



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Stanford University Library

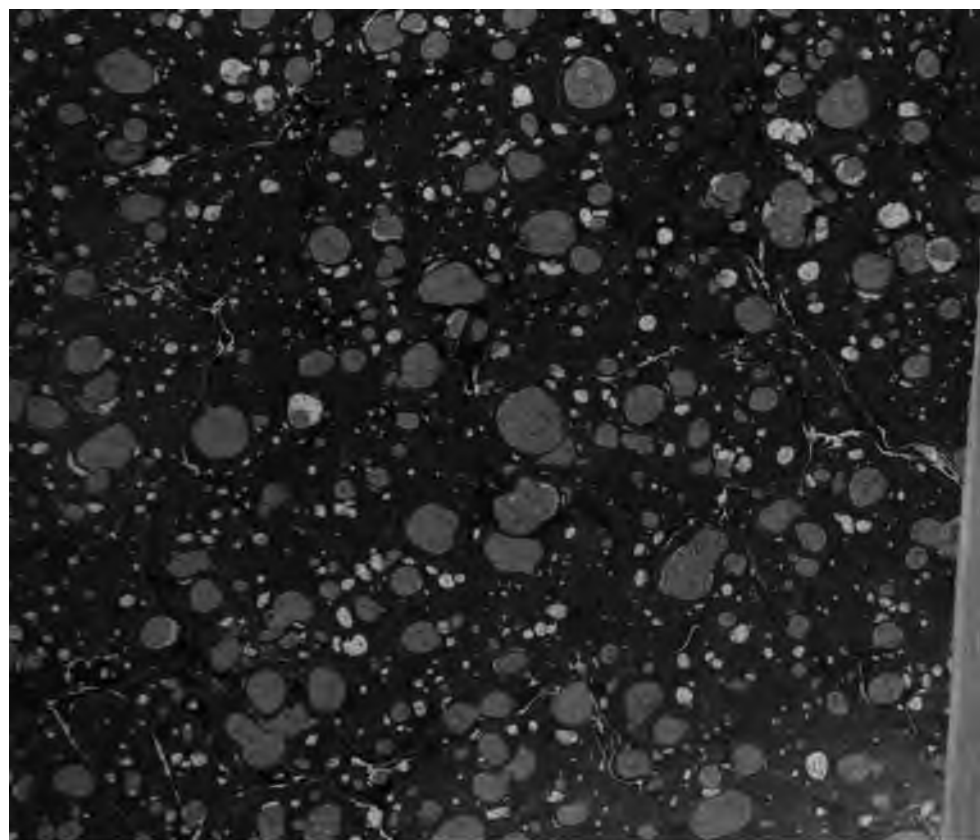


3 6105 007 947





CUBBERLEY LIBRARY



~
B145



1937 2478
[Whole Number 192]

U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.
CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION NO. 1, 1893.

SHORTHAND INSTRUCTION AND PRACTICE.

BY

JULIUS ENSIGN ROCKWELL,
AUTHOR OF NO. 2, 1884, "THE TEACHING, PRACTICE, AND
LITERATURE OF SHORTHAND."

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1893.

**LIBRARY OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JR. UNIVERSITY.**

A. 50779

MAR 15 1901

C

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Letter of the Commissioner of Education to the Secretary of the Interior.....	5
Shorthand systems.....	7
Chronological list of English and American authors of systems and text-	
books	13
Shorthand in foreign countries.....	20
Shorthand in the United States	38
Statistics of instruction during 1889-90	40
Institutions, etc., into which shorthand was introduced during 1890-91	150
Stenographers in courts.....	170
Legal decisions	191
Societies.....	194
Magazines	204
Shorthand alphabets.....	207

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

Hearty thanks are returned to all who have contributed information for this report—to those who have furnished statistics of schools and classes, the names of teachers, data regarding the use of shorthand in foreign countries, in courts, etc. Especial assistance has been rendered by Mr. David Hutcheson, of the Library of Congress, in reference to authors of publications on the art which have been copyrighted.

J. E. R.

AUGUST 28, 1891.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION,
Washington, D. C., November 18, 1892.

SIR: In 1884 this Bureau, endeavoring to meet the demand for information on the general lines of educational work, published a circular of information on the subject of the teaching, practice, and literature of shorthand. Mr. Julius Ensign Rockwell, at one time stenographer in this Office, undertook the work and completed it in a satisfactory manner. Of that circular an edition of 20,000 was soon distributed, and was followed by another of equal size, which was exhausted in a few years, and for the past three years I may say that there have been more frequent calls for this circular than for any other published by the Bureau of Education. I have accordingly procured from its author a revision of the work. Much of the former matter is omitted and some new material inserted. One important addition is a digest of legal decisions in regard to shorthand writers, while the bibliography of shorthand works in the English language has been omitted in the second.

It will be seen in the chapter giving the statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States (pp. 40-141) that the system mainly followed is that of Isaac Pitman. Few inventors within the last two hundred years have been so happy as he in discovering devices that have proved useful in practice and at the same time called forth universal admiration for their theoretic perfection. Although the art of stenography is very old, dating from the first epoch of legal advocates, yet the early systems of representing words were full of capricious abbreviations, and the successful stenographer was required to carry in his memory a long list of arbitrary word signs which were formed on an irrational basis. Isaac Pitman made a scientific study of phonology and based his alphabet on its principles, and to indicate this called his system phonography. The characters used by him fall into groups expressing by their resemblance in shape and position the relations of the elementary sounds for which they stand. On this basis the briefest systems of reporting style have grown up. Many reporters, masters in the use of this style, have been able to write as many as two hundred words a minute and read their notes with facility.

It will be seen by the chronological lists of English and American authors of text-books (pp. 14-19) that very many systems have been published that are but slight modifications upon the system of phonography, so called from its chief feature, which is the attempt to rep-

resent the sounds themselves without reference to the letters of the alphabet used in printing.

The venerable author of this system, Isaac Pitman, still living and active in his old age, has published as many as ten different editions of his system, each one containing modifications and incorporating the results of experience in the form of new devices discovered by writers who use the system.

I quote from the letter of transmission accompanying the first edition of this circular, from the pen of Gen. John Eaton, then Commissioner, the following paragraphs, stating the occasion for the work and making due recognition of the services of Mr. Rockwell in its preparation.

This Office, in endeavoring to meet the enormous demand for information on the general lines of educational work, has been able only occasionally and to a limited extent to follow up various specialties of great importance in themselves and having vital bearings upon our progress in education. Among the specialties not considered as I have desired in the past has been instruction in shorthand. The Office has received and preserved all data respecting this subject coming to it in the usual course of the discharge of its duties, and as far as possible has answered specific inquiries, but the growth of interest in shorthand and the great demands for information touching it led me to commit a special inquiry into the condition and progress of its instruction to the stenographer of the Bureau, Mr. Julius Ensign Rockwell. He has very effectively used the facilities of the Office in gathering from a vast and surprising variety of sources the data now available, showing the history and condition of education in this specialty. In his devotion to the subject it should in justice be said he has performed a large share of this work out of office hours and, as in all such cases, without additional compensation. Among the items of extra-official work I should specially mention the exhaustive bibliography of works on shorthand in the English language as entirely prepared out of Office hours and at considerable uncompensated personal expense.

The economic value of stenography is already abundantly illustrated in connection with Congressional and all other legislative work in the country, the administration of our National, State, and municipal courts, and in the conduct of all extensive correspondence, whether official or private. The demand for this clerical qualification has greatly increased within a few years. Our educators and all others interested in meeting this demand specially need the valuable and instructive facts contained in the accompanying manuscript, and I therefore recommend its publication as a circular of information.

Respectfully submitted.

W. T. HARRIS,
Commissioner.

Hon. J. W. NOBLE,
Secretary of the Interior.

SHORTHAND INSTRUCTION AND PRACTICE.

SHORTHAND SYSTEMS.

The earliest use of shorthand is involved in much uncertainty. Allusions to rapid writing in classical and scriptural works which were formerly supposed to refer to stenography are not now believed to warrant such renderings, and the translation of the statement of Diogenes Laertius to mean that Xenophon took down in characters the lectures of Socrates is unjustifiable. It is, however, conceded that short writing was used in Greece as early as the year 195 A. D., though no specimens of authentic Greek tachygraphy earlier than the tenth century are now known. In Rome Marcus Tullius Tiro, the freedman and friend of Cicero, undoubtedly used a method of stenography as early as the year 60 B. C., and the art is said to have been taught in schools. The Emperor Titus is mentioned as an expert notarius. The use of "Notæ Tironianæ" seems to have been revived in the ninth and tenth centuries, and, owing to the general use of wax tablets among the Romans, our knowledge of the method of Tiro has been principally gained from a study of these later writings.

The first English treatise on shorthand was entitled "*Characterie—An Arte of shorte, swifte, and secrete writing by Character Inuented by Timothe Bright, Doctor of Phisike*. Imprinted at London by I. Windet, the Assigne of Tim. Bright, 1588. Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis. Forbidding all other to print the same." Doctor Bright was for a time a physician in St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and was afterwards rector of churches at Methley and Berwick-in-Elmet, in Yorkshire, and is known as the author of several works on medical and religious subjects. His shorthand method was dedicated "To the Most high and mightie Prince Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Queene, Defender of the Faith, &c."

"Cicero," Bright said, "did account it worthie his labour, and no less profitable to the Roman common weale (Most gracious Soneraigne) to inuent a speedie kinde of wryting by Character, as Plutarch reporteth in the life of Cato the yonger. This invention was increased afterward by Seneca; that the number of characters grue to 7,000. Whether through iniure of time, or that the men gaue it over for tedious-

"The Characterie Table" covers 11 pages and contains 537 words followed by the respective shorthand forms, all of which are to be committed to memory. The "Appellative Words" are included on 28 pages, while the "Table of English Wordes," or dictionary, fills 180 pages. By applying a particular mark, generally a dot, to one side or the other of a "Characterie" word the meaning is changed to a synonymous word or one of contrary meaning, according to position. The dictionary is intended to indicate synonymous words, and begins, "*abandon, forsake; alyase, high; abashe, blush; abate, great; abbey, companie; abbote, bishop; abette, defend; abhominable, filthie; abhorring, flee; abyde, continue; abilitie, can; able, can; abolish, destroy; aboue, ouer.*" Under "Aer" the following "Appellative Words" are given: *breath, exhalation, miste, reeke, steame, vapour.* Under "Arte:" *Alchemie, arithmetike, astrologie, astronomie, chronographie, cosmographie, geographie, geometrie, logike, musike, poetrie, rhetorike.* By applying a mark to a general word the particular word intended could be indicated. "A word of the same sound, though of diuerse sense is written with the same, as fast, for abstinence from meat, for swiftness and sureness; so if it much differ not," as whole and hole. "Primitiues and derinatiues are known by the language, as he is a virtuous man, not a virtue man." Words ending in *ship* or *hood* require "the character of *ship* to be placed underneath, and whether it, or *hood* be to be read, the language will plainly deliver. For no man will read either neighborhood or friendship." A dash drawn through a character changed its signification, the sign for "good" with a dash across it being read as "not good."

Peter Bales, a teacher of penmanship, brought out a system of shorthand two years after the publication of Bright's treatise. This formed the first part of a volume entitled "The Writing Schoolemaster. Conteyning three Bookes in one; The first, teaching Swift writing; The Second, True writing; The third, Faire writing. The first booke, Entituled; The Art of Brachygraphie: that is, to write as fast as a man speaketh treatably, writing but one letter for a word; Verie commodious for the generall encrease and furtherance of learning in all Estates and degrees: the knowledge whereof may easily be attained by one moneths studie, and the performance by one moneths practise. The prooffe already made by diuerse Schollers therein." Bales' brachygraphy was a method of abbreviated longhand, the object being, as stated, to represent each word by a single letter, the various words being distinguished by placing about the letters certain dots, commas, and other marks in various positions.

In 1602 John Willis, a bachelor of divinity, published anonymously at London "The Art of Stenographie, Teaching by plaine and certaine Rules, to the Capacitie of the meanest, and for the use of all professions, The way of compendious Writing." This was the first system having a true stenographic alphabet, and its author distinguished his

method from those of his predecessors by calling it in later editions issued under his own name "Spelling Characterie." The alphabet will be found in the appended plate. Willis discarded the use of superfluous letters, represented c by k or s, the digraph ph by f, g by g or j, etc. "In every word," he said, "those letters are to be omitted which are but lightly or not at all sounded, whether they be vowels or consonants." Thirteen or more editions of this system were printed, a "Schoolmaster," still further explaining it, also being several times republished, and the "Psalms" were engraved in this "character." Edmond Willis brought out in 1618 "An Abreniation of writing by character," in which new signs were chosen for most of the letters.

No less than half a dozen shorthand systems had appeared after the publication of Edmond Willis's "Character" when Jeremiah Rich, in 1642, printed the Semography of his uncle, William Cartwright. This was destined to greater prominence than any other method had enjoyed and during the next one hundred and fifty years editions appeared from time to time; while as late as 1840 an improvement of Rich's system by the eminent divine Dr. Philip Doddridge was republished in London. Addy, Botley, and Stringer were indebted to Cartwright and Rich for the systems published under their respective names.

Thirty years after Cartwright's method was given to the world William Mason brought out "A pen pluck'd from an eagle's wing." Other books containing modifications of his method or new principles were issued in succeeding years and it was the system of this author, issued about 1720, entitled "La Plume Volante," which Thomas Gurney improved and published about 1750, and used in his work as stenographer in reporting trials at the Old Bailey in London. Twenty regular editions of Gurney's works, extending over one hundred and thirty years, have been issued, while the method has been republished by others in various forms. This system has been used in the Gallery of the British Parliament for more than a century, and Mr. Gurney-Salter states that it is the means of reporting the evidence printed in at least three-fourths of the blue books of parliamentary committees, royal commissions, etc., besides a large number of other inquiries, official and non-official.

John Byrom, of Manchester, a fellow of the Royal Society, invented a system of stenography which was published in 1767, after his death, under the title "The Universal English Shorthand." This system has been republished by a number of persons and is still used to some extent in England.

Dr. William Fordyce Mavor brought out a shorthand system in 1778. A new method issued two years later and entitled "Universal Stenography," became very popular, passed through ten editions, and is practiced at this day by a few professional shorthand writers in London.

"An essay intended to establish a standard for an universal system of stenography," by Samuel Taylor, published in London in 1786,

marks another stenographic era. The work passed through many editions, was reprinted in the United States, and the system adapted to the French, German, and Italian languages. The method was republished in more or less modified forms and manifold editions by Odell, Harding, Gould, and others. Next to Isaac Pitman's phonography Taylor's system is most used by English reporters for the press.

The publication of Isaac Pitman's "Stenographic Soundhand" in 1837 marked the beginning of the greatest epoch in the history of English shorthand.

The *Phonographic Journal*, lithographed in phonography, made its appearance in Manchester in January, 1842. This was afterwards known as the *Phonotypic* and later as the *Phonetic Journal*, and is now in its fiftieth volume, 25,000 copies being issued each week.

On the 1st of March, 1843, a "Phonographic Corresponding Society" was formed to correct the exercises of learners gratuitously through the mails. In four years the membership had reached 1,000. The name was afterwards changed to the *Phonetic Society*, and its existence to the present time has been uninterrupted.

The changes through which the system has passed will be of interest as showing the varied uses of stenographic material which have been suggested and practiced in half a century.

The appended plate contains the alphabet of 1837, and it will be seen that the letters t, d, k, g, th, m, n, l, r, ng, and y, and the small circle form for s remain unchanged at the present time. Dots¹ placed at the beginning, middle, or end of a consonant stroke represented the vowels ē, ā, ä,² while dashes in the same positions stood for a, ō, ōō, and small semicircles similarly placed indicated ī, ū, and oi, respectively. Ou was shown by a small acute angle pointed downward in first position, which in 1840 was selected for i. Initial hooks indicated an added l or r. Only one sign, written upward, was used to represent r and when standing alone a tick was placed before it, the whole resembling a bookkeeper's check mark.

In the edition of 1840 great changes were made and the system was called "phonography." The alphabet appeared with a dozen new consonants, as shown in the accompanying plate. No consonant signs were provided for w and y, but small half circles were made to represent these sounds with a vowel following, in the three positions of the dot and dash vowels, small acute angles represented ī, oi, and ou, while right angles were used for wi and wow. L and r were joined to strokes either initially or finally, and r was added to l by making it heavy, while the shading of m changed its signification to mp. Making a character half its length added t or d, or n, the principle not being uniformly applied. This edition was issued on a sheet 7 by 8½ inches, printed on one side, the characters being engraved on copper,

¹See Isaac Pitman's alphabet in plate under date of 1871.

²The diacritical marks are explained on the page prefacing the series of alphabets.

and it sold for a penny. Its publication was contemporaneous with the introduction of penny postage in Great Britain and cheap postal rates favored its distribution. The third edition was issued in September, 1840, on two large sheets, while the fourth edition (1841) was a sheet 11 by 9 inches, printed on both sides with type and woodcuts. Like the preceding it was referred to as an edition not on account of changes in the system but to indicate its altered form of publication.

In 1842 the fifth edition appeared in three different forms known as the pocket, school, and people's editions, and published at prices varying from threepence to two shillings. In this edition the curved downward r was introduced, which was thickened to add l.

The sixth edition (1844), issued on a sheet while the seventh was being prepared in book form, introduced the seven-vowel scale, as follows:

Long: ē, ā, ä, a, uh, ō, öö.

Short: I, ě, ã, ö, ñ, öö.

From 1844 to 1847 this scale, which had been suggested by A. J. Ellis, was used, but Mr. Pitman states, "The loud and continued dissatisfaction of nearly all the friends of phonetic spelling, and the impossibility of working the scheme satisfactorily, at length induced Mr. Ellis to consent to the rejection of the long uh, and with the appearance of the eighth edition, containing the old six-vowel scale, phonography sprang into new life." At this time all letters were halved to add t or d uniformly.

After the second edition Mr. Pitman says the "next important edition was the seventh, in January, 1845, containing many improvements, the result of the extensive practice which the system had then received from several thousand writers, who had used it in their correspondence and for all the purposes of common writing as well as for reporting. About two thousand copies monthly were sold of this edition, which was kept constantly standing in type, till the experience of teachers suggested improvements in the arrangement of the work, and a few minor matters of detail were found to need revision."

In the seventh edition loops for st and str were introduced; lr was represented by a hook placed before the character for l as well as by making the l heavy, and rl was expressed by a hook preceding the r. Final hooks for r and l were changed to represent n and tion.

The eighth edition, which was issued in 1847, introduced a hook struck backward before treble consonants to indicate n.

New signs for w and y were given in 1852 in the ninth edition, these being the curved characters for r and l, respectively, made heavy; the sign previously given to y was accorded to h; initial hooks to the liquids (l, r, m, n), transformed them into wl, wr, wm, and wn, while to avoid confusion in placing initial hooks to m and n to add r, the m and n were thickened; curved letters were made of double length to add thr.

In 1857 the vowel scale was changed from ē, ā, ä, to ä, ā, ē. Upon the publication of this modification in the tenth edition a revolt among writers of the system arose. The contest was long and determined. The change was gradually accepted in England; but American phonographers generally refused to sanction it. Benn Pitman adhered to the old vowel scale, as did A. J. Graham and other phonographic publishers. When, in 1867, Munson's text-book appeared, the new vowel scale was incorporated in his system.

A small final hook on the involute side of straight strokes to represent *f* and *v* was introduced in the tenth edition; *tion* was indicated by a larger hook; a stroke form (the third *h* in the alphabet of 1871 in the plate) was given to *h*, and the lengthening of a curve added to the original letter *tr*, *dr* or *thr*, *thr* only having been added in the ninth edition.

According to the eleventh edition (1862) *w* and *y* were represented by the signs *wr* and *h* of the ninth edition as well as by the heavy curves assigned them ten years before; double-sized initial hooks were made to represent *thl* and *fl*, which could be written in two ways, as though made of wire and turned over, as could also the signs for *thr* and *fr*, the *r* hooks being half the size of the *l* hooks. The prefix *in* before *h* was written with a small curve turned upward or downward, as was most convenient for joining.

Of the twelfth edition Mr. Pitman said: "We have used up all the stenographic material, and, as we who know the system so well believe, have used it in the best manner. If anyone can produce additional material—some stenographic sign, any hook, or crook, or circle, or straight or curved stroke, in any direction, that is not employed in phonography, or of which he can show a better use—we are willing to listen to him; but until some such proposition as that comes before us there will be no change in phonographic writing." The ninth-edition sign for *y* became again *lr*, as it had been in the seventh edition, while the *w* of the ninth edition represented *rk* or *rg*.

In 1869 a large initial hook on *k* made *kw*, while a large initial circle on *k* represented *skw*; *w* and *y* were allowed but one sign each: viz, the ninth edition characters for *wr* and *h*. In 1873 an *h* was added to the *w* by making the initial hook larger, and the *rk* or *rg* of the twelfth edition was changed to *reh* or *rj*.

Certain straight letters were made double length in 1884 to add *thr*, etc. In 1887 a large initial circle was used for *sw*, *skw* being indicated by writing an *s* circle inside of a large initial hook on *k*. The use of the heavy curve for *reh* and *rj* was discontinued in 1888.

CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF AUTHORS AND ANONYMOUS WORKS IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

The following list includes only the names of those who have issued systems of shorthand or text-books on the art in the English language, with anonymous works of the same character. No mention is made of

works describing the advantages of the art, its history, literature, or practice, discussions of systems, magazines, works printed in shorthand characters, proceedings and other publications of stenographic societies, musical shorthand, shorthand numerals, or books of a similar scope.

The date following each name or work is that of the earliest authentic publication, and when the time of issue is not printed on the title page what is known or believed to be the date is given in parentheses.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Timothe Bright. 1588. | James Weston. 1727. |
| Peter Bales. 1590. | Philip Gibbs. 1736. |
| John Willis. 1602. | William Webster. 1738. |
| William Folkingham. 1618. | Thomas Cumming. (About 1741.) |
| Edmond Willis. 1618. | Thomas Andrews. 1744. |
| William Labourer. 1620. | Anlay Macanlay. 1747. |
| Thomas Shelton. 1620. | W. C. 1748. |
| Willoughby. 1621. | P. M. 1748. |
| Witt. 1630. | Samuel Jeake. 1748. |
| Henry Dix. 1633. | Peter Annet. (1750.) |
| Mawd. 1635. | Thomas Gurney. 1750. |
| Theophilus Metcalfe. 1635. | William Tiffin. (1750.) |
| William Cartwright. 1642. | John Angell. (1758.) |
| Jeremiah Rich. 1646. | Jonathan Smart. 1759. |
| Simon West. 1647. | John Mitchell. 1760. |
| John Farthing. 1654. | Thomas Stackhouse. (1760.) |
| George Dalgarno. (About 1656.) | Henry Taplin. (1760.) |
| Job Everardt. 1658. | James Swaine and Joseph Simms. (1761.) |
| Noah Bridges. 1659. | David Lyle. 1762. |
| William Addy. (1664?) | Alphabet of reason. 1763. |
| Thomas Heath. 1664. | Mark-Anthony Meilan. 1764. |
| John Wilkins. 1668. | Anthony Clayton. 1765. |
| Pen's dexterity completed. 1669. | Wm. Holdsworth and Wm. Aldridge. (1766.) |
| William Hopkins. 1670. | John Byron. 1767. |
| William Facy. 1672. | Joseph Gurney. 1773. |
| William Mason. 1672. | John Palmer. 1774. |
| S. Shelton. 1672. | Robert Graves and S. Ashton. 1775. |
| Lawrence Steel. (1672.) | William Williamson. 1775. |
| Samuel Botley. (1674.) | Universal shorthand. 1776. |
| Elisha Coles. 1674. | Shorthaud dictionary. (1777.) |
| Bartlett. (About 1675.) | William F. Mavor. 1778. |
| Nathaniell Stringer. (1680?) | William I. Blanchard. 1779. |
| Art of short writing. 1681. | Thomas Hervey. (1779.) |
| Moses Lane. 1687. | Francis Peck. 1779. |
| George Ridpath. 1687. | Edward Hodgson. (1780.) |
| Ratliffe. (1688?) | Samuel Soare. 1780. |
| John West. (1690?) | M. Nash. 1783. |
| Abraham Nicholas. 1692. | New scheme. 1783. |
| Walter Cross. 1698. | John West. 1784. |
| Henry Barmby. (1700.) | Samuel Taylor. 1786. |
| Francis Tanner. 1712. | Simon George Bordley. (1787.) |
| Stenography. (1712.) | William Graham. 1787. |
| W. Mather. 1714. | Elements of shorthand. 1787. |
| Samuel Lane. (1715.) | Brachygraphy. 1788. |
| Whole art of short writing. 1715. | |

- Thomas Sarjeant. 1789.
 Henry Clarke. (1790?)
 Thomas Rees. (1790.)
 New treatise. (About 1790.)
 R. Tailor. 1791.
 John Cary. 1793.
 Thomas Molinieux. 1796
 A. Crome. 1798.
 Philip Doddridge. 1799.
 Greathead. (About 1800.)
 William Harwin. 1800.
 Thomas Hodson. 1800.
 M. Radclyffe Prosser. 1800.
 Samuel Richardson. 1800.
 Henry Ewington. 1801.
 Stenography; being, etc. 1801.
 P. Roberts. 1802.
 Richard Roe. 1802.
 Pterography. 1802.
 Stenography, or the art of shorthand perfected. 1802.
 Gard. 1803.
 Joseph Nightingale. (1803?)
 H. D. Symonds and T. Ostell. 1804.
 W. Williams. 1804.
 The Amannensis. (1804.)
 George Nicholson. 1806.
 Thomas Brand. 1807.
 Benjamin Vale. 1808.
 I. H. Clive. 1810.
 C. Mangan. 1810.
 Thomas Oxley. 1811.
 E. Duncan. (1812?)
 James Henry Lewis. 1812.
 George Odell. 1812.
 Samuel Sams. 1812.
 Edward Lawson. 1813.
 James Adams. (1814.)
 John Dangerfield. 1814.
 A. W. Stones. 1814.
 Shorthand or the flying pen. 1814.
 J. H. Bobbett. 1815.
 T. Kitchingman. 1815.
 James Mitchell. 1815.
 Manual of short-hand. (About 1815.)
 James Duncan. 1816.
 Andrew Hunter. 1816.
 William Gardiner. 1817
 Aaron Floyd. 1818.
 Thomas Lloyd. 1819.
 Richard Farr. 1819.
 William Gawtress. 1819.
 J. Kelly. 1820.
 Phineas Bailey. 1821.
 Peregrine Bingham. 1821.
 A. Walker. 1821.
 John Moon. 1822.
 Jonathan Dodge. 1823.
 Marcus T. C. Gould. 1823.
 William Harding. 1823.
 D. Hewett. 1823.
 George Jackson. 1823.
 Clement Walker. 1823.
 H. L. Barnum. 1824.
 W. Blair. 1824.
 M. D. Finn. (1824.)
 Charles John Green. 1824.
 Henry Orme. 1824.
 Isaac Stetson. 1824.
 Shorthand simplified. 1824.
 John Bennett. 1825.
 Langdale. 1825.
 Thomas Gibbons. 1825.
 Duncan McDougall. 1825.
 Henry Upington. 1825.
 Easy introduction, etc. 1825.
 W. A. Enfield. 1826.
 Thomas Gardner. 1826.
 E. Hinton. (1826.)
 Anthony Peacock. (1826.)
 Theophilus Williams. 1826.
 T. D. Knight. 1828.
 Charles Latham. 1828.
 W. Reynolds. 1828.
 Josias M. Steed. 1828.
 System of shorthand. (About 1828.)
 J. Carstairs. 1829.
 Complete system of stenography. 1829.
 G. H. Cooper. (About 1830.)
 J. P. Grellet. (1830.)
 J. Curtis. 1830.
 William Snell. (1830?)
 William Henshaw. 1831.
 E. Lloyd. (1831.)
 R. Shorter. 1831.
 Thomas Towndrow. 1831.
 Jasper and John Aitchison. 1832.
 Erastus B. Bigelow. 1832.
 John Henry Cooke. 1832.
 G. W. Jones. (1832.)
 W. H. Sigston. 1832.
 Lorenzo D. Grosvenor. 1833.
 Thomas Moat. 1833.
 Thomas Parker. 1833.
 Perkins. 1833.
 Robert Cabell Roffe. 1833.
 John Wells. 1833.
 John Gardner. 1834.
 Laming Warren Tear. 1834.
 Wood. 1834.

- Daniel Cadman. (1835.)
 R. Feeny. 1835.
 J. George. 1835.
 William Whitehead. (1835.)
 Complete system of short hand. (1835.)
 H. W. Day. 1836.
 Thomas How. 1836.
 Charles Kerin. 1836.
 I. Nelson. 1836.
 Joseph Webster. 1836.
 John Galloway. (1837.)
 Isaac Pitman. (1837.)
 E. Ventris. (1837.)
 Hints on shorthand. 1837.
 T. C. Foster. 1838.
 Franco Frank. 1838.
 S. W. Leonard. 1838.
 Eneas Mackenzie. (1838.)
 C. P. Newton. 1838.
 James Nye. (1838.)
 Alfred Peirce. 1838.
 A. G. Tyson. 1838.
 C. Williams. 1838.
 V. D. De Stains. 1839.
 L. B. Hanaford. 1839.
 R. Waddington. 1839.
 British shorthand. 1839.
 William Carpenter. 1840.
 J. Clarke. (About 1840.)
 Robert Dawson. 1840.
 Delaine. (About 1840.)
 G. Eyre. 1840.
 J. Fancutt. 1840.
 James Glover. 1840.
 Granville. (1840.)
 F. MacLoughlin. (About 1840.)
 Mudie. (About 1840.)
 W. and J. Short. (About 1840.)
 P. B. Templeton. 1840.
 Tyas. 1840.
 Improved concise system. 1840.
 Minute hand. (About 1840.)
 System of shorthand. (About 1840.)
 J. H. Buck. 1841.
 James Hargreaves. 1841.
 Samuel A. Good. 1842.
 Charles Saxton. 1842.
 John Shoveller. (About 1842.)
 Simeon S. Woodhouse. 1842.
 Penny system. 1842.
 G. Bradley. 1843.
 Gurney's system simplified. 1843.
 Stephen Pearl Andrews. 1844.
 C. Brumby. 1844.
 Alexander John Ellis. (1844).
 Art of reporting. 1844.
 Self-instructor's assistant. 1844.
 Shorthand writer's pocket guide. 1844.
 Stephen P. Andrews and A. F. Boyle. 1845.
 George L. Artis. 1845.
 Keyes A. Bailey. 1845.
 Henry Jones. 1845.
 W. Shilleto. 1845.
 Stenography; or the art of shorthand. (About 1845.)
 E. Harmon. 1846.
 Michael T. O'Connor. 1846.
 Amasa D. Sproat. 1846.
 William Wilson. 1846.
 Henry Blundell. 1847.
 J. Best Davidson. 1847.
 Stewart Hardinge. 1847.
 Thomas Kentish. 1847.
 William Selwyn. 1847.
 Joseph Snaith. 1847.
 W. Plumb. (1848.)
 Alexander Melville Bell. 1849.
 James C. Booth. 1849.
 Elias Longley. 1849.
 Henry M. Parkhurst. 1849.
 Robert Patterson. 1849.
 Diamond shorthand. 1849.
 New system of phonography. (1849†)
 J. Jordan Coulter. (About 1850.)
 Francis Fauvel-Gouraud. 1850.
 Stenography. (About 1850.)
 Thomas Allen Reed. 1851.
 J. D. Everett. (1852.)
 W. H. Hart and J. Monteath. 1852.
 William Oliver. (1852.)
 Epinetus Webster. 1852.
 D. W. Heath. 1853.
 Clement R. Needham. 1853.
 Benn Pitman and R. P. Prosser. (1853.)
 James Drake. 1854.
 Andrew J. Graham. 1854.
 David Hammond. 1855.
 Martin Hubbell. 1855.
 Benn Pitman. (1855.)
 John Price. 1855.
 W. E. Scovil. 1855.
 Catechism of shorthand. 1855.
 George Cameron. 1856.
 John Huxham. 1856.
 William Lyle. 1856.
 John McCombe. 1856.
 Ebenezer Soper. 1856.
 George Vasey. 1856.
 D. S. Brown. 1857.

- Morris Coleman. 1857.
 Henry Dircks. 1857.
 Gassion. 1857.
 W. P. Strickland. 1857.
 Thompson Cooper. 1858.
 Thomas Mitchell. 1858.
 John L. Capen. (1859.)
 Crary. 1859.
 John Freeman. (1859.)
 Alfred Geiger. 1860.
 Thomas W. Hill. 1860.
 Short hints on shorthand. 1860.
 Gregory. (1861.)
 David Philip Lindsley. 1861.
 F. Foster. (1862.)
 Edward James Jones. 1862.
 Matthias Levy. 1862.
 F. Redfern. 1862.
 Joseph Beale. 1863.
 Gustav Michaelis. 1863.
 John Thompson. 1863.
 J. Rodham Carr. (1864.)
 T. D'Edmence. 1864.
 William Hall. (1864.)
 Alexis E. Marshall. 1864.
 William Pettigrew. (1864.)
 G. Berger. 1865.
 Peter P. Good. (1865.)
 Phonographic Alliance. 1865.
 Edward Fitch Underhill. 1865.
 W. W. Wright. (1865.)
 F. G. Fowler. (1866.)
 William P. Jacobs. 1866.
 Haney's phonographic handbook. (1867.)
 Andrew J. Marsh. 1867.
 James E. Munson. 1867.
 Frederick Pitman. (1867.)
 G. Pearson Renshaw. 1867.
 W. Mattieu Williams. 1867.
 Abbreviated longhand. 1867.
 J. B. Dimpleby. (1868.)
 J. K. Gardner. 1868.
 K. P. Ter Reehorst. (1868.)
 Alexander Herbert Thompson. 1868.
 J. H. L. Christien. 1869.
 H. L. Haskell. (1869.)
 Henry Newman. (1869.)
 Murdo Young. 1869.
 D. Birrell. (1870?)
 Eliza Boardman, Burnz. (1870.)
 J. A. Gray. (About 1870.)
 J. E. H. (About 1870.)
 Marr. (About 1870.)
 Millard. 1870.
 R. Bailey Walker. 1870.
 Excelsior shorthand. 1870.
 Mahlon Oliphant. 1871.
 J. B. Rundell. 1871.
 Shorthand reporter's code. 1871.
 James Madison Allen. 1872.
 Singleton W. Davis. (1872.)
 George G. W. Morgan. (1872.)
 L. L. Willson. 1872.
 Bruce. (1873?)
 Robert Dunlop. 1873.
 William Parker. 1873.
 W. George Waring. 1873.
 C. J. Brown. 1874.
 S. Hunter. 1874.
 Wallace Ritchie. 1874.
 Robert Wailes. 1874.
 G. H. Wills. (1874.)
 Armstrong. (About 1875.)
 Alfred S. Childs. (1875.)
 John L. Driscoll. 1875.
 T. H. Gleason. (1875?)
 Curtis Haven. (1875.)
 Alfred Parsons. (1875.)
 William Passmore. (1875.)
 Summers and Clark. 1875.
 John Thompson. 1875.
 John S. Verity. (1875.)
 J. C. Zachos. 1875.
 Shorthand without a master. (About 1875.)
 Robert S. Goodman. 1876.
 Edward C. Hoyt. (1876.)
 T. W. Nixon. 1876.
 Alex. F. Roy. 1876.
 James Singleton. 1876.
 John Brown Smith. 1876.
 Henry Borchers. 1877.
 Samuel Kaufman and F. Buehler. 1877.
 George Luff. 1877.
 W. W. Osgoodby. 1877.
 A. J. Pernin. 1877.
 Helen M. Pernin. 1877.
 William P. Upham. 1877.
 James Williams. 1877.
 Thomas Anderson. 1878.
 James O. Clephane. 1878.
 J. George Cross. 1878.
 Noble E. Dawson. 1878.
 Albert L. Lensbuscher. 1878.
 Joseph Amable Manseau. 1878.
 Christopher Columbus Packard. 1878.
 A. J. Pernin and A. Mainville. 1878.
 Charles B. Strong. (1878.)
 Roscoe L. Eames. 1879.
 Joseph Hunt. 1879.

SHORTHAND IN FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.—The Chamber of Deputies was officially reported by means of stenography in 1831, and two years later instruction in the art under Government authority was given. The system of Marti in a modified form is used by some of the stenographers in the Senate, but most of these and all the reporters in the Chamber use Isaac Pitman's phonography, as adapted to the Spanish language by Guillermo Parody. The system of Garriga y Marill is used to a limited extent. An adaptation of Gabelsberger's system by Johann Neumeier has been printed at Buenos Ayres and instruction is given by its translator at the Colegio Nuevo. Phonography is taught in several schools in Buenos Ayres and at the Colegio Nacional and the Colegio de Salvador.

AUSTRALIA.—The Gurney system is used by Mr. Bell, the government shorthand writer at Melbourne, and by his staff, but Isaac Pitman's phonography is principally used in Australia. The Victorian Hansard staff consists of four stenographers.

AUSTRIA.—Carl Weizmann, secretary of the Gabelsberger Stenografen-Central-Verein of Vienna, has furnished the following statement:

In Austria the system of Franz Xavier Gabelsberger (born February 9, 1789, in Munich, where he died January 4, 1849) is used almost exclusively; the system of Carl Faulmann (Vienna), published in 1875, is in general a combination of the Gabelsberger and Stolze elements, scarcely known in Austria and very little in Vienna. The original system of Gabelsberger is exclusively taught in public schools for the following languages: German, Italian, Czechish, Polish, Ruthenian, Slavonian, and Croatian, and is used exclusively in the legislative bodies—"the council of the realm and the delegations,"—and in the seventeen provincial diets for the official stenographic records. In the courts of justice the use of shorthand for official matter is limited, and only in some cases where complainants or defendants make a special request and pay the expenses of the same, a stenographical reproduction is ordered by the court. If the appointed stenographer takes an oath, his protocol is considered as an official paper. Many officers of the court-house use stenography in their own work, as most of them have studied the Gabelsberger system in the middle schools. An extensive use is made of shorthand (with few exceptions the Gabelsberger system) at public and private assemblies, congresses, etc.; in newspaper offices, by the editor, and for writing reports; in the offices of attorneys and notaries; by authors and in commercial business. In the latter a thorough knowledge of stenography is made conditional for appointment.

Of late, shorthand has been used much in connection with telephonic communication. The telephone operator, who fastens the ear-piece to a helmet, takes down the message in shorthand, by means of which much time is saved as well as expense. For the instruction at schools only the Gabelsberger system is permitted. For a period of forty years this system has been taught at Gymnasias, Real-schools, Real-gymnasias, commercial schools, and superior schools (universities, technical high schools, and agricultural schools). The teaching of stenography was introduced by the Government; it is not obligatory, but the teachers are obliged to pass an examination before the board of commissioners appointed by the state. Such authorities were appointed in Vienna (1860); Prague (1865); Innsbruck (1860); Graetz (1877); and Lemberg (1885).

In Graetz and Innsbruck one can also take an examination for shorthand in the Italian language; in Prague, in Czechish; and in Lemberg, in Polish and Ruthenian. More than five hundred teachers passed a State examination in Austria, among whom were four ladies. The Gabelsberger stenography is also taught in military institutions by examined teachers. From June, 1888, to June, 1889, at 220 public institutions in Austria, more than 12,000 pupils were taught the Gabelsberger system, 4,000 of whom belong to Vienna. Of this number the larger proportion (8,800) belong to German institutions and 3,000 to the Czechish schools. In Austria there are at present 85 stenographic societies with 4,500 members; among these, 8 Czechish and 2 Italian societies follow the Gabelsberger system, and they taught in the year 1888-'89 about 3,200 pupils. The oldest society in existence is the Gabelsberger Stenographic Central Society established in Vienna in 1849. Faulmann's system is furthered by 5 societies, consisting of 400 to 500 members, who teach in private courses. We have no reliable statistics at hand relative to the diffusion of this system. One of the most important stenographic journals of the Gabelsberger system, is that published by the Stenographic Central Society in Vienna, "*Oesterreichische Blätter für Stenografie*," with the supplement "*Lesehalle*" and "*Militär-Stenografie*." Altogether there appear 10 Gabelsberger journals in Austria, of which 7 are German and 3 Czechish; and 3 small journals for the Faulmann system.

Of the literary publications for the Gabelsberger system, recently published in Austria, should be mentioned: Text-book and reader, by Franz Scheller; reader, by Karl Engelhard; text-book and reader and list of abbreviations, by Josef Schiff; text-book and reader, guide-book for reading and list of abbreviations, by Vincenz Zvierzina; "*Pearls of Stenography*," by stenographical societies in Sternberg; a pocket book, with key and list of abbreviations, published by the Vienna Central Society and edited by Carl Weizmann; text-books by Conn, Kühnalt, Heinrich Zeplichall, Markovitz, Faulmann. For Faulmann's system: Text-books, by Faulmann and Kramsal. The German Gabelsberger stenographical societies of Austria belong nearly all to the "*Deutscher Gabelsberger Stenografen-Bund*" (Union of German Gabelsberger Stenographers), which comprises most of the German societies in Europe and America using the Gabelsberger system. Nearly all the Austrian Gabelsberger societies belong to the union of stenographers, and there are besides societies which teach the Gabelsberger system in lower Austria, upper Austria, Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia.

BAVARIA.—Gabelsberger's system has been taught in the high schools since 1854. Teachers paid by the Government are engaged at some colleges.

BELGIUM.—M. Edouard Lacomblé, stenographic reviser of the senate and chief stenographer of the chamber of representatives, writes as follows:

Shorthand writers are employed in the Belgian Chambers to report the debates. In the Chamber of Representatives there are eight stenographers, including the chief of the service, who takes his share of the work. There is also an extra stenographer who fills the place of anyone who is temporarily absent through illness or any other cause. The minimum salary is 4,000 francs a year, the medium 5,200 francs, the maximum 6,400 francs; the chief receives 7,000 francs a year. In the Senate there are six stenographers and a chief who revises the reports; they receive from 1,200 to 2,500 francs, and the chief 4,200 francs a year. The engagements are permanent.

Stenographers are also employed in the provincial councils and in the common council of the principal towns and communes.

There are no official shorthand writers in the law courts; when parties wish to have the report of the evidence or debate, which only occurs in cases of great importance, they generally apply to parliamentary stenographers.

The system most generally used is Prévost's; Duployé's is also used, but by a very few.

Shorthand is not taught in the public schools. As to the free schools, there are perhaps some where shorthand is taught as a supplementary and optional branch, but no practitioners are known to have been taught in them. Pupils are either self-taught or instructed by members of the profession.

We do not know of any shorthand magazines or stenographic societies. In fact, shorthand is but little used in Belgium, except in the Houses of Parliament and public assemblies.

BRAZIL.—Manuel José Pereira da Silva Vello issued in 1852 a system of stenography and later brought out several other works on this subject. Marti's system is also used; an adaptation of Gabelsberger's system has been issued at Rio de Janeiro by Director Niemeyer, and the system of Taylor has been published by José Nunes Garcia.

The proceedings of the Senate are now reported by contract with the Government and published in the *Correio Mercantil*, a daily newspaper. For many years the *Jornal do Commercio* held this contract, but now reports and publishes only the proceedings of the Chamber of Deputies. Five shorthand writers are employed in the Chamber of Deputies, while a single stenographer does the reporting of the Senate.

BULGARIA.—Herr P. Konstantinoff, stenographer and teacher of shorthand in the Classic Gymnasium at Sophia, makes the following statement:

The present position of shorthand in Bulgaria is encouraging. It is only ten years since it was introduced in the principality. Its future is promising and it is in a much more forward state here than in any other neighboring country. During the last two years it has made great progress, having been introduced into practice in more branches of the Government and having been taught in many more educational institutions. From 1879 to 1881 shorthand was taught by Prof. Antoin Bezenšek in the Gymnasium in Sophia and in special shorthand courses conducted in the building of the National Assembly. During 1885 and 1886 the same professor taught a great many students from the Gymnasium in Philippopolis. During 1887 the art was taught in Philippopolis, Sophia, in special courses by the shorthand society in Kazanluk and in a Bulgarian school in Constantinople. At present there are 140 pupils in Philippopolis, 128 in Sophia, and 50 in Kazanluk. The teacher in Philippopolis is Prof. Bezenšek; in Sophia, Herr Konstantinoff, and in Kazanluk, Herr Krustaff.

After the inauguration of the constitution of the principality, the need of shorthand was felt. In consequence the first Bulgarian ministry sent for Prof. A. Bezenšek from Austria to practice and teach it in Bulgaria. He introduced the Gabelsberger shorthand in taking the reports with Mr. Proshek of the first regular National Assembly, held in 1879. In the following year they practiced it in the second assembly. In 1881 the constitution being suspended, shorthand was not practiced in national assemblies, but it was used in many other cases, for instance, in many criminal cases and in copying medical and liberal lectures delivered in Sophia. Many of the proceedings of the Roumelian assemblies were taken in shorthand by Prof. Bezenšek and his pupils. From 1884 to 1890 shorthand in the national assemblies in Sophia has been used exclusively by Bulgarians. At present the shorthand bureau of the national assembly consists of five shorthand writers and five assistants. Shorthand has not been introduced yet into the courts. In addition to the cases mentioned above it has been used in copying addresses delivered in favor of

the union of Bulgaria and Roumelia, of the thousand years' jubilee of the slavie teachers Cyril and Methodii, etc., and on many other occasions. We can enumerate over ten different literary productions on the art published at different times by different authors. Two or three of them are journals, some of the rest are text-books on shorthand, some contain lectures on the subject, and some different accounts relating to shorthand matters. A shorthand association was formed by the enterprise of the National Assembly stenographers during November, 1886. Its object is the extension and perfection of Bulgarian shorthand after the system of Gabelsberger. The association is under the patronage of the ministry of public instruction and has opened special courses for the study of the art and begun the publication of a stenographic journal. In the beginning the association had twelve regular members and one honorary member. On April 13, 1887, the number of its members amounted to eighteen. By March 20, 1888, the revenues of the association were 791 francs and the expenses 743 francs. During the first half of 1889 the members numbered twenty-five. On account, however, of the uncertain condition through which Bulgaria is passing and which is pressing quite harmfully upon social life, the association has suspended its meetings for the present. On its part the Government has done its best to help and encourage the shorthand art.

CANADA.—Shorthand is very largely employed in law, mercantile, and railway offices, and its field is constantly increasing. Pitman's phonography is mainly used.

DENMARK.—Gabelsberger's system was adapted to the Danish language by D. Dessau and published in 1853. Paludan and Dessau, in 1850, began reporting the proceedings of Parliament, each with a corps of eight assistants.

Mr. Dessau, the director of the Parliament Office, writes that his translation of Gabelsberger is now used in the Rigsdagen, and that under his management sixteen stenographic assistants and four revisors are at present engaged in reporting the parliamentary proceedings. During the year of 1888-'89 Dessau gave instruction to seventy-five persons, including five women, at the training school for parliamentary stenographers, conducted at Government expense, and to twenty-seven others at the Naval Officers' School. Instruction in shorthand was also given by other teachers to ninety-five persons, including thirty-nine women, in three private schools. The only shorthand society in Denmark is the Danish Gabelsberger Stenographic Society. No shorthand journals are published.

ENGLAND.—Mr. Gurney-Salter states that the journals of the House of Lords record that in 1699 a shorthand writer was called in to take notes of what took place in a divorce bill. This was followed by a similar proceeding in the case of another bill in 1700. In 1789 the House of Commons during the Warren-Hastings trial called the shorthand writer to the bar and required him to read from his notes the exact words used by Mr. Burke. In 1802 shorthand writers were employed by act of Parliament for recording evidence in election committees and the following year the report of a select committee of the House of Commons stated that this use of shorthand had expedited business and decreased expense.

The proceedings of Parliament have been reported semi-officially and

published in Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, established in 1803 and but recently discontinued. For many years the proceedings for each session filled from five to twelve volumes. The staff consisted of six or seven stenographers, who were regularly employed, and frequently as many more were engaged for additional work.

In 1887 it was stated that nine systems of shorthand were represented in the gallery of the House of Commons, Pitman's, Taylor's, and Gurney's being principally used and in the order specified. Of the official reporters (who report committees, but not proceedings of Parliament itself) all, except one, employed the system of Gurney, and of the shorthand clerks twelve used Gurney's, four Pitman's, and one Taylor's system. Transcripts have been made by shorthand clerks, to whom the stenographer's notes are sent every half hour and who dictate to two longhand writers at the same time, thus producing copy at the rate of about twenty-eight hundred words an hour. These shorthand clerks read with wonderful facility, and often, Mr. Gurney-Angus states, better than the shorthand writers who take the reports.

There are (with possibly one or two exceptions) no official court reporters in England who are sworn as in the United States to take verbatim notes of evidence, etc., and are recognized as court officers, and, while the reporting of trials is common, this is done under instructions of counsel, each contestant in important cases employing a shorthand writer. The judges' notes of evidence constitute the record in cases of appeal, but as a matter of fact stenographers' transcripts are generally accepted by the courts where questions as to testimony submitted arise. Official court stenographers are employed in some of the provinces of Great Britain and to some extent in Scotland, as well as in the United States, but are almost unknown in Europe.

Mr. Isaac Pitman, the inventor of phonography, has furnished the following statement in reference to the use of his system in England:

The conservatism and innate distrust of change, which is inherent in the English character, has for some time militated against a general diffusion of a knowledge of shorthand. Once convinced, however, of the desirability of change, the rapidity with which means are found to meet the altered conditions is scarcely less remarkable than the resistance with which the change was previously met.

At the time (1884) when the former circular of information was compiled, Isaac Pitman's phonography was taught in comparatively few schools beyond the special business colleges or schools of shorthand established in some of the larger towns. Now it can be fairly stated that in no country in the world are the facilities for learning it so widespread or so far-reaching as in Great Britain. From the high-class foundation schools, such as Rugby, Malvern, etc., to the humble board school evening class, where the fees are merely nominal or the tuition possibly free, there is a chain of educational institutions which afford everyone an opportunity of easily and cheaply acquiring a knowledge of this time-saving art.

The Jubilee of Phonography and the Tercentenary of Shorthand, held in the autumn of 1887, had a wonderfully stimulating effect on the study of phonography. The numerous press notices and articles which appeared, by calling public attention to the subject, brought about what might be termed a phonographic revival.

The system in by far the most general use is that of Mr. Isaac Pitman, and from the statistics of reporters it will be seen that it is used by 93 per cent. Were the figures taken on larger numbers it would probably be found that this percentage would be increased to 97 or 98 per cent. A large proportion (4 per cent) of the reporters in the London press agencies were taught Taylor and Gurney before the advent of phonography, while in the provinces the majority of reporters have learned shorthand since the publication of phonography. From a census of reporters using it on the Australian press it appears that the proportion of Pitman writers is 96 per cent.

Phonography is a subject for examination with the following bodies: The Society of Arts, the Lancashire and Cheshire Union of Institutes, the Yorkshire Union of Institutes, etc., and next to bookkeeping forms the favorite study.

Isaac Pitman's system of phonography has been adapted to French, German, Dutch, Spanish, Italian, Welsh, Hindoo, and Malagasy. Including the numerous modifications of it, which may properly be termed Pitmanic systems, it is doing nine-tenths of the reporting, correspondence, etc., of the English-speaking world.

Under the new education code of 1890, shorthand forms one of the fifteen "specific subjects," any two of which can be taken by the scholars in Standards v, vi, vii, in any of the 20,000 board schools scattered over Great Britain. A grant of 4 shillings per head per annum is given, and the study is spread over a period of three years. In practice the time is not so long, as the greater part of the scholars leave before the completion of the three years. Grants are also given in board-school evening classes of 2 shillings per head. These evening classes are a continuation scheme of education for scholars who have left the board-school day classes. The technical instruction act of 1889 provided for instruction in commercial subjects, including shorthand, but very few towns availed themselves of its provisions, as there was no contribution from the Imperial treasury in aid of local effort. Now, however, grants are given in addition to the local sums expended, and Sheffield, one of the first towns to avail itself of the provisions of the technical instruction act, included phonography as a form of instruction required in that district.

Notwithstanding the fact that phonography has not hitherto been assisted by grants, the number of scholars who have taken up the study in board schools is considerable. Statistics show that in London 1,009 boys and 42 girls are being taught Isaac Pitman's shorthand under the board; and in the provinces 2,932 boys and 147 girls; making a total for Great Britain of 4,130. These figures must not be taken as including all that are learning. A teacher in Manchester, where nearly 1,000 board-school children are instructed in this subject, states that the number given in his return is "irrespective of the large number attending the elementary evening classes of the board."

Statistics have been compiled of the numbers learning phonography in Great Britain, but as the figures have been collected for the first time, and no effort has been made to include those receiving private instruction, they are necessarily incomplete. The returns show that 34,739 males and 3,028 females, making a total of 37,767, were under instruction in February, 1890. These students were taught in 1,260 colleges, schools, institutions, and private classes by 875 teachers, 111 of whom teach in London. The number being taught for the whole of last year was 44,730.

As the members of the Phonetic Society, which yearly receives an addition to its number of 4,700 members, correct the exercises of pupils free of charge, very many persons learn privately, and no attempt has been made to include these in the above figures. Were it possible to include all those who are learning phonography there is little doubt that it would very nearly approach the number who buy "The Phonographic Teacher," of which 150,000 copies are purchased every year.

The literature of Isaac Pitman's phonography is extensive, the number of works now published (instruction books and shorthand reading books) being 84. If all that have been issued since the commencement were reckoned, many of which are

out of print, the total would exceed 150. Among the works printed entirely in phonography may be mentioned *Æsop's Fables*, *Bacon's Essays*, *The Bible* (lithographed three times and now being reprinted), *Blackie's Self-Culture*, *The Book of Common Prayer*, *Paul Clifford*, *John Bunyan*, *The Church Service*, *The Ancient Mariner*, *The Poetical Works of Cowper*, *John Halifax*, *Pickwick Papers*, *A Christmas Carol*, *Oliver Twist*, the *Vicar of Wakefield*, *Gray's Elegy*, *Little Things of Nature*, by L. H. Grindon; *Tom Brown's School Days*, *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow*, *Rasselas*, *Macaulay's Biographies*, *Macaulay's Essays*, *Milton's Paradise Lost*, *Scott's Waverley* and *Ivanhoe*, *Heaven and its Wonders*, by Emanuel Swedenborg; *Gulliver's Travels*, *Thankful Blossom*, by Bret Harte; *The Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin*, *Tales and Sketches*, *Gleanings from Popular Authors*, *Leaves from the Note Book of T. A. Reed*, *Representative British Orations*, and numerous smaller works. Of the *Phonographic Teacher* 1,370,000 have been issued, and of the *Manual* 650,000. Large quantities of these books go to the colonies and to America, and as Mr. Pitman has recently established a branch of his publishing business in New York, in all probability an increasing number will go to America. Two weekly periodicals are published, the "*Phonetic Journal*" having a circulation of 25,000; and seven monthly shorthand magazines.

From a census taken of the principal London and provincial papers and news agencies, and based on 607 journalists, Isaac Pitman's system of shorthand was used by 569 of these; that is, by 93 per cent.

Certificates are granted by Mr. Pitman for speed, for theoretical knowledge of the system, and also for a knowledge of the Teacher. These speed certificates, granted through shorthand associations, form a valuable means of gauging a student's knowledge of the art. With a view of stimulating the study of phonography, Mr. Pitman offers annually gold, silver, and bronze medals for proficiency in writing, which are granted through the various phonographic associations. A phonographic society is in course of formation to embrace all the provincial and metropolitan associations, to constitute a central body to promote the interests of phonography and to raise the status of its practitioners.

Mr. Pitman has recently erected some new premises for the production of his phonographic literature. The building covers a quarter of an acre; the number of hands employed is over 50, and the weekly output of phonographic matter weighs about 2 tons.

The *Phonetic Journal* for June 6, 1891, contains statistics of instruction in phonography for the year 1890. Returns were received from 793 teachers, giving instruction, at the date of the return, in 1,520 schools and classes to 46,428 persons, of whom 4,741 were females. The total number for the year was 55,558, an increase of 11,828 upon the figures of 1889. In the board schools of London 2,551 boys and 920 girls were taught phonography, while in the provinces the students consisted of 5,592 boys and 873 girls, an increase for the year in the schools last mentioned of upward of 150 per cent.

J. M. Sloan states that since the issue of the *Sloan-Duployan Instructor* in December, 1882, 230,000 have been sold, and that his system is taught in more than 600 schools and colleges.

FINLAND.—Lieut. August Fabritius, of Helsingfors, has furnished the following statement:

The system of Gabelsberger, which was translated into the Swedish language about 1860, was during the course of the next few years adapted to the Finnish by Svan, and since that time stenography has been employed in the parliamentary

service in Swedish, in the two chambers of nobility and cities, and in the two other chambers of the clergy and peasantry both the Swedish and Finnish languages are used. The shorthand notes are transcribed by women, who have acquired great skill in reading shorthand and who use typewriters. The salaries of the parliamentary stenographers range from \$260 per month for the chiefs of bureaus to \$40 for the youngest apprentices. There are three shorthand associations, one in Helsingfors with about 200 members, one in Åbo and one in Borgå. Instruction in the art has been given in the normal school at Helsingfors and at the Swedish school for boys and girls in the same place. Private instruction has also been given in Björneborg, Borgå, Helsingfors, Tammerfors, Tavastehus, Uleåborg, Wasa, and Åbo. For disseminating the art two monthly journals are published, one in Swedish, called *Tidning för Stenografi*, and one in Finnish entitled *Pikakirjoituslehti*. The art is extensively used by students in making notes of lectures delivered by the professors at the University of Helsingfors, which are frequently transcribed on typewriters, lithographed, and offered for sale.

FRANCE.—In 1651 Jacques Cossard published the first method of shorthand in France. Thirty years later Charles Aloysius Ramsay published his *Tachéographie* in French and Latin. Coulon de Thévenot issued a shorthand method of his own invention in 1778, editions of which were printed in 1779, 1782, 1794, 1802, and 1827. Bertin adapted the English method of Taylor to the French language in 1792, and several editions of his work were printed. Conen de Prépean and Prévost issued modifications of the Bertin system, the first in 1809, the other in 1828. Several stenographic methods are now used in the French Parliament. The proceedings in each house are reported by a corps of 13 stenographers, 6 revisers, a sous chef, and a chef. The “rouleurs” take notes for two minutes only each, while the “réviseurs” write for fifteen minutes each. L’Institut Sténographique des Deux Mondes is reported to have over 3,000 members and there are 40 other societies devoted to the propagation of the Duployan system. The followers of the Prévost-Delaunay and Grosselin methods have one society each, while there are two societies to disseminate the Aimé-Paris style. Stolze’s stenography, adapted by Michaelis, is used to a limited extent. Dr. Weber states that there are 3,000 elementary schools in France in which the method of Duployé is taught. The Association Professionnelle des Sténographes Français was organized in 1890, having for its objects the examination and certification of competent stenographers and the general interests of the profession. Monsieur Grosselin, chief of the stenographic service in the Chamber of Deputies, is the president.

M. Joseph Depoin, stenographer of the Chamber of Deputies and president of the Institut Sténographique des Deux Mondes, states that 14 editions of Duployé’s system have been issued. The publications of the institute (organized July 18, 1872) number nearly 400 volumes, many languages being represented. M. Duployé has taught shorthand in the Superior Normal School, the Polytechnic School, the Military School of St. Cyr, etc. “Le Sténographe” has been issued every week since its appearance in 1869; it is now called “Le Journal des Sténographes.” Since the year mentioned 120 Duployan shorthand magazines have

appeared, the oldest being "La Lumière," formerly "La Dictée" (1871), "Le Progrès" (1876), "La Gazette" (1877), "Le Telephone" (1880), and "L'Eclair" (1886). The Stenographic Institute has issued 3,600 certificates to persons who have proved themselves possessed of a correct knowledge of the art, and 250 diplomas have been granted since 1872 to those who have demonstrated their ability to write 100 words or more per minute.

GERMANY.—The earliest shorthand method published in Germany (1679) was an adaptation of the English system of Shelton. Taylor's shorthand was adapted to the German language by Mosengeil and Horstig in 1796 and 1797 respectively. The two leading systems of stenography to-day are those of Gabelsberger and Stolze. The method of Franz Xavier Gabelsberger, secretary of the Bavarian ministry, was not published until 1834, after it had been practiced for seventeen years. His characters are formed from the ordinary longhand script instead of geometric signs. Henry August Wilhelm Stolze published his system in 1841. It is based upon that of Gabelsberger, and some of the alphabetic characters are the same. The system of Leopold Frederick Arends was first published in 1850, and an improved edition appeared in 1860. The assertion that its basis was the French method of Fayet has been vigorously denied, but there are many points of similarity. Roller's stenography and Lehmann's steno-tachygraphy are modifications of the Arends system. The system of Stolze has been published in three different styles, known as the old, the intermediate, and the new Stolze, while further efforts to alter it have been made by Veltén, Merkes, and others. Gabelsberger's stenography has been modified by Faulmann and Schrey. Besides these, many other systems have been printed, those issued by Brauns, Friedrich, Herzog, Kluge, and Vogel being perhaps the most noteworthy.

Dr. Zeibig gives the following figures with reference to Gabelsberger's system for the year ended June 30, 1889: There were at that time 703 societies, with 18,470 regular members, of which 547 societies were in the German Empire, their membership being 13,375. In Austria-Hungary there were 101 societies, having 3,586 regular members; in Switzerland, 9 societies, with 165 members; Italy, 17 societies, with 560 members; Denmark, 1 society, with 52 members; Sweden, 18 societies, with 269 members; Norway, 1 society, with 26 members; Finland, 3 societies, with 246 members; Bulgaria, 1 society, with 21 members; England, 1 society, with 20 members; France, 1 society, with 12 members; United States, 3 societies, with 138 members. The number of persons instructed in Gabelsberger's shorthand during that year was 26,650 in schools, 11,867 out of schools. Of these 19,522 were in the German Empire, 17,414 in Austria-Hungary, 141 in Switzerland, 677 in Italy, 193 in Denmark, 103 in Sweden, 69 in Finland, 13 in Norway, 230 in Bulgaria, 15 in Turkey, 11 in Greece, 10 in France, and 105 in the United States. The Italian school of Gabelsberger-Noë has 19 societies, 17 of which, with 560 members, are in Italy and 2 in Austria.

In this method there have been 841 persons instructed. Eight societies, with 269 regular members, represent the Gabelsberger system as adapted to the Bohemian language, and instruction was given to 6,134 persons, 10 persons being instructed in the method as adapted to the Croatian tongue and 72 to the Polish adaptation. Commissions appointed by the government to examine candidates for teachers of stenography exist in Austria-Hungary, Bavaria, and Saxony. The system of Gabelsberger is used to record the legislative proceedings in Prague, Agram, Buda-Pesth, Sophia, Athens, Copenhagen, Christiania, Stockholm, and Helsingfors. The proceedings of the chambers in Bavaria, Baden, Württemberg, Hesse, Saxony, Saxe-Weimar, Coburg-Gotha, Alsace-Lorraine, Bremen, and the Austrian Reichsrath are reported by Gabelsberger stenographers, while half of the stenographers in the German Reichstag, as well as in the Hungarian Parliament, use the same method. It is practiced also in taking down the proceedings of the provincial assemblies at Silesia and the Rhine provinces.

Gabelsberger's stenography has been embraced in the official curriculum of the high schools in Saxony since 1873. The members of the Royal Stenographic Institute at Dresden give instruction in shorthand, and for every such course the Government pays them the sum of 210 marks. Up to 1888 certificates of competency to teach the system had been issued by that institute to sixty-six persons.

The first society devoted to the propagation of Gabelsberger's system was organized at Leipsic in 1846. Four hundred and fifty-one societies are included in the Deutscher Gabelsberger Stenographenbund, organized in 1868.

In the Prussian House of Deputies only the system of Stolze is used, and it is said that with one exception all the stenographers in the Upper House are Stolzeans, but in the diets of all the other German States the system of Gabelsberger is practiced. The corps of reporters of the German Reichstag consists of an equal number of Gabelsberger and Stolze writers.

From June 1, 1888, to May 31, 1889, 6,051 persons received instruction in Stolze's stenography. In 1887 the number of shorthand journals published in Germany was 76.

The following figures show the number of societies representing the several methods in Germany, with the membership of each, for the year ended June 30, 1889:

System.	Societies.	Members.
Gabelsberger	703	18,476
Neu-Stolze	383	9,354
Mittel-Stolze	43	1,023
Alt-Stolze	7	200
Arends	93	2,199
Roller	128	2,152
Paulmann	14	1,091
Lehmann tachygraphy	71	1,280
Schrey	43	709

There were 76 societies of college students, with a membership of 1,536, and 12 societies for women, having 308 members; also 3 military societies, with 189 members, which have afforded instruction to 1,656 soldiers.

GREECE.—Joseph Mindler, a German stenographer, adapted Gabelsberger's system to the Greek language in 1856, and was appointed stenographer to the Greek National Council at Athens. A shorthand society was organized by him at Patras in 1863. Blachos published a modification of Mindler's method. As early as 1853 Panos Heliopoulos had published a Greek system of shorthand, but it was very little practiced.

HUNGARY.—Istvan Gati is said by Dr. Zeibig to have practiced shorthand in taking down sermons from 1769 to 1772. His system was published in 1820. The English method of Taylor, translated by Borsos, was the first system used in Hungary. The systems of Gabelsberger and Stolze, adapted by Markovits and Fennyvessy respectively, have the largest following. The first was printed in 1863. Fennyvessy and Konyi, his pupil, were appointed chiefs of the stenographic bureau of Parliament. Gabelsberger's system was introduced into the high schools in 1879 and has been regularly taught since that time.

INDIA.—Shorthand is generally very little used in India. Three stenographers are appointed for service in the Parliament, one by the viceroy and one each by the Bengal and Indian governments.

ITALY.—Mr. Guiseppe Marzorati, chief stenographer in the Chamber of Deputies at Rome, says that stenography *per se* can hardly be said to exist in Italy, as, with the exception of Parliament, no other body makes use of it. It is not used in provincial or communal councils, neither in tribunals, on journals, or by private individuals. It is a very rare occurrence outside of Parliament for more than three or four addresses a year to be stenographically reported. Indeed, there is so little call for reporters that shorthand is very little taught as a branch of education. However, in a few government technical schools the Gabelsberger-Noë system of stenography is taught, but merely as an optional branch. There are also a few stenographic societies which give free instruction in the same system, and they have a good number of pupils. The reports of the Senate are made by the Michela machine; those of the Chamber of Deputies by stenographers. In order to obtain rapid work upon the machine much practice is required, and the question arises whether such a machine is of great use when so much can be done with the pen. There are 12 persons making use of this machine and 2 assistants. The two manage the machine; the others write off the matter in the ordinary way. Then there are 4 revisers and a director in charge. In the Chamber of Deputies the discussions are reported by the Taylor system, which has been adapted to the Italian language by the Amanti system, a modification from the method of Delpino. The stenographic bureau consists of the chief stenographer and 2 assistants, and there is five times as much work in the Cham-

ber of Deputies as in the Senate. There are 7 revisers and a reviser-in-chief.

There are seventeen societies in Italy devoted to the propagation of Gabelsberger's system, having a membership of 560.

A phonographic society, devoted to the propagation of Isaac Pitman's shorthand, was organized at Rome in 1883.

JAPAN.—Minamoto Koki, after years of study, invented a system of shorthand for the Japanese language and began teaching it as early as 1879. Upon the return from Europe in the summer of 1890, of Mr. Kaneko Kentaro, chief secretary of the House of Peers, the Japanese Government resolved to organize an official system of shorthand writing. Fourteen stenographers were found to be needed in each house, and students of Minamoto were employed. Verbatim reports of the proceedings in each house appeared every morning at 6 o'clock in the Official Gazette. Two chief stenographers of the two houses are Messrs. Wakabayashi and Hayashi. A writer in the Japan Mail says:

The stenographic records of the Diet will, in all probability, bridge over the gulf that separates the written from the spoken language, thus conferring on literary Japan the immense boon of being able to record its thoughts in the phraseology of their conception.

MEXICO.—Bustamente published a text-book on stenography in 1855, but the method has no following: Marti's system is used by the stenographers in the Congress, and one of them, Rafael Lozados, brought out a modification of that style in 1870. The proceedings of the Congress were reported by a corps of three stenographers in 1822, Manuel Altamiran being the chief. Two stenographers are now employed in the Senate and ten in the Chamber of Deputies.

NETHERLANDS.—The following statement in reference to the use of shorthand in the Netherlands has been furnished by Mr. Cornelis Anthonius Steger, the director of the Stenographic Institute of the States-General. Mr. Steger celebrated the fortieth anniversary of his service as chief parliamentary stenographer, on February 15, 1889, on which occasion many tokens of appreciation were bestowed upon him by the King and Government. He is an officer of the order of the Open Crown and also a knight of the Order of the Lion of the Netherlands.

The first system of stenography was introduced by J. Reijner, a merchant of Rotterdam, in the year 1673, and six years later J. Gosens van Helderer, of Amsterdam, edited a "Kort-Schrift-Boek," both methods very much resembling Shelton's English stenography. Then followed B. Mowick (1750), J. Bossuŷt (1814), who translated the system of Conen de Prépau, P. G. Witsen Geysbeek (1827), who adapted the okygraphy of Dr. Erdmann, H. Somerhausen, J. Bossaert (1829), and P. Bogaert (1830). All these systems proved failures and have never been practiced.

The first and the second chambers of the States-General are reported by an official stenographic bureau composed of a director-stenographer

and of 12 stenographers. There are 2 pupil stenographers. The yearly expense amounts to about \$12,000. The director, Mr. Steger, has given public instruction in the art each year since 1870, but on account of the few opportunities to use shorthand to pecuniary advantage stenography has up to this time made little progress. The system belongs to the geometric school and was composed by H. L. Tetar van Elven about 1855 and completed by his pupil, Steger, who was the first professional stenographer in the Netherlands, and who published the method in 1867 and in 1888. Mr. Steger has also published a history of shorthand (1873, second edition 1888). Mr. Werst, a pupil of Mr. Steger, teaches shorthand at the commercial school of Amsterdam. Adaptations of the systems of Neu-Stolze by a Mr. Wéry, a German, of that of Isaac Pitman, and of those of Gabelsberger and Stolze combined by Capt. Goudschaal, a German stenographer, have appeared. In 1869 Mr. J. B. Rietstap translated the system of Gabelsberger. In 1881 the Alt Stolze stenography was translated by Reinbold and Brand von Straaten. In 1882 a "Commercial Stenography" was issued by Mr. Dekker.

Only the system of Van Elven-Steger is practiced in the parliament; the other systems have some adherents, but none has yet given practical results. No shorthand journal is published and no shorthand societies, strictly speaking, exist. Shorthand is not used in the assemblies of the States Provincial nor in courts of justice. The reporters for the press usually employ a system of abbreviated longhand and do not prepare verbatim reports.

NORWAY.—Herr Cappelen, chief parliamentary shorthand writer at Christiania, Norway, writes:

We use here the system of Gabelsberger exclusively, which I introduced in 1867. Every year a public course in shorthand, lasting five months, is given free of charge. The class usually consists of from 50 to 60 pupils, but only about 10 take the official examination. The text-book used is one arranged by me and one of my colleagues. Stenography is not taught in schools, except in the Academy of Commerce in Christiania, where the study is optional. Private courses have been given at different times in other cities. Christiania has formed a society of stenographers whose members were or are stenographers of the National Congress (Storthinget). This society has about 25 members, and is the only stenographic association in Norway. No shorthand journal is published, although one has been suggested. The stenographic corps of the Storthinget consists of 3 revisers, 8 stenographers, and 8 assistant stenographers, all of whom use the system of Gabelsberger. The sessions usually last four hours, and one stenographer and his assistant write together for a quarter of an hour at a time, after which the matter is dictated. When the manuscript has been read by the revisers it is sent to the printers, and the following day it is sent to me for revision, appearing one day later in the papers. When the Chamber and the Senate are both in session, the work requires more time because the same corps of stenographers does all the writing.

PORTUGAL.—The first shorthand system published in Portugal was that of Antonio Patrizio Pinto Rodriguez, issued early in the present century, but the art was comparatively little used before 1822, when

Angelo Ramon Marti began to report the proceedings of the Cortes. The system used was that of the elder Marti, and it has continued to be used both in the Senate and Chamber of Deputies. Joaquin Machado published an adaptation of Taylor's system, Dulunha e Silva issued a method of his own invention, and Dr. Michaelis adapted the system of Stolze to the Portuguese, but aside from its official use in Parliament, shorthand is very little practiced in Portugal.

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.—W. H. Crosskill gave instruction during the year 1889-'90 to 22 persons in the Benn Pitman system. The shorthand field is reported to be small, but interest in the art is increasing yearly.

ROUMANIA.—A. Stoenescu translated the system of Gabelsberger, published a monthly magazine, and was given charge of reporting the proceedings of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies at Bucharest. An adaptation of the French system of Tondeur is reported to be most largely used.

RUSSIA.—Baron von Wolke issued the first system of stenography in Russia about the end of the last century. Many other systems were afterwards brought out, but none were successful in gaining popularity. In 1864 translations of Gabelsberger were issued by Olchin and also by Tornauw and Zeibig, and a translation of Stolze by Paulson and Messer appeared soon afterward. This was in response to an offer of a reward of 1,500 rubles made by the ministry of education for the best treatise on stenography, which was divided between the two systems of Gabelsberger and Stolze.

SCOTLAND.—Shorthand is extensively taught in board and secondary schools and by shorthand associations. One teacher of phonography in Glasgow is said to give instruction to nearly a thousand persons each year.

In Scotland laws authorizing the employment of stenographers in divorce cases were passed in 1861, and in 1866 their service was authorized in all civil cases in the court of session. By the act of 1868 evidence in cases of jury trials might by consent be reported by a shorthand writer, and the privilege is frequently availed of.

SERVIA.—Milovuc published a translation of Stolze's system into the Servian in 1866, and another was issued by Djordjevic in 1867. In 1876, when a Parliament was formed for the Kingdom of Servia, an official was sent to Austria to learn stenography and adapt it to the Servian. He studied Gabelsberger's system at Vienna, and after his return to Belgrade gave instruction, four of his students being employed as stenographers in the Senate.

SPAIN.—Both the systems of Francisco de Pauli Marti and of Pedro Garriga y Marill have a considerable following in Spain. Marti first brought out an adaptation of the English method of Samuel Taylor (1786) which was published in 1800, and afterwards an improved system, of which editions appeared in 1803, 1813, 1821, and 1824. In 1802

the Government established at Madrid an institution for disseminating the art, and Marti was appointed teacher at a salary of 10,000 pesetas per annum. His first class consisted of 175 persons. Upon his death, in 1827, he was succeeded by Manuel Eugenio Vela. Angelo Ramon Marti adapted his father's system to the Portuguese and Italian languages. Alvarez Guerra issued an adaptation of Taylor's system, in parts, from 1797 to 1813, but his work attracted little attention. A system based on that of Marti was published by Xaramillo in 1811. Vela published Marti's system in 1845, and works on a similar basis were issued by Sotomayor, Zamácola, Villasenor, Lopez, Bas, and others. On Vela's death, in 1853, his chair was taken by Francisco de Paulo Madrazo, who taught the art until 1868; upon his decease the Instituto de San Isidro assumed the task of instruction. Francisco Serra y Ginesta, a pupil of Marti in 1803, who began to teach shorthand in the Junta de Comercio at Barcelona in 1805, issued a modification of his master's method in 1816. He was succeeded as instructor by José Andren. The system of Marti-Serra was propagated by the Sociedad Económica Barcelonesa de Amigos del Pais, and a number of works based upon it have been printed from time to time.

The system of Garriga, which appeared in 1864, is based on the method of Marti-Serra, as was to be expected, Garriga having been a pupil of Andren. The meaning of the alphabetic signs is changed, however, and the system in practice resembles very little that of Marti. A society for the propagation of this style of shorthand was founded, in 1872, under the name of the Corporacion Taquigrafica del Sistema Garriga. José Balari y Jovany, a pupil and friend of Garriga, became instructor for the Diputacion Provincial in the following year.

Gabelsberger's, Stolze's, and Duployé's systems have been adapted to the Spanish language and are used to a limited extent.

There are twelve stenographers in the Senate at Madrid and sixteen in the Congreso de Diputados. The salaries paid vary from 10,000 to 3,000 pesetas per annum.

SWEDEN.—Carl Keventer, of Westervik, writes that shorthand has made great progress in his country, the systems of Gabelsberger and Arends being principally used. The two chambers of Parliament are stenographically reported, thirteen persons being employed in one (all using the system of Gabelsberger) and twenty-one in the other (eighteen of whom use the system of Gabelsberger and three that of Arends). The salary paid each is from 10 to 12 crowns a day, with a gratuity of 200 crowns, making the annual income of each from 1,200 to 1,400 crowns. There are two shorthand associations each in Stockholm, Göteborg, Upsala, Lund, and Örebro; and one at Malmö, Norrköping, Skara, Kalmar, Kristinehamn, Vexjö, Westervik, Östersund, Asken-sund, Fritsla, Hallsberg, Garpenberg, and Falköping. The total membership in these associations is about six hundred. Two magazines are published—Sleipner, the organ of the Gabelsberger stenography,

and **Hermes**, the organ for the **Arends** system. About two thousand four hundred persons were taught shorthand in 1890, the most of whom studied **Gabelsberger**. Instruction is given in schools in **Stockholm**, **Upsala**, **Göteborg**, **Örebro**, **Vexjö**, **Landskrona**, **Kristinehamn**, **Norrköping**, **Sundsvall**, and **Skara**.

The proceedings of the **Ridderhus** were first stenographically reported in 1823 by **Silferstolpe** and **Hjerta**, the former of whom, in order to secure a reward from the Government, had adopted the system of **Taylor** as published in France by **Bertin**; the latter, a system based on those of **Aimé-Paris**, **Conen de Prépéan** and **Lichtlein**. The system of **Stolze** has been adapted to the Swedish and published at **Stockholm**.

SWITZERLAND.—In reference to stenography in Switzerland **Mr. Aug. Rouiller-Leuba** writes that stenography is not practiced to the same extent there that it is in some other countries, although in this branch Switzerland outranks several European nations. The system promulgated by the **Swiss Central Stenographic Society** is that of **Aimé-Paris** (**Conen de Prépéan**, **Aimé-Paris** and **L. P. Guénin**), that of the **Abbe Duployé** having been thrown aside as being of no particular advantage to the pupil, and indeed being especially inconvenient in many ways. Courses are organized regularly at **Neuchâtel**, **Chaux de Fonds**, **Locle**, **St. Imier**, **Tramelau**, **Bienne**, **Noiraigne**, **Lausanne**, **Geneva**, **Cressier**, and **Bulle**. There are also private courses, as to which no reports are received. The instruction given by **M. Rouiller-Leuba** at the **Academy** in **Neuchâtel** is under Government auspices. The question of introducing stenography in the schools is at present under discussion, and a report made by **M. Rouiller-Leuba**, to the **Department of Education** of the **Canton of Neuchâtel**, in regard to this matter, has been favorably received, and it is hoped will eventually cause that branch to be placed on the school programmes.

The stenographic literature of the canton is not very complete. The short method for French stenography, third edition (*Petite méthode de Sténographie française*, 3^{me} éd.), the stenography of the future (*L'Avenir Sténographique*), a monthly journal approved and recommended by the department of education, and the manual for reading (*Manuel de lecture*), which is just going through the press, represent about all there is in the matter of stenographic literature. French stenographic publications are also used in the academy. As for those practicing stenography, they are few in numbers as compared with that guild in the United States. There are few official stenographers, and in commerce and industry the employment of a stenographer is a rare event. There are in French Switzerland a few amateurs, students of the **Duployé** system, who are scattered throughout the divisions under Catholic domination. These make themselves heard, but in great measure where they have failed in their profession. In German Switzerland several systems are employed, namely: **Stolze**, **Gabelsberger**, **Faulmann**, **Arends**, and **Schrey**. Other systems do not seem to be in

use. The literature of the Stolze system seems to be of the greatest importance, both in number of students and in point of practice; and the Stolze school gains many adherents throughout German Switzerland. Societies for this system are numerous, and a total of one thousand members is reported. Two journals for this Stolze system are published: The Swiss Stenographic Journal (*Der Schweizer Stenograph*) and the illustrated Swiss Comic Journal (*Illustriertes schw. Unterhaltungsblatt*). The Gabelsberger system publishes only one journal, and the other systems are propagated by means of journals issued in other countries.

Maj. Caspar Suter, stenographer of the Swiss military department, has furnished the following statement:

At the close of 1889 the number of shorthand societies in Switzerland using the system of Stolze was 24, with 823 members; Gabelsberger, 10, with 205 members; Arends, 3, with 49 members; and Schrey, 5, with 120 members.

The Stolze Stenographic Society, Zürich, was the first stenographical society founded in Switzerland. November 15, the same year, it was followed by the society in Aarau; May, 1858, by that of Berne. The first stenographic society in Switzerland which adopted the Gabelsberger system was founded in Zürich, 1863, but it consisted largely of the polytechnical students of Zürich. On June 25, 1871, the Gabelsberger Stenographical Society was established in eastern Switzerland in Wyl, canton St. Gall, which on June 9, 1872, was extended to a Swiss Central Society of the Gabelsberger system.

According to the calculations of the Stolze Stenographical Society in 1884, 2,462 stenographers then living in Switzerland employed ten different systems. Of this number, 1,941 belonged to the new Stolze school, 25 to the old Stolze school, 450 to the Gabelsberger, 27 to the Arends school. The other systems were represented as follows: Adler, 6; Lehmann, 7; Faulman, 2; Pitman, 1; Duployé, 2; Roller, 1.

Of the above-named 2,462 stenographers, 594 are teachers, 624 students, 132 officials, 466 merchants, 127 trades people, 30 agriculturists, 16 physicians and apothecaries, 14 engineers and geometers, 29 attorneys, 19 ministers, 9 editors, 26 technical engineers, 52 post telegraph and railroad officials, 44 printers and lithographers, 12 workmen in manufactories, 165 scholars of the *Secunda*, and finally 2 professional stenographers.

Stenography has not yet been introduced in the higher educational institutions of the French and Italian districts of Switzerland. In the cantonal school at Pruntrut a trial was evidently made in 1878, but this course of study was soon dropped on account of "insufficient interest and perseverance of the pupils."

The German portion of Switzerland presents more satisfactory figures, as follows: 29 schools with 5,800 pupils, 1,560 becoming experts.

From 1859 to 1876 about 4,250 persons received instruction in Switzerland in the Stolze system, and from 1872 to 1889 about 2,380 persons in the system of Gabelsberger. In Switzerland the use of stenography for transcribing purposes, was introduced in the beginning of this century. As some of the earliest instances when stenography was applied in Switzerland are cited the speeches which were taken down in the Senate and the great council at the end of the year 1798, by the renowned statesman and writer Zschakki. Also the celebrated sermons of the Zurich Chorberr, Conrad Orelli, who died 1826, were taken verbatim. Rev. Jaggi made use of stenography in 1835 for the discussions of the Berner Great Council. Prof. Einecken from 1830 to 1840 made use of stenography in the following instances: For several discussions of the great council in Luzern and for discussions of the same jurisdiction in the session of September 9, 1842, in which the important question was dis-

cursed of the call of the Jesuits to take charge of the higher educational institutes in Luzern. Stenography was further practiced by the State counsellor of Zurich, Mr. Benz, who reported the discussions of the "Eidgenössische" session in 1832, and during the greater part of the decade 1830 to 1840, the discussions of the Zurich Great Council, for the proprietors of the *Neue Züricher Zeitung*.

From 1830 until the present time the discussions of the Berner Great Council have been recorded by a German and a French stenographer, and are published in the "Tagblatt" of the Berner Great Council.

Stenography has also been used in the following instances: In 1844, by Krause in taking down the speeches and the toasts offered during the great shooting club festival at Bâle; in 1862 (after Stolze system) the discussions of the Great Council in Argovie; in 1863, the discussions of the Great Council in Zurich relating to the Cantonal house insurance companies, and, in September and December, 1864, the discussions of the Swiss states council, relating to the commercial treaty with France. In 1868 the discussions of the Constitutional Council were reproduced for the New Zurich paper by 4 stenographers, and in 1870, the discussions of the Swiss Federal Conventions relating to the St. Gotthard railroad contract, and, in 1878, the discussions of the same jurisdiction, relating to the additional subvention of the St. Gotthard railroad enterprise, by five stenographers. Prof. Kollbrunner, from 1871 to 1874 reported the discussions of separate sessions of the Swiss Federal convention for the Thurgovie newspaper. Since 1876 stenography has been in constant use at the Swiss military department for the verbatim rendering of the discussions held at conferences and for copying from dictations of the chiefs at the military department. From 1876 to 1884 thirty-six larger and smaller works, by official commission, were executed by Swiss stenographers of the Gabelsberger system.

Text-books and other works on stenography have been issued in Switzerland to the number of more than a score. Three shorthand journals are now issued, *Die Stenogr. Blätter aus der Schweiz*, edited by Maj. Casp. Suter, in Berne; *Der Stenograph*, edited by Bär, a teacher in Zürich; also a journal issued by adherents of the Arends system, which began publication in July, 1890.

In reference to the Duployan system in Switzerland, Denis R. Perreault states that F. P. Bonabry, the president of the Club Sténographique de la Concorde, Fribourg, has taught shorthand for eleven years past to the Young Traders' Association, to the students of the university and others; that stenographers have been employed in the Confederation Parliament for only one year, two of whom report the proceedings in German and one in French, the latter using the Duployan method; also that there are three or four journals devoted to this system issued, the most important being "*Le Signal Sténographique*," published by Louis Mogeon, at Ouchy.

TURKEY.—Shorthand is very little used in Turkey, and no manual of the art has been published. A stenographic bureau was organized by the Grand Vizier to report the proceedings of the Imperial Ottoman Parliament formed in 1876. Public instruction was given, and Mr. Bontini was appointed president of the parliamentary staff at a salary of 22,000 piasters for the session. The proceedings were published in the official journals, *El Djewâib* and the *Vâkit*. Difficulties were encountered because of the recognition of several languages, and the cost of the stenographic reports was proportionally increased.

VENEZUELA.—Marti's Spanish system was introduced into Venezuela by Chaquel. A reprint of Marti's text-book was issued at Caracas and

use. The literature of the Stolze system seems to be of the greatest importance, both in number of students and in point of practice; and the Stolze school gains many adherents throughout German Switzerland. Societies for this system are numerous, and a total of one thousand members is reported. Two journals for this Stolze system are published: *The Swiss Stenographic Journal* (*Der Schweizer Stenograph*) and the illustrated *Swiss Comic Journal* (*Illustriertes schw. Unterhaltungsblatt*). The Gabelsberger system publishes only one journal, and the other systems are propagated by means of journals issued in other countries.

Maj. Caspar Suter, stenographer of the Swiss military department, has furnished the following statement:

At the close of 1889 the number of shorthand societies in Switzerland using the system of Stolze was 24, with 823 members; Gabelsberger, 10, with 205 members; Arends, 3, with 49 members; and Schrey, 5, with 120 members.

The Stolze Stenographic Society, Zürich, was the first stenographical society founded in Switzerland. November 15, the same year, it was followed by the society in Aarau; May, 1858, by that of Berne. The first stenographic society in Switzerland which adopted the Gabelsberger system was founded in Zürich, 1863, but it consisted largely of the polytechnical students of Zürich. On June 25, 1871, the Gabelsberger Stenographical Society was established in eastern Switzerland in Wyl, canton St. Gall, which on June 9, 1872, was extended to a Swiss Central Society of the Gabelsberger system.

According to the calculations of the Stolze Stenographical Society in 1884, 2,462 stenographers then living in Switzerland employed ten different systems. Of this number, 1,941 belonged to the new Stolze school, 25 to the old Stolze school, 450 to the Gabelsberger, 27 to the Arends school. The other systems were represented as follows: Adler, 6; Lehmann, 7; Faulman, 2; Pitman, 1; Duployé, 2; Roller, 1.

Of the above-named 2,462 stenographers, 594 are teachers, 624 students, 132 officials, 466 merchants, 127 trades people, 30 agriculturists, 16 physicians and apothecaries, 14 engineers and geometers, 29 attorneys, 19 ministers, 9 editors, 26 technical engineers, 52 post telegraph and railroad officials, 44 printers and lithographers, 12 workmen in manufactories, 165 scholars of the *Secunda*, and finally 2 professional stenographers.

Stenography has not yet been introduced in the higher educational institutions of the French and Italian districts of Switzerland. In the cantonal school at Pruntrut a trial was evidently made in 1878, but this course of study was soon dropped on account of "insufficient interest and perseverance of the pupils."

The German portion of Switzerland presents more satisfactory figures, as follows: 29 schools with 5,800 pupils, 1,560 becoming experts.

From 1859 to 1876 about 4,250 persons received instruction in Switzerland in the Stolze system, and from 1872 to 1889 about 2,380 persons in the system of Gabelsberger. In Switzerland the use of stenography for transcribing purposes, was introduced in the beginning of this century. As some of the earliest instances when stenography was applied in Switzerland are cited the speeches which were taken down in the Senate and the great council at the end of the year 1798, by the renowned statesman and writer Zschakki. Also the celebrated sermons of the Zurich Chorberr, Conrad Orelli, who died 1826, were taken verbatim. Rev. Jaggi made use of stenography in 1835 for the discussions of the Berner Great Council. Prof. Eineken from 1830 to 1840 made use of stenography in the following instances: For several discussions of the great council in Luzern and for discussions of the same jurisdiction in the session of September 9, 1842, in which the important question was dis-

ceased of the call of the Jesuits to take charge of the higher educational institutes in Luzern. Stenography was further practiced by the State counsellor of Zurich, Mr. Benz, who reported the discussions of the "Eidgenössische" session in 1832, and during the greater part of the decade 1830 to 1840, the discussions of the Zurich Great Council, for the proprietors of the *Nene Züricher Zeitung*.

From 1830 until the present time the discussions of the Berner Great Council have been recorded by a German and a French stenographer, and are published in the "Tagblatt" of the Berner Great Council.

Stenography has also been used in the following instances: In 1844, by Krause in taking down the speeches and the toasts offered during the great shooting club festival at Bâle; in 1862 (after Stolze system) the discussions of the Great Council in Argovie; in 1863, the discussions of the Great Council in Zurich relating to the Cantonal house insurance companies, and, in September and December, 1864, the discussions of the Swiss states council, relating to the commercial treaty with France. In 1868 the discussions of the Constitutional Council were reproduced for the New Zurich paper by 4 stenographers, and in 1870, the discussions of the Swiss Federal Conventions relating to the St. Gotthard railroad contract, and, in 1878, the discussions of the same jurisdiction, relating to the additional subvention of the St. Gotthard railroad enterprise, by five stenographers. Prof. Kollbrunner, from 1871 to 1874 reported the discussions of separate sessions of the Swiss Federal convention for the Thurgavie newspaper. Since 1876 stenography has been in constant use at the Swiss military department for the verbatim rendering of the discussions held at conferences and for copying from dictations of the chiefs at the military department. From 1876 to 1884 thirty-six larger and smaller works, by official commission, were executed by Swiss stenographers of the Gabelsberger system.

Text-books and other works on stenography have been issued in Switzerland to the number of more than a score. Three shorthand journals are now issued, *Die Stenogr. Blätter aus der Schweiz*, edited by Maj. Casp. Suter, in Berne; *Der Stenograph*, edited by Bär, a teacher in Zürich; also a journal issued by adherents of the Arends system, which began publication in July, 1890.

In reference to the Duployan system in Switzerland, Denis R. Perreault states that F. P. Bonabry, the president of the Club Sténographique de la Concorde, Fribourg, has taught shorthand for eleven years past to the Young Traders' Association, to the students of the university and others; that stenographers have been employed in the Confederation Parliament for only one year, two of whom report the proceedings in German and one in French, the latter using the Duployan method; also that there are three or four journals devoted to this system issued, the most important being "*Le Signal Sténographique*," published by Louis Mogeon, at Onchy.

TURKEY.—Shorthand is very little used in Turkey, and no manual of the art has been published. A stenographic bureau was organized by the Grand Vizier to report the proceedings of the Imperial Ottoman Parliament formed in 1876. Public instruction was given, and Mr. Bontini was appointed president of the parliamentary staff at a salary of 22,000 piasters for the session. The proceedings were published in the official journals, *El Djewail* and the *Vakit*. Difficulties were encountered because of the recognition of several languages, and the cost of the stenographic reports was proportionally increased.

VENEZUELA.—Martí's Spanish system was introduced into Venezuela by Chaquel. A reprint of Martí's text-book was issued at Caracas and

a manual was afterwards published by Geronimo A. Blanco. Shorthand is taught in the Colegio de Vargas and graduates report the proceedings of the Congress.

SHORTHAND IN THE UNITED STATES.

Systems of stenography resembling the earliest English methods were used in America almost contemporaneously with their publication, but no text-book was brought out until after the United States had become established as a republic. Gurney's and Taylor's systems were principally used, and the art was taught to a limited extent. At the time of the introduction of phonography Gould's treatises, based on Taylor's stenography, were the best known works on the art. The debates of the First Congress of the United States were reported unofficially by Thomas Lloyd. These were published in 1791 and were followed by reports made by other stenographers and privately printed. Up to 1848 the Congressional Globe published weekly an abstract of debates and such speeches as were furnished by members of Congress. From that time until 1873 the reports were published in the Daily Globe, and since then in the Congressional Record. In 1873 the former arrangements for reporting were changed so as to provide five reporters of the House of Representatives, and the reporting of the Senate is done by contract, the same number of stenographers being employed. All use some modification of phonography.

In 1844 Stephen Pearl Andrews published "The Phonographic Class Book," embodying the principles of Isaac Pitman's system, and the following year in conjunction with Augustus French Boyle began the extensive publication of text-books presenting the same method. Sixteen editions each were printed of the Class Book and the Reader within ten years, and other books designed to conduct the student to verbatim reporting were prepared and published. The issue of this excellent and complete series of text-books was the means of introducing the system to thousands of persons.

In January, 1846, Andrews and Boyle issued the first number of "The American Phonographic Journal," containing eight pages of engraved shorthand, and during that year the "Anglo-Saxon," a weekly newspaper printed in phonetic type and devoted to "the writing and printing reform," began to be issued by the same publishers. As an illustration of the rapid dissemination of the art it may be mentioned that in 1851 there were said to be 6,000 persons who had been taught phonography in Philadelphia.

The introduction of shorthand as a means of expediting business correspondence has taken place within fifteen years, and principally within the past decade, the increased use within five years being very marked. In the majority of the schools in which the art is now taught it has been introduced since 1885.

Statistics of 276 schools and classes in which shorthand was taught in the year 1882, were published in "The teaching, practice, and literature of shorthand," issued as Circular of Information No. 2, 1884, of the U. S. Bureau of Education. According to these figures a grand total of 12,470 persons received instruction during the twelve months specified, of which number 10,197 persons (6,032 males and 2,904 females, the sex of 1,261 being unreported) were taught orally and 2,273 by mail. A subsequent table gave data in reference to the introduction of shorthand in 23 schools and classes in which 264 students were instructed.

To obtain the information contained in the following tables 11,000 circulars have been sent out and a very large personal correspondence conducted. It has been necessary to devote many months in learning, from all available sources, the addresses of teachers of the art and in awaiting their responses, which in the case of voluntary statistics such as these are often received only after personal and repeated requests have been made. The tables show that from July 1, 1889, to June 30, 1890, 57,375 persons received instruction in shorthand. Of this number, 23,325 males and 26,005 females (the sex of 817 being unreported) were taught in schools and classes; 7,228 by mail. Of the students by correspondence 3,744 were males and 3,208 females, the sex of 276 not being stated in the returns.

In the subsequent table statistics are given in reference to 229 schools and classes in which shorthand was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891. The number of persons taught orally was 4,150, which with those instructed by mail, makes a grand total of 4,738. Of the former class 2,474 were males and 1,658 females. The sex of a considerable number was not indicated by the reports sent in.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
ALABAMA.											
1	Athens	Athens Female College.	Miss Alma Porter.	1	0	5					5
2	Birmingham...	Birmingham Business College.	Edgar C. Wingfield.	1	4	6	3				13
3	Livingston	Alabama Normal College for Girls.	Samuel Blinkhorn.	1		25	3				28
4	Mobile.....	Private instruction ..	Miss Mary E. Deasy.	1	2	6					8
5	do	St. Mary's Select School.	Sister of Charity ..	1		50					50
6	Montgomery...	Private instruction ..	Fred. S. Ball	1	2		2		1		5
7	do	do	O. W. Stebbins	1			6		1		7
8	Tusculumbia	Dozier Institute	Maggie Rice	1	1	2					3
9	do	High School	Geo. L. Guy	1	19	6					25
10	Tuscaloosa	Tuscaloosa Female College.	Miss Dominique ..	1		10					10
ARIZONA.											
11	Phoenix	Private instruction ..	W. H. Robinson...	1	2	2					4
ARKANSAS.											
12	Fort Smith	Fort Smith Commercial College.	Samuel C. Neale ..	1	14	15	3	4			36
13	Harrisburg	Private instruction ..	G. W. Bullinger...	1					18	2	20
14	Little Rock	Little Rock Commercial College.	M. A. Stone	2	40	28	10	6			84
15	do	St. Paul's school of St. Mary's Female Academy.	Srs. M. Paula and M. Antonia.	4	1	10				2	13
CALIFORNIA.											
16	Eureka	Eureka Academy and Business College.	W. J. McClean ..	1	18	8				2	28
17	Fresno	Young Men's Christian Association.	Miss Frances M. Robinson.	1			5	5			10
18	Irvington	College of Commerce of the Pacific.	Geo. H. Stipp	1	6	4					10
19	do	Washington College.	do	1	3	2					5
20	Los Angeles	Longley Institute of Shorthand.	Elias Longley	2	30	20	6		1		57
21	do	Los Angeles Business College.	Miss May Hughes.	1							
22	do	Miss Cooper's School.	Miss L. L. Cooper.	1			1	6			7
23	do	Woodbury's Business College.	Mrs. S. F. Stevenson.	3	35	113					148
24	Oakland	Depue & Aydelotte's Business College.	Miss Genevieve White.	2	7	22					29
25	do	Oakland Business College.	Katie Pfluger.....	1	8	17	1				26
26	do	Pacific Press Evening Classes, Pacific Press Publishing Co.	L. A. Phippeny ...	1			10	15			25

States for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1887	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1)	20 weeks	40	\$4 per month	1
Jan. 1, 1890	25	McKee's shorthand.	do	3 months	52	\$8 per month	2
Mar., 1890	28	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington		39	No extra charge to day students; night students, \$1 for 5 lessons.	3
1886	25	Munson's phonography.	do	4 to 6 mos		\$5 per month	4
Sept., 1889	50	Pernin's shorthand.		6 weeks	39		5
June, 1889	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington		52	50 cents per hour . .	6
May, 1890	7	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington, Caligraph, and Yost.	3 months	52	\$22.50	7
Sept., 1889	3	do	Remington	5 months	40	\$4 per month	8
Sept. 10, 1889	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1)	20 weeks	48	Free	9
1888	15	Graham's and Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	9 months	36	\$50 per course	10
		Longley's phonography.	Remington	6 months		50 cents per lesson.	11
Jan. 2, 1888	67	do	Remington (4), Caligraph (2), Yost (1).	8 months	52	\$40 for course	12
1888	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.		3 months		\$25	13
Sept., 1883		do	Remington and Caligraph (9).	6 months	52	\$50 for course	14
Sept. 1, 1887	20	do	Remington	10 months	40	\$50	15
Aug., 1889	26	Lindale's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1), Yost (1).	6 months	40	\$10 per month	16
Jan. 1, 1890	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 months		50 cents per lesson .	17
Aug. 1, 1889	10	Scott Browne's phonography, modified.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	10 months	40	\$35 for 5 months . . .	18
do	5	do	Remington and Caligraph .	10 months	40	\$35 for 5 months; typewriting, \$20 . . .	19
1885		Longley's phonography.	Remington and Yost (6).	6 months	52	\$100 full course, 3 branches.	20
About 1887 . . .		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 months		\$50 for 6 months . . .	21
Dec. 1, 1889	7	Longley's phonography.	Remington	3 months		\$25	22
Sept., 1888	218	Cross's shorthand	Remington (6)	5 to 8 mos	52	\$10 per month	23
Aug., 1887	140	do	Remington, Caligraph, and Smith.	6 to 12 mos	52	\$50 for 6 months . . .	24
May 1, 1889	35	Isaac Pitman's and Munson's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 to 8 mos		\$8 per month	25
June, 1889		Pernin's shorthand.	Remington	20 lessons			26

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	CALIFORNIA—continued.										
27	Oakland	Private instruction	L. F. Cockcroft	1	5	7					12
28	do	St. Mary's College	Christian Brother	1	35						35
29	Pomona	Private instruction	Emma K. Guild	1	2	4					6
30	Sacramento	Rainbridge Business College, 1017 J street.	Miss E. M. Stockmann.	2	0	26	3	1			30
31	do	Moynahan's Business College.	J. D. Moynahan	1	10	20	5	7			42
32	Sanders	Private instruction	W. A. Sanders	1	6	6					12
33	San Francisco	Eames School of Light-line Shorthand, Barnard's Business College.	Roscoe L. Eames	2	18	43	29	6			96
34	do	Benn Pitman Shorthand Parlors.	Jas. Rolson	1			4	3			7
35	do	Commercial High School (school department of San Francisco), Towell street.	Mary T. Conway and Leila Richards.	2	130	156					286
36	do	Heald's Business College.	Harry W. Cadman	3							*260
37	do	Shorthand and Typewriting Exchange, 320 Sansome street, private instruction.	G. H. Hawes	1	1	3					4
38	do	Remington Typewriter Agency, 3 and 5 Front street.	Advanced scholars		*1	*25					26
39	do	San Francisco Business College.	Kathleen L. Miller.	1	60	130	30	20			240
40	do	San Francisco Shorthand and Typewriting Institute.	Miss L. Dougherty	2							13
41	do	Stenographic Institute.	E. R. Ayres	2	14	62					76
42	do	Young Men's Christian Association, twentieth street branch.	Ebenezer Knowlton.	1			20				20
43	do	Pacific Shorthand Institute, Socratic School of Science.	Geo. H. Stipp	2	10	24			10	8	52
44	do		S. S. Rizer	1							
45	Santa Cruz	Gardner's Shorthand and Typewriting Institute, Cheanutwood's Business College.	W. M. Gardner	1	18	13					31
46	Santa Rosa	Santa Rosa Business College.	M. E. Rigby	1	23	17					40
47	Stockton	School of Stenography, Stockton Business College.	F. E. Cook	1	20	45					65
48	Woodland	Woodland Business College.	N. B. Osborne	4	7	7	1				15
49	Yreka	Yreka Business College.	J. S. Osborne	1	6	2	2				10

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1884.....	12	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph.....	50 lessons.....		\$1.25 per lesson.....	27
Aug. 20, 1889	30	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (9).....	3 years.....	42	Free.....	28
Mar. 15, 1890	6	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1).....	3 months.....		\$25.....	29
Oct. 3, 1887	108	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (3), Caligraph (3).	6 months.....	52	\$50 for 6 months.....	30
May, 1887	100	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond.....	6 months.....	52	\$50.....	31
1878.....	*100	Benn Pitman's phonography.					32
Jan., 1884	163	Eames's shorthand.	Remington (3).....	4 to 8 mos.....		\$10 per month.....	33
June, 1888	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington.....	6 to 8 mos.....	52	\$7 per month.....	34
Jan., 1886	*1,000	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (15), Smith Premier (20).	2 years.....	42		35
1882.....		do.....	Remington (7), Caligraph (7), Yost (4), Smith Premier (1).		52	\$65 for 6 months.....	36
		Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (3).....			\$1.50 per lesson.....	37
1885.....	*200	Stenograph.....	Remington (6).....	Average 4 months.....	50	Shorthand, \$25; typewriting, \$10.	38
Oct., 1888		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Yost (10).	6 to 12 mos.....	50	\$12.50 per month.....	39
Apr. 1, 1890	13	do.....	Remington (2).....	6 months.....	42	\$50.....	40
Aug., 1889	76	do.....	Remington (3) and Yost.	5 months.....	52	\$10 per month.....	41
Oct., 1889	20	Marsh's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	44 weeks.....	22	Membership in association.	42
1888.....		Scott-Browne's phonography, modified.	Remington (2).....	4 to 6 mos.....	52	\$10 per month.....	43
1879.....		Longley's phonography.		30 lessons.....		\$25.....	44
May 27, 1889	40	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3).....	6 months.....	52	\$42 for 6 months.....	45
July 27, 1888	50	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2).....	6 to 8 mos.....	40	\$50 per year.....	46
1884.....	400	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (3), Caligraph (3).	6 months.....	52	\$75 per year.....	47
Feb., 1887	45	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (2), Yost (1).	10 months.....	40	\$60.....	48
Mar. 17, 1890	10	Longley's phonography.	Yost (1).....	6 and 12 months.....	48	\$10 per month; \$35 per course.	49

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
				Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
COLORADO.										
50 Colorado Springs	Private instruction	Alice W. Baker	1	1	13	1				15
51 Denver	College of the Sacred Heart.	F. X. Kowald, S. J.	1	24						24
52 do	Denver Business College.	Annie Troy	3	11	30	18	5			60
53 do	Denver Telegraph College.	Frank Joy	2	22	15	16	6			59
54 do	University Shorthand College, University of Denver.	Jay M. Lind	4	27	123					150
55 do	Woodworth's Shorthand College.	Wm. A. Woodworth.	4	80	110	50	5	2		247
56 Greeley	Greeley Business College.	Joseph Lyman	2	12	16	11	3			42
57 do	Private instruction	John S. Adams	1							7
58 do	do	A. B. Chestnut	1			1	6			7
59 Holyoke	do	A. M. Woodford	1	4	9					13
60 Loveland	Loveland Academy.	W. H. McCreery	1	1	11					12
61 do	Eclectic Shorthand School. Law & Moore's Commercial College.	J. W. Law	2	18	12					30
62 do	Pueblo Business College.	Wm. R. Samuel	2	7	15	2	3	1	6	34
63 Pueblo	Pueblo Collegiate Institute.	P. C. Bryce	1	3	7					10
64 Trinidad	Trinidad Business College.	H. L. L. Anderson	1	5	1	2	1			9
CONNECTICUT.										
65 Bridgeport	Bridgeport School of Shorthand and Typewriting. Bridgeport Business College.	F. G. Fowler, Fred. Enos.	3	1	1	1	1			4
66 do	Martin's Shorthand School.	W. J. Martin	1	40	20	20	30	2	2	114
67 Hartford	Hannum's Hartford Business College.	T. W. Hannum	1	4	20	3				27
68 do	Huntsinger's Shorthand School, Huntsinger's Business College.	Mrs. E. M. Huntsinger.	2	10	24					34
69 do	Public High School.	W. C. Graham	1	10	20					30
70 do	Robertson's Shorthand School.	John Robertson	1	2						
71 do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Willard C. Gompf.	1							
72 Middletown	High school.	J. B. Riddle	1		13			1		14
73 New Britain	Private instruction.	G. J. Turnbull				1	6			7

a In 1891 Isaac F. Myers gave instruction to 66 persons, including 1 by mail, teaching Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept. 25, 1888	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ...	6 months.	42	\$10 and \$15 per month.	50
Dec., 1887	33	Thornton's phonography.	Caligraph.	10 months.	42	\$5 per month; \$24 per year.	51
Aug. 1, 1889	70	Graham's phonography.	Remington; Caligraph (5).	6 months.	52	\$50 for 6 months.	52
Dec., 1887	168	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2). Caligraph (4). Smith Premier (2). Hammond (1).	3 to 5 mos.	40	\$45.	53
1888	350	do	Remington, Caligraph, and Smith Premier; total, 10.	5 months.	52	\$50.	54
Sept. 1, 1889	190	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (7). Remington (5). Yost (1).	6 months.	52	\$50 day and \$40 night, 6 months; or \$10 per month.	55
1885	150	Benn Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Yost (1). Caligraph (1).	6 months.	46	\$10 per month.	56
	7	Graham's phonography.	Yost.	6 months.			57
June, 1890	7	do	Remington and Caligraph			50 cents per lesson	58
June 1, 1888	21	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	3 months.		\$12 per term	59
Sept., 1888	20	do	None	6 or 7 mos.	40	\$1 per week	60
Mar. 1, 1890	30	Cross's shorthand.	Yost, Smith	10 weeks to 1 year.		\$30 for 10 weeks	61
July 10, 1887	52	Scovill's shorthand	Caligraph (2)	4 to 6 mos.	53	\$10 per month.	62
Oct., 1889	11	Scott Brown's phonography.		2 years.	40		63
June 23, 1890	9	Cross's shorthand.	Hammond (1). Caligraph (1).	7 to 12 mos.	50	\$25 for 10 weeks	64
Sept. 2, 1882	200	Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 months.	52	\$100	65
Aug. 6, 1897	225	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (10). Remington (2). Yost (1).	6 months to 1 year.		\$10 (day), \$5 (evening), per month.	66
1877	100	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (2)	3 to 9 mos.	* 43	\$35.	67
Sept. 3, 1889	34	Munson's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (4).	9 months.	46	\$26 for every 12 weeks.	68
Sept., 1888	60	Benn Pitman's phonography modified.	Remington (1)	8 months.	36		69
		Graham's phonography.	Remington (1). Caligraph (1).	6 to 12 mos.	52	\$10 per month	70
1886	50	Munson's phonography.					71
Nov., 1889	13	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington	6 to 12 mos.			72
1882	* 30	Munson's phonography.	do			\$10 for 12 lessons.	73

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
CONNECTICUT—continued.											
74	New Britain	Sister Dora Society	Willard C. Gompf.	1							
75	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	do	1			10				10
76	New Haven	Barnes's Shorthand and Typewriting School.	Theodore Isham	2	33	49	21	7	8	10	128
77	do	Cargill's Business College.	Miss Susan W. Allen.	1		10	5	6			21
78	do	Hogarth's Business University.	Miss Mary E. Holmes.	1	1	19					20
79	do	Private instruction	Chas. H. Meigs	1			3	1			4
80	do	Yale Business College.	Joseph E. Platt	2	25	21					46
81	New London	New London Business College.	R. A. Brubeck	1			10	13			23
82	North Lyme	Private instruction	Rev. John G. Ward	1	1	5				2	8
83	Norwalk	Connecticut Commercial College.	Mrs. Frank H. Ruscoe.	4	29	34	58	49			170
84	Norwich	Snell Business College.	A. R. Birchard	2	5	21	2	4		1	33
85	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Geo. E. Parsons	1			12				12
86	Rockville	Private instruction	Paul C. F. Hoffman.	1			12				12
87	Suffield	Connecticut Literary Institution.	Susie E. Pomeroy								10
88	Waterbury	Gaffey's Shorthand School.	Helen L. Mattoon	1	6	20	4	7	17	10	64
89	do	Private instruction	C. W. Loomis	1			25	35	*275	*175	*510
DELAWARE.											
90	Clayton	Clayton School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	James G. Longfellow.	1			14		2		16
91	Smyrna	Smyrna Home School.	Herman Roe	1	3	3					6
92	Wilmington	Private instruction.	C. R. Evans	1			4	2			6
93	do	School of Shorthand and Typewriting; Goldey Wilmington Commercial College.	Miss A. Estella Morley, day sessions; Wm. J. Hume, night sessions.	3	14	34	16	9			73
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.											
94	Washington	Academy of the Holy Cross.	Sisters of the Holy Cross.	1		20					20
95	do	Arlington Academy	Burton Macafee, A. M., M. D.	2	7						7
96	do	Old Standard School of Phonography; Howard University (temporarily).	A. S. K. Ray	1	14						14
97	do	Private instruction for High School high-school students.	C. A. Davis	1	25	25					50

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1889	8	Munson's phonography.					74
May, 1886	10	do				Membership in association.	75
Sept. 1, 1885	60	Munson's and Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (6)	6 months day; 12 months evening.		\$10 per month (day). \$5 per month (evening).	76
1885	100	Cogswell's phonography.	Hammond (2)	6 to 12 mos.		\$25 for 3 months	77
1883	100	do	Caligraph (1), Remington (1), Hammond (1).	1 year		\$60 per year	78
1886	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	4 to 6 mos.		\$1 per lesson	79
Sept., 1887	*100	Munson's phonography.	Remington (7), Caligraph (1).	6 to 12 mos.		\$25 for 3 months or \$10 per month.	80
Sept., 1889	67	Benn Pitman's phonography modified.	Remington (1), Hammond.		36	\$25	81
Aug. 12, 1889	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None			\$5 for 25 lessons	82
Aug. 1885	170	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	National (1), Caligraph (1), Remington.	6 months	52	\$50 for 6 months, including books and stationery.	83
Oct., 1888	71	Benn Pitman's and Munson's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, Smith (5).	4 to 6 mos.	48	\$45 for course	84
Nov., 1889		Munson's phonography.				Membership in association (\$2).	85
1886	12	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	52 evenings		50 cents per lesson.	86
Dec. 1, 1889	26	Munson's phonography.		1 year	38	\$36 per year	87
Sept. 1, 1878	1,000 to 1,200	Cogswell's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$10 per month	88
Oct. 1, 1880		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington, Hammond.	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$1.25 per lesson	89
1884	14	do	Hammond (2)	6 months	25	\$5 per month	90
Dec., 1880	20	do	None	1 year	40	\$40 full course.	91
Oct. 1, 1886	6	do	do			\$3 per month; 2 lessons weekly.	92
1886		do	Remington (5), Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos.	44	\$35 for 3 months	93
1886	50	do	Remington (1)	20 weeks	40	\$10.	94
Apr. 15, 1890		Munson's phonography.			40	\$80 to \$100 for school year.	95
Dec. 15, 1890	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months	22	\$12 per scholastic year.	96
	50	do		8 months	36	Free.	97

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—cont'd.											
98	Washington	Private instruction.	Rev. M. Porter Snell.	1			3	1	2	2	7
99	do	St. Aloysius Church.	Miss Mary Allen.	1							14
100	do	St. John's College.	Rev. Bro. Joseph.	2	34						34
101	do	Spencerian Business College.	L. Geneva Wise	2	20	54	17	18			109
102	do	Tanner's Shorthand and Typewriting Bureau.	H. C. Tanner.	2	21	30					51
103	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	E. P. Hanna.	2			99				99
104	do	do	Rev. M. Porter Snell.	1			6				6
FLORIDA.											
105	Jacksonville	Hawley Shorthand and Typewriter School.	W. F. Hawley	1			9	5			14
106	do	Private instruction.	Frank B. Matthews	1	1			3			4
107	White Springs	Florida Normal College and Business Institute.	F. M. Saxton	1	17	3					20
GEORGIA.											
108	Atlanta	Crichton's School of Shorthand.	E. C. Crichton	3							
109	do	Hebrew Orphan's Home.		1	2	6					8
110	do	Moore's Business College.	S. R. Webster	1	10	2					12
111	do	Private instruction	J. L. Driscoll	2	30	12	15	7			64
112	do	do	Carrie Rogers.	1	3	8					11
113	do	Walsh's Night School of Shorthand.	Emmett Walsh	2			* 65		4		69
114	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	H. M. Nichols	1			20				20
115	Augusta	Osborn's Business College.	J. F. Davis	1			19	1			20
116	Brunswick	Kirby's School of Stenography and Typewriting.	Geo. W. Kirby, jr.	2	16	4	16	2	10		52
117	Carterville	Private instruction.	T. M. Walker	1			5				5
118	Columbus	Wynnton College.	J. J. Stevens	1	6						6
119	Cuthbert	Southwest Georgia Agricultural and Military College.	W. D. Hooper	1	1	1					3
120	Macon	Clifton School of Stenography and Typewriting.	L. B. Clifton	3	28	43	18		12	4	105
121	do	Macon public schools	do	2							40

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued 3

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1884 a	a 26	Eames's shorthand	.....	.....	.....	\$5 for 10 private or 20 class lessons	98
Sept., 1889	10	Mulvey's shorthand.	Remington (7) .....	.....	40	\$1 per month.....	99
1872	360	Graham's phonography.	Smith.....	3 years.....	42	No extra charge for shorthand.	100
Dec., 1886	262	Benn Pitman's phonography and the stenograph.	Remington (5), Caligraph (1).	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$12 for 3 mos.....	101
May, 1889	61	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (6)	5 months..	52	\$10 per month; \$25 for 3 months.	102
Oct. 1, 1889	99	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington	2 years.....	25	Membership in association.	103
1884 a	a 24	Eames's shorthand.	.....	2 years.....	25	Membership in association (\$6).	104
Feb., 1890	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph.....	.....	52	\$5 per term of 12 lessons.	105
Dec., 1889	4	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Smith (1).	.....	.....	.....	106
Sept. 3, 1889	20	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	30 weeks.	48	\$5 per term of 10 weeks.	107
1887	200 to 300.	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington, and Hammond (0).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$50 for 3 months ..	108
Jan. 1, 1890	8	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	2 years.....	40	None	109
Oct., 1889	12	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 months..	50	\$50.....	110
.....	80	Graham's phonography.	Yost (3).....	.....	.....	\$50 for 60 lessons..	111
1889	11	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	4 to 5 mos.	.....	\$25 first month, \$5 per month afterwards.	112
May, 1889	77	Munson's phonography.	Remington	4 months ..	52	\$5 per week	113
Nov., 1889	20	Graham's phonography.	None	5 months ..	.....	Free to members of association.	114
1886	60	Barns's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months ..	44	\$5 per month.....	115
Sept. 10, 1888	55	Benn Pitman's, Munson's, and Longley's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1), Premier (1), Yost (2).	3 to 5 mos.	38	Stenographic course, \$30; type-writing course, \$20.	116
July, 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington .....	.....	.....	\$5 for 10 lessons ..	117
1890	6	Graham's phonography.	.....	6 months ..	36	.....	118
Apr., 1890	2	Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	119
1889 .....	.....	Longley's phonography.	Remington (12) ..	6 to 12 mos.	36	\$100 for complete course.	120
Sept., 1890	40	do	Remington .....	.....	40	Free.....	121

a These figures refer to Eames's shorthand only.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
GEORGIA—cont'd.											
122	Rome	Craigsmiles' College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	E. L. Craigsmiles	1	9	3	8				21
123	Savannah	Commercial Institute.	C. S. Richmond	2	15	15	14	6			*50
124	Thomasville	Private instruction	R. R. Downs	1	10						10
125	do	Thomasville Stenographic School.	A. W. Ball	1	5	10	2	4		2	23
126	Washington	St. Joseph's Academy.	Sisters of St. Joseph.	3							
127	Waycross	Private instruction	E. H. Reed	1	11	1					12
IDAHO.											
128	Boise	Capital City Commercial College.	H. G. Healy	1	12	6					18
129	Nampa	Private instruction	Thos. Wilson	1							
ILLINOIS.											
130	Albion	School of Phonography, Albion Normal University.	D. Nevius	1	6						6
131	Aurora	Aurora Shorthand School.	Miss J. G. Palmer	1	16	34	8	7			*65
132	do	School of Eclectic Shorthand and Typewriting, Jennings Seminary.	Miss Frances H. North.	1	9	11					
133	do	Wilson's Evening School.	James Wilson	1			15	3			18
134	Belleville	Private instruction	D. S. Elliott	1			8	2			10
135	Bloomington	do	Clara A. Graves	1	1	8	3				12
136	Bunker Hill	do	Rev. Francis H. Zabel, D. D.	1							
137	Cairo	do	Harlow Davidson	1	*7	*18					*25
138	do	do	Mary A. Stewart	1			2	1		2	5
139	Cambridge	do	Mrs. Jas. Keagy	1	5	3					8
140	Canton	Canton Commercial College.	G. W. Miner	1	1	9					10
141	Carbondale	Mrs. Moore's Shorthand Institute.	Mrs. Emma R. Moore.	1	4	5					9
142	do	Sloan-Duployan Shorthand Institute, Southern Illinois Normal University.	W. O. Melton	2	29	20			24	10	83
143	Carthage	Carthage College	Emily F. Andres	1	2	3					5
144	Chicago (Haymarket Theater Building.)	Brown & Holland Shorthand Institute.	Dan Brown	3	44	96	56	14	3	12	225
145	Chicago	Bryant and Stratton's Business College.	Chas. T. Platt	4	*50	*200	*36	*30			*310
146	do	Central College of Eclectic Shorthand.	J. G. Cross	4	31	84	24	9	29	17	194
147	do	Chicago Athenaeum	Charles R. Barrett	4	68	193	21	38			320
148	do	Chicago Business College.	W. T. Adkins	3	30	170	23	50			275
149	do	Jones' Business College.	Mrs. J. B. Hargrave and C. E. Jones.	4	23	54	17	43			137

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Mar. 17, 1890	21	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3)...	6 months	52	\$12 per month	122
1884	*1,200	Munson's phonography.	Remington (6 to 8).	do	52	\$30 per quarter for day; \$25 for night lessons.	123
June, 1890	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.				Free	124
June 1, 1889	21	do	Hammond and Remington.	3 months	52	\$5 per month	125
Sept., 1887	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington			\$1 per month	126
Aug. 1, 1889	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	3 months		\$20 for full course.	127
Apr., 1890		Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (3).			\$12	128
Jan., 1885	50	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2).	6 to 12 mos.		\$50	129
Mar. 1, 1890	6	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1)	20 weeks	48	80 cents a week	130
Sept. 1, 1884	200	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (4)	4 months	48	\$40 for 4 months	131
1887		do	Remington (1)	4 months or less.	40	\$36.50 for course	132
Apr., 1888	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.		3 to 6 mos.	20	\$15 for 3 months	133
		Bishop's phonography.		1 year, 1 lesson per week.		50 cents per lesson	134
Oct., 1889	12	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1).	3 months		\$25 for 3 months	135
Mar., 1885	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)				136
1889	*25	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Remington (1)				137
1888	24	do	Remington	3 months		\$20 for course	138
1889	8	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph	3 to 5 mos.		\$30 in class	139
Sept., 1889	25	do	Remington (1)	5 months	48	\$25	140
Sept., 1889	*100	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Hammond and Remington.	4 months		do	141
Sept. 10, 1888	76	do	Remington		38	\$30 per term of 3 months.	142
Sept., 1889	5	Cross's shorthand.	do	12 weeks	37	\$30 for course	143
1874	4,500	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (4)	4 to 6 mos.		\$55 for 6 months, or \$12 per month.	144
		Graham's phonography.	Remington (50)	6 months	52	\$65 for 6 months	145
Apr., 1885		Cross's shorthand.	Remington		52	\$60 for scholarship, \$25 per month.	146
1873	(a)	Munson's phonography.	Remington (10), Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos.	49	\$90 a year	147
1885	425	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (8), Caligraph (9).	6 months	52	\$50 for 6 months	148
June, 1889		Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography and stenography.	Remington (8), Caligraph (8).		48	\$58 for 24 weeks	149

a Several thousand.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
ILLINOIS—cont'd.											
150	Chicago	Kimball's Training School.	D. Kimball	1	16	52	17	2			87
151	do	Metropolitan Business College.	James Russell Price.	3	52	606	16	20			694
152	do	Mrs. Coleson's Shorthand School, McVicker's Theater Building.	Mrs. A. M. L. Coleson.	3	6	244	15	35	3	22	325
153	do	Nelson's Business College.	Miss Amy Scranton.	1	4	1					5
154	do	Pitman & Munson's Shorthand School.	W. A. Marr	1					30	10	40
155	do	Private instruction.	Geo. W. Emery	1	100						100
156	do	Private instruction.	Mrs. A. F. Rodgers	2	36	61	21	84			202
157	do	South Side Shorthand and Typewriting.	Miss Laura B. Cristman.	1		110		40			150
158	do	St. Patrick's Commercial Academy.	Brother Baldwin.	4	125						125
159	do	West Side Business College.	M. G. Kimmel	1	20	100	10	15			145
160	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Madison Street Department).	Dan Brown	1			*50				50
161	Decatur	Decatur Business College.	Miss Minnie Van Horn.	1	11	44	3	4			62
162	Dixon	Dixon Business University.	C. A. Steinman	3	59	49	3	2	*75	*75	*263
163	do	Northern Illinois College of Shorthand and Typewriting, Northern Illinois Normal School.	A. H. Beaver	2	24	36			10	5	75
164	Elgin	Private instruction ..	Emma Cole	1				3			3
165	do	Northern Hospital.	William C. Pike	1	5						5
166	Enfield	Private instruction.	J. L. Hughey	2	6	7					13
167	Englewood	Southern Illinois College.	Mrs. F. F. Judd	1		15	5	8			28
168	Freeport	Mrs. Judd's Shorthand School.	Mrs. F. F. Judd	1		15	5	8			28
169	Freeport	School of Shorthand, Freeport College of Commerce.	A. G. Matter	2	2	10					12
169	Galesburg	Business College	J. G. Cross	2							12
170	Jacksonville	Jacksonville Business College.	Mrs. Elizabeth Askew Davis.	2	24	41					65
171	Joliet	Joliet Business College and Shorthand Institute.	H. Russell	2	25	50					75
172	do	Private instruction ..	Geo. Hingston	1	3	8					11
173	do	Squier's Business College.	L. H. Squier	2	42	65	14	6	53	29	209
174	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Geo. Hingston	1			10				10
175	Kinmundy	Rutherford's Shorthand Institute.	Geo. W. Rutherford.	2	11	4					15
176	La Salle	Private instruction ..	Geo. W. Patterson.	1			12	7	1		20

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept. 1, 1884	387	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (4), Caligraph (3), Hammond (1).	2 to 5 mos.	52	\$12 per month, \$30 for 3 months.	150
1876	3,568	Munson's phonography.	Remington (24), Caligraph (10), Hammond (3), Yost (2).	5 months.	52	\$100	151
Feb. 12, 1881	2,000	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington (from 12 to 20).	12 to 14 weeks.	52	\$25 per month	152
Oct., 1880	5	do	Remington and Caligraph.	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$30 for 4 months	153
May 1, 1888	250	Munson's, Benn Pitman's, and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (2).	3 to 8 mos.	52	50 cents single lesson, \$10 per month, mail course \$10.	154
1881	100	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$150 to \$200	155
Sept. 1, 1887	350	Perrin's shorthand.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1), Yost (1), Hammond (1).	3 months.	51	\$10 per month	156
May, 1880	150	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	5 months.	52	\$12 per month	157
1883	*700	do	Hammond (3)	3 to 4 years.	40	\$1.50, \$2, and \$3 per month.	158
1878		Munson's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (12).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$90 per annum	159
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington		25	Free	160
		do	Remington (3), Caligraph (1).			\$30 for 12 weeks; \$50 for 24 weeks.	161
Sept. 1, 1882	*500	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (6 to 8).	3 to 5 mos.	50	Shorthand \$30; typewriting \$15.	162
1881	450	do	Remington and Hammond.	3 to 6 mos.	50	\$40 for full course in shorthand and typewriting.	163
Nov., 1889	3	Lindsley's tachygraphy.		4 to 6 mos.		50 cents per lesson.	164
July, 1882	37	Benn Pitman's phonography.				Voluntary	165
1888	13	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	10 months.	40	\$6 for 10 months	166
1889		Munson's phonography.	Remington (4)	5 months.		\$10 per month	167
1888	21	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	6 months.	52	\$40 for 6 months	168
Apr. 10, 1890	12	Cross's shorthand.		10 lessons		\$10.	169
1883		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (3), Remington (3).	Until graduation.		\$30 for 12 weeks, \$50 for 24 weeks.	170
1885	1,000	Graham's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington	6 months.	50	\$60	171
	*20	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)			\$25	172
Aug. 14, 1889	127	Cross's shorthand.	Hammond and Remington.	3 to 8 mos.	52	\$7 per month	173
		Munson's phonography.	(None)				174
Mar. 1, 1887	30	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington and Crandell.	3 to 5 mos.	40	\$6 per month	175
		Cross's shorthand.	Remington				176

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
ILLINOIS—cont'd.											
177	Lebanon	McKendree College.	R. E. Tyner	2			10	20	1	2	33
178	Lincoln	Phonograph Institute. The Lincoln Business College.	Fredrika W. Meloy	1	8	4					12
179	Mattoon	Private instruction.	H. O. Joseph	1	7						7
180	Mt. Morris	Mt. Morris Business College.	Miss Jennie Richie	1	10	7					17
181	Normal	Illinois State Normal University.									
182	Naperville	Northwestern Business College.	J. L. Nichols	3							22
183	Nauvoo	St. Mary's Academy.	Miss Clara E. Hoeveler.	3						3	3
184	Onarga	Grand Prairie Seminary and Commercial College.	N. L. Richmond	1	5	8	1	1			15
185	Ottawa	St. Francis Xavier Academy.	Sister of Mercy	1		5					5
186	Pana	Sacred Heart School.	Very Rev. F. Stick	1		8					8
187	Peoria	Caldwell's School of Shorthand.	David Caldwell	1	10	20	5	22			57
188	do	Instruction by mail	Miss E. K. Hall	1					(*25)		*25
189	do	Peoria Business College.	Miss Mary E. Reynolds.	1	8	43	3	7			61
190	do	Private instruction.	Chas. V. Oden	2			9	19			28
191	do	Private instruction.	Newton Woodson	1	8	7	7	6			28
192	Quincy	Gem City Business College.	Miss Jessie Brown	1	5	25				5	35
193	do	Private instruction.	W. L. Howe	1			2	2	1		5
194	do	Quincy Shorthand and Typewriting School.	Jas. A. Philbrick	3	12	28	7	3	4	6	60
195	do	St. Francis Solanus College.	Rev. P. Wallischeck, O. S. F.	2	13						13
196	Rochelle	Private instruction.	J. G. Cross	1							11
197	Rockford	Rockford Business College.	G. A. Winans	2	16	56	2	4			78
198	do	Private instruction.	J. R. Evans	1	3	9					12
199	do	do	Edward B. Witter.	1			8	5			13
200	do	Rockford Academy.	Mrs. Mary L. Carpenter.	1	2	5	2				9
201	Sandwich	Private instruction.	M. R. D. Owings	1	3	7	2	7		1	20
202	Sparta	Sparta Public Schools	Ida E. Blackmore	1	*8	*19					*25
203	Springfield	Springfield Business College.	Mrs. Grace Birkett	2							26

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1889	30	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Remington and Yost.	3 to 4 mos.	50	\$40.....	177
1884.....	80	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)...	6 months	42	\$50 full course	178
.....	7	do.....	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	.....	.....	50 cents per lesson.	179
Jan., 1890	17	Longley's phonography.	Caligraph.....	.....	.....	.....	180
1888.....	6	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Remington.....	.....	.....	\$5 for 9 weeks.....	181
1879.....	.....	do.....	Remington and Caligraph.	6 months	42	\$12.50 per term	182
1893.....	14	Kimball's tachygraphy, Graham's phonography, and Pernin's shorthand.	.....	3 months	40	\$38 for 3 months	183
1887.....	60	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1)...	8 months	40	\$33.....	184
Sept., 1888	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do.....	.....	40	\$14 for course in phonography and typewriting.	185
Sept., 1889	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	36	No extra charge for shorthand.	186
1878.....	200	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)...	2 hours daily 4 to 6 months.	52	Class, 2 lessons per week, \$3.50 per month; private, 5 lessons per week, \$8 per month.	187
Oct., 1889	25	Cross's shorthand.	.....	3 to 4 mos.	.....	\$15 for course.....	188
June 1, 1888	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (4), Caligraph (1).	6 months	42	\$30 for 12 weeks; \$50 for 24 weeks.	189
Sept. 1, 1887	73	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington.....	.....	52	75 cents per lesson, \$6 per month.	190
Oct. 20, 1888	.....	Graham's, Benn Pitman's, and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Smith's Premier (1); Remington (7).	.....	.....	\$20 for 20 lessons	191
Sept., 1888	50	Graham's phonography.	Remington (5)...	6 months	52	\$60.....	192
.....	.....	Isaac Pitman's, Benn Pitman's, and Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)...	6 to 7 mos.	.....	\$10 per month.....	193
Jan. 20, 1890	60	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (6)...	5 months for an amanuensis.	52	\$65 for 5 months	194
1882.....	65	Longley's phonography.	Remington (2)...	2 years.....	42	\$20.....	195
May 3, 1890	11	Cross's shorthand.	.....	10 lessons	.....	\$10.....	196
1883.....	300	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (6), Remington (2).	6 months	52	\$40 for 6 months	197
Sept., 1887	23	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Remington (4)...	Average 5 months.	52	\$10 per month	198
Oct. 16, 1889	13	Graham's phonography.	Remington.....	50 lessons	.....	\$20.....	199
Sept., 1889	9	Lindley's tachygraphy.	do.....	20 weeks	40	\$32 for 40 weeks; \$16 for 20 weeks.	200
1888.....	.....	Cross's shorthand.	do.....	5 months	.....	\$12.....	201
.....	.....	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do.....	4 to 6 mos.	.....	\$8 per month.....	202
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (2).	24 to 40 weeks.	.....	\$50 for 24 weeks	203

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
ILLINOIS--cont'd.											
204	Sycamore.....	Private instruction.	J. G. Cross.....	1							10
205	Tentopolis.....	St. Joseph's Diocesan College.	Rev. Bro. Leopold Breuer.	2	9						9
206	Wenona.....	Corresponding School of Shorthand.	J. E. W. Morgan...	2	1	1	12	6	17	25	62
207	Westfield.....	Westfield Business College (Westfield College.)	Miss Treasa Maxwell.	1							
208	Wheaton.....	Wheaton College....	Miss Edith Jenks.	1	11	5					16
INDIANA.											
209	Anderson.....	Anderson Shorthand School.	L. J. Weichmann...	1	12	6	1	1			20
210	Angola.....	Tri-State Normal College.	C. G. Phillips.....	2	25	15	3	1	1		45
211	Aurora.....	W. B. Stier's Night School.	W. B. Stier.....	1			1	5			6
212	Bloomington....	Private instruction..	Mrs. Annie E. H. Lemon.	1	5	1		1			7
213	Brazil.....	do.....	J. D. Strachan.....	1			2	4			6
214	Columbus.....	Columbus Normal School and Business Institute.	J. E. Polley.....	1	23	26	5	5			59
215	do.....	Private instruction..	R. F. Gottschalk...	1			6	8			14
216	Covington.....	Indiana Normal College.	J. G. Evans.....	1	1	1					2
217	Crawfordsville..	Private instruction..	Mattie K. Keeney...	4	2	6	1				9
218	do.....	do.....	Wm. M. White.....	1	6	8					14
219	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Wm. M. White.....	1							
220	Danville.....	Central Normal College.	A. M. Wagner.....	2					15	15	30
221	Elkhart.....	Middleton's Shorthand and Typewriting Institute.	William D. Middleton.	1	15	45					60
222	Evansville.....	School of Stenography and Typewriting.	Lillian Murfitt.....	4	8	42	18	4			72
223	Fort Wayne.....	Cathedral School....	Bro. ———	1	20						20
224	do.....	Fort Wayne High School.	Wilson E. McDermutt.	1	10	7					17
225	do.....	Gabelsberger Stenograph Verein, Concordia College.	Members of Society.	5	100						100
226	do.....	McDermutt & White-leather's Business College.	Wilson E. McDermutt.	2	15	41	8	12			76
227	Frankfort.....	Minor's Shorthand College, Minor's Business College.	Mrs. Flora Minor...	2	17	19	8	6	12	11	73
228	Greencastle.....	St. Paul's Academy..	Sisters of Providence.			10					10
229	Hope.....	Normal and Commercial College.	J. W. Beck.....	1	13	11					24
230	Huntertown.....	Private instruction..	T. F. Frech.....	1			5	4			9
231	Indianapolis....	National Shorthand Academy, National Business College.	L. A. Dathie.....	2	22	45	17	9			93

a In 1890-91 a class of 4 males and 7 females was taught by Josephine Webb, Benn Pitman system.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
May 21, 1890	10	Cross's shorthand.		10 lessons		\$10.	204
Sept. 9, 1887	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	2 years	43	\$20 per annum	205
Oct., 1888	67	do	Remington and Odell.	6 months		\$15 for 50 lessons by mail; \$12 for 50 lessons evening school.	206
Sept., 1888	*10	Cross's shorthand.	None	4 to 6 mos.	38	\$5 per month	207
do		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Hammond (1).		39		208
Oct. 1, 1889	20	do	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	1 year	52		209
Nov. 12, 1889	153	do	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	7 to 9 mos.	30	\$13 per term	210
		do	Remington (1)	6 months	25	\$3.50 per month	211
1887.	20	do	Caligraph	90 lessons		\$10 for 30 lessons	212
Sept., 1889	6	Graham's phonography.		8 months		\$5 per month, for 12 lessons	213
Sept. 1, 1887	150	Benn Pitman's phonography.		20 weeks	48	\$8 for 10 weeks	214
Sept., 1888	16	do	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	40 lessons, 3 hours each.	20	\$25	215
do	5	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Remington	5 to 7½ mos.	48	\$1 per week, 5 lessons.	216
		Munson's phonography.	Caligraph	6 to 8 mos.		\$25 for course	217
		do	Remington	3 months	52	\$15	218
Nov., 1889	12	do		20 lessons		None	219
1880.	500	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	5 months	48	\$12 for 5 months' course.	220
1888.	74	Haven's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	12 weeks	52	\$20	221
About 1875.		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (2).	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$12.50 per month	222
Sept., 1886	40	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1)	2 years	40	No extra charge	223
Sept., 1888	31	Munson's phonography.	None	1 year	40	do	224
1885.		Gabelberger's stenography.				Free	225
do	250	do	Caligraph (5)	6 months to 1 year.	46	\$35, 6 months; \$50, 1 year.	226
do	103	Graham's phonography, principally.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$30	227
Sept., 1889	10	Perrin's shorthand.	None		42	No extra charge	228
1889.	37	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph	5 to 8 mos.	47	\$8 for 10 weeks	229
		Benn Pitman's phonography.		30 lessons		\$5	230
Sept. 9, 1889	67	do	Caligraph, Remington, and Yost.	6 months	52	\$30	231

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	INDIANA—cont'd.										
232	Indianapolis	Private instruction..	Mrs. May Gable	2	40	135	15	35			225
233	do	School of shorthand, Indianapolis Business University.	E. J. Heeb	2	50	75	20	15			160
234	do	Shorthand school, Koerner's Business College.	S. H. East	1	31	73	7	7			118
235	Kokomo	Private instruction..	Jas. B. Covil	1			2	2			4
236	Lafayette	Union Business College.	A. O. Reser	2	12	17					29
237	Lawrenceburg	Private instruction..	R. H. Colt	1		2					2
238	Logansport	Hall's Business College.	C. F. Moore and C. L. Dilley.	2	20	13	1	1			35
239	Marion	Marion Normal College.	J. C. Roberts	1	8	4				2	14
240	Mervin	Union Christian College, private class.	J. E. Miller	1	9						9
241	Mitchell	Southern Indiana Normal College.	Ada Buckingham	1	*15	*35					*50
242	Mount Vernon	Private instruction..	Mrs. Edwin S. Monroe.		2	6					8
243	Moscow	do	C. E. Kinney	1		1	5				6
244	Newcastle	Jesse Bond's Practical Business Institute.	Jesse Bond	1	2	13					15
245	Noblesville	Private instruction..	Edward E. Neal	1			3	3			6
246	North Manchester.	North Manchester College.	F. O. Howe	1	10	8	1				19
247	Notre Dame	University of Notre Dame.	Thomas A. Flood	1	84						84
248	Peru	Private instruction..	D. A. Roe	1	1		4	5			10
249	do	do	Hallie L. McNeil	1			6	4			10
250	Portland	do	Frank B. Jaqua	1	6	2					8
251	Richmond	do	Mrs. E. S. Myers	3	6	26	4				36
252	do	do	Mrs. F. M. Scott	1	27	16			15	13	71
253	do	Richmond Business College.	Rev. J. W. Kapp	2	30	50					80
254	do	Richmond School of Phonography.	Sue P. Owen	1	13	37	10				60
255	do	Richmond School of Shorthand and Telegraphy.	Henry H. Grant	1		3					3
256	Ridgeville	Ridgeville College	Rebecca Horn	1	10	15					25
257	Salem	Private instruction..	Eugene Hein	1			3				3
258	Shoals	Phonographic Institute.	Rousseau Hightower.	1	3	1	2		1	1	8
259	South Bend	Private instruction..	R. H. Hardman	1			2		1		3
260	do	South Bend Commercial College.	W. T. Boone	2	15	20					35

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1884		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (7).	6 months	52	\$10 per month	232
About 1875	*800	Pitman's, or any leading system.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (17).	do	52	\$12, 1 month; \$50, 6 months.	233
1882		Leading systems of phonography.	Remington (9)	do	52	\$10 per month; \$40, 6 months.	234
		Munson's phonography.		1 to 2 years		\$25 to \$40	235
1883	about 200	do	Remington (6)	6 months	52	\$15 per quarter	236
		Graham's phonography.	Remington			\$50 cents per lesson.	237
1885	175	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington (4).	6 months		\$40 for 6 months	238
Oct., 1889	14	do	Remington	30 weeks	38	\$10 for term of 10 weeks.	239
About 1886		do		6 months		\$6 to \$10 for 6 months.	240
Oct., 1888	*50	Cross's shorthand	Remington (4)	About 1 year.	47	\$46 per year	241
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	3 to 6 mos.		\$10 per month	242
Jan., 1890	6	do		About 5 months.		50 cents per lesson	243
1886	15	do	Remington	12 weeks	46	\$25	244
Sept., 1887	*20	do	do			25 cents per hour.	245
June, 1889	18	Cross's shorthand	Caligraph	20 to 50 weeks.	50	\$15 per course	246
About 1870.	Average 75 per year.	Isaac Pitman's, Benn Pitman's, Graham's, Longley's, and Munson's phonography.	Remington (5)	1 year	40	\$10 per session of 5 months.	247
Jan., 1888	19	Benn Pitman's phonography.				50 cents per lesson	248
Feb., 1890	10	do	None			25 cents per lesson	249
1887		do	Remington (3)	6 to 10 months.		25 cents per hour	250
Jan. 1, 1884	50	do	Caligraph and Remington.	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$10 per month	251
Apr., 1887	83	do	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	36	\$40	252
1883	120	Barnes's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	6 months	52	\$10 per month	253
1885	125	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	52	do	254
	3	do			52	\$10 per mo.; \$40 unlimited course.	255
Apr. 2, 1890	25	do	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	30 weeks	50	\$10 for 10 weeks	256
		do		6 months		\$25 for 6 months	257
Feb. 13, 1889	4	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.		4 months		\$4 per month	258
July, 1889	3	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 to 9 mos.		\$5 per month	259
Jan. 1, 1885		Isaac Pitman's phonography, with supplementary work from all Pitmanic systems.	Remington (4) and Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos.		\$40 for course	260

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

Estimates are indicated

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
INDIANA—cont'd.											
261	Sullivan	Private instruction..	A. D. Leach	1	2	1					3
262	Terre Haute....	The Terre Haute Commercial College.	L. Merrell and K Hopewell.	2							*15
263	Summitville	Private instruction..	Thad. M. Moore		4	2					6
264	Valparaiso	Northern Indiana Normal School.	S. P. Corboy and W. S. Norviel.	4	160	132					292
265	Veray	Private instruction..	Mary A. Robenstein.	1		2					2
INDIAN TERRITORY.											
266	Westfield	Union High School.	Ira C. Nicholson ..	1			2				2
267	Atoka	Atoka Baptist Academy.	F. B. Smith	2			2				2
268	Edmond	Private instruction..	Rev. John H. Aughey.	1	5	3					8
269	McAlester, Choctaw Nation.	McAlester Presbyterian Academy.	E. H. Doyle	1	6	8					14
IOWA.											
270	Algona	Northern Iowa Normal School.	Chas. A. Cohennour.	1	8	9					17
271	Allison	Private instruction..	P. J. Leonard	1	16	4					20
272	Burlington	Elliott's Business College.	Mildred Riley	2							60
273	Cedar Rapids....	Cedar Rapids Business College.	Miss Mand Seely.	1	15	34					49
274	Charles City....	Private instruction..	J. S. Barnhart	1		11					11
275	Clinton	Clinton Business College.	F. E. Hayes	2	30	50	18	12	2	5	117
276	Corning	Private instruction..	Ulysses G. Morrow.	1	10	2	2	1	10	2	27
277	do	do	T. P. Bray	1			2		2		4
278	Council Bluffs..	Chautauqua Class, Council Bluffs and Omaha Chautauqua.	Rev. P. S. Davies, Ph. D.	1	6	4			2		12
279	do	Western Iowa College.	W. S. Paulson	2	11	17	3	5			36
280	do	St. Francis Academy.	Sister M. Chionia.	2		25					25
281	Creston	Shorthand Institute, Creston Business College.	Mrs. W. H. Barrett	2	20	36					56
282	Davenport.....	School of Shorthand, Iowa Commercial College.	B. C. Wood.....	2	28	76	3	5	2	17	131
283	Decorah	Valder Business College and Normal School.	F. M. Webster	3	11	15					26
284	Des Moines.....	Capital City School of Shorthand, Capital City Commercial College.	Carrie A. Clarke ..	3	40	119	6	6	1	2	174

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1884	13	Benn Pitman's and Moran's reporting style.	Caligraph	5 to 6 mos		\$10 for 12 lessons	261
1879		Moran's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (8).	4 to 6 mos			262
Jan. 1, 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do		\$30 for complete instruction.	263
1874	1,976	do	Remington (22), Caligraph (4).	40 weeks	50	\$13 for 10 weeks	264
	15	do		3 months		40 cents per lesson	265
1881	40	do		do			266
Sept., 1887	5	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (1)		36	\$4 and \$5 per mo.	267
		Benn Pitman's phonography.				\$25	268
Sept., 1888	21	Sloan-Dnployan shorthand.	Caligraph (3)	16 weeks	40	\$15 per month	269
Sept. 20, 1889	17	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph	6 months	36	\$5 for 12 weeks	270
May, 1888	24	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hall	1 year	36	\$15	271
		do	Hammond and Caligraph.	6 months		\$25 for 3 months	272
Sept., 1886	*250	Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 months	52	\$45 for 6 months	273
	16	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hall	Partial course, 24 lessons		\$10 for 24 lessons	274
Feb. 9, 1887	350	Munson's phonography.	Remington (9)	6 months	42	\$45	275
1886	25	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 to 8 mos		\$20 for course	276
		Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	About 6 months		\$25 for course	277
July 2, 1890	12	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	None	3 weeks		\$3 per scholar	278
1884	*130	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	4 to 12 mos	48	\$1 per week	279
Sept., 1889	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington			\$3 per month	280
Dec., 1888	75	Benn Pitman's phonography; also the stenograph.	Remington (2), Yost (1); Caligraph (1.)	6 to 9 mos	52	\$45	281
May 1, 1884	*800	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (7)	6 months	52	\$50 for full course, or \$10 per month.	282
July 1, 1887	74	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)	do	47	\$30 for 6 months stenography; \$4 per month for typewriting.	283
1884	*500	do	Remington (14)	7 to 12 mos	52	\$45 for 6 months; \$65 per year.	284

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	IOWA—cont'd.										
285	Des Moines.....	Des Moines Short-hand Institute, Bowen Business College.	Miss M. S. Mercer.	1	3	7			1		11
286	do	School of Shorthand, Iowa Business College.	A. C. Jennings	2	26	41	3	4	1	2	77
287	do	High and Industrial School.	Clay D. Slinker	1	9	10				1	20
288	Dexter	Dexter Normal College.	Wm. S. Butterbaugh.								
289	Dubuque	School of Shorthand, Bayless Business College.	Julia A. Robinson	3	12	24	1	1	1		39
290	do	The Wyckoff School of Shorthand and English Training.	Mrs. J. H. Wyckoff.	1	2	18	7	2			29
291	Durant	Instruction by mail.	D. H. Snook	1	5	20					25
292	Eldora	State Industrial School.	A. H. Leonard	1	6						6
293	Epworth	Epworth Seminary ..	B. W. McClung	1	1	1					2
294	Fayette	Upper Iowa University.	E. E. Bissell	1	9	5					14
295	Fort Madison ..	Private instruction ..	E. H. Reimbold	1	5	1	2		3	1	12
296	do	do	W. C. Marsh	2	8	7					15
297	Garner	Northern Iowa Academy and Business College.	F. H. Worden	1	15	10					25
298	Grinnell	The V. F. Brown Shorthand School.	V. F. Brown	1	5	10			1		16
299	Harlan	Private instruction ..	Laura B. Lupton	1	4	3					7
300	Hartley	do	Miss Emma A. Thomas.	1	2	1	1	2	1		7
301	Hopkinton	Lenox College	Harry M. McKee	1	4	3					7
302	Humestown	Humestown Normal College.	J. R. Anderson	1	12	7					19
303	Indianola	Simpson College	R. A. McClure	1	3	2					5
304	Iowa City	University School of Shorthand.	J. E. Barnes	3	28	45			13	39	125
305	Kellogg	Iowa State School of Shorthand.	C. W. Failor						25	50	75
306	Keokuk	Gate City Business College.	L. A. Wyatt	3	15	17	7	3			42
307	Lamoni	Private instruction ..	Frank Stoddard	1					3	2	5
308	McGregor	St. Mary's Academy.	Sister Veturia	2	3	4					7
309	Marshalltown ..	Marshall Commercial College.	J. R. Anderson	1							30
310	Mason City	Mason City Business College.	C. P. Headington	3	2	18					20
311	Missouri Valley.	Private instruction ..	Rev. P. S. Davies	1	3	1			1	1	6
312	Monticello	do	Miss M. J. Smith	1	1	4					5
313	Mount Vernon ..	Cornell College	Blanche Swingley	1	8	4					12

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
June 3, 1889	10	Cross's shorthand	Remington (1)...	3 to 6 mos.		\$45 for 6 months; \$15 by mail.	285
Sept. 10, 1878		do	Caligraph, Remington, Hammond, and Duplex (10).	6 months	48	\$45 for 6 months	286
Sept., 1889	19	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)...	2 years	36		287
March, 1889	34	Benn Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (2)...	6 months	20	\$35	288
1882	200	Longley's phonography.	Remington	do	52	\$50	289
	a 25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (1).	do	(b)	\$50	290
1884	100	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Caligraph			\$25 for course	291
1886	*25	Moran's phonography.	Remington (2)	24 weeks	24	Free	292
Sept., 1889	2	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)	1 year	36	\$7	293
1887	49	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	36	\$24 for 3 months; \$5 for each additional month.	294
June 20, 1889	6	Lindsley's tachygraphy.				\$12	295
May, 1885	*200	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	4 to 6 mos.		\$8	296
Apr., 1888	25	Cross's shorthand	Remington, Hammond, and Hall.	5 months	48	\$30	297
Sept. 5, 1889	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Smith.		38	\$8 per month	298
		Moran's phonography.	Remington and International.			50 cents per lesson	299
Mar., 1890		Cross's shorthand.	Remington and Caligraph.	2 months		\$45	300
Sept., 1888	7	do	Remington	24 weeks	37	\$15 per term	301
Nov. 6, 1888	29	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	5 months	48	\$60	302
		Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)	6 months	36	\$20	303
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (4), Caligraph (1).	5 to 8 mos.	52	\$50	304
Aug., 1888		Moran's phonography.	Remington	3 months to 2 years.	52	\$30	305
Oct. 1, 1889	32	Graham's phonography.	do	8 months	50	\$40 for 6 months	306
	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	About 6 months.		\$5 for 15 lessons	307
1887	10	Benn Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2)	8 months to 1 year.	36	Free	308
1885		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$40 for 6 months	309
Dec. 1, 1888	85	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)	4½ months.	50	\$30 for 5 months	310
		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	World				311
		do					312
		Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 to 9 mos.	36	\$12 in class, \$20 private lessons, per term.	313

a Yearly average.

b Sept. 15 to July 14.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
IOWA—cont'd.											
314	Muscatine	Muscatine Commercial College.	Mrs. Mary W. Winn.	1	5	5					10
315	Newton	Private instruction ..	Ella V. Hought	1			2		3	2	7
316	Osage	Gardner's School of Phonography.	Charles F. Gardner	2	4	6			3	7	20
317	do	School of Shorthand, Cedar Valley Seminary.	Galen F. Humbert.	1	9	6	8	3	12	7	45
318	Oskaloosa	Oskaloosa Business College.	Chas. J. Conner....	3	19	45			5	9	78
319	Ottumwa	Ottumwa Business College.	E. E. Gardner	1	8	11	4	2			25
320	Russell	Private instruction ..	Rev. C. W. Riches.	1			4	4			8
321	Shenandoah	Western College of Shorthand and Typewriting, Western Normal College.	W. T. Larimore	4	45	55	40	8	30	20	198
322	Sioux City	Northwestern Business College.	Mrs. C. H. Clark	1							
323	Tabor	Private instruction ..	O. C. Gaston	1		1					1
324	do	Tabor College	C. L. Brill	1	8	7					15
325	Toledo	Western College	Luella S. Pickett.	1	14	5	2	5	2	1	29
326	Vinton	Tilford Academy. Private instruction.	Mrs. E. L. Newton.	1	2	1					3
327	Waterloo	East Waterloo High School.	Miss Sara R. Beem.	1	4	6					10
328	do	Waterloo Collegiate Institute and Commercial College.	C. A. Peddicord	1	14	19	4				37
329	Wilton Junction.	Norton Normal and Scientific Academy.	Chas. P. Lang	1	4	3			3		10
KANSAS.											
330	Atchison	Atchison Business College.	E. N. Draper and A. F. Heck.	2	11	28	1	5			44
331	do	Private instruction ..	W. H. Lewis	1				5			5
332	Belleville	Frank A. Bush's School of Shorthand.	Frank A. Bush	1			12	20	30	45	107
333	Colley	Private instruction ..	F. J. Casterline	1							
334	Columbus	do	Carrie A. Knapp	1			4	14			18
335	Concordia	Nazareth Academy ..	Sister Mary Eugenie.	2	8						8
336	Council Grove ..	Council Grove Shorthand School.	T. B. Haslam	1			7				7
337	Elk Falls	McKesson's Shorthand Class.	Rev. C. L. McKesson.	1		1	10	3	1		15
338	Emporia	State Normal School.	J. N. Wilkinson		2	2					4

a Pupils at Southern Kansas Normal, Langton, Kans., are included in these figures.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1886	40	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ...	7 to 12 mos.	52	\$40 full course	314
.....		Graham's phonography.	Remington; also	6 to 12 mos.	50	40 cents per lesson.	315
1870	150	Graham and Benn Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	1 Calligraph. Remington	6 months		\$50 full course	316
Nov. 1, 1889	26	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Calligraph.	do	52	\$30 shorthand; \$12 typewriting, 3 months.	317
Sept. 1, 1884	about 300	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (6) ...	do	50	\$50	318
Aug., 1888	32	Cross's shorthand.	Hammond, Remington, and Calligraph.	do	53	\$25 for 3 months; \$40 for 6 months.	319
May 1, 1890	8	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (1)	30 weeks		\$10	320
Sept. 1, 1885	500	Cross's shorthand.	Remington, Calligraph, and Hammond (15).	6 months	53	\$35 for 3 months; \$50 for 6 months.	321
.....		Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Calligraph and Remington (3).	3 months	53	\$30	322
.....		Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ...	.....		.....	323
Jan. 8, 1890	15	Lindale's tachygraphy.	Calligraph (1)	6 months	37	\$30 ...	324
1889	30	Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	37	\$35 and \$45	325
1887	15	Moran's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Calligraph, Remington, Hall, and Yost.	6 months	30	\$35	326
Sept., 1889	10	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	36	Free	327
1886	51	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2), Calligraph (1).	30 weeks	50	\$10 for term of 10 weeks; \$25 for three terms.	328
.....	7	do	Remington (1) ...	30 weeks	30	\$1 per week for those attending academy; \$1.50 for outsiders.	329
1885		Scott-Browne's phonography.	Calligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 to 9 mos.	41	\$10, 1 month; \$25, 3 months; \$40, 6 months; \$50, 9 months.	330
Mar., 1889	5	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1) ...	4 months		\$5 for twelve lessons.	331
Jan. 1, 1887		Moran's phonography.	.....	.....		\$20 for course	332
Jan. 1, 1888	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Calligraph.	About 6 months.		50 cents per lesson.	333
Dec. 16, 1889	18	do	Calligraph and Remington.	6 months		\$5 per month	334
Sept., 1889	12	Lindale's tachygraphy.	World	4 months	40	.....	335
Dec., 1888	6	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	60 lessons.	52	\$5 per term	336
May 10, 1889	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Calligraph.	6 months		16 1/2 cents per lesson; 50 cents per week.	337
1889	4	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (1)	Lifetime		Free	338

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	KANSAS—cont'd.										
339	Eureka	School of Shorthand	R. H. Cook	2	3	1	2		5	1	13
340	Fort Scott	Kansas Normal College.	Wm. Schaumburg	1	4	2					6
341	do	Private instruction	Mrs. Ella D. Gates	1	1	2					3
342	Garden City	Garden City Business College	G. W. Dix	3	25	75			4	8	112
343	do	Private instruction	S. E. Wikoff	1		4	3				7
344	Garnett	do	Frank L. Brown	1			2	4			6
345	Great Bend	do	Geo. Crummack				4	2			6
346	do	Shorthand Institute, Central Normal College.	Alma Moulton	2	10	15			2	5	32
347	Harper	Harper Normal School and Business College.	James Miles, jr. . .	1							
348	Herington	Private instruction ..	T. J. Pearson	1	4	1					5
349	Hiawatha	Hiawatha Academy, private instruction.	R. T. Herrick	1	3	2					5
350	Holton	Campbell University.	C. L. Barrett	1			6	10			16
351	Howard	Private instruction ..	Mrs. Hall	1	7	2					9
352	Hutchinson	Shorthand Institute, Kansas Normal University.	Mrs. M. A. Smedley.	1	19	21	4	3			47
353	Kinsley	Private instruction ..	A. C. Dyer	1	1	4					5
354	Lawrence	Lawrence Business College.	Wilbur M. Hayes ..	2	21	40					61
355	Leavenworth	Central Business College.	W. L. Musick	1	10	35	8	4			57
356	do	College of Correspondence, Central Business College.	C. E. Evans	1					37	23	60
357	do	Private instruction ..	Olney B. Stuart ..	1			4	4			8
358	do	do	N. E. Van Tuyl ..	1	3	2					5
359	do	Vanderberg's Shorthand Institute.	F. J. Vanderberg ..	1	3	9	1	1			14
360	Lecompton	Lane University.	P. L. Lake								
361	Lindsborg	Bethany College	Maggie E. King ..	1	14	4					18
362	Manhattan	Private instruction ..	L. W. Bixler	1							
363	Marion	De Lay's Private School of Shorthand.	David W. De Lay ..								30
364	Ottawa	Allen's Shorthand and Telegraph Institute.	E. L. Allen	2	6	24	10		2		42
365	do	Ottawa Telegraph Institute and Commercial College.	Amey E. Waring ..	1	7	9			1		17
366	Peabody	Private instruction ..	Edward Butts	1	1	1					2
367	Pittsburg	Pittsburg College...	W. J. Teall	1	4	2	4				10
368	Salina	St. John's Military Academy.	A. G. Gates	1	7						7
369	do	Salina Normal University.	W. D. Struble	1	12	13					25

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Mar. 1, 1890	23	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 8 mos.		\$35 shorthand; \$10 typewriting.	339
Sept. 4, 1888	60	Cross's shorthand	Remington (2). Caligraph (2).		40	\$30.	340
Apr., 1890	5	do	Remington (1)	5 months		\$40.	341
Mar. 12, 1888	200	do	Remington	6 months	52	\$40.	342
Jan., 1890	7	do	Caligraph	3 to 6 mos.		50 cents per lesson	343
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	4 to 5 mos.		\$40.	344
1884	15	do		6 months		\$50.	345
Sept., 1888	75	Fernin's shorthand.	Remington (3)	3 or 4 mos.	46	\$35 per course	346
July, 1887	*40	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and World.	30 weeks	50	\$8 per term of ten weeks.	347
Jan. 1, 1890	5	Scovill's shorthand		12 weeks		\$10.	348
1888		Munson's phonography.	Remington (2). Caligraph (2).	4 months		\$20.	349
1884		Lindsley's stachygraphy.	Caligraph	20 weeks	46	\$1 per week	350
Jan., 1889	*15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	1 year			351
Sept. 3, 1889	40	Cross's shorthand.	Remington	5 months	52	\$5 per month.	352
June 1, 1890	5	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph			\$5.	353
1890		Graham's phonography.	Remington (5). Caligraph (1). Yost (1).	6 to 8 mos.	48	\$50. shorthand. \$15. typewriting.	354
Sept., 1887	80	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (1). Yost (1).	3 months	48	\$50.	355
Oct. 1, 1880		do	Remington	4 months		\$15 for course	356
		do	Caligraph	3 months		50 cents per hour	357
Jan., 1890	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	6 to 8 mos.		75 cents per lesson.	358
Apr. 15, 1890	14	do	Remington (1). Caligraph (1).	5 months	52	\$50.	359
Sept., 1889	50	Cross's shorthand.	Remington and International.	6 months	38	\$8 for 12 weeks.	360
1886	62	Graham's phonography.	Remington (4)		34	\$34.	361
Aug., 1887		Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph and Remington.	2½ months		\$40 for course	362
June, 1889	*30	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1)			\$10 for 20 lessons.	363
Nov., 1888	40	Benn Pitman's phonography	Remington (1)	7 months to 1 year.		\$35 to \$40	364
Feb., 1890	16	Isaac Pitman's phonography	Remington		52	\$25 for 3 months	365
June 20, 1890	2	Benn Pitman's phonography.					366
Jan. 20, 1890	7	Benn Pitman's and Moran's phonography.	Caligraph	Average 6 mos.	50	\$40 for shorthand course; \$15 for type writing course.	367
Sept. 11, 1889	7	Cross's shorthand.	do	2 years	40	\$100.	368
Sept. 2, 1884	110	do	Remington (2)	6 months	48	\$50 cents per week.	369

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
KANSAS—cont'd.											
370	Topeka.....	Private instruction..	Thos. R. Hyatt....	1			3	2			5
371	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	C. H. Nettels.....	1			15		1		16
372	Weir City	do	Rev. B. F. Smith ..	1			5	6			11
373	Wellington.....	Fazel's Shorthand Institute.	C. D. Fazel	1	8	4					12
374	Wichita	Private instruction..	N. J. Waterbury..	1	15	5	15	5			40
375	do	Southwestern Business College.	Miss Emma E. Cowan.	2	50	75	6	8	5		144
376	do	Wichita School of Shorthand Writing.	Mrs. Laura E. Sandefur.	2	5	7	3				15
377	Wilson	Wilson Private School.	J. W. Howes.....	1			30	15	1		46
378	Winfield and Wellington.	Fazel Bros. Shorthand Institute.	John H. Fazel....	3							15
379	do	Private instruction..	W. G. Tidd	1		2	5	1			8
380	Winfield.....	Southwest Kansas M. E. College.	G. P. Van Wye....	2	8	7	3	4		2	24
KENTUCKY.											
381	Bowling Green ..	Potter College	Miss Bettie Thompson.	1		21					21
382	do	Southern Normal School and Business College.	Devona Gilmore ..	1	15	5	6	4			30
383	Corinth.....	Corinth Academy ..	F. M. Hurst.....	2	15	11					26
384	Covington	Covington School of Phonography.	Kate A. Myers....	1	7	27					34
385	Dayton	Private instruction..	A. G. Kiedler	1			2	2			4
386	Hopkinsville ..	do	C. H. Dietrich.....	1	1	4	10				15
387	Lexington	Commercial College of Kentucky University.	Miss Georgia Hayes.	2	122	21					143
388	do	State Agricultural and Mechanical College.	Miss May E. Millikan.	2	27	11					38
389	Louisville	Benn Pitman School of Phonography.	Mrs. E. E. Dougherty.	1		15		1			16
390	do	Bryant & Stratton Business College.	J. D. Creager	3	63	198	31	11	14	21	338
391	do	Pernin Shorthand Institute.	John L. King	1	21	49	16	4	9	3	102
392	do	Private instruction..	H. W. Clarke	1						1	1
393	do	do	Miss C. T. Curle ..	1	5	1	2	1			9
394	do	do	C. W. Dorsey	1			4				4
395	do	St. Xavier's Institute.	Rev. Bro. James....	1	23						23
396	Madisonville.....	National Institute ..	E. McCulley	1	10	3					13
397	Maysville.....	School of Phonography.	Miss Mollie E. Cummings.	1	16	14		4			34
398	Millersburg.....	Millersburg Female College.	Miss Daisy Shettman.	1		6					6
399	Owensboro.....	Private instruction..	T. D. McIntosh ...	2	15	4	10	16			45

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
		Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	60 lessons, 3 hours each.	30	\$2 per evening	370
Oct. 1, 1889		Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	6 months.	24	Membership in association.	371
Nov., 1889	11	do	Remington and Caligraph.	24 lessons.		\$4 for 12 lessons.	372
1889	12	do	Remington	3 months.	12	\$35 per term	373
Jan. 8, 1890	53	Graham's phonography.	do	6 months.		\$50 per term	374
Jan., 1885	*250	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (5).	8 months.	52	\$50.	375
Nov., 1887	45	do	Remington	10 weeks.	32	\$25 per term	376
Apr., 1888	45	do	None	4 years	24	\$10 per term of 24 lessons.	377
1886	*100	do	Remington (2)	6 months.	50	\$10 per month.	378
1889	8	do	do	3 months.	44	\$30 for 50 lessons.	379
Dec. 1, 1889	24	McKee's shorthand.	Smith and Hammond (3).	3 to 5 mos.	50	\$50.	380
Sept. 9, 1889	21	Mason's	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	10 months.	40	\$5 for 5 months.	381
1875		Lougley's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	5 months.	46	\$1 per week.	382
Sept. 1, 1889	26	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1).	2 school years.	40	\$12 per year	383
Jan., 1887	72	do	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 to 9 mos.			384
1887	10	do	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 months.		75 cents per lesson	385
1886	40	Pernin's shorthand.	Hall	6 months.		\$10 per month	386
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (8)	3 months.	52	\$35.	387
Aug., 1888	93	do	Caligraph (2), Remington (1), Hammond (1).	5 to 6 mos.	52	\$25.	388
1883	*150	do	Caligraph and Remington.	6 to 12 mos.		\$50.	389
1885	*850	Munson's phonography.	Remington (12), Caligraph (9), Yoet (1).	5 months.	50	\$35, 3 months; \$60, 6 months; \$85, 9 months; \$110, year.	390
1885	165	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (4)	3 months.	52	\$10 per month	391
	*15	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington	3 to 6 mos.		\$25 to \$40	392
Mar., 1887	68	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond and Remington (4).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$3 per month.	393
1885		do	Caligraph, Remington.	3 to 6 mos.		\$5 to \$10 per month.	394
1883	153	Munson's phonography.	Remington (2).	2 years.	42	50 cents per month.	395
1883	*50	Lougley's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	42 weeks.	48	\$36 for 42 weeks.	396
May, 1880	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 months.	44	\$55 per annum or \$30 6 months.	397
Jan., 1888		do	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	5 months.	40	\$30.	398
Jan., 1889	94	do	Remington (1), Hammond (1).	6 months.	52	\$50	399

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.	
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.			
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		
KENTUCKY—con.												
400	Owingsville.....	Owingsville Normal and Business College.	Miss Julia Marshall.	1	9	5						14
401	Williamsburg.....	Williamsburg Academy.	Louise M. Morrill.	1				3				3
402	Woodsonville.....	Private instruction..	Miss E. Belle Woodson.	1		1						1
LOUISIANA.												
403	New Orleans.....	Private instruction..	D. H. Buckley.....	1				8	2	2	1	12
404	do.....	do.....	F. C. Debes.....	1	15	5	8	4				32
405	do.....	do.....	Rev. Walter Dunstan.	1	4	5		6				15
406	do.....	Mercantile shorthand and typewriting office. Private instruction.	A. A. McVally.....	3	2	20	2	1				25
407	do.....	Private instruction..	Charles Nathan.....	1	19	36						55
408	do.....	do.....	C. O'Shaughnessy.	1				30	3		1	34
409	do.....	do.....	A. J. Peters.....	1	6			6				12
410	do.....	do.....	A. L. Redden.....	3	1	3	7	20			2	33
411	do.....	Soulé Commercial College and Literary Institute.	Miss Carrie McGulgan.		1							64
412	do.....	Yost School of Shorthand.	Dalton Williams..	2						4	6	10
413	Shreveport.....	Thatcher Institute and Kate Nelson Seminary; private instruction.	Mrs. Gussie Patrick.	1	16	9	10			2	2	39
413	Victoria.....	Victoria School.....	George Coverdale.	1	15	3				2		20
414	Westlake.....	Private instruction..	W. H. Managan....	1				7	1			8
MAINE.												
415	Auburn.....	Androsceoggin Business College.	W. G. Haskell.....	2								42
416	do.....	Home Shorthand Institute.	G. D. Emery.....	2						3		3
417	do.....	Private instruction..	Maj. J. D. Pulsifer.	1	1	11	1	3				16
418	Augusta.....	Dirigo Business College.	R. B. Capen.....	2	4	9				4	2	19
419	do.....	do.....	Miss Amelia M. Gould.	1	1	4						5
420	Bangor.....	Shorthand and Typewriting School; Maine Central Institute.	Miss A. E. Margesson.	1	5	25	4	3				37
421	Biddeford.....	Private instruction..	R. W. E. Milliken.	1				4	3			7
422	Bucksport.....	East Maine Conference Seminary.	John F. Knowlton.	1	6	7						13

a Some of these pupils were in Saco, Me.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1889	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1).....	3 years.....	40	\$20 per year	400
Apr., 1890	3	do .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	401
Nov. 15, 1889	.....	do	Caligraph .....	.....	.....	\$3 per month.....	402
1882	300	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	6 to 12 mos. ....	.....	\$5 to \$10 per month.	403
Jan. 1, 1888	60	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	8 to 12 mos.	52	\$10 per month	404
1885	50	do	do	10 months	52	do	405
Dec. 1, 1889	25	do	Remington (3)	6 months .....	.....	\$10	406
1883 .....	.....	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 months	52	\$10 per month daily lessons; \$5 per month every other day.	407
1882	200	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	5 months	52	\$10 per month	408
Oct. 8, 1888	16	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	7 months .....	.....	do	409
Jan., 1884	500	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6, 8, or 10 months.	.....	\$5 per month	410
1884	143	Stenograph and Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (7), Caligraph (2), Remington (1), National (1).	4 to 9 mos. machine system; 12 mos. pen cill system.	52	\$25 per quarter for each branch (shorthand and typewriting) to gentlemen; \$15 to ladies.	411
1881	213	Munson's phonography and Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Yost (10)	2 years	52	\$10 per month	412
Jan., 1888	40	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Hammond (1).	3 or 4 mos. ....	.....	\$7.50 per month	412½
1887	45	Benn Pitman's and also Isaac Pitman's.	Caligraph (1) .....	.....	50	\$2 per month	413
Oct. 1, 1889	8	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Hammond .....	.....	.....	.....	414
Nov. 11, 1889	42	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Caligraph (1)	4 to 5 mos.	52	\$20 to \$50	415
Jan. 1, 1890	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months .....	.....	\$10	416
May 9, 1889	16	do	Remington .....	.....	.....	50 cents per hour	417
1881	117	Duployan shorthand.	do	3 months to 2 years.	40	\$15 per quarter	418
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	.....	.....	.....	\$12 to \$15	419
Oct. 10, 1888	88	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3) .....	.....	.....	\$25 for 40 lessons.	420
Nov., 1889	7	do	Remington	20 weeks .....	.....	\$20 for 40 lessons.	421
1883	78	do	Caligraph (1)	1 year	40	\$5 for 10 weeks	422

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.	
				Day.		Evening.		By mail.			
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		
KENTUCKY—CON.											
423	Farmington.....	Abbott Family School for Boys.	Geddes G. Abbott.	1						2	
424	Houlton	Ricker Classical Institute.	C. L. Estes.....	1	4	6				10	
425	Pittsfield	Maine Central Institute.	M. B. Park	1	4	6		2		12	
426	Portland.....	Portland School of Stenography.	Miss A. L. Sawyer	1	4	31	2	8	1	3	49
427	do	Private instruction..	Barrows & Perkins.	1							8
428	do	do	Bates Torrey	1				7	2	2	11
429	Rockland	Rockland Commercial College.	Dora A. Ames	2	5	9					14
430	Waterville	Private instruction..	Mrs. S. G. Crosby	1							6
MARYLAND.											
431	Baltimore (111 W. Franklin St.)	Barnett's Business College.	C. E. Barnett	2	10	45	7	3			25
432	Baltimore (904 N. Stricker St.)	Chaney Stenographic Institute.	R. G. Chaney, A. M.	1	12	9	21	7	2	2	53
433	Baltimore.....	The Gymnasium School.	W. T. Watson	1	6						6
434	Near Baltimore.	Mt. St. Joseph College.	Bro. Isidore.....	2	6						6
435	Baltimore (702 W. Saratoga St.)	Private instruction..	Arthur T. Buck	1			4	3	1		8
436	Baltimore	do	Elizabeth M. Chism.	1	2	2	2		1		6
437	do	do	W. J. Mackee	1			4				4
438	do	do	Geo. M. Shriver.....	1	3		2				5
439	do	Sadler's Bryant and Stratton Business College.	G. E. Teeple	2							
440	do	St. Peter's Roman Catholic High School.	Rev. Bro. Andrew	2	56		4				60
441	do	Samuel Ready School for Girls.	Arthur D. Thompson.	1			1	4			5
442	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Stanley Baker	1			90				90
443	do	Young Men's Christian Association West Branch.	Edgar W. Day	1			25				25
444	Catonsville	Mt. de Sales Academy.	Mary L. Watson..	1							6
445	do	Private instruction..	John Watson.....	1					55	15	70
446	Colona	West Nottingham Academy.	John G. Conner	1	9	3					12
447	Cumberland	Young Men's Christian Association.	J. W. Winow	1	7						7
448	Elkton.....	Private instruction..	Rev. John Jones	1	6	6					12

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1888.....	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	2 years ...	38	\$12 per quarter ...	423
1887.....	*30	do	None .....	.....	.....	.....	424
Sept. 5, 1888	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1) ...	6 months	37	\$18 per term (12 weeks).	425
.....	.....	do	Remington (2) ...	3 to 5 mos.	44	\$25.....	426
May 1, 1890	15	Pitman's and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph (4) ...	.....	.....	\$10 for 20 lessons..	427
1884.....	50 or 60	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ...	20 weeks..	20	\$25 and \$15 per course.	428
Sept., 1888	.....	do	Remington (1) ...	6 months	42	\$20 per term of 11 weeks.	429
1882.....	.....	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph.....	.....	.....	75 cents per lesson	430
May 1, 1886	.....	Watson's phonography.	Remington (3), Hammond (3), Caligraph (1), National (1).	6 months	38	\$50 for 6 months.	431
1868 .....	.....	Graham's phonography principally; Benn Pitman's, also; Isaac Pitman's and Munson's systems occasionally.	Remington (1) ...	3 to 10 mos.	44	\$10 per month for 3 hours daily instruction; \$5 per month for 2 lessons per week.	432
Sept., 1886	25	Watson's phonography.	Remington	2 years....	40	\$60 per year.....	433
1885.....	34	Munson's and Watson's phonography.	do	1 year.....	36	\$5 per year.....	434
.....	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	6 months	.....	\$1 per lesson for first ten lessons, then 50 cents.	435
May, 1889	6	do	.....	1 year	44	\$10 per quarter ..	436
1885.....	40	do	Caligraph .....	.....	40	From \$10 to \$15 per quarter.	437
Jan., 1888	7	do	Remington (1), Smith (1).	10 to 12 mos.	.....	.....	438
1888 .....	.....	McKee's shorthand.	Remington	6 months	52	\$30 for 3 months..	439
Sept., 1889	120	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (3), Hammond (1).	1 year	40	Free.....	440
Dec., 1888	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)...	9 months	36	\$10 for 13 weeks ..	441
1890	500 to 600	Graham's phonography.	Remington .....	.....	26	Membership in association.	442
Oct. 1, 1887	about 75	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	5 months	20	.....	443
Mar., 1890	6	Watson's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	444
.....	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	50 cents per hour; by mail free.	445
Apr., 1889	12	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (2)...	.....	40	.....	446
Oct. 1, 1889	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1) ...	2 terms ...	28	Membership in association (\$5).	447
Nov., 1889	12	do	Remington	6 months	.....	\$40.....	448

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MARYLAND—CON.											
449	Emmitsburg.....	St. Joseph's Academy	Sister of Charity	3							
450	Hagerstown.....	Wolf's Business Institute.	D. Elmer Wolf....	2	7	6	2	1			16
451	Hampden.....	St. Mary's Class.....	John Spring, jr....	1			2	3			5
MASSACHUSETTS.											
452	Boston.....	Allen Institute.....	G. G. Allen.....	3	23	88	5	9	3	5	133
453	do.....	Beale's Shorthand School.	Chas. C. Beale....	3	7	88	5	18	2	7	127
454	do.....	Boston Evening High School.	Wm. F. Murray, T. D. Apollonio.	2							
455	do.....	Bryant & Stratton Commercial School.	Geo. M. Holman...	5	25	175					200
456	do.....	Conger's Commercial College.	Benj. A. Farnham.	2	50	100	30	20			170
457	do.....	French's Business College.	Miss M. F. Butterworth.	1	4	20					24
458	do.....	Greenwood's School of Shorthand.	S. G. Greenwood	1	15	150	5	20		20	210
459	do.....	Hall Commercial College.	Aldis O. Hall.....	3	10	60	5	25	3	8	111
460	do.....	Hickox's Shorthand School.	W. E. Hickox....	2							
461	do.....	Jenkins' School of Shorthand.	W. L. Jenkins....	2	50	150	5	20			225
462	do.....	Mrs. Chandler's Home School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Mrs. M. Alderson Chandler.	2	3	63	33	23			a 122
463	Boston (Jamaica Plain).	Private instruction..	Armistead K. Baylor.	1	1	1	2	1			5
464	Boston.....	do.....	Miss N. S. Hardy	1		15				1	16
465	do.....	do.....	Adam Howe.....	1	5	20	4	14	2	23	68
466	do.....	do.....	Wm. B. Wright....				2	3			5
467	do.....	Sawyer's Commercial College.	M. W. Woodward.	1		6					6
468	South Boston...	School of phonography; School of Art.	Wm. B. Wright....	2	30	45	30	45			150
469	Boston.....	Weymouth Shorthand School.	John G. Weymouth.	1	11	44	9	36	2	6	108
470	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	John H. Ulrich....	1			89				89
471	do.....	do.....	E. E. Marshall....	6			48	7			55
472	Cambridge.....	Evening High School	Emily A. Thackeray.	2			*55	*60			*115
473	Canton Junction.	Private instruction..	M. J. Lonergan...	1	1	5	1				7
474	Charlestown....	Charlestown Branch Evening High School.	Richard F. Sullivan.	1	15	5	*70	*55			*145
475	Charlestown, (16 Bolton Place)	Private instruction..	Alcott W. Stockwell.	1				2			2

a These figures include pupils taught in East Boston Evening High School and Murdoch Free School.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1880—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1886	50	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington, Smith and Hall (4).	.....	40	\$15 per term.....	449
1889		Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (4) ..	.....	50	\$50	450
May, 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ...	1 year 6 mos.	32	\$10 for 20 lessons..	451
June 1, 1880	*1,000	Allen's phonography.	Hammond, Remington, Caligraph, Yost and Hall, Caligraph (8).	20 and 60 lessons.	52	\$15, \$35, \$45	452
Sept. 1, 1884	557	Beale's phonography.	Remington (5), Hammond (1).	4 months ..	48	\$40	453
.....		Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	20	Free.....	454
1886		Graham's phonography.	Remington (30), Caligraph (30).	10 months.	40	\$40 for ten weeks..	455
1884	*500	do	Remington, Caligraph.	4 to 6 mos.	39	\$45 for 13 weeks...	456
Aug., 1880	223	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond and Remington.	24 weeks...	52	\$35 per term of 12 weeks.	457
Dec. 1, 1885	410	do	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (25).	6 months ..	.....	\$40 for 80 lessons..	458
Sept., 1888	300	Hall's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Yost (8).	3 months ..	52	\$40 for 3 months..	459
.....		.....	Remington (30) ..	5 months ..	.....	\$20 for first month; \$15 a month thereafter.	460
May 1, 1882	1,800	Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Hammond (17).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$12 per month	461
.....		Chandler's tachygraphy.	Remington (2), Caligraph (3), Yost (2).	4 to 5 mos.	.....	\$20 per month	462
Apr., 1888	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	\$1 per hour	463
Sept. 12, 1887	36	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (2) ..	4 to 6 mos.	38	\$40 for 3 months ..	464
Apr., 1882	350	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (3) ..	3 months ..	45	\$20	465
.....		Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	466
1886	26	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Hammond.	.....	.....	\$50 for course.....	467
Dec., 1885	.....	do .....	.....	5 months ..	22	Free	468
Oct., 1888	125	do	Caligraph (2), Hammond (2).	3 months ..	52	\$35	469
1883	656	do	Remington .....	.....	24	Membership in association.	470
1881	417	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	20	Free	471
Jan. 3, 1889	150	do	None	100 evenings.	.....	None	472
Jan. 889	7	Allen's phonography.	Yost (1)	3 to 6 mos.	.....	\$35 for 60 lessons	473
Nov. 9, 1888	*300	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None .....	.....	22	Free	474
.....	2	Graham's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	475

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MASSACHUSETTS—continued.											
476	Chicopee	St. Joseph's Parochial School.	Brother Cammilus.	4	22						22
477	Everett	Private instruction.	S. Grant Stewart.	2	3	7					10
478	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	do	1			3	4			7
479	Fall River	Advanced Free Evening School.	Edward V. Murphy.	1			25				25
480	do	Fall River Business College and School for Shorthand.	Juo. P. Ogden.	1							13
481	do	Holmes' B. and S. Commercial College.	William Turner	1			7	8			15
482	do	Private instruction.	do	1			24				24
483	Holyoke	Child's Business College.	Annie D. Atwood.	1		6					6
484	do	Holyoke High School	J. H. Farley	1	17	25			3	1	46
485	do	Private instruction.	do	1	11	7					18
486	do	do	Miss Minnie A. Farley.	2	7	9	4	14	3	1	38
487	Lawrence	Cannon's Commercial College.	N. N. Bishop	1	1	15	2	1			19
488	do	Private instruction.	John Sacher	1	1		2		1		4
489	Lowell	Lowell Commercial College.	L. E. Kimball	1	3	6	2	3			14
490	do	Private instruction.	Wm. H. Jones	1			2	3			5
491	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Clifton C. Dexter	1			18				18
492	Lynn	Private instruction.	Miss S. A. Webster.	1	2	13	2	2			20
493	do	Shorthand Class, Public Evening Schools.	M. W. Woodward.	1			68	78			146
494	New Bedford ...	Private instruction.	John M. Case				3	5		1	9
495	Northampton ...	do	J. H. Farley	1			6	4			10
496	Pepperell	do	Orcutt N. Carr	1			1	3			4
497	Quincy	do	Rev. Geo. Benedict	1	4	4					8
498	Roxbury	do	Geo. W. St. Amant.	2			5	1			6
499	Sandwich	do	D. F. Chessaman ...	1	1						1
500	Springfield	Child's Business College.	Barter J. Griffin	1	2	52		2			56
501	do	Collegiate Institute	Chas. Mayr	1	4	2	5	4			15
502	do	Private instruction.	J. H. Farley	1		4	11	7	15	14	51
503	do	do	Wm. L. Gammons.	1	2	3					5
504	do	do	John S. Hull	1	18	17	13	12			60
505	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	F. P. Frost	1			7				7

a One of these students was taught in Ayer, Mass.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1889	50	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	3 years	40		476
1884	*30	Graham's phonography.	do	3 to 5 mos.		\$5 for 12 lessons.	477
Oct., 1888	32	do	Caligraph (1)	5 months.	20	\$2 for 20 lessons	478
1889	25	Munson's phonography.	None		16	Free	479
Apr. 1, 1890	13	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	3 to 6 mos.		\$10 per month	480
1889	20	do	Hammond (3)	6 months	45	\$60	481
		do	None	6 months	24	\$25 for individual instruction; in class, \$15.	482
1886	20	Cross's shorthand.	Remington	6 months	42	\$10 per month	483
Oct. 1, 1880	42	Munson's phonography.	do	6 months	40	Free	484
July 1, 1889	20	do				\$1 per lesson	485
Sept., 1888	47	do	Remington	24 weeks.		75 cents per lesson	486
1887	25	Cross's shorthand	Yost (1), Caligraph (1).	4 months		\$40 for 3 months	487
Oct., 1889		Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph			\$1 per hour	488
Sept. 1, 1888	33	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond, Caligraph and Remington (5).	10 months.	42	\$25 per quarter	489
1882	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months		\$10 for 12 lessons	490
		Graham's phonography.	None	20 weeks.		Membership in association.	491
Sept., 1888	29	do	Remington and Caligraph (3).	6 months		\$12 per month	492
Oct., 1885	225	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None		26	Free	493
May, 1890	8	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (1)	About a year.		\$50 for course.	494
Nov. 1, 1889	10	Munson's phonography.	Remington	24 weeks.		\$1 per lesson	495
Sept. 10, 1889	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	World (1)	6 to 8 mos.	32	\$10 for 20 lessons	496
1885	10	do	Caligraph (1)	From 3 months up.	52	\$50	497
May, 1889	6	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (2)	6 months	50	50 cents an hour	498
1872	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.		6 weeks		\$6	499
Sept., 1887	175	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2)	6 months	40	\$60	500
1878	200	Gabe Berger's stenography	Merritt, Hammond, and Remington.	3 months	40	\$15 for course.	501
Oct. 1, 1889	18	Munson's phonography.	Remington	24 weeks.		\$1 per lesson	502
		do					503
1880		do	None	15 lessons for theory, 15 for practice.		75 cents per lesson.	504
		Graham's phonography.				\$3.	505

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MASSACHUSETTS—continued.											
506	Westfield.....	Private instruction..	Miss Ida M. Brady..	1							11
507	Wilbraham.....	Wesleyan Academy..	Marcia L. Wood..	1	8	1					9
508	Worcester.....	Becker's Business College.	Miss Nellie Whitney.	1	3	17	3	1			24
509	do.....	Foster's Business College.	Minnie B. Fuller..		6	14					20
510	do.....	Hinman's Business College.	A. H. Hinman.....	1	10	30	5	5			50
511	do.....	Private instruction..	Miss E. A. Clark..	1	17	33	7	2		1	60
512	do.....	do.....	Charles H. Goodell.	1			1	1			2
513	do.....	do.....	Edna I. Tyler.....	2	20	5	20				45
514	do.....	Worcester Select School of Shorthand.	Geo. C. Creelman..	1	6	13	4		2	3	29
515	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Harry W. Anderson.	1			39		1	1	41
516	Zylonite.....	Private instruction..	Jeannette M. Avery.	1			1	1			2
MICHIGAN.											
517	Adrian.....	Adrian High School.	W. H. Carrier.....	1	3	7					10
518	do.....	Brown's Business University.	Miss Clara D. Force	1	6	3					9
519	do.....	Private instruction..	Clinton D. Hardy..		6	6				2	14
520	do.....	School of Commerce of Adrian College.	W. A. Moulder....	1	3	1					4
521	Albion.....	Albion College.....	Mr. McLean.....	1	5	5					10
522	Alma.....	Yerington's College..	C. W. Yerington..	2	15	10					25
523	Alpena.....	Private instruction..	Chas. B. Browning	1			6	2			8
524	Ann Arbor.....	The Stenographic Institute.	S. A. Moran.....	3	90	22			73	69	260
525	Battle Creek...	Battle Creek College.	Jno. W. Fulton...	2	30	18			4	3	55
526	do.....	Krug's Business College.	David Sillers.....	1	3	13					16
527	Bay View.....	The Bay View School of Shorthand, Bay View University.	Miss Nellie F. Milburn.	1	2	6				2	10
528	Benton Harbor..	Normal and Collegiate Institute.	G. J. Edgumbe....	2	47	41					88
529	Big Rapids.....	Industrial School of Business.	W. N. Ferris.....	1	7	18					25
530	Charlevoix.....	Private instruction..	J. B. Allen.....	1			6	2			8
531	Detroit.....	Detroit Business University.	Miss Marion Brown.	2	63	188	37	30			318
532	do.....	German-American Seminary.	G. Herrmann.....	1	25	20					45
533	do.....	St. Joseph's Commercial School.	Rev. Bro. Amulwin.	1	29						29
534	East Saginaw...	International Business College.	Mrs. Stella M. Bliss.	3	10	60	2	1			73

a Some of these pupils were taught in Groton, Mass.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan. 1, 1890	11	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph	8 months		75 cents per lesson.	506
Sept., 1878	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ..		38	\$30 per year	507
1889	24	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph and Hammond.	6 to 10 mos.	43	\$10 per 4 weeks ...	508
1882	200	Cross's shorthand.	Remington	6 months	43	\$10 per month	509
1885	*200	McKee's shorthand.	do	4 months	40	\$50 for course	510
1889	43	Osgoodby's phonography.	Caligraph	10 months	48	\$10 per month	511
1886	10	Munson's phonography.	Remington			\$1 per lesson	512
Mar. 4, 1885	62	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	3 to 6 mos.		do	513
Aug., 1887	68	Cogswell's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 to 8 mos.	51	\$50 for term of 6 months.	514
Oct., 1888	33	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	6 to 9 mos.		\$1 per lesson	515
		Graham's phonography.					516
Sept., 1886	70	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1) ...	1 year	40	50 cents per week for nonresident pupils.	517
Nov. 1, 1888	15	Moran's phonography and the stenograph.	Caligraph (1) ...	3 to 5 mos.	50	\$50 commercial course.	518
1879	100	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1) ...	6 to 10 weeks.	52	\$5 for 12 lessons ..	519
1884		Cross's shorthand.	Remington	1 year	39	\$10 per term of 12 weeks.	520
1888	38	do	Hammond and Remington (3).	6 months	36	Tickets	521
July, 1886	200	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Crandall.	1 year	36	\$1 per week	522
Jan. 6, 1890	8	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (3) ...	6 months		\$35	523
Oct. 1884	763	Moran's phonography.	Remington (4) ...	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$2.50 per week	524
1880	*145	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	3 months	40	\$40 per year	525
1877	60	do	Caligraph (3) ...	3 to 5 mos.	48	\$25 for 3 months ..	526
July 16, 1889	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	4	\$5 for 4 weeks, 50 cents single lessons.	527
Sept., 1886	180	do	Remington (2) ...	1 year	40	\$30 per year	528
1887	65	Osgoodby's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Smith (1), Remington (1).	6 to 8 mos.	50	\$15 for 12 weeks ..	529
		Benn Pitman's phonography.		3 to 12 mos.		\$15 to \$50	530
About 1883		Graham's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington, and Yost (10).	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$50 for 6 months ..	531
Sept. 1, 1889	45	Gabelsberger-Richter stenography.		1 year	43	\$1.50 per month ...	532
Oct., 1889	29	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Hammond (1).	3 years	43	\$5 per quarter	533
Sept. 15, 1885	200	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2), Yost (3).	3 to 6 mos.	50	\$25 for 3 months; \$50 life scholarship.	534

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MICHIGAN—con.											
535	Escanaba	Private instruction..	Rev. Owen Jones	1	6	24					27
536	Flint	Flint Normal College.	G. S. Kimball	2	10	22					32
537	Gladwin	Gladwin High School.	F. C. Smith	1	16	14	4	1			35
538	Grand Rapids ..	Grand Rapids Business College.	George B. McC. Withey.	1	6	23	5	7			41
539	do	West Michigan Business University.	John A. Craver...	2	43	53	48	23		2	169
540	Hancock	School of phonography, Hancock Commercial College.	L. M. Sanders.....	1	9	5	3	1			18
541	Ishpeming.....	Northern Michigan Business College.	E. E. Rogers								
542	Jackson	Devlin's Business College.	Thomas I. Daniel	2							
543	Kalamazoo	Private instruction..	Miss Katie Scripps	1			1	5			6
544	do	Shorthand Institute, Parsons' Business College.	Carrie A. Parsons.	1	10	25	5	5	1		46
545	Marquette.....	Upper Peninsula Business College.	Maggie Gordon...	1	2	13	4	2			21
546	Menominee	Institute of Shorthand, Northwestern College of Commerce.	Miss Jessie Wilson	1	10	25					35
547	Monroe	St. Mary's Academy.				3					3
548	Muskegon	Ferris Business College.	H. W. Rathbun ..	2	5	15	5				25
549	do	Private instruction..	Frank H. Bassett.	1				1			1
550	Orchard Lake...	Michigan Military Academy, private instruction.	Jas. C. F. Hollister				2				2
551	Pinckney.....	Pinckney Union School.	Wm. A. Sprout...	1	3	3					6
552	Pontiac.....	Private instruction..	Flora Osmun.....	1	3	12					15
553	Port Huron.....	Academy of the Sacred Heart.	Sisters of Providence.	4	7	67					74
554	Saginaw	O'Donnell's Business College.	D. J. O'Donnell...	2	35	25	10	5	45	30	150
555	Saginaw (E. S.).	Saginaw Shorthand Institute, Saginaw Business College.	D. Morrison.....	1	2	12	4	1			19
556	Spring Arbor...	Spring Arbor Academy.	R. V. Hough.....	1							20
MINNESOTA.											
557	Brainerd.	Northwestern Business College.	J. F. Gerrity	1	12	4	2				18

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Mar., 1890	27	Isaac Pitman's phonography		1 year, 1 lesson a week.		Free	535
July 7, 1888	47	Longley's phonography.	Caligraph.	30 weeks.	50	\$8 per ten weeks.	536
1888.	35	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Odell (1), Hammond (1), Caligraph (1), Yost (1).		40	\$2.50 for 10 lessons.	537
June 1, 1889	41	Graham's, Munson's, and Benn Pitman's phonography, Cross's shorthand, and the stenograph.	Remington (2)	6 months to 1 year.	52	\$25 for 3 months	538
1881	530	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington, and Hammond (8).	6 months to 1 year.	50	\$10 for 10 weeks	539
Oct. 28, 1889	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (2)	6 months	40	\$25 for 6 months	540
1887.		Day's phonography principally, also Scovill's shorthand and the stenograph.	Caligraph, principally.	6 or 7 mos.	52	\$40 for 6 months	541
		Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).			75 cents per lesson	542
Aug. 1, 1885	15	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph and Remington.	3 months.		50 cents per lesson.	543
1882	200	Munson's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 to 9 mos.	44	\$50 and \$60	544
Jan. 1, 1888	43	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1), Yost (1), Hammond (1).	6 months.	52	\$40	545
May 5, 1890	35	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (2), Remington (2).	5 to 7 mos.	48	\$60	546
							547
Oct. 1, 1888	25	Graham's phonography.	Remington	8 to 12 mos.	48	\$60 per year.	548
May, 1882	13	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	6 months		\$25	549
Jan., 1886	12	Moran's phonography.	do	16 weeks.		\$30 for private instruction, \$20 in class.	550
1887	6	Lindsley's tachygraphy.					551
	15	Pernin's shorthand.	Hammond (1), Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	3 to 7 mos.		50 cents per lesson.	552
1889	74	Cross's and Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (2)	3 months	40	Free to pupils of school, \$10 for 3 months' private instruction.	553
Feb., 1888	150	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost (1)	6 mos. to 2 years.	48	\$35	554
Jan. 1, 1890	30	Pernin's shorthand.	Yost.	4 to 6 mos.	40	\$40 for 6 months	555
Sept. 3, 1889	20	Haven's phonography.		3 months.	40	\$18.	556
Mar. 10, 1890	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 months.	52	\$50 for 6 months	557

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	MINNESOTA—continued.										
558	Crookston	Crookston School of Shorthand.	J. B. Lanigan	1							25
559	Duluth	Parsons's Shorthand Institute, Parsons's Business College.	A. C. Parsons	2	12	13	10	5			40
560	do	Private instruction..	Miss Evangeline Chapman.	1	2						10
561	Mankato	Mankato Business College.	Miss Minnie Dassel.	1	5	6	4				15
562	do	Private instruction..	Miss Nettie L. Tompkins.	1			3	4			7
563	Minneapolis	Bower's Shorthand School.	George B. Bower	3	53	109			29	43	236
564	do	Caton's Shorthand School.	T. J. Caton	3	76	56					132
565	do	Curtiss Commercial College.	Wm. H. Curtiss	3	51	87	15	15	11	6	185
566	do	Northwestern College of Commerce.	Miss S. L. Morrow	3	45	80	25	15			165
567	Minneapolis, 1214 Linden avenue.	Private instruction ..	C. T. Moffett	1	1					1	2
568	Minneapolis	do	R. S. Reeves	1			50	150	2	4	206
569	do	Private instruction, University of Minnesota.	George A. Clark	1	20						20
570	do	Pickard & Gruman's School of Shorthand, Archibald Business College.	G. A. Gruman	2	20	50	9	10	3	2	94
571	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Geo. B. Bower	1			19				19
572	New Ulm	Dr. Martin Luther College.			30						30
573	Northfield	Carleton College	Miss S. S. Crosby	1							
574	Red Wing	Beeman's Actual Business College.	A. Rosenberger	1	21	23	4				48
575	St. Paul	Cretin High School ..	Bro. Ambrose	3	78						78
576	do	College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Miss J. D. Hess	3	53	87	30	12	10	5	207
577	do	Curtis Commercial College.	Miss Hattie J. Thompson.	2	27	57	2	7			
578	do	Globe Business College.	Frank A. Maron	2	17	21	12	7	1	3	61
579	do	Shorthand and Typewriting Institute, St. Paul Business College.	E. Robb	2	8	32	4	6	1	2	53
580	do	Young Men's Christian Association.		1			10				10
581	St. Peter	Gustavus Adolphus College.	John L. Hallstrom	1	3	4					7
582	Sauk Centre	Sauk Centre Academy	Miss A. L. Galusha	1	1	3		1			5
583	Stillwater	Stillwater School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	H. L. Andrews	2	6	18	12				36

a These figures include evening pupils.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
June 20, 1890	25	Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (1).	6 to 8 mos.	48	\$50 for course.	558
Sept. 1, 1885	40	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	50	\$60 for 6 months.	559
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	do				560
Nov. 11, 1889	15	do	Caligraph (2)	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$35 for 6 months.	561
May 1, 1888	17	do	Caligraph (1)				562
July 1, 1884	1,082	Munson's, Graham's, and Pitman's phonography.	Remington (14)	Depends on general education of student.	52	\$50 for life scholarship.	563
Jan., 1889	172	Pitman's and Munson's phonography, and McKee's shorthand.	Remington (12)	3 months to 1 year.	52	\$45 for 6 months.	564
		do	Remington (17), Caligraph (8).	6 months.	52	\$50 for 6 months.	565
Nov., 1889	25 to 300	Cross's shorthand and Graham's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond.	About 6 months.	48	\$60 for complete course.	566
	2	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	14 weeks.		\$20 for course.	567
Dec., 1886	*200	do	Remington (2)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$35 for complete course.	568
1889	20	Graham's phonography.	do	1 year.	40	\$10.	569
1880	376	Munson's phonography.	Remington (5)	6 to 8 mos.	52	Full course \$50	570
1886	50	do			26	Membership in association (\$5) 50 cents per lesson.	571
		Stenotachygraphy		1 month.			572
Sept., 1888	80	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)	1 school year.	38	\$26 per year.	573
Sept., 1889	44	do	Remington (3), Hammond (1).	About 6 months.	52	\$40 for 6 months.	574
1886	178	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (7)	4 years.	40	\$1.50 and \$2 per month.	575
Sept., 1889	207	do	Remington (10)	6 months.	52	\$50 for 6 months.	576
Sept., 1881		Munson's phonography.	Remington (6), Caligraph (3).	do	52	do	577
June 1, 1885	316	Moran's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	4 months.	52	\$40 full course.	578
1884	247	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (6)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$90 per year.	579
1885	40	Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington	6 months.		Membership in association.	580
Nov., 1889	7	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	do	52	\$30 for 6 months.	581
Sept. 2, 1889	4	do	do	3 to 6 mos.	50	\$35 for course.	582
May 1, 1890	36	Graham's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Yost (total 8).	6 to 8 mos.	48	\$40 for 4 months; no charge for subsequent attendance.	583

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	MINNESOTA—continued.										
584	Winona.....	Winona Business College and Shorthand Institute.	Miss Cora I. Ross.	1	3	12	2				17
	MISSISSIPPI.										
585	Byhalia.....	Waverly Institute...	A. M. Moore.....	1	2	3					5
586	Columbus.....	Industrial Institute and College.	Miss Helen Graves	1		37					37
587	(Near Courtland, Miss.	Shiloh public school.	W. S. Cooper.....	1	10		5		2		17
588	Houston.....	Mississippi Normal College.	M. Lily Johnson...	1	1	4					5
589	Iuka.....	Iuka Normal Institute.	G. T. Howerton...	1					1		1
590	Lexington.....	Lexington Normal College.	Miss Nettie C. Wall.	3	2	10					12
591	Meridian.....	State Business College.	Miss H. Julia Smith.	2	3	5					8
592	Pass Christian.....	Pass Christian Institute.	Henry C. Mayer...	1		*12					*12
	MISSOURI.										
593	Cape Girardeau.	St. Vincent's College.	Rev. Wm. Nolan, C. M.	3	*15				5		20
594	Chillicothe.....	Carver's Business College and Shorthand Institute.	W. S. Carver.....	2	2		2				4
595	Clinton.....	Clinton Academy...	R. D. Waddell.....	2	2						2
596	College Mound.....	McGee College.....	Mrs. Jesse Stamper	2	3	9					12
597	Concordia.....	St. Paul's College...	A. H. Schoede.....	1	4						6
598	Fulton.....	Synodical Female College.	N. D. Thurmond...	1	9	10					19
599	Greenfield.....	Ozark College.....	W. B. McReynolds	1	9	5					14
600	Hannibal.....	Conservatory of Music, private instruction.	Mrs. J. S. Barlow...	1	4	8					12
601	do.....	Private instruction.	Mrs. Emilie L. Treat.	1	8	25	3				36
602	Humphreys.....	Shorthand Institute; Humphrey's College and Business Institute.	Miss Emma McClaskey.	1	12	8					20
603	Ironton.....	Private instruction.	J. W. Worsnop...	1	3	2					5
604	Kansas City.....	Dickson School of Shorthand.	W. B. Dickson.....	3	30	100	20	10		3	163
605	do.....	Kansas City Business University.	W. O. Melton.....	2	10	29	4	3	97	40	183
606	do.....	National Business College.	S. L. Daily.....	2	60	26	11	24	1	3	125
607	do.....	Powell's Shorthand School.	John C. Powell.....	1	2	13	3	3	5	20	46
608	do.....	Spalding's Commercial College.	Willis H. Leavitt.	2	42	168	5	9			224
609	Kirkwood.....	St. Peter's school.....	Mother Mary.....	1							2
610	Jefferson City.....	Lincoln Institute, private instruction.	W. H. Furniss.....	1							

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept. 1, 1887	60	Perrin's shorthand.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	5 months	50	\$35	584
1888	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	World	5 months		\$5 per month	585
1885	217	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (8)	2 years	39	Free	586
Jan. 1, 1889	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None			\$4 per month	587
Sept. 4, 1888	8	Sloan's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)	4 months	40	\$3 per month	588
Sept., 1889	3	Osgoodby's phonography.	Caligraph	20 weeks	46	\$1 per week	589
Sept., 1889	12	Graham's phonography and Anderson machine.	Remington	15 months	40	\$2 per month	590
Aug., 1889	20	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph and Hammond (total, 3).	About 5 months.	52	\$7.50 per month	591
Oct., 1888	*18	Benn Pitman's phonography.		2 years	40		592
Sept., 1885	25	Sloan - Duployan shorthand.	Remington (2)	3 months	36	\$15	593
Dec. 9, 1889	20	Cross's shorthand.	Crandall	About 10 months.	42	\$40	594
Sept., 1888	8	Haven's phonography.		5 months	40	\$25	595
Sept. 9, 1889	12	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)	3 to 4 mos.	38	\$2 per week	596
Dec., 1888	20	Gabelsberger's and Lehmann's stenographies.	None	2 to 6 mos.	42	Free	597
Nov., 1889	19	Thurmond's phonography.				\$10	598
Sept., 1889	12	Barnes's phonography.	Caligraph	8 months	40	\$5 for course	599
			do		52	\$5 for 12 lessons	600
June, 1885	75	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	7 to 12 mos.	52	\$5 for 4 weeks	601
Sept. 2, 1889	20	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	World	7 weeks to 7 months.	40	\$20	602
1885	50	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months	40	\$40 for course	603
Sept. 4, 1887	400	Cross's shorthand, modified.	Remington (3), Caligraph (2).	12 weeks	52	\$45 for 5 months	604
Jan. 13, 1890	*200	Sloan-Duployan shorthand, modified.	Remington (7), Caligraph (1), Yost (1).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$50	605
		Munson's phonography.	Remington, Yost, and Caligraph (8).	6 months	52	\$40 for 6 months	606
Sept. 1, 1884	350	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (6)	4 months	52	\$1 per lesson per hour.	607
Oct. 1, 1881	*600	Any modification of Pitman's phonography.	Remington (6)	4 months	52	\$10 per month	608
Sept., 1888	6	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Hammond (3)	6 months	40	\$10	609
1888	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.		20 weeks	43	\$5	610

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MISSOURI—con'd.											
611	Kidder	Kidder Institute	Mary S. Foote	2	6	3					9
612	Liberty	William Jewell College, private instruction.	H. E. Cralle	1			*20				*20
613	Lowry City	Lowry City School ..	B. F. Edwards	1	7	6					13
614	Maryville	Maryville Commercial College.	Mrs. J. C. Ewing..	2	16	21	11				48
615	Moberly	Private instruction..	F. G. Ferris	1	2						2
616	Nevada	Nevada Business and Normal College.	D. H. Snoke	2	6	4	2	6			18
617	Otterville	Otterville shorthand and typewriting class, Otterville College.	Joseph F. Rutherford.	1	5	7	3		4	4	23
618	Plattsburg	Plattsburg College ..	J. W. Ellis	1	4						4
619	Rich Hill	Anderson class of shorthand, Welch's Commercial School.	W. E. Welch	1	5	2	2		11	6	26
620	do	Private instruction ..	F. L. Templeton ..	1			1	1			2
621	St. Aubert's	Public school	D. R. Phillips	1	1	5					6
622	St. Joseph	Bryant's Business College.	Miss Mattie S. Kelly.	2	27	46	16	4			93
623	do	Electric City Institute of Shorthand, Electric City Business College.	J. B. Moore	3							93
624	do	Private instruction ..	Fannie Churchill ..	1	2	4					6
625	do	Ritner's Shorthand Institute; Ritner's Commercial College.	C. O. Johnson	2	21	43	5	1	10	32	112
626	do	St. Joseph Commercial College.	Rev. Bro. Francis ..	3	50						50
627	St. Louis	Barnes's Shorthand and Business College.	Arthur J. Barnes ..	5	16	109	8		10	13	156
628	do	Bryant & Stratton Business, Shorthand, and English Training School.	Thos. M. Rogers ..	3	52	81	18	3			154
629	do	Central Shorthand School; Central Business College.	Eldon Moran	5	50	75	10	10	*600	*700	*1,445
630	do	Gabelsberger Stenographer Verein; Concordia Seminary.	Geo. H. Steubor ..	1	8						8
631	do	Gaebler's Shorthand School.	A. N. Gaebler	1					*100	*40	*200
632	do	Hayward's Shorthand and Business College.	Mrs. J. E. Schott ..	3	18	73	6	14	1	1	88

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1888.....	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1) ...	6 to 8 mos.	36	\$12 for 3 months ..	611
Sept., 1888	*40	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	20 weeks..	40	\$10.....	612
Nov., 1889	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1) ...	.....	36	\$5 per month	613
July 2, 1889	48	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	12 weeks..	51	\$35 and \$40.....	614
.....	.....	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ...	.....	.....	.....	615
Sept. 3, 1888	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1) ...	6 to 10 mos.	40	\$40.....	616
Oct., 1889	23	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Remington	3 to 6 mos. ....	.....	\$5 per month.....	617
Sept., 1890	*50	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	5 months ..	38	\$20.....	618
.....	.....	Anderson's machine.	Caligraph.....	6 to 9 wks	36	\$5 per month.....	619
May 2, 1890	4	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ...	.....	.....	\$4 per month	620
Sept., 1890	10	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	.....	.....	.....	Free	621
1883.....	about 200	Longley's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1), Caligraph (2).	6 months ..	50	\$35.....	622
June 17, 1890	95	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (7) ...	4 months ..	52	\$12 per month	623
1884.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ...	.....	.....	\$5 per month.....	624
1882.....	420	do	Remington (4) ...	3 to 6 mos.	51	\$30 for 6 months ..	625
1885.....	150	do	Remington (2) ...	2 years.....	40	\$30 to \$50 per year.	626
1882.....	1,170	Barnes's phonography.	Remington (8), Caligraph (9).	Average, 6 mos.	51	\$80 average expense to student.	627
.....	.....	Rogers' and Carpenter's phonography.	Remington (7), Caligraph (4), Hammond (3), Crandall (2).	6 months ..	52	.....	628
Dec., 1888	*200 local.	Moran's phonography.	Remington, Yost, and others, about 7.	3 to 5 mos., local; about 1 year by mail.	51	Shorthand and typewriting, local, \$50; shorthand, by mail, \$20; trial course, \$2.	629
German about 1875; English Oct. 17, 1888.	a 17	Gabelberger-Richter stenography.	None	20 lessons ..	10	Free	630
1885.....	*1,000	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ...	6 months ..	.....	\$20, by mail.....	631
1876.....	1,200	do	Remington (21), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1), Yost (1).	do	52	\$65 for 6 months ..	632

a In English.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MISSOURI—con'd.											
633	St. Louis (15th and Olive streets).	High School	D. H. Harris	1	31	39					70
634	St. Louis	Jones Commercial College.	Miss Clara E. Green.	2	20	60	10	5			95
635	do	Modern College.	Geo. Wright	1	3	13	3	3			22
636	do	Mound City Commercial College.	Jas. P. Foeller	1	11	1	2				14
637	do	Perkins and Herpel's Mercantile College.	Perkins and Herpel.	2	3	10	3	1			17
637	do	Private instruction.	Mrs. Emilie Boeddecker.	1				1			1
638	do	Private instruction.	F. W. Hald	1	6	2					8
639	do	Educational Institute.									
639	do	Private instruction	W. A. Kinsey	1			3	3	26	13	45
640	do	do									
640	do	do	Mrs. L. E. Maeklin.	1	2	6		1			9
641	do	do	Mrs. Dora D. Price	1		7		3			10
642	do	do									
642	do	St. Bridget's High School.	Rev. Brother Novatian.	2	12						12
643	do	do									
643	do	St. Joseph's Academy.	Sister Mary Margaret.			9					9
644	St. Louis (16th and Pine streets).	St. Louis High School Addition.	D. H. Harris	1			25	55			80
645	St. Louis	do									
645	St. Louis	St. Patrick's School.	Sister Lucida	1		6					16
646	do	St. Vincent's Girls' School.	Sister Frances Clare.	1		4					4
647	do	Sloan-Duployan Shorthand and Typewriting Institute.	A. C. Crain	3	49	55			(47)		15
648	Sedalia	Central Business College.	A. B. McDole	1	55	50	8	7			120
649	Stanberry	Stanberry Shorthand College; Great Northwestern Normal School.	E. N. Fesler	2	62	19			12	6	99
650	Tarkio	Tarkio College	L. L. Davis								
651	Walker	Private instruction	Rev. S. B. Ervin			1			1		2
652	Warrensburg	State Normal School; Private instruction.	Kate R. Shockey	3	10	15					25
MONTANA.											
653	Dillon	Private instruction.	A. L. Stone	1			2				2
654	Helena	Benn Pitman School of Shorthand	Jas. C. Quinn, PH. D., LL. D.	1			6		8	6	20
655	do	Phonographic Institute, Helena Business College.	Wesley E. Walker	2	15	50	7	5	12	11	100
656	Livingston	Private instruction.	Herbert E. Jones	1					1	1	2
657	White Sulphur Springs.	do	F. E. Sprague	1	1	2	6	3	7	5	24

States for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1885.....	354	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		40 weeks..	40		633
Sept., 1885	250	do	Remington (8), Caligraph (3), Hammond (1).	6 months	52	\$65 for 6 months	634
1887.....	57	do	Remington (2), Caligraph (2).	6 to 12 mos.	52	\$10 per month, day school; \$5 night school.	635
1889.....	14	White's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months		\$65 6 months	636
July, 1883		Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	do	52	\$65 for 6 months	637
Oct. 1, 1889	4	Gabelsberger's stenography.	None	do		Free	637½
1883.....	30	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond.	1 year	40	\$50	638
Dec., 1889	45	Isaac Pitman or other system of phonography.		6 months		\$20 for mail course; \$30 for oral instruction.	639
Dec., 1865	15	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	5 to 7 mos.	52	\$10 per month	640
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	do			Various	641
1886.....	45	Benn Pitman's and Barnes's phonography.	do	3 years	40	\$3 per month	642
Sept., 1886	*20	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do	1 to 2 years	40	\$40	643
About 1882	*1,000	do	None	1 year	40	None	644
1886.....	14	do	Remington	do	40	\$40	645
Sept. 1, 1889	4	do	Yost (1)	6 to 10 mos.	40	\$40	646
1885.....		Crain's Sloan-Duployan phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Yost.	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$50	647
		Scott-Browne's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (6), Caligraph (2), Hammond (1).	6 months	52	\$55 per 6 months shorthand and typewriting.	648
Jan. 1, 1885	350	Cross's shorthand.	Remington and Caligraph.	15 weeks	46	\$1 per week	649
	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Hammond.	6 months			650
	11	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.		2 to 4 mos.		\$16	651
1887.....	*250	Moran's phonography.	Remington	10 weeks	40	\$15	652
		Scott-Browne's phonography.	Yost			Free	653
Oct. 1, 1888		Benn Pitman's phonography.		13 weeks	40	\$20 for course	654
1885.....	180	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography and Fernin's shorthand.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (6).	6 months	44	\$50 for 6 months	655
1889.....	6	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		About 6 months.		\$25	656
Nov. 10, 1889	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	20 weeks	40	\$1 per week	657

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total.
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
NEBRASKA.												
658	Arberville	Private instruction..	L. P. Ensign	1	2	3						5
659	Beatrice	Beatrice Business College.	Myra Lurface	1	10	15	2	2				29
660	Culbertson	Private instruction..	Rev. C. E. Fulmer.	1	5	2				15	12	34
661	Fairfield	Fairfield College.	A. J. Mercer	1	2							2
662	Fremont	Fremont Normal School.	O. H. White	1	*25	*15					1	*41
663	do	Phonographic Institute, Fremont Business College.	James S. Curry	2	23	20	11	1				55
664	Grand Island	Grand Island Business College.	Mrs. A. M. Hargis	2	17	23						40
665	do	Private instruction..	D. N. Byerlee	1			3	2	1			6
666	Hastings	Academy of the Visitation.	Sister Mary Rose Summers.	2		3						3
667	Holdrege	Magic City Evening School.	L. W. Stayner	1			20	5	4	6		35
668	Indianola	Private instruction..	Rev. J. T. Roberts	1	5	9						14
669	Kearney	Midway College of Business.	Will P. Hughes	1	4	13	1	5				23
670	Lincoln	Courier Class of Shorthand, "Capital City Courier."	Bert. E. Betts	2	25	25				5	2	57
671	Lincoln	Private instruction..	H. W. Quaintance							1	3	4
672	do	School of Shorthand, Lincoln Business College.	D. R. Lillibridge.	2	25	49	2	4	2	3		83
673	McCook	McCook Business College.	Lillian E. Clark	1	1	2	5				1	9
674	Omaha	Omaha Business College.	C. C. Ewing	2	38	59	8	6	21	5		111
675	do	Omaha Commercial College.	F. W. Mosher	2	45	59						104
676	do	Omaha High School.	Louis J. Blake	1	14	31						45
677	do	St. Catherine's Academy (Convent of Mercy)	Miss Corinne Collins.	6	15	112						137
678	do	Standard Shorthand School, Standard Business College.	Frank E. Bell	2	*25	*75	15	10	7	3		*135
679	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	F. W. Mosher	1			15					15
680	Potter	Private instruction..	Oliver Van Olinda.	1	4	3						7
681	Republican City	do	C. E. Fulmer	1						2	4	6
682	Weeping Water	do	Miss Emma Woodford.	1	7	5						12
683	Wymore	do	I. Hale, jr	1			6	2				8
NEW HAMPSHIRE												
684	Concord	Private instruction..	F. E. Shurtleff	1	5	5	16	4				30
685	Manchester	do	A. E. Herrick	2			8	10				18
686	do	do	Howard P. Moore	1				2	1	1		3
687	do	St. Joseph's High School.	Rev. Bro. Catus	2	35							35

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1888.....	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 to 12 mos.	52	\$15.....	658
Sept. 10, 1888	40	do	Remington (1), Caligraph (6).	6 months to 1 year.	52	\$35 per year	659
1884.....	*50	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 months.	52	\$10 for 12 lessons ..	660
Sept. 1889	2	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph.....	do	36	\$40 for 6 months ..	661
July 1, 1889	*40	do	Caligraph (1), Remington (2).	do	50	\$15 for 10 weeks ..	662
April 2, 1888	99	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2), Hammond (1).	4 to 9 mos.	52	\$30 for 3 months ..	663
Sept., 1888	60	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2)...	3 to 4 mos.	44	\$25 for 3 months ..	664
July, 1886	26	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)...	6 mos. to 1 year.	52	50 cents per lesson ..	665
1883.....	11	do	Remington (1)...	3 to 9 mos.	40	\$10 per month	666
July 10, 1889	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond, Yost, and Remington.	6 mos.	52	\$50.....	667
March, 1890	14	Lindale's tachygraphy.	Caligraph	do	52	50 cents per lesson ..	668
Oct. 15, 1889	.....	Cross's shorthand.	Yost (3)	4 to 6 mos.	51	\$15 per month	669
May 3, 1890	50	Moran's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (1), Yost (3).	do	52	\$10 per month	670
.....	.....	do	Remington (2), Caligraph (2).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$60.....	671
1884.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (2).	7 months.	52	do	672
Feb. 17, 1890	9	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2)...	12 weeks ..	52	Full course \$70 ..	673
Apr. 20, 1889	129	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (10).	6 to 10 mos	52	\$50 for 6 months ..	674
May, 1887	210	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington, Yost, and Caligraph (12).	4 to 8 mos.	52	\$15 per month, \$60 complete course.	675
Sept., 1887	135	Munson's phonography.	None	1 year.....	42	Free	676
Sept. 2, 1880	127	Pernin's shorthand.	Yost (2), Remington (4).	3 months ..	40	do	677
.....	.....	Isaac Pitman's phonography and Cross's shorthand.	Remington (7).	6 months ..	52	\$40 for 6 months ..	678
Nov., 1888	75	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	None	do	25	Free to members of association.	679
Jan. 1, 1890	17	Benn Pitman's phonography.	International (1).	5 to 12 mos.	52	\$20.....	680
1884.....	120	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	1 year.....	52	\$20.....	681
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	3 months ..	52	\$15 for course	682
Nov. 1, 1889	8	do	do	do	32	50 cents per lesson ..	683
Oct., 1889	30	do	Remington (2)...	25 to 30 lessons.	52	75 cents per lesson ..	684
1890.....	.....	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	8 months ..	52	do	685
Oct., 1887	23	Lindale's tachygraphy.	Remington (1)...	2½ to 4 mos	24	50 cents per lesson ..	686
Jan., 1887	78	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Hammond (1)....	2 and 3 years.	39	Free	687

• Isaac Pittman's system was introduced November, 1890.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW HAMPSHIRE—cont'd.											
688	Nashua.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Robert W. Matthews.	1			9				a 9
689	Portsmouth.....	Smith's Academy and Commercial College.	Miss Eleanor C. Spinney.	1		10	3	7			20
NEW JERSEY.											
690	Bordentown.....	Bordentown Military Institute.	Frederic M. McGaw.	1	5						5
691	Bridgeton.....	South Jersey Institute.	Robert L. Himes.	1	20	10					30
692	Camden.....	The Chas. M. Abrahamson Commercial Institute.	J. Howard Brouse.	1			19	28			47
693	Elizabeth.....	Lansley Business College.	J. H. Lansley, PH. D.	1	5	42	10	5			62
694	Hoboken.....	Private instruction.	Augusta J. Sachs.	1				8			8
695	Jersey City.....	Jersey City Business College.	Fannie J. Mansley.	1	6	30	17	13			66
696	do.....	Private instruction.	Martha B. Fraser.	1				1		1	2
697	do.....	do	Walter Pfeiffer.	1	2	1					3
698	Millville.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Ellsworth Vanaman.	1			17				17
699	Mount Holly.....	Mount Holly Academy.	Henry M. Walradt.	1		2					2
700	Newark.....	Coleman National Business College.	Miss Minnie K. Wickert.	2	9	36					45
701	do.....	New Jersey Business College.	Miss L. W. Blue.	2			10	15			25
702	do.....	Private instruction.	C. W. Eakeley.				2	1		1	4
703	do.....	Women's Christian Association.	Ida C. Kennedy.	2		25					25
704	Orange.....	Evening school of shorthand.	C. A. Robinson.	1			2	2			4
705	Paterson.....	Paterson Classical Institute and Business College.	Charles F. Gokey.	2	12	18	12	18			60
706	do.....	Private instruction.	Geo. Oakley.	1			6	1			7
707	Plainfield.....	do	Charles A. Case.	1			3	10			13
708	do.....	do	Lizette P. Harrison.	1		3					3
709	do.....	do	Miss Laura L. Runyon.	1		5					5
710	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Joseph A. Robinson.	1			31				31
711	Princeton.....	Private instruction.	Herman S. Davis.	1	6	10			1	3	20
712	do.....	do	J. S. Roddy.	1	3	1					4
713	Rahway.....	do	Wm. A. Ransom.	1			7	2	2	2	13
714	Trenton.....	Trenton Business College.	Mrs. Ida M. Muse.	2	25	42	6	4	1	1	79

a For year 1890, 1891, 13 males received instruction; average attendance, 6.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Nov., 1889	22	Munson's phonography.	.....	20 lessons.	21	Membership in Association \$2.	688
Sept., 1889	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	3 to 5 mos.	40	\$15 per month	689
1885	*25	do	Remington (1)	.....	40	.....	690
1887	50	Benn Pitman's and Moran's phonography.	Hammond (2)	30 weeks.	40	\$15	691
Sept., 1887	*100	Haven's phonography.	Remington (5)	6 months	43	\$5 per month	692
1872	.....	Cross' shorthand	Yost (10), Remington (2).	2 to 4 terms	40	\$30 for term of 10 weeks.	693
Jan. 2, 1889	10	Burnz's phonography.	Remington	5 months	.....	\$8 per month	694
Sept., 1887	99	Munson's phonography.	Hammond (1), Caligraph (1), Remington (8).	.....	42	\$75 per year	695
1879	.....	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	.....	.....	.....	50 cents per hour	696
Sept., 1888	3	do	.....	6 months	52	75 cents per lesson.	697
Oct., 1888	.....	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months	.....	Membership in Association (\$5).	698
1886	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	.....	37	\$350 (including board, fuel, and all expenses) for academic course.	699
1881	450	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, Hammond, and Crandall (12).	3 to 4 mos.	52	\$40 for 4 months	700
1875	300	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	.....	52	\$10 per quarter	701
.....	.....	Graham's phonography.	Remington	1 year	.....	\$25 for course	702
Mar. 8, 1886	130	Munson's phonography.	Remington (6)	6 months	40	\$2 per week	703
Oct. 15, 1889	4	Scott-Browne's phonography.	None	.....	.....	\$50 for 6 months	704
Sept. 1, 1889	30	Benn Pitman's, Graham's, and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Yost, 2.	6 months	40	\$50, stenographic course.	705
May, 1889	8	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do	52	\$30, complete course	706
Nov. 10, 1889	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	About 5 months.	.....	50 cents per lesson.	707
June 1, 1888	.....	do	Remington and Hammond.	.....	.....	\$15 per quarter	708
1884	.....	do	Remington (1)	6 months	.....	50 cents per lesson.	709
Dec., 1889	31	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	26 weeks.	26	Membership in Association, \$2.	710
.....	.....	do	Remington	40 lessons	.....	\$30 for course	711
.....	.....	Scott-Browne's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	712
Jan., 1883	15	do	Caligraph (1)	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$25 for 3 months private instruction; \$10 for 3 months in class.	713
Sept., 1882	330	Munson's phonography.	Remington (4), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1.)	6 months	42	\$25 per quarter	714

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

(Estimates are indicated)

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW MEXICO.											
715	Albuquerque.....	Private instruction..	Miss L. A. Ferry.....	1			3	5			8
716	Las Vegas.....	Las Vegas Academy..	C. H. Creighton.....	1	6						6
717	do.....	Loretto Academy....	Sister Ignatia	2		7					7
718	Santa Fe.....	do.....	J. E. Morrison	2		7					7
719	do.....	St. Michael's College.	Rev. Bro. Amian.....	2	19						19
720	Socorro.....	Mount Carmel Convent.	Sister Adelaide.....	1		6					6
NEW YORK.											
721	Albany.....	Christian Brothers' Academy of Manhattan College.	Rev. Bro. Farnian.....	5	220						220
722	do.....	Northrop's Commercial College.	Mary A. Eggleston.....	1	1	3				1	5
723	do.....	Private instruction..	Edwin A. Smith	1			16				16
724	do.....	School of shorthand and typewriting, Albany Business College.	B. S. Hoyt.....	4	67	138	31	9	5	13	263
725	do.....	School of shorthand and typewriting.	Miss G. A. M. Walter.	3	20	40	50	4		1	115
726	do.....	Speir's Institute of Shorthand.	S. G. Speir.....	4	25	45			2	3	75
727	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Edwin A. Smith	1			10				10
728	do.....	Young Women's Christian Association.	Grace S. Warner.....	2				21			21
729	Auburn.....	Private instruction..	Geo. H. Macomber.	1			5	3			8
730	do.....	do.....	Mrs. Wm. Price.....	1		5					5
731	do.....	do.....	C. B. Quick.....	1			4	4			8
732	do.....	do.....	S. C. Tallman	1	2	11					13
733	do.....	Wheeler's Phonographic School.	G. H. Wheeler	2	1	5					6
734	Batavia.....	Batavia Stenographic Institute.	Miss Sarah M. Blount.	2	3	12	21	10			27
735	Binghamton...	Lowell Business College.	Helen Hiltz	2	6	41		7			54
736	do.....	N. M. Clarke's School of stenography.	Miss N. M. Clarke.....		5	36	9	12			62
737	do.....	The Riley Institute of Shorthand, Riley Business College.	J. F. Riley, A. M., LL. D.	3	30	50	13	17			110
738	Brooklyn.....	Browne's Brooklyn Business College.	Miss Camille O'Connell.	2	30	75	35	10			150
739	do.....	Claghorn's Bryant & Stratton Business College.	Miss Kate Gifford.	1	4	16					20

a Helen A. Carter taught a class of 15 pupils, beginning September 1, 1890; system, Cross's shorthand.

b Some of these pupils were taught in Groton, N. Y.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan. 20, 1890		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost			\$5 per month	715
1889	6	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	38	\$40	716
Mar. 1, 1890	7	Perrin's short-hand.	do	6 weeks to 3 mos.	40		717
June 15, 1890	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do			50 cents per lesson.	718
1882	138	do	Hammond, Hall, and Remington.	2 years	44		719
Sept., 1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.		3 months.		\$1 per month	720
1880		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington, and Hammond (20).		40	\$60, stenography and typewriting.	721
1888	*50	do	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond.	1 year	40	\$20 per 10 weeks.	722
		do	Remington			50 cents per lesson	723
1877	*1,200	do	Caligraph (20), Remington (10), Hammond (1).	6 months.	52	\$30 per term of 13 weeks.	724
Sept. 8, 1884	500	do	Remington (3), Caligraph (2).	1 year	40	\$5 per month	725
1877	*400	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	50	\$50	726
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	do				727
(Oct. 14, 1889	21	do	do		26	\$1 for course.	728
1886		do	do	50 lessons		75 cents per lesson	729
	17	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Crandall	3 to 4 mos.		50 cents for two hours.	730
May 1, 1890	8	Munson's phonography.				50 cents per private lesson.	731
1886	27	Osgoodby's phonography.	Remington (3), Smith (1).	1 year	52		732
1878	*100	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Caligraph	40 weeks.		\$30	733
Sept., 1887	63	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3)	5 to 6 mos.	45	\$35 per term	734
1888	80	Graham's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (3), Hammond (2), Yost (2).	6 months.	52	\$25 for 3 months	735
Feb. 9, 1887	156	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	3 to 8 mos.	52	\$10 per month	736
July 20, 1886	*200	do	Hammond, Remington, Smith, Caligraph, Crandall, and Yost.	5 to 12 mos.	40	\$50	737
1880	650	Benn Pitman's phonography, revised.	Remington (9), Caligraph (3), Yost (1), Hammond (2).	4 to 8 mos.	50	\$50 for full course.	738
Sept., 1887	*60	Munson's phonography.	Remington	30 weeks.		\$30 for 10 weeks.	739

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
						Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW YORK—CON.												
740	Brooklyn	Ellinwood's School of Phonography and Typewriting.	T. J. Ellinwood ...	5	20	57	46	13	3			139
741	do.	Evening High School.	James H. Fish ...	1			*20	*30				*50
742	do.	Franciscan School of Shorthand, St. Francis College.	Rev. Bro. Clement.	3	20		5					25
743	do.	Instruction by mail.	J. E. Dunn	1					35			35
744	do.	Nativity Institute and Nativity Academy.	John M. Sheridan.	1	*25	*40						*65
745	do.	Powell's Private School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Mrs. Sara L. Powell.	2	3	23	6	10				42
746	do.	Pratt Institute	Norman P. Heffley.	8	4	110	39	90				243
747	do.	Private instruction ..	Mrs. E. W. Balcom.	1			16	25				41
748	do.	do	S. W. Bergen	1			4	2				6
749	do.	do	C. E. Coffin	1	1	2						3
750	do.	do	J. S. Coyle	1	5	1						6
751	do.	do	A. Nichols	1			3	2				5
752	do.	do	Mrs. Emma F. Pettengill.	2		12		3				15
753	do.	Sacred Heart Institute (St. Francis College).	Rev. Bro. Clement.	12	250		4					254
754	do.	St. Charles School (St. Francis College).	Rev. Bro. Athanasius.	1	100							100
755	do.	St. Francis College ..	Rev. Bro. James, O. S. F.	4	40		6					46
756	do.	St. James Commercial School.	Rev. Bro. Ambrose.	3	76							76
757	do.	St. Joseph's School (St. Francis College).	Rev. Bros. Vincent and Anthony, O. S. F.	15	15		23					23
758	do.	St. Paul's Parochial School.	Rev. Bro. Dominic.	1	41							41
759	do.	St. Patrick's Academy.	Rev. Bro. Peter, O. S. F.	1	60							60
760	do.	St. Vincent de Paul's Academy.	Rev. Bro. Joachim, O. S. F.	1	90							90
761	do.	School of Stenography and Typewriting.	Chas. F. Young...	3	35	118	38	19	3	4		217
762	do.	Wright's Business College.	Mrs. Bertha Barrow Koeke.	2	18	98	40	14				170
763	do.	Young Men's Christian Association.	T. J. Ellinwood...	3			153					153

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1876.....	*1,200	Graham's phonography.	Remington (8)...	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$10 for 20 lessons, 20 for course in shorthand and typewriting.	740
		Fish's phonography.					741
Sept. 7, 1879.....		Benn Pitman's phonography	Remington (4)...	3 years....	40	Included in general tuition.	742
Jan. 17, 1880.....	35	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		6 months....		\$15.....	743
Oct. 1, 1889.....	*65	Benn Pitman's and Barnes's phonography.	Remington (3)...	44 weeks....	44		744
Nov. 1, 1886.....	152	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Calligraph (4)....	6 months....		\$10 per month....	745
Feb. 10, 1888.....	334	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (22), Hammond (2), Calligraph (1), Yost (1).	9 months....	36	\$13 day; \$9 evening for term of 3 months, shorthand and typewriting.	746
1887.....	200	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Calligraph.	6 to 8 mos....		\$12 per month....	747
Oct. 1889.....	6	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	None	6 months....		Free.....	748
		Munson's phonography.	Remington.....	6 months to year.			749
July, 1887.....	40	White's phonography.	Remington (1)...	4 to 7 mos....		\$75.....	750
Jan. 1, 1896.....	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do.....	6 months....	40	\$20.....	751
1886.....	*30	Munson's phonography.	Remington (5)....	3 to 6 mos....		\$40, stenography and typewriting.	752
1878.....	2,500	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Calligraph, and Hammond (30).	3 years....	42	No extra charge for stenography.	753
Oct. 1, 1887.....	200	do.....	Calligraph (2)....		42	Free.....	754
Sept., 1872.....	300	Benn Pitman's, White's, and Munson's phonography.	Remington.....	2 years....	40	Included in college course; 50 cents per lesson for evening students.	755
1885.....	*400	Graham's phonography.	Remington (4), Calligraph (2), Hammond (2).	3 years....	28	Free.....	756
Oct., 1889.....	23	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Calligraph, Hammond, Hall, and Yost (30).	2 years....	40		757
Sept., 1889.....	41	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Crandall (1)	10 months....		Free.....	758
Sept., 1886.....	200	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Hammond, and Calligraph (6).	2 years....	40		759
Sept. 2, 1889.....	90	do.....	Remington (3), Calligraph (1).		40	Free.....	760
Mar., 1885.....		Benn Pitman's phonography; also Graham's and Munson's phonography when required.	Remington, Calligraph, and Yost (12).	3 months....		\$50.....	761
1873.....		Munson's phonography.	Remington and Calligraph (25).	7 to 10 mos....	40	\$30 per term of 10 weeks.	762
1875.....	*1,500	Graham's phonography.	Remington (4).	10 to 12 mos....	22	Membership in association, \$2.	763

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW YORK—con.											
764	Brooklyn	Young Woman's Christian Association.	Mrs. Emma F. Pettengill.	1				20			20
765	Buffalo	Canisius College.....	Chas. Falk, s. J., succeeded by Oswald Mueller, s. J.	1	25						25
766	do	Caton's Business College.	Mrs.D.F.Haymes.	2	6	24	4	16			50
767	do	College of Commerce.	C. E. McKee.....	6	50	150	50	25	100	100	475
768	do	Mitchell's School of Phonography.	James Mitchell ...	1	3	7	8	19		1	38
769	do	National School of Stenography, Buffalo Business University.	Mrs.H.J.Behrends	2	1	25		75		5	20
770	do	Private instruction ..	Wm. H. Miner	1			3	2			5
771	do	St. Joseph's College	Rev. Bro. Amator Leo.	4	62						62
772	do	Slocum's Shorthand School.	Mary A. Burns...	2	30	40			4	6	80
773	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Miss A. M. Pear-sall.	1				20			20
774	Chautauqua	Chautauqua Summer School and Correspondence School of Phonography, the Chautauqua University.	Rev. William D. Bridge.	2	8	12			8	18	46
775	Claverack	Claverack College and Hudson River Institute.	Samuel E. Rusk		1	1	2		3	1	8
776	Clinton	Clinton Grammar School.	E. W. Stanley.....	1	1						1
777	do	Private instruction..	Edward Stanley	1	3						3
778	Cortland	do	Miss H. M. Myers.	1		2		1			3
779	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Harriet C. Henry	1				15			15
780	Elmira.....	Elmira Shorthand College.	J. W. Roberts.....	3	44	55	17	2	7		125
781	do	New York State Reformatory.	S. V. Ferguson.....	1	150						150
782	do	Private instruction ..	H. D. Wilcox	1	1	5				1	7
783	do	Shorthand Institute, School of Commerce.	Lillian Lowmar...	3	40	80	9	1	5	20	155

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Feb., 1890	20	Munson's phonography.	.....	.....	40	\$1 to association.	764
Sept., 1888	*50	Duployan shorthand.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	5 months.	40	\$5.....	765
Oct. 1, 1889	50	Cross's shorthand.	Remington, Caligraph, Hammond and Smith (6).	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$75 for course; \$25 for 3 months.	766
1887.....	.....	McKee's shorthand.	Remington, Caligraph, Hammond, and Smith.	Average 4 months.	52	\$75 full course....	767
.....	*200	Graham's and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (4)....	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$25 to \$75 for course.	768
June 18, 1889	68	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1), Hammond (1), Caligraph (1), Yost (1).	5 to 8 mos.	52	\$50 full course; \$40 6 months.	769
1879.....	19	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)....	6 months	.....	\$10 per quarter....	770
.....	.....	Barnes's phonography.	Caligraph (2)....	2 years....	40	\$50 per annum....	771
Jan. 1, 1876	.....	Benn Pitman's, Graham's, Munson's, and Bishop's phonography.	Remington (4), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1), Yost (1).	6 to 10 mos.	52	\$50 full course; \$10 per month.	772
1880.....	(a)	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)....	40 lessons	20	Membership in association.	773
July, 1880	500	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph.....	4 weeks at Chautauqua.	.....	\$10 per course of 20 lessons; \$12 per course of 20 lessons by mail.	774
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3)....	1 year....	39	\$39 to \$78.....	775
Jan., 1890	1	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)....	2 years....	38	\$20 to \$48.....	776
Oct. 1, 1889	3	do.....	Remington (1), International (1).	6 months	.....	50 cents per lesson; \$2 per week.	777
July, 1887	3	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	do.....	24	\$10 per month....	778
Oct., 1889	15	Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington.....	do.....	16	Free.....	779
Nov., 1888	138	Graham's, Benn Pitman's, Isaac Pitman's, Munson's and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (6), Caligraph (1).	6 months average.	52	\$10 per month....	780
Mar., 1887	.....	Graham's phonography.	Remington.....	.....	52	Free.....	781
Sept. 1, 1884	45	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)....	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$50 for 6 months; \$30 for 3 months.	782
Sept. 1, 1880	300	Munson's, Graham's, Isaac Pitman's, and Bishop's phonography.	Hammond and Remington (8).	6 months or more.	51	\$50 for course, or \$10 per month.	783

a About 15 each year.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW YORK—con.											
784	Elmira.....	Warner's Business College.	Addie M. Robinson	1							
785	Fairfield.....	Fairfield Seminary...	Frank L. Warne ..	2	15	10					25
786	Fort Edward ..	Fort Edward College Institute.	Miss Mary Deyoe.	1		*8					*8
787	do	Private instruction ..	Henry G. King ...	1	5	1					6
788	do	do	E. M. Quackenbush, M. D.	1	3	2	1	1	2		9
789	Fort Plain.....	Porter Business College of Clinton Liberal Institute.	F. H. Decker.....	1							15
790	Geneva.....	Geneva Business College and Shorthand Institute.	Bertha Barnum...	2	1	1					2
791	Glens Falls.....	Private instruction ..	C. F. King	1	2	2	1				5
792	Homer.....	do	Mrs. Florence Brush.	1	2	2					4
793	Hornellsville...	Hornellsville Business and Shorthand College.	Rose C. Williams ..	1	36	32	7	1			76
794	Ithaca.....	Wyckoff's Phonographic Institute.	Mrs. M. A. Adsit..	3	10	10					20
795	Jamestown.....	Jamestown School of Phonography, Jamestown Business College.	J. E. McLean	1	5	25					30
796	Johnstown.....	Private instruction ..	E. A. Garlock	1			10				10
797	Kingston.....	Spencer's Business College.	B. H. Spencer	1	30	20	20	5	10	13	98
798	Le Roy.....	Private instruction ..	O. W. Howe.....	2	6	9					15
799	Lima.....	Eclectic Shorthand College, Genesee Wesleyan Seminary.	Frank A. Bateman	3	25	75			(a)		140
800	Lockport.....	Private instruction ..	W. R. Culver	1	2	4					6
801	do	Warren's College of Shorthand, Haven's College of Philadelphia.	E. L. Warren	2	8	16	6	5	1		36
802	New Brighton, Staten Island.	Brighton Heights Seminary.	Miss Charlotte A. Woodward.	1	1	2	1	1			5
803	Newburg.....	Private instruction ..	Chas. A. Brockaway.	1	9	5	1		6	1	22
804	do	do	S. Fred. Brown.....	1	1						1
805	do	do	J. Thorne Ronk...	1			1				1
805½	New Rochelle..	do	Miss Grace E. Towndrow.	1							15
806	New York b....	Academy of the Holy Rosary.	Sister M. Eugenie.	1		8					8
807	New York, 343 East Twenty-third street.	Boys' Club of Calvary Parish Phonographic Class.	T. Channon Press.	1			10				10

a Total by mail, 40.

b Hon. John Jasper, superintendent of schools of New York City, states that shorthand was introduced can not be computed. Eleven teachers were employed in 1889-90—Messrs. Byron, Brennan, Moore—and instruction was given to 653 persons, 128 of whom were females. Various systems of shorthand. The course covers three terms, which consist of twenty-four weeks each in evening high schools and

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1882.....		Bishop's, Pitman's, and Graham's phonography.	Remington (4), National (1).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$25 for 4 months ..	784
Sept., 1885	200	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington, Yost, and Smith (8).	1 year.....	39	\$200 per year (boarding school).	785
Sept., 1889	*8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1), Caligraph (1).	1 year.....	36	\$36 per year ..	786
Jan. 1, 1889	6	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (2) ..	3 months..	13	\$12.....	787
Mar., 1883	*50	do	Remington and Caligraph.	do	52	\$25 for 3 months ..	788
Sept. 9, 1887		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington	1 year.....	39	\$10 per term	789
1885.....	12	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	3 months..	40	\$15 per quarter ..	790
Jan., 1885	25	do	Hammond (1) ..	3 to 6 mos.		50 cents per lesson.	791
1882.....	10	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	8 months..		\$10 for 20 lessons.	792
Nov. 1, 1888	100	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Hammond (2), Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$50 for course.....	793
1867.....		Graham's phonography.	Remington (10) ..	5 to 10 mos ..		\$30 for 3 months ..	794
Jan. 1, 1889	50	Graham's, Munson's, Isaac Pitman's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (4) ..	6 months..	40	\$50.....	795
Jan., 1890	10	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph.....			25 cents per lesson.	796
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Hammond, and Caligraph (5).	6 months..	44	\$30 per quarter ..	797
Jan., 1886	*100	do	Crandall	do		50 cents per lesson, \$35 for course.	798
1886.....	250	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (4), Remington (2), Yost (2).	Average, 3 mos.	39	\$30 for 3 months ..	799
Jan. 1, 1881	75	Munson's phonography.	Remington (4) ..	6 months..		\$25.....	800
Feb., 1890	36	Haven's phonography.	Remington (3) ..	3 months..	52	\$30.....	801
1888.....		Burnz's phonography.					802
Oct., 1888	27	Graham's phonography.	None		52	30 cents per lesson for corresponding style.	803
		Graham's phonography.					804
		do		3 months..		\$15 for 3 months ..	805
	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond			\$7 per month for 2 lessons a week.	805½
Sept. 18, 1889		Towndrow's stenography.	Remington	4 months..			806
Nov., 1889	10	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	3 months..	35	Free	807

duced in evening high schools in 1868 and in other evening schools in 1888. The total number Fox, Kats, Ripinsky, Schekeler, Sheridan, and Tully, and Misses Hawthorn, McClennen, and Sey-hand were taught. No typewriters are used and no branches taught in connection with shorthand. of twenty weeks in other evening schools.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW YORK—CON.											
808	New York.....	Cooper Union.....	Miss Mary E. Robbins.	1		50					50
808½	do	Palme Uptown Business College.		3	24	39	20	7			90
809	do	De La Salle Institute	Rev. Bro. Pompian	3	45						45
809½	New York, 68 Wall street.	Fish's School of Shorthand.	James H. Fish....	2	32	13			150		195
810	New York, Norfolk street.	East Side Evening High School.	Engene Sheridan	1			62				62
811	New York, Eighty-seventh street.	Evening Grammar School, No. 37.	Isaac B. Ripinsky.	1			40				40
812	New York, 42 First street.	Evening Grammar School, No. 79.	Chas. Schekeler...	1			*50				*50
813	New York, 124 West Thirtieth street.	Evening High School.	Mark J. Kätz.....				175				175
814	New York, East Fifty-seventh street.	Female Senior Evening School, No. 59.	Abbie McCledden	1				60			60
815	New York.....	Female Stenographic and Typewriting Class, General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen of New York.	William L. Mason.	1				60			60
816	New York and Newark, N. J.	Frank Harrison's Schools.	Frank Harrison		*117	*233	*17	*33	*66	*144	*600
817	New York.....	German-American Stenographic Society, "Gabelsberger."	Jacob Marcus.....	1							6
818	New York, One hundred and twenty-fifth street.	Harlem Evening High School.	Matthew H. Tully	1			77				77
819	New York.....	Instruction by mail.	Thos. S. Lewis....	1					2	1	3
820	do	Kimball's School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	J. N. Kimball.....	1	300	20			4	7	331
821	do	La Salle Academy	Rev. Bro. Lucidius	4	52						52
822	New York, One hundred and thirty-first street.	Manhattan College	Rev. Bro. Eliphus.	4	50						50
823	New York, West Thirty-second street.	Manhattan Business College.	Rev. Bro. Castoris.	5	115		12				127
824	New York.....	Manhattan Working Girls' Club.	Frances E. Parrish.					32			32
825	do	Mrs. B. A. Rushton's School of Typewriting and Stenography.	Miss Lydia Seymour.	1	3	45					48
826	do	New York School of Benn Pitman Plography.	Misses L. and C. Alexander.	2	30	30	16	4	5		85

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1884	*300	Munson's phonography.	Remington (25) ..	7½ months ..	32	Free	808
1880	do	do	Remington (3), Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos ..	52	60 cents per lesson ..	808½
Sept., 1887 ..	120	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (28) ..	3 years	40	\$100	809
1878	*890	Fish's phonography.	Remington chiefly; also Hammond and Caligraph.	6 months	do	do	809½
Oct., 1887 ..	*220	Munson's phonography.	do	240 nights ..	24	Free	810
Dec., 1888 ..	*40	do	None	2 years	20	do	811
Oct. 8, 1889 ..	92	do	do	2 terms	44	do	812
About 1875 ..	*1,500	do	do	2 years	26	do	813
Oct. 18 1888 ..	100	Burnz's phonography.	do	5 months	do	do	814
Oct. 4, 1886 ..	204	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (12), Caligraph (1).	8 months	30	do	815
1884	*1,600	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (38), Caligraph (22), Hammond (12).	6 to 12 mos ..	52	\$80 for complete course.	816
do	do	Gabelsberger's stenography (German and English).	Hammond	6 months	do	do	817
Oct. 1, 1888 ..	*250	Munson's phonography.	do	2 years	24	Free	818
do	do	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do	do	From \$1 to \$2 per lesson.	819
Oct. 1, 1888 ..	400	Munson's phonography.	do	6 to 9 mos ..	40	\$75 for complete course.	820
Sept., 1881 ..	*250	Benn Pitman's followed by Graham's phonography.	Hammond (12), Caligraph (1).	2 years	40	\$20 for 5 months ..	821
do	do	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond, Remington, Caligraph.	6 months	40	\$100 per year	822
1883	do	do	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (7).	6 mos. to 2 years.	40	\$50 per year	823
1889	do	Burnz's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months	do	Free	824
Feb., 1887 ..	60	do	Remington, Hammond, and Smith Premier (12).	6 to 8 mos ..	do	\$25 for 3 months in classes of 5; \$1 for each private lesson.	825
May, 1887 ..	210	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (5), Remington (2).	3 to 6 mos ..	52	\$12 per month	826

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total.
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
NEW YORK—con.												
827	New York	New York School of Phonography.	Mrs. Eliza B. Burnz. ^a	2	1	9	4	6				20
828	do	Packard's Business College and School of Shorthand.	Charles M. Miller.	4	40	160						200
829	New York (223 East Fourteenth street).	Private instruction ..	Alexander Cooper.	2			*16	*17				33
830	New York (120 East Ninety-third street).	do	S. Y. Couldock	1			23					33
831	New York (613 Wilt street).	do	Edith E. Fisher	1			1					1
832	New York	do	A. Leitch	1			4	1				5
833	do	do	D. P. Lindsley	1	7	2	2	4	10	8		33
834	New York (120 East Eighty-sixth street).	do	Jacob Marcus	1			3	1				4
835	New York	do	William L. Mason	1	1	5						6
836	New York (353 West Twenty-eighth street.)	do	Mrs. L. J. Stancliffe.		3	17	9	6				35
837	New York (157 East Forty-ninth street).	do	Dr. Rudolf Tombo.	1	3				2			5
838	New York	do	Chas. A. Wilhoft	1					1			1
839	do	School of Phonography and Typewriting, Paine's Business College.	James A. Collins	2	6	26	34	10				76
840	New York (329 Fifth avenue).	School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Frances E. Parrish	2								
841	New York (Sixty-third street).	Senior Evening School, No. 74.	Walter Fox	1			65					65
842	New York (239 East Houston street).	Senior Female Evening School.	Miss Lydia Seymour.	2			3	153				153
843	New York	Union School of Stenography, Mary F. Seymour's typewriting office.	Miss Mary F. Seymour.	3		65						65
844	do	Walworth's Stenographic College, Walworth's Business College.	C. A. Walworth	3	25	50	20	10	1	3		109
845	do	Walworth's Stenographic Institute. ^a	E. R. Denmeade	2								
846	New York (Twenty-third street).	Young Men's Christian Association.	Wm. H. Morse	1			150		2	1		153
847	New York	Young Women's Christian Association.	Mrs. Eliza B. Burnz.	2		83						83
848	Niagara Falls ..	Private instruction ..	Jane E. Murray	1				7				7
849	Olean	Westbrook Commercial College.	W. G. Gamble	2	10	6						16

^a The free evening classes in shorthand at the Cooper Union, taught by Mrs. Burnz, were discontinued in 1889. From 1876 to December, 1888, instruction was given to 1,404 persons. These classes were begun in the fall of 1872, and male students were admitted in 1874.

^b Since January, 1885.

^c Sometimes 2.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1870	b 245	Burnz's phonography.	Remington	6 months .....	.....	\$100 per course	827
1887		Munson's phonography.	Remington (40) ..	About 6 months.	43	\$45 for ten weeks ..	828
.....	*33	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months	52	\$2 per month	829
Jan., 1889	23	Bishop's phonography.	Remington	9 mos. to 1 year.	52	\$25	830
1885	3	Burnz's phonography.	...do	6 months .....	.....	50 cents per lesson ..	831
Oct., 1889	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	4 months .....	.....	\$3 for 10 lessons ..	832
Jan. 1, 1890		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Hammond, Caligraph.	...do	52	\$40 for 4 months ..	833
.....		Gabelsberger's stenography.	Hammond .....	.....	.....	.....	834
1883	37	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3) ..	4 mos. to 1 year.	.....	\$60 entire course, shorthand and typewriting.	835
Sept. 1, 1888	*75	Burnz's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	5 to 6 mos.	.....	\$1 per week	836
.....		Gabelsberger-Richter stenography.	Remington	6 months .....	.....	\$1 per lesson	837
June, 1888	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	do .....	.....	50 cents per lesson ..	838
1885	172	Munson's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	80 to 120 lessons.	52	\$20 for 40 lessons ..	839
1883		Burnz's phonography.	Caligraph (6) ..	6 months	40	\$75 for 6 months	840
Dec. 4, 1888	113	...do .....	.....	.....	(d)	.....	841
Oct., 1888	*200	...do .....	.....	6 to 8 mos.	18	Free	842
1880	1,000	Benn Pitman's and Munson's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, Yost, and Crandall.	6 to 10 mos.	48	\$70 six mos. course shorthand, \$95 complete course shorthand and typewriting.	843
Sept., 1871	1,850	Munson's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (4), Hammond (2), Yost (1).	6 months	52	\$75	844
About 1870	.....	...do	Remington and Caligraph.	About 6 months.	.....	\$75 for six months.	845
1874	*1,800	...do	Remington (10) ..	15 months.	27	Membership in association \$5 per year.	846
Jan., 1880	*425	Burnz's phonography.	Remington (17) ..	40 weeks	40	.....	847
July, 1889	7	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	36 lessons .....	.....	\$5 for 12 lessons ..	848
1884	72	Graham's phonography and the stenograph.	Remington and Caligraph.	.....	52	\$50 for 6 months ..	849

790 nights.

This institution has been succeeded by the Munson Stenographic Institute, John W. Crawford principal teacher. Instruction for the year 1890-'91 was given to 86 persons, including 9 by mail; systems taught, Munson's phonography; writing machines, 11; tuition, \$12 per month.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NEW YORK—con.											
850	Oswego.....	Chaffee's Phonographic Institute.	W. G. Chaffee.....	3	*40	*40			*125	*125	*330
851	do.....	Lavere's Shorthand College.	H. S. Lavere.....								
852	Peekskill.....	Peekskill Military Academy.	Chas. T. Cragin...	1	9						9
853	Pike.....	Pike Seminary.....	Marietta Merville.	1	3	3					6
854	Port Henry.....	Union Free School and Academy.	Eliza C. Drury....	1	9	7					16
855	Poughkeepsie..	School of Stenography and Typewriting, Eastman Business College.	Miss Julia Blanchard.	3	*125	*50					175
856	Randolph.....	Chamberlain Institute.	J. T. Edwards.....		3						3
857	Rochester.....	Eclectic Shorthand College, Taylor's Business College.	D. J. Finlay.....	1							13
858	do.....	Osgoodby School of Stenography.	W. W. Osgoodby..	3							
859	do.....	Private instruction..	— Bradstreet...	1			3				3
860	do.....	Rochester Business University.	Mrs. L. A. Kane...	2	18	62	5	9			94
861	do.....	Rochester Stenographic School.	Mrs. M. C. Churchill.		1	15	2	1			19
862	do.....	Shorthand and Typewriting Institute.	Gertrude C. Blackall.	1	2	16	1	2			21
863	do.....	Shorthand Technic Institute.	M. Jeanette Ballantyne.	2		45		3			48
864	do.....	Underhill's College of Phonography, Underhill's Business College.	B. S. Underhill...	2	47	107	15	25	30	15	239
865	Rome.....	St. Peter's Academy.		1		12					12
866	do.....	Walworth's Shorthand School.	E. H. Walworth....	1			8	8			16
867	Saratoga Springs	Young Men's Christian Association.	Nelson R. Briggs...	1			21				21
868	Seneca Falls...	Private instruction..	Fred. W. DeMott...	1			6				6
869	do.....	School of stenography.	Anna M. Davis and Harriet E. Proudfoot.	2		9					9
870	Shelby Center..	Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, First Baptist Church.	Rev. Napoleon Smith.	1			7	9			16
871	Suspension Bridge.	Private instruction..	Miss Minnie E. Oatman.	1							6
872	Syracuse.....	do.....	Miss M. G. Ham...	2	*20	*30	*5	*15	1	*4	75
873	Tottenville.....	do.....	Rev. S. V. Robinson.	1	5	1					6
874	Troy.....	Christian Brother's Academy (commercial department).	Rev. Bro. Arnold...	4	100						100
875	do.....	St. Mary's Academy.	Rev. Bro. Edward...	3	86						86
876	do.....	Troy School of Shorthand, Troy Business College.	Miss Cornelia L. Payne.	1	24	37	10	10		1	82

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
About 1870.	Over 2,000	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (45).	6 to 12 mos.	52	\$10 per month	850
		do	Remington (14).	3 to 6 mos.	52	do	851
Sept., 1889		Munson's phonography.			36	No extra charge for shorthand.	852
1888	40	Graham's phonography.	Remington		40	\$15.	853
Jan. 6, 1890	16	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph, Remington.	6 mos.	40	Free.	854
Sept., 1885	*500	Graham's phonography; also Benn or Isaac Pitman's, or any standard system.	Remington, Hammond, Caligraph, Crandall, and Yost.	4 mos. to 1 year.	52	\$12 a month, \$50 for 6 months.	855
1880	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)		40	\$10 per term	856
June 1, 1890	13	Cross's shorthand.	Yost (1), Caligraph (1).	10 to 18 weeks.	52	\$30 for 3 months	857
July, 1884	2,843	Osgoodby's phonography.				\$12, including books.	858
1884	8 or 10	do	Remington	6 mos. for principles.		Nominal.	859
Sept., 1887	160	do	Remington (9), Yost (6), Caligraph (1).	20 weeks.	40	\$35 for 10 weeks, \$60 for 20 weeks.	860
Oct. 12, 1885	200	do	Caligraph and Remington.	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$10 per month	861
Feb. 1, 1890	21	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (4)		40	\$10 a month, \$25 for 3 months.	862
Oct., 1888	70	Osgoodby's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	3 to 9 mos.	52	\$10 for first 4 months, \$5 per month thereafter.	863
Jan. 10, 1887	263	Haven's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (15).	3 mos.	52	\$40.	864
1889	12	Pernin's shorthand			44		865
Aug. 1, 1889	19	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	120 lessons	28	\$60 for course	866
Jan. 15, 1890	21	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	36 lessons.	18	Free	867
Apr. 16, 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	40 weeks.	40	\$10 for 20 lessons.	868
May 19, 1890	9	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	6 to 9 mos.		\$10 per month	869
1889	16	McKee's shorthand.			52	Free	870
June 1, 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Smith			50 cents per lesson	871
1885	200 to 300	Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Smith (2)	About 6 months.	48	\$45 in advance.	872
		Isaac Pitman's phonography.					873
1880		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	3 years.	40	\$40.	874
1878	500	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington, Hammond, and Caligraph (5).	2 years.	40	\$10 per quarter.	875
July, 1884	304	Munson's phonography.	Remington (8), Caligraph (1), Yost (1).	6 months	50	\$30 for 13 weeks	876

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total.
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
NEW YORK—con.												
877	Utica	School of Stenography and Typewriting.	Mrs. N. M. Schuyler.	2	4	38	...	2	...	3	...	49
878	do.....	do	C. E. Simmons	...	...	...	...	2	1	5	1	9
879	do.....	Utica Business College.	Miss Etta M. Davis.	1	10	21	4	2	...	...	...	37
880	do.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Miss E. J. Cooke ..	1	...	...	20	...	...	...	...	20
881	Watertown	Private instruction.	Geo. Adams	1	1	3	...	...	...	...	...	4
882	Watertown a	do	J. H. Calkins	1	...	...	7	4	...	...	...	11
883	Watertown	do	Willis H. Porter ..	1	...	...	10	...	...	...	...	10
884	Westchester	New York Catholic Protectory (male department).	Brother James	1	40	...	...	...	...	...	...	40
885	do.....	Sacred Heart Academy.	Rev. Bro. Lando-wald, F. S. C.	1	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	18
NORTH CAROLINA.												
886	Asheville.....	Asheville Female College.	Miss E. M. Henderson.	1	...	7	...	...	...	...	...	7
887	do.....	Oakland Institute ..	Miss Flora F. Lowe.	1	...	5	...	...	...	...	...	5
888	Belmont	St. Mary's College ..	Rev. Julius Pohl, O. S. B.	1	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	26
889	Charlotte	Private instruction ..	R. B. Babington ..	1	4	2	...	...	...	...	...	6
890	do.....	do	Miss Anna L. Twelvrees.	1	...	12	5	...	...	...	...	17
891	Conover	Concordia College ..	J. G. Schaid	1	7	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
892	Durham	Durham graded schools.	Miss Nina Gibbs ..	1	10	40	...	...	...	...	...	50
893	do.....	Private instruction ..	M. W. Reed	...	...	...	4	...	...	...	...	4
894	Hickory	do	Miss Julia Wheeler.	1	...	...	6	...	...	...	...	6
895	Oak Ridge.....	Oak Ridge Institute.	Thos. E. Whitaker ..	1	29	1	...	...	...	...	...	30
896	Raleigh.....	Private instruction ..	E. A. Johnson	1	6	...	6	...	...	...	...	12
897	do.....	Raleigh Business College.	J. E. Matheny	2	19	5	11	...	13	4	...	52
898	do.....	Smithsonian Shorthand Institute.	M. M. Smith	1	5	1	14	3	1	6	...	30
899	Salem	Salem Female Academy.	Miss Emma A. Lehman.	2	...	18	...	...	...	...	...	18
900	Salisbury	Private instruction ..	Miss A. S. Rutledge.	1	...	1	3	...	1	...	...	5
901	Summerville....	Summerville High School.	C. C. Plummer ...	2	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
902	Wallace	Private instruction ..	F. A. Milledge ...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
903	Wilmington ...	Cape Fear Academy.	Washington Catlett.	1	9	...	1	...	...	...	...	6

a Some of these pupils were in Pulaski, N. Y.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
March, 1889	49	Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (4).	6 months	52	\$10 per month	877
1886	*20	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Yost (1)	3 to 6 mos.	52	Lessons by mail \$1 to \$1.50 per mo. Personal instruction in classes, 25c. per lesson.	878
1884		Munson's phonography.	Remington (5)	6 months	43	\$30 for 3 months	879
Feb. 12, 1890	20	Scott-Browne's phonography.			12	Membership in association.	880
1883	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.				\$6 for 12 lessons	881
		Graham's phonography, modified.	Remington	4 to 8 mos.		50 cents to 75 cents per lesson.	882
1875	*40	Munson's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 to 12 mos.		\$1 per lesson	883
May 1, 1888	53	Benn Pitman's followed by Graham's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington (3).	2 years	46	Free. (See remarks.)	884
Sept. 1, 1884	100	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (8)	3 years	40		885
Sept. 10, 1889	15	Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	2 years	40	\$60 per annum	886
Sept., 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.					887
1882	130	Barnes's phonography.	Remington (2)	1 school year.	42	\$10	888
Apr., 1890	6	Pernin's shorthand.		4 months		50 cents per lesson	889
1888	22	Benn Pitman's phonography.		30 lessons for principles.		\$10 for 25 lessons in class.	890
Oct., 1889	7	Pernin's shorthand.	None	3 months	36	Nominal	891
Sept. 3, 1889	*55	Cross's shorthand.	Remington and Hammond.	10 months	39	Free	892
1885	46	Haven's phonography.	Remington			\$35 until competent.	893
Sept., 1889	6						894
Aug., 1889	30	Haven's phonography.	Remington (2)	3½ to 10 months.	40	\$35, including typewriting.	895
1889	6	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	6 months		75 cents per week.	896
Jan. 1, 1890	35	Barnes's phonography.	Remington (4)	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$45 for shorthand and typewriting and bookkeeping.	897
1889	27	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (2), Remington (1).	6 months	25	\$25 per term	898
1885	73	Munson's phonography.	Hammond (2), Crandall (1)	1 to 2 yrs	40	\$20 per year	899
		Longley's phonography.					900
Jan. 6, 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.		5 months	40	\$5 for 5 months	901
	4	Scovil's shorthand		6 months		\$5 for 12 lessons	902
1888	10	Pernin's shorthand.		3 to 6 mos.	40	\$2.50 to \$5 per month.	903

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
NORTH CAROLINA—continued.											
904	Wilmington	Private instruction.	E. D. McIlhenny	1	41	2					43
905	Wilson	do	Miss Mary C. Ruffin.	2	4	1					5
906	Winston	do	Mrs. W. W. Gladstone.	1		2					2
NORTH DAKOTA.											
907	Dickinson	do	Miss Hattie G. Davidson.	1		2					2
908	do	do	W. A. McCloy	1			4	10			14
909	Grand Forks	do	J. H. Vosburgh	1	6	6			3	1	16
910	Lamoure	do	C. H. Kermatt	1			4	3			7
OHIO.											
911	Ada	Ohio Normal University.	S. P. Axline	3	54	36			8		98
912	Akron	Akron Business College.	O. S. Warner	1		2					2
913	Alliance	Mount Union College.	L. B. Matthias	1	13	10					23
914	do	Private instruction.	Geo. H. Sweet				20	26	1	1	48
915	Ashland	Ashland Business College.		1	2	15					17
916	Athens	Private instruction.	C. E. Browne	1	4	21					25
917	Barneville	do	G. H. Kemp, M. D.	1							3
918	Bartlett	Ohio Normal College.	A. W. Ellis	2	8	3					14
919	Bellefontaine	Private instruction.	David L. Petty	1	2	17					19
920	do	do	Mrs. Harvey Radcliffe.	1	3	16	1	1	1		22
921	Bellevue	Parochial school.	Sisters of St. Francis.	1	4						4
922	Belmont Ridge	Private instruction.	M. V. Danford	1			7		1		8
923	Cambridge	do	F. G. Steele	1			8	2	1	1	12
924	Canfield	Northeastern Ohio Business College.	C. B. Magill	1	9	6					15
925	Canton	Canton Business College.	B. F. Faust	2	9	25	5	2			41
926	Centre Belpre	Private instruction.	Jesse J. M. Suit	1		1					1
927	Cincinnati	Church's School of Phonography and Typewriting.	Mrs. L. T. Church	2	17	32					49
928	do	Cincinnati School of Phonography.	Miss A. R. Campbell.	3	30	59	12	8			109
929	do	Longley's School of Phonography.	J. M. Longley	1		20	4	7			31

a Some of these pupils were in Jacksonville and Tampa, Fla.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
May, 1884	*75	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	3 or 4 mos.		\$10 per month	904
Mar., 1890	5	Munson's phonography.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$40 for course	905
Feb., 1890	2	Burnz's phonography.	Remington (1)	5 to 8 mos.		\$5 per month	906
	2	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Remington	3 months		50 cents per lesson	907
1887		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 mos. minimum.		\$1 per lesson	908
1886	18	Graham's phonography.	Remington		52	\$1 per lesson, personal; 50 cents by mail.	909
1886		Benn Pitman's phonography.	None			See remarks	910
Aug. 13, 1878	*600	Graham's, Pitman's, and Munson's phonography, and McKee's shorthand.	Caligraph and Remington (6).	6 to 9 mos.	49	\$25 per course	911
1873		Munson's phonography.	Smith (1)	6 months	28	\$20 for 3 months	912
About 1865.		Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	do	48	\$28 for course	913
Aug. 21, 1888	46	do	Caligraph (2)	2 terms	52	\$6 for 24 lessons	914
Nov., 1888	25	Perrin's shorthand.	Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	30 weeks	48	\$35 for course	915
1889	*25	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph	3 to 6 mos.		\$10 per month	916
1889	3	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do				917
1889	11	Lindley's tachygraphy.	Hammond (1)	5 months	40	\$7 per term	918
Sept., 1888	24	Graham's phonography.	Remington, Yost, and Caligraph.	First course 6 months.		\$30	919
Feb., 1887	27	Munson's phonography.	do			\$5 for 20 lessons	920
		Benn Pitman's phonography.					921
May, 1889	7	do		8 wks. to 3 mos. for corresponding style.		\$5 for 2 months	922
Jan., 1888	10	do				25 cents per lesson.	923
Sept., 1888	34	Graham's & Munson's phonography and Gross's and McKee's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)	20 weeks	40	\$25	924
1889		Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (4)	5 months	52	\$7 per month; \$30 scholarship.	925
		Benn Pitman's phonography.				Free	926
Feb., 1883	326	do	Remington (6), Caligraph (2).	4 months	52	\$60 for complete course.	927
Sept., 1875		do	Remington (15)	6 months		\$15 one month; \$40 three months; \$75 six months.	928
		Longley's phonography.	Remington (1)	6 months		\$45	929

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Ohio—continued.											
930	Cincinnati	Nelson School of Phonography, Nelson Business College.	Miss Nannie C. Bagott.	2							
931	do	Private instruction.	D. F. Cash	1		2	2	2			* 6
932	do	do	Miss Lillie C. Fultz.	1					7	28	35
933	do	do	Miss Nellie F. Milburn.	1			1	3			4
934	do	do	Miss Effie V. Ryan	1	1	4	1	6			12
935	do	R. M. Bartlett's Commercial College.	E. M. Tremain	2							96
936	do	St. Francis Gymnasium.	Rev. Ambrose Sanning, O. S. F.	2	29						29
937	do	St. Xavier College	D. F. Cash	1	13						13
938	do	Traub's Shorthand School.	Louis Traub	2	40	30	19	3			92
939	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Chas. Figner	2			23				23
940	Cleveland	College of Shorthand, the Euclid Avenue Business College.	Jennie Caton, Frank Gregg.	4	*100	*200	50	100			*450
941	do	Electric School of Shorthand, St. Mary's Seminary.	Wm. B. Fleck	1	5				4		9
942	do	Jewish Orphan Asylum.	Lily Price	1	29	27					56
943	do	School of Eclectic Shorthand, Ohio Business University.	E. L. King	4	*50	*100	*15	*35			*200
944	do	Spencerian Shorthand School, Spencerian Business College.	A. Day	4	*65	*100	*40	*35		1	*131
945	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Alfred Day	1			16				16
946	Cleves	Cleves School of Phonography.	W. H. Myers	3	43	55	23	22	20	8	171
947	Columbus	Columbus Commercial College.	W. Henry Hartough	2	25	49	5	5			84
948	do	Columbus High Schools.	F. J. Hoffhines	2	124	86					210
949	do	Hudson's College of Shorthand, Hudson's Business College.	W. J. Hudson	4	94	282	62	29	187	206	860
950	do	Ohio State Prison	J. H. Lewis, jr	2			26				26
951	do	Private instruction	Carlisle A. Sharp.						10	6	16
952	do	Sloan-Duployan School.	Carrie M. Honley.	1	9	7	2		7	4	29
953	Crawfis College.	Crawfis College.	May Banfield	1	8	2					
954	Dayton	Miami Commercial College.	Ella M. Steely	3	20	80	8	7			115

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1880.....		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 months.		\$55.....	930
		do	Caligraph	8 months.			931
Oct. 12, 1888	35	do	Caligraph and Remington (3).	6 months.		\$5 per month	932
		do				75 cents per lesson	933
	12	do	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	Variable		\$1 per lesson	934
	1,886	Palmer's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months.	52	\$60.....	935
1888.....	*300	Gabelsberger-Geiger phonography.		3 years.....	42	Free.....	936
Sept., 1886		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	8 months..	40	\$25 per annum	937
Nov. 1, 1888	120	Graham's, Benn Pitman's, and Longley's phonography.	Remington (12) ..	6 months..	52	\$15 per month	938
Oct., 1885	72	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 months..		\$5.....	939
Jan. 1, 1888	*900	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (15), Caligraph (2), Smith (2), Hammond (2).		52	\$75 for full course; \$50 for 6 months.	940
Sept. 6, 1889	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.		3 to 6 mos.	24	For boarding scholars, none; \$5 for mail course.	941
Sept., 1884	230	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	2 years ...	40	Free to Jewish orphans.	942
1884	*500	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph, Remington, and Smith.	5 to 7 mos.	50	\$80 per year.....	943
About 1880..	*1,500	Graham's phonography.	Remington (13; Caligraph (10); Hammond (2).	6 months..	52	\$60 for 6 months ..	944
Oct., 1887	*150	do	Remington		20	Membership in association.	945
June, 1889	108	Benn Pitman's phonography and Lindeley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (6)....	4 or 5 mos.	52	\$25 for course.....	946
1885	*200	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (12).	6 months..	52	\$10 per month.....	947
Sept., 1885	600	do	Caligraph (2), 2 machines.	3 years ...	40	Free.....	948
1883	*1,800	Cross's shorthand and Graham's, Benn Pitman's, and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (23) ..	4 months ..	52	\$40 for 6 months...	949
Mar., 1889	44	Benn Pitman's phonography.		10 months.	40	Free.....	950
1889	16	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (1)...	6 to 12 mos.		\$20 full course	951
Nov. 11, 1889	18	Stoan-Duployan shorthand.	Remington (3) ..	3 months..	40	\$15 per month.....	952
Jan. 1, 1890	10	Eclectic	Remington (1)...	9 months..	48	\$9 per term of 9 weeks.	953
1890		Longley's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and New Rapid.	6 months for amanuensis.		\$60 for amanuensis course; \$100 for reporter's course.	954

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		Total
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
OHIO—continued.											
955	Dayton	St. Mary's Institute.	John A. Walden	4	45						45
956	Delaware	National Pen Art Hall and Business College.	H. K. Hawk	2	80	29					109
957	do	Ohio Wesleyan University.	Everett McCaskill	1	20	12					32
958	East Liverpool	Sant's Commercial School.	John Sant	2	4		9	4			17
959	Fairview	Private instruction.	D. F. G. Hall	1	20	10	22	8	8	1	69
960	Fayette	Fayette Normal University.	E. T. Pierce	3	3				8	4	15
961	Feesburg	Feesburg High Schools.	George M. Hiatt	1	18	12					30
962	Findlay	Findlay Business College.	Miss Alice V. Smaltz.	2	8	11					19
963	do	Findlay College School of Shorthand, Findlay College.	H. J. Minnich	1					8	7	15
964	Fostoria	North American Normal School, Music, and Business College.	J. R. Wright	2	15	20	2		1	2	50
965	Geneva	Geneva Normal School, commercial department.	W. Douglas	1	7	18			2		27
966	Georgetown	Private instruction.	Anna E. Dudley	1	2	7					9
967	do	do	R. A. O'Hara	1							
968	Germano	Private instruction.	O. B. Miller	1	15	11			8	2	36
969	Germantown	Actual Business School of Twin Valley College.	Miss Eva Kendall	1	3	5	2				10
970	Hamilton	Ohio Commercial College.	Miss Anna K. Janser.	1	3	14	5	1			23
971	Harrison	Common school.	J. W. Golladay	1	5	3					8
972	Hiram	Hiram College. Private instruction.	Geo. H. Rymers	1	14	2			3		19
973	Hopedale	Buchanan Business Institute.	William Buchanan	1	11	9					20
974	do	Normal College.	R. R. Birney	1	26	11					37
975	Ironton	Private instruction.	Miss E. R. Withrow.	1	1	4		1			6
976	Lancaster	Crippen's School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	L. C. Crippen	2	93	41			12	0	155
977	do	Private instruction.	T. Hartley Smith.	1	2		2				4
978	Lebanon	do	Miss Mary L. Frost.	1	3	17		1			21
979	do	School of Phonography and Typewriting, National Normal University.	Julia Akers	1	20	25					45
980	McConnelaville	Private instruction.	Mrs. Georgia Glass.	1	1	5	1	1			8
981	Madisonville	do	Clara B. Dinkleman.	1	3	7	3	1	1	1	16

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1883.....	*100	Longley's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	.....	40	Part of regular course.	955
1882.....	880	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (6)	3 months	.....	\$30.....	956
Sept., 1886	116	Cross's shorthand and Benn Pitman's and Moran's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	12 months	36	\$5 per term	957
Sept., 1888	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	6 months	26	\$25.....	958
Jan. 1, 1889	49	do	do	4 months	40	\$10 per month	959
1888.....	19	Anderson's shorthand type-writer.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1), Hammond (1).	About 12 weeks.	40	\$5 per month	960
Oct. 1, 1889	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	About 9 months.	.....	Free	961
Sept. 1, 1889	19	do	Remington (1), Caligraph (1), Rapid (1).	6 months	42	\$45.....	962
1890.....		do	Caligraph (3), Remington (1).	.....	.....	\$25 for 3 months	963
Oct. 15, 1888		Cross's shorthand and Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 months	49	\$30 for course	964
1885.....		McKee's shorthand.	Remington (1)	4 months	39	\$30.....	965
1887.....	25	Pitman's phonography.	Remington	3 to 6 mos.	53	\$10 per month	966
June, 1887	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	.....	.....	\$10 for 20 lessons	967
1880.....	60	do	.....	18 months	.....	\$5 per term of 3 months.	968
1887.....	13	Perrin's shorthand.	Hammond (4), Hall, (1).	.....	40	\$5 per month	969
1887.....		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	20 weeks	.....	\$50	970
Feb., 1889	8	do	.....	.....	.....	Free	971
Sept. 1, 1885	83	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington, (1).	6 months	.....	50 cents per lesson	972
1883.....	*75	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	do	48	\$10 per quarter	973
1874.....		do	Remington (1)	10 months	40	.....	974
Feb., 1889	10	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	975
		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Hammond	3 to 4 mos.	.....	\$10 per month	976
Mar. 1, 1890		Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)	3 months	.....	.....	977
Oct., 1886	45	Longley's phonography.	Caligraph	6 to 8 mos.	.....	\$5 for 16 lessons	978
1870.....	400	do	Remington and Caligraph (3).	30 weeks	50	\$10 for 10 weeks	979
June 4, 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	.....	11	50 cents per lesson	980
Oct. 19, 1887	21	do	do	.....	44	\$8 per month, shorthand and typewriting.	981

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	OHIO—continued.										
982	Mansfield.....	Ohio Business College.	Mrs. H. E. Hall...	1	14	25					39
983	Massillon.....	Massillon Business College and Normal School.	J. M. Leese	2	9	7	5	7			
984	do	Private instruction ..	Richard Johnson ..	1			1	6			7
985	Mount Vernon	do	George Flint.....	2	*25	*25					50
986	Newark	Beeney's Commercial College.	Mrs. G. F. Richards.	2		6					6
987	do	Private instruction ..	S. E. Swartz	1	4	3	3	3			13
988	New Athens.....	Franklin College	J. M. Thompson ..	1	13	5					18
989	New Hagerstown.	New Hagerstown Academy.	J. Howard Brown.	1	(25)						25
990	New Lexington.	Private instruction ..	H. M. Tussing	1	5	1					6
991	New Richmond.	Mann's School of Shorthand and Typewriting, The Eclectic Normal and Business University.	E. G. Mann	1	40	20	15				75
992	do	New Richmond Private High School.	Mrs. W. A. Davis ..	2	3	7					10
993	Oberlin	Private instruction ..	Jacob Burgner.....	1	3	2					5
994	do	School of shorthand, Oberlin Business College.	Miss Nellie Wood.	1	12	8			1	1	22
995	Oxford.....	Private instruction, Oxford College.	Lizzie S. Smith.....	1		7					7
996	Piqua (and Dayton).	Shorthand Institute, Piqua and Dayton Commercial Colleges.	C. E. Beck	2		4		3	1	1	9
997	Rainbow.....	Private instruction ..	Mrs. Lillian Tidd Wood.	1	1	4	1	2		2	10
998	St. Clairsville ..	do	J. H. Henderson ..	1	13	17					30
999	Salem.....	do	Marie Pauline Cattelle.	1	3	7					10
1000	do	do	Mrs. Nettie Gasley.	1			1	2			3
1001	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	W. W. Hole	1			15				15
1002	Sandusky.....	do	Mrs. M. N. Evans ..	1			6	6			12
1003	Scio.....	Scio College	W. J. Holt	1	10	6					22
1004	Sidney.....	School of Phonography and Typewriting.	Mrs. C. S. Eminona.	1	2	4	3	5			14
1005	Springfield	Private instruction ..	I. A. Barnes.....	2			10				10
1006	do	Williss College of Shorthand.	F. W. Williss	3	*125	*125					*250
1007	Tiffin.....	Heidelberg Business College and Institute of Shorthand.	A. G. Barone	1	11	9		1	1		22
1008	do	Ursuline College.....	Ursuline Sisters ..	2		4					4
1009	Toledo.....	"Best" Shorthand School, Tri-State Business College.	Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Melchior.	3	75	125	15	10			225

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1884	.....	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph (2)	4 to 5 mos.	50	\$8 per month.....	982
May 1, 1889	28	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (3) ...	3 to 5 mos.	50	\$30.....	983
Mar. 5, 1886	14	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	100 evenings.	36	75 cents per lesson.	984
Dec. 25, 1887	80	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do .....	.....	.....	\$50 for course.....	985
1886	15	Haven's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	3 to 6 mos.	50	\$30 for course.....	986
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	1 year .....	.....	\$50.....	987
Sept. 1, 1889	18	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)	do	40	50 cents per week.	988
1889	120	Graham's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	30 cents per week.	989
July, 1888	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington .....	.....	.....	.....	990
July, 1889	60	do	Caligraph, Remington, and Hammond.	4 to 5 mos.	.....	\$50 for complete course.	991
Oct., 1889	10	do	None	15 months.	32	\$3 per month	992
1885	17	do	Caligraph	6 months.	24	\$15 for 60 lessons..	993
1880	.....	Cross's shorthand.	Remington, Smith, Caligraph, and Hammond.	4 to 8 mos.	50	\$50.....	994
1888	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Yost (1).	4 months.	36	\$35 per term of 4 months.	995
Apr. 14, 1890	9	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	3 to 4 mos.	52	\$35 in Piqua; \$40 in Dayton; \$10 by mail.	996
Dec., 1889	10	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Yost (1)	4 to 6 mos.	.....	50 cents per lesson.	997
Feb. 1, 1890	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph .....	.....	.....	\$2.50 per week	998
June, 1886	10	Porter's shorthand.	Remington	6 months.	.....	\$5 per month.....	999
April, 1885	.....	do	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 months to 1 yr.	.....	\$1 per lesson.....	1000
Nov. 1, 1889	25	Munson's phonography.	.....	.....	24	Membership in Association (\$5).	1001
Feb., 1889	12	Graham's phonography.	None .....	.....	24	Membership in Association (\$1).	1002
.....	.....	do	Caligraph (1)	12 months.	38	\$25 full course, shorthand and typewriting.	1003
Nov. 13, 1889	8	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1) ..	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$40.....	1004
Dec., 1889	10	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington .....	.....	30	25 cents per lesson.	1005
1890	.....	Munson's phonography.	Remington (20) ..	12 months.	52	\$15 for one month; \$50 for six mos.	1006
Jan. 12, 1889	40	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	8 weeks to 4 mos.	48	\$30.....	1007
1885	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	4 to 6 mos.	44	\$10 for 24 lessons.	1008
Sept., 1884	900	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (5), Remington (1).	6 months.	50	\$7 per month.....	1009

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total.
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
OHIO—continued.												
1010	Toledo.....	Steadman Shorthand School. Steadman Business College.	John T. Whetsel.....	2	10	9	2	2				23
1011	do.....	Toledo Business College.	J. R. Skelley.....	2	35	60	15	10				120
1012	Troy.....	Private instruction..	C. F. Grosvenor.....	1	2	2						4
1013	Tupper's Plains	Tupper's Plains Academy.	M. Bowers.....									
1014	Urbana.....	St. Mary's Parochial School.	Sisters of Mercy.....	2	2	2						4
1015	Wauseon.....	Northwestern Normal and Collegiate Institute.	C. L. Goll.....	1	* 32	* 18						* 50
1016	Westerville....	Otterbein University	Tressa M. Maxwell.	1	10	6						16
1017	West Farmington.	Campbell's school of shorthand and type writing, Farmington College.	Homer W. Campbell.	1	4	28				2		34
1018	Wooster.....	Bixler's College of Shorthand, Bixler's Business College.	Mrs. A. J. Dever.....	1	9	15						25
1019	do.....	University of Wooster.	H. F. Allison.....	1	4							4
1020	Xenia.....	O. S. and S. O. Home Shorthand School.	Miss M. G. Iglar.....	1	12	23						35
1021	Yellow Springs.	Antioch College.....	F. G. Strickland..	1	3	1						4
1022	Youngstown....	Actual Business College.	W. Douglas.....	3	3	6	2	1				12
1023	do.....	Johnston School of Shorthand; also private instruction.	B. O. Eddy, M. L. Johnston, Lulu Mackey.	4	3	37	2	5	1	1		49
1024	Zanesville.....	Private instruction..	J. D. Fisher.....	1			4	4				8
1025	Youngstown....	Steiner's Shorthand College; Steiner's Business College.	Miss Lizzie R. Corin.	1	16	21	2	6				45
1026	Zanesville.....	Zanesville Business College.	Emilie Saumenig..	2	11	25				1		37
OKLAHOMA TERRITORY.												
1027	Prisco.....	Private instruction..	M. A. Smedley....	1		2						2
OREGON.												
1028	Hillsboro.....	Private instruction..	W. A. Newell.....	1			4	2				6
1029	Philomath.....	Philomath College...	Henry Sheak.....	1	1	1						2
1030	Portland.....	Bishop Scott Academy	Hattie Z. Sampson	1	8							8
1031	do.....	Holmes Business College.	G. Holmes.....	3	120	180			10	15		325
1032	do.....	Portland Business College.	Miss Etta E. Moore	3	15	50						65
1033	do.....	Studies of shorthand.	Mrs. L. Bronson Salmon.	1	9	28	5	25	10	12		89

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan. 1, 1890	23	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Yost (3).	5 to 7 mos.	52	\$30	1010
Sept. 1, 1884	550	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (6)	6 to 9 mos.	48	\$5 per month; \$30 scholarship.	1011
1880		Munson's phonography.	Caligraph				1012
1876	35	Pitman's phonography and Eames's shorthand.		10 months.	48	\$6	1013
Sept., 1889	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	do	36	\$20 and \$25	1014
Sept. 1, 1888	75	Cross's shorthand and Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	30 weeks.	40	\$10	1015
1889	16	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)	3 to 6 mos.	38	\$5 per month	1016
Aug. 20, 1889	32	Cross's and McKee's shorthand and Benn Pitman's and Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	5 to 6 mos.	40	\$20 for course	1017
Sept., 1889	24	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	About 9 months.	52	\$52 for 6 mos	1018
1886	35	Benn Pitman's phonography.		24 weeks	35	\$10 for 12 weeks	1019
1885	(1)	do	Remington and Caligraph.	2 to 3 years	40		1020
Mar. 17, 1890	12	Cross's shorthand McKee's shorthand.	Hammond	3 months	36	\$35 per year	1021
			Remington (2)		50	\$40	1022
Dec. 1, 1889	40	Graham's phonography.	Remington (5)	12 months.	52	\$6 per month	1023
1887	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.		13 lessons		\$5	1024
1887	200	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Yost (1).	6 months	52	\$5 per week	1025
Sept. 11, 1889	36	Munson's phonography and the stenograph.	Hammond (1), Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 months	52	\$48 for course	1026
	2	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$1.25 per week	1027
Dec. 15, 1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$6 per month	1028
1873	42	Isaac Pitman's, followed by Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)		40	\$5 per quarter	1029
Jan. 1, 1887	19	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)		39		1030
Oct. 1, 1884	Over 1,000	Graham's and Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Yost.	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$10 per month	1031
Sept., 1885	*300	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (10), Caligraph (3), Yost (1)	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$50 for 6 months	1032
		Bronson's shorthand.	Caligraph, (3)	3 months		\$30	1033

a About 25 per year.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
OREGON—cont'd.											
1034	Salem.....	Capital Business College.		1	2	9					11
1035	do.....	Willamette University, private instruction.	Minnie Cunningham.	1	9	9					18
1036	do.....	Private instruction.	W. P. Williams.								
PENNSYLVANIA.											
1037	Allegheny.....	Park Institute.....	W. A. Terry.....	1	10	10	18	7			45
1038	do.....	Private instruction..	John E. Hall.....	1			8	6			14
1039	Allentown.....	Allentown Business College.	W. L. Blackman..	3	21	18	2	5			46
1040	do.....	Private instruction..	Emma M. K. Steckel.	1	1	7					8
1041	Altoona.....	Mountain City Business College.	G. G. Zeth.....	9	49	80	36	54	25	7	251
1042	do.....	Private instruction..	J. B. Anderson....	1			3				3
1043	do.....	do.....	Charles A. Buch..	1	2	8	25	5			40
1044	do.....	do.....	S. L. Huyette.....	1	15	3					18
1045	do.....	do.....	H. H. Leader.....	1	2						2
1046	do.....	do.....	Geo. McDonald....	1			4	1			5
1047	do.....	St. John's Boys' School.	Rev. Bro. Angelus, O. S. F.	1	25						25
1048	Beatty.....	St. Xavier's Academy	Miss Anna M. Aurentz.	1		15					15
1049	Berwick.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	E. B. Kepner.....	1			6				6
1050	Bethlehem.....	Bethlehem Business College; Institute of Shorthand.	P. D. Odenwolder.	3	39	8	15	4	10	3	79
1051	Blairsville.....	Private instruction..	Miss Anna M. Aurentz.	1	1	4					5
1052	Burlingame.....	Private instruction..	W. G. Thrall.....		1	1			1	1	4
1053	Canonsburg.....	Jefferson Academy..	C. M. Des Islets..	3	2	10					12
1054	Carlisle.....	Private instruction..	W. J. Shearer.....	2			15	25	2	1	43
1055	Chester.....	Chester Academy....	Geo. Gilbert.....	3	14	8	12	8		1	43
1056	Clarion.....	State Normal School.	Mrs. W. B. M. Bashline.	2	11	8					19
1057	Connellsville....	Private instruction..	Rev. A. R. Seaman..		1						1
1058	Conshohocken....	Phonetic Institute; Private instruction..	William Street....	1					20	30	50
1059	Cooperstown....	Cooperstown Grammar School; Cooperstown Shorthand School.	J. W. Beers.....	1	10	14	2	2			28
1060	Corry.....	Corry Business College.	Miss G. E. Muzzy..	1	8	9	0	4	0	0	16
1061	Dinamere.....	Private instruction..	F. M. Barber.....						5		5
1062	Edinboro.....	Edinboro School of Shorthand.	L. V. Kupper.....	1	10	20					30
1063	Erie.....	Erie Shorthand School.	Miss Kittie Shaefer	2	*35	*50	*30	*10	*6	*6	137

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept. 7, 1889		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)			\$50 for 6 months	1034
Oct. 6, 1889	18	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)		40		1035
Jan., 1889	5	do	Remington			50 cents per lesson	1036
Sept. 2, 1889		do	Caligraph (2), Remington (1), Hammond (1).			\$25 for 6 months, \$5 per month.	1037
Oct. 1, 1889	14	do	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	6 months		50 cents per lesson	1038
1887		Lindsley's tachygraphy and Perin's shorthand.	Hammond (3)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$25 for 3 months.	1039
June, 1889	8	Perrin's shorthand.	Hammond	4 months	16	\$15.	1040
1879	1,800	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (3)	9 months	52	\$12 per month, shorthand and typewriting.	1041
Apr., 1888	6	do		4 months	40	\$2 for 8 lessons.	1042
Sept., 1887	*80	Isaac Pitman's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1), Remington (1).	6 months		\$3 for 12 lessons of one-half hour each.	1043
Jan., 1888	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None			50 cents per hour	1044
		Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington			\$3 per month	1045
June 19, 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	3 months	36	20 cents per hour	1046
1880	*200	do	None	3 years	40	Included in general tuition fees.	1047
Apr. 17, 1889	21	do	National (1)	6 months		\$3 per month.	1048
1890	6	Graham's phonography.					1049
Dec. 31, 1888	81	Kimball's reporting and Lindsley's corresponding tachygraphy.	Remington	5 to 8 mos.	46		1050
June 29, 1888		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	7 months		\$5 per month	1051
Dec., 1886	10	Osgoodby's phonography.	Caligraph	2 years	13	\$10.	1052
1875		do				\$30 for course.	1053
Mar., 1890	40	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	5 months		\$5.	1054
1865	*250	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 to 12 mos	39	\$50 for course.	1055
1898	32	Porter's shorthand.	Caligraph (2)		42	\$42 per year.	1056
1890	20	Lindsley's tachygraphy.		100 lessons		\$100.	1057
1860	5,000	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		3 to 6 mos.		\$5 to \$10	1058
Apr. 7, 1890	28	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	None	4 months	39	\$3 per month.	1059
1889		Day's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	6 months	40	\$20 for 3 months	1060
Dec., 1889	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	8 to 12 mos		25 cents per lesson by mail.	1061
Mar. 24, 1889	45	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	4 to 6 mos.		\$10 per term	1062
Jan. 1, 1887	300	do	Remington (7)	6 months	50	\$50 for 6 months	1063

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.	Evening.		By mail.			
						Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.		Female.
	PENNSYLVANIA—continued.										
1064	Erie	The New Rapid College of Shorthand; Clark's Business College.	B. C. Van Wye	2	9	30	20	8	4	1	72
1065	Fredericksburg	Schuylkill Seminary (commercial department.)	William F. Speidel	1	7	1					8
1066	Fredonia	The Fredonia Shorthand School; Fredonia Normal Academy.	Anna S. Bowman	1	7	7	1	1		2	18
1067	Gettysburg.....	Private instruction ..	Leander Goetz	1					23	8	31
1068	Gratz.....	do	Geo. W. Coleman		47	26	6	1	26	3	109
1069	Greensburg.....	Greensburg Seminary	Geo. E. Merkley	1	15	7					22
1070	Grove City	Grove City College ..	Miss M. E. Kugler	1	9	14					23
1071	Harrisburg.....	School of Shorthand, Keystone Business College.	H. O. Bernhardt	2	4	6	9	1			20
1072	Hazleton	Hazleton Business College.	M. K. Bussard	2	24	16	4				44
1073	Hughstown	Private instruction ..	Thomas W. Thomas	1			4				4
1074	Indiana.....	Commercial Department of State Normal School.	C. E. Chase	1	13	16					29
1075	Karns City	Pollard's Shorthand Class.	I. G. Pollard.....	1	8	12					20
1076	Kingston.....	Wyoming Seminary and College of Business.	E. W. Davenport	1	8	7			6	4	25
1077	Lancaster	Private instruction ..	Coe Mulock	1	2	1					3
1078	Lewisburg.....	Bucknell Academy ..	J. H. Blackwood	3	141	45					186
1079	McKeesport	Gressly Business College and Teachers' Academy.	S. S. Gressly	1	6	4	10				20
1080	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	S. S. Gressly	1			18				18
1081	Marietta	Private instruction ..	Fred. D. Orth	1	4						4
1082	Meadville	Bryant, Stratton & Smith Business College.	G. H. St. John	2	30	20	15	10			75
1083	Mechanicsburg	Private instruction ..	L. E. Dornbach	1	3	35					38
1084	Milroy	do	Samuel T. Moore	1	4	1					5
1085	Mountain Top	do	Rev. John C. Aughey	1	8	4					12
1086	Mount Pleasant	Western Pennsylvania Classical and Scientific Institute.	Miss Lotta Mather, 1888-'89; Mr. C. B. Reno, 1890.	2	3						3
1087	Muddy Creek Forks	Pleasant Grove Academy.	James Yeats	1	7	9					16
1088	New Berlin.....	Central Pennsylvania College (commercial department).	J. H. Mauser	1	3						3
1089	Oberlin	Private instruction ..	Samuel D. Light	1							

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept. 4, 1889	67	McKee's shorthand.	Smith and Caligraph (5).	3 to 6 mos.	51	\$50 life scholarship	1064
Aug. 28, 1889	8	Graham's phonography.	Hammond	1 year	40	50 cents per week	1065
Jan. 1, 1890	16	do	Remington (2)	6 to 8 mos.		\$6 per month	1066
1885	43	Munson's phonography.		40 weeks		\$25	1067
1885	60	Benn Pitman's phonography.		8 months		\$5 for 12 lessons	1068
Sept., 1889	22	Graham's phonography and Porter's shorthand.		10 months	38	\$25	1069
Jan., 1890	23	Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	1 year	39	\$42 per year	1070
Sept. 2, 1889	20	Mulvey's shorthand.	Remington (1), Yost (1).	3 months	52	\$25	1071
Aug. 1, 1889	40	Cross's shorthand.	Remington and Caligraph.	4 to 12 mos.	50	\$40, shorthand and typewriting.	1072
Feb., 1890	4	Isaac Pitman's in English and Morgan's adaptation of Pitman's in Welsh.		6 months		Free	1073
Sept., 1889	29	Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.		42	Shorthand, \$27 per year; typewriting, \$13.50 per year.	1074
Jan. 15, 1890	20	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Hall (1)	4 weeks		\$3	1075
1887	75	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)	26 weeks	39	\$15 for 13 weeks	1076
Sept. 12, 1888	6	do	Remington	20 weeks		\$20	107
	243	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (10)		38	Tuition free to regular students of the Academy.	1078
Sept., 1888	25	Kimball's tachygraphy.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 to 7 mos.	45	\$40 scholarship	1079
Oct., 1889	18	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington	26 weeks	26	Free to members of the Y. M. C. A.	1080
		Burns's phonography.	Remington	1 year		\$100	1081
July 8, 1889	*75	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Crandall, and Caligraph (6).	6 months to 1 year.	44	\$40, complete course.	1082
Oct. 15, 1889	38	do	Remington (2)	3 to 4 mos.		\$25	1083
Jan. 1, 1890	5	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	1 month		\$10 per term	1084
		Benn Pitman's phonography.					1085
Sept., 1888	8	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)	1 year	30	\$30 a year	1086
1887		Munson's phonography.	None		40	No special charge for shorthand.	1087
1886	*20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Crandall (1)	1 year	40	\$10 per year for shorthand.	1088
Jan. 1, 1888	20	do	Hammond (1)	6 months		\$10	1089

a Benn Pitman's system has been taught since April, 1891.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.	Evening.		By mail.			
						Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.		Female.
	PENNSYLVANIA—continued.										
1090	Oxford.....	Oxford School of Phonography and Typewriting.	W. J. Peeples.....	2	45	12	6		5	5	
1091	Philadelphia....	The Campbell College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	D. J. Campbell....	3	29	56	76	17	(14)		192
1092	do	Columbia Institute..	James W. Smith..	2	4	17	33	21			75
1093	Philadelphia (Germantown).	Germantown Business College.	George J. Corbett.	1			9	14			23
1094	Philadelphia....	Girard College for Orphans.	Miss Jennie Holden.	1	200						200
1095	do	Haven College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Mrs. Kate Price..	2	43	65	6	8			123
1096	do	Humphrey's Shorthand, Typewriting, and Telegraph Institute.	F. S. Humphrey..	2	48	42	27	10	63	17	207
1097	do	La Salle College....	Rev. Bro. Fabrician.	3	25						25
1098	do	Lingle's College.....	J. M. Lingle.....	3	*100	*250	*100	0	*25	*25	*550
1099	do	Morgan's Shorthand School.	C. R. Morgan.....	3		10					10
1100	do	Palmer's Scott-Browne College.	O. R. Palmer.....	5	56	127	54	29			266
1101	Philadelphia....	Philadelphia School of Phonography.	Franklin N. Close.	3	105	202	96	79			482
1102	do	Pierce College of Shorthand and Typewriting; Pierce College of Business.	Willard E. Barcus.	2	51	86	42	26	1	1	207
1103	do	Prickett College of Commerce.	Francis H. Hemperley.								
1104	do	Private instruction..	D. P. Lindsley....	1	4	6	3		27	9	49
1105	Philadelphia (Holmesburg).	do	George N. Moore..	1	1		3	3			7
1106	Philadelphia (Manayunk).	do	Jos. J. Welsh.....	1					4	2	6
1107	Philadelphia....	do	S. G. Wright.....	1	2	12		2			16
1108	do	North Broad Street Select School.	M. B. Wicks.....	1	35				2		37
1109	do	St. Peter's Guild of St. Peter' Church.	Henry Russell Wray.	1							*25
1110	do	Southwark Reading Rooms.	Lewis Neelson....	1							35
1111	do	Temple College.....	D. J. Campbell....	1			44	66			110
1112	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Central Branch).	Parke Schock.....	1			50				50
1113	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Southeast Branch).	Jerome Bacon.....	1			12				12

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
June 1, 1889	73	Haven's phonography; Graham's and Benn Pitman's.	Remington (12)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$30 to \$45	1090
Jan., 1889	*250	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Remington (8)	4 months	52	\$12 per month, day sessions; \$4 per month, evening.	1091
Oct. 14, 1889	75	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond and Remington.	Depends upon student.	52	\$45 for 4 months	1092
1887	*125	do	Remington (3)	4 to 6 mos.	43	\$5 per month	1093
1889		do	Remington and Caligraph.	3 years	10 mos.	Free	1094
Sept., 1882		Haven's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (5).	3 months	52	\$15 per month	1095
Sept., 1877		Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Remington (15), Caligraph (1).	6 months	52	\$50	1096
1870		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (4)	1 to 2 years	40	No extra charge for shorthand; \$10 per year for use of typewriters.	1097
1881	*2,000	do	Remington (7), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$45, full course	1098
1884	50	do	Remington	6 months		\$30	1099
May, 1885		Scott-Browne's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Hammond, and Caligraph (27).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$45 for 4 months; \$65 for 6 months.	1100
1879	*2,000	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (17).	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$40 per quarter	1101
Mar. 6, 1889	251	do	Remington (16)		43	\$120 per year	1102
1886		do	Remington and Caligraph.		52	\$12 per month	1103
		Lindsley's stachygraphy.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	4 months	52	\$40 per term of 4 months.	1104
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	5 months		50 cents per lesson.	1105
		Haven's phonography.	Remington				1106
May, 1887	24	Everett's shorthand.	Hammond (1), National (1).	About 3 months.		\$30	1107
1885	150	Cross's shorthand.	None	2 years	39	No extra fee for this study.	1108
July, 1889	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do	12 to 15 lessons.		Free	1109
Nov., 1889	35					do	1110
Oct., 1879	110	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.			32		1111
1886	175	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (5).		24	Membership in association, \$5.	1112
							1113

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.	
				Day.	Evening.		By mail.				
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
PENNSYLVANIA—continued.											
1090	Oxford.....	Oxford School of Phonography and Typewriting.	W. J. Peeples.....	2	45	12	6	5	5	.....	
1091	Philadelphia....	The Campbell College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	D. J. Campbell....	3	29	56	76	17	(14)	192	
1092	do	Columbia Institute ..	James W. Smith ..	2	4	17	33	21	.....	75	
1093	Philadelphia (Germantown)....	Germantown Business College.	George J. Corbett.	1	.....	.....	9	14	.....	23	
1094	Philadelphia....	Girard College for Orphans.	Miss Jennie Holden.	1	200	.....	.....	.....	.....	200	
1095	do	Haven College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Mrs. Kate Price ..	2	43	65	6	8	.....	123	
1096	do	Humphrey's Shorthand, Typewriting, and Telegraph Institute.	F. S. Humphrey ..	2	48	42	27	10	63	17	207
1097	do	La Salle College	Rev. Bro. Fabrician.	3	25	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	25
1098	do	Lingle's College	J. M. Lingle	3	*100	*250	*100	0	*25	*25	*550
1099	do	Morgan's Shorthand School.	C. R. Morgan	3	.....	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	10
1100	do	Palmer's Scott-Browne College.	O. R. Palmer	5	56	127	54	29	.....	.....	266
1101	Philadelphia....	Philadelphia School of Phonography.	Franklin N. Close.	3	105	202	96	79	.....	.....	482
1102	do	Pierce College of Shorthand and Typewriting; Pierce College of Business.	Willard E. Barcus.	2	51	86	42	26	1	1	207
1103	do	Prickett College of Commerce.	Francis H. Hemperley.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1104	do	Private instruction ..	D. P. Lindsley	1	4	6	3	.....	27	9	49
1105	Philadelphia (Holmesburg)....	do	George N. Moore..	1	1	.....	3	3	.....	.....	7
1106	Philadelphia (Manayunk)....	do	Jos. J. Welsh	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	2	6
1107	Philadelphia....	do	S. G. Wright	1	2	12	.....	2	.....	.....	16
1108	do	North Broad Street Select School.	M. B. Wicks	1	35	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	37
1109	do	St. Peter's Guild of St. Peter's Church.	Henry Russell Wray.	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	*25
1110	do	Southwark Reading Rooms.	Lewis Neelson....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	35
1111	do	Temple College.....	D. J. Campbell....	1	.....	.....	44	66	.....	.....	110
1112	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Central Branch).	Parke Schock.....	1	.....	.....	50	.....	.....	.....	50
1113	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Southeast Branch).	Jerome Bacon.....	1	.....	.....	12	.....	.....	.....	12

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
June 1, 1889	73	Haven's phonography; Graham's and Benn Pitman's.	Remington (12)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$30 to \$45	1090
Jan., 1889	*250	Benn Pitman's phonography modified.	Remington (8)	4 months	52	\$12 per month, day sessions; \$4 per month, evening.	1091
Oct. 14, 1889	75	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond and Remington.	Depends upon student.	52	\$45 for 4 months	1092
1887	*125	do	Remington (3)	4 to 6 mos.	43	\$5 per month	1093
1880		do	Remington and Caligraph.	3 years	10 mos.	Free	1094
Sept., 1882		Haven's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (5).	3 months	52	\$15 per month	1095
Sept., 1877		Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Remington (15), Caligraph (1).	6 months	52	\$30	1096
1870		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (4)	1 to 2 years	40	No extra charge for shorthand; \$10 per year for use of typewriters.	1097
1881	*2,000	do	Remington (7), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$45, full course.	1098
1884	50	do	Remington	6 months		\$30	1099
May, 1885		Scott-Browne's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Hammond, and Caligraph (27).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$45 for 4 months; \$65 for 6 months.	1100
1879	*2,000	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Hammond (17).	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$40 per quarter	1101
Mar. 6, 1889	251	do	Remington (10)		43	\$120 per year	1102
1886		do	Remington and Caligraph.		52	\$12 per month	1103
		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	4 months	52	\$40 per term of 4 months.	1104
		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	5 months		50 cents per lesson.	1105
		Haven's phonography.	Remington				1106
May, 1887	24	Everett's shorthand.	Hammond (1), National (1).	About 3 months.		\$30	1107
1885	150	Cross's shorthand.	None	2 years	39	No extra fee for this study.	1108
July, 1889	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do	12 to 15 lessons.		Free	1109
Nov., 1889	35					do	1110
Oct., 1879	110	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.			32		1111
1886	175	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (5).		24	Membership in association, \$5.	1112
							1113

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
PENNSYLVANIA—continued.											
1114	Philadelphia.....	Young Men's Christian Association (West Philadelphia Branch).	Naylor C. Davis ..	1			80		6	6	92
1115	Pittsburg.....	Actual Business College.	Miss Eckler	1							
1116	do	Central High School.	S. D. Everhart	1	59	35					94
1117	do	Curry School of Shorthand, Curry University.	Miss Mattie Daltzell.	4	55	168			3	5	231
1118	do	Duff's College	M. S. Johnston.....	3	50	100	10	15			175
1119	do	Holy Ghost College..	W. T. Dempsey	1	5						5
1120	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	William A. Torry ..	2			44				44
1121	Pottsville.....	City Business College.	G. A. Transue.....	1	30	20	10				60
1122	Reading	Inter-State Commercial College.	E. R. Gerber	1	36	18	16	7			77
1123	do	Private instruction ..	John M. Bertolet ..	1			6	6			12
1124	do	do	Francis S. Kinsey ..	1	26		5				31
1125	do	do	E. C. Lindemuth ..	1			10	1		1	12
1126	do	Reading Business College.	D. B. Brunner.....	1	12	8	4	1			25
1127	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	J. H. Edwards	1			9				9
1128	Reidsburg	Nichols' Training School; Reidsburg Institute.	A. W. Nichols, A. M., M. D.	1	1	11					12
1129	Rochester	Private instruction ..	Paul Bramwell.....	1	2						2
1180	Scranton	Coston's School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	S. B. Coston	1	9	3	10				22
1131	do	Wood's Business College.	Minni E. Creighton.	3	74	54	32	9			169
1132	Sellersville	Private instruction ..	H. T. Williams.....	1	2						2
1133	Shamokin	Shamokin Business College.	Wm. F. Magee	1	3	1	8				12
1134	Shenandoah	Shenandoah	W. M. Shaffer.....	1	15	8	12	1			36
1135	Somerset	Private instruction ..	Peter Vogel.....				3	2			5
1136	South Bethlehem.	do	John Bramwell	1			2	1			3
1137	Spring City.....	do	Mrs. W. K. Setzler ..	1	3	12	1	1			17
1138	Steelton	Private instruction ..	Arthur A. Smith	1			10				10
1139	Tyrone	First English Lutheran Sunday School.	R. N. Waring	1				14			14
1140	do	Public Shorthand Class, Tyrone Borough Schools.	Miss A. M. Kloss and B. F. Pinkerton.	2	28	52					80

* 30 per annum.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Oct. 1, 1889	80	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (3), Caligraph (3), Hammond (3).	6 months	26	Membership in association (pupils by mail, \$30 per 6 months.)	1114
1886		Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph	4 months		\$25 for 6 months	1115
1874	(a)	Graham's phonography.	Yost (1)	2 years	40	Free	1116
1882		Graham's, Munson's, and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Smith.	1 year	40	\$55	1117
1886	350	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (3), Caligraph (5), Remington (2).	9 months	53	\$40 for 6 months	1118
Jan. 1, 1888	20	Pitman's phonography.	Remington		40	\$25 a year	1119
Oct., 1884	188	Graham's phonography.	None	12 months	26	Membership in Association, \$5.	1120
	*100	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (2)	3 to 6 mos.	36	\$10 per month	1121
Sept. 1, 1886	182	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1).	4 months	52	\$15 for 25 lessons	1122
Nov. 1, 1884	53	do	Remington and Caligraph (3).	6 months	14	\$10 for 20 lessons	1123
1887	31	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	3 months		\$5 for 15 lessons	1124
May 1, 1887	25	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	do		50 cents per lesson	1125
1883		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do	48	\$10	1126
Nov., 1880	9	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	4 months		\$20 per session	1127
Apr. 18, 1890	12	Benn Pitman's phonography; also Eames' shorthand.	Caligraph	3 months	40	\$6.25 per session of 10 weeks.	1128
		Isaac Pitman's phonography.					1129
Sept. 26, 1888		Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (3)	6 to 9 mos.	52	\$15 for 3 months	1130
Jan. 1, 1882	*600	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	6 months	53	\$7.50 per month	1131
July, 1889	2	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	do		\$20 for 50 lessons	1132
May 1, 1890	12	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1)		52	\$25 for course	1133
	36	do	Remington	4 to 6 mos.		\$25	1134
1888	7	Lindale's tachygraphy.	do			\$15, corresponding style; \$20 amanuensis style; \$30 reporting style.	1135
Sept. 10, 1884	15	Isaac Pitman's phonography (Americanized).	Remington (1)	5 to 10 mos.		\$40 for course	1136
Mar. 25, 1890	17	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	9 to 11 mos.		\$20	1137
1887	15	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost (1), Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	2 years		\$5 per month	1138
Apr. 3, 1890	14	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	10 months	45	Free	1139
Sept. 1889	80	Benn Pitman's phonography and McKee's shorthand.	do	4 years	36	do	1140

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
PENNSYLVANIA—continued.											
1141	Waterford	Waterford Academy.	Miss R. Aten	2	5	10					15
1142	Wilkes-Barre...	Normal Business College.	G. B. Mallory	2	2		3				5
1143	do	School of Phonography and Typewriting.	Miss S. L. Brewer.	2	3	5	5	6	2	2	13
1144	do	School of Shorthand and Typewriting, Wilkes-Barre Business College.	Miss Ray D. Griffith.	1	15	10	6	2			33
1145	Williamsport ...	Pott's Shorthand and Business College.	Chas. R. Pott.....	3	81	56	144	21	312	119	733
1146	do	Williamsport School of Shorthand; Williamsport Commercial College.	Miss Sarah Ohatham.	1							*120
1147	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Mrs. Robert Jaggard.	2			7				7
1148	York	Bachelor's Business College.	J. M. Bachelder...	1	9	3	8	1			21
1149	do	High School	A. Wanner	1	6	18					24
1150	do	Private instruction.	S. B. Drenning	1	2				1		3
1151	do	do	J. T. Rubie	1			11	1			12
1152	do	do	W. C. Sudick.....	1			6				6
1153	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	C. H. Torrington..	2			13				13
RHODE ISLAND.											
1154	East Greenwich.	The East Greenwich Academy.	Mrs. H. M. Whedon	1	5	6					11
1155	Providence	La Salle Academy ...	Rev. Bro. Josiah ..	2	60						60
1156	do	Private instruction..	Caroline Louisa Atwell.	1				1			1
1157	do	do	Maria Bullong...	1		1					1
1158	do	do	Etta A. Corbin...	1							7
1159	do	do	T. J. Griffin	1			2	2			4
1160	do	do	Augustus T. Swift	1	3				2		5
1161	do	do	J. C. Thompson ..	1				1			1
1162	do	do	D. Webster	1	1			3		1	5
1163	do	Rhode Island Shorthand College.	Mrs. Eldora J. Schofield.	2			43	84	2	3	132
1164	do	Schofield's Commercial College.	A. R. Abbott.....	1	3	6					9
1165	do	Shorthand School, Bryant and Stratton Business College.	W. Henry Kinyan.		10	50	16	3			79
1166	do	Spencerian Business College.	E. Thompson	1		18					18
1167	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	George Farnell ...	1			15				a 15
1168	Woonsocket ...	School of Shorthand	A. M. Hubbard ..	2	2	4	3	8	2	9	28

a The class of 1890-'91 consisted of 25 males.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1889.....	15	Longley's phonography.	Remington	6 months..	39		1141
Mar. 1, 1890	5	Lindsley's tachygraphy and the stenograph.	Remington (1). National (1).	do	52	\$40 for Lindsley's system; \$20 for stenograph.	1142
1884.....		Burns's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$15 per month; \$75 for scholarship.	1143
Jan., 1887	40	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1). Caligraph (2).	6 months..	52	\$50.....	1144
1882.....	*1,600	Graham's phonography.	Smith (10); Remington (1), Caligraph (1), Hammond (1).	4 months..	52		1145
About 1884.....		Graham's phonography and Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington, Caligraph, Hammond.		52	\$40.....	1146
1889.....	17	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1).....	1 winter ..	24	\$2.....	1147
1887.....		Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 to 8 mos.	52	\$40.....	1148
1889.....	24	do .....	.....	1 year	36	Free	1149
July, 1886	10	Cross's shorthand.	None	5 months..	50	50 cents per lesson.	1150
1888.....	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 months..	48	50 cents per lesson; \$20 for course.	1151
July, 1887	10	do	Remington	6 months..	52	50 cents a lesson.	1152
Jan. 1, 1886	42	do .....	.....	.....	24 to 28	Membership in Association \$5.	1153
Sept., 1888	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) .....	.....	40	\$45.....	1154
Oct., 1878	275	Graham's phonography.	Remington	3 years for verbatim reporting	40	\$30 a year.....	1155
Jan., 1890	1	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	3 months ..		\$25.....	1156
1888.....	3	do .....	.....	9 months..		\$25.....	1157
1886.....	15	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	1 year.....	50	\$1 per lesson.....	1158
.....		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	24 weeks..		\$40.....	1159
1884.....	25	do	do	Depends on pupil's ability.		50 cents per lesson.	1160
1850.....	300	do	do	10 weeks..		\$10 for 10 lessons.	1161
*1880.....	*30	Graham's phonography.	None	1 year or until qualified.		\$1 per lesson.....	1162
1876.....	871	Benn Pitman's, Munson's, and Graham's phonography.	Remington .....	.....		\$40.....	1163
1883.....		do	Caligraph	3 months..	48	\$30.....	1164
Sept., 1887	*130	Munson's phonography.	Remington	3 to 5 mos.	40	\$40 per term of 20 weeks.	1165
1885.....	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	3 to 6 mos.		\$30.....	1166
1885.....	*100	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	20 weeks..	20	\$2.....	1167
Sept. 1, 1889	17	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$40 at school; \$20 by mail.	1168

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.		Number of students.						Total.
						Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.			
SOUTH CAROLINA.												
1169	Charleston	Private instruction..	Miss Lula Lee	1	1	5						6
1170	Clinton	Thornwell Orphanage	Wm. P. Jacobs	1	2	2						4
1171	Columbia	Benedict College	C. E. Becker	1	2							2
1172	Hartzog	Hunter's Chapel Calisthenic Academy.	Henry S. Hartzog	1	9	11						20
1173	Newberry	Newberry College	W. C. Shott	1	4		2					6
SOUTH DAKOTA.												
1174	Brookings	South Dakota Agricultural College.	V. B. Vallean	1					11	7		18
1175	Hot Springs	Black Hills College..	Mattie C. Allen	1	2							2
1176	Madison	Private instruction..	Mrs. H. E. St. Clair	1	1	2						3
1177	Redfield	Redfield College	L. A. Shanton	1								11
1178	Sioux Falls	Ivey's Shorthand and Typewriting School, University of S. x Falls.	Chas. J. Ivey	1	10	15						25
1179	Spearfish	State Normal School.	F. L. Cook	1	12	4						16
1180	Watertown	School of Shorthand and Typewriting, Watertown Commercial College.	Mrs. H. L. Winslow.	3								125
TENNESSEE.												
1181	Chattanooga	Private instruction..	T. W. Haigler	1	6	2				1		9
1182	...do	School of Stenography, Mountain City Business College.	J. W. Agey	3	4	37	6	3				50
1183	Columbia	Columbia Athenæum	Miss Bessie Shaub	1		25						25
1184	Henderson	West Tennessee Christian College.	Mrs. S. R. Crump..	1	18	7						25
1185	Knoxville	Young's College of Shorthand.	John C. Young	3	42	57				8	6	113
1186	Memphis	Christian Brothers' College.	Rev. Bro. Leonidas	1	10							10
1187	...do	Higbee School	Miss Jennie Falls.	2								
1188	...do	J. N. Daniel's Business School.	J. N. Daniel	1		1				2		3
1189	...do	Laddin Business College.	Miss Laura V. Slaughter.	1	6	54	3	2				65
1190	...do	Private instruction ..	Miss Mai Ellis	1	3	6	2					11
1191	...do	Memphis Baptist Bible Institute; private instruction.	R. N. Countee	1	8	2				8	2	20
1192	...do	St. Agnes Academy..	Sister Veronica Livers.	1		8						8
1193	...do	St. Bridget's School..	Rev. P. Clement Moormann, O. S. F.	1								

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan., 1884	39	Burns's phonography.	Hammond	9 months	...	50 cents a lesson ..	1169
1880.....	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do	40	Free	1170
Oct., 1889	2	Anderson's shorthand machine.	Hammond, Caligraph, Remington, and Hall.	.....	35	No extra charge for pupils in regular course.	1171
Jan. 1, 1890	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	6 months	40	\$3 per month for outside scholars.	1172
Dec. 1, 1888	7	Porter's shorthand	Caligraph (1)	do	34	\$20	1173
1887.....	45	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Smith (4), Remington (4).	1 year	36	\$1 for 12 weeks	1174
Sept. 11, 1889	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost	6 months	36	\$10 per month	1175
Feb. 28, 1890	3	do	Remington	do	52	\$40	1176
Sept., 1888	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	1 year	39	\$30	1177
Mar. 20, 1888	69	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Smith (1).	3 to 5 mos	52	\$10 per month	1178
Sept., 1886	65	Munson's phonography.	Remington (4) ..	1 year	38	Free	1179
Jan., 1888	.....	Graham's and Moran's phonography.	National and Remington (4).	6 months, amann, ensle; 12 months, reporting style.	52	\$50 for 6 months ..	1180
1888.....	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	6 months .....	.....	\$3 per month	1181
July, 1886	180	Munson's phonography and the stenograph.	Remington, Hammond, Caligraph, and Yost (5).	4 to 6 mos	44	\$70 per year	1182
Aug., 1888	25	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph .....	.....	40	\$5 per month	1183
Sept., 1889	25	Longley's phonography.	do	3 to 6 mos	38	\$2.50 to \$5 per month.	1184
Dec., 1887	150	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (10), Remington (5), Hammond (1).	4 to 6 mos	52	\$50 for course	1185
1887.....	34	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	40 weeks	40	In regular course.	1186
Sept., 1838	20	Pitman's phonography.	Remington .....	.....	38	\$12 per month	1187
.....	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	6 to 12 mos	52	\$3 to \$10 per month	1188
.....	.....	Benn Pitman and Munson's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, and Smith.	6 to 8 mos	52	\$45 for 6 months ..	1189
.....	9	Anderson's shorthand typewriter.	Remington (2) ..	4 to 6 wks .....	.....	\$5 per week	1190
.....	.....	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph	8 weeks for principles.	.....	\$10	1191
Jan., 1890	8	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (1) .....	.....	42	.....	1192
Sept., 1888	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	3 to 7 mos	40	\$1 per month additional for day pupils; \$2 per month at night school.	1193

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
TENNESSEE—con.											
1194	Memphis	St. Mary's School....	Rev. P. Clement Moormann, O. S. F.	1							
1195	Nashville	Central Tennessee College (colored).	Reuben A. Sealy..	1	11	7					18
1196	do	Roger Williams Shorthand Institute, Roger Williams University.	D. R. Leland	1	13						13
1197	do	Nashville Shorthand Institute.	Alexander Fall....	2	72	144	21	43	17		297
1198	Sewanee.....	University of the South, private instruction.	John Lewis.....	1	12	3					15
TEXAS.											
1199	Austin	Capital Business College.	J. H. Osborne	2	8	6	5				19
1200	do	St. Edward's College.	B. Stanislaus Clarke.	4	14						14
1201	do	Texas Business College.	Mrs. Alice L. Walden.	2							
1202	Belton	Baylor Female College.	Marian Spencer...	1		2					2
1203	Corsicana.....	Corsicana Phonographic Circle.	Thos. Jno. Storr ..	1	10		10	2			25
1204	Dallas	Dallas Business College.	Miss Bell Annel ..	1	*10	*20	10	10			*50
1205	do	Hill's Business College.	J. W. Butcher.....	1	10	13	15		2	3	43
1206	do	Private instruction.	Rose Rosenthal....	1	6	9	3	1			21
1207	Denison	Gate City Business College.	F. E. Barnes	1	2	5					7
1208	El Paso.....	Private instruction..	E. E. Russell.....	1	1	2					3
1209	Fort Worth	Fort Worth Business College.	Miss Sybil Emery ..	1	40	70					110
1210	Galveston	Conyngton Business College.	Miss Lucie H. Gerdine.	1	53	123					176
1211	Glen Rose	Glen Rose Collegiate Institute.	W. A. Bolles.....	1	1	2			2		5
1212	Houston	Private instruction.	M. A. Grant	1	22	8					30
1213	Marshall	do	Mrs. Thos. Bell ..	1							
1214	New Braunfels	do	August Klingemann.	1	7	7					14
1215	Palestine	do	John W. Vossler ..	1	1		2				3
1216	Paris	Texas Business College.	Leon M. Estabrook	2							
1217	San Antonio	St. Mary's College....	John Wolfe	1	16						16
1218	Sherman.....	Mahan's Commercial College.	A. W. South	1	11	8	4				23
1219	Sulphur Springs	Private instruction..	Mrs. C. E. Jones ..	1	1	1					2
1220	Texarkana.....	Draughon's Practical Business College.	N. S. Kernan.....	1	10	5			3		18

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1888	27	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1) . . .	3 to 7 mos.	40	\$1 per month additional for day pupils; \$2 per month at night school.	1194
Nov., 1880	18	do	Remington (1) . . .	1 year	36	\$3 per month	1195
1890	13	Graham's and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington	12 months	32	\$30 for course	1196
Nov. 1, 1885	596	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (7), Remington (1), Yost (1).	6 months	52	\$85, or \$12.50 per month.	1197
May, 1890	15	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (1) . . .	6 to 8 mos.	40	\$5 per month	1198
Apr. 1, 1888	34	Benn Pitman's, Isaac Pitman's, and Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Crandall (1).	4 months	48	\$25	1199
1887	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Crandall.		40	\$20 for 40 weeks	1200
.		Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (3)			\$50 for 6 months	1201
Sept., 1888	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	2 years	40	\$4	1202
Jan., 1888	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	3 to 4 mos.		\$30 for course	1203
1882		The stenograph.	do	4 months	52	\$60	1204
Jan., 1888	58	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (3)	3½ to 5 mos	52	\$40 full course	1205
1883		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	3 to 6 mos		\$40	1206
Jan. 7, 1890	7	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	4 months		\$50 for scholarship; \$10 per month.	1207
Jan. 1889	3	do	Hammond				1208
1884	*600	The Stenograph	Caligraph (5)	About 4 months.	42	\$80	1209
Apr. 1886	437	Graham's phonography and Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (8), Hammond (4).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$12.50 per month, tuition only; \$75 for 6 months, including books and stationery.	1210
1889	3	Graham's phonography.	Remington	3 months	36	\$5 per month	1211
June 15, 1890	30	Munson's and Day's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1), National (1).	6 months	52	\$5 per week	1212
.	6	Longley's phonography.				\$5 per month	1213
Nov. 7, 1887	16	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		A few years.	40	\$2 per month	1214
.	3	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Yost (1)				1215
1888		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (2).	About 6 months.	52	\$50 for 6 months	1216
Sept. 15, 1888	30	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington	1 year	40	No extra charge for shorthand.	1217
1887		Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (3)	4 to 6 mos		\$10 per month; \$50 for 6 months.	1218
Mar. 7, 1890	2	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Caligraph	3 to 4 mos		\$5 per month	1219
.	15	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington and Caligraph.	12 weeks		\$25 per course	1220

• January 1, 1891, the Benn Pitman system was introduced; W. A. Throp, teacher.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.	
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.			
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		
TEXAS—cont'd.												
1221	Thorps Spring.	School of Shorthand and Typewriting, Add Ran Christian University.	Mrs. J. B. Cook	1	12	13				1	1	27
1222	Tyler.....	College of Phonography.	C. Hansen	1	4	2	9					15
1223	Waco	Baylor Shorthand Institute, Baylor University.	B. F. Stuart	1	37	3						40
1224	do	Hill's Business College.	A. Ragland	1	8	3						11
1225	Weimar	Private instruction..	David Matthews..	1			6	2				8
UTAH.												
1226	Murray.....	Private instruction..	James Sanders	1			7					7
1227	Provo City	Brigham Young Academy.	H. A. Anderson...	1	21	4	2	1	2	3		33
1228	Salt Lake City..	Latter-day Saints' College.	Willard Done....	1	*25	*10						*35
1229	do	Practical Shorthand College.	Emily C. Curtiss..	3	26	38	10	2	3	3		82
1230	do	Stiehl's Business College.	Leon P. Stiehl	1								
1231	Springfield	Hungerford Academy. Private instruction.	L. B. Work	1	1	3						4
VERMONT.												
1232	Brattleboro	Private instruction..	Florence E. Clark.	1								
1233	Burlington	Burlington Business College.	E. G. Evans.....	1	5	13						18
1234	Northfield	Private instruction..	C. B. Riggs.....	1	7	5						12
1235	Poultney	Troy Conference Academy.	W. A. Frasier....	1	4	5						9
1236	Rutland	Private instruction..	Ella M. Ballou...	1	2	4						6
1237	Waterbury Center.	Green Mountain Seminary.	Miss Cora B. Hunter.	1	4	1						5
VIRGINIA.												
1238	Blacksburg.....	Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College.	W. H. Graham	1	16							16
1239	Bridgewater....	Bridgewater College.	F. M. Stutsman	1	8							8
1240	Glade Spring	Southwest Virginia Institute.	Miss Jessica A. Yates.	1	3	13						16
1241	Hampton	Private instruction..	V. P. Holt	1		3						3
1242	Norfolk.....	Norfolk Academy	K. C. Murray	1	6							6
1243	do	Norfolk Business College.	Miss T. C. Hope	2	17	9	7					33
1244	do	Private instruction..	W. Boettcher	1	5	9	10	2		1		27
1245	do	do	W. L. Calwell	1	8	2				1		11

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1889	25	Lindale's stachygraphy.	Remington (2) ...	6 months..	36	\$2.50 per month...	1221
Feb. 3, 1890	15	Haven's phonography.	Caligraph	3 months..	52	\$50 for course.....	1222
1887.....	*40	Lindale's stachygraphy.	Remington (2), Caligraph (3), Hammond (1).	5 months..	52	\$40.....	1223
Mar. 14, 1888	24	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 months..	52	\$50.....	1224
1878.....	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	About 3 months.	.....	Various.....	1225
May 2, 1890	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost (1) .....	.....	.....	.....	1226
1876.....	*140	do	Hammond (1), Remington (1).	1 year	40	\$8 for study per annum, \$40 for complete academic course.	1227 *
Jan. 27, 1887	*60	do .....	.....	20 weeks..	40	.....	1223
Mar. 1, 1890	78	Graham's phonography.	Remington (6) ...	3 to 6 mos.	48	\$15 per month.....	1229
1890.....	.....	Graham's, Pitman's, and Munson's phonography.	Remington and Hammond.	6 months..	52	\$60 scholarship ...	1230
Oct., 1889	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	.....	.....	1231
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond .....	.....	.....	50 cents a lesson ..	1232
1884.....	*50	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 months ..	40	\$56.....	1233
Nov. 12, 1889	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	6 months ..	.....	25 cents a lesson ..	1234
Sept. 3, 1889	12	Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	39 weeks..	39	\$10 per term of 13 weeks.	1235
Jan. 1, 1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do .....	.....	.....	75 cents per lesson.	1236
Sept. 30, 1889	5	Graham's phonography.	do	1 school year.	36	\$18.....	1237
Oct., 1885	*95	Munson's phonography.	Remington (3) ...	9 months ..	52	.....	1238
Sept. 11, 1889	8	Cross's shorthand	Remington (1) ...	1 season ..	36	\$15 for course.....	1239
Sept. 12, 1889	16	Benn Pitman's phonography	Caligraph (3), Remington (1).	2 years ..	36	\$30 full course	1240
.....	3	do	None .....	.....	.....	Nominal	1241
Sept., 1889	6	Scott-Browne's phonography.	.....	2 years ..	.....	Included in regular course.	1242
Sept. 9, 1889	26	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 months ..	52	\$30 for months	1243
Oct. 1, 1888	42	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Caligraph (3), Remington (1).	5 to 8 mos.	40	\$7.50 per month private instruction; \$5 per mo. in class.	1244
.....	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	.....	50 cents per lesson.	1245

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.	Even- ing.		By mail.			
						Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.		Female.
VIRGINIA—cont'd.											
1246	Norfolk.....	Young Men's Chris- tian Association.	W. J. King	1			17				17
1247	Petersburg.....	Private instruction..	James Hancock.....	1			12				12
1248	Richmond.....	Private instruction..	O. Raymond Brown	1			30	4			34
1249	do.....	Richmond College.	C. C. Crittenden ..	1	6						6
1250	do.....	Private instruction..	Sylvanus Jones.....	1		1	8	2			11
1251	do.....	St. Joseph's Academy	Sister	1		12					12
1252	do.....	Smithdeal Business College.	Miss B. Brill.....	1	24	17	5	2	7	2	57
1253	Roanoke.....	National Business College.	Miss Clara Fortna	2	6	3	1				10
1254	do.....	Private instruction..	G. Graham Ander- son.	1			12				12
1255	Salem.....	Acme Shorthand School.	Julian L. Swindell	1			5				5
1256	Spottswood.....	Valley High School..	Rev. James M. Schreckhise.	1	6						6
1257	Staunton.....	School of Stenogra- phy and Typewrit- ing, Wesleyan Fe- male Institute.	C. H. Bucher.....	1	2	0					11
1258	Stuart.....	Virginia Business College.	Miss P. L. Monroe.	1	19	12			4	4	39
WASHINGTON.											
1259	Seattle.....	Private instruction..	Mrs. Florence A. Thomas.	1	4	21	3	7			α35
1260	Sehome.....	do.....	J. W. Manuel.....	1			2				2
1261	Spokane.....	Spokane College.....	H. C. Blair.....	1	3	2					5
1262	do.....	Spokane Business College.	S. J. Shaw.....	1	7	15					22
1263	Tacoma.....	Tacoma Business College.	J. W. Tait.....	3	23	30	11	4	6	3	77
1264	Vancouver.....	Mrs. E. O. Gardner's Shorthand Class.	Mrs. E. O. Gardner	1							21
1265	Waiteburg.....	Waiteburg Academy.	Merwin Pugh.....	1	3	3					6
1266	Walla Walla.....	Empire Business Col- lege.	Mrs. J. F. Stubble- field.	1	2	3					5
WEST VIRGINIA.											
1267	Bethany.....	Private instruction..	F. A. Chapman.....	1	6	2					8
1268	do.....	Bethany College.....	Melancthon Moore	1	6	5					11
1269	do.....	Private instruction..	H. C. Tener.....	1	1	4					5
1270	Fairmont.....	Fairmont State Nor- mal School.	J. M. Yates.....	1	15	4					19
1271	do.....	Fairmont Shorthand and Typewriting Institute, Moun- tain State Busi- ness College.	A. G. Sine.....	1	18	5					23

α Some of these pupils were taught at Spokane Falls, Wash.

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Oct. 1888	32	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)...	1 term	25	\$4.	1246
Apr. 1890	12	do	None			\$3 per month	1247
Nov. 1882	*150	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	5 months		\$25 for 40 lessons.	1248
1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.		6 months	9	5 per month	1249
Jan. 1890	11	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None		52	\$3 per month for 2 lessons each week.	1250
Sept. 1, 1889	12	Pernin's short hand.	Remington and People's.	1 year	10	\$1 per month	1251
May 6, 1887	57	Barnes's phonography.	Remington, (1), Yost (2), National (1).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$50 full course.	1252
Feb. 15, 1890	15	McKee's short-hand.	Yost, Remington, Caligraph, and Smith.	3 to 4 mos.	52	\$50.	1253
	19	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	1 year	52	\$2 per month	1254
May 11, 1890	5	Mulvey's short-hand.	Remington (2).	3 months	12 to 14	\$25 full course.	1255
Sept. 1, 1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	18 months.	30	\$12 for 9 months.	1256
Sept. 27, 1889	11	Scovil's shorthand	Caligraph (2)	7 months	28	\$30.	1257
July 5, 1889	39	Pernin's short-hand.	Remington and Caligraph.	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$40.	1258
	*200	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington		52	\$10 per month	1259
Apr. 1890	2	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do		52	\$5 per month	1260
Sept. 1889	5	do	Remington (1)		38	\$1.25 per week	1261
Dec. 1887	71	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 months	52	\$50.	1262
Sept. 1888	87	Graham's, Pitman's, and Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (3)	4 to 6 mos.	42	\$40 for 6 months	1263
Oct. 21, 1889	21	Brounson's phonography.	Remington	About 4 months.		\$35 for course.	1264
Sept. 1889	6	Graham's phonography.	None	1 school year.	39	\$15 for 13 weeks	1265
Sept. 1888	15	do	Remington (1)	1 year.	39	\$25 per quarter.	1266
1884		Benn Pitman's phonography.	None	10 months.	40	\$10.	1267
1882		do		1 year.	40	50 cents per week	1268
		Isaac Pitman's phonography.		40 weeks	40	\$10.	1269
Sept. 1888	*100	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	3 months	40	\$7 to \$15	1270
Oct. 15, 1888	43	do	Caligraph (2)	4 to 5 mos.		\$25.	1271

Since the time specified the Pernin system has been taught, and Remington, Caligraph, Hammond, and Smith typewriters used.

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
WEST VIRGINIA—continued.											
1272	Flemington.....	Taylor County Classical Institute.	W. Colegrove.....	1	3		2				5
1273	Grafton.....	Private instruction..	John S. Hechmer.....	1	4	2					6
1274	Huntington.....	do	Miss Aggie Thompson.			6					6
1275	Keyser	do	C. Van Spencer.....	1			10	13	20	30	73
1276	Wheeling.....	do	T. M. Carvin.....	1							15
1277	do	do	Louis E. Shrader.....	1	2	8					10
1278	do	School of Shorthand, Wheeling Business College.	Miss S. J. Carroll.....	1	7	25	5	5		1	43
WISCONSIN.											
1279	Alverno	Holy Family Institute.		1		2					2
1280	Appleton	De Land's Business College.	Miss Christina McNabb.	1	11	12					23
1281	Chippewa Falls.	Chippewa Falls Business College.	C. H. Howieson	1	15	5	2	1			23
1282	Eau Claire.....	College of Commerce.	R. O. Stoll.....	1		5	1	2			14
1283	do	Eau Claire Stenographic School; Curtis' Commercial College.	Mrs. M. J. Lanphear.	2	11	15	3	8	3	1	41
1284	Fond du Lac....	Mann's Commercial College.	S. D. Mann	1	7	10	3	4			24
1285	Green Bay.....	Green Bay Business College.	Margaret Long-neckard.	1	2	14	1	1	1		19
1286	Janesville.....	Janesville School of Shorthand and Typewriting; Valentine's School of Telegraphy.	Miss E. L. Williams.	3							304
1287	do	Private instruction ..	Mrs. Dale Warner.....	1					3	3	6
1288	do	do	H. Baldwin Deau.....	1		3		6			9
1289	do	Sander's School of Phonography.	J. W. Sanders.....	2	41	31	13	10	6	11	112
1290	La Crosse.....	La Crosse Business College.	Linnie P. Wallace.....	1	6	15	3				24
1291	do	Private instruction ..	Mrs. E. M. Tuthill.	1			1	2			3
1292	Madison.....	Northwestern Business College.	E. T. Heasler.....	1	12	19					31
1292	Marinette.....	Private instruction ..	Mrs. Mattie D. Cressey.	1		3		2			5
1293	Milwaukee.....	Charles Mayer's Commercial College.	Charles Mayer.....	3	22	24					46
1294	do	Gabelsberger-Richter Shorthand Society, Concordia Literary Society.	Gustav Wollaege, jr.	1			12				12
1295	do	McDonald's Central College.	Alex. C. McDonald.	2	100		25				12
1296	do	Milwaukee High School.	Jane Bowen Passmore.	1	46	36					82
1297	do	Spencerian Business College.	Miss Sue V. Brown.....	2	15	49	8	3			75
1298	do	Wilmot's Business and Shorthand College.	H. M. Wilmot.....	2	20	45	8	6	4	6	89

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Type a writers used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
1887.....	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	.....	.....	40	\$20 per year	1272
Sept., 1888	6	do	None	.....	.....	.....	1273
Oct. 14, 1889	6	do	Caligraph	.....	.....	.....	1274
.....	50	do	.....	1 year .....	.....	\$5	1275
1875.....	.....	Graham's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	do	52	\$100	1276
.....	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond	4 months .....	.....	\$20 for 24 lessons	1277
Sept., 1883	150	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (5)	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$40	1278
1888.....	4	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph	4 months .....	.....	\$12	1279
Oct. 15, 1888	51	Osgoodby's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 to 12 mos	40	\$25 for 3 months	1280
1887.....	50	Graham's phonography.	Remington	6 to 7 mos.	51	\$50 for 6 months	1281
.....	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	3 to 6 mos. ....	.....	\$25 for 3 months	1282
Apr. 2, 1888	70	Munson's phonography.	Remington (2)	4 months	52	\$30 for 6 months	1283
Sept., 1884	.....	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Caligraph	About 6 months	44	\$15 for 3 months	1284
Apr. 9, 1888	38	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)	4 to 6 mos.	50	\$50	1285
1883.....	643	Cross's shorthand and Graham's phonography.	Remington (8)	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$40	1286
.....	.....	Cross's shorthand	Remington .....	.....	.....	\$25	1287
1880.....	9	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months .....	.....	.....	1288
1888.....	132	Graham's phonography.	Remington (3), Caligraph (1), Remington (1)	do	52	\$40	1289
Sept., 1887	123	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (1)	do	52	\$40 for scholarship	1290
1886.....	20	Graham's phonography.	do	3 months .....	.....	\$35	1291
1885.....	148	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (5)	5 months	52	\$45 for 5 months or \$10 per month.	1292
.....	7	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (1)	3 months .....	.....	\$25 for 3 months	1292½
1876.....	.....	Graham's phonography.	Remington, Caligraph, Hammond and Crandall (16)	6 to 8 mos.	42	\$50 for 4 months, each additional month, \$10.	1293
July, 1889	12	Gabelsberger-Richter stenography.	.....	4 months .....	.....	50 cents per month fee for membership.	1294
Sept., 1883	*1000	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington and Caligraph	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$12 per month, day; \$8, evening.	1295
Sept., 1885	*400	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	3 years	36	Free	1296
1883.....	175	do	Remington (8)	6 months	43	\$65 for 6 months	1297
.....	since 1887.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1881.....	.....	do	Hammond (1)	4 to 6 mos.	50	\$30 to \$40	1298

Statistics of instruction in shorthand in the United States

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.	Evening.		By mail.			
						Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.		Female.
WISCONSIN—CON.											
1299	Oshkosh	Private instruction..	Emma Loper.....	1	1	2	3				6
1300	Prairie du Chien.	St. Mary's Institute.			*10						*10
1301	Rhineland	Private instruction..	A. F. Easton	1		4	6				10
1302	Ripon	Ripon School of Shorthand.	Miss Alice Lindenzweig.	1	8	5	2		8	5	28
1303	Sheboygan	Sheboygan Business College.	Mrs. M. C. Patten.	1	2	7	6				15
1304	Stoughton	Stoughton Academy.	Jens P. Peterson..	2	7	10					17
1305	Watertown	Private instruction..	Elmer Beynon	1			5	1			6
1306	do	do	John A. Beynon ..	1			8	2			10
1307	Waukesha	Waukesha Business College.	T. J. Williams	2	7	7	4	3			21
1308	Wausau	Wausau Business College and Academy.	C. M. Boyles	1	14	11			8	2	35
1309	West Superior..	Burnett's Business College.	L. Burnett	2	30	50	15	20			115
WYOMING.											
1310	Red Canyon	Private instruction..	H. J. Groutage	1			20		7		27

for the scholastic year ended June 30, 1890—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
June 8, 1889	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington.....	.....	.....	\$1 for three lessons.	1299
1885	*50	Haven's phonography.	Remington (2) ..	.....	.....	\$25 for 5 months ..	1300
Nov., 1889	10	Lindale's tachygraphy.	Remington (1). Caligraph (1).	.....	.....	.....	1301
June, 1890	24	Moran's phonography.	Remington.....	4 to 6 mos.	48	\$35; by mail, \$30.	1302
Apr. 11, 1887	29	Stenograph	Remington (1) ..	Average 20 weeks.	40	\$15 for 10 weeks, day; \$10, evening.	1303
Jan., 1889	17	Benn Pitman's phonography modified and Graham's phonography.	do	1 year.....	36	\$6 per term	1304
1887	16	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ..	6 months .....	.....	\$50 for 6 months ..	1305
Oct. 1, 1889	10	do	Remington (2). Caligraph (1).	do	26	do	1306
Nov. 2, 1889	40	do	Remington (2) ..	do	50	\$8 per month.....	1307
Nov., 1886	55	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2). Yost (1). Ham- mond (1).	8 months ..	48	\$40 for full course; \$5 for 4 weeks.	1308
Mar. 1, 1890	80	McKee's shorthand.	Remington	3 months for an amanuensis.	50	\$50 for 6 months ..	1309
1884.....	27	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	3 months .....	.....	\$5 per quarter	1310

SHORTHAND INSTRUCTION.

Shorthand has been disseminated in the United States largely through the efforts of those who, believing it to be worthy of adoption on account of its general usefulness, have taught it to others without regard to compensation.

Professional stenographers have at all times been engaged more or less in giving instruction, either in their offices or in connection with educational institutions, and hundreds of persons have thus received practical lessons. The Christian Brothers and other orders have long been noted for the thorough instruction in the art imparted by them in Catholic schools.

Attention is particularly called to the great variety of institutions which now give shorthand courses in connection with other branches, and to the number of public schools, especially in evening classes, which afford instruction in this specialty. The art is now generally included in the curriculum of studies embraced in evening classes of the Young Men's Christian Associations.

Probably not more than one person out of a hundred who take up the study of shorthand is physically and mentally qualified to make a verbatim reporter. The number of those who are able to fit themselves as office shorthand clerks is however solely dependent upon qualifications entirely apart from a knowledge of swift writing. In other words, any intelligent person with a good general education is capable of learning enough of the art to make a successful business amanuensis.

In very few schools is there an established standard for graduation, and even in such as maintain a definite degree of proficiency this requirement varies greatly. It will thus be seen that the figures given in the column showing "time required for completion of course" may refer to a variable standard of proficiency or may simply mean that, within the time stated, *some* students have been able to secure employment as stenographic clerks.

The growth of shorthand instruction, following its rapidly extended use, has been perhaps the greatest educational movement of recent times. The business men of the United States so quickly and so generally availed themselves of the benefits of the art that there was not a sufficient number of properly qualified amanuenses to meet the demand. This condition of affairs (obviously one of short duration) is passing away, and the "professor" who had learned all he knew of shorthand in six weeks or less, but who was benefited by the unprecedented demand for stenographers, does not now find it so easy to decoy ignorant persons into the study of an art for which only those naturally intelligent and having a good English education are fitted, even in the lowest grades of business amanuenses. It must be confessed that the shorthand teacher who keeps "one lesson ahead of his class," references to whom have been repeatedly printed, has not had his only existence in editorial fancy. This indiscriminate instruction has brought discredit

upon shorthand writers generally, for it has filled many portions of our country with so-called stenographers having a partial knowledge of the art and able to move the carriage of a typewriter, but who are destitute of many of the essential qualifications of amanuenses. The salaries regarded as satisfactory by these "three months' graduates" are, it is true, but little higher than those paid office and errand boys, but business men soon become weary of revising their work and correcting their errors, and they are set adrift to seek new victims of their incompetency. The *Chicago Herald* says, editorially, "The country is overrun with a plague of inaccurate stenographers, whose errors lead merchants into trouble and entangle courts in conflicting testimony. Check must be put upon the army of incompetents."

The "Shorthand Writer" for May, 1891, says, in an editorial commenting upon the above, "The evil has become so great that some action is forced upon us."

The editor of "The Phonographic Magazine," in November, 1890, writes as follows:

The impression was formerly almost universal, but is now rapidly fading, that in order to secure and hold a good position as a shorthand clerk one needs but to learn to write rapidly. At no time has this single qualification been sufficient to make a successful stenographer, and its insufficiency was never more apparent than to-day. Some years ago, indeed, a very modest mental furniture might suffice to bolster up the uneducated shorthand writer who could take dictations, but nowadays the increased pressure for the best places and the enlightened judgment of employers are such as to demand of all applicants at least *four* fundamental accomplishments, which must be acquired by hard study and which do not "come by nature."

These qualifications are specified as (1) correct spelling, (2) correct grammar, (3) good business form, and (4) a rapid and legible longhand or skill in the use of the typewriter.

A teacher, in sending in his report of instruction, writes:

Equipped with a knowledge of composition, punctuation, etc., the student of shorthand enters the field of phonographic preferment as assured of ultimate success as was David of old. Lacking these important needfuls, dark indeed is his way, slow his progress, and, unless endowed with an indomitable will, in the end he finds only disappointment and distress. I fancy that statistics of the art of shorthand would be incomplete without some reference to the imposition which is practiced upon the unwary in the form of "systems mastered in one month" and "reporting skill in three months." The advertisers of such boons (heaven save the mark) can not be too severely handled.

The following statement in *The Phonographic Magazine* for March, 1891, is particularly pertinent:

What sane man would think of offering his services as a plumber, a carpenter, or a barber after an apprenticeship of three months? What sensible young woman would presume to call herself a dressmaker or a cook within that quarter of a year in which she makes her first acquaintance with the work of such an occupation? Ought it to seem plausible to the uninitiated that the mental and technical requisites of the shorthand writer in business as an amanuensis are so much more limited and meager than those of practitioners of the trades we have named as to justify the idea that time is a hardly appreciable element in his preparation for his work? Does it not seem reasonable to suppose that at least as much time must be given to the

preparatory study and practice of shorthand, in order to make a fairly good amanuensis, as must be given to the preparatory study and practice of horseshoeing in order to make a fairly good farrier? Is the work of the amanuensis so immeasurably inferior to that of the barber that it can be mastered with a smaller expenditure of mental power and technical drill as measured by time? If anyone thinks so, we would earnestly entreat him to be true to his higher ideal and try to become a good barber or cook (for many of which there is still room in the world), and to manfully resist the temptation to sink into the position of a mere three-months stenographer.

That all teachers of shorthand should give preliminary examinations to applicants before undertaking instruction is beyond question, yet an inquiry as to the number of schools providing such tests has resulted in obtaining information of very few and these generally in institutions offering free instruction.

The Free School in Stenography for Women of the Cooper Union, New York, has held such examinations for several years. Applicants must be at least 18 and not over 35 years of age.

Mr. L. C. L. Jordan, assistant secretary, writes:

We have no regular examination papers for admission to the class in stenography. I examine about forty applicants at once. They are first required to write their name, age, and address at the head of the page. Then they are asked to write a letter of application for a position as stenographer. After this I dictate slowly a few well-written editorials from some first-class newspaper. A page of foolscap paper of original matter on some given subject or subjects completes the examination. Simple as the above is, it is astonishing that not more than one out of six of the applicants, who for the most part are graduates or students in the higher grades of the public schools, can give a sufficiently good account of themselves to enable them to pass. The penmanship is a matter of great importance, as well as the ease and facility with which applicants handle a pen or pencil.

Examinations for admission to the shorthand class of the Young Women's Christian Association, New York, are conducted in accordance with suggestions of Mrs. E. B. Burnz, as follows:

Seat thirty or more applicants, each at a separate desk, in the large room, with three large sheets of paper and pen and ink before each, no pencils or rubbers being allowed. Forbid all communication with each other during the examination. The examiner, to insure this, must not leave the room. As a test of spelling, dictate sentences like the following, to be written on one sheet. Tell them to begin each sentence with a capital and place a period at the close:

Sulphur is highly inflammable. I gave a nickel for the fossil.

Glass is neither ductile nor malleable, unless heated.

He leaped from the precipice into the abyss.

I have catarrh and can not sing to the guitar.

At the siege of Paris the military maneuvers were admirable.

I will give one specimen of her ridiculous suspicions.

The balance of the stationery was damaged.

It is possible that Her Majesty will confer the privilege.

Remove this collection of miscellaneous rubbish.

A recipe is not a receipt.

Madam Joy possesses a brilliant intellect.

Such an exhibition is without a parallel.

The scent of that bouquet makes me sneeze.

My conscience pursued me for the falsehood.

After this, say: "Now, please take another sheet of paper and write a letter which I shall dictate to you. Take it down exactly as I say the words. The number of the house, street, city, State, and the date are to be put in their proper places. Write slowly and carefully, because you can have but one sheet of paper. When I have done dictating conclude the letter in your usual way and sign your own name."

NO. 7 E. 15TH STREET, NEW YORK,

September 11, 1890.

MY DEAR MRS. FISH: Being informed that you have decided to remove into the country, I shall feel under obligation if you will inform me as to the interior of the house you occupy at 93 Madison avenue. How many rooms are there on each of the three floors? Are the parlor and kitchen of suitable size for a family of eight persons? Are the washtubs movable or stationary? Does the dumb-waiter work smoothly, and are there facilities for thoroughly ventilating every apartment? Is the dining room sufficiently large to admit of a party of, say, twenty guests being comfortably seated? How many will the dormitories accommodate, should you think, on an emergency? A complete and speedy reply will be appreciated by,

Yours truly,

After each has signed her letter, request them to take the remaining sheet, and write a reply to each question asked in the foregoing letter, in the order in which it was stated. They may be permitted to refer to the first letter so as to reply serially. Tell them to begin by imagining that each girl is "Mrs. Fish," and therefore putting the Madison avenue residence at the beginning of the letter. Then each addresses herself and replies to the questions as she chooses, signing Mrs. Fish's name at the end.

An exercise like this will test the applicant's knowledge of spelling, capitalizing, punctuation, grammar, use of words, and facility of imagination; the latter being really an ability to adapt oneself to surroundings, and this is very important in business life.

When the sentences and the first and second letter have been written, let each girl pin her three papers together, and give them up at once. Let no one take anything written away. It is best to have large-sized sheets, so as to hold all that is dictated, as some persons write a large hand or spread their writing. But I think it is best to limit the girls to one sheet for each of the three exercises, and allow no second beginning to anyone. A fairer estimate of the comparative ability of each individual applicant can thus be made.

Of course various sentences containing words liable to be misspelled and letters to be answered can be arranged, and the examiner should have several on hand for different occasions. My idea in presenting these suggestions is to give a fair but thorough test of the education and ability of each applicant, with the least expenditure of time and labor on the part of the examiner. A short editorial from some leading paper is also given as a dictation.

The marked success which has attended the efforts of Mr. W. L. Mason, the teacher of the Female Stenographic Class of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen of New York, is no doubt largely due to the carefully prepared preliminary examinations which have weeded out those unfitted to practice the art. "Great stress," Mr. Mason states, "is laid on educational qualifications for the study of shorthand and typewriting in our school, and each applicant is required to pass a moderately difficult examination in the simple English branches, such as spelling, grammar, punctuation, and composition."

A copy of an examination paper prepared by Mr. Mason is here presented.

WRITTEN EXAMINATION.

Write your name plainly at the top of each new page.

Begin each new subject on a new page.

Number the pages carefully, write only on one side, and attach the sheets together with a pin.

1. Write correctly, with regard to spelling, punctuation and grammar, the following letter.

Mr Henry m. Walker

Notar Republic

New York

Dear sir I just received your favored from the 26th of August. And in answer of the containing I just will tell you the strange story you like to know Some years ago arrived here a english engineer whom rode about in the mountains without never to have found the place he looked for. He left a plan supposed to be false. And turned just upward down We took the plan and went too the place but without to hav round a large stone mentioned therein i now write to you as the representant of said engineer and think my word is sufficient to be trusted on. If Mr. Dennison will like to have information please direct himself to the Rev. Mr. Grimes, in case you should like to have information on my account you can get them in New York City address me care of the American counsel I remain yours respectively

2. Correct the following sentences:

Your meaning is not elicit, please explain it further.

The society sent an allegation to the convention.

The young lady did not anticipate in the dance.

We had a strawberry vestibule in our church.

The man tried to distort money from his neighbor.

3. Define the following words, by sentences or otherwise:

Uncertain, Enormous, Difficult, Represent, Appear, Establish, Assure, Employ, Command, Argument.

4. Put the following into proper form grammatically:

He was the man who I gave the check to.

Dear Sir: I can be regular in attendance unless sickness prevents my staying away.

The Book of Psalms were written by David.

We are your's most truly.

Her ain't calling we, us don't belong to she.

The coaches will leave headquarters at 8.30 A. M. whence they will go to the hall and partake of a bountiful dinner.

I saw a town sailing up the river.

They looked up at the seventh floor, and thought of clothing being left to the flames that they could ill afford to lose.

He brought the books to Annie and I.

Wanted, to take the agency of our safes, a man,—size 28x18x18 inches; weight 500 pounds; other sizes in proportion.

5. Read over carefully the following paragraphs and give, in your own words, at the end of each, the required explanation.

(a) A young man desired to play a trick on another man. He proposed a race on horseback between his friend and himself, and for the purpose provided two horses, one in good condition and the other very old and lame. The first one he himself intended to ride, and so win the race, but in some manner, just at starting, the horses, which looked alike, became mixed, and the result was that the man who had planned the trick was beaten. It was said that he was "hoist with his own petard." What was meant?

(b) A girl was promised by a friend a present on her birthday. She expected a gold watch, but receiving instead a pair of earrings, expressed dissatisfaction with the gift, whereupon the friend demanded it back, saying, "You should not look a gift horse in the mouth." What was meant?

(c) A young man went into business for himself, but after remaining at one place for a short time, sold out and went to another town. This he did several times, and upon complaining to a friend of his want of success, was told, "A rolling stone gathers no moss." What was meant?

6. Fill the blank spaces in the following, with words which will, grammatically, make the sentences correct and complete:

A years ago lived in Atchison a family, the of which was a man very comfortable circumstances, whose cozy cottage, one the best of the town, sheltered a wife, a son, and a daughter, the a beautiful girl just budding womanhood. The boy, bright in studies and upright in his habits, looked upon as of the promising young of Atchison. One day the father sick, and after a very brief illness. When it time to up the estate it discovered that, of leaving his in comfortable circumstances, he had them almost penniless. The homestead a hundred in the bank was all that be found. What he had with the he had earned no one could , but with stout the bereaved ones about earning their in the world.

7. Write a letter of application to the instructor, for admission to the female class, embodying the following particulars:

Your name, age, and residence; whether now employed, and, if so, where and for how long you have held your present position; how much schooling you have had; if you have graduated from any school, and, if so, which one and when. Also whether you have any knowledge of shorthand, and, if so, which system; if you desire to study both shorthand and typewriting; if you have any practical acquaintance with the Remington or any other typewriter; if you intend using your shorthand or typewriting as a means of earning your livelihood; if you can be regular and punctual in attendance, and if you can give at least two hours each day to the study of the lesson; together with any other particulars you may desire to state.

ORAL EXAMINATION.

8. Listen carefully to the following letter, take pains to arrange it properly, and give particular care to the spelling of all the words contained in it:

NEW YORK, August 14, 1891.

CHARLES T. BROWN, Esq.,

25 Broad Street, City:

DEAR SIR: Agreeably to your request, I have looked into the matter submitted to me and beg to report as follows: It was my *privilege* to visit the *Treasury* and observe there the *maintenance of discipline*. I found myself in somewhat of a *dilemma*, for I knew that my *judgment* was not by any means *infallible*, though I had the *audacity* to believe it to be of some value. I found the building situated upon a *terrace* in a pretty part of *Minneapolis*, and soon *perceived* from its appearance that it was a *receptacle* for money and valuables. My work, however, proved somewhat *monotonous*, the more so as I had labored under the *fallacy* that it would have considerable variety. I found at the entrance a doorkeeper of *military* bearing who *endeavored* to oppose an *impassable* barrier between me and the interior, but, after being *harassed* for some time by this individual, I experienced a *malicious* delight in taking *revengeance* upon him by finally entering after I had *besieged* the place for more than an hour. Once within, I *received* a cordial welcome and gleaned many facts, from which, upon my return to *Manhattan Island*, I shall be able to make up for you a condensed *summary*, which I trust will meet all requirements.

In the meantime, I beg to remain,

Very truly yours,

9. Listen carefully to the following sentences and write each one, from memory, as soon as it is spoken:

Hoping to receive your order, I remain.

Dear Sir: We are favored with your inquiry for prices.

Agreement made this 23d day of May, 1889.

Sworn to before me this 21st day of August, 1891.

On this 14th day of September before me personally came Henry Peck.

The statement made by Mr. Jordan, that "not more than one out of six of the applicants, who for the most part are graduates or students in the higher grades of the public schools," can pass the very simple and reasonable examination in the English language required before instruction in shorthand will be given them at the Cooper Union, New York, will be noted with surprise by all except those who are familiar with the facts and with the general knowledge of language possessed by graduates of our public schools. It is doubtful whether there is one school in the United States out of a hundred supported by tuition fees which requires even a nominal entrance examination or any preliminary qualification for the study of the art. There is no reason to believe that the conditions in New York are peculiar. Unless they are peculiar the conclusion is obvious that more than 80 per cent of those who have sought instruction in the United States are incapable of making a proper use of the art when learned, or of becoming creditable office amanuenses. It is certainly well within bounds to say that 50 per cent of those receiving shorthand instruction to-day in schools and classes have not a sufficient knowledge of the ordinary English branches to enable them to successfully practice the art as business correspondents.

Justice to the applicant for shorthand instruction requires that he be examined, and if found deficient in the qualifications necessary for a successful shorthand clerk that he be spared the loss of time and money consequent upon obtaining a knowledge of an art which *alone* is of no pecuniary benefit to its possessor.

SCHOOLS INTRODUCING SHORTHAND IN 1890-'91.

The rapid increase of shorthand instruction is well illustrated in the following table, showing schools and classes into which the art was introduced during the scholastic year of 1890-'91:

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
ALABAMA.											
1	Greenville	Private instruction ..	Robert Pentland ..	1	5						5
2	Montgomery	St. Mary of Loretto School.	Sister Prudentia ..	1		13					13
ARKANSAS.											
3	Arkadelphia	Arkadelphia Methodist College.	Ruth Johnson	1	9	3					12
4	do	Ouachita Baptist College.	Miss Lucy M. Yager.	1			6	12			18
5	Conway	Hendrix College	Lenoir Hunt	1	8	1	1				10
6	Rally Hill	Rally Hill Academy ..	Albert Alleman	1	12	3					15
CALIFORNIA.											
7	Blocksburg	Private instruction ..	Geo. Perry	1			1	5			6
8	Oakland	do	Miss K. C. Pfuger ..	1	2	10					12
8½	Orange	Orange County Collegiate Institute.	E. R. Andrews	1	2	1					3
9	Redding	Private instruction ..	M. E. Rigby	1	15	17				1	33
10	San Jose	Bowen's Business College.	Miss Kate Paxton ..	1	2	8		2			12
11	do	Willow Glen School of Shorthand, Willow Glen Day School.	H. F. Barnette	1			9	3	3	2	17
12	Santa Clara	Santa Clara College ..	Thomas Heffron and H. O'Donnell.	2	21						23
COLORADO.											
13	Denver	Jarvis Hall Military Academy.	G. M. P. Pridham, A. B.	1					5		5
CONNECTICUT.											
14	Ansonia	Private instruction ..	Chas. E. Pickett	1			20	11			31
15	do	do	F. J. Pope	1		11	6				17
16	do	Young Men's Christian Association.	Norman Knight	2	19	2				1	22
17	Bridgeport	Park Avenue Institute.	Will P. Hopkins	1	6						6
18	do	Private instruction ..	do	1	7						7
19	Meriden	do	Misses Anna L. Brand and Agnes J. Deane.	2	4	6				2	12
20	do	Curtis School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	B. S. Curtis	1	1	5	7	4		1	18
21	Norwich	Norwich Free Academy.	Helen Marshall Lathrop.	1	10	6					16
22	West Winsted ..	Private instruction ..	James P. Glynn	1			5	1			6
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.											
22½	Washington	High School (colored)	Mary Wall	2	40	20					60
23	do	A. C. Starin's Business College.	A. C. Starin	2	12	22	13	8			55

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Mar. 1, 1891	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		3 months	12	\$1 per week	1
Nov. 1, 1890	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington		40	\$10 per quarter	2
Sept. 3, 1890	18	Cross's shorthand.	Yost (1)	3 to 4 mos.	38	\$5 per month	3
Sept. 1890	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3)	1 year	40	\$50 per year	4
Oct., 1890	10	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	6 to 9 mos.	24 to 36	\$4 per month	5
Oct., 1890	15	Isaac Pitman's phonography, modified.		6 months	36	\$1 per month	6
	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond				7
July 29, 1890	12	Isaac Pitman's and Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 to 8 mos.		\$8 per month, or \$40 for six months.	8
Sept., 1890	3	McKee's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)	6 months	40	\$15 per term	8½
do	33	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months		\$8 per month	9
Sept. 15, 1890	12	Cross' shorthand	Remington (1), Caligraph (2).		50	\$50 for six months.	10
Jan., 1891	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Yost.	6 months	40	\$10 per month	11
Aug. 1, 1890	23	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 months	42	\$5 per month	12
Sept. 4, 1890	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	2 years	40	\$20	13
	31	Munson's phonography.	Remington	1 year		50 cents per lesson	14
Feb. 1, 1891	11	Benn Pitman's phonography.		6 months		\$5 for 20 lessons	15
Nov., 1890	22	Graham's phonography.	None	6 to 12 mos.		(Membership in Association.)	16
Nov. 4, 1890	19	do	Caligraph		36	\$10 per quarter, shorthand only.	17
Oct., 1890	7	do	do			60 cents per lesson	18
do	10	Munson's phonography.	Remington	6 months	52	\$20 for 3 months, or \$8 per month.	19
Dec. 12, 1890	18	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	6 mos. day, 1 yr. evenings.	52	\$60	20
Oct. 1, 1890	16	Allen's phonography.	Remington	20 weeks			21
Jan. 5, 1891	6	Munson's phonography.	Remington (3)	1 year	40	\$25	22
Jan. 1, 1891	60	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (8)	2 years	36	Free	22½
Nov. 1, 1890	53	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph and Remington.	4 to 6 mos.	40	\$10 for 3 months	23

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—cont'd.										
24	Washington	Private instruction.	Fannie A Weeks	1	2		25	2			29
25	do	Washington Business High School.	Mrs. F. V. Baldwin	1	160	150					310
	GEORGIA.										
26	Athens	Athens Business College and School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	W. F. Jordan	1	6	4					10
27	Dalton	Dalton Public School.	Mrs. E. S. Self.	1							4
	IDAHO.										
28	Boise	Private instruction	Mrs. Justin Gilbert.	1	8	2			1		11
	ILLINOIS.										
29	Belvidere	High school.	J. G. Cross	1							20
30	Cairo	Private instruction	Katie Hofmann	1	2	4					6
31	Dana	Dana Shorthand Class, Dana Public School.	A. W. Fulton	1	5	7					12
32	DuQuoin	Private instruction.	Mrs. W. H. Davidson.	1	3	5	2	1			11
33	Elgin	do	J. G. Cross	2							48
34	Ewing	Ewing College.	Miss Jennie M. Cooper.	1	2						2
35	Flora	Orchard City College of Shorthand, Orchard City Normal and Business College.	Ed. A. Greenlaw	1							20
36	Greenville	Private instruction	H. B. Morris	1			1	2			3
37	Kankakee	do	J. G. Cross	2							23
38	Kewanee	Young Men's Christian Association.	do	2							15
39	Marengo	Private instruction	do	1							12
40	Pittsfield	Hoover's Shorthand School, Pittsfield High School.	A. B. Hoover	1	7	3					10
41	Port Byron	Port Byron Academy	J. P. Odell	1	3	3					6
42	Princeton	Princeton High School.	J. G. Cross	2							55
43	Quincy	Chaddock College of Stenography and Typewriting.	S. L. McCrary	1					5	3	8
44	Rockford	Private instruction	Miss Etta Kulpfahl.	1			2	3			5
45	Rock Island	Augustana Business College.	P. G. Sjöblom	1	1	6					7
46	Springfield	Private instruction	Miss Lucy D. Waring.	1		4					4
47	Tuscola	do	Miss Dell W. Bulington.	1				3			3
48	Vandalia	Vandalia Business College.	C. F. Parkinson	1	18	7				2	27
49	Woodstock	Private instruction	J. G. Cross	1							17

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1890		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph.....			\$2 and \$3 per month	24
.....do.....	300	Benn Pitman's phonography, modified.	Remington (5), Caligraph (5), Hammond (2), Smith (1).	2 years	36	None	25
Aug. 1, 1890	10	Munson's phonography and Penin's shorthand.	Caligraph.....	2 to 3 mos.	51	\$40 for course.....	26
Sept. 1, 1890	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	4 to 5 mos.	40	\$30.....	27
.....	10	Gilbert's phonography.	Remington	4 months ..	52	\$15 per month ..	28
Mar. 20, 1891	20	Cross's shorthand.	.....	10 lessons.		\$10.....	29
Jan. 12, 1891	11	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	3 to 4 mos.		\$10 a month, 2 lessons a day; \$5 a month, 1 lesson a day.	30
Sept. 1, 1890	12	do.....	.....	3 to 4 mos.	36	Free to pupils of public school.	31
Dec., 1890	11	Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	4 months ..	43	\$25.....	32
Jan. 10, 1891	48	Cross's shorthand.	.....	.....		\$10.....	33
Jan. 1891	2	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Caligraph.....	2 terms	39	\$12 per term	34
Sept. 1, 1890	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do.....	6 months	40	\$20 for 12 weeks ..	35
1890.....		Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	.....	3 to 4 mos.		\$40.....	36
Sept. 30, 1890	23	Cross's shorthand.	.....	10 lessons.		\$10.....	37
Nov. 1, 1890	15	do.....	.....	.....		\$10.....	38
Mar. 3, 1891	12	do.....	.....	.....do.....		\$10.....	39
Oct., 1890	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	5 months		\$25 for full course.	40
Sept., 1890	6	Cross's shorthand.	do.....	3 months	38	\$10 per term	41
.....do.....	55	do.....	.....	1 year.....		Free.....	42
Sept. 8, 1890	8	Pencil or machine system.	Remington (2), Smith (1).	.....	40	\$8 for 20 lessons in class.	43
Oct., 1890	5	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1) ..	10 to 12 weeks.		\$10 per term	44
Sept. 1, 1890	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3) ..	6 months	36	\$22 for 4 months; \$30 for 6 months.	45
Jan. 1, 1891	4	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	.....	3 months		50 cents for each private lesson.	46
Sept. 18, 1890	3	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1) ..	50 lessons		\$40 for course.....	47
Sept., 1890	27	do.....	Remington	20 weeks.....	46	\$30 for shorthand, \$10 for typewriting.	48
Feb. 15, 1891	17	do.....	.....	10 lessons.		\$10.....	49

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
				Day.	Evening.	By mail.				
				Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
INDIANA.										
59 Columbus	Private instruction..	Maggie Dunlap...	1			4	9			13
51 Indianapolis....	Young Men's Christian Association.	H. E. Layton.....	1			13				13
52 Muncie	Howard's Business College.	J. W. Howard	2	45	15					60
53 Petersburg	Private instruction..	Miss Lillian Murfit.	1	1	7	4				12
54 Rensselaer	St. Joseph Ind. and Normal School.	Andrew Gietl	1	15						15
55 Richmond	St. Mary's Academy.	Sisters of Providence.	2		20					20
56 Vincennes	St. Rose's Academy..	do	1		35					35
57 Winchester.....	Private instruction..	C. M. Watts	1		2	4	1			7
IOWA.										
58 College Springs.	Amity Commercial College of Amity College.	A. Ogier	1	3	6					9
59 Corning	Corning Academy	Ira S. Condit.....	1	6	4					10
60 Leon	Leon High School, private instruction.	Mrs. Lenna F. Huston.	1	2	1					3
61 Red Oak	Red Oak Business College.	Mrs. H. C. Carver ..	1							9
62 Sioux City	College of Commerce, University of the Northwest.	Julia M. Fay	2	12	48					60
63 Woodward	Private instruction..	E. Rowley	1			6	2			8
KANSAS.										
64 Baldwin	Bond's School of Shorthand and Typewriting, Baker University.	Mabel Brockett....	1	2	6			1	2	11
65 Fort Scott	Bryant's College of Music and Literature.	D. De F. Bryant....	1	4	11					15
66 Gove City	Public school, Thirty-fifth District.	Albert J. Boyce....	1	3	1					4
67 Howard	Private instruction..	C. L. McKesson....	1	2	6	4	3	1		16
68 Junction City ..	do	Geo. R. Faringley..	1		1	4				5
69 Manhattan	do	H. E. Moore	1	1						1
70 Morrill	Morrill College	Belle M. Cleveland	1	2	1			1		4
71 Oberlin	Private instruction..	Joseph H. Young ..	1	5	4			1		10
72 Webster	Webster School of Shorthand.	J. F. Mullaney	1	3	1	11	1			16
KENTUCKY.										
73 Cecilia	Cecilian College	F. E. Blalock	1	22	3			1	1	27
74 Louisville	Weaver's Business College.	Clarence M. Gordon.	1		11	2	2			15

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—(Continued.)

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
May 1, 1890	13	Graham's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	1 year	38	\$10 per term of 20 lessons.	50
Oct., 1890	13	Longley's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).			Membership in association.	51
Apr. 21, 1890	100	do	Caligraph and Remington.	6 to 12 mos	52		52
Feb. 28, 1891	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	125 lessons		50 cents per lesson.	53
Sept., 1890	15	Gabelsberger-Richter stenography.		2 terms	40		54
do	20	Cross's and Pernin's shorthand.	Remington		44	No extra charge	55
do	35	Pernin's shorthand.	None	1 year	40	50 cents per hour	56
Dec. 1, 1890	7	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)			50 cents per lesson.	57
Sept. 3, 1890	9	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1)	5 months	39	\$1 per week.	58
Jan. 6, 1891	10	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months	36	\$5 for 3 months shorthand; \$.0 for 3 months, with business branches.	59
Mar., 1891	3	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)				60
Sept. 1, 1890	9	do	Remington and Caligraph.	6 months	51	\$30	61
do	60	Graham's phonography.	Remington (6), Caligraph (1).	4 to 9 mos		\$15 for 12 weeks	62
Nov., 1890	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.		10 months		\$10 to \$20	63
Sept. 8, 1890	8	Graham's phonography.	Remington	9 months	40	\$50	64
Sept. 1, 1890	15	Munson's phonography.	Remington (1)	4 to 6 mos	40	\$30 for shorthand for course; \$10 for typewriting for course.	65
Dec. 18, 1890	4	Longley's phonography.				Free	66
Mar. 1, 1891	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	6 months	52	\$24 for 6 months' course.	67
do	5	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	National (1)	3 months	12	\$30	68
Sept. 1, 1890	1	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost (1)	6 months		Free	69
Mar. 9, 1891	4	Cross's shorthand	Remington (1)	4 months		\$35 for 4 months	70
Jan. 1, 1891	9	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	4 to 6 mos		\$25 for 50 lessons	71
Mar., 1891	16	do	None	10 weeks		\$4 for term of 10 weeks with books.	72
Jan. 1, 1891	27	Cross's shorthand	Hammond (2), Remington (1).	5 to 6 mos	40	\$10	73
Feb. 2, 1891	20	Munson's phonography, modified.	Caligraph (4)	3 to 6 mos	52	\$40 for first 3 months, \$10 per month thereafter.	74

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.	
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.			
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		
LOUISIANA.												
75	New Orleans...	Leland University...	W. H. Lewis	1	6	9						15
76	do	St. Isidore's College..	Rev. M. Lee.....	1								20
MAINE.												
77	Augusta.....	Private instruction ..	Frank A. Small ..	1	2	1						3
78	Mechanic Falls ..	do	Harry Fielding...	1			18	1				19
79	Portland	Shaw's Business College.	Isabel S. Spear ...	1	11	9					1	21
MARYLAND.												
80	Baltimore	St. Vincent's School ..	Sister Alroslia	2								35
81	Damascus	Private instruction ..	R. F. Day	1	2		1	1				4
MASSACHUSETTS.												
82	Ashburnham ...	Cushing Academy ...	Cora E. Reynolds ..	1	6	7						13
83	Everett.....	Courtland St. Chapel.	W. F. Warren	1				7				7
84	Gilbertville.....	Private instruction ..	E. M. Marsh	1			4	4				8
85	Gloucester.....	Gloucester High School.	Miss Maria B. Smith.	2	30	34						64
86	Lawrence.....	Young Men's Christian Association.	Walter Fox.....	1			16					16
87	Lowell.....	Lowell Evening High School.	Miss Blanche Hard	1			*25	*35				*60
88	Pittsfield	Young Men's Christian Association.	Miss Angie E. Bardin.	1			5					5
89	Warren.....	Private instruction ..	Fred E. Cook	1			2	1				3
90	Worcester.....	do	F. R. Heath	1			7		2	1		10
MICHIGAN.												
91	Detroit	Detroit College	John Tice	2	210							210
92	do	National Shorthand Institute.	T. J. Allen	1	6	17	4	15	9	7		58
93	Escanaba.....	Private instruction ..	E. C. Cayo	1					5	1		6
94	Ishpeming.....	Ishpeming University of Business.	May Ella Hodge ..	1		2	2					4
95	Kalamazoo.....	Teller's School of Stenography, Teller's Business College.	Mrs. W. P. Teller ..	2	4	37	1	6				48
96	Lansing	Lansing High School ..	O. N. Rice.....	1	5	3						8
97	Mt. Pleasant....	Mt. Pleasant Business College.	Luella M. Milliken	2	3	2	2	1				8
98	Ontonagon.....	Presbyterian Church, private instruction.	Cyril Ross.....	1			3	1				4
99	Owosso.....	Owosso Shorthand School.	Fred Edwards	1			16	8				24
100	Ypsilanti.....	St. John's Academy .	Sisters of Providence.	2	4	25						29

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan. 26, 1891	15	Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph.....	8 months	35	\$2 per month.....	75
Sept. 1, 1890	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	2 years	40	\$20.....	76
Jan., 1891	3	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)			50 cents per lesson.	77
Jan. 12, 1891	19	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None				78
Sept. 16, 1890	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	5 months	52		79
Sept., 1890	35	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (1)	6 months	40	\$3 per month.....	80
Nov., 1890	4	do		4 to 6 mos.		50 cents per lesson.	81
Jan. 1, 1891	13	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)		39	\$15.....	82
Oct., 1890	7	Munson's phonography.		5 months		Free	83
	8	do				do	84
Sept. 1, 1890	64	Chandler's tachygraphy.	Remington (6)	1 year	40	do	85
Mar. 2, 1891	16	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		36 weeks		do	86
Oct., 1890	*60	do	Remington (6)		20	do	87
Jan., 1891	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.					88
Jan. 15, 1891	3	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	About 3 months.		\$10 for 30 lessons.	89
Oct. 1, 1890	10	McKee's shorthand.		20 to 30 lessons.		50 cents per lesson.	90
Sept. 1, 1890	210	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (1), Hammond (1), Caligraph (1).	1 year	40		91
Sept. 18, 1890	42	Allen's shorthand and Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$40.....	92
		Benn Pitman's phonography.				\$15.....	93
Feb. 2, 1891	4	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph.....	6 months	52	\$50.....	94
July 7, 1890	48	Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography and Pernin's shorthand.	Yost (2), Smith (1), Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	5 months	40	\$35 for four months and \$5 for each succeeding month.	95
May 1, 1891	9	Benn Pitman's phonography.					96
Sept. 29, 1890	8	Cross's shorthand.	Smith and Remington.	6 to 9 mos.	50	\$40.....	97
Mar. 17, 1891	4	Isaac Pitman's phonography.				\$1.50 for ten lessons	98
Jan. 10, 1891	24	Pernin's shorthand.	Smith (1), Crandall (1).	10 to 20 weeks.	36	\$20 for 12 weeks ..	99
Sept. 5, 1890	29	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (1)		40	Free	100

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		Total.
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
MINNESOTA.											
101	Duluth	Yale school	Mrs. M. C. Wise	1							7
102	Little Falls	Little Falls Business College.	H. L. Casey	1							5
103	Minneapolis	Christian Brothers School.	Rev. Bro. John	2	20						20
104	St. Paul	Metropolitan Business School.	Miss Mamie Gill	1	25	20	16	9			70
MISSISSIPPI.											
105	Aberdeen	Public schools	Miss Willie J. Word.	1	14	20					34
106	Meridian	Private instruction	Miss H. Julia Smith.	1	2	8	1	1			12
107	Poplar Springs	do	H. W. Lantrip	1					4	1	5
MISSOURI.											
108	Appleton City	Appleton City Academy.	Emil Thellmann	1	4	2					7
109	Carthage	Private instruction	Miss Ella Harrison.	1	1	4					5
110	Chillicothe	Chillicothe Shorthand College, Chillicothe Normal School and Business Institute.	E. F. Fielding	1	96	22			3		121
111	Clarksburg	Hooper Institute	Miss Lily Hooper	1	19	1					20
112	Harris	Harris College School of Shorthand, Harris College.	Miss Belle Johnson.	1	27	20					47
113	Kansas City	Cathedral Commercial School.	Brother Justus	4	30						30
114	do	Metropolitan School of Shorthand and Typewriting.	E. H. Rydall.	1							
115	Mechanicsville	Howell Institute	R. E. Gamble	1							
116	St. Louis	Private instruction	Arthur J. Briggs	1			2				2
117	Sprague	Bryant & Smith College.	Walker Smith	1	1	5			7	5	18
118	Trenton	Avalon College	W. A. Rickenbrode.	1	6	5	5				16
119	Warrenton	Central Wesleyan College.	L. P. Frohardt	1	14						14
MONTANA.											
120	Twin Bridges	State Normal School	Mrs. L. V. Riley	1	8	2					10
NEBRASKA.											
121	Harvard	Harvard Shorthand School.	A. E. Livingston	1	3	1	3	1			8
122	Lincoln	Central School of Shorthand.	Bert E. Betts	2		12	3	2			17
123	Omaha	Holy Family School	Sister of Mercy	3		50					50
124	Wahoo	Luther Academy; private instruction.	Oscar Sellberg	1			9				9
NEW HAMPSHIRE.											
125	Dover	Young Men's Christian Association.	A. O. Hall	1			16	14	4	4	38

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Oct. 13, 1890	7	Graham's and Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 to 9 mos.	40	\$40 for 3 months ..	101
Dec. 8, 1890	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).	6 to 8 mos.	40	\$50 for 6 months ..	102
Sept., 1890	20	do	do	do	40	Free	103
Nov. 1, 1890	70	Longley's phonography.	Remington (5), Hammond (2).	6 months to 1 year.	52	\$10 per month, \$50 for six months.	104
Nov. 1, 1890	34	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (3) ..	do	38	Free	105
Sept. 17, 1890	16	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph	3 to 10 mos.	40	\$5 per month	106
Sept. 1, 1890	.....	Munson's and Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	3 to 4 mos.	40	\$10	107
Oct. 10, 1890	7	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	do	39	do	108
.....	5	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Smith	6 months	40	\$40 for course	109
Sept. 1, 1890	118	Cross's shorthand	Remington (5), Caligraph (2), Yost (1), Smith (1).	15 weeks ..	46	\$10 for 10 weeks ..	110
Sept., 1890	20	Sloan-Duployan, shorthand.	Remington (1) ..	6 months ..	40	\$6 per term	111
Apr. 1, 1890	47	do	Caligraph	20 to 40 weeks.	40	\$10 per quarter of 10 weeks.	112
Sept., 1890	30	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2) ..	8 months ..	42	\$2.50 per month ..	113
Dec., 1890	.....	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do	3 months ..	40	\$12 for course ..	114
Sept. 1, 1890	.....	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (1) ..	12 months ..	32	Free	115
July, 1890	2	Osgoodby's phonography.	do	4 months ..	40	\$20	116
Sept. 1, 1890	6	Sloan-Duployan shorthand.	Remington	About 3 months.	40	\$35	117
Sept. 16, 1890	16	Cross's shorthand	Caligraph (1) ..	6 months ..	38	\$5 per month	118
Sept. 18, 1890	14	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	do	40	\$5 per term of 3 months.	119
Jan. 1, 1891	10	Pernin's shorthand.	Yost (1), International (1).	8 months ..	40	\$5 per month	120
July 20, 1890	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months ..	40	\$60 for six months.	121
Feb. 25, 1891	40	Moran's phonography.	Smith	4 to 5 mos.	52	\$10 per month	122
Sept. 1, 1891	50	Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (3) ..	do	46	Free to class; extra pupils, \$5 per month.	123
Sept. 8, 1890	9	Day's phonography.	Remington (1) ..	do	35	\$1 per month	124
Dec., 1890	30	Hall's phonography.	do	do	40	\$5 for 13 lessons ..	125

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
	NEW HAMPSHIRE—continued.										
126	Epping	Hedding Academia ..	F. E. Rollins	1							10
	NEW JERSEY.										
127	Trenton	Public high school...	Charles E. Roberts	1			25	25			50
	NEW MEXICO.										
128	Farmington ...	San Juan Industrial College.	P. C. Bryce	1							
129	Las Cruces	Visitation Academy.		2							
130	Las Vegas	Las Vegas Seminary.	Mrs. Jennie Frey ..	1		6					6
	NEW YORK.										
131	Batavia.....	Private instruction..	Mabel I. Brockway	1				1			1
132	Brooklyn	School of Our Lady of Mercy (St. Francis's College).	Rev. Bro. Bruno, O. S. F.	1	20						20
133	do	St. John's School (St. Francis's College).	Rev. Bro. Anthony, O. S. F.	1	13						13
134	do	St. Peter's Academy.	Rev. Bro. Pascal ..	1	12						12
135	Ithaca.....	The Cascadilla School.	Wm. F. Speidel ...	1	8						8
136	Homer.....	Private instruction..	Ida C. Lansing....	1	1	5		2			8
137	Middle Village..	Union Free School...	James Cullen.....	1							39
138	Mount Vernon..	Young Men's Christian Association.	Mrs. E. D. Costales.	1			11		1		12
139	Newburg.....	Mrs. E. E. Hall's Shorthand School.	Mrs. E. E. Hall....	1		12	2	3	4		21
140	New York	The New York College of Phonography.	Wilbur M. Bates..	3	5	4	3	9			21
141	do	Central Evening High School.	Henry T. Brennan.	1			125				125
142	do	Headquarters Salvation Army.	Peter Glenn	1			11				11
143	Norwich	Norwich Academy and Union Free School.	Myrtle E. Moncrieff.	1	2	8		6		1	17
144	Plattsburg	Plattsburg High School.	F. J. Phillips.....	1	10	20	(18)				48
145	Rondont.....	St. Mary's School....	Rev. Bro. Nicholas	1	6						6
146	Sing Sing	Palmer's School of Stenography, and Typewriting, Palmer's Collegiate and Business College.	Fred A. Hopper ..	1			10				10
147	Waverly.....	Waverly Business School and Institute of Shorthand and Typewriting.	Ella Sullivan.....	1	1	2					3
	NORTH CAROLINA.										
148	La Grange.....	Kinsey Female Seminary.	Miss M. F. Noell..			12					12
	NORTH DAKOTA.										
149	Grand Forks ...	Northwestern Institute of Shorthand, Northwestern College of Commerce.	Miss Rose A. Gorman.		10	25	8	7			50

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
July 22, 1890	10						126
Nov. 3, 1890	50	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	6 months.		Free	127
Oct., 1890		Scott-Browne's phonography.	None	5 months.	40	\$10 for 5 months	128
Sept. 1, 1890	6	Perrin's shorthand.	Remington	3 months.	40	\$5 per month	129
July 14, 1890		McKee's shorthand.	Smith (1)	40 lessons.		\$35 for shorthand, \$10 for type-writing.	131
Sept. 10, 1890	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph		40	Free	132
Nov. 3, 1890	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph (20).	2 years.	40		133
Jan., 1891	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 months.	40	Free	134
1890	8	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)	2 years.	34	No extra charge for shorthand.	135
Oct. 21, 1890	8	Munson's phonography.	None	6 months.	24	\$8 per term	136
Oct., 1890	39	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	do			Free	137
Nov., 1890	12	Burns's phonography.	Remington	5 to 6 mos.		Free; for private pupils, \$30 to \$40 for course.	138
Oct. 27, 1890	12	Allen's phonography.	do	3 months.		\$35.	139
Oct. 15, 1890	21	Isaac Pitman's phonography	Remington, Caligraph, Crandall, and Smith (7).	4 to 6 mos.		\$10 per month	140
Oct. 6, 1890	125	Munson's phonography.	None	2 seasons.	24	Free	141
Mar. 1, 1891	11	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	6 to 12 mos.	52	Free	142
Sept. 2, 1890	17	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)	5 months.	38	\$8 per month.	143
Feb. 2, 1891	48	Lindsley's tachygraphy.	Remington (3), Caligraph (2).	do	40	\$5 for term of 20 weeks.	144
Oct., 1890	6	Pitman's phonography.			40	Free	145
Sept. 15, 1890	10	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)	1 year	40	\$40.	146
Jan. 5, 1891	4	do	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	48	\$35 for course	147
Sept. 1, 1890	12	do	Remington (1)	1 year	40	\$50 for 40 weeks	148
Aug. 12, 1890	45	Cross's shorthand	Remington (2)	20 weeks.	48	\$60 for complete course.	149

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
OHIO.											
150	Bellefontaine . . .	First Baptist Church, private instruction.	Rev. Joseph Weston.	1			6				6
151	Cleveland	Private instruction.	S. Louise Patterson.	1		1			2		3
152	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Alabama Street Railway Branch).	D. C. Mac Watters	1			9				9
153	Coolville	Public schools	Albert Weatherbee.	1	1	3					4
154	Georgetown	Georgetown College.	Miss Bettie Stephan.	1	3	7					10
155	Quaker City	Private instruction.	J. H. Reid	1			20	18			38
156	Salem	Campbell School of Stenography, Salem Business College.	H. W. Campbell.	1	5	16	3	2			26
157	Wadsworth	Western Reserve Normal College.	C. H. Kilgore	1	3	5					8
158	Warren	Warren's School of Stenography and Typewriting.	E. L. King	1	4	8	5	5		1	23
OREGON.											
159	Albany	Albany Collegiate Institute.	H. M. McKee	1	6	6					12
PENNSYLVANIA.											
160	Allegheny City.	Public high school.	W. N. Paulson	1	35	15					50
161	Altoona	Private instruction.	W. G. Anderson . . .	1	7		10				17
162	Blairsville	St. Mary's Convent.	Rev. Albert Bell.	1			6	1			7
163	Boiling Springs.	Private instruction.	Jessie Richards.	1			29	15			44
164	Butler	Private instruction.	E. M. Lewis	1			4				4
165	Dallas	do	Noah E. Yeiser	1							2
166	Gettysburg	do	Rev. Joel Swartz, D. D.	1	22						22
168	Greencastle	Private instruction.	Annie M. Goetz . . .	1							3
169	Kennett Square.	Martin Academy . . .	H. E. Painter	1	1	5					6
170	Philadelphia	Studio and Pen Art Hall.	J. H. Crabbe	1	10						10
171	do	Philadelphia University of Shorthand.	Benjamin Stanley Banks.	4	40	35	46	26			147
172	do	Private instruction.	J. Howard Jeffries	1			8	17			25
173	Frankford; Philadelphia.	Young Men's Christian Association (Frankford branch).	W. H. Long	1			12				12
174	Philadelphia	Young Men's Christian Association (South branch).	Thomas J. McLernon.	1			20				20
175	do	Young Men's Christian Association (Pennsylvania R. R. department).	Reno Schock	1			36				36

a Data in reference to instruction in Kittanning, Pa., are included.

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Feb. 1, 1891	6	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)		44	Free	150
Jan. 19, 1891	1	Isaac Pitman's phonography, modified.	do	8 to 12 mos.	48	\$75	151
Nov. 12, 1890	9	Scovill's shorthand	Caligraph (1)	21 weeks		Membership in association.	152
Sept., 1890	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Smith (1)		32	\$30	153
Sept. 16, 1890	10	do	Remington (1) ..		40	\$15 per term of 10 weeks.	154
July 30, 1890	38	do	Caligraph, Remington.	1 year	40	\$10 for 3 months, \$40 for 1 year.	155
Apr. 1, 1891	21	Cross's shorthand.	Caligraph (1), Smith (1).	6 months	52	\$8 per month	156
.....do	8	do	Caligraph	4 to 5 mos.	38	\$30 for full course.	157
Jan. 22, 1891	22	do	Remington (3) ..	6 months	52	\$45	158
Sept., 1890	12	do	Smith	4 to 6 mos.	44	\$10.50 per term	159
.....do	50	Graham's phonography.	None	2 years	40	Free	160
Nov. 1, 1890	17	Benn Pitman's phonography.				25 cents per lesson.	161
Sept., 1890	7	do					162
Jan. 1, 1891	4	Isaac Pitman's phonography.				\$5	163
Jan., 1891	44	do	Remington	5 months		\$20	164
1890	4	Benn Pitman's phonography.					165
Apr. 1, 1891	2	Munson's phonography.		40 weeks		\$20	166
Nov., 1890	22	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		10 weeks	40	\$15 for 10 lessons	167
Jan., 1891	3	Munson's phonography.		30 weeks		\$25	168
Sept., 1890	6	Graham's phonography.	Hammond (3)	7 or 8 mos.	36	\$32	169
do	12	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington	3 months		From \$3 to \$6 per month.	170
Sept. 1, 1890	147	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington (10) ..	4 to 7 mos.		Day, \$25 for 3 months; evening, \$25 for 6 months.	171
Dec., 1890	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.				Free	172
Oct. 1, 1890	12	Graham's phonography.	Remington, (2), Calligraph, (1).	6 months ..	(a)	Membership in association.	173
Nov., 1890	20	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Hammond, (1), Yost, (1).	20 lessons		do	174
Oct., 1890	36	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Calligraph (2), Hammond (1).	7 months ..	23	do	175

a 25 weeks, or 52 lessons.

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
OREGON—cont'd.											
176	Reading	Reading College of Phonography and Typewriting.	Elmer W. Deck	2			15	7			22
177	Scranton	Young Men's Christian Association.	A. N. Wylie	1			11				11
178	Sharon	Hall Institute	Chas. B. Reno	1	3				2	2	7
179	Sheakleyville	Sheakleyville Shorthand School.	R. W. Phillips	1			4	2	2	3	11
180	St. Clair	Cousens' Commercial School.	Oliver M. Cousens	1	21	17					38
181	Towanda	Private instruction ..	W. F. Harris	1			6	4			10
182	West Grove	do	M. Florence Maule	1			2	4			6
183	Williamaport	do	Thos. O. Long	1			1				1
184	do	Stephenson's Business College.	Emma C. Beals	2	20	25	12	13	1	3	74
SOUTH CAROLINA.											
185	Charleston	Young Men's Christian Association.	Arthur R. Forbes	1			12				12
186	do	Charleston Orphan House.	D. B. Henderson	1			8	10			18
187	do	New Rapid School of Shorthand.	Miss Carrie H. Clotworthy.	1	1	3	4	2			10
188	do	Shorthand Headquarters.	J. F. Reid	1	3		1		2		6
SOUTH DAKOTA.											
189	Hot Springs	Black Hills College.	Mattie C. Allen	1	4	2					6
TENNESSEE.											
189	Benton	Benton Academy and Business College.	Miss Nellie M. Boothby.	1	6	4					10
190	Bristol	Sullin's College	M. P. Venable	1	8	14					22
191	Columbia	Shields & Bose School of Telegraphy and Shorthand.	Miss Bettie Shaub	1			8	3			11
192	Washington College.	Christie's Music and Business College.		1							*10
193	Lamontville	Chestnut Grove Academy.	Geo. Metcalfe	1	4	1					5
194	Nashville	Nashville Commercial College.	H. S. Shockley	2	24	25			11	3	63
TEXAS.											
195	Blooming Grove.	Private instruction ..	B. F. Carroll	1	15	10	10	5	5		45
196	Brownwood	Howard Payne College.	J. H. Grove	1	21	1					25
197	Denton	Texas Normal College.	Miss Pearl Eddleman.	1	5	8					13
198	Galveston	Selby-Powers Business College.	L. J. Selby	2			12	3			15
199	Greenville	King's Commercial College.	Miss Mary Colvin.	1		4					4

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Jan. 1, 1891	22	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Hammond (3), Remington (1).	6 months.	52	\$5 per month for shorthand, 3 nights per week; \$7 per month for shorthand and typewriting, 3 nights per week.	176
Nov. 5, 1890	11	Wylie's shorthand	Remington	6 to 12 mos.	24	Membership in association.	177
Mar. 16, 1891	3	Graham's phonography.	Caligraph (1)		30	\$40.	178
Mar. 4, 1891	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	do	4 to 8 mos.	36	\$5.	179
Oct. 1, 1890	38	Graham's phonography.		1 year.	36	\$150.	180
Oct., 1890	10	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	*1 year.		Free.	181
	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)				182
Dec. 1, 1890	1	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)				183
Sept. 1, 1890	74	Graham's phonography.	Remington (4), Caligraph (1).	6 to 12 mos.	52	\$30 for life scholarship.	184
Nov. 10, 1890	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		13 weeks		Membership in association.	185
Feb., 1891	18	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Hammond (1)			\$15 per month	186
Nov. 10, 1890	10	McKee's shorthand.	Remington (1), Yost (1).	6 months		\$25 per quarter for shorthand and typewriting.	187
Oct. 1, 1890	4	Moran's phonography.	Caligraph (1)	4 months		\$25.	188
Sept., 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Yost and Remington.	6 months	38	\$60 for course.	188½
Aug. 4, 1890		Cross's shorthand and Pitman's phonography.	Remington	4 to 6 mos.	40	\$20 per term of 40 weeks.	189
1890	22	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2), Remington (1).	10 months	40	\$60.	190
Feb. 4, 1891	11	do	Remington (1)	6 months	52	\$5 per month.	191
1890		Pernin's shorthand.	Remington (1)	do	36	\$3 per month.	192
Jan. 6, 1891	5	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	None	5 months	25	\$10 for course.	193
		Cross's shorthand.	Remington (2), Caligraph (1), Yost (1).	do	51	\$30 for 3 months; \$45 for 5 months.	194
1891	40	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.		20 days		50 cents per day	195
Sept., 1890	25	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph (2)	3 to 5 mos.	52	\$40.	196
Sept. 16, 1890	13	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Caligraph	6 to 8 mos.	42	\$10 per month	197
Feb. 2, 1891	15	Benn Pitman's and Graham's phonography.	Remington and Hammond (3).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$75 for scholarship.	198
Sept. 1, 1890	4	Munson's phonography.	Caligraph (1), Remington (1).	3 to 6 mos.	52	\$45 for the course.	199

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
TEXAS—cont'd.											
200	Houston.....	Incarnate Word Academy.		4							
201	Marshall	Marshall Normal School.	H. T. Lyttleton	3							36
202	San Marcos.....	Lone Star Business College.	C. W. Short	1	5	5	5		1		16
UTAH.											
203	Logan City	Brigham Young College.	Francis Bannerman.	1	17	3	5	3			28
204	Ogden	L. J. Rivers' School of Shorthand.	L. J. Rivers.....	1							
205	Salt Lake City..	University of Deseret	John M. Whitaker	1	5	5					10
VERMONT.											
206	Newbury	Newbury Seminary..	Elmer E. French..	1	9	1					10
207	Rutland	Rutland English and Classical Institute and Business College.	Miss M. E. Hall...	1	6	5	2	3			16
VIRGINIA.											
208	Crozet.....	Miller Manual Labor School.	J. S. Barnwell	1	13						13
209	Hollins	Hollins' Institute....	Miss M. M. Williams.	1		4					4
210	Marion	Marion Female College.	Estelle Peel-Izor..	1		11	6				16
211	Richmond	Richmond High School.	Miss Jean Gibson..	1		46					46
212	Saltville	Private instruction..	H. B. Dunn.....	1	2						2
213	Stuart.....	Stuart Normal College.	Miss Lucy D. Gilbert.	2	8	12				1	21
214	Waynesboro....	Waynesboro Business College.	J. W. Cook.....	2	12	13			6	2	33
215	Winchester.....	Young Men's Christian Association.		1			20				20
WASHINGTON.											
216	Chehalis.....	Chehalis Shorthand School.	Chas. P. Carrithers.	1							
217	Colfax	Colfax College.....	William English..	1	8						8
218	Spokane.....	Trinity Military Academy; private instruction.	J. Grier Long.....	1	9						9
219	Tacoma.....	Puget Sound University.	Miss Faye E. Wheeler.	1							16
WEST VIRGINIA.											
220	Buckhannon....	West Virginia Conference Seminary Business College.	Mrs. A. G. McIver.	2	7	1					8
221	Salem	Salem Business College.	C. L. Bond.....	1	5	1					6
WISCONSIN.											
222	Beloit	Beloit College	J. G. Cross	1							15
223	Delavan	Private instruction..	do	1							8
224	De Pere	do	Ella Mae Steele...	1	1	1					2

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Sept., 1890		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1), Caligraph (1).				200
Sept., 1890	36	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington and Caligraph.	3 to 10 mos.	36	\$27 to \$36 per session.	201
Mar. 1, 1891	15	Scott-Browne's phonography.	Remington (2), Hammond (2).	6 mos.	40	\$8 per month; \$25 for scholarship.	202
Sept. 1, 1890	20	Isaac Pitman's phonography.		36 weeks			203
Jan. 1, 1891	11	Graham's phonography.	Remington (2)	6 months	52	\$10 for 6 months, \$10 for 1 month individual instruction.	204
Dec. 1, 1890	12	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington	do	40	\$17 for course	205
Sept., 1890	10	do	Hammond (5)	1 year	36	\$5.25, shorthand and typewriting, term of 12 weeks.	206
Jan. 1, 1891	16	Benn Pitman's phonography	Remington (2)	1 to 3 terms	36	\$30 per term	207
Apr. 14, 1891	13	Graham's phonography.					208
1890	4	The stenograph	Remington (2)	5 months		\$30	209
Sept. 1, 1890	16	Benn Pitman's phonography.			40		210
Feb. 15, 1891	46	Munson's phonography.	Yost	9 months	38	Free	211
Jan. 16, 1891		Benn Pitman's phonography.	Remington (1)			\$25	212
Sept., 1890	20	Pernin's shorthand.	Caligraph (2)	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$30	213
Sept. 1, 1890	25	do	Remington (3), Caligraph (1).	4 to 6 mos.	52	\$35	214
Jan. 15, 1891	20	Benn Pitman's phonography.				Free	215
1891		do	Remington	6 months		\$10 per month	216
1890		Pernin's shorthand.	National (1)	6 months	36	\$15 for 3 months	217
Mar., 1891	9	Scovill's shorthand.	Remington (1), Crandall (1).	20 weeks	40	\$40 for course	218
Sept., 1890	16	Cross's shorthand	Remington (2)	3 to 6 mos.	40	\$36 per term	219
Mar. 9, 1891	8	Benn Pitman's phonography.	Rapid (1)	5 to 6 mos.	38	\$1 per week	220
Mar. 9, 1891	6	do	Remington (1)	6 months	39	\$25 for course	221
Apr. 15, 1891	15	Cross's shorthand.		10 lessons		\$10	222
Jan. 19, 1891	8	do		do		\$10	223
	2	Graham's phonography.	Remington	6 months	50	30 cents per lesson	224

Table of institutions and classes in the United States into which shorthand

[Estimates are indicated]

	Location.	Institution with which connected.	Principal teacher.	Number of teachers.	Number of students.						Total.
					Day.		Evening.		By mail.		
					Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
WISCONSIN—con.											
225	Kenosha.....	Private instruction..	S. C. Newman.....	1			6				6
226	Marinette	Northwestern College of Commerce.	Jas. R. Bryant ...	1	5	10	6	1			22
227	Merrill	Business College ...	W. L. Sill	1	4	3			2	1	10
228	Waukesha.....	Waukesha College of Shorthand and Typewriting.	E. L. St. John ...	1			16	17			33
229	West Superior..	Northwestern College of Commerce.	Thos. Thorkildsen	1	*15	*5	*7	*3			*30

was introduced during the scholastic year ended June 30, 1891—Continued.

by an asterisk (*).]

Date of introduction of study.	Number of pupils since introduction.	System taught.	Typewriters used.	Time required for completion of course.	Number of weeks in scholastic year.	Charge for tuition.	
Oct. 15, 1890	6	Benn Pitman's phonography.	None .....	.....	.....	50 cents per hour for class instruction.	225
July 1, 1890	22	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1), Calligraph (1).	6 months .	52	\$60	226
Sept. 1, 1890	7	Isaac Pitman's phonography.	Remington (2)...	4 months .	32	\$50	227
Nov. 25, 1890	33	Graham's phonography.	Remington (1), Calligraph (1).	6 months .	52	\$8 per month.....	228
Nov. 1, 1890	*30	Cross's shorthand.	Remington (1), Calligraph (1).	4 months .	17	\$25 for 3 months ..	229

EMPLOYMENT OF STENOGRAPHERS IN COURTS.

On April 16, 1860, the legislature of the State of New York authorized the employment of stenographers in the courts of the first judicial district. This was the earliest law having reference to court reporters. An amendment in 1863 made the stenographers sworn officers of the courts. Maryland, on March 7, 1863, empowered the judge of the superior court of Baltimore to appoint a shorthand writer, and three years later two stenographers were authorized by the State of Pennsylvania for the district court of Philadelphia. Illinois, Kansas, Maine, and Wisconsin enacted laws providing for the employment of stenographers in certain courts in 1867, New Jersey in 1868, and Michigan and Vermont in 1869. In the following year official stenographers were introduced in Massachusetts and West Virginia, while the judges of certain courts in Kentucky and Iowa were privileged to appoint such officers in 1872. Laws providing for stenographic court reporting were passed during the next ten years by New Hampshire, Colorado, Indiana, Dakota, Nebraska, Georgia, Louisiana, Texas, Ohio, Connecticut, Alabama, California, Arizona, Nevada, Rhode Island, Montana, and Wyoming. Illinois decided through its supreme court that the law of that State was unconstitutional, and the employment of official reporters was abolished in 1872; and no laws are known to be in effect in the District of Columbia, Indian Territory, Virginia, and Washington.

More detailed information of the action of the States and Territories in reference to official shorthand reporters will be found in the appended summaries. Many of the facts mentioned have been kindly furnished by official reporters in the several Commonwealths.

ALABAMA.—By the law of February 12, 1879, Alabama authorized the judges presiding in the circuit and chancery courts of the State, held in the city of Mobile, and also the judge of the city court, in the city of Mobile, to appoint a competent shorthand reporter to hold office during the pleasure of the judge, who must, at the request of either party or of the court in a civil action or proceeding, take down in shorthand all testimony, the objections made, rulings of the court, the exceptions taken, and the oral instructions given, and, if directed by the court or requested by either counsel, write out the same in plain, legible longhand, and verify and file the same with the clerk of the court in which the case was tried. The law further provided that the report of the official stenographer should be *prima facie* a correct statement of all testimony and proceedings in court. A compensation of \$10 per day for taking notes was also provided for, with 15 cents per folio of 100 words for the first copy and 7½ cents per 100 words for each duplicate. No person could be appointed without being duly examined by a committee, writing in shorthand at the rate of at least 140 words per minute for five consecutive minutes upon matter not previously written by him, and transcribing the same into longhand with accuracy. The

official reporter must attend to the duties of his office in person except when excused for good and sufficient reason by order of the court. Employment in his professional capacity elsewhere was not to be deemed a good and sufficient reason for excuse.

On the 23d of February, 1883, the legislature passed an act for the appointment of an official stenographer for the city courts of Montgomery and Dallas and for the courts held in said counties. This law provided that the reporter should not be required in any civil case to transcribe his notes until compensation should be tendered him or deposited in court for that purpose. In taking down testimony out of court it should be the duty of the reporter to take down as they occurred all remarks made by the counsel, parties, or other persons during the examination which related to the testimony, or manner, or appearance, or conduct of witnesses, or to the cause in which the discussion was taken, and any other remarks made in the hearing of the witnesses which either party wished taken down.

ARIZONA passed laws in 1879 providing that the district judge of each judicial district may appoint a competent shorthand reporter, to hold office during the pleasure of the judge, to report all criminal cases coming before the district courts, and for the payment of a salary of \$1,000 per annum. For the reporting of civil cases he should receive \$10 per day for each day employed and 15 cents a folio for transcript. In any civil case in which his services are required the reporter may, before performing work required of him, demand that an amount equal to his fees be deposited in the court for the payment thereof.

ARKANSAS.—By the law of 1871 Arkansas provided for the appointment of stenographers by the judges of circuit courts when the same would in their opinion conduce to a more speedy and economical administration of justice. In 1873 a law was enacted which provided that no court or judge should have power to appoint a stenographer whose salary, cost, expenses, or per diem, or any part thereof, should be paid by the State or any county or taxed as costs against any party in any proceeding, either civil or criminal; and as a result of this provision there is at the present time but one official reporter in the State, he being employed in the United States court for the western district of Arkansas at Fort Smith. His appointment was made by the judge through authority from the Attorney-General and a yearly salary is paid him. His duty is to report all murder cases tried in that court, and on account of the large number of murders committed in the Indian Territory over which the court mentioned has jurisdiction, he and an assistant are almost constantly employed in reporting that branch of cases alone.

CALIFORNIA.—The first law of California providing for the appointment of court reporters was enacted on May 17, 1861. This law provided for the appointment of official reporters by the judges of three district courts, and that their compensation should not exceed \$15 a day.

Shorthand reporters were engaged by parties to report cases in their courts as early as 1856. The law of 1861 was amended from time to time so as to include other district courts and also county courts. In 1872 an act was passed requiring an examination of all persons before appointment and providing that the reporter should be examined by a committee of three members of the bar and should write 150 words a minute for five consecutive minutes on matter not previously seen by him, and immediately read the same and transcribe his notes into legible longhand. Reporters are appointed in all courts of record. Such courts consist of the supreme, the superior, and certain police courts; they hold their office during the pleasure of the judges appointing them, and are paid at the rate of \$10 a day for reporting and 20 cents per hundred words for transcript. In civil cases the party prevailing pays the reporter's per diem, and it is taxed as costs of the case, to be collected from the losing party. The party ordering a transcript of course pays for it, but in case the judge orders one he can divide the cost between the respective parties or compel either side to pay it, as he sees fit. In criminal cases the per diem and the cost of transcription are always paid by the county in which the case is tried. In addition to the courts of record, in all preliminary examinations on charges of felony, at the request of the prosecution or defense, the justice must appoint a reporter to take down the testimony, and in case the defendant is held to answer to the charge of felony, the evidence so taken must be transcribed and filed with the county clerk. The county also pays for this, on order of the committing magistrate. The reporter of the supreme court is appointed by that court, holds office at their pleasure, and reports all oral arguments and decisions and receives a salary of \$3,000 per year. The act authorizing his appointment went into effect January 1, 1873. There is a superior court for each county, having from one to twelve departments, according to population, with a judge for each department, and each judge may appoint a reporter. These superior courts have jurisdiction of all criminal cases except misdemeanors, and of all civil cases involving title to real estate or an amount of \$300 and upwards. Until 1862 the per diem paid reporters was \$15, no provision being made for payment for transcript; but since that time the per diem and fees for transcript have remained as at present. The law of California in reference to shorthand reporters may be obtained by consulting the case of *ex parte Reis*. (64 Cal. Reports, 233.)

COLORADO.—The provisions of the law of 1874 in reference to the appointment and employment of stenographic reporters in the district courts of the Territory of Colorado stand upon the statute book of the State to-day in the same language. They are that the judge of each judicial district may appoint a competent shorthand reporter to attend during any term of the court or any part thereof or during the trial of any cause or causes, who shall on the direction of the court take down in shorthand all the testimony, the rulings, the exceptions taken,

and oral instructions given and other proceedings had during the trial of any causes, and in such causes as the court may designate, and in such reasonable time after the trial as the court may appoint, shall write out the same in plain, legible longhand writing and file it, together with the original shorthand writing, with the clerk of the court in which the cause was tried. Such reporter shall receive for his services such pay as the judge of the court may direct to be paid from the treasury of the county wherein the court sits, not exceeding \$10 per diem for reducing the testimony to shorthand and not exceeding 20 cents per folio of 100 words for making transcripts in longhand when so directed by the court. The per diem allowance shall be paid to the reporter by the county in which the suit may be pending and the allowance for transcript shall be paid as other costs of the suit.

There are now thirteen judicial districts in the State, of which the most populous is the second, which embraces Arapahoe County. In this district there are five judges of the district court, each of whom appoints a stenographer, while the other districts have one judge each. The maximum per diem is allowed stenographers, and the rate for transcribing is fixed at 15 cents per folio in this district; but in the other districts the full amount both for per diem and transcripts is obtained.

In 1883 the general assembly passed a law authorizing the employment of stenographic reporters in the county courts of the State, which provides that the judge of any county court may, when in the opinion of the board of county commissioners of such county it shall be expedient or necessary, appoint a competent shorthand reporter whose duties shall be such as are now or may hereafter be provided by law for reporters employed in the district courts. Such reporter shall receive for his service such pay as the board of county commissioners may fix, to be paid from the treasury of the county, not exceeding \$10 per diem and 15 cents per folio for transcripts. The county court of Arapahoe County is the only one in the State employing a stenographer under this act.

In 1883 the legislature established criminal courts in the counties of Arapahoe, Pueblo, and Lake, and the appointment of stenographers was authorized for those courts on the same basis as for the district courts. In 1887 the criminal court for Arapahoe County was abolished, and in 1891 those for Pueblo and Lake met with the same fate. Superior courts were also established in 1883 for cities having over 25,000 inhabitants. The only superior court organized was in the city of Denver, but it was short-lived, a subsequent legislature repealing the act.

In 1885 the judges of the supreme court were authorized to employ such clerical and stenographic assistants in connection with their official duties as might in their judgment be deemed necessary, such persons to be removed at the pleasure of the justices. An annual appropriation of \$2,500 was provided by section 2 of the law, and it is stated that the three justices now employ amanuenses at about \$80 per month

each for about ten months in the year, to whom they dictate their rulings, etc.

In 1889 a supreme court commission was established for the purpose of expediting the work of the supreme court, and an appropriation of \$1,000 annually was made for clerical and stenographic assistance. This commission was abolished in 1891 and a court of appeals was appointed in its stead, with like provisions for stenographic help.

It will be noted that Colorado provides for the employment of stenographers in all its courts of record.

CONNECTICUT.—A law authorizing the judges of the superior court to employ a stenographer to take the evidence and other proceedings in criminal cases was enacted by the State of Connecticut in 1878, but not being mandatory in all criminal cases, but optional, a stenographer was rarely employed, except in murder trials. In 1884 a law was passed providing that the judges of the superior court, at their meeting in June biennially, should appoint one skillful stenographer for each county, to be the official stenographer in and for the county for which he is appointed for the term of two years succeeding the 1st day of July succeeding his appointment, and until his successor is appointed and qualified, unless sooner removed by said judges for cause. He shall be sworn and shall then be an officer of the court, and it shall be his duty to attend the terms and sessions of the superior court for which he is appointed and make accurate shorthand reports of all the proceedings in said court, except the arguments of counsel. An exemplified copy shall constitute a part of the official record of the case. He shall furnish a copy of his notes when requested within a reasonable time, and shall be paid for his services by the State the sum of \$10 per day for attendance and 10 cents a folio for each copy of transcript, which, if ordered by the court, will be paid by the State; otherwise by the party requesting it. A stenographer may be employed in hearings before the probate courts, but his compensation must be paid by the party employing him.

DELAWARE has only recently provided for official reporters in certain of its courts and no appointments have yet been made. The salary is \$1,500 per annum, and the Wilmington News has quite recently expressed the opinion that it will be difficult to secure a properly qualified stenographer at the compensation mentioned.

FLORIDA.—The only provision made for court reporting is an act authorizing the judges to appoint a stenographer when they may deem it necessary so to do at a compensation of \$10 per day, with an allowance for mileage. Stenographers are sometimes so appointed on the application of counsel in the case at issue.

GEORGIA.—On February 25, 1876, an act was passed allowing a stenographer to each superior court circuit in the State. At present there are twenty-two circuits and the stenographers are appointed by and hold office at the pleasure of the judges. In criminal cases the com-

pensation is \$15 per day, to be paid by each county in which the work is done, not to exceed \$2,500 per annum in any one county. In civil cases the compensation is not to exceed 10 cents per 100 for reporting and 10 cents per 100 words additional for transcribing, to be taxed against the parties in the case as the parties may agree or as the court may direct.

An act was passed on the 24th of December, 1886, authorizing a stenographer for the supreme court. On November 4, 1889, the supreme court was allowed two additional stenographers, one for each judge, who are appointed and dismissed at the pleasure of the court and are paid by the State a salary of \$1,500 per annum each. Their work as provided by the law is almost entirely that of amanuenses, for the supreme court being solely a court of appeal all evidence is reduced to writing before presentation.

IDAHO.—Stenographers were first employed officially in the territorial courts in 1889, when an act was passed providing for the appointment of a stenographic reporter in each judicial district, with a salary of \$2,000, which covered compensation for transcripts when ordered by a party moving for a new trial. In 1891 the State legislature repealed the above and enacted a law authorizing the appointment of a stenographic reporter in each judicial district of the State, with a salary of \$1,000 per annum and an additional fee of 15 cents per folio of 100 words for transcripts in civil cases, transcripts in criminal cases to be furnished to either party free of cost. The reporter must give a bond in the sum of \$5,000 for the faithful performance of his duties. Under this law reporters are now serving in four of the five judicial districts of the State.

ILLINOIS.—The first law in reference to official reporting in Illinois was passed March 6, 1867. It provided for the appointment of official reporters and for the preservation, in certain cases, of evidence in Cook County, and authorized the judges of the superior court, the circuit court of Cook County, the recorder's court of Chicago, and the county court of Cook County, or a majority of them, to appoint three reporters. This law was drafted by Ely, Burnham & Bartlett, who were the appointees under it. In 1869 another law, extending the employment of reporters, was enacted. The constitution of 1870 prohibited all special legislation, and the supreme court two years later decided that the "act of the legislature authorizing the appointment of official reporters in the courts of Cook County, being a special act, not of uniform operation throughout the State, was abrogated by the constitution of 1870." This decision did away with official court reporters in Illinois.

INDIANA.—The legislature in 1875 passed a law providing that in counties of a certain population (70,000 or more) where the parties should agree to the employment of a reporter, a reporter should be appointed, or, on motion of either party, the court in his discretion

could employ a shorthand reporter to take notes of the testimony therein. In 1877 the law was amended so as to include the counties of Vanderburg, Vigo, Allen, Tippecanoe, and Wayne. In 1881 all counties were placed on an equality. The present laws provide that for the purpose of facilitating and expediting the trial of causes the judge or judges, or a majority of them, of the circuit, criminal, and superior courts of each and every county may appoint one or more shorthand reporters to take down in shorthand the evidence and to note proceedings in the trial of causes pending in such courts whenever in the opinion of the judge presiding at the trial of the cause the evidence ought to be so taken down and the proceedings so noted, or when the parties to a cause agree that the same shall be done. No person shall be ineligible to such office on account of sex. Before proceeding to exercise his office such reporter shall take an oath before some person qualified to administer oaths faithfully to perform his duties. It shall be his duty to be promptly present whenever he shall be required by any judge of such court or courts of his county and to take down accordingly in shorthand the oral evidence delivered in the cause, including both questions and answers, and to note the rulings of the judge in respect to the admission and rejection of evidence and the objections and exceptions thereto. Whenever in any case such reporter shall be requested by either party to furnish to such party a transcript of the evidence, or any part thereof, it shall be his duty to furnish the same written in plain, legible longhand, as soon after being requested as practicable; provided, that the reporter may require payment for such transcript, or the same satisfactorily secured to him, before he proceeds to do the work required of him. Whenever in any case such verbatim report shall be made by the official reporter the original longhand manuscript of the evidence by him made may be filed with the clerk of the court by the party entitled to the use of the same, and in case of an appeal to the supreme court or superior court in general term it shall be the duty of the clerk, if requested to do so by said party, to certify the original manuscript of evidence, when the same shall be incorporated in a bill of exceptions to the supreme court or other court of appeal instead of the transcript thereof, and the said original manuscript of evidence may be used in the supreme court or other court of appeal in the same manner and for all purposes in and for which a certified transcript thereof might heretofore be used; and in such cases the clerk of the court shall be entitled to any fees for that part of the transcript of record containing the evidence. The reporters hold office during the pleasure of the judges and their compensation is fixed at not more than \$5 per day, they being also allowed to charge 10 cents per folio for transcripts.

IOWA.—The first law passed in Iowa regarding the employment of stenographers in court was enacted by the fourteenth general assembly and approved on April 23, 1872. It authorized the judges of the dis-

trict and circuit courts to appoint shorthand reporters when in their judgment they deemed it necessary to expedite public business, who should attend such sessions as the judges may direct and report the oral evidence in cases where the parties would consent thereto, the reporter to be sworn to a faithful performance of his duties and to receive a compensation fixed by the presiding judge, to be not more than \$8 per day for each day employed in court in taking testimony and 10 cents per folio of 100 words for making transcripts of the record, the cost of such transcript to be paid by the party requiring the same, except on trials on indictment, when the court may order transcripts to be audited and paid for from the county treasury in the same manner as the reporter's per diem. This law had no provision with regard to the filing of the reporter's notes with the clerk of the court, and left the matter of making transcripts entirely at the option of the reporter. An amendment was effected by the passage of a bill approved on the 27th of March, 1880, which bill made it the duty of the reporter to report the oral testimony in civil cases "upon the request of either party thereto" instead of "when the parties consent thereto."

This law also amended the clause in reference to compensation so as to read, "to receive compensation for each day actually in attendance in court under order of the judge such sum as may be fixed by the judge, not exceeding \$6 per day, to be audited and paid by the county upon the certificate of the judge of the court." The law of 1880 says: "The judge shall not order the attendance of said reporter during that part of the term when in his judgment the reporting of testimony will not be required, and he shall discharge said reporter from the further attendance at each term as soon as in his judgment the reporting of testimony will not be further required in said term." The custom, however, is to allow the reporters their per diem for each and every full day that court is in session. The compensation for transcripts was reduced from 10 cents to 6 cents per folio of 100 words. The law also provided that "the compensation allowed the reporters for reporting testimony in any case shall in all instances, except where the defendant in a criminal case is acquitted, be taxed as a part of the costs in the case." The amount so taxed up by the reporter as costs in the case, when collected, is paid into the county treasury, and thus it is that the county is reimbursed for the amount paid the reporter on the judge's certificate. It is estimated that the net cost of a court reporter to the county is not greater than one-third of his per diem compensation.

The reporter's shorthand notes in any case, or the transcript thereof, duly certified thereto by him, are competent evidence in any other case or cases in which the same are material and competent to the issues therein, with the same force and effect as depositions. The present law makes it the imperative duty of the reporter to make a transcript of any portion of his notes and duly certify to the same when such

transcript is ordered by either of the parties litigant or by the court, but it gives him the power to retain such transcript until his fees for the same have been paid; it also provides for the certification of transcripts by reporters after their official terms of four years have expired. Iowa is divided into eighteen judicial districts and each of the forty-four judges has appointed a court reporter, of whom two are women.

In 1886 the general assembly gave the judges of the superior courts, of which there are four, the right to employ stenographers, who are to be governed by and subject to the same laws as the reporters of the district courts (the circuit courts having been abolished), with the exception that their per diem compensation is fixed at \$5 for actual time employed.

KANSAS.—Stenographers were authorized for the district and the criminal courts of Leavenworth County by a law of February, 1867. Three years later this law was repealed and another passed, providing for the services of a stenographer, when necessary, in the criminal court of Leavenworth County and regularly in the district court of the first judicial district, including Leavenworth.

Kansas is divided into thirty-five judicial districts, each presided over by a district court. There are also three circuit courts created by special enactments of the legislature for the relief of the district courts, and governed by the laws applicable to the district courts, and which therefore have official reporters. Thus provision is made by law for official stenographers in thirty-eight courts. By legislative appropriation each of the judges and commissioners of the supreme court is allowed a certain sum annually for the hire of a stenographer or an amanuensis. The law of March 13, 1879, provides that the judges of the district courts are authorized to appoint stenographers, who are to be sworn officers of the court and hold office during the pleasure of the judges appointing them. The reporter's duty is to attend upon each term of court and report all actions where directed by the judge or any of the parties. Stenographers so appointed are to receive \$6 per day, which amount shall be taxed by the clerk as other costs in the case; and they may also receive 10 cents per folio for any transcript furnished, to be paid by the party ordering the same. In all criminal cases where the services of a stenographer shall be required by the court the compensation shall be the same as in civil cases and paid as other costs in criminal cases.

This law was superseded in 1884 by another, which provided that no person should be appointed as official reporter of any court in the State without having written at the rate of at least 150 words per minute for five consecutive minutes upon matter not previously written by or known to him, in the presence of a committee of at least three members of the bar practicing in such court, appointed by the judge to make the examination. Before entering upon his duties he shall take and subscribe the official oath. Under the direction of the judge of the

court the reporter shall take full stenographic notes of the evidence and oral proceedings in all cases where his services are requested either by the court or by any party to the action. The compensation of the stenographer remains the same as under the law of 1879, but it was further provided that a stenographer's fee of \$2 should be taxed by the clerk of the court as costs in each case in the district court in any county in which a stenographer should be appointed, which, when collected, should be paid into the county treasury.

KENTUCKY authorized stenographers in the courts of several counties by a law approved March 1, 1872. Under this law official reporters were made *ex officio* examiners, were allowed a common seal, and were given full power and authority to swear witnesses and take certified depositions in any of the courts of the State, receiving for the same the fee granted by law to examiners. Before entering upon their duties they were required to give bond in the sum of \$5,000. The fees were not fixed by law, but the stenographers were permitted to charge standard rates.

Three additional reporters were appointed under the amendment to the law, which was passed in March, 1878. This amendment established \$5 as the per diem compensation for attendance, with 20 cents per hundred words for transcript. Both these laws applied only to the courts of Jefferson County. In the same year stenographers were provided for other courts of the Commonwealth. Stenographers were provided for additional county courts in 1882.

LOUISIANA.—In 1876 the judge of each district court for the parish of New Orleans, wherein appealable cases are tried, was permitted to appoint a competent shorthand writer, capable of reporting at the rate of 150 words per minute, who should be sworn as an expert and officer of the court, and should give bond in the sum of \$1,000 for the faithful performance of his duties. The judge of any district court outside of the parish mentioned was allowed in his discretion in any particular case to appoint a shorthand reporter to take the testimony upon application of all parties to the suit or their counsel. Transcripts were to be furnished within ten days of the taking of the same and the reporter was entitled to charge not more than 35 cents for each folio of 100 words of testimony. The constitution of 1879 abolished all fees and the legislature placed the stenographers in the city of New Orleans on a salary of \$1,800 per annum, with no compensation for transcribing. In 1884 a law was passed providing that when no one would accept the position of reporter in the civil district court of the parish of New Orleans it should be the duty of the minute clerks to make the note of evidence, etc. A bill was introduced by Mr. Dupre into the last legislature which was intended to replace the act of 1879. This was amended in the senate and is reported to be impracticable in many respects. The condition of the courts with reference to the employment of stenographers is regarded as unsatisfactory.

MAINE.—Stenographers were first employed officially in the courts of Maine in 1867 under a statute enacted that year, which provides that at any term of the supreme judicial court the presiding justice may appoint a stenographer, whose duty shall be to take full notes of all oral testimony and other proceedings in the trial of causes, including the charge of the judge, and furnish for the use of the court a transcript of so much thereof as the court may direct, for which he shall receive from the county in which the court is holden a sum not exceeding \$5 per day for attendance, 6 cents per mile for actual travel, and 10 cents per hundred words for transcripts. He shall also furnish a transcript of the evidence and other proceedings taken by him as either party to a trial may request on payment by the party of the sum specified for transcripts. This statute was made applicable to the superior courts of the counties of Cumberland, Kennebec, and Aroostook upon their establishment in 1868, 1878, and 1885, respectively. The appointed stenographer is an officer of the court, and must be sworn to a faithful discharge of his duty.

In 1885 a statute was enacted authorizing the governor and council to appoint, upon the written recommendation of any judge of the supreme judicial court, competent stenographers as commissioners to take depositions and disclosures of trustees. The legislature of 1889 fixed the salary of the stenographer of the superior court of the county of Cumberland at \$1,500 per annum, and the legislature of 1891 authorized the appointment of a stenographer to the chief justice at the same salary, payable from the State treasury. Under the law enacted in 1891 the judge of any court of probate or insolvency may appoint a stenographer to report contested matters in such court, who shall take full notes of all oral testimony and such other proceedings as directed, and when required by the judge shall furnish for the files of the court transcripts, transcribing his notes "in full by questions and answers," and receiving the same compensation as in the higher courts, to be paid by the county, the county to reimburse itself from the estates in litigation and on account of which the services have been rendered.

The amount legally chargeable for writing out reports of cases carried to the law court and actually paid for by either party whose duty it is to furnish them may be taxed in the bill of costs and allowed against the losing party.

A certified copy of the testimony taken by the official stenographer of any witness at the trial of a former case is evidence to prove the same at any subsequent trial. It has been the custom in this State to write out the testimony in narrative form, omitting all immaterial and repeated matter.

MARYLAND.—The judge of the superior court of Baltimore City was empowered by a law passed on March 7, 1864, to employ a stenographer to report the testimony in trials, to hold office during the pleasure of the court, and to receive a compensation to be fixed by the judge, not

exceeding \$1,500 per annum. In 1867 this law was superseded by a more comprehensive enactment by which the employment of stenographers was authorized in the superior, common pleas, and orphans' courts of Baltimore. These reporters could appoint assistants at their own expense and would hold office during good behavior. The stenographers of the superior and common pleas courts might be required to prepare for publication volumes of reports of selected opinions, particularly those regarding questions of interest to other courts of the State. Such volumes as should be published at the expense of the stenographers could be copyrighted.

MASSACHUSETTS.—The judges of the superior court of Suffolk County (Boston) were authorized in 1870 to appoint two stenographic reporters, who should make reports of such cases as the judge might direct or where the parties agreed in writing that they should be reported. Stenographers are employed regularly by the State only in the superior court, civil sessions. Some three years ago a general State law authorized the appointment of a reporter for the superior court in each county, at \$9 per diem for note-taking while the civil court was in session, and 10 cents per folio of 100 words for each copy of transcript made. These appointments are made by the justices of the superior courts at their quarterly meetings in Boston. These appointments are made without examination. There have been some recent amendments to the law, increasing slightly the per diem compensation in counties other than Suffolk and adding \$500 per year to the salaries of the four reporters in Suffolk County, as their work is steadily increasing in volume. The need of stenographic services is felt in the local Federal courts and most of the hearings before the board of railroad commissioners and board of arbitration and conciliation and the legislative committees are taken in shorthand. Trials of capital cases are reported by order of the attorney-general, and city government debates are taken in full and published in a daily newspaper. The school committee is also reported quite fully, although not *in extenso*.

MICHIGAN introduced the employment of stenographers in the courts in 1869, and next to New York has been regarded as most fully providing for the preservation of court proceedings by shorthand. In the year mentioned a stenographer was provided for in the circuit court of Wayne County (at Detroit), who should be appointed by the governor upon the certificate of the judge that the volume of business made it desirable. The appointee was made a court officer, and was to hold office during the pleasure of the governor. The stenographer's duty was to take full stenographic notes of the testimony and all other proceedings in the trial of every case, and, when desired by the judge or counsel for either party, to make a legible transcript of his notes, to be filed by the clerk and preserved as part of the files in the cause, subject to the inspection and use of both parties. A compensation of \$2,000

per annum was also provided for, and the parties for every issue of fact tried before the court or a jury were required to pay \$3 to the clerk to apply to the stenographer's salary. In 1873 the superior and recorder's courts of Detroit were provided with stenographers, and in 1887 they were authorized for the circuit court of the county of Kent and the superior court of Grand Rapids; in 1879, for the police court of Grand Rapids, and in 1881, for the circuit court of Saginaw County. In no State in the Union are the proceedings of the courts more regularly reported. There are more than thirty judicial circuits in the State, and each has an official reporter, the salary in the more important circuits being \$2,000 per year, with a fee of from 8 to 10 cents per 100 words for transcript. The stenographers are appointed by the governor on the recommendation of the judge and hold office during good behavior, and the fact that they are only removed for cause is believed to have added greatly to their efficiency. The compensation in the less important circuits varies somewhat, being fixed by special acts in each case. The certified copy of an official reporter's notes is *prima facie* evidence of the testimony of a witness, and may be read as a substitute for the original testimony in the event of death, absence, or inefficiency of the witness on a second trial, and repeated decisions of the supreme court of the State have recognized the utility, accuracy, and status of these reports.

MINNESOTA.—A special act of the legislature of 1873 authorized the appointment of an official court reporter for Ramsey County (St. Paul), and in the following year a general law was enacted providing for stenographers in the principal judicial districts of the State. In 1881 a stenographer was authorized for Hennepin County (Minneapolis). The law of 1874 specified the duties of the stenographic reporter to be "to make in shorthand writing a true record or report of the proceedings and evidence taken upon the trials of issues of fact in the several courts held in his district, and, when required by the court or either of the parties to any such trial, to transcribe such record or report into the words which shall be represented by the characters used by him in reporting such proceedings and evidence as the same shall occur." Before such reporter shall enter upon the performance of his duties he shall take and subscribe an oath. "In reporting or recording the evidence of witnesses sworn and examined upon the trial of issues of fact he shall record or report the questions put to the witnesses and the answers thereto given by the witnesses in the words used by the questioners and the witnesses. He shall not be required to report or record the arguments of counsel, but shall record all objections and the ground thereof as stated by counsel, and also the decisions or rulings of the court thereon, and exceptions taken by counsel to such decisions or rulings, and shall, immediately upon the completion of the trial, file his report in such shorthand writing in the office of the clerk of the court where such trial was had, which report shall remain on file for the use

of all parties interested." This law was amended in 1877 and it was then provided that reporters should not be appointed in any county whose board of county commissioners had not first authorized such appointment. Compensation was fixed at not exceeding \$10 per day for note-taking, and 15 cents per 100 words for transcript.

MISSISSIPPI.—The first law in reference to the employment of stenographers in courts in Mississippi was passed in 1886. The present laws will be found in Acts of Mississippi, 1886, pages 138 and 158; 1889, page 79; 1890, pages 96–104 and 254.

MISSOURI.—In 1881 a law was passed giving judges of criminal courts in cities of over 100,000 inhabitants authority to appoint a stenographer at a salary of \$1,800 per annum, who was required to report the testimony in all cases in full and to furnish transcripts, when ordered by either side, free of charge. Whenever said reporter is required to take notes before the grand jury he is sworn to secrecy. In case of temporary absence for any cause, the judge is authorized to appoint a competent shorthand writer in his place for the time being. In case of conviction of misdemeanor said shorthand reporter may be subject to a fine not to exceed \$500, or may be imprisoned in the city jail not to exceed a period of one year. The terms of the act of 1883 limit its operations to counties having more than 45,000 and less than 150,000 inhabitants, and cover the cities of St. Joseph and Carthage, in the counties of Buchanan and Jasper, respectively. This act provides for the appointment of a shorthand writer by the judges of the circuit courts. He must have had at least three years' experience in court reporting and is required to take full notes of all cases tried under the directions of the judge and to preserve the same. His compensation is fixed at \$10 per day and 15 cents per folio for transcript. The judge may, at his discretion, order a part or the whole of the evidence and proceedings of a case written out for his own benefit, and the cost of the same is taxed in the same manner as the other costs in the case. The per diem compensation is made up of a fee of \$3 taxed by the clerk of the court in every case filed, except suits for the collection of delinquent taxes, which amount is paid over to the county treasurer to apply to the salary of the stenographer. The stenographer is allowed one or more deputies when necessary. The five divisions of the circuit court of the city of St. Louis were exempt from the provisions of the foregoing acts. They were provided for by the law of 1887, which authorized a majority of the judges sitting together in general term to appoint a stenographer for each division or special term of said court, to be duly sworn and also bonded with two sureties in the sum of \$3,000. The salary is fixed at \$1,800 per year, with 15 cents a folio for transcripts. In this case also the judge is authorized to order transcript of proceedings for his own use, the cost of which is to be taxed as other costs in the case, and a tax of \$3 is created, to be applied to the salary of the stenographer, for each case filed with the clerk of the court. The

statute of 1883 included for a time the county of Jackson, in which Kansas City is situated. In 1889 that act was superseded by an entirely new law, which provides that the judges of circuit courts in counties having a population of more than 100,000 or less than 350,000 inhabitants may appoint an official stenographer for each court or each division of said court, who shall have had at least two years' actual experience in court reporting and be not less than 21 years of age, who shall be a sworn officer of the court and hold office during the term of the judge appointing him, unless removed for incompetency or misconduct. His duties and compensation are practically the same as official stenographers in other courts. In cases of appeal or writ of error he is required to furnish a duplicate copy for the higher court. This law contains the same provision for a tax of \$3 for each case filed with the clerk of the court. The act of 1887 provided for the appointment of stenographers in counties having 45,000 inhabitants or less, with a compensation of \$10 per day and 15 cents per folio for transcripts, but in 1889 the act was modified so as to reduce the compensation to \$5 per day and 10 cents a folio. Under this last act the applicant for appointment is examined by a committee of three members of the bar appointed by the judge. He is required to write 120 words per minute for five consecutive minutes from questions and answers not previously written by him and to transcribe the same with accuracy. The clerk of the court collects a tax of \$2 against every case filed, except for delinquent taxes. The shorthand writer is required to make duplicate copies of all transcripts and is allowed nothing for the additional copy which the clerk of the court uses in case of an appeal or the issuance of a writ of error for the review of a higher court. In criminal cases, where an appeal is taken or a writ of error granted, and where the defendant is unable to pay the cost of the transcript, the stenographer is paid by the State for one copy at the rate of 10 cents per folio, and is required to furnish the second copy without compensation. The duties of stenographers appointed under these laws are to attend the sessions of the courts, under the directions of the judges, and take full stenographic notes of all the oral evidence offered, together with all objections to the admissibility of testimony, the rulings of the court thereon, and all exceptions taken to such rulings, and to furnish transcript of all or any part of the evidence so taken on payment of the prescribed fees.

MONTANA.—On the 16th of February, 1877, the legislative assembly of Montana enacted a law which provided that the judges of the district courts might appoint a shorthand reporter whenever in their judgment it would expedite the public business, who should be skilled in the art and competent to discharge the duties of his office, for the purpose of recording the oral evidence of witnesses in criminal cases and in civil cases when either of the parties require it, and such other matters as the judge may direct. A compensation of \$8 per day is provided and 15 cents a folio for transcripts, which in criminal cases shall

be paid out of the county treasury and in civil cases by the party requesting the same, the amount allowed the reporter being taxed as part of the costs. This law was amended in 1877, the stenographer was made a sworn officer of the court, and a tax of \$3 was required to be paid to the clerk of the court by each party to the suit in every civil action, which amount was to be applied to the salary of the stenographer, and the prevailing party to have the sum so paid taxed in his bill of costs. A salary of \$1,200 per year was provided. At an extra session of the legislature the act was again amended and the salary increased to \$1,500 per annum, with 5 cents per folio for transcripts in civil cases. The sixteenth session of the legislative assembly, in 1889, increased the salary of all official stenographers to \$1,800 per annum.

There are at present ten judicial districts in the State, two of which have two official stenographers each, so that there are in all twelve official court reporters in Montana.

NEBRASKA.—By the law of February 9, 1875, stenographic reporters were authorized in the district courts, and were appointed by the judge whenever the parties to a suit requested it. A transcript fee of 10 cents per hundred words was provided. On March 1, 1879, the salary was made \$1,500 and the transcript fee reduced to 5 cents per folio. A law was passed in 1887 authorizing the employment of stenographers in the supreme court, for each of whom a salary of \$1,200 a year was appropriated and a like sum for a shorthand clerk to the attorney-general. The stenographers in the district courts are required to make stenographic reports of all oral proceedings had therein, including the questions and testimony of witnesses, and such other proceedings as the presiding judge may direct, except the argument to the jury. Parties to suit may, with the consent of the judge, waive the reporting of any part of the proceedings required to be recorded. Whenever during the progress of any cause any question shall arise as to the admissibility or the rejection of any evidence or other matter causing an argument to the court, the reporter shall briefly note the ground of the objection made, the ruling of the court thereon, and any exception taken by either party; he shall keep and maintain an office within the district for which he shall be appointed and shall preserve all stenographic reports made by him as official reporter, which he shall turn over to his successor upon the expiration of his term of office as the property of the State; he shall furnish on application of any party to a suit a longhand copy of the proceedings or any part thereof, for which he shall be entitled to a fee of 5 cents per hundred words, to be paid by the party requesting the same, except where such copy is ordered by the State's attorney, provided that where, after conviction, the defendant shall make affidavit that he is unable by reason of his poverty to pay for such copy the judge may direct the reporter to make such copy without fee. The reporters may appoint deputies, who shall have the same qualifications, act in their stead, and be paid by them. The practice

of law by official reporters of district courts within the districts for which they are appointed is prohibited. There are now twenty judicial districts in Nebraska, with the same number of judges and reporters.

NEVADA.—A law providing for court stenographers, similar to that of California, was passed by the legislature of Nevada in 1883.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.—The supreme court was provided in 1873 with a stenographer for civil and criminal proceedings in the trial terms of court. In 1875 this act was so amended as to apply to the law term of the court.

NEW JERSEY authorized the judge of the circuit court of Hudson County to employ a stenographic reporter and fix his compensation, by a law passed in 1868, and in 1869 a similar law for Passaic County was enacted. In 1871 the judges of the circuit courts were allowed to employ a reporter, whose duties were to attend all trials in said circuit courts and in the courts of oyer and terminer, and exactly and truly take notes and record verbatim all the evidence and proceedings, except the arguments of counsel, and, when requested, to make and furnish true reports to the judge and to each party in such cause. A compensation of \$10 per day was provided, and the reporter was allowed to charge parties requesting transcripts at a rate not to exceed 10 cents per hundred words, provided said reports were furnished within one day after request. Towards defraying the expenses of the county, under this act, a fee of \$1 was required to be paid to the clerk of the county, to be included in the tax bill of costs and be recoverable as other costs in the suit. By this law all special acts authorizing the appointment of stenographic reporters in particular counties were repealed. By the act approved March 4, 1878, a master in chancery, in certain cases of reference to him of causes pending in the court of chancery, may employ a shorthand reporter. The president judge of any orphan's court was empowered to employ a reporter in 1881, the expense to be paid by the parties appearing before him. By a law approved February 11, 1888, a vice-ordinary or vice-surrogate-general was empowered to employ a reporter for the same purposes that vice-chancellors were allowed to employ such assistants.

NEW YORK.—The law passed by the New York legislature, April 16, 1860, was the earliest State law authorizing the employment of a stenographer by a court. This was embodied in amendments to the code of procedure by David Dudley Field, and it provided that the courts of the first judicial district, embracing the city and county of New York, might direct the employment of a stenographer in such cases as appear to them to require it, and might order the expense occasioned thereby to be paid by the parties, not exceeding, however, \$5 a day to each. Stenographers were appointed under this law in the courts of record. In 1863 the stenographer was made a sworn officer of the court, with a salary of \$1,500, and was required to take full stenographic notes of all trials. In 1865 the law was further amended so as to increase the

salaries paid to stenographers in New York City to \$2,500 per annum, and to extend the system to the surrogate court of New York. In counties other than New York on trials of issues of fact, in criminal courts and courts of oyer and terminer, the presiding justice was authorized to employ a stenographer, whose duty it should be to furnish the parties to the trials with a copy of the evidence and proceedings if desired. Under the code of remedial justice revised in 1876 each stenographer is an officer of the court, must take full stenographic notes of the testimony and proceedings in each cause and preserve the notes for two years or file the same on the request of the presiding judge. Transcripts must be made when ordered by the judge or parties entitled to them. The employment of stenographers in the higher courts of the State of New York is now general and an immense amount of legislation in reference to reporters will be found in the statute books. Not only was this the first State to establish stenographers as officers of courts, but it has always been foremost in the use of the art in legal proceedings. New York is divided into eight judicial districts of the supreme court. Each county in the State has a county court presided over by a county judge, with power to appoint a stenographer, and in each county, except New York and Kings, the surrogate is authorized to appoint a stenographer, to be paid a "reasonable compensation." In New York and Kings counties the stenographers are paid fixed salaries. By the laws of 1885 there may be appointed by each county judge of the State a stenographer for the grand jury whose compensation shall not be less than \$5 nor more than \$10 per day, to be fixed by the board of supervisors. This act applies to all counties having a population of more than 75,000 inhabitants, except that of New York. Stenographers must furnish to the judges of the various courts in which they are employed copies of their minutes free of cost, but for every other copy furnished they are allowed in the supreme court 6 cents per folio and in other courts 10 cents per folio, the surrogate's court excepted.

NORTH CAROLINA.—A bill to establish a system of court reporting was before the North Carolina legislature in 1891. The measure passed the senate, but was "tabled" in the house.

NORTH DAKOTA.—Dakota authorized, in 1875, the appointment of stenographers by the judges of the district courts when such appointments would bring about a more economical administration of justice. This law was repealed in 1877, but in 1879 a new law was passed applying to all the counties of the Territory, except four, and in 1881 the excepted counties were included in its provisions. The present law provides that each court shall have a stenographer, to be appointed by and hold office at the pleasure of the judge. A per diem of \$10 is paid, and 5 cents a mile is allowed for distance necessarily traveled in going to and from his engagements. The fee for transcripts is fixed at

15 cents a folio. There are six judicial circuits in the State, and in each an official stenographer is employed.

OHIO.—In 1877 Ohio provided for the appointment of two stenographic reporters for the court of common pleas in all counties containing cities of 30,000 inhabitants or over, to hold office for a term of three years, and be *ex officio* stenographers of the district and probate courts of such counties and the superior courts of such cities sitting in general term. A per diem compensation of \$10, with 8 cents per folio for transcript, was specified by this act. The present law provides that judges of the courts of common pleas and probate courts in all counties containing cities of 30,000 inhabitants and over by the last Federal census shall appoint two stenographic reporters, skilled in their profession, to be official stenographers of such courts, but in counties containing cities of 20,000 inhabitants and over, and less than 30,000 by the last Federal census, shall appoint one stenographic reporter, and in all other counties when, in the opinion of the judge of the court of common pleas, the business requires one. In 1890 special legislation for certain counties was enacted, these special laws having generally the purpose of giving the stenographers specific yearly salaries in lieu of per diems, and creating funds by taxes of from \$3 to \$5 per day in cases reported.

OREGON.—The legislature of 1889 passed an act providing for the appointment of official reporters in the State circuit courts. Up to the present time but three judicial districts are provided with such officials.

PENNSYLVANIA.—In 1866 Pennsylvania authorized the appointment of two competent reporters for the district court of Philadelphia, at a salary of \$1,200 each, with 10 cents per hundred words for transcripts from parties ordering. In 1867 stenographers were authorized for the several courts of common pleas of the State, also for the courts in Lancaster County, which last law, however, was repealed in 1868, as was also the law of 1866. Special laws were passed from time to time, and on May 15, 1874, the first general law was approved. This law authorized the various judges of the courts of the Commonwealth to appoint at their discretion an official stenographer for their judicial districts, who was required to make full shorthand notes of all proceedings of trials and was to be paid \$10 a day and an additional fee of 50 cents per hundred words for transcribing his notes into long-hand, to be paid by the county or attorney or suitor ordering the same. In 1876 this law was amended, the transcript fee being made 15 cents per hundred words and the court being required to appoint a stenographer upon the application of two-thirds of the members of the bar. By act of June 10, 1881, the duties of the stenographer were more particularly defined. By the act approved May 24, 1887, stationery is required to be furnished by the county, all testimony must be transcribed unless relieved by the court, and the authority to appoint an official stenographer for civil courts is made compulsory, although in

the courts of oyer and terminer, general jail delivery, and quarter sessions of the peace the appointment is left to the discretion of the presiding judge. Stenographers hold office during the pleasure of the courts appointing them. During the progress of a trial it is the duty of the stenographer to transcribe such parts of the testimony as may be ordered by the court or required by the parties to the suit, and within a reasonable time after the adjournment of the court to transcribe all notes not previously transcribed, but he may be, and generally is, excused from this, except as to cases where appeals or writs of error are taken to the supreme court, in which cases he must transcribe and file the testimony and charge of the court. For this he is paid by the county. Any commissioner, master, referee, or auditor appointed by any court of the Commonwealth is authorized at the request of the parties to the suit or matter under investigation to appoint a stenographer to take down and transcribe the testimony. An official stenographer has power to appoint an assistant or assistants.

RHODE ISLAND.—A phonographic clerk was authorized in Rhode Island for the supreme court for several years before the passage of the act of 1882, which reads as follows:

The supreme court and court of common pleas may appoint a phonographic clerk who shall hold his office during their pleasure and shall be duly engaged like other clerks of said courts. Such clerks shall report the proceedings in the trial of any action, civil or criminal, whenever so directed by the court and shall receive as compensation therefor a sum not exceeding \$6 per day, to be allowed by the court and paid by the general treasurer upon the order of the State auditor, and if the services of such clerk shall be needed in different branches of the same court at the same time he may employ an assistant at the same rate of compensation. Such clerk shall also upon the order of the court transcribe his notes of such report, to be filed with the papers of the case, and for such service the court may make a reasonable allowance to be paid in the manner aforesaid. In other cases he shall make a transcript of the whole or any part of such report at the request of either party to any such action, to be paid for by such party and in case it shall become necessary to use the same in further proceedings in such action, the reasonable cost of such transcript shall be allowed by the court as part of the costs in the case.

On May 29, 1891, this law was amended to read:

The supreme court and court of common pleas may, and, upon request of counsel on either side of a cause, shall appoint shorthand clerks, who shall be residents of the respective counties in which said courts may be in session, and who shall hold their office during the pleasure of the respective courts and shall be duly engaged like other clerks of said courts, and in case there shall be no shorthand clerk resident of the county in which the respective courts may be in session capable or willing to fill the position, the said courts may appoint said clerks at their discretion from any of the other counties.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—In 1870 three circuit court judges in South Carolina were directed to appoint stenographers for their circuits who should take full stenographic notes of all proceedings, including the rulings and charge of the judge, furnishing transcripts to the judge on request and to the parties upon payment for the same at the rate of 10 cents per hundred words. In 1887 this law was repealed, except for

the first judicial district, wherein Charleston is located. The legislature on December 22, 1883, passed a law providing for the appointment of a stenographer for the second judicial district, to be paid a yearly salary of \$1,200, with 10 cents per hundred words for transcript.

SOUTH DAKOTA.—In 1875 an act was passed by the legislature of the then Territory of Dakota providing for the appointment of a stenographer for each of the districts at \$10 per day. This act was repealed in 1877, and a new law passed in 1879. This empowers the judges of the district courts to employ official stenographers who are to receive a per diem from each county where court is held, with 15 cents a folio for transcripts. All laws passed by the Territory hold good in the State until repealed.

TENNESSEE.—There are no official stenographers in Tennessee. The law permits circuit court judges to appoint a stenographer on application of either party to a suit, the party applying to pay all costs of reporting the case.

TEXAS.—The civil code of 1879 provides that for the purpose of preserving the statement of the evidence given on the trial of a cause the court may, and on application of either party shall, employ a stenographer or other competent person to take down the testimony. Reasonable compensation, not to exceed 20 cents per hundred words, shall be allowed such stenographer, to be fixed by the court and taxed in the bill of costs. This statute applies only to the district courts of the State and to civil causes tried therein. There is no statute relative to the employment of stenographers in criminal causes. On account of the lack of provision for a per diem compensation for stenographers there are no regular official reporters in Texas, stenographers being employed only when engaged by the parties to the causes.

UTAH.—The legislature of 1883-'84 provided for official reporters in certain of its courts.

VERMONT.—The act of November 13, 1869, provided that each county court might in its discretion appoint and employ a reporter to fully report the proceedings of said court or any term thereof for the use and convenience of said court and all parties having business therein. The law of 1878 empowered the presiding judge of each county court of common law or equity to employ a stenographer for cases heard in court and of such proceedings in hearings before auditors, referees, and masters in chancery as either the presiding judge or chancellor may order to be reported. Such reporter shall be responsible for the correctness of his reports and of all copies made by him or under his direction and certified to by him to be correct, and he shall within twenty days from the rising of such county court file with the clerk certified copies of the evidence and proceedings in all cases directed by the presiding judge, who is required to order such transcript in all cases founded upon indictments for murder or for any felony, the commission of which may be punished by imprisonment in

the State prison for ten years or more, on which a conviction has been had. A charge of 5 cents per folio is authorized for certified copies of evidence and proceedings ordered by parties in interest. In 1882 the legislature ordered proceedings against reporters who delay furnishing transcripts or neglect or refuse to comply with the judge's directions in regard to the performances of their duties.

WEST VIRGINIA.—In 1870 the employment of a stenographer was authorized for the first judicial circuit, and in 1881 the legislature repealed the same and provided for the reporting of the courts of the first judicial district and for the allowance of a reasonable compensation for services and expenses. In 1882 a similar law applicable to the fifth judicial circuit was passed.

WISCONSIN.—In 1867 the presiding judge of Dane County was authorized to employ a shorthand reporter and in 1868 reporters were authorized in Racine, Rock and Jefferson counties, the number of counties being increased by enactments in subsequent years. The laws were summarized in 1878 and amended in 1880. The Revised Statutes provide that every circuit court judge may in his discretion appoint one or more phonographic reporters and may remove them at pleasure, to be sworn officers of the court and to receive a compensation not exceeding \$10 per day with 5 cents per folio for verbatim transcript and 10 cents a folio when written out in narrative form. The municipal court of Milwaukee was also provided with a reporter. In 1880 judges of county courts with civil jurisdiction were allowed to employ reporters under the provisions empowering circuit judges to make such appointments.

WYOMING passed an act for the appointment of a Territorial stenographer and the preservation of evidence, and in 1879 section 5 of that act was stricken out and the compensation reduced. In 1882 the salary was still further reduced.

COURT DECISIONS AFFECTING STENOGRAPHERS.

The decisions of courts in cases relating to stenographers have not been uniform, but some idea of the character of such decisions may be obtained from the following citations and summaries:

Notes of interpreted testimony are not admissible.—54 Cal., 527.

Payment for stenographic work may be required in advance.—58 How. Pr. (N. Y.), 289; 8 Nebr., 22.

The charges for stenographer on hearing before master are not taxable as costs without consent of parties.—18 Blatchford, 507.

Notes of evidence taken by a stenographer duly appointed are not admissible as evidence in the courts of another State.—56 Md., 439, 463.

When transcripts of notes are furnished at the request of counsel, the client must be looked to for payment and not the counsel.—44 N. Y. superior, 581.

The supreme court can not act on a mere transcript of the stenographer's notes of the testimony not authenticated by the certificate of the trial judge.—43 Mich., 336.

Notes of an official stenographer are legal evidence within the State of the testimony in the case of which they purport to be a record.—43 Mich., 257; 5 Colo., 1.

Delay in filing the stenographer's transcript will not prejudice a party dependent on it in matters relating to further proceedings.—10 Nebr., 449.

Stenographer's minutes of the testimony given upon a former trial by a party who has since left the jurisdiction are admissible.—43 Mich., 257; 5 Colo., 1.

The destruction or loss of the testimony and proceedings of the trial taken by the stenographer does not of itself constitute ground for a new trial.—2 Dak., 377.

Where a copy of the shorthand report of the evidence is not signed and attested by the reporter nor authenticated in any way by the judge it can not be regarded as a bill of exceptions.—77 Ind., 537.

The appellate court has no right to consider the stenographer's notes or any fact therein when such notes are not made a part of the bill of exceptions.—N. W. Rep., Vol. 13, 889 Wis. case.

The State or county employing an official reporter is not liable for a transcript made for an attorney in the case, though it may become a part of the record for which the county is liable.—98 Pa., 570.

The notes of evidence taken by a phonographic reporter of a court are prima facie evidence only in the court below and can not be considered in the supreme court.—43 Cal., 176.

Where the minutes of the stenographer are relied upon to show what was certified to upon a former trial such minutes must be authenticated as correct.—3 Mich., 311.

Though a shorthand reporter be appointed and act in the trial of a cause, it is wholly immaterial by whom the evidence has been written out, if it be shown by a bill of exceptions purporting to contain all the evidence.—84 Ind., 287.

The testimony of the reporter based on his own notes is incompetent to prove the testimony of a witness given in a foreign language at a former trial and taken down by the reporter from the interpreter.—56 Cal., 119.

A case in chancery may properly be settled on the stenographer's notes where the trial judge was out of office before the time for settling the case expires, and the procedure would be substantially the same as in settling a bill of exceptions at law.—49 Mich., 639.

It is clear that any sworn officer of court, whether it be the reporter, clerk, or other officer, when he takes the witness stand as a witness must take the oath of a witness. The reporter reads his notes of a former trial as an attorney would read his; their authority and correctness should be attested by oath.—54 Vt., 83.

There is no rule of law which makes the stenographer the only competent witness in a case where it is sought to impeach a witness by showing that he testified differently at another trial.—65 Me., 466.

A certified copy of the testimony of a witness as taken by an official stenographer is legal evidence to prove the testimony of such witness, and is not in contravention of the State constitution.—69 Me., 400.

Stenographer's notes of testimony given on a former trial are not admissible in evidence if he has not testified to their accuracy, or if they are not in some way authenticated.—44 Mich., 438.

When the stenographer's report of the evidence is made a part of the bill of exceptions and there is a conflict between it and the facts alleged in the formal part of the bill of exceptions, the report will control.—63 Me., 437.

The services of a stenographer must be paid for by the person employing him in the absence of an agreement that this shall be borne by both parties. It can not be allowed as costs in the cause.—Phila. Reps., C. P. II, 244.

Unofficial stenographic notes of the testimony of a witness before a coroner are not evidence for the defendant on a subsequent trial for murder, though the witness were dead.—29 Pittsburg Law Journal, 225.

The minutes of a stenographer taken at a trial are not, in civil cases, official; they form no part of the record and can only be made a part of the record by authentication by the judge's signature after settlement of the bill of exceptions or case.—2 Dak., 377.

By the act of May 15, 1874, it is enacted that the stenographer's notes "shall be deemed and held to be official and the best authority in any matter of dispute." The law has reference to the notes made up under the eye and direction and with the approval of the judge.—79 Pa., 436.

When, for the purpose of contradicting a witness, one party offers extracts from the testimony of such witness at a former trial, the other party is entitled to put in so much of the remainder as is relevant, and for that purpose may call the stenographer and have him read the original minutes.—71 Me., 394.

One can not introduce the stenographic notes of testimony given on a former trial without having exhausted the best sources of information reasonably accessible to learn whether the witness himself can not be found; this was so held where the witness' wife was not questioned as to his whereabouts.—47 Mich., 10.

The stenographer's transcript of his notes of the evidence in a chancery cause where the testimony was taken in open court, which has been merely filed in the cause and a copy thereof sent up with the return without being authenticated by the circuit judge as a case settled as required by statute, will not be considered on appeal as the evidence in the cause.—33 Mich., 500.

The stenographer's minutes do not bear upon their face any such evidence of accuracy as the signing by the witness himself gives to a deposition. Where he has not personally attested them so as to make them evidence against himself he can not insist that their accuracy shall be assumed in his favor.—48 Mich., 43.

The legislature in providing for the assistance of shorthand writers did not intend that their notes should have more force than judges' minutes, and no one has ever supposed the latter to possess the inherent character of written evidence. They are allowed to be made use of in various ways and under various circumstances, but not as depositions or evidence of record.—Wharton's Evidence, sections 180 and 825.

SHORTHAND SOCIETIES.

The earliest shorthand associations organized in America had for their purpose the same objects as have brought into existence thousands of similar associations in Germany and other foreign countries—the dissemination of a knowledge of the art. These associations did much to introduce phonography in the United States and worked zealously for the writing and printing reform.

As early as 1848 the American Phonographic Society was in existence and there were local societies at New York; Brooklyn, N. Y.; Herkimer, N. Y.; Cincinnati, Ohio; Marshall, Mich.; Stillwater, N. Y.; Elizabeth, N. J.; St. Louis, Mo.; Lockport, N. Y.; New Bedford, Mass.; Stamford, Conn.; Waukesha, Wis.; Medina, N. Y.; Birmingham, Conn.; Westfield, Mass.; Dubuque, Iowa; Drummondville, S. C.; Wellsboro, Pa.; Farmersville, N. Y.; Little Fort, Ill.; Salem, Ohio; Falmouth, Mass.; Cambria, N. Y.; Southport, Wis.; Beloit, Wis.; Philadelphia, Pa.; Boston, Mass.; and Big Boone, Ky.

Another of the early associations was the American Phonographic League. When its constitution was revised February 26, 1853, it had a membership of 90. The New York State Phonetic Association was resolved September 6, 1854, into the American Writing and Printing Reform Association. The American Phonetic Association, devoted to the dissemination of phonography, phonetic longhand, and phonotypy, existed for many years.

The Standard Phonographic Reporters' Union (1866) is believed to have been the first organization of professional writers of shorthand in the United States. The Pennsylvania Phonographic Society was formed in 1871; the Stolze Stenographic Society of New York City, the Law Stenographers' Association of the City of New York, and the New York Munson Phonographic Society, in 1872.

A large number of local associations have been organized, but most of these have existed for a short period only. The objects of these local associations have not been the dissemination of a single system of shorthand, but they have generally been composed of writers of various

styles, their purposes being to advance the general interests of the profession, to establish uniform rates of compensation, and to promote sociability among the members. State associations, having much the same reasons for existence, have been established from time to time. Of these the New York State Stenographers' Association and the Iowa State Stenographers' Association were organized in 1876, while similar bodies were formed in Pennsylvania in 1877, in Nebraska in 1880, in Colorado, Ohio, and Missouri in 1882, and in Kansas in 1883.

The International Association of Shorthand Writers of the United States and Canada was organized in 1881 at Chicago, meetings being held in subsequent years in Cincinnati, Toronto, Harrisburg, and Buffalo, after which the association was disbanded.

Of associations which have been organized and disbanded within the past ten years the following are among the most noteworthy: Railroad Stenographers' Association, Chicago, Ill., organized in 1882; Association of Practical Phonographers, Philadelphia, Pa., 1882; Fargo Stenographic Association, 1883; Boston (Mass.) Stenographers' Association, 1883; Cayuga County Stenographers' Association (Auburn, N. Y.), 1889; Baltimore (Md.) Stenographers' Association, 1890; Order of Railway and Transportation Stenographers, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1890; Lynn Stenographers' Association, 1890; Cincinnati (Ohio) Stenographers' Association, 1888; Stolze Stenographic Society, Chicago; Reading (Pa.) Stenographers' Association; Scranton (Pa.) Stenographers' Association; Sioux City (Iowa) Stenographers' Association, 1891; Fort Scott (Kans.) Stenographers' Association, 1889; Galveston (Tex.) Shorthand Society, 1889; Lima (Ohio) Stenographers' Association, 1890, and Texas State Stenographers' Association, 1889; Birmingham (Ala.) Stenographers' Association, 1891; Dallas (Tex.) Shorthand Society, 1889; Munson International Phonographic Association.

The following associations have been in existence within two years, but no information has been received from them in response to inquiries and they are nearly all believed to be "defunct" at this time: Kings County Shorthand Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Brunswick (Ga.) Stenographers' Association; Tri-city Stenographers' Association, Davenport, Iowa; Des Moines (Iowa) Stenographers' Association; Gabelsberger Phonographic Society of Concordia College, Fort Wayne, Ind.; Houston (Tex.) Stenographers' Association; Indianapolis (Ind.) Shorthand Club; Jacksonville (Fla.) Stenographers' Association; Lawrence (Mass.) Stenographers' Association; Lockport (N. Y.) Stenographers' Association; Spencerian Stenographic Association, Milwaukee, Wis.; Omaha Stenographers' Association, Omaha, Nebr.; Commercial Stenographers' Association, Omaha, Nebr.; Oshkosh (Wis.) Stenographers' Association; Owensboro (Ky.) Stenographers' Association; Peoria (Ill.) Stenographers' Association; Plainfield (N. J.) Stenographers' Association; Gabelsberger Stenographic Society, Philadelphia, Pa.; St. Louis (Mo.) Stenographic Association; Stolze Stenographic Associ-

ation St. Louis, Mo.; Gabelsberger Phonographic Society of Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Mo.; St. Paul Stenographers' Association; San Jose (Cal.) Stenographers' and Typewriters' Association; Utah Stenographers' Association; Wichita (Kans.) Stenographers' Association; Wilmington (N. C.) Stenographers' Association.

The following associations are now (August, 1891) in existence:*

CONNECTICUT. Hartford.—Hartford Stenographers' Association; organized November 5, 1889; meetings held at 271 Main street; membership, 73. Vice-president and acting president W. Farrand Felch; secretary, P. C. F. Hoffman; assistant secretary, Isabelle Thompson; treasurer, Grace M. Barnard; librarian, Minnie B. Fuller.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. Washington.—The Stenographers' Association of Washington, D. C.; organized April 9, 1891; meetings held at 1505 Pennsylvania avenue; membership, 70. President, Dennis F. Murphy; first vice-president, B. W. Hanna; second vice-president, Fred Irland; corresponding secretary, F. O. Congdon; recording secretary, Miss M. M. Lammond; treasurer, E. J. McCristal.

* Since the collection of the data above given the associations named below have held meetings, and, so far as known, still exist (April, 1893):

ALABAMA. Mobile.—The Stenographers' Association of Mobile. President, F. O. Hoffman; vice-presidents, Misses Gazzam, Campbell, Lyons, Cox, and Mr. Valentine; secretary and treasurer, T. B. Gillin.

CALIFORNIA. Los Angeles.—Los Angeles Stenographers' Association; organized in the fall of 1892. President, F. H. Longley; vice-president, E. L. King; secretary, Mrs. Magrew; treasurer, Miss Ida Newkirk.

COLORADO. Denver.—Denver Stenographers' Association. President, Chas. W. Reitler; first vice-president, C. A. Gronmet; second vice president, Miss Clara Irwin; secretary, Miss Minnie A. Sanford; treasurer, W. A. Butchart.

CONNECTICUT. New Haven.—New Haven Stenographers' Association. President, E. J. Perkins; vice-president, Miss Annie Starkweather; secretary, W. R. Hoppen; treasurer, Miss Hattie Shepard.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. Washington.—Stenographers' Association of Washington, D. C. Secretary, Mrs. E. F. Rowley. Other officers the same as given above.

GEORGIA. Augusta.—Augusta Stenographic Association. President, Julian F. Reid; vice-president, Rosetta Kelly; treasurer, J. F. Davis; secretary, E. H. Hogarth; librarian, Miss Aldsworth.

MACON.—Macon Stenographers' Association; organized May 18, 1892. President, C. E. Anderson; vice-president, H. N. Hannahan; secretary and treasurer, R. L. Varne.

ILLINOIS. Bloomington.—Bloomington Stenographers' Association. President, Clayton C. Herr; first vice-president, Miss Fannie S. Roberts; second vice-president, Edward Harkness; secretary, Miss Margaret E. King; librarian, Anna M. Campbell; treasurer, L. F. Fulwiler.

Bloomington.—McLean County Stenographers' Association. President, C. E. Baker; first vice-president, Frank Fisher; second vice-president, Miss Minnie Walker; secretary, Miss Mattie A. Long; treasurer, Frank Jacoby.

Chicago.—Chicago Law Stenographers' Association. President, David S. Geer; secretary, J. L. Bennett; treasurer, R. V. Moore.

Chicago.—National Association of Women Stenographers. President, Miss Elizabeth C. Merrill; first vice-president, Miss Harriet A. Shinn; second vice-president, Mrs. Mary Wilcox; corresponding secretary, Miss Martha Louise Allen.

GEORGIA. *Atlanta.*—Atlanta Stenographic Association; organized January 24, 1891; meetings held at 49½ Whitehall street; membership, 52. President, A. F. Cooledge; vice-president, A. C. Briscoe; secretary, Georgia Webster; treasurer, E. C. Crichton.

ILLINOIS. *Chicago.*—Chicago Stenographers' Association; organized May 1, 1889; rooms at 116 Dearborn street; membership, 75. President, Isaac S. Dement; first vice-president, Irwin E. Rockwell; second vice-president, Dan. Brown; secretary and treasurer, Sidney S. C. Stewart.

Joliet.—Joliet Stenographers' Association; organized February 21, 1890; meetings held at 317 Jefferson street; membership, 18. President, George Hingston; vice-president, Miss Jennie Gray; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Loie Ditto; librarian, Miss Kate Baldwin.

INDIANA.—Indiana State Stenographers' Association; organized August 27, 1889; membership, 76. President, J. D. Strachan, Brazil; vice-president, S. P. Carboy, Valparaiso; secretary, Miss Emma Elliott,

Chicago.—The Stenographers' Club of Chicago. President, C. H. Rnsh; vice-president, Geo. H. Bradshaw; secretary, Miss L. E. Icely; treasurer, Miss Laura Nardin.

INDIAN TERRITORY. *Muscogee.*—Muscogee Stenographers' Association. President, Wm. Fletcher Whitaker; secretary, Wm. A. Smiley; treasurer, Alexander Sondenheimer.

INDIANA.—Indiana State Stenographers' Association. President, W. S. Garber, Indianapolis; vice-president, W. E. McDermut, Fort Wayne; secretary, Geo. B. Lockwood, Peru; treasurer, Miss Jennie T. Masson, Indianapolis; librarian, Mrs. A. D. Leach, Sullivan.

Fort Wayne.—Fort Wayne Business College Stenographers' Association. President, W. E. McDermut; vice-president, Charles Miller; secretary, Ira Sunday; treasurer, Miss Kitty McLaughlin.

IOWA.—Iowa State Stenographers' Association. President, Walter Irish, Des Moines; vice-presidents, Miss Laura Flickinger, Council Bluffs; Miss Dora M. Thomas, Des Moines; F. M. Webster, Decorah; Miss Lizzie Kehoe, Des Moines; secretary and treasurer, Miss Carrie A. Clarke, Des Moines.

KANSAS. *Hutchinson.*—Hutchinson Stenographic Association; organized March 16, 1892. President, Carr W. Taylor; vice-president, Miss Dora Vestal; secretary, Ed. F. Harsha; treasurer, Miss Grace Breazle.

LOUISIANA. *New Orleans.*—New Orleans Stenographers' Association. Honorary president, Charles Nathan; president, Arthur J. Peters; first vice-president, C. F. Porter; second vice-president, Miss Bertha Klute; third vice-president, Miss A. Morales; secretary, Miss M. L. Breeden; assistant secretary, Mrs. P. McIntyre; financial secretary, R. S. Cross; treasurer, B. T. Walshe, jr.; librarian, Mrs. H. M. McCants.

MASSACHUSETTS.—New England Shorthand Reporters' Association; organized in 1890. President, J. M. W. Yerrinton, Boston, Mass.; vice-presidents, F. G. Morris, Northampton, Mass.; R. Small, Portland, Me.; Wells H. Johnson, Concord, N. H.; John H. Mimms, St. Albans, Vt.; Edwin R. Gardner, Providence, R. I.; Frank G. Fowler, Bridgeport, Conn.; recording secretary, Frank H. Burt, Newton, Mass.; corresponding secretary, William B. Wright, Boston, Mass.; treasurer, James P. Bacon, Boston, Mass.

Boston.—Boston Shorthand Club, 32 Pemberton Square; organized October 21, 1891. President, Richard F. Sullivan; first vice-president, Ewing W. Hamlen;

Evansville; treasurer, F. W. Wood, Indianapolis; librarian, Miss Jennie T. Masson, Indianapolis.

Evansville.—Evansville Stenographers' Association; organized April 22, 1890; room in B. M. A. building; membership, 30. President, W. P. Clarke; vice-president, Miss Emma Elliott; secretary, Miss Carrie Smith; treasurer, Day Anderson; librarian, Miss Emma Rosenfeld.

Fort Wayne.—Fort Wayne Stenographers' Association; organized June 22, 1891; meetings held at Fort Wayne Business College; membership, 35. President, W. E. McDermut; vice-president, T. J. Logan; secretary, C. C. Miller; treasurer, Florence A. Miller.

IOWA.—Iowa State Stenographers' Association; organized July 16, 1889; membership, 84. President, Walter Irish, Des Moines; vice-presidents, Miss Dora M. Thomas, Des Moines; Mrs. Laura Flickenger,

second vice-president, Miss M. E. Fritz; secretary, Miss N. A. Dwyer; treasurer, H. W. Putney.

Boston.—Hub Stenographic Association, 181 Washington street.

Lynn.—Lynn Stenographers' Association; organized February 13, 1893. President, J. J. McGuffin; vice-president, Miss Mamie Green; secretary and treasurer, Miss E. M. Sillsbee.

MICHIGAN.—Michigan State Law Stenographers' Association. President, Thomas I. Daniel, Jackson; secretary, George C. Higbee, Marquette.

MISSOURI. *Kansas City.*—Kansas City Stenographers' Association.

MONTANA. *Helena.*—Helena Stenographers' Association; organized January 24, 1891. President, F. W. Mettler; vice-president, E. G. Worden; treasurer, W. I. Harrison; secretary, J. P. Stafford.

NEW HAMPSHIRE. *Manchester.*—Manchester Stenographers' Association; organized March 24, 1892. President, A. E. Herrick; vice-president, James P. Crowley; secretary, Miss Hattie E. Daniels; treasurer, Miss Alice M. Stuart.

NEW JERSEY. *Paterson.*—Paterson Stenographers' Association; organized March 17, 1892. President, Robert Armstrong; vice-president, Miss Anna H. Childs; secretary, Miss Minnie Yorks; assistant secretary, Miss E. M. Anger; treasurer, Isaac Delamater.

NEW YORK.—New York State Stenographers' Association. President, George R. Bishop, New York; vice-president, Charles F. King, Glens Falls; secretary and treasurer, William Loeb, jr., Albany; librarian, Mrs. Eliza B. Burnz, New York.

Amsterdam.—The Amsterdam Academy Shorthand Association; organized May 10, 1892. President, A. W. Lowe; vice-president, J. P. McElwain; secretary and treasurer, Miss Mabel G. Shelley; librarian, Miss A. Donlon.

Binghamton.—Association of Stenographers and Bookkeepers. President, J. F. Riley; secretary, Miss Agnes Tierney.

Brooklyn.—Brooklyn Stenographers' Association, No. 440 Franklin avenue. President, H. J. Rippel; first vice-president, S. S. Tuthill; second vice-president, George H. Speck; corresponding secretary, E. F. Treat; assistant secretary, Edmund Wright; recording secretary, Miss Ruth M. Hildreth; treasurer, E. M. Martin; financial secretary, Edward G. Baltz.

Elmira.—Elmira Stenographers' Association; organized December 5, 1891. President, J. W. Roberts; vice-president and secretary, L. D. Shoemaker.

Gloversville.—Gloversville Stenographic Circle. President, E. A. Sutliff; vice-president, M. E. Bushnell; secretary, Mr. Enerick; treasurer, L. M. Van Derzee.

New York.—German-American Stenographic Society "Gabelsberger." President, Adolph Frank; secretary, Dr. Rudolf Tombo; treasurer, C. Strunk; librarian, H. Hugo.

Council Bluffs; F. M. Webster, Decorah; W. S. Briggs, Ottumwa; secretary and treasurer, Miss Carrie A. Clarke, Des Moines; librarian, Miss Lizzie Kehoe, Des Moines.

KANSAS.—Kansas Court Reporters' Association; organized December 27, 1889; membership, 20. President, John H. Fazel, Wichita; vice-president, B. F. Martin, Alma; secretary, F. K. Raymond; assistant secretary, Mrs. Ella C. Porter, Fort Scott; treasurer, C. E. Carroll, Alma.

Topeka.—The Topeka Stenographers' Association; organized March 1, 1891; meetings held at 606 Kansas avenue; membership, 22. President, J. M. Hawkins; vice-president, H. C. Caldwell; secretary, W. S. Chaney; treasurer, E. C. Beynon; librarian, R. L. Spargur.

New York.—Harlem Stenographers' Association. President, Tony H. Frohlich; vice-president, Richard Ritter; treasurer, John Groshans; financial secretary, William Shupp; recording secretary, Henry Rentz.

New York.—Metropolitan Stenographers' Association; club house, 333 W. Twenty-third street. President, H. C. Ross; vice-presidents, W. T. Salter and G. W. P. Ramsey; secretary, H. W. Brent; treasurer, J. J. Haley; assistant treasurer, John W. Lafferty; assistant secretary, Wilfred I. Harrison; assistant librarian, W. J. Finnan.

New York.—The Stenographers' Association of the City of New York. President, W. H. Spedding; first vice-president, E. G. Ostrander; second vice-president, Miss F. V. Gross; secretary, G. Haller; treasurer, Charles Hoberg.

Port Jervis.—The Pitman-Howard Stenographers' Correspondence Association; organized 1892. President, Daniel J. Munday, Philadelphia, Pa.; secretary, George M. Laubshire, Port Jervis, N. Y.; treasurer, Richard P. Rutland, Philadelphia, Pa.

Syracuse.—Syracuse Stenographic Association. President, J. A. Dakin; first vice-president, Miss S. M. Henley; second vice-president, J. M. Reen; secretary, John Stedman; corresponding secretary, Miss Jessie E. Murray; assistant secretary, Miss Gertrude Ellison; treasurer, Raymond Clapp.

OHIO.—Ohio State Stenographers' Association. President, J. G. Pomerene, Cleveland; first vice-president, Charles J. Hall, Dayton; second vice-president, H. K. Sauder, Akron; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. S. Louise Patteson, Cleveland; librarian, Jerome B. Howard, Cincinnati.

Akron.—Akron Stenographers' Association. President, H. K. Sauder; vice-president, H. A. Miller; secretary and treasurer, Etta Todd; assistant secretary and treasurer, Emma Graham.

Cleveland.—Cleveland Stenographers' Association. President, A. R. Bailey; vice-president, Mrs. S. Louise Patteson; secretary Miss Anna M. Kosbab.

Columbus.—East Side Stenographic Circle. President, Rev. W. C. Holliday; vice-president, John Payne; secretary, Miss Nettie Ganong.

Gallion.—Gallion Stenographers' Association; organized May, 1891. Secretary, E. E. Farnum.

Oxford.—Oxford Stenographers' Association. President, Miss Alice Tucker.

Toledo.—Toledo Stenographers' Association.

PENNSYLVANIA. **Philadelphia.**—The New Century Stenographic Association. President, Miss Viola Richmond; secretary, Miss F. Arthur.

Cooperstown.—Cooperstown Stenographers' Association. Secretary, J. W. Beers.

Pittsburg.—Pittsburg Stenographers' Association. President, A. M. Martin; vice-president, H. M. Kuester; secretary, Fred. B. Sankey; assistant secretary, G. D. Turner; treasurer, George Womsley.

Scranton.—Scranton Stenographers' Association. President, John Taylor; first

Wellington.—Wellington Shorthand Society; organized May 1, 1891; membership, 12. President, J. R. Davis; vice-president, Imger Wilson; secretary-treasurer, C. J. Wolaver; librarian, C. Welch.

KENTUCKY. Louisville.—Louisville Stenographers' Association; organized June 12, 1891; meetings held temporarily at Bryant and Stratton College; membership, 15. President, A. F. Steber; first vice-president, S. G. Rosson; second vice-president, Miss Anna M. Roth; secretary, J. L. Richm; assistant secretary, Miss Claudia C. Shank; treasurer, Miss Sarah Diefel; librarian, Leslie T. Eastin.

LOUISIANA. New Orleans.—The New Orleans Stenographers' Association; organized August 10, 1889; rooms at No. 21 Prytania street; membership, 80. President, John E. Huffman; honorary president,

vice-president, C. P. O'Malley; second vice-president, Miss Margery Munson; third vice-president, Miss Kate Potts; recording secretary, Miss D. A. Jones; corresponding secretary, F. W. Emerich; treasurer, F. A. Branda.

RHODE ISLAND.—Rhode Island Stenographers' Association. Secretary, Miss M. C. Almy.

SOUTH CAROLINA.—Palmetto State Stenographers' Association. President, William F. Bird, Charleston; vice-president and secretary, H. E. Gyles, Charleston; treasurer, Miss L. W. Bicaise.

TENNESSEE. Chattanooga.—Chattanooga Stenographers' Association; organized February, 1892. President, Harry L. Cook; first vice-president, Miss Jennie Bell; second vice-president, W. C. Stephens; treasurer, Miss Nellie Bennett; secretary, F. A. Moody.

Nashville.—Nashville Stenographers' Association, organized January 6, 1893. President, James H. Jackson; first vice-president, Miss Anna Hageman; second vice-president, S. W. Harwood; secretary, Mrs. Anna F. Hickman; treasurer, W. B. Shearon.

TEXAS. Dallas.—Dallas Stenographers' Association. President, F. C. Pierce; vice-president, W. R. Gumm; secretary and treasurer, Miss Nicholson; assistant secretary, Miss I. B. Rowans.

Fort Worth.—Fort Worth Stenographers' Union. Secretary *pro tem.*, Miss Pearl Eddleman.

Galveston.—Galveston Stenographers' Association. President, H. H. Harper; vice-president, C. K. Powers; secretary, C. F. White; treasurer, Mr. Abernathy; librarian, Miss K. F. Cameron.

Waco.—Waco Stenographers' Union; organized November 11, 1892. President, Mamie Warner; vice-president, John Eaton; secretary, R. A. Hanrick; treasurer, Miss Bree.

VIRGINIA. Roanoke.—The Stenographers' Association of Roanoke; organized March 24, 1891. President, F. Helvestine; vice-president, H. M. Hooker; secretary, C. A. Carpenter; treasurer, G. L. Hart.

WISCONSIN. Janesville.—Bookkeepers and Stenographers' Association. President, Arthur Harris; vice-president, Emma Sheofor; secretary, Emma Schmidley; treasurer, George W. Baird.

Milwaukee.—Milwaukee Stenographers' Association. President, H. Mitchell Wilmot; vice-president, Miss Ida Sanford; secretary, A. Langtree; assistant secretary, Miss H. Phillips; treasurer, Jno. Maxwell.

Milwaukee.—Milwaukee Stenographers' Society. President, Henry D. Goodwin; vice-presidents, C. G. Porter, Miss Fannie Moran, Raymond R. Frazier, W. S. Dropers; secretary, Miss Alice E. Stager; assistant secretary, T. N. Brown; treasurer, George H. Burnham.

West Superior.—West Superior Stenographers' Union.

Charles E. Nathan: first vice-president, **Miss M. L. Breeden;** second vice-president, **L. L. Purvis;** third vice-president, **R. S. Cross;** secretary, **A. J. Peters;** assistant secretary, **Mrs. P. McIntyre;** financial secretary, **J. H. Eddy;** treasurer, **Eug. Bacarisse;** librarian, **Miss M. Winterhalder.**

MAINE. Portland.—Portland Stenographers' Association; organized November 5, 1889; meetings held at Philharmonic Hall; membership, 50. President, **Ruel Small;** first vice president, **Bates Torrey;** second vice president, **Miss H. A. Larrabee;** secretary, **Miss A. L. Sawyer;** treasurer, **H. C. Farr.**

MASSACHUSETTS. Boston.—The Hall Stenographic Association; organized in December, 1890; meetings held at 657 Washington street; membership, 50. President, **A. O. Hall;** vice-president, **H. E. Maynard;** secretary and treasurer, **M. C. Hall.**

MICHIGAN.—Michigan State Law Stenographers' Association; organized December 26, 1890; membership, 27. President, **Henry F. Walch,** Grand Rapids; vice-president, **George Gattrell,** Marshall; secretary and treasurer, **George C. Higbee,** Marquette.

MINNESOTA. St. Paul.—Stenographers' Business Association of St. Paul; organized January 16, 1890; meetings held in court-house building; membership, 20. President, **P. L. Wing;** first vice-president, **F. Shelberg;** second vice-president, **Will U. Smith;** secretary, **J. W. Rank;** assistant secretary, **Miss Maggie E. Barry.**

MISSOURI. Kansas City.—Kansas City Stenographers' Association; organized May 10, 1890; membership, 146. President, **A. P. Barnett;** vice-president, **M. A. Goodwin;** secretary, **T. W. Van Cleave;** treasurer, **D. A. Parsons.**

St. Joseph.—St. Joseph Stenographers' Association; organized December 13, 1890; meetings held at Electric City Business College; membership, 25. President, **C. O. Johnson;** vice-president, **D. W. Stauber;** recording secretary, **Nora Lee Yeager;** corresponding secretary, **James Christensen;** treasurer, **Charles A. Clark.**

NEBRASKA.—The Nebraska State Stenographers' Association; organized June 2, 1888; annual meetings held at Lincoln; membership, 20. President, **E. R. Mockett,** Lincoln; vice-president, **George Coupland,** Elgin; secretary and treasurer, **Jno. W. Brewster,** Kearney.

NEW JERSEY. Trenton.—Trenton Stenographers' Association; organized June 1, 1891. President, **Kendrick C. Hill;** vice-president, **J. William Backes;** recording secretary, **Mrs. William L. Keephart;** corresponding secretary, **Miss Stella Garrish;** librarian, **Mrs. Ida M. Muse.**

NEW YORK.—The New York State Stenographers' Association; organized August 18, 1876; membership (active), 67. President, **Thomas R. Griffith,** Rochester; vice-president, **Mrs. Clara E. Brockway,** Brooklyn; secretary and treasurer, **Mrs. Clara A. White,** Elmira; librarian, **Mrs. Eliza B. Burnz,** New York.

Brooklyn.—The Brooklyn Stenographers' Association; organized February 17, 1890; club house, 207 Washington avenue; membership, 177. President, W. P. Charles; vice-president, Charles S. Findlay; second vice-president, Zander Snyder; secretary, H. J. Rippel; assistant secretary, Daniel A. Sammis; recording secretary, Miss J. M. Hayes; treasurer, E. M. Martin.

Brooklyn.—The Society of American Phonographers; organized in March, 1890; membership, 20. Honorary secretary, Arthur Wilmott, 1039 Fulton street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

New York.—German-American Stenographic Society "Gabelsberger;" organized October 25, 1884; meetings at 156 Second avenue; membership, 46. President, Albert Stürcke; secretary, Dr. Rudolf Tombo; treasurer, Hermann P. Klittke; librarian, Eugene H. Waul.

New York.—Harlem Stenographic Association; organized April 1, 1890; incorporated October 10, 1890; meetings held at 2370 Second avenue; membership, about 60. President, Charles A. Wilhoft; first vice-president, Frank T. Noble; second vice-president, Marguerite E. Dittmar; recording secretary, Robert A. McClellan; first corresponding secretary, Frederick Schreiber, jr.; second corresponding secretary, Ida Hoffman; treasurer, George W. Crowley; editor, Frank P. Richardson.

New York.—The International Association of Stolze Stenographers, New York; organized August 4, 1891; meetings held at 12 East Eighth street; membership, 40. President, F. O. Dettmann; first vice-president, Paul Bock; second vice-president, James Dettmann; English secretary, M. Lewy; German secretary, F. Pruppacher; treasurer, E. Tausig; librarian, C. E. Pfau.

New York.—Metropolitan Stenographers' Association; organized November 24, 1885; incorporated September 27, 1888; meetings held at 333 West Twenty-third street; membership, 500. President, H. C. Ross; first vice-president, James Feely; second vice-president, J. J. A. Cottrell; secretary, John R. Geary; treasurer, D. H. Thomas; assistant treasurer, G. Burt Myrick; librarian, B. Wood; assistant librarian, Miss G. V. Stevenson.

New York.—The Stenographers' Association of the City of New York; organized November 24, 1884; meetings held at 95 Lexington avenue; membership, about 400. President, T. M. Wall; first vice-president, J. N. Kimball; second vice-president, F. G. Efray; secretary, F. B. Porter; treasurer, Charles Hoberg; assistant treasurer, E. G. Goldfinch.

New York.—Stolze'scher Stenographen-verein zu New York; organized October 21, 1874; meetings held at 26½ First street; membership, 36. President, Ernst Pingel; secretary, Eugen Daiber; cashier, August Hofman; treasurer, William Friedrich; librarian, John Wieler.

New York.—Women Stenographers and Typewritists' Union; organized April 21, 1891; meetings held temporarily at 142 East Fifty-fifth

street; membership, 16. Chairman, Therese Aub; corresponding secretary and treasurer, Henrietta H. Stoddart; recording secretary, Lucia Levy.

Rochester.—Flower City Stenographers' Association; organized April 13, 1890; meetings held at county judge's chambers, court-house; membership, 50. President, A. P. Little; first vice-president, W. R. Lansing; second vice-president, Miss E. M. Earles; secretary, Miss Annie H. Croughton; treasurer, F. M. C. Wellar.

NORTH CAROLINA. Raleigh.—Raleigh Shorthand Writers' Association; organized May 3, 1890; membership, 10. President, William Easdale; vice-president, Henry W. Miller; secretary and treasurer, Weldon T. Smith.

OHIO.—Ohio Stenographers' Association; organized August 14, 1883; membership at date of organization, 70. President, John Collins, Dayton; first vice-president, W. H. Pritchard, New Lisbon; second vice-president, H. K. Sauder, Akron; secretary, Mrs. S. Louise Patteson, Cleveland; librarian, Jerome B. Howard, Cincinnati.

Canton.—Canton Stenographers' Association; organized March 12, 1889; meetings held at Canton Business College; membership, 15. President, G. W. Shaver; vice-president, Miss Alice Jones; secretary, Oudie Miller; treasurer, P. Philippi.

Cleveland.—The Cleveland Stenographers' Association; organized January 1, 1889, reorganized and incorporated March 31, 1891; meetings held at 50 Euclid avenue; membership, 75. President, L. D. Wood; first vice-president, Norman S. Rose; second vice-president, Miss Ida M. Sieplein; secretary and treasurer, W. F. Krenkel; assistant secretary and treasurer, Miss Rye Latimer.

Oxford.—Oxford Stenographers' Association; organized October 14, 1890; meetings held at Oxford College for Young Ladies; membership, 12. President, Miss Lizzie Smith; vice-president, Miss Lizzie De Witt; secretary-treasurer, Miss Minnie Clark; librarian, Miss Alice Tucker.

PENNSYLVANIA. Philadelphia.—The New Century Stenographic Association; organized in October, 1888; meetings held at 1132 Girard street; membership, 61, of which number 20 are associate members. President, Miss Ida E. Turner; vice-president, Miss Jessie Preston; recording secretary, Miss Margaret L. Welsh; corresponding secretary, Miss Fanny Arthur; treasurer, Miss Clara Bold; librarian, Miss Viola O. Richmond.*

Philadelphia.—The Philadelphia Stenographers' Association;* organized March 22, 1889; meetings held at 1134 Girard street. President, Francis H. Hemperley; vice-president, Benjamin S. Banks; second vice-president, Miss Sue R. Wilkins; secretary, George H. Hardy; assistant secretary, Miss Agnes E. Goodwin; treasurer, Miss Jennie Mac Harg; librarian, Eugene McIlhone; chairman of executive committee, James B. Bonner.

* No longer existing.

RHODE ISLAND.—Rhode Island Stenographers' Association; organized January 21, 1885; meetings held at Butler Exchange, Providence, R. I.; membership, 43. President, T. J. Griffin; vice-president, D. McAuslan; secretary, Miss M. C. Almy; treasurer, E. L. Rich.

TENNESSEE. Memphis.—Memphis Stenographers' Association; organized January 26, 1891; meetings held over Baldwin's Music Hall; membership, 40. President, J. J. McNavin; vice-president, W. S. Salt; secretary, L. W. Bowker; treasurer, Miss Floy Davidson.

SHORTHAND MAGAZINES.

The following journals devoted to shorthand writing are now issued monthly (except where otherwise specified) in the United States:*

Browne's Phonographic Weekly. Conducted by D. L. Scott-Browne, New York. Publication begun in 1875. \$1 per annum.

Frank Harrison's Shorthand Magazine. Published by Frank Harrison, Boston, Mass. Publication begun in 1889. 50 cents per annum.

Munson's Phonographic News and Teacher. C. A. Walworth, publisher, 108 E. One hundred and twenty-fifth street, New York. Publication begun in 1876. \$2 per annum.

The National Stenographer. Isaac S. Dement, editor, Chicago, Ill. Publication begun in 1890. \$1 per annum.

* At the time of publication (April, 1893), the following additional journals are issued:

Barnes's Shorthand and Typewriting Magazine. Published monthly by A. J. Barnes, St. Louis, Mo. Publication revived, after an interval of suspension, in July, 1892. 50 cents per annum.

Dictation. Published monthly by Isaac S. Dement, 323 Dearborn street, Chicago, Ill. Publication begun in January, 1893. 50 cents per annum.

Frank Harrison's Shorthand Weekly. Published by Frank Harrison, Boston, Mass. Publication begun in January, 1892. \$1 per annum.

The Exponent. Edited and published monthly by J. G. Cross, Chicago, Ill. This publication was discontinued for nearly three years and revived in September, 1892. \$1.50 per annum.

Gokey's Shorthand Magazine. Edited and published quarterly by Charles F. Gokey, Paterson, N. J. Publication begun in January, 1892. 50 cents per annum.

Pacific Stenographer. Edited and published monthly by Clarence S. Morrill, San Francisco, Cal. Publication begun in January, 1893. 50 cents per annum.

The Phonographic Library. Published monthly by the Phonographic Institute Company, Cincinnati, Ohio. Publication begun in April, 1892. \$1 per annum.

The Stenographic World. Chicago, Ill. Monthly. Publication begun in August, 1892. 50 cents per annum.

The Shorthand World. Edited by R. A. Smith, Omaha, Nebr. Publication (monthly) begun in September, 1892. 50 cents per annum.

The following changes have been made:

Munson's Phonographic News and Teacher is now edited by George Shankland Walworth.

The Phonographic Magazine is now issued semimonthly by the Phonographic Institute Company at \$1 per annum.

Pernin's Monthly Stenographer. Edited by Mrs. Helen M. Pernin, Detroit, Mich. \$1 per annum.

The Phonographic Magazine. Jerome B. Howard, editor. The Phonographic Institute, Cincinnati, Ohio. Publication begun January 1, 1887. \$1.50 per annum.

The Phonographic World. Edited by E. N. Miner, 70 Broadway, New York. Publication begun in 1885. \$1 per annum.

The Ready Writer.* A. L. Thompson and C. W. Dearborn, editors. Published by the Ready Writer Company, San Francisco, Cal. Publication begun June, 1891.

The Shorthand Review. Published by the Shorthand Review Company, 42 Tribune Building, New York, and 415-417 Dearborn street, Chicago. Publication begun January, 1889. 50 cents per annum.

The Short-Hand Writer.* D. P. Lindsley, publisher, 29 Park Row, New York. Bimonthly. 75 cents per annum.

The Southern Shorthand Reporter.* Published by E. L. Craigmiles, Chattanooga, Tenn. 50 cents per annum.

The Stenographer. Edited by Francis H. Hemperley. Published by The Stenographer Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Pa. Publication begun as The Philadelphia Stenographer, May, 1890. \$1 per annum.

The Students' Journal. Devoted to Graham's Standard Phonography. Edited and published by Andrew J. Graham, 744 Broadway, New York. Publication begun in 1872. \$1 per annum.

* Defunct at the date of publication.

SHORTHAND ALPHABETS.

EXPLANATION OF THE PLATE.

In the series of alphabets appended the signs in every case possible have been carefully traced from the treatises on the several systems. In a few instances it has been necessary to depend upon the histories of Lewis and Pitman, published in 1816 and 1847, respectively. The former work makes no account of the signs for *ch*, *sh*, and *th*, but it is probable that these were represented in nearly all methods.

The series is not always arranged in the chronological order of the earliest work of each author, but represents the signs as modified in later and more widely known editions. Where characters are reversed or altered in the middle or end of words the second sign is given in bracket.

The diacritical marks employed in representing the phonetic systems are those used by Webster. No mark is provided by him for the brief or New England sound of *o* in *whole*, as used in the systems of Burnz and Jones. (See Webster's Unabridged Dictionary, principles of pronunciation, § 20.)

KEY TO THE PRONUNCIATION.

ā, as in ale. ā, as in at. ā, as in share. ā, as in alms. ā, as in ask. ā, as in all.	ē, as in mete. ē, as in met.	ī, as in ice. ī as in it.	ō, as in hope. ō, as in hop. ōō, as in food. ōō, as in foot. oi, as in oil. ou, as in out.	ū, as in use. ū, as in us.
--	---------------------------------	------------------------------	---	-------------------------------

ch, as in child; g, as in get; th, as in thing; th, as in thine; zh, as in azure.

	J.Willia.	E.Willia.	Witt.	Dix.	Mawd.	Shelton.	Metcalfa.	Rich.	Shelton.	Farding.
	1602.	1618.	1630.	1633.	1635.	1641.	1645.	1646.	1650.	1654.
A	^	e /	^	^	^	^	^	/	<	c
B	n	|	|	^	^	|	<	|	^	^
C		(	┐	┐	ˋ	┐	(	o	>	
D	┐	ˋ	ˋ	┐	┐	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
E	<	e	o e	e	e	e	e	o	e	ˋ
F	L	7	┐	L	L	┐	L	ˋ	L	┐
G	┐	4	4	┐	┐	4	4	4	^	┐
H	o	h	ˋ	o	q	<	o h		o	q
I	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	1	ˋ	L	1	.	┐	L
J	>		4	1	┐		1		^	
K	┐	ˋ	ˋ	<	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	c	ˋ
L	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
M	u	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
N	ˋ	n -	ˋ	ˋ	c	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
O	(	o c	=	c	/	(	e	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
P	/	ˋ	(	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
Q	o	q	q	4	ˋ	q	┐	q	q	ˋ
R	-	r	r	-	-	r	r	p	r	ˋ
S	|	s	p	|	|	p	q |	/	ˋ	o
T	c	ˋ	/	/	(	/	/	/	ˋ	/
U	ˋ		.	.	.		v	ˋ	v	
V	v	v	v	v	v	v	v	v	v	v
W	ˋ	ˋ	q	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	7	L	(	ˋ
X	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	x	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ	ˋ
Y	ˋ	y	y	ˋ	ˋ	y	ˋ	y	ˋ	ˋ
Z	z	z	z	z	z	z	z	z	z	z
Ch		ˋ				>				<
Sh		ˋ				h				b
Th		/				o				/

	Everard.	Bridges.	Facy.	Masom.	Coles.	Hopkins.	Steel.	Masom.	Rūpash.	West.
	1636.	1639.	1672.	1672.	1674.	1674.	1678.	1682.	1687.	1690.
A	q	c	/	/	<	^	^	/	^	/
B	1	n	i	i	~	i	~	~	n	z
C	c		c	(		(		(	c	(
D	o	o	o	)	\	)	7	\	7	\
E	e		e	e	e	e	e	/	e	/
F	7	L	7	7	L	7	L	7	L	7
G	y	^	y	^	^	y	7	7	y	7
H	h		L	v	o	p	o	L	i	L
I	i	s	L	.	.	1.	1	7	/ 7	/
J				1	7	1	1	J	/ 7	J
K	~	o	~	~	(	~	<	(	(	(
L	u	u	u	u	-	u	c	u	-	u
M	\	\	\	-	o	\	u	)	u	)
N	z	-	-	-	/	-	\	-	\	-
O	o	o	o	7	u	7	(	o	e	e
P	y	7	i	p q	p	q	o	(	o	(
Q	q		q	q	y	q	q	(	q	q
R	r	v	r	r	r	r	-	r	r	r
S	p	i	so	p	p	7	i	/o	p p	/o
T	7	/	/	/	i	/	/	i	/	i
U			u	\	.	.	.	L		L
V	o		7	\	v	v	v	L	v	L
W	7	/	o	y	c	L	7	e	e	e
X	x	o	x	(	x	x	x	x	x	x
Y	y	1	y	y	y	y	y	y	y	/
Z	z		z	z	z	z	z	/	z	/
Ch	s	c	s		e				s	
Sh	f		h						p	
Th	/	o	h s						o	

4

.

.

.

.

.

.

	Nichols.	Adfy.	Barnby.	Mason.	Tamer.	Lano.	Weston.	Gibbs.	Macaulay.	Jeake..
	1692.	1695.	1700.	1707.	1712.	1716.	1727.	1736.	1747.	1748.
A	.	/	/	/	/	/	^	(	-1	
B	|	|	|	h	|	|	<	p9	7	)
C	(	(		(	(	(	c		(	
D	)	)	)	\	/	)	o	>>	\	/
E	.	o	o	✓	e	o	o	o	o	
F	L	7	7	7	7	7	L	77	/	)
G	7	4	4	r	r	4	4	77	7	)
H	o	h	h	L	|	h	h	5	|	
I	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	-	
J	7	4	4	J	✓	4	1	17	-	)
K	)	)	)	c	(	)	)	>	(	)
L	c	c	c	c	c	c	c	c	-	-
M	\	|	|	)	)	|	/	\	/	/
N	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	/	/
O	.	v	v	L	7	L	e	v	o	
P	p	o	o	)	o	o	p	o	)	)
Q	q	q	q	q(	~	q	7	q	c	)
R	r	p	p/	r	r	p	r	r	/	-
S	g	r	r	/o	\	r	19	17	/	(
T	/	/	/	|	/	/	/	/	-	/
U	.	\	\	L	c	\	v	o	-	-
V	v	v	7	^	c	v	v		\	)
W	v	L	L	^	)	^	7	82	/	-
X	2	)	)	x+	+ x	x	x	x	s	(
Y	4	y	y	7	y	y	8	y	)	c
Z	z	z	z	/	z	z	z	z	s	c
Ch				L					-	
Sh				/					/	
Th				,					-	

	Annot.	Tiffin.	Gurney.	Angell.	Stackhouse.	Taplin.	Swaine & Simms.	Lytle.	Alphabet of Reason.	Meilan.
	1750.	1750.	1753.	1758.	1760.	1760.	1761.	1762.	1763.	1764.
A	∖	⌒	/	/	o	∖	/	⌒	∖	.
B	/	|	1	∠	∖	/	∠	∖	|	∖
C	c		(	c	c	-o	(		(	(
D	|	/	∖	∖	)	|	∖	)	|	∖
E	/	⌒	✓	/	o	∖	✓	⌒	✓	.
F	∠	(	|	|	-	/	|	∖	|	|
G	∪	)	|	|	|	-	|	∪	|	|
H	-	∪	L	L	L	∪	L	(	∖	
I	∪	∪	/	.	.	∪	/	∪	/	.
J	∪	∪	✓	J	|	-	J	)	|	|
K	(	∪	(	c	c	-	(	∖	(	(
L	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪
M	∪	∪	)	)	)	)	)	∪	∪	∪
N	∪	∪	-	-	-	∪	-	∪	/	-
O	o	o	∠	o	o	∠	∪	∪	∖	.
P	/	∪	(	(	∖	/	(	∪	|	(
Q	c	∪	q	c	c	L	q		(	q
R	)	(	r	r	/	)	r	∪	(	r
S	|	∪	/o	/o	/	o	/o	-	-	/o
T	|	∪	|	|	|	|	|	∪	-	|
U	∪	∪	∪	∪	o	∖	∪	∪	∪	.
V	∠	∖	∧	∪	J	/	∪	/	∪	∪
W	-	∪	∧	∧	✓	∪	∧	∪	∪	∪
X	)	∪	x	x	x	∪	x		∪	x
Y	∪	∪	∪	✓	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪	∪
Z	∪	∪	/	/	∪	o	/	-	-	/
Ch		∪		∪	∪	∪		∪		
Sh		∪		∪	∪	∪		∪		
Th		∪		∪	∪	∪		∪		

Annot. Hodgson. Holloway. Byrom. Palmer. Graves & Williams. Sharland. Blackard. Harvey. & Abbridge. Ashton. Dictionary.										
	(1765)	1766.	(1766)	1767.	1774.	1775.	1775.	1777.	1779.	1779.
A	\	/	/	.	.	.	.	/	\	-
B	/	1	|	.)	^|	^	e	1	(	\
C	/	(						(	(	/
D	|	\	/	(	e e	)	)	\	(	|
E	-	/	/	.	.	.	.	✓	\	-
F	∫	1	1	\	\	o	g	1	)	J
G	)	|	^	e	f e	)	g	|	/	)
H	J		|	1 1	g	\	6	L	\	/
I	-	J	.	.	.	.	.		-	|
J	)	J	\	9 9		)	g	✓	/	)
K	c	c	\	e	e r	c	)	/	(	J
L	u	u	^	6 e	6 p	|	u	u	u	u
M	(	)	)	^	^	^	\	)	)	^
N	^	-	u	u	u	-	-	-	-	)
O	o	L	o	.	.	.	.	L	-	o
P	|	^	|	)	\ (	n	4	)	)	\
Q	(	c	8	g	p	c	)	g	g	(
R	)	r/	c	/	/	/	n	r	^	)
S	/	o	-	-	-	u	/	/	o	/
T	-	-	/	-	-	/	-	-	/	-
U	.	L	o	.	.	.	.	L	-	.
V	u	\	J	\	)	u	g	^	)	/
W	u	\	o	p b	)	u	e	^	\	7
X	✓	s	x	9 9	L	-	p	x	x	✓
Y	-	J	c	g	g	o	g	y	-	-
Z	^	/	L	-		c	/	/	o	^
Ch	/			g	e e		c			
Sh	/			e b	g		e			
Th	/			^	g		e			

	Soare.	Mitchell.	Nash.	Blanchard.	Taylor.	W.Graham.	Mavor.	Lloyd.	Rees.	Art of Writing.
	1780.	1782.	1783.	1784.	1786.	1787.	1789.	1793.	1795.	1798.
A	∞	∧	∩	∞	.	.	.	.	∧	.
B	∩	<9)	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
C	—	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
D	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
E	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
F	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
G	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
H	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
I	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
J	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
K	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
L	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
M	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
N	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
O	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
P	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
Q	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
R	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
S	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
T	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
U	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
V	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
W	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
X	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
Y	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
Z	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩	∩
Ch										
Sh										
Th										

	Richardson	Harwin	Holmes	Roe	Ewington	Prosser	Nicholson	Vale	Clive	Sams
	1800.	1801.	1802.	1802.	1803.	1803.	1806.	1806.	1810.	1812.
A	.	/	.		Q	.	11	/	.	.
B	1	6	1	/	P	11	1	1	1	1
C	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
D	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
E	.	1	.		1	1	1	1	1	1
F	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
G	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
H	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
I	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
J	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
K	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
L	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
M	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
N	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
O	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
P	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Q	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
R	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
S	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
T	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
U	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
V	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
W	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
X	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Y	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Z	.	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Ch	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Sh	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Th	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1

	Lawsa.	Dangerfield.	Lewis.	Stones.	Ozley.	Floyd.	Parr.	Dodge.	Gould.	Hewett.
	1813.	1814.	1815.	1815.	1816.	1818.	1819.	1823.	1823.	1823.
A	-	.	\	.	2	6				e
B	U	)	/	\	\	d	c	g g	g	/
C	(	-	/	(	U	U				
D	\	|	/	|	6	\	)	/	/	-
E	-	.	/	.	.	e				e
F	U	o	\	)	)	/	ge	\	\	\
G	f	\	f	c	o	)	U	)	)	|
H	/		f	o	/	g	/	g g	g	/
I	.	.	.	.	.	-				~~/~~
J	J	L	f	c	/	o		)	)	
K	(	\	/	)	/	(	\	)	(	f
L	)	/	(	.	d	e	/	g g	g	/
M	)	)	(	)	)	b	)	g g	g	/
N	)	U	(	-	-	)	U	U	(	)
O	.	.	.	.	/	.				c
P	U	)	|	(	e	g	/	g g	g	U
Q	(	\	/	o	/ g	d	\	)	(	
R	/	/	/	/	g g	/	/	g g	/	U
S	-	-	o	U	/	|	-	-	-	/
T	|	|	-	/	/	-	|	|	|	/
U	.	.	-	.	e	g				/
V	L	o	\	o	v	\	ge	\	\	\
W	.	(	\	U	L	p	f	g g	g	/
X	/	-	o	-	U	J	/	/	/	/
Y	.	.	)	.	/	/		/	/	~~/~~
Z	-	-	o	(	/	L				/
Ch		L	/				/	(	(	
Sh		L	o				6	/	/	
Th			-				f	/	/	

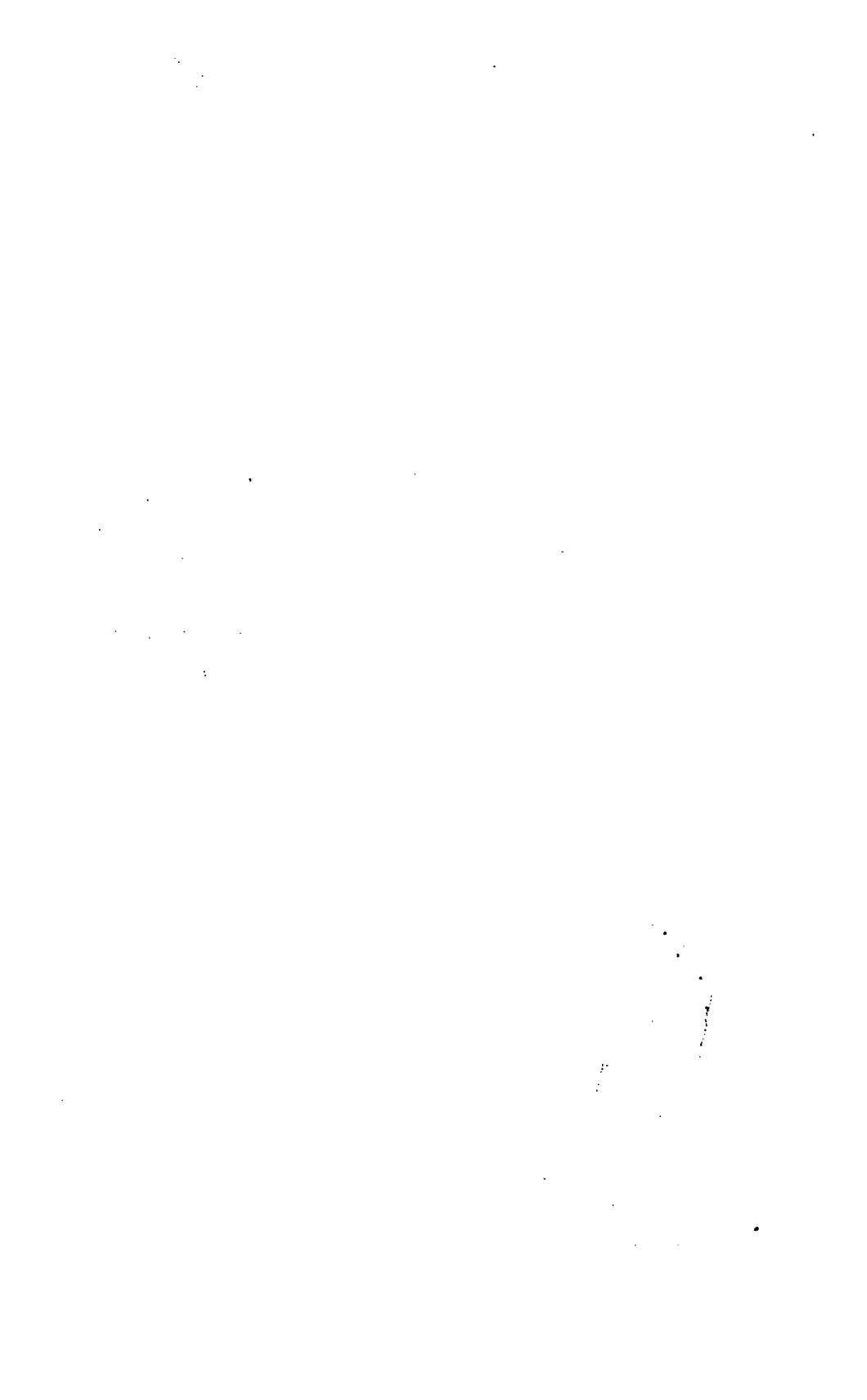


	Blair.	Finn.	Stetson.	Bennett.	Elmfm.	Steed.	Carstairs.	Most.	IPitcan.
	1824.	1824.	1824.	1825.	1828.	1828.	1829.	1833.	1837.
A	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
B	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
C	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
D	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
E	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
F	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
G	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
H	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
I	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
J	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
K	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
L	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
M	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
N	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
O	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
P	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Q	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
R	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
S	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
T	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
U	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
V	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
W	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
X	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Y	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Z	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Ch	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Sh	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ
Th	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ	ˆ

	De Stains.	LPitman.	Townsend.	Sproat.	KABailey.	Tear.	BPitman.	Graham.	Mimsen.
	1832.	1840.	1841.	1846.	1848.	1852.	1853.	1858.	1867.
A	æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>		æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>	æ>æ>æ>
B	o	\	(	7	9	/	\	\	\
C						c			
D	/	|	/	7|	/	\	|	|	|
E	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>		æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>
F	h	\	e 9	\ \	\	\	\	\	\
G	7	—	—	\	9)9	/	—	—	—
H	7	[7]	(	9	7	/	/	/	(
I	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>		æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>
J	—	/	—	e 9	9	/	/	/	/
K	7	—	e 9	\	\	c	—	—	—
L	7	/	)	\	6	c	/	/	/
M	7	/	)	\	9	c	/	/	/
N	ng	ng	—	ng	ng	—	ng	ng	ng
O	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>		æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>
P	o	\	\	)	p	c	\	\	\
Q			1	e e		c			
R	7	)	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
S	—	)	1	/	—	/	)	)	)
T	/	|	—	|	|	|	|	|	|
U	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>		æ>æ>	æ>æ>	æ>æ>
V	h	\	e 9	\ \	7	\	\	\	\
W	o	7	æ>æ>	e 9	9	/	/	/	/
X	\	7	\ \	7 x		o			
Y	.	7	/	/	7		/	/	/
Z	—	)	/	/	+		)	)	)
Ch	/	/	/	e 9	(	~	/	/	/
Sh	—zh—	/zh/	/	6 9	7	/	/zh/	/zh/	/zh/
Th	/th/	(th(	—	p 6	/th/	\	(th(	(th(	(th(

	Marsh.	Bell.	E.J.Jones	I.Pitman	Sewil.	Burnz.	Gabelberger- Geiger.	Stolz- Michaelis.
	1868.	1869.	1871.	1871.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1873.
A					—			
B		|						
C			.					
D	|	—	|	|		|		
E								
F		{ [{]						
G	—							
H								
I								
J								
K	—			—		—		
L								
M								
N								
O								
P		|						
Q								
R								
S								
T	|	—	|	|	|	|		
U								
V		{ [{]						
W								
X								
Y								
Z								
Ch								
Sh								
Th								

[illegible]



[Whole Number 193]

BUREAU OF EDUCATION
CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION NO. 2, 1893

CONTRIBUTIONS TO AMERICAN EDUCATIONAL HISTORY
EDITED BY HERBERT B. ADAMS

No. 14

THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION

IN

CONNECTICUT

BY

BERNARD C. STEINER, A. M. (Yale)
INSTRUCTOR IN HISTORY AND PH. D., JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, LIBRARIAN OF
THE ENOCH PRATT FREE LIBRARY OF BALTIMORE CITY

WASHINGTON
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
1893



CONTENTS.

	Page
Letter of Commissioner of Education to Secretary of Interior.....	11
Introduction.....	13
CHAPTER I.—EARLY HISTORY OF EDUCATION, TILL UNION OF NEW HAVEN AND CONNECTICUT:	
Beginning of schools.....	15
Early laws	17
College corn.....	18
Attempts for a college at New Haven.....	19
The colony grammar school at New Haven.....	22
CHAPTER II.—EDUCATION IN THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT UP TO 1776:	
Difficulties in obtaining the Hopkins bequest.....	24
The Hopkins grammar schools at New Haven and Hartford.....	25
County Latin schools.....	27
New London grammar school.....	28
Fairfield grammar school	29
Common or town schools.....	29
The first grant of "western lands".....	30
Further colonial school history.....	31
Indian education.....	32
Academies	34
CHAPTER III.—EDUCATIONAL POLICY OF CONNECTICUT AS A STATE (1776- 1890):	
School societies.....	35
Decline of common schools.....	37
The School Fund.....	38
Public schools since 1839.....	41
The Town Deposit Fund	43
Teachers' institutes and the normal school.....	43
Hon. Henry Barnard.....	45
CHAPTER IV.—SECONDARY EDUCATION IN CONNECTICUT SINCE 1776:	
The academy	47
Famous academies.....	48
The Hartford grammar and high schools	50
The Hopkins grammar school at New Haven	52
The Hopkins bequests	53
The Norwich free academy	53
The era of high schools	56
The Episcopal academy of Connecticut	56
The Gunnery	59
The Rectory school. (By the Rev. W. G. Andrews, D. D.).....	62
The Cornwall Mission School.....	63

SECONDARY EDUCATION IN CONNECTICUT SINCE 1776—Continued.		Page.
Other private schools and academies		64
Roman Catholic institutions		65
The Storrs Agricultural School		65
Female education		65

CHAPTER V.—YALE UNIVERSITY:

SECTION I.

FOUNDING AND EARLY YEARS UP TO REMOVAL TO NEW HAVEN (1701-1718):		
Preparation for a college		67
The charter		69
Organizing the collegiate school		71
The first scholar and the first commencement		72
Rector Pierson's administration (1701-1707)		72
The collegiate school at Saybrook: Rector Samuel Andrew (1707-1719)...		73
The Saybrook platform		74
Early gifts		74
Course of study		75
Dissatisfaction with Saybrook		76
The college rent in twain, New Haven and Wethersfield		77
The struggle for the college		79
Governor Elihu Yale		80
Yale College		82

SECTION II.

THE GROWTH OF THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL (1718-1745):		
The united college		83
Rector Timothy Cutler (1719-1722)		84
The growing college		85
The faculty's change of faith		86
The interregnum (1723-1726)		88
The explanatory charter		88
Rector Elisha Williams (1726-1739)		89
Peace and prosperity		89
Bishop Berkeley		92
Rector Williams resigns		95
Rector (and later President) Clap (1739-1766)		96
The end of the collegiate school		97
Old and new lights		99

SECTION III.

YALE COLLEGE UP TO THE REVOLUTION AND PRESIDENT STILES (1745-1777):		
The new charter		101
President Clap and the college church		102
Connecticut Hall		105
The Chapel-Athenæum		108
Internal life of the college		109
State intervention		114
President Naphtali Daggett (1766-1777)		115
A second professor		116
The end of the colonial period		117
Dartmouth College		119
Outbreak of the Revolution		120

SECTION IV.

PRESIDENT EZRA STILES (1777-1795):

Page.

The new president	122
Yale in the Revolution	125
A new professor	127
Yale brought again into harmony with Connecticut.....	128
"Union Hall," South College	131
Growth of the philosophical department.....	132
Phi Beta Kappa	133
President Stiles's last days.....	134

SECTION V.

PRESIDENT TIMOTHY DWIGHT (1795-1817):

Sketch of President Dwight	136
The Yale campus.....	139
Berkeley Hall, Connecticut Lyceum, and the president's house.....	139
Gifts to Yale under President Dwight	140
Three new professors—Silliman, Day, Kingsley.....	141
Students under President Dwight	143
Development towards a university, the medical school.....	147
Death of President Dwight	150

SECTION VI.

PRESIDENT JEREMIAH DAY (1817-1846):

Continued prosperity	150
Gifts to Yale under President Day.....	152
Cabinet, Trumbull Gallery, Divinity College, Chapel	154
North College, Library	156
Changes in the faculty	156
Who the students were	159
College life, the "Bully Club"	162
Beginnings of athletics and journalism.....	164
Alumni meetings.....	166
Growth of the society system	166
Professional schools under President Day.....	170
Resignation and death of President Day.....	174

SECTION VII.

PRESIDENT THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY (1846-1871):

Sketch of President Woolsey.....	174
New professorships	177
Alumni in the corporation.....	178
Increase in finances	179
Growth of the library.....	180
The Winchester Observatory.....	182
Peabody Museum.....	182
The three professional schools.....	183
Post graduate instruction	186
The Sheffield Scientific School.....	186
Joseph Earl Sheffield	189
Growth of the Sheffield School.....	189
The Art School	192
Graduates under President Woolsey	193
Life at Yale	196
Music and glee clubs.....	197

PRESIDENT THEODORE DWIGHT WOOLSEY (1846-1871)—Continued.	Page.
Commencement week	198
Customs at Yale	200
Growth of athletics	201
Resignation of President Woolsey	202

SECTION VIII.

PRESIDENT NOAH PORTER (1871-1886):	
Growth into a university	203
Increase in endowments	206
Battell Chapel, Sloane and Kent Laboratories, and Lawrence Hall	207
Dwight Hall	208
The library	209
The curriculum	210
Professors	211
Post graduate work	212
Professional schools	212
Sheffield Scientific School	215
The Art School	216
Student life	216
Athletics	218
Expense of a course at Yale	219
President Porter's resignation	219
Harvard and Yale	220
The Yale ideal	222

SECTION IX.

PRESIDENT TIMOTHY DWIGHT (1886 to date):	
Yale University	223
Expansion	224
The University	227
Yale College	228
The department of music	230
Sheffield Scientific School	231
The professional schools	232
The Art School	234
Yale's influence on the United States	235

CHAPTER VI.—TRINITY COLLEGE:

Early efforts for an Episcopalian college	237
Founding of Washington College	239
Location of Washington College at Hartford	240
Organization of the college	241
Appeal to England	242
The battle of pamphlets	242
Inner life	243
Retirement of Bishop Brownell	244
President N. S. Wheaton (1831-1837)	245
President Silas Totten (1837-1848)	246
Trinity College	246
Social life previous to 1850	247
Students	248
President John Williams (1848-1853)	248
President Daniel R. Goodwin (1853-1860)	249
President Samuel Elliot (1860-1864)	249

TRINITY COLLEGE—Continued.

	Page.
President John B. Kerfoot (1864-1866)	249
Prof. John Brocklesby, LL. D., acting president (1866-1867)	249
President Abner Jackson (1867-1874)	250
The new site	250
Progress up to 1874	251
President T. R. Pynchon (1874-1883)	252
New buildings	253
President G. W. Smith (1883 to date)	253
Gymnasium, Science Hall, etc	254
Curriculum	254
The Trinity of to-day	255

CHAPTER VII.—WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY:

Middletown	258
"The American Literary, Scientific, and Military Academy"	258
Methodist efforts for a college	259
Wesleyan University	259
President Willbur Fisk (1831-1839)	260
Beginnings of Wesleyan	261
President Stephen Olin (1839-1841, 1842-1852)	263
President Nathan Bangs (1841-1842)	264
President A. W. Smith (1852-1857)	265
President Joseph Cummings (1857-1875)	265
Rich Hall	266
Memorial Chapel	266
Orange Judd Hall of Natural Sciences	267
Charter of 1870	267
President Cyrus D. Foss (1875-1880)	267
President John W. Beach (1880-1887)	268
Acting President, J. M. Van Vleck (1887-1889)	269
President B. P. Raymond (1889 to date)	269
Recent gifts to Wesleyan	270
Faculty and alumni of Wesleyan	270
Curriculum at Wesleyan	274
Financial growth	275
Scholarships and prizes	276
The Wesleyan museum	277
Wesleyan student life	278
Wesleyan organizations	278
Journalism and athletics	280

CHAPTER VIII.—UNATTACHED PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS:

I. The Litchfield Law School	282
II. The Hartford Theological School	284
New Haven Theology	284
The charter	285
East Windsor Hill	286
The Theological Institute of Connecticut	287
The faculty	288
The academy	289
Removal to Hartford	290
Hosmer Hall	291
Students	292
Curriculum	293
III. The Berkeley Divinity School	296



ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page.
Slater Memorial Building—Norwich Free Academy	54
The Gunnery, Washington, Conn.	59
Yale University:	
Hopkins Grammar School.....	68
Art School and Rector Pierson's Statue.....	68
West side of Brick Row.....	138
North College.....	154
Treasury Building, Durfee College.....	156
Old Library.....	156
Interior of Quadrangle.....	180
Durfee College and Alumni Hall.....	180
Winchester Observatory.....	182
Peabody Museum.....	182
North Sheffield Hall.....	189
South Sheffield Hall.....	189
Center Church.....	200
Kent and Sloane Laboratories.....	207
Battell Chapel.....	207
Lawrence Hall and Campus Elms.....	208
Dwight Hall.....	208
Court House and City Hall.....	214
East Divinity, Marquand Chapel, Bacfa Library, and West Divinity.....	214
College Street.....	216
Osborne Hall.....	225
Chittenden Library.....	225
Trinity College:	
Main buildings.....	251
Original plan of Trinity College when completed.....	251
Gymnasium.....	254
Jarvis Hall of Science.....	254
President's house.....	256
Wesleyan University:	
General view.....	258
Memorial Chapel.....	266
North College.....	276
Orange Judl Hall.....	276
Hosmer Hall, Hartford Theological Seminary.....	291
Berkeley Divinity School.....	296

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 3, 1893.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit the "History of Education in Connecticut," by Dr. Bernard C. Steiner, A. M., the same being the 15th number of the series of contributions to American educational history, consisting of monographs devoted to the separate States, under the editorship of Prof. Herbert B. Adams. The present circular is of unusual interest as relating to a State whose colonial history goes back to 1635, and contains much relating to the beginning of education, elementary and higher.

The first chapter is occupied with an account of the early efforts for education, before the union of the two colonies of New Haven and Connecticut. The principle then enunciated by New Haven under the influence of John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton has ever guided Connecticut's educational policy. It is to train "up youth that, through God's blessing, they may be fitted for public service either in church or common weal."

After the charter of 1662 the policy of the colony, and later of the State, towards education in general is briefly traced. The different systems of school management are described, and the relation of primary and secondary education is shown in the three stages the latter went through: those of the old free school, of the academy, and of the modern high school.

Next some of the more prominent institutions of the secondary education are studied in some detail, to show their history and influence. Among these the old foundations of Governor Hopkins in New Haven and Hartford, and the Norwich Free Academy are perhaps the most important.

By far the largest part of the report is taken up by a history of Yale University. Its growth is of great interest, as it has passed through all stages, from the "Collegiate School, founded by the ten Congregational clergymen of Connecticut," to the great University, which draws its students more from the country at large than does any other similar institution of learning.

Its great success is largely due to its corporation, which has shown much wisdom in the government of its affairs and which has had almost unprecedented success in the choice of presidents for the University. Under such men as Clap, Stiles, the Dwights, Day, Woolsey, and Porter, the institution could not but succeed. After the account of Yale come histories of Trinity and Wesleyan, which are good and thorough colleges, both chartered in the early part of the century and both under the care of great religious denominations.

The last chapter is occupied with accounts of professional schools unconnected with colleges. One of these, the Litchfield Law School, was the first of its sort in the nation and had a reputation widely spread throughout the country. The others

are theological schools: the Hartford Theological Seminary, in the city from which it takes its name, is under Congregational influences; the other, the Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown, is an Episcopalian institution under the supervision of the venerable Bishop Williams.

This valuable series of monographs was undertaken and completed under the direction of the Hon. N. H. R. Dawson, my predecessor as Commissioner of Education, and fully justifies the expectations which he entertained of its usefulness.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

W. T. HARRIS,
Commissioner.

Hon. JOHN W. NOBLE,
Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C.

THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION IN CONNECTICUT.

INTRODUCTION

The reputation of Connecticut in education is an enviable one. Founding one of the first public school systems in the world's history, before the stumps of trees had been cleared from the "home-lots" and the houses built to shelter the settlers, she has continued to be zealous in giving all of her children a common school education, till a man of Connecticut birth who can not read and write has long been hard to find.

Not content with this, in all considerable towns Connecticut has founded high schools and academies which are equal to any in the land and thoroughly prepare the students for life, or for further study in the colleges. A college was founded at the earliest possible moment and has grown to be one of the great centers of learning in the country. To this, in later years, she has added two more, and having been cautious in granting college charters, she enjoys the rare honor of being a State with no dead colleges, nor any living ones which are not of high rank.

Her children, imbibing at home these principles of universal education, have carried the same wherever they have gone over the Union and one of the most enlightened parts of the nearer West bears the name of "New Connecticut," thus commemorating the birthplace of its settlers.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORY OF EDUCATION TILL THE UNION OF NEW HAVEN AND CONNECTICUT.

BEGINNING OF SCHOOLS.

The early history of the State is marked by a series of confederations, which, arising from one cause and another, compacted the separate individual settlements into one homogeneous body politic.

The three river towns formed Connecticut, to which Saybrook later joined itself. New Haven, Guilford, Milford, Stamford, and Southold formed the "New Haven jurisdiction," and finally were themselves added to Connecticut in the beginning of 1665.

The early settlers of these towns were of the best Puritan blood in England, coming here with a fixed purpose to erect commonwealths where God might be worshiped as they thought right. Many of them had been educated at the great English universities, and all of them were of more than average intelligence. Reverencing the Bible as the inspired word of God, and their guide even in the pettiest details of life, they could not but strive that their children might be able to read the precious book, and this was an additional reason for them to establish schools.

This they were not remiss in doing. New Haven took steps very early, since it was guided by the matchless intellects of John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton. These two extraordinary men, whose influence has been so deep and lasting, by making every freeman a voter and eligible to office, were in a manner forced to make education universal. To have a college in New Haven is said to have been part of Davenport's original plan for the colony, and toward that goal he pressed all his life, though the success of his enterprise did not come till years after his death.

More truly than any other one man may he be said to be the father of the idea which resulted in Yale University. But none realized better than this far-seeing, energetic man that a college could not come first; but a beginning must be made lower down with a grammar school. Therefore, 'almost before the colonists were under shelter, only a little

¹A school was probably established before they had been here for a year, since in 1639 the records read: "Thomas Fugill is required by the Court to keep Charles Higinson, an indentured apprentice, at school one year, or else advantage him as much in his education as one year's schooling comes to."—N. H. Rec., I, —; Connecticut Civil Polity and Schools.—American Journal of Education, xxviii, 163.

over three years from the time they first cast anchor in the harbor of Quinnipiack, the general court, on Christmas day, 1641, voted "thatt a free schoole be set up in this towne and our pastor Mr. Davenport, together with the magistrates, shall consider whatt yearly allowance is meet to be given to itt out of the comon stock of the towne, and allso whatt rules and orders are meet to be observed in and about the same."¹

We note here, in this early record of a Connecticut school, the supervision by the clergyman which has continued until the present; causing even now, the clergymen in a village to be chosen school visitors.

Of this school Mr. Ezekiel Cheever² was the first teacher, getting at first, for two or three years, £20 annually, which in August, 1644, was increased to £30. The vote enlarging his salary, in its preamble, gives us an idea of what they intended the school to accomplish. It was to be "for the better trayning upp of youth in this towne, that, through God's blessing they may be fitted for publike service hereafter, either in church or commonweale."³

On March 11, 1652 :

The Governour acquainted the court that he heard the schoole master is somewhat discouraged, because he hath so many English scholars, which he must learn to spell, which was never the town's mind and it was now ordered that the schoole master shall send back such scholars, as he sees doth not answer the first agreement with him, and the parents of such children were desired not to send them.

This shows clearly that the New Haven free school was meant to be, like its English prototype, a Latin school.⁴

Other towns in the jurisdiction followed New Haven's example. Guilford had a school as early as 1646, with tuition at the rate of 4 shillings a quarter, and Rev. John Higginson as teacher,⁵ and in 1657 we are told that "Milford hath made provision in a comfortable way."⁶

Connecticut was even earlier than her sister colony.⁷ In 1642, the voters of Hartford appropriated "thirty pounds a year to the town school,"⁸ and in April, 1643, Mr. Andrews was hired to teach for a year and was to be paid £16 therefor. At this school the charges for tuition were 20 shillings a year, and for short periods sixpence per week.⁹ In February, 1648, "for better conveniency than hitherto hath been at-

¹ N. H. Rec., I, 62.

² On July 8, 1643, Mr. Cheever desired £4-3-6 out of the estate of Mr. Trobridge, "wch is justly due him for teaching of children." He wrote his famous Latin *Accidence* at New Haven. The last edition of this book was issued in 1833.—*American Journal of Education*, I, 297.

³ N. H. Rec., I, 210.

⁴ *American Journal of Education*, xxviii, 275.

⁵ Guilford Rec., October 7, 1646.

⁶ N. H. Rec., II, 220.

⁷ The Rev. John Higginson, himself a pupil in the Leicester Grammar School, England, taught at Hartford in 1639. Trumbull's *Hartford Co. Book*, I, pp. 629-630.

⁸ Hollister's *Conn.*, II, 564. In 1642, among the town's goods we find "2 large guns and carriages and other things belonging to the town, in the school-house."—*American Journal of Education*, xxviii, 185.

⁹ Barbour *Hist. Coll.*, p. 45. Those not able to pay were to be supported at town charge.—*American Journal of Education*, xxviii, 185.

tained for the keeping of a school," "which is looked upon as conducting much to the good of the present age and that of the future," a school-house is to be built at Hartford, and is not to "be devoted to any other use or employment."¹

Windsor, another of the river towns, had a school as early as 1656, and it may be safely assumed that none of the original settlements failed to establish a school within twenty years of its founding. Still the death of Hooker and Haynes, and the removal of Goodwin, Russell, and Ludlow, prevented Connecticut from having as good an educational system as New Haven.

EARLY LAWS.

The Connecticut code of 1650 has rigid rules in reference to education, which are of great interest. The law recites that—

Forasmuch as the good Education of Children is of singular behoofe and benefit to any Commonwealth, and, whereas many parents and masters are too indulgent and negligent of their duty in that kinde;—It is therefore ordered by this Courte and Authority thereof, that the Select men of every Towne, in the several precincts and quarters where they dwell, shall have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbours, to see first, that none of them shall suffer so much Barbarism in any of their families, as not to indeavor to teach by themselves or others, their Children and Apprentices, so much Learning as may inable them perfectly to read the English tounge, and knowledge of the Capitall Lawes, uppon penalty of twenty shillings for each neglect therein; Also that all Masters of families doe, once a weeke at least, catechise their children and servants in the grounds and principles of religion.²

Compulsory education has been hailed as a new thing; but these early fathers, in their devotion to education, framed as strict a law as any to-day. To them, religious education was as important as secular. Indeed they established schools to prevent that "one chiefe project of that old deluder, Sathan, to keepe men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, * * * and that Learning may not bee buried in the Grave of our Forefathers in Church and Commonwealth, the Lord assisting our indeavors," they command that every township of fifty householders shall have a teacher of reading and writing, to be paid by the parents of the scholars. Furthermore, when there shall be one hundred householders, "they shall sett up a Grammer School, the masters thereof being able to instruct youths, so farr as they may bee fitted for the University." To enforce this, the town not obeying the act is to pay 5 pounds annually "to the next such Schoole."³

The New Haven code, printed in 1656, contained provisions not less stringent. It ordered—

That all parents and Masters doe duly endeavor, either by their own ability and labour, or by improving such Schoolmaster, or other helps and means, as the Plantation doth afford, or the family may conveniently provide, that all their Children and Apprentices, as they grow capable, may through God's blessing, attain

¹ American Journal of Education, xxviii, 185.

² Conn. Rec., II, 520. Copied from the Mass. Code of 1645.

³ Conn. Rec., I, 555.

at least so much, as to be able duly to read the Scriptures, and other good and profitable printed Books in the English tongue, being their native language, and in some competent measure, to understand the main grounds and principles of Christian Religion necessary to salvation. And to give a due Answer to such plain and ordinary Questions, as may by the Deputies, Officers, or others be propounded concerning the same.¹

In the next year, "it was propounded that the Court would think of some way to further the setting up of schools," and the court ordered "that in every plantation, where a schoole is not allready set up and maintayned, forthwith indeavors shall be used that a schoolemaster be procuried that may attend that worke." The salary of such teacher was to be paid, one-third by the town and two-thirds from tuition fees.²

In 1660 a requirement was added "that the sonnes of all the inhabitants within this jurisdiction shall be learned to write a ledgible hand, so soone as they are capable of it."³

At the same time, the energy and devotion of these people toward education is shown by another law. This provides "for encouragment of such as shall dilligently & constantly (to the satisfaction of the civell authority in each plantation) apply themselves to due use of means for the attainmt of learning, wch may fitt them for publick service, that they shall be freed from payment of rates with respect to their persons." But if they stop studying, they are to pay taxes again.³

COLLEGE CORN.

Not only did the people of Connecticut and New Haven provide for the education of their own children at home, but they generously aided in the support of the struggling college which Massachusetts had just set up at Cambridge, giving up all hopes of founding one themselves in order to aid this one.

In 1644, Winthrop tells us—

Mr. Shepherd, the pastor of the church in Cambridge, being at Connecticut when the commissioners met there for the United (New England) Colonies, moved them for some contribution of help towards the maintenance of poor scholars in the college, whereupon the commissioners ordered that it should be commanded to the deputies of the several general Courts and the elders within the several colonies to raise (by way of voluntary contribution) one peck of corn, or twelve pence money, or other commodity of every family, which those of Connecticut presently performed.⁴

Indeed, less than a month from the recommendation, Connecticut ordered two men to be appointed in every town to receive the contributions, which are to be brought in during March each year.⁵ In April, 1646, the towns are recommended "seasonably to attend to the collection for the Colledg."⁶ More than this, in 1653 the colony voted £20 for a fellowship in Harvard College,⁷ and incorporated its first enactment about the contribution in its permanent code.⁸ New Haven,

¹ N. H. Rec., II, 583.

² N. H. Rec., II, 219.

³ N. H. Rec., II, 376.

⁴ Winthrop, History of N. E., II (214), 263.

⁵ Conn. Rec., I, 112.

⁶ Conn. Rec., I, 139.

⁷ Conn. Rec., I, 250.

⁸ Conn. Rec., I, 555.

spurred on by Davenport, was even more zealous than her elder sister. In November, 1644, the proposition "for the reliefe of poore schollars att the colledge at Cambridg was fully approved off," and two men were appointed to receive of everyone "whose hart is willing to contribute thereunto."¹ The purpose was stated to be "that children (to what collony soever they belong) being fit for learning, but their parents not able to beare the whole chardge, might the better be trayned upp for publique service."² This first collection amounted to 40 bushels of wheat.³ In later years the interest fell off, and in 1647 the governor urged payment, "considering the worke is a service to Christ, to bring up yonge plants for his service, and besides, it wilbe a reproach that it shalbe said Newhaven is falne off from this service."⁴ A single admonition seems to have been insufficient, and three others were given.⁵

In the plantation at Guilford, on December 17, 1645, men were appointed to receive the college corn. This appointment was repeated for several years, and doubtless was made in other towns.

ATTEMPTS FOR A COLLEGE IN NEW HAVEN.

Hutchinson's History says of the settlers of New Haven:⁶

They made many attempts all along, from the first to the last of their being a distinct colony, even such as were above their strength to promote learning by public schools. Yea it was in their hearts to set up a college and there were sundry provisions made and some land laid up in order thereto, in which desires, though they in issue failed, yet there is an honorable testimony of their good will to learning and liberal education of youth and may have its acceptance, in proportion with David desiring to build a temple, though it was effected by his son.

Truly, a college was the desire of Davenport's heart. In 1647, the committee on the distribution of home lots were desired to "consider and reserve what lot they shall see neat and most commodious for a college, which they desire may be set up as soon as their ability will reach unto."⁷ In 1652, some attempt must have been made in this direction, for on the records of Guilford we find the entry that—

the matter about a Colledge at New Haven was thought to be too great a charge for us of this jurisdiction to undergoe alone; especially considering the unsettled state of New Haven Towne, being publicly declared from the deliberate judgment of the most understanding men to be a place of no comfortable subsistence for ye present inhabitants there. But if Connecticut do joyne, the planters are generally willing to bear their just proportion for erecting and maintaining a Colledge there, however they desire thanks to Mr. Goodyear for his kind proffer to the setting forward of such work.

Mr. Goodyear was deputy governor of the Colony, and generously offered his own house, though he had been a great sufferer from the financial reverses in the Delaware land troubles and the loss of the

¹ N. H. Rec., 1, 149.

² N. H. Rec., 1, 210.

³ N. H. Rec., 1, 225.

⁴ N. H. Rec., 1, 311.

⁵ N. H. Rec., 1, 318, 354, 357.

⁶ Hutchinson, History of N. E., 1, 324.

⁷ N. H. Rec., 1, 376.

Lamberton ship.¹ In 1654 (as Connecticut apparently would not "joyne," the project had slept till then), at a town meeting in New Haven, it was "propounded to know the town's mind" on the setting up of a college. "No man objected, but all seemed willing, provided that the paye which they can raise here will doe it."² A year later, the Colony took the matter up and the governor informed the general court that New Haven, "in a free way of contribution," had raised £300 and asked what the other towns would do. Milford promised £100; the other towns were not prepared and desired time to consult. Accordingly another meeting was appointed, of which there is no record.³ A few days before, at New Haven town meeting, the subject had been again brought up, and since "in some respects this seemes to be a season of some disturbance being at present at the colledg in ye Bay concerning the dismission of President Dunster; it is now intended to be propounded to the gen. court concerning a College; therefore this towne may declare what they will do by way of incouragmt for ye same, and it would be well, if they herein give a good example to ye other townes in ye jurisdiction, being free in so good a worke."

Mr. Davenport and Mr. Hook (his assistant) were both present upon this occasion and "spake much to incourag the worke," and a committee was to "goe to the severall planters in this towne and take from them, what they will freely give to this worke."² But nothing seems to have come of this.

On the 4th of July, 1655, "The Governor informed the Town (New Haven) that this meeting had not been called, but for furtherance of the college work—a business of much concernment for the good of posterity." He announced the other towns had raised £240, which the committee thought would provide a house. "Now there wants an annuity of £60 for the President, &c." He suggested New Haven might furnish this by paying the £300 they had subscribed, in yearly installments of £60, "or if the Town will, they may order to pay £60 a year out of the Town Treasury." This last was agreed to.³

When it was determined to attempt a college "for the education of youth in good literature, to fitt them for publick services in church and commonwealth,"⁴ the indefatigable Davenport wrote to Edward Hopkins for aid. Hopkins, a son-in-law of Eaton and one of the first settlers of New Haven, becoming dissatisfied for some reason, went to Hartford and was chosen governor of Connecticut, in alternate years from 1640 to 1654. Then returning to England for a visit, he was appointed warden of the fleet prison by Cromwell and so did not return. Later he became commissioner of the admiralty and member of Parlia-

¹N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Coll., II, 172.

²N. H. Rec., II, 141.

³N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Coll., III, 2.

⁴Hist. discourse on two hundredth anniversary of school, by L. W. Bacon, p. 46.

ment and died in 1657. On the receipt of Davenport's letter, he wrote an answer, April 30, 1656, in which he said:

That which the Lord hath given mee in those parts, I ever designed the greatest part of it for the furtherance of the worke of Christ in those ends of the earth; and, if I understand that a colledge is begun and like to be carried on at Newhaven for the good of posterity, I shall give some encouragmt thereunto.

Davenport wrote again, but before he could get an answer Hopkins died. In his will he left all his American estate, after paying some legacies, to Governor Eaton, Rev. Mr. Davenport, and two others of Hartford as trustees.¹ Eaton having died the other trustees met and appraised the estate and decided that as the trustees were chosen, two from New Haven and two from Hartford, it would be most proper to divide the money, which amounted to £1,324, between the two places. This they did, giving also £100 to Harvard and a part of the estate to Hadley, "that new plantation unto which sundry of Hartford were to remove and were now gone."²

The share allotted to Hartford was £400 and that to New Haven £412.³ In 1660, Davenport handed over the trust to the general court of New Haven, making a long and clear statement of the history of the fund and the conditions that were attached to it. This part of the estate was "for promoveing the colledg-worke in a graduall way, for the education of youth in good literature."

The conditions he required were—

That the rent of the Oystershell-field, formerly seperated & reserved for ye use & benifit of a colledge, be paid from this time forward towards the makeing of some stocke for disbursment of necessary charges towards ye colledg; that, if no place can be found more convenient, Mr. Eldredd's lot be given for the use of the colledg and of ye colony grammer schoole, if it be in this towne; that parents will keepe such of their sonns constantly to learning in the schooles, whom they intend to traine up for publick serviceableness, & that all their sonnes may learn at the least to write and cast up accounts competently & may make some entrance into ye Lattine tongue.

Also that, if the colony settle £40 per annum on the school and give £100 for a school house and library, the town, being free from expense for a school, "would give something to the college." So much for the town; from the colony he required that the £40 per annum, formerly granted for a grammar school, be paid, and the school "settled in one of the plantations, and that a schoolmaster may forthwith be provided to teach the three languages, Lattine, Greeke, & Hebrew, soe far as shall be necessary to prepare them for the colledge." Also that, if the school be put at New Haven, the governor, magistrates, elders, and deputies should visit it yearly "to examine ye schollers pfficiency in learning;" that the court should examine the accounts yearly; that a committee of church members be chosen "to consult and advise in emergent,

¹On New Haven town records July 1, 1658, we find noted a legacy of "books intended for the use of a college," in Governor Eaton's will. Two hundredth anniversary, Hopkins Grammar School, L. W. Bacon, p. 46.

²N. H. Rec., II, 370.

³Hollister, History of Conn., II, 569.

difficult cases that may concerne ye schoole or colledge, and that Davenport (to the end that he may ye better performe his trust) in reference to the colledge be always consulted in difficult cases, and have the power of a negative vote."¹ This the "generall court tooke thankfully" and accepted the trust;² but the movement for a college seems to have come to naught in the troublous times which preceded the union with Connecticut.

THE COLONY GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT NEW HAVEN.

The first move toward establishing any thing higher than the free school in New Haven was in 1659, when £40 a year was voted for a colony grammar school, "for the use of the inhabitants of this jurisdiction, and £8 more for procuring books, approved by Rev. Messrs. Davenport and Pierson, from Mr. Blinman." The governor, deputy governor, magistrates, and ministers were given full power in the matter."³

At the same meeting, Deputy Governor Leete and the Guilford deputies offered the house formerly belonging to Mr. Whitefield, their minister,⁴ for the school, and asked if the school was put elsewhere that the other town should furnish an equivalent. For a year, however, nothing seems to have been done, till Davenport, at a court of magistrates,⁵ delivered the papers, which were later read in general court and which we have already discussed. After the general court heard these,⁶ "being deeply sensible of the small progresse or pfficiency in learning that hath yet been accomplished and of the great difficulty and charge to make pay, &c., for the maintaining children at ye schooles or colledg in the Bay" it granted, besides the £40 per annum, £100 additional. New Haven was to have the first choice as to whether it wishes the school, then Milford, and then Guilford, and so in order, "yet it is most desired of all that New Haven would accept the business; but the colledg is affixed to New Haven (if the Lord shall succeed that undertaking.)" At the very beginning of the school came the difficulties with Connecticut, and in June, 1662, "at a Meeting of ye Committee for ye Colony Schoole," the question was discussed of discontinuing it; but they finding⁷ "not sufficient grounds of discouragement at present, soe as to lay it downe, did leave it to go on for further tryall."

On August 11, 1662, Mr. Davenport further propounded to⁸ "ye Towne something about ye Colony Schoole and informed them that the Committee for ye schoole made it a great objection against the keeping of it up, that this towne did now send scholars only five or six; therefore, if ye would not have ye benefit taken away, you should send your children to it constantly and not take them off soe often; and, further,

¹N. H. Rec., II, 373.

²N. H. Rec., II, 375.

³N. H. Rec., II, 301.

⁴This house still stands. It was built in 1639 and is the oldest dwelling in Connecticut.

⁵N. H. Rec., II, 356.

⁶N. H. Rec., II, 374.

⁷N. H. Rec., II, 458.

⁸American Journal of Education, XXVIII, 275-304.

said that he was in the schoole and it grieved him to see how few schollars were there.”

In November, the question of continuing the school came up again, and it was decided “that, considering ye distraction of ye time, that ye end is not attained for which it was settled, noe way proportionable to ye charges expended” and so the school was closed, though New Haven professed readiness “to provide schoole house & house for schoole master, if need require.” Jeremiah Peck was then the teacher; his salary is not stated.

NOTE.—In connection with the beginnings of education in New Haven Colony it is interesting to notice that the first book written and published by a native of Connecticut was “The Accidence in Questions and Answers,” London, 1683, by Rev. Samuel Hoadley; born at Guilford, September 30, 1643. This school book went through a number of editions.

CHAPTER II.

EDUCATION IN THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT TO 1776.

DIFFICULTIES IN OBTAINING THE HOPKINS BEQUEST.

In the end of 1664 and beginning of the next year, New Haven Colony gave up that fight for separate existence which had been hopeless from the moment Winthrop obtained a charter for Connecticut, comprising within its limits the territory of New Haven. The bitterness of defeat was unendurable to some of the colonists, and they went to settle in new places, but the rest, led by the sagacious William Leete, stayed and accepted the inevitable. Only a few months before the loss of separate existence, the higher education came again to New Haven. Though Davenport had, in 1660, handed over his trust to the town, yet the money and estates of Hopkins's bequest were not so easily to come into its possession. A part of the inhabitants of Hartford, becoming dissatisfied, settled Hadley, and one of their leaders was William Goodwin, one of the Hopkins trustees. Seemingly actuated by a fear that the trustees would divide the money between New Haven and Hadley and leave Hartford out, the Colony of Connecticut placed a restriction on the payment of the legacy for over five years,¹ ordering that the estate "be securd within this Collony, until the sd estate be inventoried and administration granted by this court,"² and that rent in some cases should be paid to the treasurer, till called for by the general court.³

In 1661, a committee was appointed to treat with the trustees, which Goodwin as their representative wrote from Hadley declining to meet, as they saw no reason to do so, for they had offered £350 to Hartford, provided the court should improve it "according to ye mind of ye donor exprest in his will" and that the "Court do also engage to remove all obstructions out of our way in ye management of ye rest of ye estate according to our trust." If these conditions should be rejected, "then we heerby declare our grante to them heer inserted to be a nullyty & voyde."⁴ So nothing was done then. On October 8, 1663, the general court appointed another committee "to consider what is meet to be attended in refrance to Mr. Hopkins estate, by him bequeathed for to be improved for the promoting of learning."⁵ The result of this was another letter from Mr. Goodwin, on February 1, 1664, in which he renews the

¹ Conn. Rec., 1, 322, 338, 341, 350, 374.

⁴ Conn. Rec., 1, 578.

² Conn. Rec., 1, 345.

⁵ Conn. Rec., 1, 412.

³ Conn. Rec., 1, 370.

offer of £350, if the estate be given over to the trustees by the end of March; otherwise "this tendery also is to be judged a nullity and we shall forthwith endeavor the freeing of the estate elsewhere, as the great betrusement committed to us in duty bindeth us to doe thus."¹ This was probably a threat of an appeal to the English chancery courts and induced the court, on March 10, to "see cause to take of the sequestration formerly laid upon the estate of Edward Hopkins."²

In April, 1664, at a town meeting in New Haven, Mr. Davenport appeared, and after stating the grievous detention of the bequest by Connecticut, said "not till this spring it is free." He then made new arrangements for the school, and the town appropriated £30 yearly to it.³ A little later, in June, the two surviving trustees made the disposition of it previously referred to,⁴ reserving for themselves a negative voice through their lives. Thus, at the end of New Haven's independent existence began anew her grammar school.

THE HOPKINS GRAMMAR SCHOOLS AT NEW HAVEN AND HARTFORD.

In 1663, George Pardee became first principal of the school at New Haven.⁵ He was not a person of great learning. "The Deputy Governor informed the Towne, concerning ye necessity of having a schoole-master for the teaching of children, and sayd he had spoken with Mr. Davenport & they knew none so fit for it, as George Pardee." He, however, was modest, and felt that "he had lost much of what learning he formerly had attained; but, if he had a competent maintenance allowed him for his family, he wd. give himself & time wholly to ye worke, for ye regaining what he had lost; but if that could not be, he must take all opportunities, evenings and mornings, in other ways for the supplying of his family." However, he was selected for the office and "advised to be careful to instruct the youth in point of manners there being a gt. fault in that respect, as some expressed."⁶ The school did not satisfy Davenport, and on February 7, 1667, he "came into town meeting & desired to speak something concerning the school, & first propounded to the town whether they would send their children to the school to be taught, for the fitting them for the service of God in church and commonwealth. If they would, then he said, that the grant of that part of Mr. Hopkins his estate formerly made to this town stands good; but, if not, it is void, because it attains not the end of the donor. But, if New Haven will neglect

¹Conn. Rec., I, 579.

²Conn. Rec., I, 418

³Levermore's Rep. of N. H., p. 162.

⁴Hopkins left also £500 of his English estate "for upholding & promoting the kingdom of the Lord in those parts of the earth." This was given to Harvard, rather strangely, by chancery in 1710.

⁵American Journal of Education, XXVIII, 275-304.

⁶Historical discourse at Two Hundredth Anniversary of New Haven (J. L. Kingsley), 91.

their own good herein, he must improve it there whereunto that end it may answer the will of the dead."

He also wished them to buy a farm.¹

On Mr. Davenport's removal to Boston he made a grant to the trustees "that the Grammar schoole or Colledge att Newhaven, already ffound and begun, may be provided for, maintained, & continued for the encouragement & bringing up of hopefull youths in the Languages & other good Literature for the publike use & service of the Country." These trustees are to "order, regulate, & direct the said Collegiate School, to make choice of such schoolmaster (& usher if need be) as they shall approve of, to be sufficiently qualified to undertake such a charge & able to instruct & teach the three learned Languages—Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, so far as shall be necessary to prepare & fit youth for the College."

In 1684 a set of rules was issued by the trustees, interesting as showing the school discipline of the time. Tuition was to be free for all from New Haven County, and boys from elsewhere paid a 10-shillings entrance fee. Among the rules were these:

That noe Boyes be admitted into ye sd Schoole for ye learning of English Books, but such as have been before taught to spell ye letters well & begin to read, thereby to perfect theire right Spelling & Reading, or to learne to write & Cypher for numeracion & addition & noe further, & yt all others, either too young & not instructed in letters and spelling & all Girles be excluded, as Improper & inconsistent with such a Grammer Schoole, as ye law injoines & is ye Designe of this Settlement.

The "School Houres" are from "6 in ye morning to 11 a clock in ye forenoone And from 1 a clock in the afternoon to 5 a clock in the afternoone in Summer & 4 in Winter."

Another rule is:

That ye Schollars behave themselves at all tymes, especially in School tyme, with due Reverence to theire Master & with Sobriety & quietnes among themselves, without fighting Quarrelling, or calling one another or any others bad names, or using bad words in Cursing, or taking the name of God in vaine, or other prophane, obscene, or Corrupt speeches, which, if any doe, that ye Mr. forth with give the due Correccion. And yt all Correccions be with Moderacion.

That all Lattin Schollars & all other of ye Boyes of Competent age & Capacity give the Mr. an accompt of one passage or sentence at least of ye sermons the foregoing Sabbath, on ye 2d day morning. And that from 1 to 3 in ye afternoone of every last day of ye week be Improved by ye Mr. in Catchizing of his Schollars yt. are Capable.

After Davenport's departure, New Haven's zeal fell off, and in 1675 Governor William Jones roundly scolded the town for letting the school lapse for a twelvemonth. The next year he summoned the town to answer before county court for not keeping a grammar school, and, in 1677, he berated them again, for not having had school for three years. Finally the school revived under his earnest endeavors and continued an uneventful, useful existence throughout this period, fitting youths

¹American Journal of Education, xxviii, 275-304; Hopkins's Bequest at New Haven.

for Harvard and later for Yale. In 1728 the town again settled the oyster-shell field on the school, to aid scholars of Congregational parentage.¹ In 1688 the town formally turned over the school to a body of seven trustees.

Hartford appointed a committee to receive money "to be employed in this town for promoting of learning here," a seeming narrowing of the terms of Hopkins's generous bequest.² This was not the only gift for a school at that place. William Gibbons, by his will of February 26, 1655,³ made the first legacy for education in the State, giving thirty acres of upland and meadow in Wethersfield "towards the maintenance of a lattin school at Hartford." This land still belongs to the school, though let out at long lease by the town in 1756. John Talcott also, when he died in 1660, left something for the same purpose.⁴ The school did not prove as satisfactory as it should have been, and gradually ran down,⁵ till 1764, when a select school was begun by thirty families, which continued two years, till the house built for it was destroyed, ten or twelve persons perishing in it. An attempt to elevate the old grammar school itself in 1765 was also a failure,⁶ so that at the close of the Colonial Period, it was little more than a "town school."

COUNTY LATIN SCHOOLS.

In May, 1672, the general court granted to the county towns of each of the four counties in the State 600 acres of land, "to be taken up where it may not prejudice any former grant," to belong to them for-

¹Levermore Rep. of N. H., p. 164.

²Barnard's Hist. of Ed. in Conn.; American Journal of Education, iv, 657.

³His words are, "I give my land at Peniwise, now in the tenor of John Sadler, towards the mayntenance of a Lattin schoole at Hartford; provided that the fence be continued in the same line and way of common fencing as that now is and, for the present, until the lease I have made to John Sadler be expired, I give out of the rent due from John Sadler 50 shillings yearly." Am. J. of Ed., xxii, 370.

⁴Conn. Rec., iv, 31.

His will is dated August 12, 1659, and says, "I give toward the maintaining a Lattin Schoole at Hartford, if any be kept there, £5."

James Richards, esq., who married Sarah, daughter of William Gibbons, left £50 to the Hartford Latin School.

American Journal of Education, xxii, 370.

⁵American Journal of Education, xxviii, 185.

On September 18, 1753, at Hartford town meeting, it was "voted and agreed that the incomes or rents of the lands (leased for 900 years) and interest of the moneys belonging to the Free School (so-called) in this town shall be applied to the use and support of a Grammar School to be kept in the town of Hartford."

⁶On December 30, 1765, "the inhabitants of this town (Hartford) taking into consideration the declining state of the Grammar School, and sensible that the interests and moneys belonging to it may yet be improved to better advantage, to encourage and answer the ends proposed by the donors of such interests," appoint a committee to hire a schoolmaster, lay down rules, and administer the finances. Am. J. of Ed. xxviii, 185. "Hopkins Bequest at Hartford."

ever "for the benefit of a grammar schoole."¹ In the revised code,² approved that fall, the requirement of a grammar school is changed from towns of over a hundred families to the county towns.³ But this land was not laid out for some time, and in 1702 committees were appointed for that purpose.⁴ To aid in the support of these schools the court in May, 1677, gave the fines which towns incurred for not keeping school the required time (three months a year) to "the Lattin schoole" in their county.⁵ The same session (May, 1677) a penalty of £10 a year was laid on county towns not maintaining such a school.⁶ The policy of supporting such schools was steadily kept up; in 1687 a surplus in the Colony treasury was ordered to be divided among the grammar schools, and if a county had none, its share was divided among other counties.⁷ Four years after, "considering the necessity and great advantage of good literature," two free schools are appointed to be in Hartford and New Haven.⁸ The masters for these were to be chosen by the magistrates and ministers of the county and to receive £60. These schools, which seem to have been intended to be of higher grade than the other grammar schools, were to teach children, "after they can first read the psalter, reading, writeing, and arithmetick, the Lattin and Greek tongues."

The same year, 1691, Mr. John Burr introduced a bill that the appropriation of £30 to each of the above-mentioned two schools should be divided, that the schools at Fairfield and New London should participate in the appropriation, and consequently each of the four should receive £15. But this was not approved of and the old law stood⁹ for two years, when the other two schools obtained £20 each, additional to the grant of £30 to Hartford and New Haven. The grammar schools at New Haven and Hartford we have already discussed.

NEW LONDON GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

In 1673, just after the law concerning grammar schools was passed, Robert Bartlet, "a lonely man," living in New London, died, leaving, by a nuncupative will, his estate to the town "to be improved for the education of children."¹⁰ The property thus given, which the town decided

¹ Conn. Rec., II, 176.

² Laws of 1672, 63. Reprint 1865. Reënacted October, 1700. Conn. Rec., IV, 331.

³ The Hopkins Schools were considered to fill the requirements.

⁴ Conn. Rec., IV, p. 402. Hartford's land was laid out 1718 and sold in 1776. *Am. J. of Ed.*, XXII, 370.

⁵ Conn. Rec., II, 307.

⁶ Conn. Rec., II, 312.

⁷ Conn. Rec., III, 224.

⁸ Conn. Rec., IV, 31.

⁹ Conn. Rec., IV, 50, 97.

¹⁰ Caulkins's *New London*, pp. 396-401. We find other bequests for schools from time to time. For example, John Cates, coming from England to Windham, at his death in 1697, left 200 acres for a school there. (*Trumbull*, I, 408.)

should be used for poor children, was a farm of 25 acres north of the town, various divisions of outlands, and the rights of an original proprietor in the commons. For many years nothing was done with the bequest, till in 1701 the town voted to establish a grammar school,¹ to employ the State allowance and the income of the Bartlet estate for it, and that parents of scholars should make up any deficiency. In 1713 the general assembly granted the town permission to sell the Bartlet lands, which was done, the farm itself bringing £300. This was only one instance of the policy of killing the goose which laid the golden eggs. We find far too many such instances, for the lands, if they had been retained a century, would have been worth vastly more. The same year a schoolhouse was built to which girls were admitted for an hour at a time on certain days of the week. In 1721, an agitation was begun in favor of selling the 600 acres given by the State and dividing the receipts between the grammar school and the schools in the north part of the town. This was accomplished in 1725 and a few years later the Bartlet fund was united to the fund procured from the sale of the land.² From the gift of Robert Bartlet the school was called the Bartlet School, in memory of the generous donor. The school continued a useful existence through the colonial period. In 1752, the general assembly granted permission for the remaining school land to be sold and the proceeds put at interest.³ 1713 I

FAIRFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

Of this little is known.⁴ In 1752 the town petitioned the general court that "the school which time out of mind among us has been called the Grammar School" has such small means of support as to induce them to ask for advice and encouragement. The appropriation of excise money raised in the county for the privilege of retailing strong liquors was recommended, but this was not adopted, and it is to be feared the school died.

COMMON OR TOWN SCHOOLS.

The State relaxed not one whit of its vigilance for universal education.⁵ In 1677, we have already seen, the towns remiss in keeping up their schools for three months were ordered to pay a fine of £5, and at

¹ This was probably a revival of an earlier school, for the general court appointed a committee to lay out land for the New London grammar school in 1679. (Conn. Rec., III, 29.)

² Conn. Rec., VII, 468.

³ Conn. Rec., X, 129.

⁴ Barnard's Hist. of Ed. in Conn. In 1678, the general court recommended "the court of Fairfield to improve so much of their county revenue as they can spare for the settlement and incouragment of a grammer schoole." (Conn. Rec., III, 8.) See p. 48.

⁵ In 1670 the governor reported that one-fourth of the annual revenue "is laid out in maintaining free schools for the education of our children." (Am. J. of Ed., I, 207-212.)

the same session of the assembly authority was given the towns to tax property for the support of schools.¹ A year later the number of families which a town was to contain in order to be compelled to maintain a school was reduced from 50 to 30.²

In 1684, to encourage gifts for learning, the houses and lands given for school purposes were freed from taxes.³ Town schools were found everywhere, and gave the rudiments of education. The duties of the teacher were "to instruct all sorts and that from their A B C, and to be helpful in preaching when required." In smaller towns a school dame ruled; in larger, a college student or a recent graduate, generally addressed with the prefix *Sir*.

In 1700, towns of over seventy families were ordered to keep a school all the year, and those of any number of families under seventy, to have one during half the year. In these schools reading and writing were to be taught, and, for their maintenance, a tax of 40 shillings in each £1,000 of the list was laid.⁴ The minimum length of time to constitute a school kept according to law, had been increased from three to six months ten years before.⁵ There seems at first to have been some difficulty in the collection of the tax granted for this purpose,⁶ and, when the colony issued bills of credit in the exigencies of war in 1713, an act was passed making the town's share of the school money payable in them.⁷ Hitherto the management of the schools had been in the hands of the towns; but, as these were now being divided into parishes, the direction of schools was put into the hands of these new divisions in October, 1712.⁸ Two years later, to insure supervision of the schools, the selectmen and civil authority were appointed to visit the schools, "particularly once in each quarter of the year,"⁹ and to report any "disorders or misapplication of the publick money." In 1717, the parishes or societies were empowered to lay taxes for the support of schools and to choose a collector.¹⁰

FIRST GRANT OF WESTERN LANDS.

About 1730, the county of Litchfield, in the northwestern part of the State, was settled. In laying out towns in that county, the State foreshadowed its later policy, and made one of the earliest land grants. In May, 1733,¹¹ a bill passed the general assembly setting aside seven towns in that county, so that the "money that shall be given, by such as may be allowed to settle in said towns, for the land there,

¹ Conn. Rec., II, 307, 312.

² Conn. Rec., III, 9.

³ Guilford Town Rec., 1674.

⁴ Conn. Rec., IV, 331, 375; VI, 10.

⁵ Conn. Rec., IV, 31.

⁶ Conn. Rec., V, 213.

⁷ Conn. Rec., V, 408.

⁸ Conn. Rec., V, 353.

⁹ Conn. Rec., V, 462.

¹⁰ Conn. Rec., VI, 34.

¹¹ Conn. Rec., VII, 459; cf., VIII, 122. Where the towns are allowed to have the money, and use it for paying the minister instead of keeping school. Enacted in 1737, repealed 1740, VIII, 344.

shall be improved for the support of the schools (viz,) those schools that ought to be kept in those towns that are now settled." These western towns were Norfolk, Kent, Goshen, Canaan, Cornwall, Salisbury, and Sharon.¹ The price paid for most of the towns is unknown. Norfolk, which was not disposed of till 1762,² brought £6,824.10, and Kent £1,225.19. When arrangements were made for selling some of these towns in 1737, it is interesting to note that one fifty-third of each town was reserved for school land.³ In 1741, the bonds and money which had been received from the sale of these towns up to that date were ordered to be distributed to the several ecclesiastical societies in trust, for the use of their schools.⁴

FURTHER COLONIAL SCHOOL HISTORY.

In the records, we find here and there further instances of the colony's care for schools. The assembly appoints a committee to take charge of lands given for a school at Middletown; gives land which had escheated to the State to a school at Wintonbury;⁵ and exempts school-masters from military service. The tax of 40 shillings in £1,000 is diminished to 10 shillings in 1754;⁶ under the pressure of the French and Indian war, raised again to 20 shillings in 1766;⁷ and a year later, restored to the original figure.⁸ In addition to this, the arrears of taxes on liquors, tea, etc., were directed to be sued for in 1766 and the proceeds given to the schools, which gift was made again eight years later.⁹ In 1701 and later, through the whole colonial period, a helping hand was ever ready to assist Yale College, as will be seen further on.

Not only did the State encourage public schools, but it also discouraged "any other schools, which are not under its establishment and inspection."¹⁰ A notable instance of this occurred in the middle of the last century. During the religious excitement then disturbing the country, the Separates, who had many adherents in New London, established an institution there, known as the "Shepherd's Tent," at the house of Samuel Harris.¹¹ This was intended as an academy "for educating young men to become exhorters, teachers and ministers." This met with the disapproval of the general assembly, and a law was passed forbidding anyone "to erect, establish, set up, keep, or maintain any college, seminary of learning, or any publick school whatsoever for the instruction of young persons, other than such as are erected and established, or allowed by the laws of this Colony, without special licence,

¹ Barnard's Hist. of Ed. in Conn.

² Conn. Rec., XII, 80.

³ Conn. Rec., VIII, 134.

⁴ Conn. Rec., VIII, 387, 392.

⁵ Conn. Rec., VII, 509; VIII, 379, 575.

⁶ Conn. Rec., X, 317.

⁷ Conn. Rec., XII, 497.

⁸ Conn. Rec., XII, 561.

⁹ Conn. Rec., VII, 463; XIV, 330.

¹⁰ A good account of the schools of the period is found in Am. J. of Ed., XVII, 607; "Master Niles School at Stonington, Conn., 1764-1790."

¹¹ Caulkins's New London, 453.

or liberty first had and obtained of this Assembly," under penalty of £5 to everyone concerned.¹

INDIAN EDUCATION.

The godly colony did not only take care of its own citizens, but also stretched forth a helping hand to promote "the glory of God and the everlasting welfare of these poore, naked sonnes of Adam," the aborigines. The Code of 1650 provided for their religious instruction,² and, four years later, the court, lamenting that "little hath hitherto beene attended through want of an able Interpreter," orders that Thomas Mynor of Pequot shall send his son John to Hartford, "where this Courte will provide for his maintenance & schooling, to the end hee may be for the present assistant," to elders and others, "to interpret the things of God to y^m as hee shall be directed." New Haven made no laws concerning Indian education, but Rev. Abraham Pierson, of Branford, learned the language and preached to Indians, and the Commissioners of the United Colonies granted money for their education in New Haven.³

At Farmington, Stone, Newton, and Hooker taught an Indian school from 1648 to 1697, and, from 1733 to 1736, we find record of such a school there again. In 1671, Rev. James Fitch, pastor at Norwich, preached to the Mohegans, and, in 1728, a grandson of Capt. John Mason taught them in English and the principles of religion, and the general assembly gave him £15.⁴

In May, 1727, a law was passed, ordering any masters or mistresses of Indians to teach them to read English and also to instruct them in the principles of the Christian faith, by catechising of them, "under penalty of not over 40 shillings, if neglected." This law remained on the statute books till 1821.⁵

In 1733, the legislature made appropriations for "dieting" the Indians at school at Farmington.⁶ Three years thereafter, a contribution for the Indians is ordered to be taken in the churches at the next Thanksgiving, and £15 is appropriated for the education of the children of the "Nahantick Indians" in the town of Lyme. In their zeal to elevate the Indian, the general assembly, when one Atchetoset became a Christian and desired education for himself and family, took care "that the said Indian be instructed according to his desire, and that his children be schooled and taught the principles of the Christian religion and victualled."⁷

¹ Conn. Rec., VIII, 501.

² Conn. Rec., I, 265.

³ Trumbull, Conn., I, 495.

⁴ Barnard's Hist. of Ed. in Conn.; Conn. Rec., VII, 181; again in 1729, VII, 242.

⁵ Conn. Rec., VII, 102.

⁶ Conn. Rec., VII, 471, 491, 509; VIII, 6.

⁷ Conn. Rec., VIII, 372.

For the repairing of the schoolhouse of the Mohegans, £12 was appropriated in 1742¹ and £4 11s. 7d. in 1774² and, at the latter time, £6 was allowed for a schoolmaster. But these efforts produced little results. In our own century, from 1827 to 1831, efforts were made by Miss Sarah L. Huntington, of Norwich, to raise up this tribe from their degradation, and after much effort she obtained a yearly appropriation for the support of a teacher and \$500 for erecting buildings. This school had a good effect upon the tribe, both intellectually and morally, and was maintained many years.³

But the most celebrated enterprise for the education of the Indians in Connecticut was *Moor's Indian Charity School*. In 1735 Rev. Eleazar Wheelock was settled over the Second Church in Lebanon and, as many ministers did in those days, he took boys in his family for instruction. In December, 1743, a young Mohegan, Samson Occum, 20 years old, who had been converted in the "great awakening" three years before, applied to him for instruction. Mr. Wheelock took him and instructed him for three years. Occum later became a preacher and was very successful among his people. This led Mr. Wheelock to form the idea of an Indian school; as he judged, from his intercourse with Occum, that Indians would be much more successful than white men as missionaries to their race. It was a new idea, which not even the apostle Eliot had tried. In 1754 he began with two Delawares and others soon followed, till in 1762 he had over twenty scholars, of whom one was a Mohegan, six were Mohawks and most of the rest Delawares. To support these, gentlemen in Boston and elsewhere make contributions, the legislatures of Connecticut and Massachusetts made appropriations, and the Scotch Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge gave something. Four Indian girls had been received and were taught sewing and housewifery.

In 1763 Wheelock appealed to the legislature for aid and was given a recommendation to the churches to take up a collection therefor; but reminiscences of aboriginal atrocities were too fresh and but little was obtained. Three years afterwards the legislature, on another appeal, did the same thing, but the result is unknown.

Joshua Moor of Mansfield, dying in 1754, gave a house and two acres of land for the school in Lebanon and from him the school took its name.

In 1766 another attempt, and a very successful one, was made to obtain funds. Mr. Occum and Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker crossed the ocean to Great Britain and there made an appeal for the school. This was very successful; Occum, the first Indian preacher who had ever come over from America, preached in a year and half between three and four hundred sermons, and created a great sensation. Large con-

¹ Conn. Rec., VIII, 509.

² Conn. Rec., XIV, 246.

³ Deforest's Indians in Connecticut, pp. 482-487.

tributions were made; the King gave £200, Lord Dartmouth 50 guineas. In all £7,000 were obtained in England and between £2,000 and £3,000 in Scotland. A few years later, in 1770, Dr. Wheelock determined to move the school to some newer part of the country, to increase its usefulness. Hanover, N. H., was the spot pitched upon and from the Indian school sprang Dartmouth College.¹

ACADEMIES.

Toward the end of the colonial period the private academies began to spring up here and there. Most of these were founded after the colony became a State, but a tendency toward them was visible previous to that change.²

In 1743 Governor Trumbull established an academy at Lebanon for not more than 30 scholars. Tuition for a Latin scholar was 35 shillings per quarter, old tenor; and for a reading scholar, 30 shillings. This acquired a celebrity second to hardly any other in New England. All the sons, and daughters, too, of the governor went there and it became so widely known that pupils came from the West Indies, North and South Carolina, and Georgia, as well as from the northern colonies. It was kept over thirty years by Nathan Tisdale, a Harvard graduate.³

In 1774 the legislature incorporated 12 proprietors of the "Union School of New London." It was intended "to furnish facilities for a thorough English education" and in classics to fit for college. In its early days it was a noted school, yielding a large income, and from its principalship went forth to the Continental army, Nathan Hale, the martyr spy. It was in good repute for many years, but languished as the free schools improved and it finally died about 1850.⁴

¹This account is from Deforest's *Indians of Connecticut*, pp. 453-459, and contributions to the *Ecclesiastical Hist. of Conn.*, pp. 148-149.

²Master Tisdale and the Lebanon School, *Am. Jour. of Ed.*, xxviii, 792-797.

³Stuart's *Jour.*, Trumbull, 59; *Conn. Rec.*, xiv, 383.

⁴Caulkin's *New London*, 622.

CHAPTER III.

EDUCATIONAL POLICY OF CONNECTICUT AS A STATE (1776 to 1890).

SCHOOL SOCIETIES.

For about twenty years after the Declaration of Independence there was no important change in the school laws of Connecticut.

In 1794, school districts (subdivisions of ecclesiastical societies) were allowed by a two-thirds vote, to lay a tax for a schoolhouse and locate it, and choose a collector of the tax.¹ But the acts of 1795 and 1798 revolutionized the whole system. By the former a committee of eight, with Governor Treadwell as chairman—

Were authorized to sell all lands owned by the State west of Pennsylvania,² reserved in the cession to the United States in 1782 and the proceeds of the sale were to go to a perpetual fund, the interest of which was to be divided annually among the several societies constituted, or which might be constituted by law, within certain limits, and each society could, by a two-thirds vote, improve its proportion of the interest, for the support of the Christian ministry, or the public worship of God. All inhabitants who have right to vote in town meeting, are to meet in October annually, organize themselves into societies and transact any other business on the subject of schooling in general, and touching the monies hereby appropriated to their use.³

This, it will be seen created a "school society," separate and distinct from the old ecclesiastical society, and the management of the schools went to these new bodies, while the support of the schools was to come from a permanent fund. This system was different from that of the other New England States. In 1798 a second act perfected the new system and fully substituted it for the old. Each society was given power to appoint a suitable number of persons, not exceeding nine, of competent skill and letters, to be overseers or visitors of schools.³ These are "to examine, approve, and dismiss school-teachers, appoint public exercises at their discretion, and give honorary marks of distinction." County towns are no longer required to have a Latin school, but every society might, by two-thirds vote, institute a school of higher order, for the common benefit of the inhabitants, "the object of which shall be to perfect the youth admitted therein in the rudiments of English grammar, in composition, in arithmetic, and geography, or, on particu-

¹Barnard's History of Education.

²This was the foundation of the School Fund, which will be discussed separately.

³Previous to Oct., 1708, towns and ecclesiastical societies appointed school committees but there was no law till 1750. (Barnard p. 142.)

lar desire, in the Latin and Greek languages; also in the first principles of religion and morality, and, in general, to form them for usefulness and happiness in the various relations of social life."¹ To these, pupils were to be admitted who shall have "passed through the ordinary course of instruction in the common schools and shall have attained to such maturity in years and understanding, as to be capable of improvement in said school, in the judgment of the overseers," and if too many for the accommodation of the school apply "they shall be instructed in such course and order as to give all an equal opportunity."¹ One wonders how this was done. The private schools then were few; the books few and imperfect, but uniform. In 1796, Farmington used Webster's Institutes as a reader, and Dwight's Geography.

In 1799, in Middlesex County, an "association for the improvement of common schools"² was founded and Rev. William Woodbridge, the principal of a young ladies' school in Middletown, made its president.³

In May, 1799, an act was passed which was virtually a codification of previous laws. The taxes for schools were to be \$2 in each \$1,000 of the assessment. The nine school visitors were to visit all schools twice yearly and two of them were to be present at each visit.⁴ No time for keeping schools open was specified, so they were closed when the funds ran out. This fact made them of widely varying duration in different towns. On the whole, it can not be said that the new system worked well.

In 1799, the first apportionment of the interest of the school fund was made, and in 1810 an act was passed whereby the expense of the district schools over the public money was apportioned according to the number of days each proprietor had sent a scholar or scholars to school.

In 1813, a bill compelled proprietors of factories and manufacturing establishments to see that the children in their employ were taught to read, write, and cipher, and had attention paid to the preservation of their morals. To see this carried out, the selectmen and civil authority were made a board of visitors.⁵ Governor Wolcott, at the May session in 1825, said the schools were "insufficient and recommended the introduction of the Lancasterian system, as used in New Haven." This suggestion was taken up in several towns and such schools were held for some years.⁶ In the same year the first educational magazine in the country was projected and the "American Journal of Education," with Prof. William Russell as editor, was begun in 1826. There was no supervision of common schools by the State and the first move in this

¹Barnard's History of Education.

²Middlesex School Association, American Journal of Education, xiv, 397.

³Barnard, p. 113.

⁴Barnard, p. 142-5.

⁵This is noteworthy as a very early instance of factory legislation.

⁶Smith's History of Guilford, p. 82.

direction was Hawley Olmsted's motion in 1826, resulting in a committee, which reported in favor of such supervision; but nothing was then done.

In 1827, a society was organized in Hartford for improvement of the public schools.

DECLINE OF COMMON SCHOOLS.

Meantime the educational system of Connecticut had excited the admiration of several other States. A Kentucky legislative document, in 1822, said the "Connecticut system has become an example for other States and the admiration of the Union." This was once true; but under the system of no supervision, the schools were running down.

On November 13, 1830, a convention of teachers at Hartford made complaint of the decline of schools. The school fund produced apathy and carelessness among the towns. In the next year Governor Peters recommended a tax of a cent on each dollar of the assessment list to be collected and paid for benefit of the district schools. The legislature gave \$10,000 for colleges, but did not heed this suggestion.

In 1836, Governor Edwards complained of deficiency in the character of teachers. The same year, at an extra session in December, the Town Deposit Fund¹ was received from the surplus in the United States Treasury. Things steadily grew worse; in 1838 an investigation was held at Governor Ellsworth's instance, and an official report made. From it we learn that parents took little interest in the schools; the school visitors were not always faithful; teachers were often poorly qualified and inefficient; their pay, being on the average \$14.50 for men and \$5.75 for women, exclusive of board,² was not adequate to their deserts, or equal to the rewards of skill and industry in other fields of labor. The great diversity of schoolbooks was an evil, the schoolhouses were often unfit for use, and over 6,000 children of school age were out of school. Furthermore, private schools were established in nearly every place of any size, and 10,000 children of the richer classes were in them, there being 60,000 or 70,000 in common schools. In consequence of these things an act was passed to "provide for the better supervision of common schools."³ By it the governor, commissioner of the school fund, and eight others, one from each county, to be annually appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate; were made a board of commissioners of common schools. They were to report annually; to them in turn the visitors of the school societies were to report, and unless the latter did so they were not to have their schools certified as "kept according to law," and hence they would lose their share in the school fund. This board was to have a secretary, to receive not over \$3 a day and expenses while in service. Under this new system the common schools, which seemed "struck with paralysis," were soon to revive.

¹This will be discussed separately.

²Barnard, p. 165; *American Journal of Education*, v, 114.

³Barnard, p. 166.

THE SCHOOL FUND.

The original charter of Connecticut gave her "to the South Sea on the West parte,"¹ and after the grant of New York to the Duke of York the colony claimed her grant still ran from where his ended. With this view, she settled the Wyoming Valley; but the United States having given that to Pennsylvania, after hearing the case, the Connecticut claim then extended from the eastern boundary of Ohio to the Pacific Ocean.

On September 30, 1786, by a deed of cession, she gave all that vast territory to the General Government, as she had agreed to do sometime before, reserving a tract extending 120 miles west from Pennsylvania and, on the average, 52 miles wide. This was the northeast corner of Ohio, and contained 3,300,000 acres. The tract is known in common parlance yet as "New Connecticut," or the "Western Reserve," and comprises the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Lake, Geauga, Portage, Cuyahoga, Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie, and the north part of Mahoning, and Summit.²

In May, 1800, Connecticut relinquished to the United States all rights to jurisdiction over it, the United States giving up all claims to the soil. In 1791, an attempt was made to sell it and use the proceeds for the support of the ministry. In 1792, 500,000 acres of it, the so-called "Fire Lands," were given to the sufferers from the depredations of the British during the Revolution. In May, 1793, the State voted to sell the rest of the land. In October of the same year another attempt was made to give the proceeds from the sale for the support of religion. A substitute to the original bill passed, much to the dissatisfaction of some towns, who adopted resolutions disapproving the measure. The matter excited much interest and the debate was printed in full in the papers, a thing that then rarely happened. The act provided that—

The monies arising from the sale of the territory belonging to this State, lying west of the State of Pennsylvania, be and the same is hereby, established a perpetual fund, the interest whereof is granted and shall be appropriated to the use and benefit of the several ecclesiastical societies, churches, or congregations of all denominations in this State, to be by them applied to the support of their respective ministers or preachers of the gospel, and schools of education, under such rules and regulations as shall be adopted by this or some future session of the general assembly.³

In view of the disapproval shown, the act was repealed by the lower house in May, 1794, but to this the upper house did not consent; finally both agreed to pass a resolution suspending the sale of lands for the present.⁴

In October, 1794, the upper house passed another bill, much like the former one, and the lower house, ordering it to be printed, continued

¹ Conn. Manual, 1888, 53.

² Barnard, 55-110. Hollister, Hist. of Conn., II, 571-576.

³ Barnard, pp. 65-73.

⁴ Barnard, pp. 74-95.

it to the next session.¹ In that winter the subject was again discussed in town meetings and in the papers, and President Dwight, in his Thanksgiving sermon at Greenfield Hill, where he was then pastor, spoke in favor of it.²

In May, 1795, an act was finally passed—94 yeas to 52 nays—that the

Proceeds of this sale are to be made into a perpetual fund, from which shall be, and hereby is, appropriated to the support of schools in the several societies constituted by law, according to the list of polls and ratable estates.

Ecclesiastical societies were forbidden to have power over schooling, and the act of October, 1793, was finally repealed. A committee of eight was to conduct the sale, and the lands were not to be sold off for less than \$1,000,000. The sale was effected to a company of Connecticut men for \$1,200,000, payable in five years, and the committee reported the sale to the legislature in October, 1795.³ Up to 1800 the original committee managed the fund. Then Messrs. John Treadwell, Thomas Y. Seymour, Shubael Abbe, and the state treasurer,⁴ were appointed "managers of the funds arising in the sales of the Western Reserve." They took care of it till 1809, and in the first thirteen years the total interest was \$456,757.44, an average of \$35,135.18 per annum. The first apportionment of the school fund came in 1799, and consisted of the interest which had accumulated from September 2, 1797, and equaled \$60,403.78. In March, 1800, the dividend was \$23,651.

The report of the managers in October, 1809, showed much unpaid interest and some collateral securities unsafe. This made it seem advisable that the management of the fund should be given to one man, who should devote his whole time to it. A committee, of which Hon. David Daggett was chairman, recommended this, and it was adopted. Accordingly at the May session of the legislature, in 1810, Hon. James Hillhouse, then United States Senator, was appointed first commissioner of the school fund.⁵ He resigned his seat in the Senate and took the office. He found matters in a bad condition; the capital was largely in debt from the original purchasers and substituted securities, which had been complicated by insolvency, death, etc.; the interest was often in arrears, and the debtors were scattered. Without a single lawsuit or spending one dollar for counsel, "he reduced the disordered management to an efficient system; disentangled its affairs from loose and embarrassed connections with personal securities and indebted estates; rendered it productive of a large, regular, and increasing dividend, and converted its doubtful claims into well secured and solid capital." During his fifteen years of service the dividends averaged \$52,061.35, and the capital was increased to \$1,719,434.24. When a constitution was adopted for the State, in 1818, the only provisions in regard to education were one confirming the charter of Yale College,⁶ and one providing that—

¹ Barnard, p. 96.

² Barnard, p. 97.

³ Barnard, p. 103.

⁴ Barnard, p. 146.

⁵ Barnard, p. 147.

⁶ Constitution, Art. 8, Sec. 2.

The fund called the School Fund shall remain a perpetual fund, the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated to the support and encouragement of the public, or common schools throughout the State, and for the equal benefit of all the people thereof. The value and amount of said fund shall, as soon as practicable, be ascertained, in such manner as the General Assembly may prescribe, published, and recorded in the Comptroller's office, and no law shall ever be made, authorizing said fund to be diverted to any other use than the encouragement and support of public or common schools, among the several school societies, as justice and equity shall require.

In 1820, the legislature decided that the tax of \$2 on each \$1,000 should cease when the income from the school fund should exceed \$62,000, which it did the next year.¹

In 1822, owing to an impression that improvement in the schools had not kept pace with increase of the school fund, Governor Wolcott reminded the general assembly, in his message, of their duty to see if the system of public schools be well carried out.²

In 1823 the office of assistant commissioner was created, and Seth P. Beers, of Litchfield, appointed to it, with a salary of \$1,000 and expenses.

In 1825, Mr. Hillhouse, who had received \$1,500 a year while in office, resigned, and Mr. Beers succeeded him with a salary of \$1,200. He held office for twenty-four years, till 1849.³ Under him the fund increased to \$2,076,602.75, and the average income was \$97,815.15, rising during his occupancy of the office from \$72,418.30 to \$133,356.50. The total amount disbursed during this time was \$2,347,563.80. He was succeeded by Hon. Gordon Trumbull, who held office two years. After him came John C. Palmer, in 1851. His first report⁴ shows an income of \$138,060.63, giving \$1.40 per capita to the children of school age. In 1825 it had been but \$0.85 per capita, and had gradually increased to \$1.50, its highest figure, in 1850. The fund amounted to \$2,049,482.32. Then, for some years, a policy was adopted of changing commissioners annually,⁵ till Hon. Albert Sedgwick was appointed in 1855; he held office twelve years, and under him the dividends reached their highest figure, \$143,193.75, in 1857.

In 1867, Hon. George A. Payne became commissioner of school fund; in 1873, Alfred I. Munyan; in 1876, Henry C. Mill, and in 1881, Jeremiah Olney, the present efficient commissioner. When he took office he found the fund somewhat depleted by injudicious investments, but it has now been restored to its old amount, and in 1888, the date of the last report, amounted to \$2,019,572.40, and yielded a dividend of \$116,199. There were then in the State 154,932 children of school age, so that the dividend amounted to \$0.75 per capita.

¹North American Review, April, 1823.

²Barnard, p. 148.

³James Hillhouse (L. Bacon); American Journal of Education, vi, 325-367; History of School Fund; American Journal of Education, vi, 367-426.

⁴Printed reports were first regularly published in 1826. Report for 1851.

⁵1852, Abijah Catlin; 1853, Loren P. Waldo; 1854, Mason Cleveland.

The Hon. Henry Barnard, in a recent letter to the author, claims for Connecticut "the origination of at least the earliest and largest endowment of the common schools." A policy leading in that direction is shown by the State School and Town Deposit Funds and by the many gifts from towns and private individuals to schools. The Connecticut influence in the Ordinance of 1787, setting apart a portion of all Government land for schools, is worthy of note in this connection.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS SINCE 1839.

At the May session of 1839, the "act to provide for the better supervision of common schools," was passed. The board constituted by it was to report yearly "a statement of the condition of every common school in the State and of the means of popular education generally," and "such plans for the improvement and better organization of the common schools and all such matters relating to popular education as they may deem expedient to communicate." The board could not itself change the system; it was simply to report what it was and suggest improvements. Its secretary was to "devote his whole time, if required, under the direction of the board, to ascertain the condition, increase the interest, and promote the usefulness of common schools." Henry Barnard, the national educator, was chosen secretary, and the publication of the "Connecticut Common School Journal" was begun. In 1841, he prepared, at the request of the board, a revised school law, which passed the legislature, but a year later a reaction came and Governor Cleveland, in his message to the legislature, recommended the abolition of the school board, which recommendation was followed. Some thought too much had been spent, though Mr. Barnard had expended for education every cent he had received from the State.¹ It seemed as if the labor was wasted, but the repealed statutes were later restored, and the foundation had been laid.

In 1844, Governor Baldwin recommended the improvement of schools to the legislature, and a committee was appointed to examine the condition of schools and report, "together with such plans and suggestions for their improvement as may seem calculated substantially to promote the usefulness of schools and the interests of education generally in the United States." They suggested in their report the appointment of a superintendent of public schools, the establishment of a normal school, and the appointment of an acting school visitor from each local board. The first and last of these were adopted by the general assembly; the second was not. The Hon. Seth P. Beers, commissioner of the school fund, was made ex-officio school superintendent, and presented his first report in 1846. The system proved an improvement over the old headless arrangement, and the abolition of small districts was suggested. Mr. Bunce, of Hartford, offered a prize of \$100 for an

¹ American Journal of Education.

essay on the "necessity and means of improving the common schools of Connecticut."¹ This was won by ex-President Noah Porter, of Yale College, and recommended the examination of teachers by one or more county officers, the holding of teachers' institutes, a normal school, more liberal pay for teachers, gradation of schools in cities and large towns, the establishment of high schools, and property taxation for schools. Mr. Bunce continued his agitation of the subject, and among the results were a convention of teachers at Hartford and the founding in January, 1847, of the "Connecticut School Journal," which was published for two years.

In 1849, the State Normal School was founded, and its principal was made ex-officio superintendent of common schools. Of course, Mr. Barnard was chosen to that office.²

In 1821, the legal obligation to raise a tax for the support of schools ceased on account of the increase of the dividend from the school fund, and the districts, which did not receive a sufficient grant for their schools from that source, assessed the surplus on the parents of scholars. Bad results naturally followed, and a great lack of interest in schools was shown, while a too minute subdivision into districts also dissipated interest and diminished the opportunity in schools of thorough instruction.³ In 1854, this unfortunate state of things was amended by the passage of an act imposing on each town the duty of raising 1 cent on each \$1 of the grand list for support of schools. This was followed up by the abolition of school societies in 1856, and the transference of their functions to the towns. In 1851 the Connecticut Common School Journal, which Mr. Barnard had given up in 1842, was resumed by him and transferred to the State Teachers' Association in 1855.

In 1865, the State Board of Education was formed, consisting of the governor, the lieutenant governor, and four others, one from each Congressional district. The schools of the State are still governed by it.

In 1868, the town tax was increased to such an amount as to make schools free,⁴ and, in 1871, the State made an appropriation of 50 cents for each person of school age, in addition to the dividend from the school fund. The schools are thus governed by the State board of education; the board of school visitors for each town, either 3, 6, or 9 in number; and the district committee, unless its functions have been transferred by vote of the town to the school visitors.⁵ Of late, a wholesome tendency has appeared to consolidate school districts and place the management of schools in the hands of the town.

In addition to the public schools the State supports an industrial school for girls, a school for imbeciles at Lakeville, and provides for the

¹ American Journal of Education, XIII, 726.

² American Journal of Education, XIV, 244.

³ American Journal of Education, XV, 275.

⁴ This finally did away with the rate bill or payments by parents.

⁵ American Journal of Education, XXIV, 223ff.

deaf and dumb at the American Asylum, in Hartford, the oldest one in the country, founded by the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet in 1817, and at the Whipple Home School at Groton. The blind are provided for at the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts Asylum at Boston, Mass.

THE TOWN DEPOSIT FUND.

In 1837, the United States divided the surplus in the Treasury among the several States. Connecticut's share was \$763,661.83, and, on receipt of it, the State resolved "that each town keep and preserve its share of the money as a deposit and in trust for the State, making good any loss and repaying the whole on demand." One-half of the income was to be used for education and one-half for the current expenses of the town. The fund "illustrates the fate of gratuities given to relieve communities of their bounden duties."

In 1859, a law was passed directing that all the income be used for education, and in 1887 the ostensible amount of the fund was \$753,326.87. Of this amount about five-sevenths has been borrowed from the fund by the towns, or, in other words, they have misappropriated it to their own use. They have not put "themselves in the position of borrowers, but they have taken the fund, regarding it as belonging to them. It can not be found that the fund adds to the number of schools, or augments the appliances, or the libraries; it does not add to the wages of good teachers, or promote good teaching, it does not increase attendance, or decrease illiteracy, or arouse any general or public interest in the schools themselves."¹

TEACHERS' INSTITUTES AND THE NORMAL SCHOOL.²

In January, 1825, in the Connecticut Observer, was made the first presentation of the claims of a normal school by the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet, of the American Asylum for Deaf and Dumb.³ Nothing, however, came of this, nor of the convention at Hartford of the friends of education in 1830.

In 1839 the first practical move was made. A State teachers' convention was held at Hartford;⁴ and in the autumn of that year the first teachers' institute was held at the same place, at the expense of the Hon. Henry Barnard. He tried to get an appropriation of \$5,000 for this purpose, but was unsuccessful. However, he started a teachers' class in Hartford and persevered. In 1847 these teachers' institutes were authorized by law, and by the end of 1864, 150 of such institutes had been held. They are among the most stimulating and invigor-

¹ Report of Board of Education, 1888, pp. 134-147.

² Seth J. North and State Normal School; *American Journal of Education*, vi, 104-109.

³ *American Journal of Education*, xiv, 244.

⁴ *American Journal of Education*, xv, 593; "Educational Commission and Association in Connecticut."

ating of influences to all instructors.¹ In April, 1848, the State Teachers' Association was formed at Meriden,² holding yearly meetings.

The board of commissioners for common schools, during the four years of its existence, annually urged the establishment of a "Seminary for Teachers," as did their secretary. In 1849 these efforts were successful and the legislature passed an "Act for the Establishment of a State Normal School," and appropriated \$11,000, received as bonuses from two banks, "for a Normal School or Seminary for the training of teachers in the art of instructing and governing the Common Schools of the State." A board of eight trustees was appointed and the school was located at New Britain. There it was opened on May 15, 1850, with 35 students, it being the eighth in the country.³ The citizens of New Britain agreed to provide for the school "a suitable building, apparatus, and library, to the value of \$16,000, and to place all their schools under the management of the principal of the Normal School, as Schools of Practice."⁴

In 1865 the board of trustees was abolished and the State board of education were made *ex officio* trustees. Up to that time there had been 2,258 pupils, most of whom taught in Connecticut, and by them the standard of education was much raised. The good influence of the school was felt in all parts of the State; but it had many opposers and these succeeded in 1867 in closing it for a time by decree of general assembly. It was soon revived, however, and started on a new career of success.⁵

In 1867 the city of New Haven opened a city training school, which has been found most useful in providing good teachers for its schools.⁶ The number of students in the State Normal School was, in 1887, 292, and the rapid increase rendered necessary the establishment of a new school. Accordingly a second normal school was opened at Willimantic in the fall of 1889. At the same time a normal department was opened in connection with the Norwich Free Academy.

CONNECTICUT SUMMER SCHOOL FOR TEACHERS.

In the summer of 1888 a summer school was opened at Niantic, the well-known summer resort near New London. In the schoolhouse of the village and in the churches are held the sessions of the school, which is attended by over four hundred teachers. The school is conducted by Mr. Charles D. Hine, secretary of the State board of education, assisted by Mr. S. P. Willard, of Colchester, and Mr. Fred Ayer Ver-

¹American Journal of Education, xv, 387; "Teachers' Institutes in Connecticut."

²American Journal of Education, xv, 593.

³American Journal of Education, xiv, 244; xv, 275.

⁴Report of Normal School, 1853.

⁵American Journal of Education, xvii, 654; Normal School in Connecticut.

⁶American Journal of Education, xvii, 817; City Training School in New Haven. A second one in New Haven, the Welch Training School, was opened in 1884.

plank, of Colchester. The hotels give reduced rates, and those who can not find accommodations there, about one-third of the members, obtain board in private families. Lecturers from all over the country come to speak on their specialties and the school is divided into several departments, those of reading, arithmetic, history, grammar, microscopy, pedagogics, etc. "It is a school of methods, not mere information," says a former pupil; "we get others' ideas of how to teach these special branches rather than learn facts about them." This school, which is held for the first two weeks in July, is said to be the first of the sort in the United States supported by a State for the benefit of its teachers.¹

HON. HENRY BARNARD.

No sketch of education in Connecticut would be complete without a brief biography of "the national educator," Henry Barnard. He was born at Hartford, January 24, 1811, in the house in which he now lives. After fitting for college, he entered Yale and graduated there in 1830. He then spent several years in the study of law, to which profession he intended to devote himself. After some time occupied by travel in Europe he returned home and was elected to the legislature from Hartford in 1837. At that session of the general assembly he secured the passage of a resolution requiring the comptroller to obtain from school visitors official returns respecting public schools. A year later he originated and secured the passage of an "act to provide for the better supervision of the common schools." The board of commissioners created by this act, appointed him their secretary, which position he accepted, refusing numerous tempting offers which promised him success in the legal profession. Without any purpose but to elevate the schools of the State he threw his whole energy into the task and accomplished much during the four years he held the position.

In 1843, when the act under which he had been appointed was repealed, he accepted a similar position in Rhode Island. In doing so he gave up for the time the project of a "History of Public Schools and the Means of Popular Education in the United States." Chancellor Kent said of Mr. Barnard's first report for Connecticut that it was "a bold and startling document, founded on the most painstaking and critical inquiry, and containing a minute, accurate, comprehensive, and instructive exhibition of the practical condition and operation of the common school system of education." He labored in Rhode Island until 1849, and so vivified the school system there as to procure, in 1845, the passage of the first efficient school code the State ever had, and to obtain for the first time in Rhode Island's history taxation for the support of schools.

He resigned on account of ill health and returned home, but scarcely had he reached there when he was chosen principal of the State Normal

¹ Manuscript letter of Monroe N. Wetmore, August, 1889.

School and superintendent of common schools. These posts he resigned in 1854, and the next year began the publication of the encyclopedic "American Journal of Education." In 1857 he became chancellor of the University of Wisconsin, which position he held two years. In 1865 and 1866 he was president of St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., and from 1867 to 1870 he was the first United States Commissioner of Education. His works on education have been numerous and his influence in the promotion of common schools in the United States has probably been greater than that of any other one man.¹

¹ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 445.

CHAPTER IV.

SECONDARY EDUCATION IN CONNECTICUT SINCE 1776.

The earliest form of secondary education in Connecticut, as we have seen, is found in the town free or grammar schools. These schools were not free in the sense in which we now understand the word; but the name was derived from Europe, where *schola libera*, free schools, were those not under ecclesiastical jurisdiction. These schools were not elementary in their aim, but were grammar schools, and prepared students for the universities. While chartered and endowed, they asked tuition of each pupil. The founders of Connecticut brought the idea of schools of this sort with them from England. Hooker and Stone had taught grammar schools; Hopkins had studied in that of Shrewsbury;¹ Higginson, in that of Leicester. The "wellsprings of classical education," as founded in Connecticut, are thus described: "They were not public nor charity schools, but were like the grammar schools in England and the other colonies. They were unrestricted as to a class of children or scholars specified in the instruments by which they were founded, and supported so as not to depend on the fluctuating attendance and tuition of students for the maintenance of a master. They were endowed with grants of land, gifts, and bequests, and an allowance out of the common stock of the town." They were especially for instruction in Latin and Greek, and in part were supported by payment of tuition or rates by the parents of the scholars.²

Other influences, supplying a secondary education, were the instruction given by the clergymen, where there was no higher school; the village libraries, found in nearly every town; and the training gained by all in town meeting and by almost all in the holding of local offices. These opportunities partly explain why so many Connecticut men going into other States so soon stepped into places of authority.³

THE ACADEMY.

About the time of the Revolution a second type of school succeeded the old free school. This type was the academy. Whence the name came has been questioned. It has been suggested that the term followed the emigrants from England, having been applied in that country "to seminaries of learning established by the non-Conformists, to dis-

¹ Kennedy's History of Shrewsbury Royal Free School.

² American Journal of Education, 1, 297-314.

³ Conversation with Henry Barnard.

tinguish them from the schools and colleges of the Church of England."¹ Another theory, first advanced by the Hon. Henry Barnard, is that the name and idea of the academy came from Defoe through Franklin.

In 1697 Defoe issued an *Essay on Projects*, which contained plans for an academy of English philology, on the plan of the French and Spanish academies, and also plans for a military academy and an academy for women, in which cases the term is used as at present in education. In Defoe's "*Augusta Triumphans*" he had a scheme for an academy of music.²

Franklin expresses his indebtedness to Defoe's *Essay on Projects*, and so it is quite reasonable to presume that from him he derived the term "academy," which he used in the *Proposals for the Education of Youth*, issued in 1749. This tract contained *Proposed Hints for an Academy*, intended for the use of those who were interested in the founding of such an institution in Philadelphia.³ From Franklin, the idea easily may have come to Connecticut, as some think the idea of town subscription libraries did. Franklin was familiar with the State, and one of his most cherished correspondents was the Rev. Jared Eliot, M. D., of Killingworth. Of the old academies which came into being, one, that at Lebanon, has already been described. Others soon sprang up in the State, and furnished the highest education which over three-fourths of the young men received. Of these schools, as of the old free schools, the clergymen were the leading spirits, and the sons and daughters of these educated clergymen became, from the training thus received, the most prominent and distinguished of our citizens.

FAMOUS ACADEMIES.

One of the earliest and best of these old-time academies was that of President Dwight, at Greenfield Hill,⁴ which he conducted from 1783 to 1796. It was one of the earliest soëducational institutions in the country and gave a most thorough training. These academies were different from the high schools which have followed them in that they were designed not only for the children from one town but from all those in the neighborhood. The pupils were picked boys and girls, the élite of twenty or more towns, often coming to the academy at great sacrifice. The trustees were often chosen from different towns, and it was a great event when some celebrated trustee visited the school. As the pupils came really to study, there was but little difficulty in maintaining good discipline.⁵

The Staples Academy, at North Fairfield, was founded in 1781, and succeeded the Fairfield grammar school. Mr. Staples made it a generous

¹ *Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut*, p. 251. (D. N. Camp.)

² *American Journal of Education*, xxvi, 427.

³ *American Journal of Education*, xxvii, 441.

⁴ It was incorporated 1804. (Barnard's *History of Education in Connecticut*.)

⁵ *Conversation with Henry Barnard*, Sept., 1889.

donation of land and notes on interest. He named the trustees and appointed them to erect a free school. They were incorporated in May, 1781, as "The Trustees of the Staples Free School," and authorized to hold property yielding an income of not over \$1,000.¹

In 1770 the first academy in Windham County was organized, at Plainfield. This was chartered in 1784, and in 1816 had a fund of \$554, given by Isaac Coit,² of Plainfield, from the interest of which with the tuition of some 40 scholars the school was supported. To the school, which Samuel and Eliphalet Nott taught in their youth, came students not merely from Connecticut, but also from the two-thirds of Rhode Island nearest it.³

In Woodstock a civil academy was founded in 1800 and chartered two years later. It was built by the voluntary contributions and labor of the people of the neighborhood, and the building was dedicated on February 4, 1802. Many men of note received their education there. In 1868 \$125,000 was raised to put the academy on a firm foundation and a new building was erected.⁴

In 1802 the Berlin Academy was incorporated, and in 1803 the Bacon Academy, at Colchester. For this a fund of \$25,000 was given by Mr. Bacon⁵ and "a very beautiful building, 73 by 34 feet and three stories high, was erected. This school being well endowed, became very large, having in 1816 some 200 pupils.

In 1806 Noah Webster wrote of Connecticut:

By law a grammar school may be established in any town in the State by a vote of the inhabitants in legal meeting, and many academies are established and maintained by private funds. In these are taught not only the primary branches of learning, but geography, grammar, the languages, and higher branches of mathematics. There are also academies for young ladies, in which are taught the additional branches of needlework, drawing, and embroidery. Among the academies of the first reputation are one in Plainfield, and the Bacon Academy, at Colchester. The most distinguished schools for young ladies are the Union School,⁶ in New Haven, and one in Litchfield.

In 1806, the Stratford Academy was incorporated and, three years later, one at Wallingford, which had 45 scholars and no fund in 1816. It then taught Greek, Latin, English grammar, and other branches of useful knowledge.⁷

In 1814, the Danbury Academy was incorporated; in 1821, that at Fairfield; in 1823, that at Goshen; in 1825, Lee's⁸ Academy at East Guilford, now Madison (this was succeeded by the Hand Academy in

¹ Trumbull, II, 546. The Fairfield Academy was chartered in 1804.

² Trumbull, II, 547.

³ Conversation with H. Barnard.

⁴ History of Woodstock Academy, by C. W. Bowen.

⁵ Trumbull, II, 546.

⁶ Chartered in 1812. Amer. Jour. Ed., XXVI, 202.

⁷ Trumbull, II, 546.

⁸ Named after Capt. Frederick Lee.

1886, the gift of Daniel Hand,¹ the well-known philanthropist), and the Greenwich and Tolland academies in 1829. Other academies were one at Wilton, founded in 1817; the one at Brooklyn, incorporated in 1830; Hill's Academy in Saybrook, in 1833; the Killingworth, North Greenwich, and Ellington ones, in 1834.² The last one, in 1832, had the endorsement of the officers of Yale College that "the school, after a trial of three years, has fully answered expectation and is distinguished for the fidelity of its trustees and the accuracy and completeness of its system of instruction."³

The Hartford Female Seminary, founded in 1815, was incorporated in 1827. From about 1825 to 1833 it was conducted by Miss Catherine E. Beecher with great success, drawing from 120 to 160 pupils from without the State.⁴ In 1832, there were other female academies worthy of note at Litchfield, New London, and Norwich,⁵ chartered respectively in 1827, 1819, and 1829.

The Brainerd Academy at Haddam was incorporated in 1839; the Durham Academy, in 1842; the Parker Academy at Woodbury, in 1851, and the Waramaug Academy at New Preston, in 1852. This last was a continuation of the unincorporated New Preston Academy, a famous old school, which the father of President Day, of Yale College, taught, and in which many men of note were educated. In 1854 Mrs. Sarah Griffing gave \$10,000 for the Guilford Institute.⁶ But by this time the public high schools had begun their successful career.

THE HARTFORD GRAMMAR AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

The moribund condition in which the former institution was left continued up to 1789, when the pastors of the churches were added to the committee managing the school, and arrangements were made for examinations of candidates for admission and monthly examinations of students.⁷ The presence of the clergy inspired fresh vigor, as their supervision, here as elsewhere, was regarded by them as a duty to be

¹ Daniel Hand, a native of Guilford, having made his fortune in the South before the War of the Rebellion, gave during his life \$1,000,000 to the American Missionary Association for the education of negroes, and made the Association his residuary legatee.

² Contribution to Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut. 251 (D. N. Camp). Common Schools and Academies.

³ (B. B. Edwards.) Educational and Literary Institutions, 1832. American Journal of Education, xxviii, 311.

⁴ American Journal of Education, xxviii, 69-82.

⁵ American Journal of Education, xxvii, 311.

⁶ Other academies not mentioned in the text were the Middlesex at Middletown, incorporated in 1828, the Morris Academy at Litchfield in 1819, the New Haven Scientific and Military Academy in 1824, the New Township Academy in New Haven in 1809, the Newtown Academical Association in 1838, the Waterbury Academy in 1848, the Seymour High School in 1851, and the Connecticut Female Institute at Ellington in 1840.

⁷ American Journal of Education, xxvii, 185.

sacredly performed. In truth, education suffered after the power of the clergy died away, and the young lawyers, who took their places in the management of the schools, performed their duties perfunctorily. The consequent decline was one cause of the passing of the act of 1838, already referred to, whereby a paid supervision of schools was established.¹

In April, 1793, it was voted—

That that part of the regulations heretofore adopted, that permits English to be taught two days in each week, be, and the same is hereby, annulled and repealed, and free use of the building is voted the teacher for teaching the pupils English Branches and arithmetic in those hours not appropriated to said school, at the expense of the parents and guardians of said youths.

This is interesting, as showing the narrowness of the previous curriculum.

On December 23, 1797, the trustees voted to apply to the town for permission to be incorporated, and this being granted the desired act passed the General Assembly in May, 1798.² The school was to "be constituted, according to the original intent of the donor, for the education of youth in the rudiments of the higher branches of science, not taught in common schools, of Latin, Greek, and other useful languages, of Grammar, of the English tongue, of geography, navigation, book-keeping, surveying, and other similar studies, preparatory to an education at the University, or a life of active employment."³

Thence onward to 1828 there were on an average about thirty students, taught by a recent graduate of Yale. Up to 1817 there was no charge, then until 1828 a fee of \$1 per quarter was paid by each pupil.

In 1828 the plan of instruction and accommodations were enlarged and the one man classical school became a New England Academy with four teachers. The new plan was not a success, the large expense for a building diminished the fund, and the increased tuition caused attendance to fall off.⁴ Many men of note were principals of the Grammar School in the first half of this century; among them Edward Beecher, Lyman Coleman, F. A. P. Barnard, A. D. Stanley, E. A. Sophocles, and N. P. Seymour. The conviction arose that the city ought to have a public High School and this was first advocated by the Hon. Henry Barnard in a speech on July 4, 1838. In 1839 the first School Society in Hartford discussed the "expediency of establishing a High School for the older and more advanced scholars of this school society," but no final action was taken for nearly eight years.

On January 16, 1847, the subject was again brought before the School Society, considerable agitation having been aroused by the

¹Conversation with H. Barnard. Clergy and Popular Education (W. C. Fowler). *American Journal of Education*, xvii, 211.

²*American Journal of Education*, xxvii, 185.

³Barnard's History of Education in Connecticut.

⁴Public High School in Hartford. *American Journal of Education*, xxviii, 224-256.

publication in 1846 of a tract by the Hon. Henry Barnard, entitled "Considerations respecting a High School in Hartford." As a result, on March 8, 1847, it was "voted that this Society proceed to establish a free High School for instruction in the higher branches of an English and the elementary branches of a classical education, for all the male and female children of suitable age and acquirements in this Society, who may wish to avail themselves of its advantages."¹ At the same time \$12,000 were appropriated and a building was immediately erected on the corner of Asylum and Ann streets, which was dedicated on December 1, 1847.² With this High School the Grammar School was incorporated and the income of its fund has since been used for the support of the classical teacher in the school. The first building, which had a capacity of 300, became too small and a second one was erected in 1869, on the present site in Hopkins street. This cost \$159,000 and would seat 380 pupils. In 1877 an addition was made, at the cost of \$24,000, which seated 200 more. On January 24, 1882, the whole building was burned with all its contents, but only four recitations were lost before the school was housed in temporary quarters. The third and present building was dedicated on January 3, 1884, and cost, with land and apparatus, \$315,000. It has a capacity for 625, and in 1888 556 students were enrolled. The building is fire-proof, and in the secular Gothic style.³ The basement is of rock faced brown stone; the outer walls are of Philadelphia pressed brick with brown stone dressings.

The Hartford High School has a wide reputation, as being one of the best of its kind in New England, or indeed in the Nation, its graduates showing clearly the thoroughness of the education therein obtained.

THE HOPKINS GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT NEW HAVEN.

This school has continued its separate existence and has been fairly successful, offering, from its situation in New Haven, some advantages as a fitting school for Yale.

In it, as in the Hartford School, the principals for many years were recent graduates of Yale. Among the most distinguished ones have been the Rev. James Murdock, Dr. Eli Ives, Prof. C. A. Goodrich, the Rev. E. T. Fitch, Prof. Elisha Mitchell, George Hill, the Rev. W. O. Fowler, President Hector Humphreys, President Noah Porter, and Hawley Olmstead, under whom the school was very flourishing.

On July 24, 1860, the school celebrated its two hundredth anniversary, at which time the Rev. L. W. Bacon delivered the Historical Address. Mr. George L. Fox is the present principal. It is situated on the corner of High and Wall streets and possesses a brick schoolhouse with an adjoining play ground.

¹ Hartford High School, *American Journal of Education*, xvii, 339.

² It cost \$17,000.

³ Geer's Hartford Directory (History, p. 69).

THE HOPKINS BEQUESTS.

It is interesting to note how the talents have been improved by the various recipients. From Mr. Hopkins, Hartford received £400; in 1852 this amounted to \$20,000, yielding \$1,500 income, and in 1878 to \$37,580, yielding \$2,262, of which \$1,200 was paid to a classical teacher, \$40 to the treasurer, and the rest was added to the capital. New Haven's £412 in 1878 was represented by a house and lot for the school and \$3,000 endowment; in all some \$20,000. Hadley's £308, with some other small gifts, amounted to \$35,000 in 1878, yielding an income of \$2,621.

Harvard's £100 has entirely disappeared. The £500 adjudged to it, with questionable propriety in 1712, with additions from the General Court, in 1878 equaled \$53,847 and a Detur fund of \$1,200.

THE NORWICH FREE ACADEMY.

This is a school of which the city on the Thames may well be proud, and which, better than almost any other in the State, combines the good features of the old academy with those of the new high school. The first settlers of Norwich were too much occupied with watching neighboring tribes of Indians to pay much attention to education, and, in 1700, the town was presented by the grand jury, "for failing to maintain a school to instruct children." But, as affairs grew more settled, an interest in learning sprung up here, and in 1787, four years after the Revolution was ended, Dr. Daniel Lathrop endowed a free school with a gift of £500 and presented it to the town.¹ After many years of useful service, Dr. Lathrop's school was given up by the town, "on account of some impracticable conditions attached to the gift."

Then came an era of private academies, some of the heads of which were actively engaged in efforts to reform the public schools and to elevate their standard. The old system of school societies and districts had run riot in Norwich, where "upon the territory of the original nine miles square were no less than forty independent school organizations; each having its distinct officers and independent authority."²

A movement for the consolidation of these districts and the grading of the schools was begun about 1836 and was submitted to the voters in 1840 by Rev. Mr. Paddock and Deacon Francis A. Perkins, the school visitors.

It was rejected by a large majority; but the subject was continually discussed. Prof. John P. Gulliver, now of Andover Theological Seminary, was very prominent in the movement; but it was seen that public initiative could not be awaited, and therefore the advocates of better education turned to private endowment.

For two years Prof. Gulliver labored to raise the sum needed, and

¹American Journal of Education, II, 664, and III, 190, on "Norwich Free Academy."

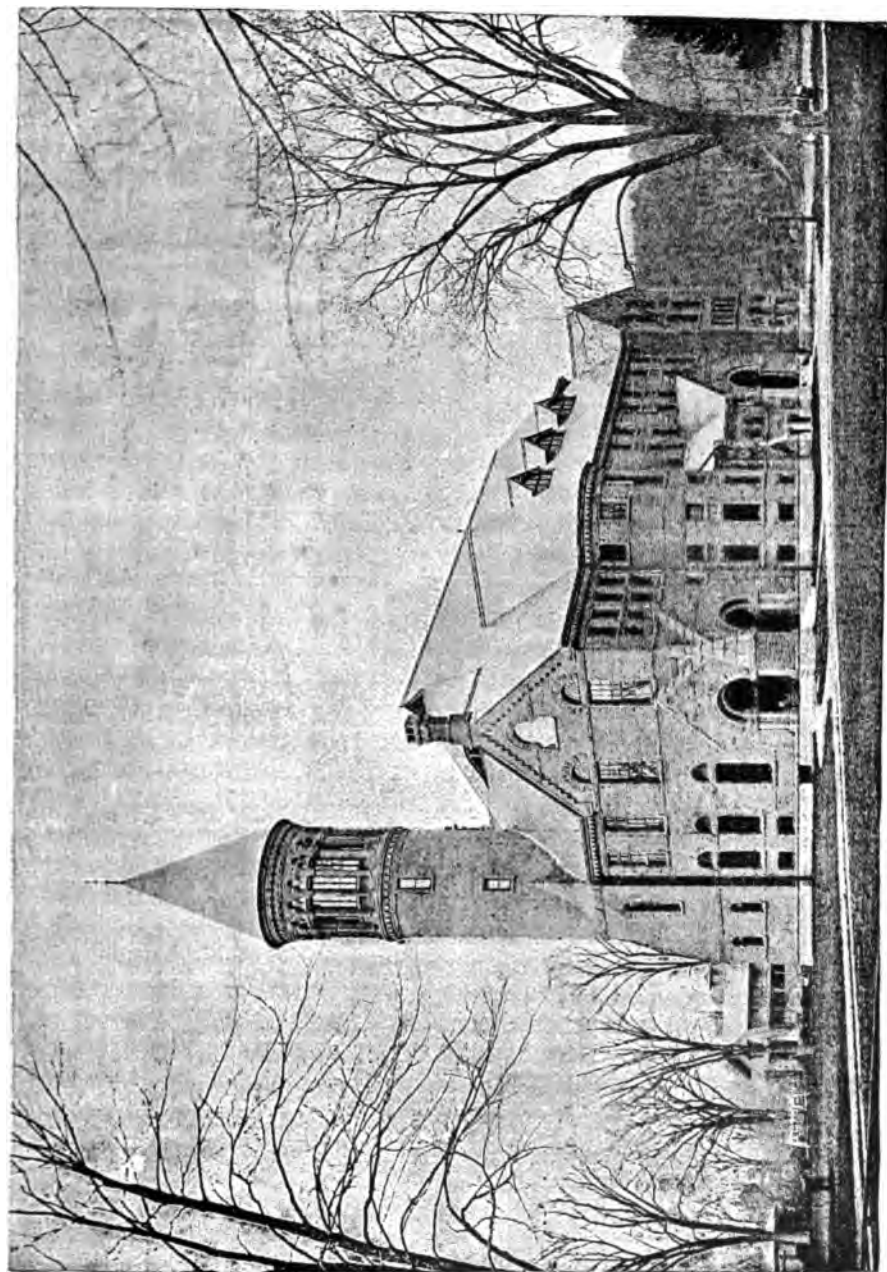
²Prof. J. P. Gulliver's Address at the "Dedication of the Slater Memorial Building, of the Norwich Academy."

finally had the satisfaction of having \$76,000 subscribed, of which \$50,000 were put aside for an endowment and the rest used for land and building. With subsequent gifts to the academy, it is estimated that its property in land, buildings, and endowment nearly equals \$400,000. The school was chartered in 1854, the donors of the endowment being the incorporators. Among them were Russell Hubbard, Governor Buckingham, General Williams, W. P. Greene, and others—thirty-six in all. The building was opened October 21, 1856, and the town of Norwich was at once aroused to appropriate money for new schoolhouses and for increased efficiency in teaching, so as to prepare pupils for this academy. The ground on which the school was built was given by Mrs. Harriet Peck Williams, who endowed a library for the school with \$5,000 in 1856 and afterward increased her gift to double that sum. With her husband, who alone endowed a scholarship of \$30, she founded three prizes in book-keeping, letter writing, and reading. The school soon became a fine one and has been for several years the center of secondary education in Eastern Connecticut.

Two scholarships of \$30 each were endowed in it by the late Charles J. Stedman, and the late J. Newton Perkins established a fund from the income of which ten bronze medals are annually given. Excellent physical apparatus, a convenient Chemical Laboratory, and a valuable Botanical Herbarium are owned by the school. The students have increased from 80 in the first term the school opened to 240 in 1889 and to 348 in 1893, and, by the munificent gift of the Slater building, the academy is able to accommodate this increased number.

Mr. William A. Slater erected for the school the Slater Memorial Building, at a cost of about \$160,000, in memory of his deceased father, Mr. John F. Slater, the giver of the Slater Fund for education in the South. It was dedicated on November 4, 1886, with addresses from Prof. J. P. Gulliver and Pres. D. O. Gilman of the Johns Hopkins University. It is built of brick and brown sandstone on a foundation of Monson granite, is wainscoted with marble, and has its interior walls faced with pressed brick and terra cotta. The lower floor contains a large hall for lectures, etc., and two smaller halls which can be thrown into one and thus accommodate over 1,000 persons. The second and third stories are occupied by a magnificent Museum Hall, an exquisite library room, and two class rooms. In the building, public courses of lectures are given during the winter. The Museum was opened with appropriate ceremonies on November 22, 1888. Its object is to illustrate the growth of the arts of sculpture and painting. The great masterpieces of Greek and Italian art are here found in plaster reproductions and are arranged so that they can be studied chronologically.¹

¹An Art School, with 60 students, is conducted in this building, opened in 1890. It has both day and night classes. Classes are formed for study of the antique life, painting in oil, water color, pen and ink, and out-door sketching, design, draughting and modeling. Lectures are given on the history of sculpture and painting and talks on anatomy.



SLATER MEMORIAL BUILDING - NORWICH FREE ACADEMY.

The South Gallery is devoted to photographs, illustrating the progress of the art of painting. These are grouped according to the schools of art to which they belong and are placed in a manner particularly adapted for study. There are also cases in the Museum containing plaster casts of armor and electrotype reproductions of Greek coins.

Each student from Norwich pays a charge of \$5 a term for incidentals, and those outside of the town, of whom there were 48 in 1888-'89, pay \$10 tuition a term in addition. Thus a thorough secondary education is given for a small cost and "no pupil of high character and scholarship would be suffered to drop out of school because of inability to pay the charge either for incidentals or for tuition."

There are three courses of study: The Classical, leading to college; the Scientific, planned after consultation with representatives of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the Sheffield Scientific School, leading to any of the scientific schools; and the General, aiming "to give a good training for practical life."¹ How high the students stand is shown by the fact that seven out of eight of those who applied for admission to Yale in 1888 were admitted without conditions. "Brown, Dartmouth, Williams, Smith, Vassar, and Wellesley receive students on full standing upon the Academy's certificate of preparation." Dr. Robert P. Keep, whose edition of the Iliad is well known, is principal of the school and it has flourished greatly under his guidance. To him the author is indebted for the materials of this sketch.

In the fall of 1889, a new department, the Normal course, was added to the Free Academy. The questions which led to such addition were these: The boys on graduating from an academy enter college or business; but what shall the girls do? How can the Academy best open to its own girl graduates an honorable and useful professional career? It is settled that, in America, the teaching in our primary and grammar schools is mainly to be entrusted to women, and experience makes it clear that the High School graduate is not ready to undertake teaching without special training. To give this is the aim of the Normal Department of the Free Academy and "to open speedy and easy entrance to the teacher's calling to graduates of the Academy, and to other girls who have received an education equivalent to that implied by the possession of an Academy diploma. Girls only are received, because primary and grammar teaching is the work of girls. If our boys are to become teachers, they are advised to take the full college course and to enter the teacher's calling from college." The course in this new department is of one year and its success has been most gratifying, 40

¹ A two-years' course in manual training was established January, 1891. In the morning the regular studies are pursued; the afternoons are devoted in the first year to drawing and woodwork, in the second year to turning, carving, ornamental and artistic woodwork. It is not intended to fit boys for any particular trade, but to bring out their natural mechanical aptitude. The academy has two gymnasiums, and physical exercise is required.

having graduated in three years, and 17 being now in attendance. Take it all together, the Norwich Free Academy is a remarkable success.

THE ERA OF HIGH SCHOOLS.

The dominating influence in secondary education in Connecticut to-day is that of High Schools, which have supplanted the old academies. They show the increased quickening of the popular interest in general education, and it would be most pleasant, did space and the design of this book permit, to give a detailed sketch of each. However, as it is, we can only mention some of them by name, not meaning to belittle their importance, which is very great, since they fit the majority of the youth of the State for active life and are the preparatory schools, which feed the colleges.

The oldest high school in the State is that at Middletown, founded in 1841; in 1850 New Britain followed with hers, and then came New Haven in 1859. The Hillhouse High School there occupies a very fine building on Orange street, and has the reputation of being one of the best schools in the State. Under the management of Mr. Curtis, the late principal, and Mr. Whitmore, the present one, the boys it has sent to Yale have carried off the highest honors. Other excellent high schools are those at Danielsonville, founded in 1860; at Bridgeport, in 1876; at Meriden, in 1881; at Stafford Springs, in 1884; at Bristol, in 1887; at Putnam, and at Stamford. The Hon. Henry Barnard, in a recent letter to the author, suggests as one of Connecticut's greatest services to education the number of text-books for academies and high schools written by Connecticut men.

THE EPISCOPAL ACADEMY OF CONNECTICUT.

The first record of an attempt for an Episcopalian secondary school seems to have been made at Convention, on June 4, 1794. A committee was then appointed to prepare an address "pointing out the importance of establishing an Episcopal Academy in this State," and to provide subscription papers therefor. The next day the Committee requested that a Standing Committee be appointed to prepare the address, to present a plan for the Academy, and to provide subscription papers.¹ A year later, as a result of this, the Convention resolves to "establish an Episcopal Academy" and appoints a committee to hear proposals from Cheshire, Wallingford, and Stratford as to the location of the Academy, and "to establish the Academy in that town, which by them shall be considered most eligible." Another committee is appointed to frame a Code of Laws for the Academy.² The Constitution of the Academy was adopted the next year. It provided for a board of twenty-one trustees, of whom the Bishop and head of the Academy should be members, "the

¹Journal of Convention, p. 8. E. E. Beardsley, "Addresses and Discourses," 1892.

²Journal of Convention, p. 11.

other trustees to be chosen by the Convention," some to be Episcopalian clergymen, others laymen "from any denomination of professing Christians." The Principal is to be a Presbyter of the Protestant Episcopal Church and to be chosen by Convention; the assistants are to be chosen by the trustees. "The English Language, Philosophy, Mathematics, History, and every other science usually taught at Colleges; likewise the dead languages, such as Greek and Latin" are to be taught here. "And whenever the finances of the Academy will admit, the trustees shall procure an instructor in the French language, purchase a library and philosophical apparatus, at their own discretion. Female education may be attended to under this institution by such instructors and under such regulations as the trustees shall direct." This last has, however, never been tried. "No by-laws of the academy shall compel the students to attend public worship but at such place or places as their respective parents or guardians shall direct.¹ The Rev. John Bowden was chosen first principal and the Academy was located at Cheshire. This school "was intended to be not only a preparatory school of a high order, but a college and a nursery of theological learning.² The attempts to make it a College are described elsewhere.

In 1798, the Convention determined to commence a fund for the Academy, by ascertaining "the grand levy of the Church in this State," and appropriated for the same purpose "the money formerly collected for the purpose of sending missionaries to the frontiers of the States."³ The next year a vote was passed at Convention to have each clergyman, with one of his parishioners, previous to October 20, visit as many of his parishioners as possible and solicit donations from them for the use of the Episcopal Academy, and that one or more agents be appointed to go to Europe to solicit funds for the Academy, as soon as such a step could be afforded.⁴

In 1800, a committee was appointed to ascertain the necessary quota from each parish so as to raise \$700 to send an agent of the Academy to Europe. The mission was never undertaken, but nearly every page of the journals of Convention bears witness to the anxious care the Protestant Episcopal Church bestowed upon its young institution.

In 1798, we learn the school building was a slightly one of brick, with a fine play ground around it. It had two large rooms on the lower floor, and the whole upper floor was a recitation and assembly room. The stairs were outside to save room. "The method of teaching here was the usual course of tasking and saying lessons, teaching more from the book than through the teacher." Dramatic exhibitions were occasionally given.

In 1801, Dr. William Smith, a man of rare qualities and tact for teaching and government, became principal.⁵ The same year the Acad-

¹ Journal of Convention, pp. 14, 15.

² Journal of Convention pp. 20, 21.

³ Beardley, II, p. 6.

⁴ Journal of Convention, pp. 23, 27.

⁵ Cheshire Academy (S. W. Seton). American Journal of Education, xvii, 557.

emy was incorporated, and in 1804 a lottery was granted for its benefit; but the school was not as prosperous as had been hoped, and, in 1805,¹ a committee made quite a despairing report of its condition. A new principal, the Rev. Mr. Bronson, was chosen, and things went on better.

In 1809, the library of Mr. Somaster, which he bequeathed to the clergy of Connecticut, was deposited with the Academy,² and an attempt was made at the same time to increase the Academy's library by donations. In 1818, the library amounted to 200 volumes, mostly Greek and Latin works. About seventy students were in attendance and the original fund of \$13,500 had increased to \$25,000.³

In 1819, a report on the condition of the Academy was made by a committee of the Convention, and one on the Course of Study by the Principal. We learn that of those educated at the Academy twenty-eight have taken Holy Orders, three are now candidates, and about ninety have been qualified to enter the various Colleges. The report⁴ shows a broad and extended curriculum and tells of great proficiency among the students. In the failure of the Eagle Bank much of the Academy's funds were lost, and, Washington College being founded just then, the Academy languished, and, when Dr. Bronson died, it was closed.⁵

In 1832, the Academy having been reopened for some time, a plan to make it self-supporting was voted down, as "inexpedient, if not impracticable." Soon after, however, the trustees were asked by the Convention to consider "the expediency of making some provision whereby a portion or the whole of the students might contribute something toward their own expenses by the performance of suitable manual labor." The scheme soon failed and was never tried again.⁶

In 1835, the building, which had gone into decay, was repaired, and a year later the power of choosing the Principal was given to the trustees.⁷ "In 1836 the Rev. Allen C. Morgan became principal, and was eminently successful until his untimely death in 1838. The school remained in good hands however. The Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley was the next principal (1838-1844). Afterwards, as Dr. Beardsley, of New Haven, he became one of the most distinguished and influential clergymen of his church. He was succeeded by the Rev. Seth B. Paddock (1844-1851); then follow the Rev. Edward Ballard (1852-1857); the Rev. John H. Babcock (1857-1861), and the Rev. Sanford J. Horton (1862-1892). The length of Dr. Horton's services is of itself an evidence of their value. During his administration there were extensive improvements and enlargements in the buildings. He was succeeded

¹ Journal of Convention, pp. 35, 38.

² Journal of Convention, pp. 52, 53, 54.

³ Trumbull, II, 546.

⁴ Journal of Convention, pp. 129, 133.

⁵ Beardsley, II, 263-266.

⁶ Beardsley, II, 300.

⁷ Beardsley, II, 315.





The Gunnery from Ball ground
THE GUNNERY, WASHINGTON, CONNECTICUT.

in 1892 by the Rev. James Stoddard, unanimously chosen. Continued progress is looked for under his administration. Military drill was introduced some years since."¹

THE GUNNERY.²

The town of Washington has been as unique in its way as the Gunnery itself. The village is perched upon a hill, sloping with precipitous sides down to a swift river. All around lie rich farms, broken by wild stretches of swamp, ravine, and woodland. Nature and the hand of man have both done their best to make the region at once beautiful and picturesque. Until a few years ago, when a railroad penetrated the valley, the village was reached only by a stage coach, which plodded daily over the long hills to a station 10 miles away. In its isolation, the community grew up with singular simplicity of manners and rigid purity of life. Crime and vice have been almost unknown; for fifty years a rum shop has never been opened in the village, except as a rash and transitory experiment; the dwellings never used to be locked at night and neighbors ran in and out of the doors as freely as if all houses were owned in common. Add to these social traits of the village, hospitality and unbounded local pride, and one can see how favorable were the surroundings for a training spot for boys. The school had of necessity to be a part of the community. It received from the village the prevailing tone of good morals, simplicity, and sweetness. The boys needed no rigid bounds, no narrow code of rules as to going here or not going there, for go where they would in the village they could find only incentive to good conduct. This environment of the school and the impress that it received from the community around it were large factors in the Gunnery scheme of education, and in the success to which it attained.

Frederick W. Gunn was a native of Washington, Conn., and, after graduation at Yale in 1837, where he was a classmate of Evarts, Waite, Tilden, and Pierrepont Edwards, he came back to his native place and opened a school there. He was an abolitionist, and even in Connecticut it was not safe to be an abolitionist then. Only a short time before, Prudence Crandall had been driven out of Canterbury for "opening a school for young misses of color."³ The school, which was at first opened as a day school, was distrusted, the minister thundered against him from the pulpit, the church excommunicated him, and, after marrying one of the young ladies of the place, he felt obliged to leave and taught school for a year or two with United States Senator O. H. Platt, at Towanda, Penn. In 1847 he returned to Washington and reopened the Gunnery, which has ever since been successful. The prejudice against anti-slavery was passing away and the prominent abolitionists remembered a fellow-worker and aided him by sending their children to his school, so that the sons of Henry Ward Beecher, Mrs. Stowe, and Gen. John C. Fremont found instruction there.

¹Letter of Rev. W. G. Andrews, D. D., May, 1893.

²Cothren's History of Ancient Woodbury; Holland, Arthur Bonnicastle; Gibson, Pastoral Days; Litchfield Enquirer, September 8, 1881, and October 11, 1883, Memorial Volume; New York Evening Post, August 1881; "The Master of the Gunnery," memorial volume to F. W. Gunn.

³A full account of this incident is given in the author's "History of Slavery in Connecticut," published in the Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, for 1893.

Mr. Gunn's system of discipline was unique and formed a marked feature of the school. It was based on two principles, I quote his own words, "a boy must learn to know the right, to love it, to dare to defend it," and "if you would get into a boy's heart, you must get the boy's heart into you." As a result of this, said Senator Platt, "his scholars loved him as few men are ever loved." Some instances of his odd methods of discipline are worthy of note. Boys found with their hands in their trouser pockets lost their pie at dinner. Those who made too much noise were ordered to take a horn to the village green and blow a blast at the four corners of the church, to hug a tree for two hours, or to take a 3-mile walk in the moon-light. A youth who talked too much might have a chip put in his mouth, to be kept there till meal-time. Two boys who had quarreled were ordered to sit in each others lap by turns for an hour or two. "A little boy, caught ducking a cat, was seized by the seat of the breeches and nape of the neck and plunged in after the cat to be shown how it feels." Boys who were found to have indulged in drink or smoking were given an emetic. These are but samples of the original methods of punishment he invented; while, on the other hand, he left unpunished many things usually visited with punishment.

Mr. Gunn's scheme for training boys had for its central objects manhood, character, and physique. With these secured he believed that mental growth would follow, or, at least, without them mental growth was good for nothing. He sedulously cultivated, therefore, the honorable side of boy nature.

As to scholarship, the general standard of the school was unquestionably low. There was no marking system and no direct incentives to purely intellectual growth. Yet Mr. Gunn, first and last, fitted a good many boys for college and most of them did well. His theory for teaching the dead languages was to "learn the language first and the grammar afterwards." So a boy often found himself in Homer before he could analyze the simplest form of a Greek verb, and reading four hundred lines a day in Virgil, without a question on the syntax or prosody. In composition, rhetoric, and oratory, the standard of the school was high, and a knowledge of public events was made almost a compulsory part of the course—Mr. Gunn himself reading the daily paper aloud to the school as soon as the afternoon mail brought it in.

Mrs. Gunn was a worthy helpmate for her husband and was a mother to the 40 or 50 boys there. An old pupil writes that his memory often returns "to the Gunn building, a vine-embowered puzzle of architecture; to the football games, in which the teacher so often measured his length on the winter slush in collision with some muscular rival; to the coasting, the skating, the tramps with rod and gun, all encouraged and even enforced as part of the scheme of training; to the ball nine, on which Mr. Gunn himself played an efficient first base; to the 'family meeting' called each Sunday afternoon, when the household of forty boys was summoned to give an account of the week's peccadilloes; to the 'reception night, held on Friday evenings with its dancing and games, when maidens were present, for the teacher regarded nothing as more elevating for the boys than the companionship of pure-minded girls."

Mr. Gunn died in the summer of 1881, and a year later, on October 4, 1882, a monument was unveiled to him in Washington. Conn. Senator Platt presided and made an address. The other speakers were Mr. Clarence Deming, of Litchfield, and Mr. Edward Willes, of Towanda, Pa., who had been his pupils, the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, and Mr. J. C. Brinsmade. From these addresses we gain an idea of the character of Mr. Gunn:

Mere scholastic culture was with him secondary to self-reliance, pure morals, manhood, and that human quality expressed by what I conceive to be almost the strongest word in the English language, character.

Mr. Gunn was not a formally religious man. He belonged, I think, to no ecclesiastical society; certainly he rendered open allegiance to no sect. Yet, how that strenuous and exemplary life of his shames the daily record of many men whom the world calls religious.

We had a school teacher, a real one. I do not know that there is anything on earth that is more noble than that.

His was the nature that could take children up into his arms and carry them by his methods safely through the perilous period, setting them the example of a solid man, a man of faith, of intellect, and manhood. He interested them and induced them to come to him for advice.

I never knew a man in whom the intellectual, the moral, and the emotional nature were so harmoniously and subtly blended as in Mr. Gunn, nor one who had more moral courage to defend the truth and oppose the wrong.

A year later, in 1883, the new Gunn building was opened with addresses from Mr. W. H. Gibson and Dr. James O. Murray, of Princeton. For many years Mr. Gunn held an encampment on Lake Waremaug, near New Preston, during the summer months, and some of the boys were always with him there.

The school buildings are upon the southern slope of the village hill. The main building is of three stories and is used for the home of teachers and pupils. The school building is about 100 feet south of the main building and is two stories high, the upper one being occupied by a large hall. A new gymnasium, with two bowling alleys, was opened in the fall of 1889. The grounds are about 20 acres in extent, of which about one-half is occupied by an open field and grove devoted to playgrounds.

Students are prepared for college or scientific school and for business life. The prominence given to composition, oratory, and the knowledge of current affairs is as marked as ever and instruction is given, if desired, in music, painting, drawing, and dancing.

The boys publish a paper called *Stray Shot*, and the Friday evening reception is still kept up. Boys are taken from 8 years of age and upwards, while those applying for admission, if over 15 years of age, must furnish certificates of good character.

The school is now under the management of Mr. J. C. Brinsmade, to whom the author is indebted for much of the material for this sketch.

THE RECTORY SCHOOL, HAMDEN.¹

The Rectory School was established at Hamden, near New Haven, in 1843, and discontinued in 1873. The rector of Grace Church, Hamden, Rev. Charles William Everest (Trinity College, 1838), began by receiving four boys into his family, in order to eke out an inadequate salary. Other pupils were almost immediately offered, and the school at last numbered between 60 and 70, with six resident masters. It is believed to have been the second institution of the kind in New England to adopt a military drill. The pupils were taught order and method by an extensive system of rules, rigidly enforced. Obedience to rules, as well as diligence in study, was secured by the old-fashioned method. The pupils were faithfully instructed in the care of their bodies, and many of them were largely indebted to the Rectory School for the enjoyment of fine health in later years. The general success of the discipline appeared, for example, in the total absence from all parts of the establishment of anything offensive due to them, in their invariably respectful behavior, not only to their teachers, but to all visitors, and in the fact that no contagious disease, it was said, ever passed the limits of the school premises, in either direction.

The instruction was thorough. The rector himself taught the beginners in Greek and Latin, and by his demand of faultless accuracy laid a foundation for exact scholarship. First-honor men at Columbia and Trinity, if not elsewhere, attested the excellent preparatory work done at Hamden. Among the nearly 600 boys who were taught there were many who have since been honorably known in the learned professions, in literature, in the Army and Navy, in business and in public life. More than one member of Congress (one highly distinguished) were among them. The steady growth of the school for a quarter of a century proved that the system pursued, in spite of features to which many objected, yielded results which satisfied those most interested.

A still better indication of the character of the institution is seen in the fact that not less than ten of the pupils returned to it as teachers. And this points to the presence of a strong and winning personal influence. Mr. Everest was a really remarkable man. He combined a strong will, tenacity of purpose, and a frequent vehemence of feeling and expression, with a singular simplicity and openness of mind. He cherished an intense scorn for all that was mean and cowardly, and his rebukes were sometimes terribly severe, but he delighted in everything which yields harmless pleasure. He had a true love of the beautiful, a lively sense of humor, and was never happier than in being helpful. The essential nobility of his character often inspired an attachment which grew with advancing years, so that those who had feared him as boys loved him as men. His teachers were, as a rule, the warmest of his friends, and gave him confidence as well as affection even

¹By the Rev. William G. Andrews, D. D., a former teacher in the Rectory School.

when, at times, they may have felt obliged to disapprove his judgment or regret his action. One aspect of his nature is illustrated by his fondness for poetry, and among the pleasantest memories of Hamden, both for pupils and teachers, are those of the readings which he gave from his favorite authors. In his early years he himself wrote graceful and mellifluous verse, though he is probably best known in literature as the editor of *The Poets of Connecticut*, published in 1843.

The value in education, above all on the moral side, of personal influence is well understood. This can never involve the exhibition of a faultless model for imitation, while it perhaps never acts more vigorously or beneficently than through the contact of the young with a strong soul, resolutely, yet humbly, striving after the highest good. And observers at Hamden could frequently watch there the development of a type of character, manly, modest, generous, and sincere, such as perhaps best interprets the phrase "Christian gentleman."

Untoward circumstances, for which the system pursued at the school appears to have been in no way responsible, and some of which were beyond all human control, compelled Mr. Everest to close the institution in 1873. In the words of one who knew the situation perfectly, "it was a bitter disappointment to him to see such a grand enterprise issuing in defeat, and the work of years ruined by inevitable circumstances." His own sterling qualities were never shown more nobly. Turning from the profession of a teacher to which he seemed to have received a genuine vocation, and in which he had felt an honorable pride, he patiently and faithfully performed the tasks now allotted to him, and admirably succeeded at points where he himself had anticipated failure. He died while thus employed, January 11, 1877.

It remains to be said that in 1884 the Rev. H. L. Everest and his brother, Mr. C. S. Everest, opened a new Rectory School in one of the buildings occupied by their father. It began with three pupils, and had in February, 1890, thirty-four pupils and four teachers. It is not a reproduction of the old school, but its good success is due, in no small degree, to training received in that, and to qualities inherited from its founder.

CORNWALL MISSION SCHOOL.¹

At the meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in 1816, it was resolved to establish a school for the education of foreign youth in this country. The idea was "to educate heathen youth in such a manner that, with future professional studies, they might be qualified for missionaries, schoolmasters, interpreters, and physicians among heathen nations; and to communicate such information in agriculture and the arts as should tend to promote Christianity and civilization." To carry out this, a farm and suitable buildings

¹ Contrib. for Eccles. Hist. of Conn., p. 160.

were to be procured, and useful branches of education and the leading truths of the Christian religion to be taught. A farm was bought at Cornwall, Conn., and on May 1, 1817, a school was begun with 12 pupils. A few months later, we learn the condition of the school was satisfactory; 5 of the scholars were from the Sandwich Islands, 4 of whom "were hopefully pious and exemplary in their conduct," among them the famous Henry Obookiah. For several following years the curious experiment seems to have been successful, the motley throng of students growing in numbers and favor, being well managed by the Revs. Herman Daggett and Amos Bassett.

In 1821 the report was that the "history of its progress is such as to encourage the education of heathen youth, and it is hoped that the number of scholars may be greatly increased through the agency of our commerce, which extends to all parts of the world." The conduct of the scholars was good; their progress commendable.

In 1822 there were 34 pupils, of whom 29 were heathen. They were of the most varied character in age, in speech, in nationality. Representatives were there from Sumatra, China, Bengal, Hindostan, Mexico, New Zealand, the Society, Sandwich, and Marquesas islands, the Isles of Greece, and the Azores; and of our Indians, members of the Cherokee, Choctaw, Osage, Oneida, Tuscarora, and Seneca tribes, and of the St. Regis tribe in Canada. The school now became the object of popular prejudice, partly on account of the marriage of two or three of the Indians with respectable young ladies in the neighborhood. The question of its continuance was discussed in 1825, and, two years later, it was given up, inasmuch as the students could be educated better and more cheaply at the schools which had been established at the several missions.

THE CONNECTICUT LITERARY INSTITUTE.

This very successful school was incorporated at Suffield, Conn., in 1835, and has maintained a high reputation as a preparatory school. It has three fine buildings and a beautiful campus.

THE BETTS ACADEMY.

This school was founded by James Betts in 1838 and is now conducted by his son, William James Betts. It was founded at North Stamford and after two years was moved to Wilton, Conn. Four years later it was again moved to Stamford, where it is now located. It possesses fine buildings, a large lawn of 4 acres for out-door sports, and has fine facilities for skating in winter on flooded meadow land. More attention is paid to physical training than at many schools, and the instruction is thorough and complete. The school's motto is, "What we do, we do well," and it lives up to that motto thoroughly.

OTHER PRIVATE SCHOOLS AND ACADEMIES.

From 1836, for a half century, Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute at New Haven held high rank, until it was given up on the death of its founder, Gen. William Russell, Yale '35.

Black Hall School at Lyme, has a good record, and others on the Shore Line are the Seabury Institute at Saybrook, incorporated in 1865; the Morgan School at Clinton, the gift of Charles Morgan, incorporated in 1870 and opened two years later; the Mystic Valley English and Classical Institute at Mystic Bridge, opened in 1868 and incorporated in 1880; and the Bulkeley School in New London. This last was endowed by Leonard Bulkeley, who left the bulk of his estate for a free school for boys, to be begun when the principal with added interest should equal \$50,000. The school was incorporated in 1850 and opened in 1873.

The Norwalk Military Institute is a very prosperous and successful school. The Yale school at Lakeville and Mr. Taft's school at Watertown are among the more recent private schools of high grade.

ROMAN CATHOLIC INSTITUTIONS.

Until lately so few of this faith were in Connecticut, that the Roman Catholic schools are of recent date. But, for the past thirty or forty years, the immigration of Roman Catholics from Ireland and Canada has been so great that several large schools have been founded. Among these are the Academy of the Holy Family, begun in 1874 at Baltic, which is co-educational; the Seminary of Mount St. Joseph, at Hartford, incorporated in 1873; and the Congregation de Notre Dame, at Waterbury, opened in 1869.

THE STORRS AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL.

This school was founded at Mansfield and chartered in 1881. It is intended "for the education of Connecticut boys in such branches of science as may conduce to skill in agricultural pursuits." It has a two-years' course "in general and agricultural chemistry, farm mechanics, land surveying, botany, zoölogy, animal physiology, practical and theoretical agriculture," etc. It receives part of the income from the land grant, an act having been passed by the Legislature in 1893 taking it away from the Sheffield Scientific School.

FEMALE EDUCATION.

At the time the Litchfield Law School flourished, there was a most successful girls' school on Litchfield Hill. It was conducted by Miss Sarah Pierce, and for years was preëminent. It was begun in 1792 and lived for nearly forty years, having within its walls over 1,500 pupils. The building in which it was held has since been demolished

and no trace remains of this school, which is claimed to have been the first in the United States for the higher education of women.¹

Among the most prominent schools for the secondary education of women are the Golden Hill Seminary at Bridgeport, the Windsor Female Seminary, and St. Margaret's Diocesan School for Girls at Waterbury, incorporated in 1875 and conducted by the Rev. F. T. Russell. Of schools no longer in existence, one of the most famous was Grove Hall, in New Haven, which, under Miss Mary Dutton, had a wide reputation. A sister of ex-President Porter was for many years head of a well-known boarding school at Farmington, Conn. The school is still prosperous, and employs the services of an excellent corps of teachers and special lecturers.

¹ Harper's, LIV, 514. Litchfield Hill, by J. D. Champlin, jr.

CHAPTER V.

YALE UNIVERSITY.

SECTION I.—FOUNDING AND EARLY YEARS UP TO REMOVAL TO NEW HAVEN.

PREPARATION FOR A COLLEGE.¹

We have seen how New Haven's attempt to found a college in the early years failed, though hope that a college would come some day seems never to have deserted the lion-hearted Davenport. But the time had not yet come. First, the people were crushed by their unsuccessful struggle with Connecticut; then Davenport died; next, King Phillip's war exhausted the resources of the little colony; after that came the tyranny of Andros; and last, William and Mary's war. But a time for rest came in 1697 with the peace of Ryswick, and the colony had a chance to recover. The tradition of the college that was to have been founded lingered in New Haven, and when John Pierpont came to preach there and married Davenport's daughter, he took up the project and went into it with all the zeal possible. He was a man of far-reaching views, settled among a people of far more than average intelligence. Though the population of the town was less than one thousand, it had sent one man in every thirty of the Harvard graduates up to that date, while from the whole State one-eighth of the Harvard men had come. Pierpont soon associated with him two others, Rev. Mr. Andrew, of Milford, and Rev. Mr. Russel, of Branford, both in the old New Haven Colony, and these three went to work to establish a college. They had many difficulties. The population of the colony in thirty-four towns numbered not over 15,000, and these were not wealthy, but were chiefly small farmers. The distance and expense of sending boys to Harvard were among the chief reasons for founding another college, though the suspicion of a looseness² in Harvard's religious tenets undoubtedly moved men somewhat. Having been graduated themselves at Harvard, the projectors of this enterprise naturally enough asked for advice from Massachusetts, and from thence came a letter addressed to them by Cotton Mather.³ This contained a plan for

¹ The illustrations of Yale buildings are made from photographs taken especially for this work and kindly presented by Edward F. Ayres, Yale College, 1888.

² Quiney *Hist. Harvard University*, I, 198.

³ Woolsley's *Hist. Discourse*, 1856, pp. 83-86.

a "school of the churches," which was not adopted to any great extent, as it proposed that the college should be founded through the means of a synod of the churches—a plan not acceptable.

In May, 1701, the General Court¹ voted to hold its next session in New Haven, a thing which had not been done since New Haven had ceased to be the capital of a separate State. This was received with joy by the promoters of the college. They immediately set to work.² Rev. James Pierpont, of New Haven; Rev. Abraham Pierson, of Killingworth; Rev. Israel Chauncy, of Stratford; Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook; and Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, of New London, addressed a letter to Secretary Addington and Judge Sewall, of Massachusetts, on August 7, asking for their advice and for a draft for a charter. They also, either then or a little later, sent instructions as to what the draft of the charter should contain.³ Whether Connecticut could give a charter was uncertain. Being itself a chartered body, would not doing so be a stretch of power without warrant? Harvard had lost its charter sometime since and had made several unsuccessful attempts to obtain another; and William and Mary, the only other college in the country, had obtained its charter from the monarchs whose names it bore. But Sewall and Addington answered favorably, giving joy to the Connecticut people.⁴ As good orthodox men they said: "We should be very glad to hear of flourishing schools and a college in Connecticut, and it would be some relief to us against the sorrow we have conceived for the decay of them in this province. And as the end of all learning is to fit men to search the Scriptures, we make no doubt but you will oblige the rector to expound the Scriptures diligently morning and evening." The draft for a charter was generally accepted, except that the founders wisely struck out all reference to religion save in the preamble.⁵

Others were consulted on the subject; Gershom Bulkeley, of Wethersfield, answered unfavorably, but Increase Mather wrote aiding them, and Eleazar Kimberly, Secretary of the Colony, and John Eliot, a young lawyer of Windsor, gave opinions that a charter would be valid. The last said that "to erect such a school is neither repugnant to the laws of England nor an encroachment on the King's prerogative. No act or law (according to my sense of the matter) in any of the Plantations is deemed to be repugnant to the laws of England, unless it be contrary to an act of the Parliament of England, wherein such plantation is expressed or evidently intended, and I know of no act of Parliament which says such a school may not be erected in the Plantations." This letter was sent in the last of September to Mr. Pierson at Bran-

¹ Dexter, *Yale Annals*, 1.

² *Yale Annals*, 2.

³ Dexter, *Founding of Yale College*, New Haven Col. Hist. Soc. Colls., 5.

⁴ N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colls. Eccles. Const. of Yale College, 407.

⁵ *Founding of Yale College*, 7.



HOPKINS GRAMMAR SCHOOL, NEW HAVEN.



ART SCHOOL AND RECTOR PIERSON'S STATUE—YALE UNIVERSITY.

ford¹, and it may have been that he was there together with the other ministers, deliberating at that famous meeting, to which each brought a few folios from his own library, and, laying them on Mr. Russell's table, said solemnly, "I give these books for the founding a college in this colony." Thus humbly was Yale College begun, to broaden and widen, till it comes to-day nearer to being a National University than any other, drawing its students from the most widely separated parts of the country.

THE CHARTER.

On October 9 the legislature came together, and to it came the clergymen, on whose hearts lay the project of a college. They presented in due form a petition and a draft of a charter. Their aims were well expressed in the preamble of the charter as granted:

Several well disposed and Publick spirited Persons, of their sincere Regard to & zeal for upholding & Propagating of the Christian Protestant Religion by a succession of Learned & Orthodox men, have expressed by Petition their earnest desires that full Liberty and Priveledge be granted unto certain Undertakers for the founding, suitably endowing, & ordering a Collegiate School within his Maj^{ties} Colony of Connecticut, wherein Youth may be instructed in the Arts & Sciences, who through the blessing of Almighty God may be fitted for Public employment both in Church and Civil State.

Who signed the petition is unknown, nor is it extant; but the purposes breathe a broad and generous spirit. This college was not founded, as many suppose, to be solely a theological school; but Pierpont and his associates bore along the thought of Davenport and remembered his idea of education was "the better training up of youth, that, through God's blessing, they may be fitted for public service hereafter either in church or commonwealth." The question which they faced then, as it must be faced to day, was "how to make the best men of their graduates?" and, through the energy and faithfulness of men like these, we can say to-day that

It has been the glory of the American college that it has kept close to this view of its functions. Its curriculum has had this in view and, in its philosophical breadth, soundness, and completeness, has stood in marked contrast with the pedagogic, technical, and artificial limitations of the German gymnasia.

By their zeal these "Congregational Clergymen of Connecticut" interested Major James Fitch,² one of the assistants, and on October 16, he promised to give the inchoate college³ some 637 acres of wild land in Killingly,⁴ a remote part of the colony, and to furnish with-

¹ Yale Annals, 2.

² A list, only partially correct, of these books was made out by President Stiles in 1784 and published in the University Quarterly, II, 245.

³ Dexter, Yale Annals, 12.

⁴ Founding of Yale College, 17.

⁵ Afterwards exchanged for lands in Salisbury. Before the exchange, the title to them was disputed by Messrs. Fisk & Leavens, and a troublesome lawsuit resulted. Conn. Rec., VI, 372, 446. Yale Annals, 260.

out cost the glass and nails for the college house. On that very day, probably, Connecticut granted this first college charter. It is a strange charter; the very name of the act is, not to found, but "to erect a Collegiate School,"¹ as if it had been founded before. Sewall and Addington had written, "We on purpose gave your academy as low a name as we could, that it might better stand in wind and weather," and so it was to be merely a collegiate school, not a college. All through the charter we see instances of this wariness and fear of surpassing the powers of the colony. The presiding officer is a rector, not a president; the assistants are tutors or ushers, instead of fellows; the diplomas are spoken of as "degrees or Licences;" and of Blackstone's five essential characteristics of a corporation, one at least, to have a common seal, was entirely lacking. By the charter, ten clergymen were appointed "Trustees, Partners, or Undertakers for the said School." They were Mr. James Noyes, of Stonington; Mr. Israel Chauncey, of Stratford; Mr. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook; Mr. Abraham Pierson, of Killingworth; Mr. Samuel Mather, of Windsor; Mr. Samuel Andrew, of Milford; Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, of Hartford; Mr. James Pierpont, of New Haven; Mr. Noadiah Russel, of Middletown; and Mr. Joseph Webb, of Fairfield. It was as representative a body as could be gotten together. All were clergymen; but then there was little learning outside of that order, and the fiction of a previous founding was thus best kept up, for all of those previously interested in it were of that profession.² They, as a whole, were the oldest of the clergy, from the most prominent towns, and quite evenly distributed among the different parts of the colony, though seven of the ten came from the seashore towns. There was no location mentioned for the proposed school; but they were "to erect, form, direct, order, establish, improve, and att all times, in all suitable ways, for the future, to encourage the sd. School" "and to employ the moneys or any other estate for the benefit of sd. Collegiate School." The number of trustees was to be not over eleven, nor under seven, and they were to be "ministers of the gospel, inhabiting within this Colony, and above the Age of forty years." Over the school they had "the oversight, full & compleat, Right, Liberty, power, & Priviledge to furnish, direct, manage, order, improve, & encourage from time to time." They might hold land, provided the income from it were not over £500 a year, "and any Goods, Chattels, Sum, or Sums of Money," which they should receive from any source. These they might sue for and recover, and employ the same to support and pay the rector and tutors, "As also, for the encouragement of the Students, to grant degrees or Licenses, as they shall see cause to order and appoint." The Colony gave them £120 country pay, worth about £60 sterling, as an annual grant, "until this Court order otherwise."

¹ Conn. Rec., iv, 363.

² Founding of Yale College, 13.

ORGANIZING THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL

On November 11 seven of the trustees met at Saybrook. They fixed the College there temporarily, as being most convenient for both the river and seacoast towns, in one class or the other of which most of the colony was comprised. They cast a complimentary vote for Mr. Chauncey, the eldest of their number, as rector, and on his declining chose Abraham Pierson, pastor at Killingworth. They also chose Rev. Samuel Russell, of Branford, as the eleventh trustee and made several rules. They resolved "to order and appoint, that there shall be, and hereby is, erected and formed a Collegiate School, wherein shall be taught the liberal arts and languages."¹ The rector is to ground well the students in theoretical divinity and have them recite weekly, from memory, the Assembly's Catechism in Latin and Ames' Theological Theses, "of which, as also Ames' Cases of Conscience, he shall make, or cause to be made, from time to time, such explanations as may (through the blessing of God) be most conducive to their establishment in the principles of the Christian Protestant religion." Other rules were made: the rector and tutors were to hold office during good behavior; for expulsion of students the consent of the trustees was necessary, and the rector, "with such neighboring ministers as he could obtain," should examine those desiring to enter, "and, finding them duly prepared and expert in Latin and Greek authors, both poetic and oratorical, as also ready in making good Latin, shall grant them admission."²

Tuition was to be 30 shillings annually for undergraduates and 10 shillings for graduates. For the present the degree of Bachelor of Arts was given for three years study, though a four-year course was intended as soon as possible. After three years more of study the degree of Master of Arts was to be given.

The rules of Harvard were to be used to supply deficiencies in those already made.³ Indeed, of the first trustees, all were Harvard graduates but one, and he had received his education at the New Haven Hopkins Grammar School. They wished to make this college for Connecticut what their *alma mater* had been for Massachusetts, though they were hopeful of drawing students from that "neighboring province." It is often claimed that they wished merely to found a theological school; but having the above-mentioned fact in mind, and reading carefully the preamble to the charter, we shall see that this is much too narrow a view. They wished to fit youth "for public employment, both in church and civil state," and they did so. That it was not a theological school is shown by the fact that even of those who in the very earliest period went forth as ministers of the gospel only one did so without subsequent preparation.⁴ It was a place for the training of clergy, but also of laymen.

¹ Eccles. Const. of Yale College, 409.

² Founding of Yale College, 18.

³ Founding of Yale College, 20.

⁴ Founding of Yale College, 23-27.

THE FIRST SCHOLAR AND THE FIRST COMMENCEMENT.

During the winter little was done, but in March, 1702, Jacob Hemingway came over from East Haven as a freshman. He lived in Rector Pierson's house, in Killingworth, where indeed was the headquarters of the College till the rector's death, "and *solus* was all the College the first year."¹

On April 8 the trustees had another meeting, when Rev. Mr. Pierson handed in an official acceptance, as "he durst not refuse such a service for God and his generation."² They granted him £20 for his "hitherto labour" and the "work for the present in his hand." They also desired him to move to Saybrook, which his congregation would not hear of, and promised him "entertainment" if he went to Saybrook before September.³

In September Mr. Nathaniel Lynde offered the college a small house and lot of land near the old burying ground in Saybrook, as long as the College should remain there, and thither the rector, trustees, tutors, and students migrated yearly for commencements, the College staying at Killingworth (now Clinton) the rest of the year. In this month John Hart came to Yale from Harvard, and a prospect of other students induced the trustees to employ the first tutor. He was Daniel Hooker, a young Harvard graduate, and received £50, "country pay [about \$400], besides the tuition money already ordered." Rector Pierson's salary was fixed at £120, as soon as he should remove to Saybrook, and then arrangements for commencement were made. "The Gentlemen of our Government, ministry of the Colony, Benefactors to the School, and all other persons of liberal education, with the parents and guardians of the candidates," might attend the august occasions; but the vulgar rabble were shut out.³

On September 16, in the house of the Rev. Mr. Buckingham, of Saybrook, occurred the first commencement of the Collegiate School. Four Harvard Bachelors⁴ came forward, were examined, and granted the Master's degree, and one man, Nathaniel Chauncey, who had studied privately with his uncle, presented himself as a candidate for the Bachelor's degree. The old tradition runs: on examination he showed such knowledge and such thorough training that the trustees, struck with amazement, gave him not only what he asked, but the master's degree also, and so to-day he heads the list of Yale graduates.⁵

RECTOR PIERSON AND HIS ADMINISTRATION. (1701-1707.)

In 1874 Charles Morgan offered to erect a statue of the first rector on the college campus in New Haven, and no representation of him could be found, so an ideal one had to be made.⁶ His successor,

¹ Yale Annals, 23.² Yale Annals, 6.³ Yale Annals, 7.⁴ Yale Annals, 9.⁵ Yale Annals, 10.⁶ Kingsley's Yale Book, 1, 29.

President Clap, says of him: "He was a hard student, a good scholar, a great divine, and a wise, steady, and judicious gentleman. He instructed and governed the infant college with general approbation." In 1868 a monument, 18 feet high, was erected in Clinton (the old Killingworth) to commemorate the spot where Yale began; but the best monument is the college itself. Pierson was born in 1645 and was graduated at Harvard in 1668. The rector took it upon himself to prepare a system of physics for the infant institution. This was probably little more than a working over of his old collegiate notebooks, and while it is scarcely true that he taught the Ptolemaic theory of the universe, he probably had not advanced so far as to accept the Newtonian, if, indeed, he had yet heard of it. His presidency was one long struggle between the trustees, who wished to have him remove to Saybrook, and his own people, who wished to keep him and to have him give up the college, till death solved the problem on March 5, 1707.¹

During his rule the collegiate school prospered in a quiet way in spite of the war that was raging with the Indians and French. In 1703, John Hart, the first actual student who graduated, was the whole class, and was at once made tutor. During the year the students increased to some ten or eleven, and the legislature, in October, freed the students from taxes and military service.² At the same session it permitted the college to send through the Colony a "brief," or authorized appeal for money, "for procuring and upholding a tutor and for further promoting of the school, by building or otherwise."³ In 1704 three graduated; £100 "county pay" was offered Rector Pierson if he would remove to Saybrook, to defray the expenses of the removal; and a system of fines was made "for the preventing of irreligion, idleness, and other immoralities."⁴ In 1706 the college graduated two men who demand a passing mention. Jonathan Dickinson, the first president of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and the first also of that long line of college presidents to come from Yale, and Jared Eliot, physician and clergyman, successor of Rector Pierson in his pastorate, correspondent of Franklin, and in 1756 unanimously chosen Fellow of the Royal Society. In all, fourteen graduated while Rector Pierson lived.⁵

THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL AT SAYBROOK—RECTOR, SAMUEL ANDREW
(1707-1719).

After Rector Pierson's death the trustees chose Rev. Samuel Andrew (1707-1719), one of their own number, as rector. He was pastor at Milford and thither the seniors went to finish their instruction with him, while the two lower classes stayed at Saybrook, at first with one and

¹ Yale Annals, 59-64.

² R. D. Smyth, College Courant, 1868. Conn. Rec., IV, 440.

³ Conn. Rec., IV, 454.

⁴ Yale Annals, 18.

⁵ R. D. Smyth, College Courant. Yale Annals, 45-56.

then with two tutors.¹ The library was brought to Saybrook and Rector Andrew, corresponding with the tutors during the year, came over "to moderate" at commencement. This left things in worse case than before; the collegiate school was now in two sections, 40 miles apart. Mr. Andrew was probably chosen rector partly from the experience he had gained in teaching at Harvard from 1679 to 1684. (He graduated there in 1675.)

THE SAYBROOK PLATFORM.²

In December, 1707, Rev. Hurdon Saltonstall was chosen governor. He was strongly in favor of the adoption of a platform for church government which should be midway between the "strict Congregationalism" of Massachusetts and the Presbyterianism of the Middle States.³ Through his influence a "meeting of pastors and lay messengers" occurred at Saybrook at the college commencement. Twelve ministers were there, and nine of these were among the trustees, so that the synod was scarcely more than a meeting of that body under another name. They drew up a "confession of faith, heads of agreement, and articles of discipline," which were accepted and have governed the "consociated churches of Connecticut" till this day. Nay, more than this, it is even claimed by historians that this platform largely influenced the deliberations of our forefathers in forming the Federal Constitution.⁴ To the confession of faith contained therein all officers and trustees of the college were required to consent for many years; indeed, till some time in the early part of this century. Then all tests were removed, probably under the influence of the founding of another college in the State.

EARLY GIFTS.

The war, from 1710 to 1713, drained the colony of money and caused the classes to be exceedingly small; but, in spite of this, the friends of the college got the state to increase its grant.⁵ In October, 1712, an act was passed giving "£100 in money or bills of credit of this Colony," which was an enlargement of about 25 per cent over the old grant.⁶

In 1713 a long-standing boundary dispute between Massachusetts and Connecticut was settled by the granting to Connecticut of 105,793 acres of wild lands in the western part of Massachusetts. Here was a chance for the colony to aid the college, which Governor Saltonstall, its constant friend, was quick to see; and when the general assembly met

¹ Yale Annals, 64.

² See Bacon's "Historical Address" in Contributions to Eccles. Hist. of Conn., pp. 1-72. Trumbull's Hist. of Conn., 1, 504-515.

³ At a meeting of the trustees in Guilford in 1703 something of the sort had been discussed.

⁴ Bancroft, Hist. of U. S.

⁵ Conn. Rec., v, 353.

⁶ Trumbull's Connecticut, 1, 471.

and ordered the land to be sold, £500 of the purchase money was appropriated "to the trustees of the collegiate school for the building of a college house."¹

The sale took place in the next spring (1716), and the land was sold for £683, equal to \$2,274 in our currency, a ludicrously low price even for those days.

Private beneficence had also aided the infant college. Jeremiah Dummer, appointed agent in England for the colony in 1712, was appealed to at once by the zealous Pierpont to aid the collegiate school.² Two years later, "by the bountiful and liberal donation of divers well-spirited gentlemen in Brittain, procured by Mr. Jeremiah Dummer, agent for this colony, we had a very valuable and considerable library of choice books sent to us." Nine boxes of them came in the fall of 1714, but these could not have contained all the 700 volumes,³ a list of which is happily preserved. A remarkable list it is, showing how the great authors of England had been induced to give their works to the struggling college in the far-off plantation. Sir Richard Steele heads the list with his *Tatlers* and *Spectators*, and Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Bentley, Dean Kennet, Mathew Henry, Edmund Calamy, and Sir Richard Blackmore (the poet-laureate, who came "in his own chariot"), all follow. Others gave works not their own, among them Sir Edmund Andross, Sir Francis Nicholson, and Dummer himself, who sent 92 volumes. Governor Yale's name also appears here for the first time, but he has as yet "done very little, considering his estate and particular relation to your colony." Sir John Davie, who had been a New London farmer till he suddenly succeeded to a baronetcy, would not send with Dummer's collection, but soon after forwarded about 200 books, mostly theological, in six boxes. Dummer's collection was very valuable, for, although a little over one-half were on theological subjects, the rest contained many works of history, biography, travels, English literature, and science. The receipt of these books probably induced the two unsuccessful applications to the general assembly for money to build a new college house, which were made within a year.⁴

COURSE OF STUDY.

In 1779 Benjamin Lord, of the class of 1714, wrote to President Stiles, describing the old curriculum. A few sentences are worth copying to show the difference between the old course of study and that pursued to-day:

Books of the languages and Sciences recited in my Day were Tully and Virgil, but without any notes; Burgersdicius and Ramus's *Logick* also Heereford's set *Logic &c*; Pierson's manuscript of *Physicks*. We recited the Greek Testament; knew not Homer &c; recited the Psalms in Hebrew; the greatest proficient in the Hebrew and in the other Languages also, was Dr. Johnson. We recited Ames' *Medulla*, on Saturdays, and also his *Cases of Conscience*; sometimes the two upper classes used to dispute syllogistically twice or thrice a week."

¹ Conn. Rec., v, 529.

² Yale Annals, 109.

³ Yale Annals, 141.

⁴ Yale Annals, 142-144.

⁵ A Puritan Chaplain at the Hague (Woolsey), Yale Book II.

The very names of most of these writers are forgotten, and yet great men grew into their full stature with such a training. One of them, of this very class, was the Dr. Samuel Johnson referred to above. He was born at Guilford in 1696, and after graduation became tutor in the college, and later pastor at West Haven. Then, going over to the Episcopal church, he went to England for ordination, was made master of arts at both Oxford and Cambridge, and returned to preach at Stratford, leaving later to become first president of Kings (now Columbia) College in New York in 1753. He was made a doctor of divinity by Oxford in 1743.¹

The course of study was extended to four years about 1710, or 1711.

DISSATISFACTION WITH SAYBROOK.

Rev. Mr. Buckingham, of Saybrook, one of the trustees, kept some oversight of the school till his death, in 1709, and then it was left entirely in the tutor's care through the year. Rev. Mr. Pierpont, the founder, died in 1714, and, his powerful influence being removed, trouble began. The legislature by its gift for a building led those who wished to have the school moved to go to work immediately. The students found Saybrook inconvenient, as some of them had to live a mile from the college.² The tutors were young and inexperienced. The trustees themselves were not a unit as to the location; some wished to keep it at Saybrook, some to move it to New Haven, and some to move it to Hartford or Wethersfield. The last party were accused of fomenting the discontent of the students. On April 4, 1716, the trustees met and heard the complaints of the students. Those from the interior of the State claimed that it was a hardship for them to go to Saybrook, when they could obtain better advantages nearer home.³ The trustees finally voted to call a resident rector, to build, and to allow the seniors to finish their course wherever they desired. This last vote was intentionally misconstrued and "many of the students repaired to their respective homes, and where they might have instruction to their minds, a considerable number of them gathering at Wethersfield."⁴ There was the Rev. Elisha Williams, a young Harvard graduate, probably recommended to the dissatisfied students by the two up-river trustees. At the May session of the legislature, a petition was presented by these two and two more Hartford men "in the name of many others." It laments "the present declining and unhappy circumstance in which that school lies, and the apparent hazard of its being utterly extinguish'd, unless some speedy remedy be apply'd." Going further, it states that, "as the want of money has always been one reason of its continuing so long in an unsettled posture, it has

¹ This was the first doctorate won by Yale's graduates.

² Clap's Annals, 16.

³ Trumbull's Conn., ii, 23.

⁴ Yale Annals, 148.

been proposed to the people of this town (Hartford) to signify, by their subscriptions, what they are willing to contribute on this occasion." They state that the people of Hartford have "advanc't such sums as, by a due improvement, may hopefully put said school into a flourishing condition," and ask to have it transferred thither. Further on, they state the sum subscribed as between six and seven hundred pounds, and that they hope to increase it to over a thousand. As to Hartford's advantages, they cite that it is "more in the center of the colony; is surrounded with many considerable towns, upon which account it may easily be supposed that the number of students will be much greater than if it were at any other place, which has not the like situation; several persons of distinction in the neighboring province have assured us," not only to aid with money, "but also that they will send their youth hither for their education;" and lastly, "they have a fair prospect of having the school supply'd with able and sufficient tutors."¹ As the assembly had no power over the trustees, this could only have been to obtain the legislature's opinion, and that body summoned the trustees to appear the next Wednesday to "show the difficulties and what may by them be thought expedient to be done therein."² These two Hartford trustees had agreed to the votes at Saybrook two weeks before, so that their present conduct was "unaccountable" and "caused a mighty commotion." Six trustees came to the general assembly; of the rest, one was bedridden, the others said the summons was illegal. The six present induced the assembly to wait till October, promising them that if they had not "universally agreed on a place for the college by the next commencement, they would let the legislature name one."³ A few students staid at Saybrook till the smallpox broke out, and then they moved to East Guilford (now Madison) with the single tutor who still remained of the faculty, and studied with him and Rev. John Hart (class of 1703) till commencement.⁴

THE COLLEGE RENT IN TWAIN—NEW HAVEN AND WETHERSFIELD.

At commencement, September 12, 1716, seven trustees met, and, after trying to unite on Saybrook, finally voted, five to two, to move to New Haven rather than Hartford, and then adjourned to meet in New Haven the day before the general assembly met. Meanwhile the towns endeavored to raise money so as to obtain the college. Johnson, in his invaluable manuscript history of the college, says Saybrook raised £1,200 or £1,400; "Hartford endeavored, but could make no hand of getting money, at least not so much as they could think worth the mentioning;" New Haven subscribed £1,500 or £2,000. The proprietors of the undivided lands in New Haven granted, on July 30, 8 acres "to the school if it comes here," and on December 24 the same amount ad-

¹ Connecticut Records, v, 550.

² Yale Annals, 150.

³ Connecticut Records, v, 551.

⁴ Trumbull's Conn., II, 23.

ditional in the Yorkshire quarter."¹ At the October meeting of the trustees they voted "that, considering the difficulties of continuing the collegiate school at Saybrook, and that New Haven is a convenient place for it, for which the most liberal donations are given, the trustees agree to remove the said school from Saybrook to New Haven, and it is now settled at New Haven accordingly." Five voted aye; the two up-river men no; the eighth preferred it should stay at Saybrook, but if it must move he chose New Haven in preference to Hartford.² There was one vacancy in the board, one of the two absentees was bedridden and in his second childhood, but could not be removed owing to an imperfection in the charter, and the remaining one added his approval to the vote in writing in December.

About £125³ had been in the treasury, and with that and the money from the "equivalent lands" granted by the Colony they determined to erect a college and a rector's house at New Haven. The governor and deputy governor were to be asked "concerning the architectonick part of the buildings," and new tutors were appointed.³ The East Guilford students came to New Haven, but the Wethersfield ones obstinately kept on with Mr. Elisha Williams, and three or four still tarried at Saybrook with Mr. Azariah Mather, the minister there.

January, 1717, saw preparations for the college hall begin; but the Hartford men were not idle. In December, at town meeting, the deputies were instructed to "offer a remonstrance against the settlement of the collegiate school at New Haven." Their grounds of complaint were that the counties of Hartford and New London, being more populous than the other two, paying most of the cost of the college, and having furnished the greatest number of students, "had reason to expect that in appointing the place of the school, good respect should be had to them."⁴ A reply was drawn up to this, probably by Governor Law, and published soon after. It recites some of New Haven's advantages, as being near the "Western Governments," and hence likely to draw students thence, as New York and New Jersey had no colleges; as having subscribed more money; and, as on the seacoast, being more easy of access from all parts than inland Hartford.⁵

A little later, in April, the trustees met again in New Haven, the two Hartford men being absent, and voted to place the college building on Mrs. Coster's lot, which had been bequeathed by her to the New Haven church. In September this lot was sold to the college for £28, bills of credit, which, as these were at 50 per cent discount, was merely a nominal price. This was the beginning of the Yale campus, and is where the far-famed fence corner was and the new Osborn recitation hall is now.⁵

¹ Yale Annals, 159.

² Trumbull's Conn., II, 24.

³ Yale Annals, 160.

⁴ Yale Annals, 161.

⁵ Yale Annals, 162.

In May, Rev. Mr. Woodbridge, of Hartford, again asked the assembly to fix a place for the college. The lower house voted "to have it settled in some place at or near Connecticut River;" but the upper house refused to concur.

The split widened. At commencement in New Haven, Rector Andrew presided, and four graduated;¹ but the dissatisfied party also had a commencement at Wethersfield, and Mr. Woodbridge gave one man a degree there.²

THE STRUGGLE FOR THE COLLEGE.

The legislature met on October 10; but two days before, the trustees, to hasten matters, had raised the frame of the college house, inviting a master carpenter of reputation from Boston to superintend the building.³ After the general assembly came together it summoned the trustees before it, at the instigation of the Hartford party, and nine of them appeared. Six of these drew up a memorial showing their reasons for moving the college. The Hartford party claimed the votes for moving were illegal. The New Haven men answered this, and the question came up on October 24 for a vote.⁴ The upper house, under Saltonstall's influence, resolved "that the objections against the vote of the trustees were insufficient."⁵ The lower house, putting the question of location to vote, gave their voice for Middletown, a place halfway between the contending points, by a vote of 35 to 32, and 6 for Saybrook. As the two houses disagreed, the trustees begged to be allowed to present their case before a joint meeting, which took place October 26. Tutor Johnson, who was probably present, left an account of it. He states:

The Upper House, all as one man, agreed that they would advise the Trustees settling the School at New Haven to go on with it, esteeming their cause just and good, and they sent it down to the Lower House, where there were great throes and pangs and controversy and mighty strugglings; at length they put it to a vote and there were six more (36 to 30) for the side of New Haven than the contrary; the major part thus joining with the Upper House to advise the Revd. Trustees to go forward with the College at New Haven. And thus at length the up-river party had their will, in having the School settled by the General Court, though sorely against their will, at New Haven, but many owned themselves fairly beat.⁶

Not all did so, for the agitation was still to continue. The legislature voted to divide its yearly grant among the several instructors at Wethersfield, New Haven, and Saybrook, "according to the number of scholars taught by them."⁷ The trustees now invited the Weth-

¹The grandiloquent salutory of George Griswold, pronounced then, is the earliest extant document of the kind. Part of it is printed in *Magazine of American History*, xi, 143.

²*Yale Annals*, 163.

³Chandler's *Life of S. Johnson*, 13.

⁴*Yale Annals*, 174.

⁵Trumbull's *Connecticut*, ii, 26.

⁶*Yale Annals*, 175; *Connecticut Record*, vi, 30-38.

⁷*Connecticut Records*, v, 38.

ersfield students to come down, chose their instructor, Mr. Smith, a tutor, and wrote a letter to Mr. Dummer, describing their "splendid collegiate house," which was to be "in length 10 rods, in breadth 21 foot wide, and near 30 foot upright," and to contain a "spacious hall and an equally spacious library."¹ He answered the letter, in a substantial way, by sending over 76 volumes the next spring. The Wethersfield party did not give up at once; they encouraged the students to remain away from New Haven and, when the general assembly met at Hartford in May, they induced the lower house to vote that the college "must be settled somewhere near Connecticut River, and that it be recommended to the reverend trustees that the commencements be, interchangeably, one year at Wethersfield and one at New Haven."² But this, like all other measures against the trustees, was not acquiesced in by the upper house. On September 12, 1718, the "dissatisfied party" held a commencement at Wethersfield. Five graduated there, and Rev. Mr. Woodbridge, presiding, gave them certificates, signed by himself and other ministers present, that they were worthy of the degree of bachelor of arts.³

GOVERNOR ELIHU YALE.

Just before the commencement this year, came news from England which fixed the college firmly at New Haven and gave it the name it now bears.

Governor Theophilus Eaton married, as a second wife, Anne, the widow of David Yale, of Wales, and brought his stepson, David Yale, with him, when he settled New Haven.⁴ A sister of young Yale married Governor Edward Hopkins, whose beneficence we have already referred to. David was not suited with New Haven and, about 1644, moved to Boston and settled there as a merchant. A son, whom he named Elihu,⁵ was born to him on April 5, 1649. While the boy was only a few years old his father went back to England and settled there. The boy grew up and, when about 21, went to Madras, India, to make his fortune as a merchant. He entered the employ of the East India Company and worked his way up till he was made governor or president of Madras.⁶ It was a position which offered endless opportunities for wealth, both legitimate and otherwise, and it would seem that Yale used them all. He was a man unscrupulous in conduct and of lax morality, yet even then he was recognized as philanthropic, for the company desired him "to set on foot *another* generous,

¹ Yale Annals, 175.

² Connecticut Records, vi, 30. Trumbull's Connecticut, II, 27.

³ Trumbull's Connecticut, II 27.

⁴ Dexter's Governor E. Yale, 227. N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colls.

⁵ Governor E. Yale, 228.

⁶ Governor E. Yale, 234.

charitable, work."¹ He married and had three daughters and an only son, who died young. Finally, on account of various charges, he was recalled in 1692. He returned to England enormously wealthy. In May, 1711, Dummer writes Rev. Mr. Pierpont that Governor Yale is sending to New Haven for a nephew to make him his heir. He adds: "He told me lately that he intended to bestow a charity upon some college in Oxford. But I think he should rather do it to your college, seeing he is a New England and, I think, a Connecticut man."² This is our first reference to Yale in this connection, and we have seen how Dummer, following up his own suggestion, obtained books from him.

This wondrous building which we have seen the trustees were raising more than drained their resources and, long before they had it ready for the cerulean coat which they gave it, they were at their wits' end. Probably they appealed to Cotton Mather in their distress, for he wrote in their behalf to Governor Yale, January 14, 1718.³ In this letter the name Yale College appears for the first time. He said:

SIR: Though you have felicities in your family, which I pray God continue and multiply, yet certainly, if what is forming at New Haven might wear the name of YALE COLLEGE, it would be better than a name of sons and daughters; and your munificence might easily obtain for you a commemoration and perpetuation of your valuable name which would indeed be better than an Egyptian pyramid.⁴

The good puritan divine never said truer words. The name of Yale lives, because he heeded this appeal and gave a portion of his immense wealth to the almost despairing college. Dummer was still at work "to get a present from Mr. Yale for the finishing the college," and some of these efforts bore fruit; for, on June 11, Governor Yale sent to Boston three bales of valuable goods to be sold for the college; a portrait of George I, which the college still has; the royal coat of arms,⁵ and a case of books. The value of the whole was about £800, of which £562 were received for the sale of goods and used for the hall they were building.⁶ It seems small to us in comparison to endowments to-day, but we must remember that the college received no greater gift from an individual for over a century, and that the gift came at a critical time.⁷ Without this gift the trustees could not have finished the building at once and every moment of delay would have strengthened the Wethersfield faction.⁸ This gift crushed it forever. News of the gift came to New Haven just before commencement.

¹ Governor E. Yale, 236.

² Governor E. Yale, 240.

³ Governor Yale, 241.

⁴ Quincy's Harvard College, i, 524.

⁵ Destroyed during the Revolution.

⁶ Governor E. Yale, 242.

⁷ In 1837 Dr. Alfred E. Perkins gave \$10,000 for the library.

⁸ Governor E. Yale, 242.

YALE COLLEGE.

On the 12th of September, 1718, there was a splendid commencement. The governor, deputy governor, many of the legislature and of the judges, besides the less distinguished throng were there. Lieutenant-Governor William Tailer, of Massachusetts, to whom the goods had been consigned, was present at the festivities.¹ The new building was dedicated and named, from the generous donor, Yale College. The sonorous Latin periods stand on the records to-day, "*Consentimus, statuimus, et ordinamus nostras ædes academicas patroni munificentissimi nomine appellari atque Yalense Collegium nominari.*"² Col. Tailer represented Governor Yale in a speech, expressing his great satisfaction. Eight graduates received diplomas and performed their "Disputations." Governor Saltonstall and Rev. John Davenport (one of the trustees) delivered Latin orations. "All which ended, the gentlemen all returned to the college hall, where they were entertained with a splendid dinner, and the ladies, at the same time, were also entertained in the library. Everything was managed with so much order and splendor that the fame of it extremely disheartened the opposers and made opposition fall before it."³

The legislature joined with the vote of thanks to Governor Yale, and, three years later, in February, 1721, Dummer writes to Governor Saltonstall that Mr. Yale has shipped another £100 worth of goods for the college. "This, however, is but half what he promised me a month ago, when he assured me he would remit you £200 during his life and make a settled annual provision to take place after his death. But old gentlemen are forgetful."⁴ It was not forgetfulness, but death, which caused the college to lose further donations, for Governor Yale died on July 8, the same year. In his will he left £500 to the college, but for some reason the will could not be probated and the college lost it. What he did give was enough to fix the college at New Haven and make it certain that the college would live. A picture of him, sent over years later by his great-grandson, Dudley North, had a Latin inscription appended to it, the last distich of which appears to-day, with an engraving of the governor, on the cover of the old "Yale Literary Magazine."⁵

*Dum mens grata manet, nomen laudesque Yalenses
Cantabunt soboles unanimique patres.*

In English, "While the mind remains grateful the children and fathers, with united heart, shall sing the name and praises of Yale."

¹ Governor E. Yale, 243.

² Trumbull's Connecticut, II, 28. In English, "We agree, determine, and decree that our college house be called by the name of the most beneficent benefactor and be named Yale College."

³ Yale Annals, 178.

⁴ Governor E. Yale, 244.

⁵ Governor E. Yale, 247.

SECTION II.—GROWTH OF THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL (1718–1745.)

THE UNITED COLLEGE.

When college came together, after the vacation, the new building was occupied for the first time. It was wooden, three stories high, had a steep-roofed attic with dormer windows, and is said to have cost £1,000.¹ There were three entries, a room for dining hall and chapel, a library, twenty-two studies, with adjacent bedrooms for two or three students, and a one-story kitchen. It stood till the Revolution and was rather imposing, with "an air of grandeur."² As a compliment to the upper house, it was invited to use the library for its next session, and did so. At this time an act was passed to put an end to all quarrels about the college.³ It provides that the state grant shall be distributed proportionally among the teachers as before; that Wethersfield graduates are to have their diplomas from Yale College, and the undergraduates there are to be admitted to the same standing at New Haven; that Hartford is to have £500 for a statehouse to solace her, and Saybrook £50 for her school; the governor and council are to provide for bringing the library to New Haven; and "the scholars at Wethersfield" are to "come down" thither.⁴ To show that union was restored, £50, given by Hon. Jahleel Brenton, of Newport, B. I., for a college at Hartford, were received by the Yale trustees "by the hand of one of the Hartford gentlemen."⁵

The next task was to get the library from Saybrook, and the council, on October 28, sent an order to Mr. Daniel Buckingham, son of the former pastor there, "to deliver to the rector, or his order, the books and papers belonging to that college," which were left in his house when the said college was moved to New Haven." In pursuance of this the trustees demanded the books and were refused them, Buckingham declaring "he did not know that he had any books belonging to Yale College [seeming to deny the new name], but when he did and should receive authentick orders he would deliver them."⁶ The sheriff was ordered to bring Mr. Buckingham before the council,⁷ which was done the next day, December 3, but he was obstinate, and finally they made him give bond to answer to the legislature for his conduct. The sheriff further was directed "to demand the said books and, upon his refusal, to enter into the house and deliver them to the rector, or to Mr. Samuel Russell, of Branford, or Mr. Thomas Buggies, of Guilford."⁸ He went at once, but was threatened that if he entered "it should be

¹ It should be remembered that Yale College was strictly only the name of the building till the new charter, in 1745.

² *Yale Annals*, 198.

³ *Yale Annals*, 199.

⁴ *Connecticut Records*, vi, 83.

⁵ *Connecticut Records*, vi, 91.

⁶ *Connecticut Records*, vi, 92.

⁷ The council was meeting at Saybrook.

⁸ *Connecticut Records*, vi, 93–94.

upon his peril,"¹ and so went back for advice. At last he entered the house by force, found the books, and got an order authorizing him to impress men and carts and oxen to carry the books to Guilford and deliver them at Capt. Janna Meigs's house to Rev. Thomas Ruggles. The council further issued a proclamation that all having books belonging to the collegiate school should return them at once.² So high ran feeling in Saybrook on this matter that bridges on the route were destroyed, carts broken down, oxen turned loose, and other attacks made, so that two hundred and sixty volumes and some valuable papers were lost, though over one thousand volumes reached New Haven.³

In December all the Wethersfield students came to New Haven, but the next month went back, alleging Tutor Johnson's insufficiency.

RECTOR TIMOTHY CUTLER (1719-1722).

In view of this the governor summoned the council and trustees to meet at New Haven in March. The Hartford trustees refused to come, saying they "had not advised the scholars in their going to or coming from New Haven,"⁴ and others were detained by sickness, etc., so that only four or five were there. The council deliberated for three or four days. The trustees told them that Mr. Johnson "was well known as a gentleman of sufficient learning, and that they can not but look upon it as a very unworthy part in them if any of those that have deserted the college have endeavored to scandalize a gentleman in such a manner." Moreover, they "had been endeavoring to procure a rector to reside at the college, but unsuccessfully," and were of the opinion that it was "highly necessary to procure, immediately, some gentleman to be resident there, as a rector *pro tempore*."⁵ The council agreed with them, and advised them to do so at once. The trustees present then stated "they had considered that matter and resolved that the Rev. Mr. Timothy Cutler, minister of Stratford, was a person of those qualifications; that they could not but think him very proper to take charge of the tuition and government of the students in Yale College." The council approved of this, and said:

It would prove an expedient universally acceptable to the colony and to all persons who have been under any uneasiness respecting the state of that college and prove a good means to put an end to the contentions which are unhappily arisen for want of such a person residing there.⁶

Rev. Mr. Cutler was Rector Andrew's son-in-law, so the change was not unpleasant to him. Born in Massachusetts, he was graduated from Harvard in 1701 at the age of 17 and, eight years later, had been called to Stratford. It is probable he was already uneasy in a pastorate, and therefore glad to escape to the college. He was not displeasing to the Hartford men, so the disaffected students returned in June and the

¹ Connecticut Records, vi, 96.

² Connecticut Records, vi, 97.

³ Trumbull's Conn., II, 32; Yale Annals, 200.

⁴ Connecticut Records, vi, 99.

⁵ Connecticut Records, vi, 100.

⁶ Connecticut Records, vi, 101.

trustees the same month voted him a salary of £140. At commencement his temporary appointment was made permanent by formal vote.¹ A month later the legislature freed him from all taxes, while holding his office. President Stiles says of him: "He was an excellent linguist, he was a great Hebrician and Orientalist." He was "a fine Arabic scholar, a good logician, geographer, and rhetorician; in the philosophy and metaphysics and ethics of his day he was great; he was a noble Latin orator; he was of commanding presence and dignity in government; he was a man of extensive reading in the academical sciences, divinity, and ecclesiastical history; he was of a high, lofty, and despotic mien; he made a grand figure as the head of a college."² With this paragon at its head, the career of the college seemed destined to be prosperous.

To satisfy his old parishoners the college bought from him his house and home lot there and gave them to the people.³ For his accommodation, the college went to work to build a "rector's house;"⁴ after several unsuccessful attempts obtained a "brief," authorizing the collection of money from the legislature;⁵ raised about £100 thereby, and in October, 1721, got an act passed that "what shall be gained by the impost on rum for two years next coming shall be applied to the building of a rector's house for Yale College."⁶ Lest this should not be enough—and it eventually brought in about £300—"two articles of debt to the colony" were given in the next May.⁷ With this aid the house was built on Rev. Mr. Hooke's lot, where now the College Street Church stands. This lot was given by Mr. Hooke to the church and by it sold to the college for £43. The house cost about £600,⁸ "bills of credit," and was finished in the summer of 1722.⁹ It was sold in 1801 and taken down in 1834.¹⁰

THE GROWING COLLEGE.

In May, 1719, just after Cutler's election, the general court granted £300 from the sale of lands to be paid to the college, £40 annually for seven years: "Provided no other income that may happen to appertain to said college be sufficient for the encouragement of said college, before the seven years be expired."¹¹ This same year room rent is fixed at 20 shillings; graduates are to pay the same amount for diplomas; the weekly charge for diet, sweeping, and making beds is 4 shillings and

¹ Yale Annals, 202-203. Trumbull's Conn., II, 32. Connecticut Records, VI, 159.

² Yale Annals, 272.

³ Trumbull's Conn., II, 33. The price paid was £80 sterling.

⁴ Connecticut Records, II, 256, 260, 267.

⁵ Yale Annals, 237.

⁶ Connecticut Records, II, 283.

⁷ Connecticut Records, VI, 325-337. These amounted to £99; whether anything was realized from them is unknown.

⁸ Equal to £260 sterling.

⁹ Yale Annals, 259.

¹⁰ Yale Book, I, 463 *et seq.*

¹¹ Connecticut Records, II, 125, 130, 214.

4 pence. There are now about 40 students. One of these is Jonathan Edwards.¹ He writes this summer, "I take very great content under my present tuition, as all the rest of the scholars seem to do." He graduated in 1720 at the head of his class, preached, became tutor, pastor at Northampton, and later at Stockbridge, Mass., was chosen president of the college of New Jersey, and died there 1758. He was the most eminent graduate of the college, the greatest theologian of his century, the ablest metaphysician of the period between Leibnitz and Kant. Sir James Mackintosh said of him:

His power of subtle argument, perhaps unmatched, certainly unsurpassed among men, was joined, as in some of the ancient mystics, with a character which raised his piety to fervor.²

From a letter of his we learn the interesting fact that mathematics³ was studied from the far-famed text-books of Alsted's *Geometry* and Gassendus's *Astronomy*.⁴

On Sundays the students, for many years, attended services in the Congregational Church, having seats reserved them in the gallery and paying a shilling a year apiece for them. All seemed pleasant; but a thunder-storm was at hand.⁵

THE FACULTY'S CHANGE OF FAITH.

The early settlers of Connecticut were all Congregationalists, with a few stray Quakers or Rogerenes. But about the beginning of the eighteenth century the Episcopal Church began to effect a lodgment in the colony, and established a small church at Stratford, the town whence Rector Cutler went to take charge of the college. Before he left, as he stated later, "he had been many years of this persuasion, and, therefore, he was the more uneasy in performing the acts of his ministry at Stratford, and the more readily accepted the call to a college improvement at New Haven."⁶ But to announce such beliefs was too serious a step to be taken at once, and for years he kept them secret. On May 28, 1722, came the first rumors of the events to follow. Then Rev. Mr. Joseph Morgan, who had been traveling in Connecticut, wrote to Cotton Mather:

I hear some in Connecticut complain that Arminian books are cried up in Yale College for eloquence and learning and Calvinists despised for the contrary.⁷

¹A copy of Locke in the college library is said to have turned his attention to philosophy. Locke was used as a text-book at Yale 1717-1825, when Dugald Stewart's *Elements* succeeded it. Edwards, on "The Will," was used at Yale eight years after it appeared. (Yale Book, I, 387. N. Porter, *Yale Annals*, 213.)

²Yale Annals, 218-226.

³These studies were increased in amount when Dr. S. Johnson was tutor (Woolsey). Yale Book, II.

⁴Yale Annals, 203.

⁵Yale Annals, 214.

⁶Yale Annals, 270.

⁷Yale Annals, 260.

A short while later, on August 20, Rev. Mr. Pigott, a Church of England missionary, wrote to England of a conference with Rector Cutler and five clergymen, who "are determined to declare themselves professors of the Church of England as soon as they understand they will be supported at home."¹ On September 12, commencement day, all the notables of the colony were assembled, and the day after the rector, one of the two tutors, Mr. Browne, and five of the neighboring clergymen presented themselves before the trustees and stated that "some of us doubt the validity and the rest are more fully persuaded of the invalidity of the Presbyterian ordination, in opposition to the Episcopal;"² and, on being asked for a formal written statement of this, drew one up. This event produced the greatest sensation in the colony, and, indeed, throughout New England. President Woolsey compared the alarm to that which would be caused now "if the theological faculty of the college were to declare for the Church of Rome, avow their belief in transubstantiation, and pray to the Virgin Mary."³ A Connecticut pastor, and one of the trustees, writing to Cotton Mather, says:

I apprehend the axe is hereby laid to the root of our civil and sacred employments and a doleful gap opened for trouble and confusion in our churches.⁴

In Massachusetts Judge Sewall writes in his diary:

Dr. I. Mather prayed; much bewailed the Connecticut apostasie; that Mr. Cutler and others should say there was no minister in New England.⁵

The trustees, however, without doing anything at once, adjourned for a month to give the ministers time to reconsider.⁶ At this October meeting, Governor Saltonstall presided "very genteelly," and a discussion was carried on till it became bitter, when he put an end to it. The result was that Rector Cutler, who had been the leader in the conferences which they had held in deciding on their course, Tutor Browne, and two of the ministers' stood firm, and later sailed to Europe to take orders. The other three clergymen were convinced and remained Congregationalists.⁷ One outcome of the affair was inevitable, Rector Cutler could no longer remain in his position and the trustees voted that they "do excuse the Rev. Mr. Cutler from all further services as rector of Yale College, that the trustees accept of the resignation which Mr. Brown hath made as tutor."⁸ They also voted that all officers in future must assent to the confession of faith in the Saybrook platform and "particularly give satisfaction of the soundness of their faith in opposition to Arminian and prelatical corruptions."⁹ It is, however, a very noticeable fact that none of the graduates who changed their

¹ Conn. Ch. Doc., I, 57.

² Beardsley's Ch. in Conn., I, 38.

³ Woolsey, Hist. Discourse, 1850.

⁴ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn., I, 39.

⁵ Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls. 5, vii, 309.

⁶ Yale Annals, 270.

⁷ Messrs. Johnson and Wetmore.

⁸ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn, I, 29, 30.

⁹ Yale Annals, 271.

¹⁰ Trumbull's Connecticut, Vol. II, 34.

faith changed their affection to Yale College,¹ and one of them, at least, afterwards did it signal service.

Rector Cutler, on his return from Europe, became pastor of Christ Church, Boston, and remained there until his death in 1765.²

THE INTERREGNUM—1723-1726.

A strange system was tried that next winter. New tutors had been appointed, but the rectorship was vacant, and the plan was devised that the trustees should reside at the college in turn, a month each. This, as it may be imagined, worked poorly; the time was too short, and different men necessarily followed different plans of instruction, with different degrees of skill.³ Apparently Rev. Mr. Woodbridge, of Hartford, was informally offered the rector's position, and it was he who gave the degrees in 1723; a proof that the old animosities of the time of removal were entirely forgotten. In April, 1723, the trustees chose Rev. Nathaniel Williams,⁴ of Boston, to fill the vacant chair, and on his declination Rev. Eliphalet Adams, of New London; Rev. Edward Wigglesworth, professor of divinity at Harvard, and Rev. William Russell, of Middletown, were successively chosen and successively declined.⁵ In their despair the trustees fell back again on Rector Andrew, and he presided at the commencements in 1724, 1725, and 1726.⁶ He lived to be the last survivor of the original trustees and to be pastor at Milford over fifty years, for his death did not occur until 1738.

During the interregnum Governor Saltonstall died, September 20, 1724, a man whose friendship for the college had often been proved.⁷

THE EXPLANATORY CHARTER.

Some points had been left vague in the first charter: how many trustees should be a quorum, whether trustees could be removed, etc., and this uncertainty had occasioned trouble in times past. Just after Rector Cutler left, the trustees sent questions to the legislature on those points. In answer Governor Saltonstall drew up, and the general court amended and passed, "an act in explanation of and in addition to" the former one.⁸ It provided that when a trustee is "by Providence incapacitated from attending that service, or shall himself decline the same, the trustees may choose a successor; that on notice of a meeting, by consent of three trustees, seven shall be a quorum, and a majority of these may pass votes; that the age for trustees shall be reduced to 30 years, and that the rector shall be, *ex-officio*, a trustee."⁹ There was, for a time, some hesitation about the reception of this act, "and at first

¹ Rector Cutler is said to have been hostile to it in later years, but he was a Harvard man.—(Yale Annals, 273).

² Yale Annals, 272.

³ Trumbull's Connecticut, II, 36.

⁴ Yale Annals, 273.

⁵ Yale Annals, 290.

⁶ Yale Annals, 597.

⁷ Yale Annals, 312.

⁸ Yale Annals, 289.

⁹ Connecticut Records, VI, 417.

the trustees failed to observe some of its provisions." The rector was not recognized as a trustee till 1721.¹

RECTOR ELISHA WILLIAMS (1725-1739).

On September 29, 1725, the trustees chose Rev. Elisha Williams as rector. This was the man who had conducted the rival college at Wethersfield some years before; but now all parties were fully reconciled and differences were forgotten. Rector Williams was in many ways a remarkable man; born in Massachusetts, graduated at Harvard in 1711, he studied divinity, and, marrying in Wethersfield began there the study of law. This study was broken off by his occupation as teacher of the college students, and after all these were united in New Haven he was called as pastor of the church at Newington. There he was officiating when the call to Yale College reached him.² His response was probably favorable, for the trustees at once appealed to the assembly to free Newington from "country tax" for four years, so that they might use the money to settle another minister. This the legislature did, furthermore rejoicing "in the good Providence that conducted the reverend trustees to fill up the vacancy of a rector in said college with a gentleman so agreeable to the country and so very acceptable to the assembly."³

The negotiations with him were not concluded at once, but in the following May the general assembly granted Newington £100 16s. "in satisfaction for part of the sum the trustees agreed the said inhabitants should have," this being done on the information from the trustees that "they had prevailed with the Rev. Mr. Elisha Williams."⁴ On September 13, 1726, he was inaugurated, making an oration in the college hall, assenting to the confession of faith, and being saluted as rector by the trustees, coming in succession.⁵ He was a good scholar and an excellent teacher, governing more by influence than by rules. Under him vice and disorder were suppressed and taste for study and useful and polite literature increased, and "the college flourished and was happy."⁶ His family was very prominent in western Massachusetts, and to that fact Yale is indebted for the large number of students who entered there from that section of the country.⁷

PEACE AND PROSPERITY.

Tuition was raised to 40 shillings in 1726, but this did not hinder the increase of students. In that year twenty-three graduated, the largest

¹ Yale Annals, 289.

² Yale Annals, 321.

³ Connecticut Records, vi, 569. On April 13, 1726, the council sent him a letter.—Connecticut Records, vi, 580.

⁴ Connecticut Records, vii, 24.

⁵ Trumbull's Connecticut, ii, 36.

⁶ J. L. Kingsley, 11; Trumbull's Connecticut, ii, 37.

⁷ Yale Annals, 322. He was a relative of Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College.

class as yet, and the name and fame of the college gradually spread through the neighboring colonies. From New York came the four Livingstons,¹ destined to play so important a part in the history of their State. Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey also sent men. In 1735 graduated Dr. Joseph Bellamy, the distinguished theologian, and Aaron Burr the elder, who was the second of the three presidents Yale gave the young College of New Jersey. Two years earlier Yale sent forth another of her long list of college presidents in the person of Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, who, with his classmate, Rev. Dr. Benjamin Pomeroy, was the first sharer in the "Dean's bounty," of which more anon. During this period Connecticut, as ever, was faithful to the college. In 1727 the assembly granted it "the impost duty on rum for one year,"² but refused to free the rector from taxation, as it did again two years later. In 1728,³ on account "of the pressing circumstances of Yale College in respect of money to support the incident charges," the colony treasurer is ordered to advance £50,⁴ and the next year a grant of £80 for two years is made,⁵ in addition to the "former allowance." As bills of credit were losing value, in 1730 the extra grant for two years was increased to £100, and this was several times renewed, so as to extend till 1741.⁶

In 1732, on memorial from the trustees, "the assembly do grant and order, that in each of the five new townships lately laid out east of Ousatunnuck River, there shall be laid out in one entire piece 300 acres of land, which tracts of land shall be granted and confirmed to the trustees of the college."⁷ For laying out these "college farms," £40 were appropriated in 1738,⁸ and a patent for them was given in 1740.⁹ "The rector, tutors, and students of the college, until the expiration of the time for taking their second degree," were freed from poll taxes in 1737,¹⁰ and the rector's estate like that of clergymen is to be free from assessment.

The "college house" about this time began to need repairs, and £50 were appropriated therefor in October, 1735, but the cost was considerably more,¹¹ and so in 1736, £128, 18s. 3d. had to be granted for these repairs and for erecting a fence.¹²

¹ Peter Van B. was in the class of 1731, John in that of 1733, Philip in 1737, and William in 1741.

² Connecticut Records, VII, 133.

³ Yale Annals, 365, 401.

⁴ Connecticut Records, VII, 178.

⁵ Connecticut Records, VII, 229.

⁶ Connecticut Records, VII, 302, 472, 523; VIII, 24, 203.

⁷ Connecticut Records, VII, 412.

⁸ Connecticut Records, VIII, 203.

⁹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 346.

¹⁰ Connecticut Records, VIII, 131.

¹¹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 15.

¹² Connecticut Records, VIII, 37, 66, 75. In October, 1738, £5 8s. 9d. is appropriated to Mr. Punderson as an unpaid balance of this grant.

Of the inner life of the college during this period we know but little. Board in Commons cost about 5 shillings a week, tuition 50 shillings, and graduation charges were 40 shillings more.¹ The rules were in manuscript and must be copied by each student; some of them are passing strange. The requirements for admission are "to be found expert in both ye Greek and lattin Grammer, as also Grammatically Resolving both lattin and Greek authors and in making good and true lattin." "Every student shall exercise himself in Reading Holy Scriptures by himself day by day, yt ye word of Christ may Dwell in Him ritchly and yt he may be filled with ye knowledge of ye will of God in all wisdom and spiritual understanding." Students are to "avoid profane swearing, lying, needless asseverations, foolish garrulings, Chidings, strifes, railings, gesting, uncomely noise, spreading ill rumors, Divulging secrets, and all manner of troublesome and offensive behaviour." "No undergraduate shall, upon pretence of Recreation, or any excuse whatsoever," without permission, "be absent from his study, or appointed exercises in ye school, except Half an Hour att breakfast, an Hour and Half att noon after Dinner, and after ye Evening Prayer till nine of ye Clock." "No student shall go into any tavern, victualling house, or inn to eat or Drink, except he shall be Called by his parents,² or some sufficient person, yt ye Rector or tutor shall except of." "No student shall use ye Company or familiar acquaintance of persons of a Dissolute and unquiet life, nor intermeddle with men's business, nor intrude himself into ye Chambers of students, nor shall any undergraduate go att Courts, elections, Keeping high Days, or go a hunting, or fowling," without leave, nor shall any be out of his room after 9 at night, nor have a "light in his Chamber after eleven, nor before four in ye morning." Prayers are to be at 6 a. m. in summer and sunrise in winter (a more reasonable time than was used in the memory of those now living), and between 4 and 5 p. m. "All undergraduates, except freshmen who shall Read english into Greek, shall Read some part of ye old testament out of Hebrew into Greek in ye morning, and shall turn some part of ye new testament out of ye english or lattin into ye Greek att evening att ye time of Rescitation." "All students, after they shall have done resciting rhetoric and ethicks on fridays recite Wollebins³ theology and on saturday morning Ames theologie thesis in his Medulla and on Saturday evening ye assemblies shorter chatechism in lattin and on Sabbath Day attend ye explication of Ames's Cases of Conscience."

In Freshman year, on the "four first Days of ye week" were recitations in Greek and Hebrew, "onely beginuing logick att ye latter end of ye year." Sophomores were occupied with "logick, with ye exercise of themselves in ye tongues." The juniors studied principally "phis-

¹Yale Annals, 346. In 1727 "the Reverend Trustees" took the oath of allegiance to the new King George II. Conn. Rec., VII, 132.

²Later "or Gardiner" was added.

³A Swiss who wrote in Latin (Woolsey), Yale Book, II, 495.

icks;" while the seniors labored over "metaphisicks and mathematicks, still Carrying on ye former studies." The last days of the week were used by all for "Rhetorick, oratory, and divinity," to the first two of which list Rector Williams paid great attention. Syllogistic disputations and reading sermons fell to the lot of all. Punishment was by fines. "Non graduated students" might not, on commencement day, make "provision of inebriating Drink of any kind whatsoever upon penalty of being degraded," nor might they have it at their rooms.¹ College commons, as ever, were a source of complaint² and at times even the staid students of the period, got "six quarts of Rhum and about two payls fool of Sydar and about eight pounds suger and mad it into Samson and evited every Scholer in Colege and mad such prodigious Rought"³ that the tutor was aroused.

In 1738, the trustees resolved to admit no student till some one would sign a bond for the payment of his dues, a provision in force even yet.⁴

The gifts of friends came from time to time; good Dr. Watts sent over all his works, and later a pair of globes.⁵ Dr. Daniel Turner, of London, sent over 28 volumes, and asked for and received an honorary M. D. therefor, which, the wits of the period said, meant "Multum Donavit."⁶ Joseph Thompson, esq., of London, gave mathematical books in 1730, and added a set of surveying instruments four years later, at which time a reflecting telescope, a microscope, a barometer, and other mathematical instruments were purchased by subscription. Thus began Yale's collection of apparatus.⁷

BISHOP BERKELEY.

But all other gifts were overshadowed by one from him whose name stands at the head of this subdivision, George Berkeley, D. D., born in Ireland, 1684, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, made Dean of Derry, and later Bishop of Cloyne. About 1725 he formed the idea of founding a college in the Bermudas, to educate the American aborigines and to train Church of England missionaries for America.⁸ It was a chimerical scheme. Bermuda is 600 miles from the nearest point of the continent, and his "Proposal" reads like a romance.⁹ His hopes for the endowment of the college were from an appropriation of £20,000 from the Crown lands in St. Kitts, which Sir Robert Walpole proposed, after much solicitation, and which the Commons accepted.

¹ Yale Annals, 347, 351.

² Yale Annals, 472.

³ Yale Annals, 598.

⁴ Yale Annals, 597.

⁵ Baldwin's History of Yale College.

⁶ Yale Annals, 274. J. L. Kingsley, 33, 44.

⁷ Yale Annals, 521.

⁸ D. C. Gilman's Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colls. 148.

⁹ Yale Book, I, 58.

Berkeley, an enthusiast, obtained large subscriptions from his friends, and with his own private means thought he had enough prospect of success to come with his family to America, and did so, arriving at Newport, R. I., January 23, 1729.¹ He had pronounced the age barren of glorious schemes; but, to falsify his own words, he left one of the richest preferments in Europe to endeavor to Christianize and educate the heathen on a salary of £100 a year.² It adds a link of connection with another celebrated Irish dean to think that he received a legacy of £4,000 from Miss Vanhomrig (Swift's Vanessa) before leaving Europe. He purchased a farm at Newport, as a convenient place for inquiry concerning the country and for the supply of provisions for the college, after its founding. He met several of the prominent men of the country round about, notably Rector Williams, Dr. Jared Eliot and Samuel Johnson, through whose influence his attention was drawn to Yale and, while waiting the founding of his college, wrote one of his greatest works, "Alciphron, or the Minute Philosopher." Newport was a thriving town of some 5,000 inhabitants, and he had some thoughts of moving his college there, but finally decided not to do so.³ At last his hopes were destroyed and, wearied with the useless waiting, he returned home in 1731, and died in Europe twenty years later.⁴ Just before his departure he wrote to Dr. Johnson, who had "bespoke the Dean's regard" for Yale College, "not having any further view than to hope he might perhaps send it some good books."⁵ In the letter referred to, he says:

My endeavors shall not be wanting to be useful, and I should be very glad to be so, in particular to the college at New Haven, and the more as you were once a member of it and have still an influence there, I have left a box of books to be given away by you. The Greek and Latin books I would have given to such lads as you think will make the best use of them, or to the school at New Haven.⁶

He not only gave this, but, on July 26, 1732, he made out a deed conveying his Rhode Island farm of 96 acres to the college. This gift was valued at £3,000.⁷ This was to be the property of the college, which was to give the income to three students "towards their maintenance and subsistence, between their first and second degree;" these are to be called "scholars of the house,"⁸ and while holding the position to reside three-quarters of the year at college. They are to be chosen in May, by

¹ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn., I, 76.

² Winsor, Nar. and Crit. Hist. of Amer., v, 141.

³ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn., I, 78.

⁴ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 148.

⁵ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 151.

⁶ Yale Annals, 421.

⁷ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn. I, 83.

⁸ "Scholaris ædilitus" of the Latin laws. Before this the term was used for a sort of "ædile," appointed by president and tutors to inspect the buildings and was somewhat like the inspector of to-day. He was not to leave till Friday after commencement; because in that week more than usual damage was done to the buildings. Woolsey, 43.

the "president, or head of the college," and "the senior episcopal missionary of that colony" (which place Dr. Johnson then occupied), and the examination was to be on Greek and Latin; "all persons having free access to hear the said examination and the best scholars are to be chosen." In case of a division in opinion among the judges it was to be decided by lot.¹ Further, if no Episcopal clergyman be there, "the election shall be performed by the rector alone, and, if there be a surplus from vacancies, the same is to be laid out for Greek and Latin books to be disposed of to such of the undergraduate students, as shall show themselves most deserving by their compositions in the Latin tongue on a moral subject or theme proposed by the electors." Finally, if any difficulty, dispute, or difference "arise," Berkeley was to be final arbiter.² President Stiles gives, as a reason for this munificent gift, that Dr. Johnson "persuaded the Dean to believe that Yale College would soon become Episcopal and that they had received his immaterial philosophy."³ At first, when the news came to Yale of this gift, they were almost afraid to receive it, lest it should be clogged with proselyting conditions; but the deed of gift reassured them and the trustees heartily thanked the Dean, in December, and Rector Williams, a little later, in writing to a friend in Boston, to remove his suspicions, says:

The gift is made to us in such a manner as bespeaks a true Catholic spirit. And this donation I hope may serve to the end the Dean in his letter to me says he prays it may, in the promoting charity, learning, and piety in this part of the world.⁴

The list of scholars from that time to this has numbered some of the most distinguished of Yale's graduates and many a freshman has been spurred on in classical study by the contest for the Berkeley premiums in Latin composition.⁵ The management of this gift, however, is a conspicuous example of how to get as little good as possible from a benefaction. In 1763 the college authorities most foolishly leased the farm for 999 years, as they found that "by leasing said farm on short leases," it "is not improved to so good an advantage as land cultivated by freeholders." This lease, with some immaterial changes, still endures and, though at the lowest computation the land is now worth \$100,000, it brings the college only \$140 a year!⁶ In return for the gratitude shown him, Berkeley strove to do something for the college library. He had written in 1730 to Dr. Johnson to know "whether they would admit the writings of Hooker and Chillingfleet into the library of the college in

¹ Among the illustrious men who held the "Dean's bounty" in the colonial period were Aaron Burr, Jared Ingersoll, William Samuel Johnson, President Daggett, James A. Hillhouse, Governor Strong, of Massachusetts, Silas Deane, John Trumbull, President Dwight, Abraham Baldwin, and Chauncey Goodrich.

² Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 155, 156.

³ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 152.

⁴ Yale Annals, 470, 471.

⁵ A list to 1865 is given in "Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College," 156-160.

⁶ Beardley's Life of S. Johnson, 80, 81.

New Haven,¹ and at the time of his deeding the farm, he writes again: "I shall make it my endeavor to procure a benefaction of books for the college library and am not without hopes of success."² Success indeed followed his efforts; for, on May 30, 1733, he shipped about eight hundred and eighty volumes for the college, "the finest collection ever brought to America at one time," says President Clap. The collection contained over two hundred and fifty folios and was estimated to be worth nearly £500 sterling. The collection was admirably selected and, for many years, was kept in an especial part of the library.³ The good Bishop never lost interest in the college he had aided. President Clap sent him, as the work of Berkelian scholars, some "agreeable specimens of learning," in 1750. Writing in return, Berkeley says, "By them I find a considerable progress made in astronomy and other academical studies in your college, in the welfare and prosperity whereof I sincerely interest myself." A year later he writes again:

The daily increase of learning and religion in your seminary of Yale College gives me very sensible pleasure and an ample recompense for my poor endeavors to further those good ends. May God's Providence continue to prosper and cherish the rudiments of good education, which have hitherto taken root and thrive so well under your auspicious care and government.⁴

There is something extremely pleasant in the interest that this staunch churchman took in the Congregationalist College, and the friendly intercourse he maintained with its stern, uncompromising old president. It has been intimated⁵ that the college was not sufficiently grateful for the gift; but this seems incorrect. When news came of Berkeley's death President Stiles, then tutor, delivered a Latin address in memory of him.⁶

RECTOR WILLIAMS RESIGNS.

The rector had, in 1739, presided over the college for thirteen years. He had seen all his sons graduate and his own health had been impaired by the sea air and the sedentary life;⁷ so he gave up his office in the year above named. The trustees accepted his resignation "with great reluctance" and "heartly thankfulness for all his past good service in this capacity," which thanks he fully deserved. He returned to his farm in Wethersfield, went to the legislature, and was chosen speaker at once; not only did he receive that honor, but they also made him a judge of the superior court.⁸ In 1745 he went as chaplain of a

¹ Beardsley's Life of S. Johnson, 75.

² Beardsley's Life of S. Johnson, 81.

³ Yale Annals, 471. Trumbull's Conn., II, 302. Bishop Berkeley's Gift to Yale College (a list of the books), 162-165.

⁴ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 166.

⁵ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn, I, 84.

⁶ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 169.

⁷ Yale Annals, 621.

⁸ Yale Annals, 632; Trumbull's, Connecticut, II, 302.

regiment on the expedition against Cape Breton, and, in 1746, was made colonel and commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces. In 1749 the College of New Jersey induced him to solicit funds for it in England and thither he went, being also commissioned to procure some moneys due from the government to his regiment. There he met the Countess of Huntingdon, Whitfield, Doddridge, and others of the "Evangelicals," and there, his first wife having died, he married Miss Scott, a daughter of the good old commentator on the Scriptures. Dr. Doddridge wrote of him:

I look upon Col. Williams to be one of the most valuable men upon earth; he has, joined to an ardent sense of religion, solid learning, consummate prudence, great candor and sweetness of temper, and a certain nobleness of soul capable of contriving and acting the greatest things without seeming to be conscious of his having done them.¹

On his return to this country, this versatile man became a merchant, went to the intercolonial Congress at Albany in 1754, and died a year later.²

RECTOR (LATER PRESIDENT) CLAP, 1739-1766.

The trustees dreaded another interregnum and, the day after Rector Williams's resignation, October 31, 1739, met and "proceeding after much deliberation, to the choice of a meet person to fill up the vacant rectorate, made choice of the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Clap, of Windham." He was born in Massachusetts in 1703, and graduated from Harvard in 1721, being the fifth and last of Yale's presidents to graduate from that college, or, indeed, from any other than Yale itself. He had been pastor at Windham, Conn., since 1726,³ and had a reputation for sound scholarship and familiarity with the whole course of academic studies, especially with pure mathematics and astronomy, in both of which branches he much advanced the curriculum. He was a man of great energy of character and remarkable qualifications for business.⁴ He was a pronounced Calvinist in faith. President Stiles says of him:

He had strong mental powers, clear perception, and solid judgment. Though not eminent for classical learning, he had a competent knowledge of the three learned tongues. In mathematics and natural philosophy I have no reason to think he was equaled by any man in America, except the most learned Prof. Winthrop. He had thoroughly studied the Scriptures and had read the most eminent divines of the last two hundred years. He was considerably read in the common law of England and in the municipal laws of his country. He was not boisterous, or noisy, but still, quiet, contemplative, determined, resolute, firm, immovable even to absolute despotism. As to his person, he was not tall, yet, being thick set, he appeared rather large and bulky. His aspect was light, placid, serene, and contemplative.⁵

¹ Rev. Mr. Lockwood said in his funeral sermon, "He presided with wisdom, gravity, and authority." J. L. Kingsley, 11.

² Yale Annals, 633-635; Trumbull's Connecticut, II, 303.

³ Yale Annals, 636.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 12.

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 18.

He fearlessly and devotedly advanced the interests of the college.

His people did not wish to lose him; but, "as they were not satisfied that they should be in the way of their duty if they opposed his going, they would lay the whole affair to the council of Providence."¹ A council of ministers was called and on December 10 advised his leaving. On April 2, 1740, he was inducted into the rectorship of the college, which now numbered some eighty students and had had over four hundred graduates.² He proved his orthodoxy to the trustees and addresses were made in the college hall. The church in Windham asked for a recompense for losing their pastor, and a committee to whom the matter was referred said that as Mr. Clap had been at Windham fourteen years, about half a minister's usual service in a pastorate (rather longer pastorates being in vogue then than now), the town should receive one-half of his settlement,³ or £53 sterling, which the general assembly gave them in May, in the depreciated "bills of credit," £310 of which were needed to make up the sum.⁴

THE END OF THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL.

The colony continued as generous as ever. In 1741, it freed "the rector, tutors, and students at the collegiate school"⁵ from military service again and, a year later, put a premium on the diplomas by enacting that "no person, who has not been educated or graduated in Yale College, or Harvard College in Cambridge, or some other allowed foreign protestant college or university shall take the benefit of the laws of this government, respecting the settling and support of ministers."⁶ The colony also gave more substantial aid; in 1741, it granted "£30 in bills of credit of the new tenour" for three years, "in addition to the standing allowance,"⁷ and two years thereafter, "in lieu of all former grants," it gave "such sum in bills of public credit as shall be equivalent to £100 lawful money."⁸ In this connection, it is interesting to note that one of the commencement speakers in 1740, discussed the question, "An Pecuniam chartaceam crediti immutabilis emittere possibile sit?" and answered in the negative.⁹

From time to time, the buildings needed repairs. In 1740, the trustees petitioned and the legislature granted "that the college house shall be repaired at the charge of this Colony as soon as may be," and a committee was appointed to "draw out of the publick treasury of this Colony enough to make these repairs." A further petition was made for a new house, as the present one only held about one-half the students; this, however, was postponed and the war coming on still

¹ Yale Book, I, 65.

² Yale Annals, 636.

³ Trumbull's Conn., II, 303.

⁴ Connecticut Records, VIII, 308.

⁵ In English "whether it be possible to emit a paper money of unchangeable value." (Yale Annals, p. 637.)

⁶ Connecticut Records, VIII, 379.

⁷ Connecticut Records, VIII, 502.

⁸ Connecticut Records, VIII, 436.

⁹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 553.

further deferred it.¹ In October, 1741, it was voted to erect a kitchen back of the rector's house, to repair it, and to fence the lot, and a committee was appointed, as before, to draw such sums as would be needed therefor.²

In 1743, £12 was appropriated to pay those who supervised the work.³ A year thereafter £200 in "Bills of Credit old tenour," was appropriated for the rector's house,⁴ and this not proving enough, £10 more in July, 1745.⁵ At these repairs, the roof was shingled, the walls clapboarded and "colored, and the windows filled with sash glass."

The private gifts were becoming more numerous. Mr. Auditor Benson, of London, sent over Johnston's "Latin Psalms," in 9 volumes; the Rev. Dr. Thos. Wilson, of London, sent for the students thirty copies of the Bishop of Sodor's instructions to the Indians.⁶ Anthony Nougier, a wealthy French emigrant, dying in Fairfield in 1740, left £150 to come to the college after his wife's death, which occurred in 1743.⁷ Rector Clap's wife gave a new bell for the college building.⁸

The energy of Rector Clap was at once apparent; as soon as he was in office more stringent rules as to attendance and use of the library were made.⁹ In 1743, tuition was fixed at 24 shillings a year, and the first catalogue of the library published. In this about 2,600 volumes are named, there being remarkably good collections in classics, theology, and science, and a fairly good one in English literature, though there were but few foreign books. Rector Clap, in an advertisement attached to it, recommended the students, with the help of the catalogue, to study "In the First Year principally the Tongues, Arithmetic and Algebra; the Second, Logic, Rhetoric and Geometry; the Third, Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; and the Fourth, Ethics and Divinity." Bound with this catalogue, and preliminary to it, was "An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy, Exhibiting a General View of all the Arts and Sciences, for the Use of Pupils. With a Catalogue of some of the most valuable Authors necessary to be read in order to instruct them in a thorough Knowledge of each of them. By a Gentleman Educated at Yale College." This was by Dr. Samuel Johnson, and is another proof of his attachment to his alma mater.¹⁰

The same year, all undergraduates were required to board in Commons.¹¹ What this board was, may be gathered from a bill of fare of two years earlier. This does not seem to have been very sumptuous living.

For Breakfast: one loaf of bread for 4 (persons) which shall weigh one pound. For Dinner for 4: one loaf of bread as aforesaid, 2½ pounds of beef, veal, or mutton, or 1½ pounds of salt pork about twice a week in the summer time; one quart of beer; two pennyworth of sauce. For Supper for 4: two quarts of milk and one loaf of

¹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 345, 442.

² Connecticut Records, VIII, 437.

³ Connecticut Records, VIII, 530.

⁴ Connecticut Records, IX, 62.

⁵ Connecticut Records, IX, 153.

⁶ Baldwin's Yale College.

⁷ Yale Annals, 661.

⁸ Yale Annals, 699.

⁹ Yale Annals, 637.

¹⁰ Yale Annals, 723, 724.

¹¹ Yale Annals, 723.

bread, when milk may conveniently be had; and, when it cannot, then an apple pie, which shall be made of $1\frac{1}{2}$ pounds of dough, $\frac{1}{2}$ pound hog's fat, two ounces sugar, and one peck of apples.¹

From the extra grant in 1743, a third tutor was employed, so that the faculty now consisted of four; a tutor for each of the three lower classes, and the president for the seniors.² Rector Clap's fondness for astronomy has been mentioned, and we find that he made an "Orrery or Planetarium" in 1743, which cost less than 20 shillings and yet represented, not only the orbits of the earth and five other planets; but also that of Halley's Comet.³

In 1744 a draft of a new charter (undoubtedly Rector Clap's work) was read by the trustees and ordered to be given to Governor Fitch, himself a Yale man (1721) "for his perusal and best thoughts upon it and that the draught, by the advice of two or three Trustees, be presented by the Rector to the General Assembly in October next, desiring that they would be pleased to pass it into an Act."⁴ They did so, and the "Collegiate School" became "Yale College."

OLD AND NEW LIGHTS.

In 1735 began that remarkable revival of religion known as the "Great Awakening." As a consequence of this, in the fall of 1740 the evangelist, George Whitefield, came to America at the request of many there who had been aroused by the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, and, on his tour, spent four days in October (23-27) at New Haven. There he "spoke very closely to the students and shewed the dreadful consequences of an unconverted ministry,"⁵ and dined with Rector Clap. In February there was a revival of religion in the college and, at first, the college authorities seem to have been fully in sympathy with the movement.⁶ But the extravagances of some of the itinerant preachers changed the face of affairs. Notably, Rev. James Davenport, a graduate of 1732, preaching at New Haven, wildly denounced Rev. Mr. Noyes, pastor of the New Haven church, as "an unconverted man; a hypocrite, a wolf in sheep's clothing, and a devil incarnate."⁷ This, of course, created a great turmoil and led to a passage of a vote by the trustees that, "if any Students of this College shall directly or indirectly say that the Rector, either of the Trustees, or Tutors are hypocrites, carnal, or unconverted men, he shall for the first offence, make a public confession in the Hall, and for the second offence, be expelled."⁸ They even went further and forbade students to go to the "Separate Meetings,"⁹ as they were called. Rector Clap espoused the cause of the "Old Lights" so strongly as to head their petitions, committees,

¹ Yale Annals, 663.

² Yale Annals, 754.

³ Yale Annals, 755.

⁴ Yale Annals, 661.

⁵ Yale Annals, 662.

⁶ Bacon's Hist. Discourses, 214.

⁷ Yale Annals, 663.

⁸ Yale Book, I, 70.

etc. In 1741 David Brainerd, later the celebrated missionary to the Indians, was expelled by him for attending a Separate meeting and refusing to make a public confession of wrongdoing, in saying that Tutor Whittlesey "has no more grace than a chair." Even the entreaties of such men as Edwards, Dickinson, and Burr, and Brainerd's apology in May, 1742, could not induce him to revoke his order.¹ At commencement, in 1744, the trustees made a rule that no man over 21 should be admitted as a freshman without special permission. The ostensible reason was that "the original design of the College, as declared in the Charter, was for the training up *youth* in the arts and sciences;" the real reason was that some of the most stubborn adherents of the "New Lights" were over that age at entrance.² In the next year Clap engaged in a controversy with Edwards about Whitefield, whom he now violently opposed.³ Feeling ran high on both sides. The faculty of Harvard came out with a denunciation of Whitefield, and Yale followed the example⁴ in a pamphlet printed at Boston. In the fall of 1744 occurred an event which caused much excitement and placed Rector Clap high in the esteem of the "Old Lights." Two brothers, John and Ebenezer Cleaveland, students at the college, returned home for their vacation. As their parents attended the preaching of one of the "Separate Ministers," they naturally went there with them. On their return to college, they were called before the faculty for the heinous offense. They were ordered to be admonished, and to confess that they "had acted contrary to the rules of the gospel, the laws of this colony and the college," or to be expelled. They naturally continued "to justify themselves and to refuse to make an acknowledgment" of the kind required, and were expelled in January.⁵ This act "made a great clamour in the State as unprecedented and cruel. It was considered as a severity exceeding the law of college respecting that case."⁶ Letters were printed on both sides; but it established Rector Clap more firmly than ever in the favor of the "Old Lights," who were a majority in the general assembly. Consequently, his desired charter was passed by it in May, 1745, and, at the same session, it dismissed a petition of the Cleavelands for redress. The charter was obtained at a favorable moment, for later Clap fell out of favor and could not have obtained it.⁷

During these first years of Rector Clap's reign, graduated Eliphalet Dyer, active in the Susquehanna Company; one of the heroes of the famous Windham frog story; colonel of a regiment in the last French war; chief judge of the Connecticut superior court, and member of the Continental Congress. Dr. Samuel Hopkins graduated also in this period, afterwards made famous by a system of theology, the "Hopkinsian," taking its name from him. The class of 1744 numbered

¹ Yale Annals, 698.

² Yale Annals, 754.

³ Yale Annals, 771.

⁴ Yale Annals, 772.

⁵ Their degrees were given them many years later. Brainerd never got his.

⁶ Trumbull's Conn., 1, 179-183.

⁷ Yale Annals, 772.

among its members William Samuel Johnson, who followed in his father's footsteps in being President of Columbia College. He was also in the Continental Congress; a signer of the Constitution; and was the first Yale man to receive an honorary degree in law.¹

SECTION III.—YALE COLLEGE TILL THE REVOLUTION, AND THE ACCESSION OF PRESIDENT STILES (1777).

THE NEW CHARTER.

The original charter, as we have seen, made the trustees "partners, not a body politick,"² and Sewall and Addington, in their letter sent with the draft for a charter, say they did not dare "to incorporate it lest it should be liable to be served with a writ of *quo warranto*."³ But forty-five years later the colony was bolder, and though in 1733 it resolved that it was "at least very doubtful" of its power to incorporate a company, "and hazardous, therefore, for this government to presume upon it," yet, when Yale petitioned for an enlargement of its charter, it dared to make a definite charter of incorporation.⁴ This was so broad and ample that it has served the college to this day and hence is worth examining. It is entitled "An act for the more full and complete establishment of Yale College in New Haven and for enlarging the powers and privileges thereof."⁵ The preamble states that it "has received the favorable benefactions of many liberal and piously disposed persons and, under the blessing of Almighty God, has trained up many worthy persons for the service of God in the State, as well as in the church," and that the trustees desire more power "for the ordering and managing the said school in the most advantageous and beneficial manner for the promoting all good literature in the present and succeeding generations." Consequently Rector Clap and the other trustees then in office, ten in number, are made "an incorporate society or body corporate and politic; and shall hereafter be called and known by the name of the president and fellows of Yale College in New Haven" and are given the privileges usually enjoyed by corporations. They may hold lands and gifts; shall meet annually (special meetings being provided for); the president and six fellows, or seven without him, shall be a quorum, and may remove and supply the places of any of their members. They "shall have power to appoint a scribe or register, a treasurer, tutors, professors,⁶ steward, and all such other officers and

¹ He was made D. C. L. by Oxford in 1776.

² Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 411, N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colls.

³ Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 413.

⁴ Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 414.

⁵ It is in Trumbull, II, 306-310, and Conn. Rec., x, 113, and in Yale annual catalogues.

⁶ Woolsey suggests that the reason for having no professors before this was that such were thought officers of a university, not of a college. Yale Book, II, 495 *et seq.*

servants as are usually appointed in colleges or universities; to prescribe and administer such forms of oaths (not being contrary to the laws of England or this Colony) as they shall think proper," and shall "make, ordain, and establish all such wholesome and reasonable laws, rules, and ordinances as they shall think fit and proper for the instruction and education of the students and ordering, governing, ruling, and managing the said college, etc., which shall be laid before this assembly, as often as required, and may also be repealed, or disallowed by this assembly, when they shall think proper."

It is curious to note that all officers are to take both the oath of allegiance and the oath of loyalty to King George and the Hanoverian succession. "The president, with the consent of the fellows, shall have power to give and confer all such honors, degrees, or licenses as are usually given in colleges and universities, upon such as they shall think worthy thereof. Lands and rateable estate, not exceeding the yearly value of £500 sterling, lying in this government, and the persons, families, and estates of the president and professors," in New Haven, and "the persons of the tutors, students, and such and so many of the servants of said college," as give their whole time to it, are to be free from taxes. At the end a grant is made of £100 silver money, at 6 shillings 8 pence per ounce, to be paid in bills of credit, semiannually, "in lieu of all former grants." The charter is signed by Jonathan Law, governor, whose efforts for it were very helpful. This charter "laid the foundation" for the college's "advancement to a very useful and honorable university."¹ Some of the noticeable differences between the new charter and the old are, that by this the name Yale College is first legally given to the institution; that the rector and trustees are elevated into the president and fellows; that the temporary moderator of the trustees is replaced by the permanent president; and that no qualifications for the trustees were mentioned. The noteworthy omission of provisions for ecclesiastical government is probably due to the desire not to offend any, in getting the charter through, and to the fact that the fellows, filling their own vacancies, might be trusted in regard to all such matters.²

PRESIDENT CLAP AND THE COLLEGE CHURCH.

In President Stiles's diary, quoting President Clap's recital of fifteen leading events in the latter's life, he mentions as one, "May, 1745. Became president in the new Charter of College" and for twenty years he held the office with unbending sturdiness. We have seen that Clap at first favored the conservative party in religion. In 1745 he called Rev. Thomas Cooke, one of the corporation, to answer before it for his "new-light" beliefs; but he, to avoid the tumult, resigned.³ Now, how-

¹ Trumbull, II, 310.

² Eccles. Constitution of Yale College, 419.

³ Bacon's Hist. Discourses, 232.

ever, his zeal in that way began to grow weak. Mr. Noyes, the minister at New Haven, was thought to be an Arminian; was advanced in years and had but little animation, being dull and uninteresting in preaching. As a consequence of this many parents dreaded putting their sons at a college where they would listen to his preaching, and the students themselves objected to it. It was also unsatisfactory to such an outspoken Calvinist as President Clap. With these things in mind we can see what the corporation desired when they voted "that they would choose a public Professor of Divinity in the college, as soon as may be, by all such ways and means as prudence should direct."¹ Soon after this Hon. Philip Livingston, one of His Majesty's council for the province of New York and the father of four Yale graduates, gave £28.10 to the college to be appropriated as they should deem most for the advantage of the institution.² On receipt of this the corporation voted "that it would be most for the benefit and advantage of the college to have a professor of divinity and that, if the beginning of a fund for his maintenance was once laid, it was probable that generous donations might be made in addition thereto." In consideration of this they further voted "that the said sum (from Mr. Livingston) be sequestered and appropriated for a fund for the maintenance of a professor of divinity in the college, and that in commemoration of Mr. Livingston's generosity, the professor on the foundation be called and known by the name and title of the Livingston Professor of Divinity."³ But the project was left to slumber for several years, till in 1752, the "Separate" Church at New Haven, having grown stronger, called a fine preacher of unsuspected orthodoxy, and many of the students desired to hear him. So Clap went to work again for a professorship of divinity. The legislature had meantime lost its "Old Light" majority and so was inclined to favor his labors, and in October, 1753, passed a resolve "that one principal end proposed in erecting the college was to supply the churches in this colony with a learned, pious, and orthodox ministry; to which end it was requisite that the students of the college should have the best instructions in divinity and the best patterns of preaching set before them; and that the settling a learned, pious, orthodox professor of divinity would greatly tend to promote that good end and design," and therefore they recommended "a general contribution to be made in all the religious societies for that purpose."⁴

The corporation had not waited for this; but had already asked Clap to preach in the college hall to the students till a professor could be secured, and, the General Association of Ministers of Connecticut recommending the same thing, he began preaching in

¹J. L. Kingsley, 13.

²Trumbull, II, 311.

³J. L. Kingsley. It is to be regretted that this name has been disused of late years.

⁴Trumbull, II, 316; Conn. Rec., x, 213.

the "president, or head of the college," and "the senior episcopal missionary of that colony" (which place Dr. Johnson then occupied), and the examination was to be on Greek and Latin; "all persons having free access to hear the said examination and the best scholars are to be chosen." In case of a division in opinion among the judges it was to be decided by lot.¹ Further, if no Episcopal clergyman be there, "the election shall be performed by the rector alone, and, if there be a surplus from vacancies, the same is to be laid out for Greek and Latin books to be disposed of to such of the undergraduate students, as shall show themselves most deserving by their compositions in the Latin tongue on a moral subject or theme proposed by the electors." Finally, if any difficulty, dispute, or difference "arise," Berkeley was to be final arbiter.² President Stiles gives, as a reason for this munificent gift, that Dr. Johnson "persuaded the Dean to believe that Yale College would soon become Episcopal and that they had received his immaterial philosophy."³ At first, when the news came to Yale of this gift, they were almost afraid to receive it, lest it should be clogged with proselyting conditions; but the deed of gift reassured them and the trustees heartily thanked the Dean, in December, and Rector Williams, a little later, in writing to a friend in Boston, to remove his suspicions, says:

The gift is made to us in such a manner as bespeaks a true Catholic spirit. And this donation I hope may serve to the end the Dean in his letter to me says he prays it may, in the promoting charity, learning, and piety in this part of the world.⁴

The list of scholars from that time to this has numbered some of the most distinguished of Yale's graduates and many a freshman has been spurred on in classical study by the contest for the Berkeley premiums in Latin composition.⁵ The management of this gift, however, is a conspicuous example of how to get as little good as possible from a benefaction. In 1763 the college authorities most foolishly leased the farm for 999 years, as they found that "by leasing said farm on short leases," it "is not improved to so good an advantage as land cultivated by freeholders." This lease, with some immaterial changes, still endures and, though at the lowest computation the land is now worth \$100,000, it brings the college only \$140 a year!⁶ In return for the gratitude shown him, Berkeley strove to do something for the college library. He had written in 1730 to Dr. Johnson to know "whether they would admit the writings of Hooker and Chillingfleet into the library of the college in

¹ Among the illustrious men who held the "Dean's bounty" in the colonial period were Aaron Burr, Jared Ingersoll, William Samuel Johnson, President Daggett, James A. Hillhouse, Governor Strong, of Massachusetts, Silas Deane, John Trumbull, President Dwight, Abraham Baldwin, and Chauncey Goodrich.

² Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 155, 156.

³ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 152.

⁴ Yale Annals, 470, 471.

⁵ A list to 1865 is given in "Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College," 156-160.

⁶ Beardale's Life of S. Johnson, 80, 81.

New Haven,¹ and at the time of his deeding the farm, he writes again: "I shall make it my endeavor to procure a benefaction of books for the college library and am not without hopes of success."² Success indeed followed his efforts; for, on May 30, 1733, he shipped about eight hundred and eighty volumes for the college, "the finest collection ever brought to America at one time," says President Clap. The collection contained over two hundred and fifty folios and was estimated to be worth nearly £500 sterling. The collection was admirably selected and, for many years, was kept in an especial part of the library.³ The good Bishop never lost interest in the college he had aided. President Clap sent him, as the work of Berkelian scholars, some "agreeable specimens of learning," in 1750. Writing in return, Berkeley says, "By them I find a considerable progress made in astronomy and other academical studies in your college, in the welfare and prosperity whereof I sincerely interest myself." A year later he writes again:

The daily increase of learning and religion in your seminary of Yale College gives me very sensible pleasure and an ample recompense for my poor endeavors to further those good ends. May God's Providence continue to prosper and cherish the rudiments of good education, which have hitherto taken root and thrive so well under your auspicious care and government.⁴

There is something extremely pleasant in the interest that this staunch churchman took in the Congregationalist College, and the friendly intercourse he maintained with its stern, uncompromising old president. It has been intimated⁵ that the college was not sufficiently grateful for the gift; but this seems incorrect. When news came of Berkeley's death President Stiles, then tutor, delivered a Latin address in memory of him.⁶

RECTOR WILLIAMS RESIGNS.

The rector had, in 1739, presided over the college for thirteen years. He had seen all his sons graduate and his own health had been impaired by the sea air and the sedentary life;⁷ so he gave up his office in the year above named. The trustees accepted his resignation "with great reluctancy" and "heartly thankfulness for all his past good service in this capacity," which thanks he fully deserved. He returned to his farm in Wethersfield, went to the legislature, and was chosen speaker at once; not only did he receive that honor, but they also made him a judge of the superior court.⁸ In 1745 he went as chaplain of a

¹ Beardsley's Life of S. Johnson, 75.

² Beardsley's Life of S. Johnson, 81.

³ Yale Annals, 471. Trumbull's Conn., II, 302. Bishop Berkeley's Gift to Yale College (a list of the books), 162-165.

⁴ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 166.

⁵ Beardsley's Ch. in Conn, I, 84.

⁶ Bishop Berkeley's Gifts to Yale College, 169.

⁷ Yale Annals, 621.

⁸ Yale Annals, 632; Trumbull's, Connecticut, II, 302.

regiment on the expedition against Cape Breton, and, in 1746, was made colonel and commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces. In 1749 the College of New Jersey induced him to solicit funds for it in England and thither he went, being also commissioned to procure some moneys due from the government to his regiment. There he met the Countess of Huntingdon, Whitfield, Doddridge, and others of the "Evangelicals," and there, his first wife having died, he married Miss Scott, a daughter of the good old commentator on the Scriptures. Dr. Doddridge wrote of him:

I look upon Col. Williams to be one of the most valuable men upon earth; he has, joined to an ardent sense of religion, solid learning, consummate prudence, great candor and sweetness of temper, and a certain nobleness of soul capable of contriving and acting the greatest things without seeming to be conscious of his having done them.¹

On his return to this country, this versatile man became a merchant, went to the intercolonial Congress at Albany in 1754, and died a year later.²

RECTOR (LATER PRESIDENT) CLAP, 1739-1766.

The trustees dreaded another interregnum and, the day after Rector Williams's resignation, October 31, 1739, met and "proceeding after much deliberation, to the choice of a meet person to fill up the vacant rectorate, made choice of the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Clap, of Windham." He was born in Massachusetts in 1703, and graduated from Harvard in 1721, being the fifth and last of Yale's presidents to graduate from that college, or, indeed, from any other than Yale itself. He had been pastor at Windham, Conn., since 1726,³ and had a reputation for sound scholarship and familiarity with the whole course of academic studies, especially with pure mathematics and astronomy, in both of which branches he much advanced the curriculum. He was a man of great energy of character and remarkable qualifications for business.⁴ He was a pronounced Calvinist in faith. President Stiles says of him:

He had strong mental powers, clear perception, and solid judgment. Though not eminent for classical learning, he had a competent knowledge of the three learned tongues. In mathematics and natural philosophy I have no reason to think he was equaled by any man in America, except the most learned Prof. Winthrop. He had thoroughly studied the Scriptures and had read the most eminent divines of the last two hundred years. He was considerably read in the common law of England and in the municipal laws of his country. He was not boisterous, or noisy, but still, quiet, contemplative, determined, resolute, firm, immovable even to absolute despotism. As to his person, he was not tall, yet, being thick set, he appeared rather large and bulky. His aspect was light, placid, serene, and contemplative.⁵

¹ Rev. Mr. Lockwood said in his funeral sermon, "He presided with wisdom, gravity, and authority." J. L. Kingsley, 11.

² Yale Annals, 633-635; Trumbull's Connecticut, II, 303.

³ Yale Annals, 636.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 12.

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 13.

He fearlessly and devotedly advanced the interests of the college.

His people did not wish to lose him; but, "as they were not satisfied that they should be in the way of their duty if they opposed his going, they would lay the whole affair to the council of Providence."¹ A council of ministers was called and on December 10 advised his leaving. On April 2, 1740, he was inducted into the rectorship of the college, which now numbered some eighty students and had had over four hundred graduates.² He proved his orthodoxy to the trustees and addresses were made in the college hall. The church in Windham asked for a recompense for losing their pastor, and a committee to whom the matter was referred said that as Mr. Clap had been at Windham fourteen years, about half a minister's usual service in a pastorate (rather longer pastorates being in vogue then than now), the town should receive one-half of his settlement,³ or £53 sterling, which the general assembly gave them in May, in the depreciated "bills of credit," £310 of which were needed to make up the sum.⁴

THE END OF THE COLLEGIATE SCHOOL.

The colony continued as generous as ever. In 1741, it freed "the rector, tutors, and students at the collegiate school"⁵ from military service again and, a year later, put a premium on the diplomas by enacting that "no person, who has not been educated or graduated in Yale College, or Harvard College in Cambridge, or some other allowed foreign protestant college or university shall take the benefit of the laws of this government, respecting the settling and support of ministers."⁶ The colony also gave more substantial aid; in 1741, it granted "£30 in bills of credit of the new tenour" for three years, "in addition to the standing allowance,"⁷ and two years thereafter, "in lieu of all former grants," it gave "such sum in bills of public credit as shall be equivalent to £100 lawful money."⁸ In this connection, it is interesting to note that one of the commencement speakers in 1740, discussed the question, "An Pecuniam chartaceam crediti immutabilis emittere possibile sit?" and answered in the negative.⁹

From time to time, the buildings needed repairs. In 1740, the trustees petitioned and the legislature granted "that the college house shall be repaired at the charge of this Colony as soon as may be," and a committee was appointed to "draw out of the publick treasury of this Colony enough to make these repairs." A further petition was made for a new house, as the present one only held about one-half the students; this, however, was postponed and the war coming on still

¹ Yale Book, I, 65.

² Yale Annals, 636.

³ Trumbull's Conn., II, 303.

⁴ Connecticut Records, VIII, 308.

⁵ In English "whether it be possible to emit a paper money of unchangeable value." (Yale Annals, p. 637.)

⁶ Connecticut Records, VIII, 379.

⁷ Connecticut Records, VIII, 502.

⁸ Connecticut Records, VIII, 436.

⁹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 553.

further deferred it.¹ In October, 1741, it was voted to erect a kitchen back of the rector's house, to repair it, and to fence the lot, and a committee was appointed, as before, to draw such sums as would be needed therefor.²

In 1743, £12 was appropriated to pay those who supervised the work.³ A year thereafter £200 in "Bills of Credit old tenour," was appropriated for the rector's house,⁴ and this not proving enough, £10 more in July, 1745.⁵ At these repairs, the roof was shingled, the walls clapboarded and "colored, and the windows filled with sash glass."

The private gifts were becoming more numerous. Mr. Auditor Benson, of London, sent over Johnstons's "Latin Psalms," in 9 volumes; the Rev. Dr. Thos. Wilson, of London, sent for the students thirty copies of the Bishop of Sodor's instructions to the Indians.⁶ Anthony Nougier, a wealthy French emigrant, dying in Fairfield in 1740, left £150 to come to the college after his wife's death, which occurred in 1743.⁷ Rector Clap's wife gave a new bell for the college building.⁸

The energy of Rector Clap was at once apparent; as soon as he was in office more stringent rules as to attendance and use of the library were made.⁹ In 1743, tuition was fixed at 24 shillings a year, and the first catalogue of the library published. In this about 2,600 volumes are named, there being remarkably good collections in classics, theology, and science, and a fairly good one in English literature, though there were but few foreign books. Rector Clap, in an advertisement attached to it, recommended the students, with the help of the catalogue, to study "In the First Year principally the Tongues, Arithmetic and Algebra; the Second, Logic, Rhetoric and Geometry; the Third, Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; and the Fourth, Ethics and Divinity." Bound with this catalogue, and preliminary to it, was "An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy, Exhibiting a General View of all the Arts and Sciences, for the Use of Pupils. With a Catalogue of some of the most valuable Authors necessary to be read in order to instruct them in a thorough Knowledge of each of them. By a Gentleman Educated at Yale College." This was by Dr. Samuel Johnson, and is another proof of his attachment to his alma mater.¹⁰

The same year, all undergraduates were required to board in Commons.¹¹ What this board was, may be gathered from a bill of fare of two years earlier. This does not seem to have been very sumptuous living.

For Breakfast: one loaf of bread for 4 (persons) which shall weigh one pound. For Dinner for 4: one loaf of bread as aforesaid, 2½ pounds of beef, veal, or mutton, or 1½ pounds of salt pork about twice a week in the summer time; one quart of beer; two pennyworth of sauce. For Supper for 4: two quarts of milk and one loaf of

¹ Connecticut Records, VIII, 345, 442.

² Connecticut Records, VIII, 437.

³ Connecticut Records, VIII, 530.

⁴ Connecticut Records, IX, 62.

⁵ Connecticut Records, IX, 153.

⁶ Baldwin's Yale College.

⁷ Yale Annals, 661.

⁸ Yale Annals, 699.

⁹ Yale Annals, 637.

¹⁰ Yale Annals, 723, 724.

¹¹ Yale Annals, 723.

bread, when milk may conveniently be had; and, when it cannot, then an apple pie, which shall be made of $1\frac{1}{2}$ pounds of dough, $\frac{1}{2}$ pound hog's fat, two ounces sugar, and one peck of apples.¹

From the extra grant in 1743, a third tutor was employed, so that the faculty now consisted of four; a tutor for each of the three lower classes, and the president for the seniors.² Rector Clap's fondness for astronomy has been mentioned, and we find that he made an "Orrery or Planetarium" in 1743, which cost less than 20 shillings and yet represented, not only the orbits of the earth and five other planets; but also that of Halley's Comet.³

In 1744 a draft of a new charter (undoubtedly Rector Clap's work) was read by the trustees and ordered to be given to Governor Fitch, himself a Yale man (1721) "for his perusal and best thoughts upon it and that the draught, by the advice of two or three Trustees, be presented by the Rector to the General Assembly in October next, desiring that they would be pleased to pass it into an Act."⁴ They did so, and the "Collegiate School" became "Yale College."

OLD AND NEW LIGHTS.

In 1735 began that remarkable revival of religion known as the "Great Awakening." As a consequence of this, in the fall of 1740 the evangelist, George Whitefield, came to America at the request of many there who had been aroused by the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, and, on his tour, spent four days in October (23-27) at New Haven. There he "spoke very closely to the students and shewed the dreadful consequences of an unconverted ministry,"⁵ and dined with Rector Clap. In February there was a revival of religion in the college and, at first, the college authorities seem to have been fully in sympathy with the movement.⁶ But the extravagances of some of the itinerant preachers changed the face of affairs. Notably, Rev. James Davenport, a graduate of 1732, preaching at New Haven, wildly denounced Rev. Mr. Noyes, pastor of the New Haven church, as "an unconverted man; a hypocrite, a wolf in sheep's clothing, and a devil incarnate."⁷ This, of course, created a great turmoil and led to a passage of a vote by the trustees that, "if any Students of this College shall directly or indirectly say that the Rector, either of the Trustees, or Tutors are hypocrites, carnal, or unconverted men, he shall for the first offence, make a public confession in the Hall, and for the second offence, be expelled."⁸ They even went further and forbade students to go to the "Separate Meetings,"⁹ as they were called. Rector Clap espoused the cause of the "Old Lights" so strongly as to head their petitions, committees,

¹ Yale Annals, 663.

² Yale Annals, 754.

³ Yale Annals, 755.

⁴ Yale Annals, 661.

⁵ Yale Annals, 662.

⁶ Bacon's Hist. Discourses, 214.

⁷ Yale Annals, 663.

⁸ Yale Book, I, 70.

etc. In 1741 David Brainerd, later, the celebrated missionary to the Indians, was expelled by him for attending a Separate meeting and refusing to make a public confession of wrongdoing, in saying that Tutor Whittlesey "has no more grace than a chair." Even the entreaties of such men as Edwards, Dickinson, and Burr, and Brainerd's apology in May, 1742, could not induce him to revoke his order.¹ At commencement, in 1744, the trustees made a rule that no man over 21 should be admitted as a freshman without special permission. The ostensible reason was that "the original design of the College, as declared in the Charter, was for the training up *youth* in the arts and sciences;" the real reason was that some of the most stubborn adherents of the "New Lights" were over that age at entrance.² In the next year Clap engaged in a controversy with Edwards about Whitefield, whom he now violently opposed.³ Feeling ran high on both sides. The faculty of Harvard came out with a denunciation of Whitefield, and Yale followed the example⁴ in a pamphlet printed at Boston. In the fall of 1744 occurred an event which caused much excitement and placed Rector Clap high in the esteem of the "Old Lights." Two brothers, John and Ebenezer Cleaveland, students at the college, returned home for their vacation. As their parents attended the preaching of one of the "Separate Ministers," they naturally went there with them. On their return to college, they were called before the faculty for the heinous offense. They were ordered to be admonished, and to confess that they "had acted contrary to the rules of the gospel, the laws of this colony and the college," or to be expelled. They naturally continued "to justify themselves and to refuse to make an acknowledgment" of the kind required, and were expelled in January.⁵ This act "made a great clamour in the State as unprecedented and cruel. It was considered as a severity exceeding the law of college respecting that case."⁶ Letters were printed on both sides; but it established Rector Clap more firmly than ever in the favor of the "Old Lights," who were a majority in the general assembly. Consequently, his desired charter was passed by it in May, 1745, and, at the same session, it dismissed a petition of the Cleavelands for redress. The charter was obtained at a favorable moment, for later Clap fell out of favor and could not have obtained it.⁷

During these first years of Rector Clap's reign, graduated Eliphalet Dyer, active in the Susquehanna Company; one of the heroes of the famous Windham frog story; colonel of a regiment in the last French war; chief judge of the Connecticut superior court, and member of the Continental Congress. Dr. Samuel Hopkins graduated also in this period, afterwards made famous by a system of theology, the "Hopkinsian," taking its name from him. The class of 1744 numbered

¹ Yale Annals, 698.

² Yale Annals, 754.

³ Yale Annals, 771.

⁴ Yale Annals, 772.

⁵ Their degrees were given them many years later. Brainerd never got his.

⁶ Trumbull's Conn., I, 179-183.

⁷ Yale Annals, 772.

among its members William Samuel Johnson, who followed in his father's footsteps in being President of Columbia College. He was also in the Continental Congress; a signer of the Constitution; and was the first Yale man to receive an honorary degree in law.¹

SECTION III.—YALE COLLEGE TILL THE REVOLUTION, AND THE ACCESSION OF PRESIDENT STILES (1777).

THE NEW CHARTER.

The original charter, as we have seen, made the trustees "partners, not a body politick,"² and Sewall and Addington, in their letter sent with the draft for a charter, say they did not dare "to incorporate it lest it should be liable to be served with a writ of *quo warranto*."³ But forty-five years later the colony was bolder, and though in 1733 it resolved that it was "at least very doubtful" of its power to incorporate a company, "and hazardous, therefore, for this government to presume upon it," yet, when Yale petitioned for an enlargement of its charter, it dared to make a definite charter of incorporation.⁴ This was so broad and ample that it has served the college to this day and hence is worth examining. It is entitled "An act for the more full and complete establishment of Yale College in New Haven and for enlarging the powers and privileges thereof."⁵ The preamble states that it "has received the favorable benefactions of many liberal and piously disposed persons and, under the blessing of Almighty God, has trained up many worthy persons for the service of God in the State, as well as in the church," and that the trustees desire more power "for the ordering and managing the said school in the most advantageous and beneficial manner for the promoting all good literature in the present and succeeding generations." Consequently Rector Clap and the other trustees then in office, ten in number, are made "an incorporate society or body corporate and politic; and shall hereafter be called and known by the name of the president and fellows of Yale College in New Haven" and are given the privileges usually enjoyed by corporations. They may hold lands and gifts; shall meet annually (special meetings being provided for); the president and six fellows, or seven without him, shall be a quorum, and may remove and supply the places of any of their members. They "shall have power to appoint a scribe or register, a treasurer, tutors, professors,⁶ steward, and all such other officers and

¹ He was made D. C. L. by Oxford in 1776.

² Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 411, N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colls.

³ Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 413.

⁴ Eccles, Constitution of Yale College, 414.

⁵ It is in Trumbull, II, 306-310, and Conn. Rec., x, 113, and in Yale annual catalogues.

⁶ Woolsey suggests that the reason for having no professors before this was that such were thought officers of a university, not of a college. Yale Book, II, 495 *et seq.*

servants as are usually appointed in colleges or universities; to prescribe and administer such forms of oaths (not being contrary to the laws of England or this Colony) as they shall think proper," and shall "make, ordain, and establish all such wholesome and reasonable laws, rules, and ordinances as they shall think fit and proper for the instruction and education of the students and ordering, governing, ruling, and managing the said college, etc., which shall be laid before this assembly, as often as required, and may also be repealed, or disallowed by this assembly, when they shall think proper."

It is curious to note that all officers are to take both the oath of allegiance and the oath of loyalty to King George and the Hanoverian succession. "The president, with the consent of the fellows, shall have power to give and confer all such honors, degrees, or licenses as are usually given in colleges and universities, upon such as they shall think worthy thereof. Lands and rateable estate, not exceeding the yearly value of £500 sterling, lying in this government, and the persons, families, and estates of the president and professors," in New Haven, and "the persons of the tutors, students, and such and so many of the servants of said college," as give their whole time to it, are to be free from taxes. At the end a grant is made of £100 silver money, at 6 shillings 8 pence per ounce, to be paid in bills of credit, semiannually, "in lieu of all former grants." The charter is signed by Jonathan Law, governor, whose efforts for it were very helpful. This charter "laid the foundation" for the college's "advancement to a very useful and honorable university."¹ Some of the noticeable differences between the new charter and the old are, that by this the name Yale College is first legally given to the institution; that the rector and trustees are elevated into the president and fellows; that the temporary moderator of the trustees is replaced by the permanent president; and that no qualifications for the trustees were mentioned. The noteworthy omission of provisions for ecclesiastical government is probably due to the desire not to offend any, in getting the charter through, and to the fact that the fellows, filling their own vacancies, might be trusted in regard to all such matters.²

PRESIDENT CLAP AND THE COLLEGE CHURCH.

In President Stiles's diary, quoting President Clap's recital of fifteen leading events in the latter's life, he mentions as one, "May, 1745. Became president in the new Charter of College" and for twenty years he held the office with unbending sturdiness. We have seen that Clap at first favored the conservative party in religion. In 1745 he called Rev. Thomas Cooke, one of the corporation, to answer before it for his "new-light" beliefs; but he, to avoid the tumult, resigned.³ Now, how-

¹ Trumbull, II, 310.

² Eccles. Constitution of Yale College, 419.

³ Bacon's Hist. Discourses, 232.

ever, his zeal in that way began to grow weak. Mr. Noyes, the minister at New Haven, was thought to be an Arminian; was advanced in years and had but little animation, being dull and uninteresting in preaching. As a consequence of this many parents dreaded putting their sons at a college where they would listen to his preaching, and the students themselves objected to it. It was also unsatisfactory to such an outspoken Calvinist as President Clap. With these things in mind we can see what the corporation desired when they voted "that they would choose a public Professor of Divinity in the college, as soon as may be, by all such ways and means as prudence should direct."¹ Soon after this Hon. Philip Livingston, one of His Majesty's council for the province of New York and the father of four Yale graduates, gave £28.10 to the college to be appropriated as they should deem most for the advantage of the institution.² On receipt of this the corporation voted "that it would be most for the benefit and advantage of the college to have a professor of divinity and that, if the beginning of a fund for his maintenance was once laid, it was probable that generous donations might be made in addition thereto." In consideration of this they further voted "that the said sum (from Mr. Livingston) be sequestered and appropriated for a fund for the maintenance of a professor of divinity in the college, and that in commemoration of Mr. Livingston's generosity, the professor on the foundation be called and known by the name and title of the Livingston Professor of Divinity."³ But the project was left to slumber for several years, till in 1752, the "Separate" Church at New Haven, having grown stronger, called a fine preacher of unsuspected orthodoxy, and many of the students desired to hear him. So Clap went to work again for a professorship of divinity. The legislature had meantime lost its "Old Light" majority and so was inclined to favor his labors, and in October, 1753, passed a resolve "that one principal end proposed in erecting the college was to supply the churches in this colony with a learned, pious, and orthodox ministry; to which end it was requisite that the students of the college should have the best instructions in divinity and the best patterns of preaching set before them; and that the settling a learned, pious, orthodox professor of divinity would greatly tend to promote that good end and design," and therefore they recommended "a general contribution to be made in all the religious societies for that purpose."⁴

The corporation had not waited for this; but had already asked Clap to preach in the college hall to the students till a professor could be secured, and, the General Association of Ministers of Connecticut recommending the same thing, he began preaching in

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 13.

² Trumbull, II, 311.

³ J. L. Kingsley. It is to be regretted that this name has been disused of late years.

⁴ Trumbull, II, 316; Conn. Rec., x, 213.

September, 1753.¹ Two months later, on November 21, the corporation made the religious test laws, which lasted for twenty-two years. They were very stringent, and declared that every officer on taking his position "shall publicly give consent" to "the assembly's catechism and confession of faith received and established in the churches of this colony," and if he changes his sentiments he "is bound to resign" his office.² These excited the indignation of the "Old Lights" and of those who disbelieved in creeds, and they claimed Clap was schismatic in starting a separate church, even going so far as to threaten legal measures against him.

In 1754 President Clap published, in answer to these charges, a tract on the "Religious Constitution of Colleges," in which he says "Colleges are societies of ministers for training up persons for the work of the ministry."³ He tried to prove that as "religious worship, preaching, and instruction on the Sabbath" was "one of the most important parts of the education of ministers," so "it was more necessary that it should be under the conduct of the authority of the college, than any other part of education. That the preaching ought to be adapted to the superior capacity of those who are to be qualified to be instructors of others," and "that it was more necessary that the governors of college should nominate its preacher, than any other officer or instructor."⁴

In the meantime the corporation was searching for its professor,⁵ and found him in the person of Rev. Naphtali Daggett, of Smithtown, Long Island. Born in Massachusetts in 1727 and a graduate of Yale of the class of 1748, he was destined to be the first president of the college from the ranks of its own alumni. He had been at Smithtown some four years, and was, according to President Stiles, "a good classical scholar, well versed in moral philosophy, and a learned divine."⁶ President Dwight says of him:

He was respectable as a scholar, a divine, and a preacher. His sermons were judicious, clear, solemn, and impressive.

He accepted the call to the college⁷ and was installed March 3, 1756. At this time this paragon of orthodoxy—

Assented to the Westminster Catechism and confession of faith, the Nicene Creed, Saybrook Platform, Apostles and Athanasian Creeds, 9th of the 39 Articles, *i. e.* on Original Sin, and presented five closely written pages of his confession. He then abjured all errors and heresies, which commonly go by the name of Arianism, Socinianism, Arminianism, Pelagianism, Antinomianism, and Enthusiasm.⁸

Verily the college students could have nothing to fear from his sermons. He had been preaching for some months before this;

¹ Yale Book, I, 82.

² Eccles, Const. of Y. C., 420.

³ Trumbull, II, 316-318.

⁴ Trumbull, II, 319-324.

⁵ In 1752 Rev. Solomon Williams, of Lebanon, was chosen, but declined on account of infirmities. (J. L. Kingsley, p. 15.)

⁶ J. L. Kingsley, 19.

⁷ New Englander, XVI, 437.

⁸ Trumbull, II, 324.

indeed from the previous November. The New Haven church made one last effort to keep the students by offering, "with Mr. Noyes's good liking," to make Prof. Daggett their colleague pastor, and, when this was declined, asked him to preach in their pulpit one-half the time. This was done for some months, but did not prove satisfactory,¹ and was soon given up. The natural thing now was to form the college into a separate church, and this was soon done. June 29, 1757, the corporation, at its meeting, received a petition from the tutors and some of the students that, as a professor of divinity had been settled by the corporation "of their paternal care and goodness," and as the signers were church members, they were "desirous to attend upon the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, under the administration of the reverend professor, and to walk together in stated Christian communion and holy subjection to all the ordinances of Christ." The corporation granted this, and in consequence of it the college church² was formed and the first Lord's Supper administered in the college hall on July 3. On the first Sunday of every month in term time, since that day, has that custom been kept up. The church has well³ fulfilled its mission, and events have fully justified the justice and wisdom of President Clap's course; but at the time great bitterness was felt and quite a war of pamphlets was indulged in, while many were unfortunately alienated from the college.

In addition to Livingston's gift, Gershom Clark, of Lebanon, gave £33 10s. for the use of the professor of divinity, and from these two gifts and the rent of certain college lands,⁴ assigned for the purpose, his salary was paid.⁵

NEW BUILDINGS—CONNECTICUT HALL.

To prepare for the enlargement the college received from its new charter, President Clap drew up a code of rules in Latin from those of Oxford, Harvard, and Yale, with some additions, and these were printed in 1748.⁶ He also collected a book of customs, now lost, which is supposed to have contained minute rules as to deportment of students toward each other and the college officers.⁷ But a far greater service to the institution—he served with a fidelity and zeal rarely equaled—was done by means of his great influence with the legislature, where he was said to appear as often as the members themselves. He induced the general assembly to give the college a new hall, called from its donors, for many years, Connecticut Hall. This still stands, the oldest

¹Bacon, *Historical Discourses*, 233.

²The original members were the three tutors, one post-graduate, and eight undergraduates (Kingsley, 15.)

³Trumbull, II, 326.

⁴These lands were those of the State grant in Litchfield and were leased for 999 years. Trumbull, II, 3, 4.

⁵Trumbull, II, 325.

⁶This is said to have been the first book printed in New Haven.

⁷Yale Book, I, 66.

of the college buildings; but student nomenclature long since changed the name to that it now bears, South Middle.

In May, 1747, a lottery of £50,000, "old tenour," was granted, to be drawn at New Haven; 15 per cent of the prizes were to be reserved for a new building, "as the present college house is not large enough to entertain one-half of the students."¹ By this, £500 sterling were cleared; but that was not enough. In October, 1749, on petition, the colony granted for this purpose £4,000 "old tenour," or £363 sterling, in possession of Gurdon Saltonstall, the proceeds of a French prize taken by a Connecticut frigate.² On April 17, 1750, the foundation was laid by the president, and it was completed in September, 1752. In all, it took 230,000 brick, and cost, without counting the finishing of the rooms,³ £1,180 sterling, or £14,019 "old tenour." The rooms were left to be finished by students, who were granted the rent of the rooms for some years to recompense them.⁴ It measures 100 feet by 40, and was originally three stories high, with "gambrel" roof and "dormer" windows. It contained, when built, 32 chambers and 64 studies.⁵ Additional land was bought for it, this being the first step toward obtaining the whole college square. At the commencement of 1752 it was dedicated, the president and fellows entering into it in procession, and an announcement was made that, Connecticut having given the building⁶ "in perpetuam tantæ generositatis memoriam, ædes hæc nitida et splendida Aula Connecticutensis nuncupetur." Splendid for those days, it is true, for was it not the finest building in the whole colony? Even to-day we can see traces in ornamental keystones, etc., of more elaboration than was bestowed on any of the college buildings till far into this century.⁴

But it was not entirely paid for by previous grants, and in October, 1751, we find a debt of £1,764 17s. 3d. in "old tenour," and that £6,000 more are needed to complete it; and to pay for this the legislature appointed a committee to receive "bonds from sundry persons of this Colony, payable in bills of credit, and deliver the same to President Olap."⁷ This money was the rest of the proceeds of the prize and the money from the sale of the frigate which captured it, amounting to £500 sterling. In October, 1754, £280 sterling, due to the colony on some old accounts, was also given to Yale, and this probably finished the payment for the building.⁸

¹ Connecticut Records, ix, 279, 325; J. L. Kingsley, 38.

² Trumbull, ii, 313; Connecticut Records, ix, 493.

³ Trumbull, ii, 312; Yale Book, i, 442. (F. J. Kingsbury.)

⁴ Yale Book, i, 442.

⁵ Yale Book, i, 77.

⁶ In English, "For the continual remembrance of so great generosity, this gorgeous and splendid edifice shall be called Connecticut Hall." Yale Book, i, 77; Trumbull i, 313.

⁷ Connecticut Records, x, 46.

⁸ Trumbull, ii, 313.

Three years after this, the building now completely finished, the corporation met on June 29, 1757, examined the accounts and thanked President Clap for his "extraordinary care, diligence, and labour," in superintending the construction, and his great prudence and frugality "in disbursing the money, for which he received no pay but had generously given his labor for the service of said college."¹ Another "extraordinary instance of his generosity" may be noted here, as he was thanked for it in the same vote. It was the gift of a lot on York street, where the medical school now stands, for a house for the professor of divinity.² This lot cost £52 "lawful money," and was given in September, 1756. Not only this, but he interested himself in getting subscriptions for such a house from the governor, deputy governor, and others of prominence, in which attempt he was so successful as to be able to raise the frame of the house in June, 1757. It cost £285 sterling, and was solemnly dedicated.

This may be as convenient a place as any to speak of the subsequent history of South Middle. It contained the "buttery"³ for many years, till its abolition in 1817. This was a quaint place. There the student had to buy his cider and beer. Loaf sugar, pipes, tobacco, stationery, etc., were also sold. The idea was to put the trade in safe hands, to prevent the students from incurring debts, and to make a place where light liquors might be sold and thus a desire for strong ones avoided.⁴ The account books for part of the time are preserved and show many quaint entries. The corporation in 1774 "voted that for the future the scholars residing in College shall be charged for Sweeping College and Making Beds only one Penny per week," which seems not at all extravagant.

In 1797 a fourth story was added to supply more rooms, and the building has stood since that time without change,⁵ a pattern of all subsequent dormitories, till Farnam was built. It was originally built on the model of Massachusetts Hall at Harvard, and for many years in this century was the favorite haunt of sophomores. This class took the whole building and many escapades and hairbreadth escapes from tutors occurred there. Of late years it has been occupied by all classes, but still "a vacant room is seldom found in South Middle. It is the men whom you meet and the society which you enjoy, which constitute the chief charms. There is an astonishing charm about these low ceilings and these cramped walls."⁶ So even to-day, in its decrepitude, it has power to fascinate, and none who ever spent sophomore year there

¹ Trumbull, II, 326; Kingsley, 15.

² Kingsley, 15; Trumbull, II, 325, 326.

³ A sample buttery license is given: "*Promo licentia in promptuario vendendi vinum pomaceum, hydromelum crevisium fortem (non plus quam cados duodecim annuatim) saccharum rigidum tubulos, tabacum, et talia scholaribus necessaria non a dispensatore in-culina venalia.*"

⁴ Bagg, Four Years at Yale, 247, 248.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 442 *et seq.*

⁶ Sketches of Yale life, ed. by J. A. Porter, 4-8.

looked back on it with aught but pleasurable memories. For several years, about 1870, the college reading room was placed on the ground floor of South Middle, but this proving inconvenient, it was removed to larger quarters in the Cabinet building. Of late the Co-operative Society has found a home there.

THE CHAPEL—ATHENÆUM.

At the end of the seven years' war, Connecticut was nearly bankrupt. Even that fact could not conquer the zealous president, and at that very time he obtained from the general assembly grants for a chapel. Through the college church, he was now fully reconciled to the "new lights," who had gained ascendancy in the legislature.¹ The daily worship had been held in the dining hall of the old Yale College for many years, and the Sunday services, for some time, were held in the same place. But this soon became too small, and besides, it was not fitted for church purposes. The students now numbered 170; the library, too, was too small to hold the books and apparatus. The college first sought for individual subscriptions² and in April, 1761, the foundation was laid. It was opened in June, 1763, with formal exercises. The new building contained a chapel, which was also to be used for scholastic exercises, and above that, a room for the library and apparatus. For many years the services of the college church were held there, and from the pulpit there President Dwight delivered his famous "System of Divinity." The chapel was not finished at once; but a few years afterward funds were obtained for surmounting it with a handsome steeple.³ Private subscriptions raised for it £244, of which £100 were given by Richard Jackson, M. P., the Colony's English agent; the college funds paid £382, and then a successful appeal was made to the legislature to pay a debt of £327 which had been incurred, making the total cost £953.⁴ The Athenæum stands south of South Middle and ceased to be used as a chapel, when a new one was built in 1824. It was then made into three stories, containing recitation rooms and the libraries of the students' literary societies. It was first heated in 1820. The college library was moved to the lyceum early in this century, and in 1829 the spire was taken down⁵ and an octagonal tower for an observatory containing a refracting telescope built in its place. The old spire had a clock and bell, which were moved to the lyceum in 1822.⁶ In 1870 the building was altered—made into two stories, which contain four recitation rooms used by the freshmen class, and a revolving turret for the observatory was added. Since the Winchester Observatory on Prospect street has been erected, this one has chiefly been used by the college classes in astronomy to familiarize them with the stars.

¹ Richardson and Clark College book, 73 (W. L. Kingsley).

² Trumbull, II, 333. A vote to build a chapel was passed July 22, 1760. Yale Book, I, 451 (W. L. Kingsley).

³ Trumbull, II, 334. College Book, 13.

⁴ Conn. Rec., XII, 438.

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 37.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 465.

INTERNAL LIFE OF THE COLLEGE.

The colony's grant in the charter has been noted; this was regularly paid for several years;¹ the last record of its being voted is found in October, 1754. In addition to this regular grant, in 1750 a committee was appointed "to make reparations and emendations in College and draw on the Treasurer for all such sums."² After two years they reported and the general assembly voted for that purpose £627 19s. 2d. "old tenour."³ In October, 1766, a despairing petition came to the general assembly from the college. A committee on the petition reports a lack of funds from building the chapel and the house for the professor of divinity; that the number of students had decreased owing to war and dissatisfaction with Rector Clap's position, and that the college sadly missed the old grant of the assembly. The committee further made an estimate of the expenses for the next year and also of the receipts and found that to pay the present debt and the deficiency for the next year, £159 12s. was needed and they recommend a grant of that sum from the impost duty on rum collected at New London and New Haven. The committee recommend to the college authorities to revise the laws and publish them in English as well as Latin, and to make the government as nearly parental and with as few pecuniary mulcts as possible. Further, that the steward in his quarter bills insert the offenses and punishments of each student for the parent's information, and that the college yearly lay its accounts before the legislature. On hearing this report the assembly granted part of its recommendation by voting £102 10s. 8d. from the duty on rum collected at New Haven and, if the receipts there were not enough to make that amount, also from the duty collected at New London.⁴

From private persons came several gifts worth noting. Mr. Samuel Lambert, a Scotch merchant of New Haven, dying some years before this period, left £10 to the college and the rest of the principal part of his estate to be paid to the graduates, who should settle in the ministry, £3 sterling to each. Difficulties in the distribution arose and the clergymen gave their claims to the corporation in 1745. From this gift, after some trouble and the purchase of the rights of such as would not give them, was finally obtained 100 acres in Wallingford and 62 in New Haven.⁵ In 1752 Benjamin Franklin⁶ gave Bower's "History of the Popes" to the library, which was also enriched by Bishop Sher-

¹ Connecticut Records, ix, 256, 315, 323, 375, 386, 464, 535, 550; x, 7, 48, 78, 134, 187, 229, 274, 322. These votes show the gradual deterioration of the colony's money both "old and new tenour."

² Connecticut Records, ix, 550.

³ Connecticut Records, x, 92.

⁴ Connecticut Records, xii, 513.

⁵ Trumbull, ii, 310, 311.

⁶ He gave an electrical machine in 1749 on which President Stiles, when a tutor, made the first experiments of the sort in New England. (Yale Book, i, 77.)

lock's and Rev. John Erskine's gift of their sermons in 1761, and by Thomas Whitely, M. P.'s gift of cuts of Diocletian's Palace in 1765. The apparatus was increased by the gift of an air pump by sundry gentlemen in 1756 and an electrical instrument from Philip Schuyler, of Albany, N. Y., in 1763.¹ Of the library, President Clap says in 1766:

We have a good library, consisting of about 4,000 volumes, well furnished with ancient authors, but not many authors who have wrote within these thirty years.

The first bequest to the library was one of £10 from Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, in 1763.² Among the Alumni of this period were, in 1744, Dr. Leverett Hubbard, first president of the Connecticut Medical Society; in 1745, Hon. William Smith, the author of a history of New York, and, like his father, of the class of 1719, a judge on the supreme bench of that province, Dr. Thomas Bradbury Chandler, of Elizabeth, N. J., the Episcopalian controversialist, and Dr. Jeremiah Leaming, of Middletown, Conn. In the class of 1746 were Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; Ezra Stiles, later president of the college, and Gen. John Morin Scott, of Revolutionary fame. President Daggett and Samuel Seabury, the first Episcopalian bishop in the United States, were of the class of 1748.

In 1752,³ graduated Gen. Gold S. Silliman, himself famous, but more famous from his descendants, and Rev. Elizur Goodrich, D. D., who was long intimately connected with the college. Æneas Munson, one of the founders of the Yale Medical School, graduated in 1753. In 1757, John Sloss Hobart, LL. D., signer of the Constitution of the United States and Senator from New York, graduated together with the celebrated tory Edmund Fanning, the notorious Dr. Samuel Peters, of historical fame, and Hon. Jabez Bowen, for thirty years chancellor of Brown University. Silas Deane graduated a year later, and a year after him Rev. Benjamin Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut. The class of 1761 contained Right Rev. Abraham Jarvis, the second Bishop of Connecticut, and Hon. Simeon Olcott, Senator from New Hampshire. A year afterwards graduated John Henry Livingston, president of Queens (now Rutgers) College, and in 1763 Stephen Mix Mitchell, later United States Senator. In 1765 graduated the noted Dr. Manasseh Cutler and Theodore Sedgwick, United States Senator from Massachusetts. In 1766 the two Ingersolls graduated, Jared, son of Hon. Jared Ingersoll of 1742, the stamp distributor, and himself Federal candidate for Vice-President in 1812, and Jonathan Ingersoll, an ardent patriot and lieutenant-governor of Connecticut.

The classes were kept in strict subordination within the college.⁴

¹ Baldwin's Yale College, appendix.

² Yale Book, I, 185. (A. Van Name.)

³ In 1751 the class all entered and graduated together, an unique instance. (J. L. Kingsley, 47.)

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 48.

The so-called freshman laws lasted till 1804 and are very curious, reminding one of fagging in English schools.

In case of a personal insult, a junior may call up a freshman and reprimand him. A sophomore, in like case, must obtain leave from a senior and then he may discipline a freshman.

No instance of flogging is found; but freshmen and "commencing sophomores" were boxed on the ear by the president in chapel. This was never put in the rules and was given up about 1760.¹

It being the duty of the seniors to teach the Freshmen the laws, usages, and customs of the college, to this end they are empowered to order the whole Freshman class, or any particular member of it, in order to be instructed or reprov'd, at such time and place as they shall appoint, when and where every Freshman shall attend, answer all proper questions, and behave decently.

All undergraduates are to be uncovered and are forbidden to wear their hats (unless in stormy weather)² in the front door yard of the president's or professor's house, or within 10 rods of the person of the president, 8 rods of the professor, and 5 rods of the tutors. Freshmen (except in stormy weather) might not wear their hats in the "college yard" at all, until the May vacation, unless they carried something in their hands.

A Freshman shall not play with any members of an upper class, without being asked, nor is he permitted to use any acts of familiarity with them, even in study time. Freshmen are obliged to perform all reasonable errands for any superior,³ always returning an account of the same to the person who sent them.

This privilege was much used and it was a great privation to be deprived of it for misconduct.

When a Freshman is near a gate or door, belonging to College or College-yard, he shall look around and observe, whether any of his superiors are coming to the same and, if any are coming within three rods, he shall not enter without a signal to proceed. Freshmen shall not run in College yard, or up or down stairs, or call to any one through a College window.⁴

This last provision many a worried student of later days has longed for, when the days become warm and men shout for friends in the upper stories of the buildings.

Discipline in those days was conducted chiefly by fines, a system not given up till the days of President Dwight. One of the complaints against President Clap was his excessive use of this means of punishment, it being stated that in three years over £172 had been so collected. In the laws of 1748, which remained without essential change⁵ till an English edition was published in 1772, absence from prayers cost 1 penny, tardiness, a half penny; absence from church, 4 pence; 2 and 6 pence for playing at cards or dice, or for bringing strong liquor

¹ Scribner, xi, 766 (H. A. Beers).

² This is a reminder that umbrellas were as yet unknown.

³ Yale Book i, 278. Am. Jour. of Ed., v, 552 (T. D. Woolsey). The date given to these laws is 1764.

⁴ Am. J. Ed. v, 564 (T. D. Woolsey).

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 46.

into college; 1 shilling for doing damage to the college, or jumping out of the windows, etc.¹

Of student life we do not know much; but from a diary of a junior in 1762 we find "three publicly admonished for having a dance at Milford," and a little later that "six made a Publick Confession for acting a play at Milford," and toward the end of the term the writer notes a fact, which is just as true to-day, that, "as vacancy grows nigh, a general relaxation from study takes place, as it commonly has done in years past." We find him going to Long Island on a pleasure trip, and, while there, true to his college, he "talked a little diminutively of ye Jersey scholars" (Princeton students).² The two upper classes disputed "on Monday in the syllogistic form;³ on Tuesday, in the forensic," discussing such subjects as "whether Adam knew yt Eternal Damnation would be his doom if he eat the forbidden fruit?"⁴

Views thought heretical were supposed to be countenanced by Harvard, and Yale was stiffly orthodox, so the number of students increased somewhat from that cause. Consequently we see that, though the Harvard alumni were more than the Yale ones from 1745 to 1752, the numbers being 194 and 179, for the next eight years, from 1753 to 1760, the Yale alumni numbered 254, the Harvard ones only 205.⁵ The largest class under President Clap was that of 1765, which numbered 47. Some time about 1750 a literary society called Crotonia was organized, possibly through the interest Clap took in the students.⁶ This was living in 1762, but died soon after. In 1753 the Linonian society was founded by William Wickham, of 1754. This venerable society survived till 1872, and at its death was the oldest institution of the sort in any American college.⁷ Its influence still lives in the library it founded, which, with that of its rival, Brothers in Unity, supplies the undergraduates with most of their reading material.

Commencement day was the great occasion of the year.⁸ It was held in public, save in 1746 and 1757, when the corporation voted that, "whereas the present calamitous and distressing war loudly calls us to repentance and frugality and all kinds of luxury and extravagance and disorder are in a particular manner wrong and undesirable at this time," therefore the commencement shall be private.⁹ Grave disorders in truth occurred on these occasions; in 1731, firing of cannon was prohibited; in 1735, the trustees appointed a committee to suppress disorders, both at the meeting house and at college in the evening after the exercises.⁹ In 1737, drinking was forbidden during the week, and

¹ Woolsey, Hist. Discourse, 47.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 77.

² Yale Book, I, 444.

⁶ Four years at Yale, 190-221.

³ Scribner, XI, 766.

⁷ Yale Book, I, 369.

⁴ Quincy's History of Harvard, II, 432.

⁸ Yale Book, I, 87.

⁹ From 1748 on seniors might provide and give away a barrel of metheglin and something more at commencement (Harpers Monthly, 17, 11).

in 1755 freshmen were forbidden to fire great guns at the commencement, and if crackers and guns are fired, "the Elumination of the College on the evening before" is to be "wholly suppressed."¹

But even these stringent measures were not sufficient; so five years later there was enacted a prohibition of drunkenness and riot on commencement week, and no candidate for a degree was allowed to have over 2 gallons of wine, an amount which seems ample. In 1761² heroic measures were resorted to, and no public commencement was held. The same course was adopted in 1762 and 1765.³ At the time of commencement in 1761, President Clap felt obliged to come out with a card in the Connecticut Gazette:

Whereas, on last Tuesday evening, a number of persons gathered together near the College and there and round the town fired a great number of guns, to the great disturbance and terror of his Majesties subjects, and brake the college windows and fences, and several of them had gowns on with a design to bring a scandal upon the College. These may certify that I and the Tutors several times walked among and near the rioters and could not see any scholars among them; but they appeared to be principally the people of the town, with a few strangers.⁴

In 1764 some Frenchmen in the town tried to kill the students by putting poison in the food.⁵ Shortly thereafter, while the students were still sobered by their narrow escape, Whitefield, the evangelist, came to New Haven again, and was invited by President Clap (so much had times changed) to preach in the new chapel. He did so, and said it "crowned the expedition." "The president came to me as I was going off in the chaise and informed me the students were so deeply impressed by the sermon that they were gone into the chapel, and earnestly entreated me to give them one more quarter of an hour's exhortation. Not unto me, O Lord, not unto me, but unto thy free and unmerited grace be all the glory."⁶ So writes the pious preacher in his journal.

During this time the curriculum was developing. The president gave "public lectures upon all those subjects which are necessary to be understood to qualify young gentlemen for the various stations and employments of life."⁷ He personally corrected the students' disputations, formerly left to the unpracticed hands of the tutors, and gave to natural philosophy and mathematics part of the time formerly given to logic. In physics, Rector Pierson's manuscript had given way, after

¹Yale Book, I, 369.

²From 1760 on there was at commencement a pipe of wine, free for all, paid for by seniors (Harpers 17, 11).

³Yale Book, I, 369 *et seq.*

⁴Barbour's Historical Collections: Connecticut, 165.

⁵Yale Book, I, 89.

⁶Yale Book, I, 284.

⁷(Woolsey) Yale Book, II, p. 498 *et seq.* Such as the nature of civil government, the civil constitution of Great Britain, the various forms of courts, the several forms of ecclesiastical government which have obtained in the Christian church, &c. "College Book, 70.

some thirty years, to Rohault's treatise, and Clap introduced Martin's "System of the Newtonian Philosophy," which was used till out of print, in 1787. Then President Stiles asked Dr. Price to recommend a substitute. With the concurrence of Dr. Priestley, he advised Enfield's "Institutes of Natural Philosophy," which was used till 1835.¹ In sophomore year, oratory, geography, and natural philosophy were introduced, and some, we learn, "make good progress in trigonometry and algebra." In junior year "many understand well, surveying, navigation, and calculation of eclipses, and some are considerable proficient in conic sections and fluxions." We see here how much advance was made in mathematics over the earlier period. It is interesting to note that, for a long time, no Greek was regularly taught but that of the New Testament.²

Still, though the course "kept the ministry in view," it was not intended exclusively for ministers nor did it supply the ministry alone. By 1750, 306 of the graduates had become clergymen and 336 laymen, and of 110 tutors in the first century of the college, 49 were laymen.³

STATE INTERVENTION.

Some had been alienated from the college by President Clap's invincible firmness, and so in May, 1763, a memorial was preferred to the general assembly, signed by nine men and confirmed by five clergymen in another petition,⁴ that the colony would appoint a committee of visitation "to inquire into and rectify the abuses in the College."⁵ The memorial stated that the general assembly was the founder of the college, "and as such had a right to appoint visitors." "This right," they said, "ought to be asserted," and they prayed for an act authorizing "an appeal from any and every sentence given by the authority of the college, to the Governor and the Council."⁶ This visitation had been first proposed in 1758, and the controversy to which it gave rise has been regarded as a precursor of the Dartmouth College case. It created great excitement.⁷ William Samuel Johnson and James Ingersoll, two of the most learned lawyers in the colony, and graduates of the college, took the side of the memorialists, and the opponents of the administration of the college hoped to overthrow it. "President Clap viewed the cause of too great consequence to be trusted in any hands but his own,"⁸ and himself prepared the reply to the petitioners. In 1834 Chancellor Kent said of this:

President Clap opposed this pretension in a counter-memorial and argument, drawn boldly and with the confidence of a master, from his own mental resources. He grounded himself upon English authorities, in the true style of a well read lawyer, and successfully contended that the first trustees and donors, prior to the

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 44 *et seq.*

² Yale Book, II, 495 *et seq.*; T. D. Woolsey.

³ Scribner, XI, 768 *et seq.*

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 12 *et seq.*

⁵ Scribner, XI, 770.

⁶ Trumbull, II, 327.

⁷ J. L. Kingsley, 12 *et seq.*

⁸ Trumbull, II, 328-333.

charter, were the founders and lawful visitors, and that the right of visitation passed to the trustees under the charter and then resided in the President and Fellows.¹

He conquered; the legislature did nothing, and the project of a visitation was never revived; but many became opposed to the college and there was growing disorder among the students, in some cases doubtless inspired by outsiders. In 1765 two of the three tutors became Sandemanians and Clap told them to resign, and the third, taking offense, left with them. Their successors found public disaffection so strong that they had to resign in the summer of 1766, and Clap, weary of the strife, also wished to resign at that time. The corporation begged him to wait at least till after commencement, which he did, delivering a valedictory on that day. The corporation passed a vote of thanks for his labors, and stated that they felt obliged, with grief, to accept his resignation. He did not long survive, dying on January 7, 1767.² Though his stubbornness, at times, harmed the college, yet for zeal, devotion, merit, and labors toward the college he deserves to be ranked among its greatest presidents.³

PRESIDENT NAPHTALI DAGGETT (1766-1777).

The day that President Clap resigned, the corporation chose Rev. James Lockwood, of Wethersfield, as president and, when he declined a month later, they appointed Naphtali Daggett, Livingston professor of divinity, as president *pro tempore*, an office he held for eleven years. "Though he was expected to be a controversialist, when put in office, yet he seems to have lived at peace with all."⁴ Even the mendacious Peters, in his wondrous fable, the "General History of Connecticut," was forced to speak approvingly of him and to call him "an excellent Greek and Latin scholar and reckoned a good Calvinistic divine. Though a stranger to European politeness, yet possessing a mild temper and affable disposition, the exercise of his authority is untinctured with haughtiness. Indeed he seems to have too much candour and too little bigotry to please the corporation and retain his post many years."⁵ Yet he did so, until the stormy times of the Revolution induced him to retire. As a president he was not a great success. "He had very just conceptions of the manner in which a college should be governed, but was not equally happy in the mode of administering its discipline," says his successor, President Dwight. Yet his administration is marked by increased interest in the study of English and the growth of the republican spirit; while a succession of brilliant tutors supplied any deficiencies of his. During this period men of some note were Joseph Howe, John Trumbull, the author of the almost forgotten poem *Mo-*

¹ Yale Book, I, 91.

² He left an astronomical quadrant to the college in his will. J. L. Kingsley, 44.

³ J. L. Kingsley, 12 sq.

⁴ Dwight.

⁵ Peters, 160.

Fingal, Rev. Samuel Wales, later professor of divinity, Timothy Dwight, and Joseph Buckminster held the tutorial office.¹

Trumbull, in the first year of his teaching, wrote a poem called the "Progress of Dulness," a satire on the college course as then pursued. It was designed, he said, "to point out, in a clear and concise manner, those general errors that hinder the advances of education. The mere knowledge of ancient languages, of the abstruser parts of mathematics, and the dark researches of metaphysics is of little advantage in any business or profession in life and it would be more beneficial in every place of public education to take pains in teaching the elements of oratory, the grammar of the English tongue, and the elegancies of style and composition."² In the poem, college manners are gracefully described, and the picture of the student fop of the time is very cleverly drawn. Dwight wrote, during his tutorship, an epic, "The Conquest of Canaan," which long ago has been retired to upper shelves. But these tutors did more than write;³ they inspired the students with a desire to know the masterpieces of their native tongue. As a consequence of this zeal, on October 23, 1776, when Dwight had been for five years a tutor, the corporation voted—

Upon application made to this board by Mr. Dwight, one of the tutors, at the desire of the present senior class, requesting that they might be permitted to hire the said Mr. Dwight to instruct them the current year in rhetoric, history, and the belles lettres; Upon considering the motion, the corporation, being willing to encourage the improvement of the youth in those branches of polite literature, do comply with their request, provided it may be done with the approbation of the parents, or guardians of the said class.⁴

A SECOND PROFESSOR.

During President Daggett's time, few gifts came from individuals. In 1770, Governor Trumbull, better known as "Brother Jonathan," gave land in Lebanon worth \$100, and Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, of Wethersfield, made a gift of \$200, and we notice with amusement that the owners of the sloop-of-war *Satisfaction*, gave the first volume of "Kennicott's Hebrew Bible."⁵

From the legislature came timely aid when it was needed. In October, 1767, the college accounts were laid before the assembly, and Yale was found to be in debt £159 8s. 6d., "including a balance of £49 8s. 6d. due on chapel and repairs of old college, and coloring windows of new college and chapel are now necessary, which will cost £63 11s. 6d." To pay all this, the assembly grants £223 from that convenient duty on rum.⁶ But the college was like the sieve of the daughters of Danaus, always needing more, and the next fall Yale was in debt £122 16s. 10d., and money was "needed for a new library and for finishing the entries

¹ Dexter Yale University 38, Yale Book 1, 94.

² Yale Book, 1, 97.

³ J. L. Kingsley, 44.

⁴ Yale Book, 1, 99.

⁵ Baldwin's Yale College.

⁶ Conn. Rec., xii, 630.

of the brick college, a decent fence for the college yard, and more convenient kitchen and dining room." For the debt and finishing the library, the sum of £182 16s. 10d. was given, but apparently the assembly was as little anxious then to build the Yale fence, as the faculty recently was to keep it.¹ In 1769, the college debt was £226 11s. 11d., but only £83 4s. 11d. were given toward it by the assembly; all these grants being from the duty on rum.² The next year the college was more fortunate, and got an appropriation for the whole of its debt, £216 4s. 6d.³

Encouraged by this, the corporation hoped that the legislature would endow a second professorship, and, in that hope, appointed, in September, 1770, Rev. Nehemiah Strong, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. He was born in 1728 at Northampton, and graduated from Yale in 1755. The office he held till December, 1781, when his loyalist principles and a lack of funds led to his removal.⁴ Peters says that he is "of amiable temper, and merits his appointment."

The fair hopes of a colonial endowment of this chair found no realization; the next year the legislature made no grant at all, and, in May, 1772, it only gave the wharfage, from an extension of Long Wharf, to be built by lottery.⁵ In October of that year, "to establish such durable supports as shall best answer the great purposes of founding" the college, a joint committee of the two houses was appointed "to take into consideration the state of education and learning in said school; the government, laws, and constitution of the same, to look into the several donations at any time made for the support of said school, the revenues arising therefrom, and the state in which they now are, and devise the most effectual measures to render the institution most extensively useful, and the support thereof permanent and lasting, and to confer with the president and fellows of said college concerning the same."⁶ The only pecuniary benefit the college received was £180 10s. 9d. in bills of credit of the last emission, for its debt from the past year.⁷

The next year nothing was given, but in May, 1774, £107 7s. 6d. were appropriated for the debt owed by the college in the preceding fall.⁸ Then came the Revolution and we find little more aid from the State for twenty years.

THE END OF THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

The progress of free ideas was showing itself in Yale, as well as in the country at large. In 1768 the students were for the first time arranged on the catalogue in alphabetical order, instead of that formerly

¹ Conn. Rec., XIII, 104.

² Conn. Rec., XIII, 261.

³ Conn. Rec., XIII, 396.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 106. Dexter Y. U., 57.

J. L. Kingsley, 19. Peters, 160.

⁵ Conn. Rec., XIII, 623.

⁶ Conn. Rec., XIV, 36.

⁷ Conn. Rec., XIV, 63.

⁸ Conn. Rec., XIV, 323.

practiced, when they were placed according to their social station.¹ In 1768, David Humphreys, being refused admission to the Linonian Society on account of his being a freshman, "stood up for the honor of his class and having found two Seniors, three Juniors, and two Sophomores who were willing that Freshmen might be admitted to a literary society, he, with thirteen of his classmates, fought for and established their respectability." Thus was formed the Brothers in Unity, which soon forced its elder rival to admit freshmen and maintained a prosperous existence for many years, dying at the same time as Linonia. Oliver Stanley, then a senior, had also much to do with its founding.² It is interesting to note in Humphrey's further career that, after graduation in 1771, he became Washington's aide-de-camp, and later was sent as ambassador to Spain, whence, on his return, he brought the Merino sheep to this country.

A third indication of the progress of democracy was the printing of the college laws in 1772 in English instead of Latin, at the request of the legislature.

The college had now gained such a position that even the recreant Peters had to speak in praise of it. He says:

Greek, Latin, Geography, History, and Logic are well taught; but there is a lack in the Hebrew,³ French, and Spanish, Oratory, Music, and politeness, are neglected here and in the colony. The Students have two hours play with foot-ball every day, and understand books better than men or manners. The Library is not to be compared to the Vatican or Bodleian. It contains eight or ten thousand volumes and wants modern books. Lately there has been obtained new and valuable apparatus for experimental philosophy. Even at present, I may truly say Yale College exceeds in the number and perhaps the learning of its scholars all over British America. [But he must have his parting fling.]⁴ Were the corporation less rigid and more inclined to tolerate some reasonable amusements and polite accomplishments among the youth, they would greatly add to the fame and increase of the college, and the students would not be known by every stranger to have been educated in Connecticut.⁵

We have previously spoken of commencement day and a brief account of its exercises will not be out of place. Then, as now, the commencement was held in Center church, whither the students marched in procession. The prayer by the president came first, then the Latin salutatory, and then the syllogistic disputes; after these were heard the "Quaestiones Magistrates" of those who returned to take their second degree. Then were discussed such subjects as "An Corpora Damnatorum Poena Corporali crucientur," or "An Praxis Inoculationis in Variolis, Rationi congruat." Next came the valedictory, by one

¹ Yale Book, I, 95.

² Four Years at Yale, pp. 190 *sq.*

³ Teaching in this language was given up about the time of the Revolution. (Woolsey, Yale Book, II.)

⁴ He has a queer statement that "the charter only permitted masters' and bachelors' degrees, but college has presumed to grant doctor's degrees," and he refers to General Assembly's accusing them of usurping privileges. (Peters, pp. 94 and 156.)

⁵ Peters's History of Connecticut, pp. 156 and 161.

taking his master's degree, and last, the conferring of degrees. All orations were, of course, in Latin, and were spoken from the front gallery, till the time of Daggett, when a stage was erected. In disputes, the speakers stood in the side galleries. Thus were commencements till 1787; though two English orations were introduced a little before that date.¹ In the New York Journal for September 29, 1768, we find a quaint notice:

The public are advised that in the 5th Master's Thesis printed this year, which is marked by an index, to be disputed, viz.: "*An signis a mola actione, &c.*," a very material error escaped the Correction of the Press: Under it stands *Affirmat*; whereas it should have been *Negat*, as was designed.²

Under President Daggett graduated, in 1767, Samuel Wales, later the professor of divinity; John Treadwell, governor of Connecticut; Nathaniel Emmons, the great theologian; and John Trumbull, the poet whose tutorship has been already mentioned. In 1769, Timothy Dwight, who was later to be president of the college, received his degree, as did David Humphreys³ in 1771. In 1772, graduated Abraham Baldwin, a signer of the United States Constitution and first president of the University of Georgia, as did also Gen. William Hull, governor of Michigan, who capitulated at Detroit in 1812. In 1773, James Hillhouse, later the commissioner of the State's school fund, and Nathan Hale, of heroic memory, left this Alma Mater. Stephen R. Bradley and Samuel W. Dana, both later United States Senators, were in the class of 1775, and to the same dignity came Chauncey Goodrich and James Watson, who graduated in the next year. In 1777, graduated Ebenezer Fitch, first president of Williams College, Jared Mansfield, United States Surveyor-General, and Nathaniel Chipman, so intimately associated with the history of New York.

DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

Dr. Benjamin Pomeroy and Eleazar Wheelock were sympathizers with Whitefield and so out of sympathy with Yale and Harvard, though they both were alumni of the former. Partly out of great admiration for Dr. Wheelock and partly in indignation at the hostile spirit Yale had shown him⁴ and his school, young men, especially from eastern Connecticut, went to Dartmouth, at the first beginning of the college; though to reach it they had to travel 160 miles through the wilderness and it was only 40 miles to Yale. The first name on the Dartmouth triennial is that of Levi Frisbie, of Branford, who was fitted for college by Dr. Wheelock and entered the class of 1771 at Yale. In senior year, however, he left and went to Dartmouth; two others out of the first

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 45.

² Magazine of American History, XIII, 596.

³ Dwight, Humphreys, Joel Barlow, Trumbull, and three others living in Hartford were called the Seven Connecticut Pleiades. Scribner's, XI, 773 sq.

⁴ See the account of Indian Education in Chap. II.

class of four were from Connecticut. In 1772, both of Dartmouth's graduates came from Connecticut; in 1773, 5 out of 6; in 1774, 2 out of 8; in 1775, 8 out of 11; in 1779, 11 out of 17; in 1785, 9 out of 19; in 1786, 12 out of 25. In all, of the 284 graduates up to 1790, 121 came from Connecticut and 23 from the town of Lebanon alone, where Wheelock formerly preached.¹ This is the only time since 1700 when any considerable number of Connecticut youths went outside of their State for an education, and the fact deserves mention. This movement northward doubtless deprived Yale of many graduates.

OUTBREAK OF THE REVOLUTION.

The Revolution was a severe blow to the college. Many of the students left to fight their country's battles and their place was filled, only as far as numbers went, by those who entered the college to escape conscription.² In addition to this, the State subsidy was cut off, the price of the necessities of life advanced, and the steward was often in great straits to obtain food for the students.

At the first alarm of war many students left, some, as Ebenezer Huntington, afterwards a general, rushing to arms at the news from Lexington.³ At Bunker Hill four officers, at least, were Yale graduates, and those who did not leave New Haven formed a company of soldiers there. This company is said to have been the first one reviewed by Washington after he was appointed general,⁴ for it drilled before him as he stopped at New Haven, on his way to Cambridge, and escorted him and Gen. Charles Lee out of town, Noah Webster leading the company with music. This was Washington's first escort in New England.⁵

In February, 1775, "by request of the students of Yale College, the exhibitions of the seminary were to be discontinued during the unfavorable aspect of the affairs of the colonies, and the senior class appointed a committee to wait upon the authority of college with a petition for a private commencement."⁶

In 1776, toward the end of August, Gen. Washington was desirous of obtaining information as to the strength of the British. For this dangerous service he selected *Nathan Hale*, a young Yale graduate. He obtained the desired knowledge, but was discovered on his return and hung in an ignominious manner, without even the formality of a trial, saying with his last breath "that he only lamented that he had but one life to lose for his country."⁷ His heroic example spurred on others to emulation.

¹ *New Englander*, 42, 708 (I. N. Tarbox).

² *Hinman's Connecticut in Revolution*, 251. Yale book, 1, 99.

³ Yale Book, 1, 99.

⁴ *Scribner*, xi, 770, *et seq.*

⁵ Yale Book, 11, p. 196, *et seq.* (H. P. Johnston).

⁶ *Hinman's Conn. in Revolution*, 37.

⁷ *Hinman's Conn. in Revolution*, 83 *et seq.*

Alarms from the British and the high price of food disturbed the college. On December 10, 1776, President Daggett sent the students home "until the end of the winter vacation" (January 8, 1777) on account of the difficulty of their subsisting in New Haven, "for want of regular commons." Matters grew no better, and the perplexed corporation, on April 1, 1777, voted:

Whereas the difficulties of subsisting the students in this town are so great, the price of provisions and board so high, and the avocations from study, occasioned by the state of public affairs so many—difficulties which still increase and render it very inconvenient for the students to reside here at present, and yet, considering the great importance that they be under the best advantages of instruction and learning circumstances will permit—voted—

That, in the opinion of this board, it is necessary to provide some other convenient place or places, where the classes may reside under their respective tutors, until God in His kind providence shall open a door for their return to this fixed and ancient seat of learning; and,

Whereas it may be necessary in this time of war and public danger, for the security of the library and other valuable papers that they be removed to some distance from the sea, voted—

That the president, Mr. Williams, and Mr. Treasurer Trumbull be a committee to do what they shall judge proper in that respect, who are empowered to remove the whole or part of the library and all the appurtenances of the college to such place as they shall think most convenient and safe.¹

The same day a letter was ordered to be sent to the civil authority and selectmen of New Haven, as follows:

GENTLEMEN: Whereas, from the peculiar difficulties of the present time, the president and fellows of Yale College in this town find themselves under the disagreeable necessity of leaving the college buildings empty for a season, and think some special care is necessary for their preservation, in particular that no troops that may be stationed here or pass through the town (unless absolute necessity requires it) be quartered in them, they take the liberty to address you with their sincere desire that, as far as in you lies, you would have an inspection of them and use your endeavors to preserve them from harm and damage. The president and fellows are extremely sorry that they are obliged to take this step, but would be more so should the college buildings be damaged and rendered unfit for the purpose for which they were designed, since they are determined to call the students to this, their ancient and fixed seat of abode, as soon as circumstances will permit, and hope you will kindly accept this trust and inspection, by which you will greatly oblige your assured friends and humble servants.¹

Shortly after signing this President Naphtali Daggett resigned his office, retaining, however, his professorship of divinity. Matters were indeed in a bad state when this second scattering of the students took place. All through the month of April arrangements were being made for the removal. It was finally decided that for the summer term the freshmen should go to Farmington, the sophomores and juniors to Glastonbury, under their tutors, and "Tutor Dwight is to find a place for the seniors where they may be under his care and government," which place turned out to be Wethersfield. Prof. Strong was asked to go to Glastonbury and President Daggett, as professor of

¹ Yale Book, 1, 100.

divinity, "to visit the different classes as often as he could with convenience."¹ The college bell might go to Glastonbury if the cost of conveyance were paid.²

SECTION IV.—PRESIDENT EZRA STILES (1777-1795).

THE NEW PRESIDENT.

The first thing to be done was to get a new president and reorganize the college. At this time Connecticut had 22 regiments in the field out of a population of barely 200,000. Tutor Dwight resigned at this very moment to become a chaplain of one of these; the students were scattered over the State, and the people, alienated by President Olap's decided policy, had never become reconciled. On May 27, 1777, the vote was passed "that the Senior class be dismissed on the 20th of July, without any public examination or exhibition," and thenceforth commencements were private till 1781.¹

In these straits the corporation wisely chose Rev. Ezra Stiles as president in September, 1777. He had been born in New Haven, Conn., in 1727, and was graduated from Yale in 1746. In 1749 he was made tutor and held the office till 1755, pronouncing a Latin oration when Franklin visited the college in the latter year. In 1752 he delivered an oration at the semicentennial of the college. In 1749 he was licensed to preach, and four years later he was admitted to the bar.² At the expiration of his tutorship he was called to the church in Newport, R. I., where he preached till his congregation was broken up by the war.⁴

In 1759 he corresponded with Prof. Winthrop about a comet, and he took observations of the transit of Venus in 1769. Beginning in 1773 he carried on a correspondence in Hebrew with Hagim Isaac Carigal, rabbi of the synagogue at Newport.⁵ When his church in Newport was broken up he preached at Portsmouth, N. H., and was there when the call to the presidency reached him. He came in March, 1778, to New Haven to confer with the corporation, and found all in his favor.⁶ But he objected to the imposition of creeds and would not accept the office till the corporation repealed their act of 1753, requiring religious tests,⁷ and also promised to have permanent professors as soon as possible. Then on March 19 he resigned his pastorship in Newport, accepted the presidency the next day, and when the year for which he had been engaged in Ports-

¹ Yale Book, I, 101.

² Scribner, XI, 770 *et seq.*

³ Yale Book, I, 102 *et seq.*; J. L. Kingsley, 27, 28.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 28; Scribner, XI, 770 *et seq.*

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 28.

⁶ J. L. Kingsley, 21.

⁷ Except an assent to the Saybrook platform. Dexter, Y. U., 46.

month was ended June, he went to New Haven.¹ He was not an ecclesiastical partisan, but a moderate Calvinist with catholic sympathies. His zeal for civil and religious liberty was great, and he was active in trying to abolish the slave trade. In politics he was an ardent patriot,² while as an antiquarian and orientalist he was especially famous. His curiosity was eager and credulous, as may be seen by those who take the trouble to read that quaint production of his, the "History of Three of the Judges of Charles I." He has been called the best scholar of his time in New England, and it is said that before the Revolution he would have been elected president of Harvard, if he had only been a graduate of that institution.³ He wrote to the head of the Jesuits' college in Mexico concerning discoveries of Catholic missions in the Northwest; to the Greek bishop in Syria, asking for an account of Gentiles beyond the Caspian, "with reference to the remains of the ten tribes," and to Sir William Jones, suggesting search for early copies of the Pentateuch among the Black Jews in India.⁴ At his death he left behind him a mass of valuable manuscripts, now in the college library. They consist of 5 volumes of an Itinerary, 15 volumes of a diary kept for forty years, a volume of Ecclesiastical Statistics for New England, 6 volumes of thermometric observations, several volumes of transcripts concerning New England history, a volume of oriental writings, a volume of statistics obtained from thirty years' experience in raising silkworms, and a great amount of correspondence from various celebrated men.⁵

Of this man, with such varied tastes, Chancellor Kent said:

President Stiles's zeal for civil and religious liberty was kindled at the altar of the English and New England Puritans, and it was animating and vivid. A more consistent and devoted friend to the Revolution and independence of the country never existed. He had anticipated it as early as the year 1760, and his whole soul was enlisted in favor of every measure which led on gradually to the formation and establishment of the American Union. The frequent appeals which he was accustomed to make to the heads and hearts of his pupils concerning the slippery paths of youth, the grave duties of life, the responsibilities of men, and the perils, hopes, and honors and destiny of our country, will never be forgotten by those who heard them, and especially when he came to touch, as he often did, with a master's hand and prophet's fire, on the bright vision of the future prosperity and splendor of the United States. Take him for all in all, this extraordinary man was undoubtedly one of the purest and most gifted men of his age. In addition to his other eminent attainments, he was clothed with humility, with tenderness of heart, with disinterested kindness, and with the most artless simplicity. He was distinguished for the dignity of his deportment, the politeness of his address, and the urbanity of his manners. Though he was uncompromising in his belief and vindication of the great

¹Yale Book, I, 102. Fifteen years in Chapel (Porter).

²College Book, p. 78 *et seq.*

³Scribner, XI, 770 *et seq.* Harvard and Stanford are the only prominent American institutions for higher learning which have not had Yale men as presidents.

⁴Scribner, XI, 773.

⁵Yale Literary Magazine, 26, 244. (F. B. Dexter.)

fundamental doctrines of the Protestant faith, he was, nevertheless, of the most charitable and catholic temper, resulting equally from the benevolence of his disposition and the spirit of the Gospel.¹

As to his personal appearance his biographer says:

He was a man of low and small stature, of a very delicate structure, and a well-proportioned form. His eyes were of a dark-gray color, and in the moment of contemplation singularly penetrating. His voice was clear and energetic; his countenance, especially in conversation, was expressive of mildness and benignity; but, if occasion required, it became the index of majesty and emotion.²

Having obtained this "truly academic man," whose reputation as a scholar gave the college "dignity abroad,"³ the next thing was his inauguration as president, which occurred in the college chapel on July 8, 1778. He was also made professor of ecclesiastical history.⁴ There were then 132 undergraduates, of whom 15 were absent, but all the rest reassembled from the towns where they had been scattered.⁵ It was a grand occasion; "the Undergraduates, Bachelors of Art, the Beadle, and Butler carrying the College Charter, Records, Key and Seal, the Senior Presiding Fellow, one of the Hon. Council and the President Elect, the Reverend Corporation, the Professors of Divinity and Natural Philosophy, the Tutors, the Reverend Ministers, Masters of Arts, Respectable Gentlemen," all marched in procession. The exercises passed off in due form, President Stiles delivering an oration—in Latin, of course—"upon the cyclopedia, or general system of universal literature," and afterwards there was a dinner in the college hall.⁶

One feature is worthy of note, the oath, administered by Col. Jabez Hamlin, was the new one adopted by Connecticut, which declared it sovereign. It ran as follows:

You, Ezra Stiles, do swear, by the name of the ever-living God, that you will be true and faithful to the State of Connecticut, as a free and independent State, and in all things do your duty, as a good and faithful subject of the said State, in supporting the rights, liberties, and privileges of the same.⁷

Soon after the inauguration came the presentation day, so called because the graduating class was then presented to the president by the senior tutor. At this time thirty were presented, "a beautiful sight," writes the president in his diary. "The *Diploma Examinatorium*, with the return and minutes inscribed upon it, was delivered to the president, who gave it to the vice bedellus, directing him to read it. He read it and returned it to the president, to be deposited among the college archives in *perpetuam rei memoriam*. The senior thereupon made a very eloquent Latin speech and presented the candidates for the honors of the college. This presentation the president in a Latin speech

¹ J. L. Kingsley, pp. 28, *et seq.*; Kingsley's "Life of Stiles," in Sparks' *American Biography*, vol. xvi. From Kent's *Φ B K Oration*, 1831.

² Yale Book, i, 274. (From Holmes's Stiles.)

³ College Book, 78.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 21.

⁵ Harper's, 17, 11.

⁶ Barbour's *Connecticut*, 178.

⁷ Woolsey's *Historical Discourse*, 117.

accepted and addressed the gentlemen examiners and the candidates and gave the latter liberty to return home till commencement. At about 3 p. m. the afternoon exercises were appointed to begin. At 3:30 the bell tolled and the assembly of ladies and gentlemen convened in the chapel. The president introduced the exercises in a Latin speech and then delivered the *Diploma Examinatorium* to the vice bedellus, who, standing on the pulpit stairs, read it publicly. Then succeeded a philosophical oration¹ in Latin by Sir Meigs (this was Josiah Meigs, later professor of mathematics), poetical composition in English by Sir Barlow² (Joel Barlow, later United States minister to France), and other performances by Oliver Wolcott, who became Secretary of the United States Treasury; Noah Webster, of dictionary fame; Ashur Miller and Jephaniah Swift, whom Connecticut placed as judges in her highest court; Noah Smith, who held the same position in Vermont, and Uriah Tracy, United States Senator.³ Verily President Stiles had a distinguished class with which to begin his presidency.

In November, 1777, a salary of £160 was voted President Stiles—

One-fourth in wheat, one-fourth in corn, one-fourth in pork, and one-fourth in beef, or an equivalent in money, together with the use of the president's house and lot, which are to be kept in good repair by the corporation, and of 10 acres of land in Yorkshire quarter with the usual perquisites. The corporation will also be at the expense of removing⁴ his family to New Haven, and, providing the above encouragement prove insufficient, they mean in all future time to act a generous part towards him and will endeavor that he be supported, according to their ability, in a manner suitable to the dignity of his station.⁵

YALE IN THE REVOLUTION.

Many of Yale's sons went into the Revolution and did valiantly, and some merit especial mention. Among them were Maj. Gen. David Wooster, of the class of 1738, who was mortally wounded while rallying his troops during the Tryon raid of 1777; Col. Hitchcock, of the class of 1761, whose brigade at Princeton was entitled to a great share of the glory of that victory; Col. John Brown, of the class of 1771, killed in action in 1780; Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman, of the class of 1770, commanded a battalion at the storming of Stony Point in 1779; Roger Welles, of the class of 1775, was a captain in the Yorktown campaign of 1781; Brigade-Major Mark Hopkins, of the class of 1758, died in camp at White Plains, in 1776; Capt. David Bushnell, of the class of 1775, invented the first torpedo; Oliver Wolcott signed the Declaration of Independence. Gen. James Wadsworth, of the class of 1748; Gold Selleck Silliman, Philip Burr Bradley, John Chester, Fisher

¹ Wm. Sam. Johnson delivered this oration in 1744.

² Woolsey, *Historical Discourse*, p. 121.

³ *Four Years at Yale*, pp. 480-499.

⁴ The General Assembly appropriated £242 10.6 for this purpose. (*Baldwin's History of Yale College*.)

⁵ *Yale Book*, I, 104.

Gay, and Col. Samuel Wyllys served with credit in the Connecticut forces,¹ while in the Massachusetts troops were Col. John Patterson and Timothy Danielson. The war effected great changes in the college life and manners and broke up many old customs, from their disuse during the scattering of the students and also from the growth of a democratic spirit.²

On July 5, 1779, the British under Gen. Tryon landed near West Haven and marched upon the city. The town was thrown into a ferment at the news and many volunteers went out to resist the approach of the enemy. Among these was good President Daggett, who was taken prisoner by them while loading and firing upon the invaders. He begged for quarter, but they threatened to kill him. His life was saved, however, by William Chandler, a tory, who had formerly been among his pupils.³ They asked him "What did you fire upon us for?" He replied, "because it is the exercise of war." And when they asked him if he would take up arms, if released, he answered with dauntless courage, "I rather believe I shall, if I have an opportunity." They robbed him, pricked him with their bayonets, bruised him with the barrels of their guns, and, swearing at him, made him march before them into New Haven. When he arrived there, he said afterwards:

I obtained leave from an officer to be carried into the Widow Lyman's and laid upon a bed, where I lay the rest of the day and the succeeding night in such acute and excruciating pain as I never felt before.⁴

He never recovered from this cruel and barbarous treatment, but died from it a year later, on November 25, 1780. The next March President Stiles enters in his diary: "Occupied with taking inventory of Prof. Daggett's estate, £416 silver money, of which about £100 in negroes."⁵

The British mercifully spared the college buildings in their pillaging, but carried off President Clap's papers, which were never recovered.⁶

On January 29, 1779, President Stiles put a notice in the newspapers that—

The students of Yale College are hereby notified that the present winter vacation is extended a fortnight from the 4th of next month. As this is occasioned by the difficulty which the steward finds in procuring flour or bread, it is earnestly requested of the parents that they would assist in furnishing the necessary supplies.⁷

This gives us an idea of some of the difficulties of the college during that trying period. Over a year later another notice throws light on the situation. On November 2, 1780, "the steward of Yale College

¹ "Yale and Her Honor Roll in the American Revolution," H. P. Johnston. Yale Book, II, 198, H. P. Johnston.

² Harpers, XVII, 11 *et seq.*

³ Dwight's History of Connecticut, 390.

⁴ Barbour's Historical Collections, 174, 175.

⁵ Yale Literary Magazine, 28, 244 (F. B. Dexter).

⁶ Yale Book, I, 106.

⁷ Barbour's Historical Collections, 179.

wants to purchase a quantity of butter and cheese, for which he will pay the best kind of rock salt, molasses, continental or State's money, or part in hard money."¹

When Prof. Strong left in 1781 the president found himself without any assistants but the tutors, and well was it for the college that he was so versatile. In 1780 he writes:

The business of the professor of divinity devolves upon me, and, besides my history lecture, I weekly give a public dissertation on astronomical subjects, beside my private or chamber lecture on theology every Saturday afternoon; and, besides these, I attend every day the recitations of the senior and junior classes in philosophy.²

At his accession to office he records the curriculum. It is as follows:

Freshmen: Virgilius, Ciceronis Orationes, Graec. Test., Ward's Arithmetic.

Sophomore: Graecum Testament, Horatius, Lowth's English Grammar, Watts's Logic, Guthrie's Geography, Hammond's Algebra, Holmes's Rhetoric, Ward's Geometry, Vincent's Catechism (Saturday), Ward's Mathematics.

Junior: Ward's Trigonometry, Atkinson and Watts's Trigonometry; Graec. Test., Cicero de Oratore, Martin's Philosophic Grammar and Philosophy (3 vols.), Vincent (Saturday).

Senior: Locke "Human Understanding," Wollaston "Religion of Nature Delinestad," and for Saturday Wollastin Amesii Medulla, Graec. Test. (or Edwards on the Will, sometime discontinued), Pres. Clap's Ethics.³

Thus we see that the college was growing and steadily raising its curriculum, so as to keep abreast of the times.

In 1781 occurred again a public commencement, as the clouds of war were breaking away. At that occasion President Stiles delivered a Hebrew oration on Oriental literature in the morning and a Latin oration in the afternoon.

From 1782 to 1792 he lectured in the chapel on natural philosophy to fill the vacancy in that chair.⁴

A NEW PROFESSOR.

In 1781 Rev. Abraham Baldwin was made professor of divinity⁴ and on his declination Rev. Samuel Wales was chosen and installed June 12, 1782.⁵ He was an "attractive and fervent preacher, thorough and sound theologically, fervently pious, and had a singular power of eloquence."⁶ He had been a tutor, and after 1770 the pastor at Milford. In 1783 he was "attacked by a nervous disorder, from which he never again was entirely free"⁶ and "which gradually became an incurable epilepsy and produced occasional insanity."⁵ This finally caused his retirement in 1793.⁶ President Porter says of him: "Profs. Daggett and Wales were both of them able and discriminating theologians of the type of their day, and were soundly Calvinistic, of the school of Ed-

¹ Barbour's Historical Collections, 179.

² Yale Book, II, 493 (Woolsey).

³ Yale Book, I, 106.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 19.

⁵ New Englander, 16, 438 *et seq.*

⁶ Dexter, Y. U., 43.

wards."¹ At his retirement Dr. Joseph Lathrop was chosen his successor, but declined. About this time Silas Deane suggested that there should be a professor of French at Yale. In a letter to Stiles he said:

I therefore take the liberty to propose, should it be agreeable to you and the reverend corporation to patronize the design, soliciting assistance from some of my noble and opulent friends in France to establish a professorship of the French language in your college, and to make a collection of the writings of their most celebrated authors for your library. I have repeatedly mentioned the proposal, in general, to many of them in Paris, and have no doubt it may be carried into execution.²

Stiles approved of it; but, for some reason, the plan was not successful.

YALE BROUGHT AGAIN INTO HARMONY WITH CONNECTICUT.

President Stiles's chief title to honor in connection with Yale is that he "brought back the College to its historic place, in harmony with the legislature and all classes of people in the State."³

After he had restored good discipline to the college, he went to work to remove the prejudices against it, which had existed since the times of President Clap. The abolition of the test laws softened the dislike of some; but there were many complaints against the government of the college, being solely in the hands of ministers.⁴ Stiles's election to the presidency is said to have been made by the urgency of men prominent in the State, who believed that he could reconcile the college to the State, and thus the institution could again receive aid.

In July, 1777, and again in January, 1778, a committee of the general assembly met the corporation to try to obtain the election of laymen into that board in return for a grant for professorships, books, and apparatus. Dr. Stiles, before taking his office, made a plan for the extension of the college into a university by public grants, creating chairs of law, oratory, etc., and visited Governor Trumbull, in November, 1777, to get his views, which he found were "not the Charter to be changed; but four Civilians to be chosen into the next vacancies in the Corporation of Yale College. Nothing short will give radical Healing and Satisfaction."⁵

For years neither side would yield; the corporation refused to admit laymen and the legislature refused all petitions for aid, and said "the college was undeserving of public assistance."⁶ Through this suspicion it came about that the income, though managed with exemplary prudence, was altogether too limited to permit the expecta-

¹ Fifteen years in Yale College chapel, J. L. Kingsley, 19.

² Yale Book, I, 107.

³ College Book, 78.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 106.

⁵ Ecclesiastical Constitution of Yale College, p. 422.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 108.

tions of the public to be realized, and this spirit of alienation regularly prevented the success of every attempt to increase the funds.¹

In an election sermon by President Stiles, delivered in 1783, we find the college "recommended to the smiles of government. May we not humbly ask of the public that they would be pleased to build us another house or the necessary edifices for the reception and accommodation of the youth; but about one third of the students being provided for in the present college edifice." He goes on to ask for "an enlargement of the public library, a complete apparatus for experimental philosophy, premiums for stimulating genius in every branch of literature, endowments of professorships, particularly those of philosophy, law, and medicine," in which last the university idea comes forth again. He thanks the State for former aid, and proceeds:

Some unhappy differences of sentiment (together with the war) have interrupted the stream of public munificence. But is there no balm in Gilead to heal the wound; is there no way to accommodate and adjust matters, so as to conciliate the friendship of the State towards its university?

This question he answers with another, indicating the course eventually followed:

Should this State be pleased to endow two or three professorships and appoint a board of civilians to elect the professors, in concurrence with the present corporation, and see that the moneys granted by the State were applied to the use to which they were appropriated by the general assembly—might not this give satisfaction?

In 1784 the opponents of Yale petitioned the legislature that the State would establish a rival college, or alter Yale's charter; but this attack was warded off.²

Now came to President Stiles's aid "James Hillhouse, treasurer of the college, to whom the institution is at least as much indebted for its prosperity as to any other benefactor whatever, and who is the author of several other plans and efforts which have not a little promoted its best interests." He planned the addition of laymen to the corporation, to reconcile opponents, and because "the wisdom of such men could not fail of being eminently conducive to the welfare of this college."³ Influential men were induced by Stiles to lend aid, and, in October, 1791, a committee was appointed by the legislature to confer with the corporation of the college.³

A few days before their report, in May 1792,⁵ President Stiles conferred with them in Hartford and returned discouraged, thinking they

¹ Dwight's Travels, 1, 172. Remarks on the Present Situation of Yale College, 1817 (J. L. Kingsley).

² Election Sermon, 93-94.

³ Yale Book, 1, 109.

⁴ Dwight's Travels, 1, 172.

⁵ Previous to 1792 the college funds yearly was £800 from tuition, and about the same from productive funds. Hist. of N. E., 506.

would demand that the laymen should be a majority of the corporation if any aid were given. But suddenly the clouds lifted and an act was passed, of which President Stiles writes with rejoicing:

A noble condescension, beyond all expectation! Especially that the civilians acquiesce in being a minority in the corporation.¹

The committee had made an unexpectedly favorable report. They stated that they—

Found the corporation disposed to communicate, without reserve, every circumstance respecting the care and management of the institution under their government. The literary exercises of the respective classes have of late years undergone considerable alterations, so as the better to accommodate the education of the undergraduates to the present state of literature. We further find that the treasury is in a much better condition than we apprehended. In justice to the corporation we are bound to observe that their finances have been managed with great dexterity, prudence, and economy.²

The report stated the need of a new building,³ an enlargement of the library,⁴ provision for a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and increase in the tutors' salaries.⁵ The act passed after this report gave to Yale the arrearages of certain State taxes, due in paper currency, on condition that the governor, lieutenant-governor, and the six oldest assistants should be added to the corporation. The clerical part of it, however, had left to itself the right of filling its own vacancies.⁶ This agreement, the corporation accepted unanimously, after a discussion of two days and consultation with many of its friends.⁷ This was more of a surrender than it seems at first sight; for it was possible that all of these eight laymen might be "indifferentists" in matters of religion and, if all of them were present, they might outnumber the clerical members, unless the latter were equally regular in attendance, which thing has generally happened.⁸ None but good results have come from this addition of laymen.

In September, 1792, the new board, nineteen in number, first met⁹ and soon began to reap the fruits of this grant. The original act left 50 per cent of the amount at the disposal of the legislature; but in 1796, President Dwight petitioned for this also and it was relinquished, for a payment of over \$13,000 by the college. The total amount from these grants has been estimated at \$40,629.80, of which part was appropriated for new buildings and the rest put into deferred United States

¹ Ecclesiastical Constitution of Yale College, 423.

² Yale Book, I, 109. J. L. Kingsley, 20.

³ To cost £2,500.

⁴ For which they recommended £500. (Yale Book, I, 109, 458.)

⁵ One hundred pounds were recommended for this.

⁶ Dwight's Travels, I, 172.

⁷ Ecclesiastical Constitution of Yale College, 423.

⁸ Ecclesiastical Constitution of Yale College, 424 and 442.

⁹ Hist. of N. E., 506.

stock, not available till 1800.¹ President Dwight thus sums up the results of President Stiles' successful labors:

In consequence of this legislative benefaction, the trustees purchased the whole front of the square on the northwest side of the green and erected on it three new academical buildings² and a house for the president; made handsome addition to the library; procured complete philosophical and chemical apparatus; and established three new professorships.³

UNION HALL—SOUTH COLLEGE.

There was urgent need for a new building. That wondrous architectural triumph, "Yale College," with its sky-blue walls was partly demolished in 1776, as it was much out of repair. The hall and kitchen at the south end of the structure were left till 1782, and then they were also torn down.⁴

In that year a new dining hall to fill the need was voted by the corporation, at their June meeting, and £400⁵ were appropriated for it. The original dimensions were 60 by 30 feet and it was placed in the rear of the other buildings, where it stood until the summer of 1888, when, after being partly destroyed by a fire, it was torn down. On December 11, 1782, it was opened, the foundation stone having been laid in the October before, and at that time 105 of the students ate there in commons. In the northwest part of the cellar were the ovens for preparing food; in the hall above, seated by classes, the students ate under the tutors' vigilant eyes. Till 1815, they had cider for dinner, each drinking in turn from the pitcher. The poor students served as waiters, and many are the stories told of the uproarious conduct of the students when the food did not suit them. It is said that in one single term 600 tumblers and 30 coffee pots were carried off. In 1803 the building was enlarged and, when a new hall was built for commons in 1820, the old hall was turned over to the scientists for a laboratory. Thirty feet were later added for a lecture room, where Silliman for many years held the students intent with his novel experiments. It is said that many ladies came to these lectures.⁶ Latterly, as new buildings were built, the old laboratory remained unused, except for storing furniture, and was a blot on the campus till the removal.

This building, however, did not supply the need of a dormitory, and all who could not find rooms in Connecticut Hall had to board in the town. This was not viewed as desirable, and, when the legislature made its generous grant, the corporation at once turned its attention to this need. Up to this time, with the expenditures and receipts barely

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 38.

² South, Lyceum, and North Middle.

³ Chemistry in 1800, Law in 1804 Languages and Ecclesiastical History, 1805. Dwight's Travels, I, 173.

⁴ Dwight's Travels, I, 170.

⁵ It finally cost £558 12s. 6d. (Yale Book, I, 106). Yale Book, I, 453, A. W. Wright.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 453. This was one of the first, if not the very first, experiment in university extension. (Four years at Yale, 238-247. J. L. Kingsley, 37.)

balancing, both about £1,000, nothing could be done. First they voted it should be north of the existing buildings, and then, changing their minds, that it should be to the south. The corner stone was laid April 15, 1793, and it was finished July 7, 1794. "In commemoration of the union of civilians with the old board of officers, it was called 'Union Hall.'"¹ This name it has long since exchanged for "South College," and generations of students have found shelter within it. It long retained its popularity, both from its position looking on Chapel street and the Fence Corner, and because it was one of the few buildings in which open fires were allowed. The new recitation building overshadows and darkens it, and its removal is now (1893) decreed to make room for the Vanderbilt Dormitory. But in its day it has done grand service, and has well answered its purpose. It is interesting to note that the legislative committee, recommending its erection in 1792, said rooming out of college "has a tendency to introduce an unsteady, disorderly spirit, takes off the attention of the student from the proper objects of his pursuit, and leads him to form unprofitable, idle, and vicious connections."²

GROWTH OF PHILOSOPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

In 1792, Josiah Meigs (Yale College, 1778) was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and entered on his office November 20, though not formally inducted till the 4th of the next month. Then the president gave him the keys of the philosophical department, and Meigs delivered an inaugural oration in Latin. He was annually elected to the place till 1800, when he went to Athens, Ga., and became president of the college there.³

A few years before this, the apparatus of this department had been much increased through Rev. Dr. Samuel Lockwood (Yale College, 1745), of Andover, Conn. He gave, in 1787, £100 towards a fund of £300 for purchasing philosophical instruments.⁴ Dr. Richard Price expended the sum in London, and, when the cost exceeded the sum sent over, "begged that the college would accept this difference as his contribution."⁵

Gifts also came to other departments; in May, 1781, Rev. Richard Salter, of Mansfield, formerly a fellow of the corporation, gave 200 acres of land, the avails of which were for a professorship of Hebrew and other Oriental languages.⁶ This land was leased for \$1,566.67, and the gift now amounts to \$3,700. In January, 1782, Dr. Daniel Lathrop, of Norwich (Yale College, 1733), left in his will £500 for the permanent

¹ Yale Book, 1, 457. John D. Champlin. J. L. Kingsley, 27.

² J. L. Kingsley, 27.

³ Yale Book, 1, 109 sq. Life of Josiah Meigs, by Wm. M. Meigs.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, 43.

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, 44.

⁶ Dexter, Yale University, 43. Baldwin, Yale College.

fund, while Rev. Samuel Lockwood, D. D., at his death in 1791, left \$1,122 for the library, in addition to his previous gifts.¹ For the library, previous to this, in 1777, Rev. Thomas Ruggles, of Guilford, had left £10,² and in 1787 Rev. John Erskine, of Edinburg, gave 120 volumes. In 1783, Jacob R. Riviera of Leicester, Mass., gave to the college a portrait of President Stiles's learned Hebrew correspondent, Rabbi Hagim Isaac Carigal.³

In 1790 Noah Webster, the lexicographer, gave an annual premium for the best composition, as "an encouragement to the study of the English language."⁴

PHI BETA KAPPA.

In President Stiles's time was brought to Yale the first of its existing societies. On December 5, 1776, just after the Declaration of Independence, some students of William and Mary College, in Virginia, meeting at the Apollo Hall of the old Raleigh tavern at Williamsburg, formed the first American college fraternity. From this beginning has sprung the society life of most of our colleges and the later organizations have patterned after their prototype far more closely than they now know or admit. The influence of the society has been the most potent one which went forth from the old college in tidewater Virginia. The founders of $\Phi B K$ had at first no design of extending the society beyond their college. After a year or so a plan was considered of extending it through the different colleges of the State, but there was no idea of founding branches in other States till a Yale man appeared, Mr. Elisha Parmele, who had studied for two years at Yale, and then went to Harvard, where he graduated in 1778. In the fall of the following year he went South for his health, which was failing. He stopped at Williamsburg, met the $\Phi B K$ men there, and became charmed with them and their society. A grand idea was evolved. It was, that, by establishing branches of this secret society in the different colleges of the country, mutual aid would be given in literature and the educated men in the various sections of the country, being knit together by ties of friendship, would draw more closely together the several States of the great nation which had just been founded. So the men at William and Mary, calling their chapter the Alpha of Virginia, gave to Mr. Parmele two charters, dated December 4, 1779, to establish "meetings" of their fraternity at "the two New England universities," Harvard and Yale. Returning home, he initiated four Yale men at his home in Goshen, Conn., on April 4, 1780, and on November 13, 1780, established at Yale the Alpha of Connecticut, by initiating twelve graduates and several seniors and juniors. A year later, on September 5, 1781, the Alpha of Massachusetts was estab-

¹ Dexter, Yale University, 43.

² Yale Book, I, 185.

³ Baldwin's Yale College.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 110.

lished at Harvard. The mother chapter perished in the Yorktown campaign of 1781; but its two daughters grew and flourished. The meetings were held fortnightly, and in later years, when interest waned, monthly at 6:30 P. M., in winter. At them were delivered orations; debates and at times convivial meetings were held, at which "the juice of Bacchus" flowed. The initiation supper was held annually, till 1835, when it cost \$150. and the faculty abolished it as being too expensive.¹

In September, 1787, began the long series of *ΦΒΚ* orations and poems at commencement, which were formerly so prominent a feature of that occasion. They were delivered by such men as Edward Everett. Many of these orations and poems were printed, and from 1835 to 1871 there was no break in the celebration. In 1808, the chapter issued its first catalogue, and its last, in 1852, contained the names of 1,700 members. Great jealousy of the society was manifested by outsiders at the first, and they "feloniously took, stole, and carried away the society's trunk with all its contents," December 19, 1786, and July 20, 1787.

About 1830, owing to the anti-masonic excitement, the secrecy of the society was dissolved. It took in at first one-half, and after a very few years, one-third of the class, and gradually became a society of "high stand men," taking always those who stood first in scholarship. As new societies came in, it lost importance and finally was dissolved in 1871.¹

In 1884 it was revived, and now, taking the men who receive a philosophical or high oration at either junior or senior appointments, it supplies a want in the college. Many a man has his exertions at his studies inspired and spurred on by a desire to get one of those coveted appointments, which only about one-seventh of the class attain, so as to be able to bear the badge of scholarship, the *ΦΒΚ* key. The society provides for the college an excellent course of lectures during the winter months.

PRESIDENT STILES'S LAST DAYS.

During this presidency, in 1778, graduated Joel Barlow, poet and diplomatist; Oliver Wolcott, Secretary of the United States Treasury and governor of Connecticut, and Prof. Josiah Meigs. In the class of 1779 were Jeremiah G. Brainerd, judge in Connecticut's supreme court, and Elezur Goodrich, Congressman, and later professor of law in the college. Governor Roger Griswold was in the class of 1780. Chancellor James Kent, Judges Simeon Baldwin, of Connecticut, and Daniel Farland, of Vermont, and Israel Smith, governor of the last-named State, were all graduates of 1781. S. T. Hosmer, chief justice of Connecticut, and Ashur Robbins, United States Senator, graduated in 1782, and a year later Rev. Samuel Austin, president of Vermont University, was

¹Four Years at Yale, 224-234. Yale Book, 1, 334.

in the graduating class with Judge David Daggett, United States Senator and head of the law school for many years; Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D., the well-known historian of that day, author of the "American Annals" and biographer of President Stiles; Rev. Jedediah Morse, whose large two-volumed geography was the authority for many years in the United States, Rev. B. S. Storrs, and John Cotton Smith, the last governor of Connecticut under the old colonial charter. Ray Greene, United States Senator from Rhode Island, was an alumnus of 1784, and Samuel Huntington, governor of Ohio, with his successor, Return Jonathan Meigs, who was also Postmaster-General, left Yale a year later. In 1786 graduated Stanley Griswold, United States Senator from Ohio, and in 1787, Rev. Azel Backus, first president of Hamilton College; Christopher Ellery, United States Senator from Rhode Island; Gideon Granger, Postmaster-General, and Abraham Nott, judge of South Carolina's supreme court. In 1788 the class contained in its numbers James Lanman, United States Senator from Connecticut; Jeremiah Mason, who held the same position from New Hampshire, and John Wordsworth, attorney-general of New York. Seventeen hundred and eighty-nine was the year of graduation of John T. Peters, judge of the Connecticut supreme court, and John Stearns, M. D., a noted physician in New York. The celebrated divine, Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, president of Williams College, and Samuel Jones, judge of the supreme court of New York, were graduated in 1790. Stephen Elliott, the botanist of South Carolina; Judge James Gould, a professor in the famous Litchfield Law School, and Gen. Peter B. Porter, Secretary of War, were in the class of 1791.

In 1792 graduated Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton gin; William Marchant, judge of Rhode Island's supreme court; Roger M. Sherman, and Asa Chapman, who held the same honor in Connecticut; James C. Eaton, on whom the same honor was conferred in Bermuda, and William Botsford, also a judge of the supreme court of New Brunswick. Truly a judicial class. Rev. Jeremiah Atwater, first president of Middlebury College, and later president of Dickinson College, was graduated in 1793. John Elliott, United States Senator from Georgia, was a year later, in the class with Ezekiel Bacon, Comptroller of the United States Treasury, Thomas S. Williams, chief judge of the Connecticut supreme court, and Rev. Andrew Yates, professor of logic and ethics at Union College.

In 1795 the last class of the administration of President Stiles graduated Rev. Jeremiah Day, who was later to be himself president of the college, and Mathew B. Talmadge, United States district judge for New York. During the whole of this period one is struck with the number of eminent names among Yale's alumni. Proficiency in mathematics was the recognized test of scholarship.¹

¹ Autobiography of Lyman Beecher, 1, Harpers, 30, 700.

Toward the end of President Stiles's term of office¹ skepticism and infidelity were very prevalent, and many of the students were infected with the doctrines of Voltaire, Rousseau, and D'Alembert. It has even been stated that but one student was a Christian when President Dwight assumed his office, though that is doubtless an exaggeration. The morals of the students were said to have become worse than formerly.

On May 12, 1795, after a short illness of four days, President Stiles died of a malignant fever.² In the words of Yale's latest historian—

He had devoted his matured powers, unremittingly, for seventeen years in a difficult time, to the service of the college, and had seen it advance steadily in solid usefulness and popular reputation. Though genuinely simple in his private character, he was punctilious about the details of official dignity and fostered, in the true antiquarian spirit, all the traditional orders and ceremonies of the place.³

He must always be accorded an honored place among Yale's presidents, for the valuable aid he obtained from the State.

SECTION V.—PRESIDENT TIMOTHY DWIGHT (1795–1817).

There was no hesitation as to President Stiles's successor. In June, 1795, Timothy Dwight was chosen to the vacant place; he accepted in August, and was inducted into office September 8, the day before commencement. He was born at Northampton, Mass., in May, 1752, and graduated at Yale⁴ in 1769. He was a grandson of Jonathan Edwards. Before he was twenty he had written much of the "Conquest of Canaan," a now forgotten epic in eleven books. In 1771 he was made tutor, which place he held for six years.⁵ In 1772, at the taking of his master's degree, he published a dissertation on the "History, Eloquence, and Poetry of the Bible." While a tutor, he advanced the interest in the study of English, and gave lectures on style and composition. He studied theology and, at the resignation of President Daggett, he was so popular among the students, that they signed a petition to the Corporation, begging to have him, though not yet 26 years old, made President, and this was stopped from going before the Corporation only by his own interference.⁶

In 1777 he became a Chaplain in the Revolutionary army. In 1783, he was chosen Pastor at Greenfield Hill, Conn., where he remained till he became President of Yale College. While there, he founded an academy, which he made not only preparatory to, but also parallel with the College course. In the twelve years he remained there, he instructed over 1,000 pupils and, by receiving young ladies as students, made his

¹ In 1780, a Saturday night prayer meeting was established at which, it is said, President Dwight was often present.

² College book, 78.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 46.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 30.

⁵ College Book, 79; J. L. Kingsley, 30.

⁶ Yale Book, 1, 112.

school one of the very first in the country, where women were taught the higher branches.¹ He early became noted for great aptness to learn, for his power of application and of retaining facts, his intense love of knowledge and reasoning powers of the highest order. His election fitly came at the close of the eighteenth century and near the opening of the nineteenth, with whose progress and vigor he was so much in sympathy. It was a favorable moment for the college. President Stiles had made it harmonious with the State, and the country at large was rapidly recovering from the prostration consequent upon the Revolution and the subsequent unsettled times. Still there was much room for work in the college itself; the number of students had fallen off to little over 100; the buildings, except the new dormitory, required repairs; the course of instruction needed broadening; the income, even with the late additions, did not equal the expenses, and tuition was largely depended upon; irreligion was rampant; and the faculty consisted only of a President, Professor, and three Tutors.

President Dwight determined to follow President Stiles's plan of having permanent professors, and conceived the idea of making Yale a true national university. His own great reputation "gave an importance and character to the institution, which it had never enjoyed before."² He tried to expand the college, so that it might provide suitable training for the leaders of the young Nation, and succeeded well. He awakened the interest of his pupils, kept harmony in the faculty, and, with the aid of his Professors made Yale a national institution, with students from nearly every State.³ He paid much attention to the government of the College, and was extremely successful, relying much on his personal influence. It is stated that "no one ever understood young men better." Under him the system of pecuniary fines was abolished and the "Freshman Laws" done away with in 1804. Under him arose the *esprit de corps*, that "Yale spirit," which has so bound together the graduates to their Alma Mater and to each other and, in the athletic field, has so often snatched a victory from the very jaws of defeat. He was hopeful in disposition, an ardent lover of his country⁴ and especially of New England, and an abhorrer of slavery. His conversational ability was remarkable, his manner always that of a gentleman, "his bearing and person of a noble mien, his form erect and full of dignity, his face beaming with intelligence and virtue, and his whole appearance impressive and imposing." He was "never at a loss what to say and seemed to say everything in the best manner."⁵ "As a man, as a citizen, as a scholar, as a theologian, as a benefactor of his own and succeeding

¹ Am. Journal of Ed., v, 567. (Denison Olmsted.) College Book, 79.

² College Book, 79-80. Yale Book, 1, 113.

³ Yale Book, 1, 118.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 30.

⁵ Yale Book, 1, 123.

generations, he is to be ranked among the foremost men of the country in which he lived."¹ Professor Dexter calls him—

A man of grandly impressive personality, most stimulating as an instructor and movingly eloquent as a preacher. Dr. Dwight's direct influence upon the students was much more powerful than that exerted by any of his predecessors. It was not the intention when he was chosen President to commit to him also the College pastorate, in fact as an ardent exponent of the theology of his grandfather, Jonathan Edwards, he was not quite in harmony with the prevailing views among the fellows, who had elected him; but delays occurred in filling the Professorship of Divinity and, meanwhile, he preached and the vast influence for good, which thus opened before him, began to be exercised and appreciated. Popular infidelity was met and vanquished; the feeble life of the College Church was revived and built up, and the result was that, after having officiated temporarily till 1805,² he was then formally invited to the chair of divinity, which he held with the Presidency till his death.³

He also acted as Professor of English Literature and Oratory, and as Professor of Philosophy.⁴ Thus, as Sprague says, "he continued through his whole presidential life to discharge the appropriate duties of four distinct offices, each of which might have furnished ample employment for an individual."⁵ He furthermore taught theology to a class of resident graduates, among whom were men as distinguished as Moses Stuart, Lyman Beecher, and N. W. Taylor.⁶ His personal religious efforts among the students were many and successful; he "boldly and fearlessly invited the students to state their doubts to him and triumphantly refuted the common infidel arguments."⁷ He went to 'the students' prayer meeting to strengthen them in their religious life.⁸ His sermons delivered in the College pulpit form his chief literary work, and have enjoyed great popularity and influence. President Porter says of him as a teacher:

Dr. Dwight's sermons are remarkable for their freedom from scholastic terminology and their successful use of an untheological diction. He welcomed and used the best commentaries which the times could furnish. He had a poet's sensibilities and was master of an imposing eloquence. His theology was immensely popular. The services of Dr. Dwight, in combating the infidelity of his times, have been generally recognized. The equally if not more important services which he rendered, in introducing a more rational and Scriptural theology, have not so often been acknowledged. The theology which was taught and defended here was not taught as a scholastic speculation, but as a living and energetic force, because it was believed to be the power of God unto salvation.⁹

Under the influence of President Dwight, the number of students nearly doubled in four years; being 150 in 1796 and 217 in 1800.¹⁰ In

¹ College Book, 83.

² September of that year, J. L. Kingsley, 30.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 48.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 113.

⁵ College Book, 79.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 118 *sq.*

⁷ College Book, 82.

⁸ Yale Book, I, 120.

⁹ Fifteen years in college chapel (Noah Porter), 17.

¹⁰ Dexter, Yale University, 53.



WEST SIDE OF BRICK ROW—YALE UNIVERSITY.

1799 he was active in founding the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences.

THE YALE CAMPUS.

When President Dwight took office only the southern part of the college square was owned by the institution. Directly north of the buildings and within 100 feet of South Middle, stood the jail and courthouse of the county. Aided by James Hillhouse, the able treasurer to the college, President Dwight entered upon negotiations which resulted in the purchase, in 1799 and 1800, of the "county lots," for \$1,000 and the building of a new jail. At the same time other lots were bought, so that the college owned the entire front of the present campus, though some of the lots on the other side along High street were not purchased till some thirty years ago.¹

BERKELEY HALL, CONNECTICUT LYCEUM, AND PRESIDENT'S HOUSE.

The growth in buildings during the early part of President Dwight's period was considerable. In 1797, South Middle was repaired and a fourth story added, making it like South, which uniformity was thought fine. In 1798, the Commons Hall was enlarged² and a year later the old President's house was sold and a new one was built of wood on the lately acquired land, near where Battell Chapel now is. This was occupied by Presidents Dwight and Day, but President Woolsey preferring to live in a house of his own, it was used for some years as a home for the new scientific school, and finally was torn down in 1860.³

On November 4, 1800, it was voted, with the proceeds of the State grant, to erect a new dormitory and Berkeley Hall was completed two years later. The name given in honor of the good bishop did not last long. It was soon called North College,⁴ and, after another was erected to the north of it, it took its present name of North Middle. It was built exactly like the other dormitories, except that the rooms were originally intended for three persons instead of two. It stands now much as it did then. The rear entrances, however, of it and all the other buildings in the "Brick Row" were nailed up in 1871 for some inscrutable reason, known only to the faculty. About that time water and gas were put in the building, which has been heated with steam since 1875.⁵

At the same time that it was voted to build a dormitory, the decision was made to construct a building to be known as the Connecticut Lyceum, for recitations, library, and chemical laboratory, to be paid for also from the State grant of 1792.⁴ The first half of the name has been

¹ Yale Book, I, 118, 201. (Hon. Henry White.)

² Yale Book, I, 119.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 53. Yale Book, I, 463. (W. L. Kingsley.)

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 33.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 468. (Rev. J. P. Peters.)

lost, but the building still is called the Lyceum. Four years earlier, on September 14, 1796, the corporation had voted to buy land north of their buildings, and build a house like the chapel;¹ but, for pecuniary reasons, had to delay a few years. It was now completed, with North Middle, in 1803, and stands south of it. It contained seven recitation rooms, one for seniors and six for lower classes; the chemical laboratory, two professors' rooms, and the library, then consisting of 7,000 volumes.² The room at the west end of the building was called the Theological Chamber, and there President Dwight taught the seniors. In 1824 the library was moved to the then new chapel and the room left vacant was called the Rhetorical Chamber.

From 1822 to 1876 the clock and bell were in Lyceum, where the warning notes of the bell still arouse students from morning slumbers and summon them to prayers and church.³ Looking at these buildings, and those previously built, President Dwight wrote, a few years later, "the buildings are plain, but so arranged as to strike the mind with pleasure."⁴

In September, 1803, the corporation passed a vote, to which the campus owes much of its beauty, "that trees should be set out next spring on both sides of the college buildings, in such order as shall best conduce to convenience and beauty,"¹ and thus Yale has her elms, and every "true-hearted son of St. Elihu loves the spot where the elm tree grows."

GIFTS TO YALE UNDER PRESIDENT DWIGHT.

As has been stated, in 1796 the State of Connecticut extended the grant of 1792. For many years nothing more came from the State; but in 1816 Connecticut distributed, "for the support of literature and religion, certain moneys" received from the United States for outlay in the war of 1812, and a part of this, amounting to \$8,785.70, went to Yale.⁴

From Hon. Oliver Wolcott, late Secretary of the United States Treasury, \$2,000 came in 1807, the interest of which was to go to the library. Isaac Beers, in 1813, left 1,900 acres of land in Holland, Vt., and Noah Linsley (Yale College, 1791), of Wheeling, W. Va., left \$3,000 in 1817, which has since been applied to the use of the library.⁵ Yet with these gifts Prof. Kingsley could write in 1817 the "income from the permanent fund is less than \$4,000."⁶ Under President Dwight the library greatly increased. In 1804 Prof. Silliman was sent to Europe

¹ Yale Book, I, 465. (W. L. Kingsley.)

² Dwight's Travels, I, 173.

³ Yale Book, I, 462. (W. L. Kingsley.)

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, 38. J. L. Kingsley, 38.

⁵ Baldwin's Yale College.

⁶ Remarks on the present situation of Yale College. (J. L. Kingsley.)

to buy apparatus, and did not return till June, 1806. The collection in mineralogy, at first small, was much increased in 1807 by the purchase of the varied collection of 1,500 specimens which belonged to Benjamin Perkins, of New York. (Yale College, 1796.) In 1810, through the efforts of President Dwight and Prof. Silliman about one-half of the cabinet of Col. George Gibbs, of Newport, R. I., was loaned to the college and put in a room in South Middle. In 1812, the rest of it was brought there, the collection numbering in all over 10,000 specimens.¹

THREE NEW PROFESSORS—SILLIMAN, DAY, KINGSLEY.

Prof. Meigs, who had practiced law in Bermuda and had returned thence in 1794 because of the ostracism he had incurred from his defense of American vessels seized under the British orders of 1793, was a Republican, and as Dwight was an intense Federalist,² there was friction between them, which resulted in Meigs leaving to become President of the University of Georgia in 1801.³ In 1812 he became Surveyor-General of the United States, and later Commissioner of the Land Office. He first made public agents under him keep meteorological tables. Previous to his leaving, in 1798, preparatory measures were taken for a Professorship of Chemistry and Natural History, and Ebenezer Grant Marsh (Yale College, 1795) was made Instructor in Hebrew on Salter's⁴ gift. He lived only a few years, dying in 1804.

In 1801, however, President Dwight inaugurated the policy of making successful tutors permanent professors, and, instead of taking celebrated men, chose young graduates,⁵ as these latter would render more valuable service to the institution with which the interests of their whole career would be from the first identified. One of the great secrets of his success was his rare sagacity in selecting men, and he chose three young men for the new professors, who remained connected with the college for half a century, and added greatly to its fame and worth. Jeremiah Day was only 28, Benjamin Silliman 23, and James L. Kingsley 27, when chosen to their offices.⁶

Jeremiah Day, later to be Dwight's successor, was the first chosen, in 1801, to be Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; but, through ill health, did not begin his work till two years later. Born at Washington, Conn., August 3, 1773, he graduated at Yale in 1795, and was at once selected by President Dwight to be his successor in

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 33, 34.

² J. L. Kingsley, 19.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 48 sq.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 115.

⁵ Scribner, XI, 777 sq. (H. A. Beers). Yale Book, I, 114.

⁶ Dexter Yale University, 48 sq. (New Englander, Oct., 1867, Pres. Woolsey's Ann. Address.)

the academy at Greenfield Hill. From 1796-98 he was a tutor at Williams College, and then at Yale till 1801.¹ On his assuming his professorship, he found a great need of text-books, which he at once set himself to supply, writing a series of mathematical text-books, which were received well everywhere, and were long in use. The special excellence of them is said to have been that "every process of development and reasoning was worked out, patiently and distinctly, through all its successive steps."²

Benjamin Silliman, an alumnus of 1796, was next chosen in 1802 as Professor of Chemistry and Natural History. He was born at North Stratford, Conn., August 8, 1779, was Tutor at Yale for some years after graduation, studied law, and was just admitted to the bar, when called to his professorship. After two years of study with Dr. Woodhouse, in Philadelphia, he gave his first lectures in 1804. He then went to Europe, and after studying there fourteen months at Edinburgh and London, returned and resumed his lectures. When he took the office there were almost no text-books; chemistry and mineralogy were in their infancy; "no one knew the names of the college minerals, and there was hardly a retort" among the apparatus. He was a pioneer in science, and brought his students to a new field, in which he urged them on with enthusiasm and personal magnetism. His manners were attractive; his experiments brilliant; his oratorical powers such that he was generally chosen to deliver public addresses for the College. His reputation was national, "as an ardent lover of science." In 1818 he founded the "American Journal of Science and Art," which he conducted for many years, leaving it finally in the hands of his son, Benjamin Silliman, jr., and his son-in-law, James D. Dana. It is still published, and is conducted by Profs. J. D. and E. S. Dana. Prof. Silliman made in Connecticut a geological survey, which is believed to have been the first in the United States; delivered frequent lectures in various cities; made many valuable contributions to science, and continued giving instruction at Yale till 1855. His honored life ended at New Haven, November 24, 1864.³ In his memory has been erected a stately bronze statue at the northeast corner of College quadrangle, and there his image still looks down upon the scenes with which he was so long familiar.

James Luce Kingsley was the last of this trio of illustrious professors. He became Mr. Marsh's successor, after his death, but with a much wider field. He was appointed in 1805 as Professor of Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and Ecclesiastical History. In 1817 the last of these subjects was taken from his chair, and in 1831 the Hebrew instruction was dropped from his duties, and, a separate professorship of Greek

¹ Drake's Biog. Dic.

² Yale Book, I, 116.

³ Life in two volumes, by G. P. Fisher. Yale Book, I, 116. Blake's Biog. Dic. College Book, 80.

being established, he thenceforth confined himself to teaching Latin till 1851, when he ceased instruction. He was born at Windham, Conn., August 28, 1778; graduated at Yale in 1799; was Tutor there from 1801 till he became Professor. He was also College librarian from 1805 to 1824.

Prof. Thacher said, in a commemorative discourse, he had "a love of thorough, substantial learning, united with a habit of great accuracy and exactness in its acquisition, a general appetite for the *nutrimentum spiritus*, which eminently fitted him for an academic life. He was destined to accomplish as great a work, so far as the literary advancement of the institution is concerned, as has been accomplished by any other person who has ever been connected with it." His influence was great to improve the methods of teaching and to advance the standards of scholarship. He was an advocate of thorough work, and influenced the College towards its determined and persistent hostility to shams. He was himself a model scholar, and was keen in appreciating all scholarly effort. His "best energies were given to the elegant literature of ancient times," and, combining "accuracy with a cultivated taste," he led his pupils through accuracy to elegance. In nearly every department of learning he was a master, and as President Woolsey said, Dwight "perceived in him those rare qualities which the College needed."¹ He issued editions of Latin classics, and in 1835 wrote an excellent history of Yale College. After being connected with Yale over fifty years, he died in New Haven August 31, 1852.

STUDENTS UNDER PRESIDENT DWIGHT.

With such instruction there could not fail to be good students. In 1796 graduated Rev. Henry Davis, President of Hamilton and Middlebury Colleges, and Prof. Silliman. Henry Baldwin, Judge of the United States Supreme Court; Rev. Lyman Beecher, the illustrious divine; Samuel A. Foot, United States Senator and Governor of Connecticut; Rev. Bethel Judd, President of St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., and Horatio Seymour, United States Senator from Vermont, were all alumni of 1797. William Bristol, United States District Judge for Connecticut; Jeremiah Mason and J. Woodworth, Judges in New York, were graduated a year later; and in 1799 Joel Doolittle, Judge of the Vermont Supreme Court; Dr. Eli Ives, Professor in the Medical School and President of the National Medical Society; Prof. Kingsley, and Rev. Moses Stuart, the renowned Professor of Sacred Literature at Andover, were in the graduating class. In 1801 Peter Hitchcock, Chief Judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; Thomas J. Oakley, who held like office in New York; Joseph Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut, and John Wales, United States Senator from Delaware, were gradu-

¹ Thacher's Commemorative Discourse, Oct., 1852. College Book, 81. Blake's Biog. Dic. Yale Book, 1, 117.

ated. A year later the class contained Isaac C. Bates, United States Senator from Massachusetts; Jessup N. Couch, Judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; Rev. Jeremiah Evarts, of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; Rev. David Dudley Field, a famous father of still more famous sons; Rev. Daniel Haskell, President of Vermont University; Samuel Hubbard, Judge in the Massachusetts Supreme Court; William Maxwell, President of Hampden-Sidney College; Charles H. Pond, Governor of Connecticut; Rev. David A. Sherman, President of Eastern Tennessee College, and Gideon Tomlinson, Governor of Connecticut and United States Senator—truly an illustrious class.

In the class of 1803 we find the names of Samuel Church, Chief Judge of Connecticut Supreme Court; Rev. Sereno E. Dwight, President of Hamilton College, and Rev. Horace Holley, President of Transylvania University. John C. Calhoun in 1804 became an alumnus of Yale. Of him it has been said that—

When first he took his seat in Congress and was seen to rise up at once to the place of a leader, while whole ranks of veteran statesmen received the law at his lips, it occasioned no surprise in Yale College, where he had been educated. It was just what the traditions of the College—traditions seven years old—had anticipated. President Dwight himself, impressed by the display of his talents and courage in the seniors' recitation room, had confidently predicted that Calhoun would be President of the United States.¹

Calhoun studied law at the Litchfield Law School. It is noteworthy that this advocate of States' rights received his early training from staunch Federalists in the Union State of Connecticut. With him graduated Right Rev. Christopher E. Gadsden, Bishop of South Carolina; John Gadsden, Attorney-General of South Carolina; John P. Hampton, Judge of Mississippi's Supreme Court; Royal R. Hinman, the genealogist; and Rev. Bennett Tyler, President of Dartmouth College, and later President of the Theological Seminary at East Windsor Hill. Rev. Heman Humphrey, President of Amherst College, and Rev. T. H. Gallaudet, of the American Deaf and Dumb Asylum, graduated in 1805, and a year later Clark Bissell, Governor of Connecticut and Professor in the Yale Law School, was an alumnus in the same class with Rev. Simeon Cotton, President of Mississippi College; James Gadsden, Minister to Mexico and framer of the treaty by which the "Gadsden Purchase" was added to our national domain; Jabez W. Huntington, United States Senator from Connecticut; and William Tully, M. D., President of the Medical School at Castleton, Vt.

In 1807 were graduated Thaddeus Betts, United States Senator from Connecticut; William Dubois, Lieutenant-Governor of South Carolina; Jacob Sutherland, Judge of the New York Supreme Court; Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor, the famous theologian; Alexander H. Stevens, M. D., President of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons

¹Harper's, 29, 466 (J. Leavitt).

and of the American Medical Association; and Thomas S. Grimké, the eminent South Carolina lawyer.

In 1808 the class had such members as Charles I. Battell, Judge of the Indiana Supreme Court; James A. Hillhouse, a poet of no mean reputation in his day; Ralph I. Ingersoll, Minister to Russia; Jonathan Knight, M. D., Professor in the Medical School and President of the American Medical Association; Garrick Mallery, Judge of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court; and Silas W. Robbins, Judge of the Kentucky Supreme Court.

In 1809 graduated Josiah W. Gibbs, Professor in the Theological School, and Henry M. Waite, Chief Judge of the Connecticut Supreme Court. Edward Avery, Judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; William W. Ellsworth, Governor of Connecticut; Rev. Eleazar T. Fitch, College Pastor for many years; Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich, Professor of Rhetoric and later of the Pastoral Charge; Frederic Grimké, Judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; Abraham B. Hasbrouck, President of Rutgers College; and Samuel F. B. Morse, the inventor of the telegraph, were all members of the class of 1810.

In 1811 were graduated M. L. Bennett, a Judge in Vermont; Roger S. Baldwin, Governor of Connecticut and United States Senator; Levin Monson and Sela B. Strong, Judges of the New York Supreme Court; D. H. Raymond, Judge in Louisiana; Samuel T. Phelps, United States Senator from Vermont; and Francis Granger, United States Postmaster-General.

Among the alumni of 1812 were E. W. Baldwin, President of Wabash College; John Davis, Governor of Massachusetts and United States Senator; Edward Delafield, M. D., president of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons; and Isaac T. Preston, Judge of the Louisiana Supreme Court.

In 1813 the class contained George E. Badger, United States Senator from North Carolina and Secretary of the United States Navy; David B. Douglass, President of Kenyon College; Elias K. Kane, United States Senator from Illinois; Rev. Augustus B. Longstreet, President successively of Emory College (Georgia), Centenary College (Louisiana), Mississippi University, and South Carolina College; Rev. Elisha Mitchell, the eminent geologist; and Denison Olmsted, Professor of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, and Astronomy. Both of the latter were professors at one time in the University of North Carolina and exercised great influence there.

In 1814 were graduated Samuel H. Dickson, M. D., the eminent professor of medicine in South Carolina, New York, and Philadelphia; John K. Kane, United States Judge for the District of Pennsylvania; John Law, Judge of the Indiana Supreme Court; William L. Storrs, Chief Judge of the Connecticut Supreme Court; and Rev. Nathaniel S. Wheaton, President of Trinity College. John M. Clayton, United States Senator from Delaware and Secretary of State, in the latter

position negotiating the famous Clayton-Bulwer treaty; Thomas A. Marshall, Chief Justice of the Kentucky Court of Appeals; James G. Percival, the poet; and Rev. Joseph D. Wickham, for many years previous to his death the oldest living graduate, were in the class of 1815.

In 1816 graduated Eli Whitney Blake, inventor of the rock-crusher; Rev. William C. Fowler, the author of several English grammars and editor of the University Edition of Webster's Dictionary; Rev. James A. Fox, President of Jefferson College, Mississippi; Rev. Aratus Kent, President of Beloit College; Rev. George E. Pierce, President of Western Reserve College; Rev. Thomas M. Smith, President of Kenyon College; Henry W. Taylor, Judge of the New York Supreme Court; and George Winchester, who held like office in Mississippi. Four college presidents in one class is a singular thing to record, and such a class fitly closed President Dwight's administration.

The class of 1797 was the first one to have a reunion at its jubilee. It was followed by 1802, 1810, 1816, etc., until now every class has regular reunions.¹

These students had "quarterly exercises in oratory, exhibited by the classes in rotation, and examinations in all classical studies in May and September."² At the latter time came Commencement, which then "called together a more numerous and brilliant assembly than was convened by any other anniversary in the State."³

The Course of Study in 1814 is given by President Dwight in his *Travels*, that marvelous collection of facts gathered in vacation rambles over New England. It shows much improvement over the curriculum as previously given. For admission, a knowledge was required of Virgil; Select Orations of Cicero; Clark's or Mair's Introduction to the making of Latin; Greek Testament; several branches of Mathematics; Sallust, and *Collectanea Græca Minora*. In Freshman Year the studies were *Græca Minora*; Homer's *Iliad*, six books; Livy, first five books; Cicero *De Oratore*; Adam's *Roman Antiquities*; Morse's *Geography*, Vol. I; Webber's *Mathematics*, Vol. I. The Sophomores studied Horace *Collectanea Græca Majora*, Vol. I; Morse's *Geography*, Vol. II; Webber's *Mathematics*, Vol. II; Euclid's *Elements*; English Grammar; Tytler's *Elements of History*. The Juniors studied Tacitus (history); *Collectanea Græca Majora*; Enfield's *Natural Philosophy*; Enfield's *Astronomy*; Chemistry, and Vince's *Fluxions*. In Senior Year were studied Blair's *Lectures*; Logic; Chemistry; *Natural Philosophy and Astronomy*; Locke on the Human Understanding; Paley's *Moral Philosophy*; Theology.⁴

Dr. Dwight delivered his course of 160 sermons, forming his system of divinity, one each Sunday, thus completing the course each four

¹ Yale Book I, 381, sq. (G. E. Day).

² Morse's *History of New England*, 300 (1809).

³ Morse's *Geography*, I, 459.

⁴ Dwight's *Travels*, I, 175.

years; "presided at the Seniors' disputes and taught metaphysics, morals, ethics, and religious philosophy."¹ Dwight also gives a description of Commencement worth quoting:

Such students as are approved by the examiners and have been guilty of no improper conduct in the interim, are then, by a vote of the Corporation, entitled to receive on the following day the degree of B. A. All who have received this degree and have not disgraced themselves by any improper conduct are, upon application, entitled at the end of three years to receive that of M. A. On the Friday preceding Commencement, the Senior class, who are regularly permitted to return home after the examination, reassemble at the College. The following Sunday a sermon is addressed to them by the Professor of Divinity. The Commencement is held on the succeeding Wednesday in the church belonging to the First Congregation in this city. A very numerous and brilliant assembly is always collected upon this occasion, consisting of gentlemen and ladies of the first respectability in this and other States of the Union. On the morning of the Commencement day, at 9 o'clock, a procession is formed at the chapel door by the students, candidates for the master's degree, the faculty, Corporation, and a numerous train of clergy and other gentlemen, under conduct of the sheriff of the county, and proceeds circuitously to the church. The decorum preserved on this occasion is entirely honorable to those who assemble, and strongly indicative of a refined state of society. Such candidates for the first degree, as have been previously selected by the faculty for this purpose, then pronounce a series of orations, disputes, colloquies, etc., written by themselves.²

In 1798 the present practice of choosing salutatorians and valedictorians was adopted.

The earliest catalogue of graduates was printed in 1714 with the graduating theses of that year; in 1718, the same was done. In 1724 appeared the first of the triennial catalogues of graduates, which series has continued to the present. These were on single folio sheets till 1781; from that onward they have been octavo pamphlets.³

As to catalogues of students, the old practice in college was that every Freshman class had a catalogue of their names printed and this served them for their college life. In the fall of the year 1796, on the recommendation of President Dwight, a catalogue of all the classes was printed on an open sheet; similar catalogues were printed at the beginning of every collegiate year till 1813, when the pamphlet form was adopted.⁴

The number of students increased steadily, throughout Dr. Dwight's term of office, amounting in 1817 to 283, exclusive of the medical students.

DEVELOPMENT TOWARDS A UNIVERSITY—THE MEDICAL SCHOOL.

President Dwight, as has been said, hoped to develop the College to a University and naturally the thought of a Theological Department came first, as from very early times there had been at Yale a class of

¹ Yale Book, II, (Woolsey).

² Dwight's Travels, I, 178.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 98. In English first in 1892, previously in Latin.

MSS. note of J. L. Kingsley, in his Bound Yale Catalogues, now in J. H. U. Library.

resident graduates as theological students. This department, however, he was not enabled to establish in his lifetime; but he induced one of his sons to invest some money for that purpose, which soon became the nucleus of the endowment of the Theological School.¹

The department of law next engaged his attention, and in 1801 the corporation voted to establish a Professorship of Law, to which Hon. Elizur Goodrich was appointed and lectured occasionally till 1810; when, on his resignation, the professorship was suffered to lapse for some fifteen years. This professorship was not designed to qualify students for the bar; but to have lectures read "on the leading principles of the law of nature and nations; on the general principles of civil government, particularly of Republican representative government; on the Constitution of the United States and of the State of Connecticut;" and also "on the various obligations and duties resulting from the social relations, especially those relations which arise from our own National and State Governments." If a professional school of law were begun, it was expected to be a private concern of the professor or was to be created later.²

But, in President Dwight's administration, was begun the first of the professional schools, the "Yale Medical School," the sixth in age in the country. To understand its founding, it is necessary briefly to review the history of medicine in Connecticut. Dr. Jared Elliot, of Killingworth; was the last of the old clergymen, who practiced medicine in their parishes, and so brought healing to both soul and body. After that men practiced medicine as they desired, and those were best fitted who had studied with some older physicians, while quackery abounded.

In 1763 eleven physicians of Norwich and vicinity petitioned the General Assembly for authority to meet quarterly to choose a committee of three approved physicians to examine candidates for doctors, and that those without certificates from such a committee be not allowed to collect fees by law. This failed of a favorable reply and nothing more was done for some time.

In May, 1784, the New Haven County Medical Society was formed, and the General Assembly was petitioned to grant a charter for a State Medical Society. Considerable agitation occurred over this question, in which excitement Yale partook, and the Seniors discussed, whether it would be safe to grant such a charter, and whether the institution of Medical Societies is useful? The New Haven Medical Society gave the license to practice, which, previous to this, old practitioners had been accustomed to give to their pupils. Finally, in May, 1792, the Connecticut Medical Society was incorporated. From that time till 1813, when the Yale Medical School was founded, the Medical Society gave the degree of M. D. on examination. Yale ceased giving M. D. as an honorary degree at the incorporation of the State Medical Society.

¹ College Book, 82.

² J. L. Kingsley, 31.

Early in this century Dr. Dwight proposed to found a Medical School, but the State Society met the idea with coldness.

In September, 1806, Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong, in the Corporation meeting, offered a resolution "for the appointment of a committee to inquire into the expediency of establishing a medical professorship in this College, and, if they find it expedient and practicable, to devise the means of such an establishment and also a system of regulations, which they judge adapted to the subject, and to report to the Corporation at its next regular meeting." Nothing, however, was done for some time, for the medical men had prejudices, and harmonious action and coöperation with the State Society was desired. The doctors feared that worthy young men would be excluded because unable to pay the fees. Prof. Silliman proposed that, to remove this objection, one from each county should be admitted free if recommended by the Medical Society and selected for intelligence, worth, and poverty. This proposal was accepted and availed of for some time, but has now fallen into disuse. In this way, by a committee from the Medical Society meeting one from the Faculty, all objections were removed and in May, 1810, a committee was appointed to lay the report of the joint committee before the General Assembly, which, in October, passed an act founding the Yale Medical School, under joint control of the Corporation and the Medical Society. In 1811 a committee of the Corporation was appointed to act with the Medical Convention in carrying into execution the Medical Institute of Yale College, and in September, 1812, the department was organized. The Faculty was, Æneas Munson, Professor of *Materia Medica* and Botany; Nathan Smith, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Surgery and Obstetrics; Eli Ives, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physics; Jonathan Knight, Professor of Anatomy and Physiology; Benjamin Silliman, Professor of Chemistry, Pharmacy, Mineralogy, and Geology.¹ Candidates for license, or for an M. D., must have good moral character and an English education. Furthermore, an acquaintance with natural philosophy and a competent knowledge of Latin, previous to entrance, was required. If a College graduate, the student was to study three years with a physician or surgeon; if not a graduate, four years,² and, in any case, to attend one full course of lectures for a license and two for an M. D., and be 21 years old at graduation. In October, 1813, instruction began with 31 students in the building, now South Sheffield Hall. This was first built by James Hillhouse as a hotel and was leased by the school and then bought for it with \$20,000, a part of the bonus of the Phœnix Bank of Hartford, granted the Medical School by the State in 1814. Jared P. Kirtland, afterwards President of the Ohio Medical Society, is said to have been the first student. The faculty of the School were nominated by a joint committee from the Corporation and the Connecticut Medical Society, and

¹ Yale Book, II, pp. 60-66 (B. Silliman, jr.).

² Dwight's Travels, I, 177.

were confirmed by the Corporation.¹ There was an examining board of the professors and of members of the Medical Society. Dr. Munson was too old to take any active part, but Dr. Ives remained connected with the school for forty-seven years and Dr. Knight for fifty-one years, both dying in office, though no longer actively engaged in instruction. Dr. Smith was the only one graduated at a Medical School, and in 1829 was the first of the Faculty to die. He founded the Medical School in Dartmouth in 1798 and for some years was the only Professor there, continuing his practice at the same time. It has been said "the assertion that he has done more for the improvement of physic and surgery in New England than any other man will by no one be deemed invidious." In 1814 the first class of 3 graduated and the number of students, 37 the first year, increased to 57 in the next and 66 in the third. Beginnings of a library and an anatomical museum were made and land was bought for a botanical garden.² At first they tried to have the dormitory system, with prayers and commons, but this was soon given up.

DEATH OF PRESIDENT DWIGHT.

In 1816 President Dwight was taken sick. He partially recovered, however, and, becoming worse again, died January 11, 1817, aged 65. He was "one of the most conspicuous of men in modern times for the soundness and fullness, the variety and symmetry of his parts."³ Crowds attended his funeral. "His administration had been a period of unprecedented prosperity, and under him the College, by the increasing number of students from the Southern and Southwestern States, had begun to acquire its distinctive character as a *national institution*, and one in which the *University principle* was thenceforth to be recognized."⁴

SECTION VI.—PRESIDENT JEREMIAH DAY (1817–1846).

Now begins the longest Presidency in the history of the College, for President Day held office for 29 years. He was Dr. Dwight's choice as his successor, and "was heartily confided in by his colleagues and former pupils; but there seemed danger of a decline of prestige for the College in the substitution for so eminent a man as Dr. Dwight of the reserved, unpretentious scholar who had long been in extremely delicate health and was only known to the public by a series of mathematical text-books." For these reasons Day was reluctant to take the place and, following his wishes, the Corporation in February, 1817, chose Rev. Henry Davis, D. D., President of Middlebury College, Ver-

¹ Yale Book, I, 121, II, 60–66 (B. Silliman, jr.).

² Dwight's Travels, I, 177; J. L. Kingsley, p. 32.

³ Yale Book, I, 112.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, p. 53.

mont, to the vacancy. He declined, however, and Day's objections being overcome, he was chosen President in April, 1817, and inaugurated July 23, the same year. He had studied theology and been licensed to preach before becoming a Professor, but had never been ordained, and was, therefore, ordained by the clerical part of the corporation on the day of his inauguration.¹ The wisdom of the choice was soon seen, and the period of his administration was a brilliant one. "Never before had students had such interest in study, such *esprit de corps*, such pride in the ability and reputation of their teachers, such affection for their Alma Mater." Prof. Kingsley said:

Yale College is thought to have been particularly fortunate in its Presidents, and it may be said with truth that it has at no time flourished more than under the administration of President Day.²

Under him the growth of the College was "sound and symmetrical," and, though students did not increase in numbers as formerly, the cause was not any deficiency in Yale, but the raising of the standard of admission there and the founding of Amherst, Trinity, Wesleyan, etc., which drew off many who would otherwise have gone to Yale. Prof. Dexter says of President Day:

The gravity and calmness which were his striking external characteristics, were in perfect keeping with the whole force of his influence in College affairs. By a well-balanced judgment, cautiousness about changes, regularity and steadiness in the development of matured plans and other traits similar to these, he exercised a great, though unobtrusive, power, and left a memory for universal veneration.

He felt the burden of his position and once or twice desired to resign, but was dissuaded.³ He only consented to take the office provided he might be relieved of some of the burdens. Consequently the duties President Dwight performed were separated, and new professors were appointed to care for some of them. Government by faculty arose under Day. Previously the government of the College was wholly in the President's hands; but President Day consulted the professors and "desired to have all questions decided in faculty meeting, as greater harmony and feeling of responsibility would thus be secured." From that time to this no professor has been appointed without the faculty's consent, nor has any important action been taken even by the Corporation without recommendation from, or assent of the Faculty.⁴ In other respects he followed the old course, only with more regularity and system, and requiring more preparation of the students than ever before. He was kind and lenient, yet prompt and decided in enforcing good order, and under him the Faculty obtained that reputation for unyielding, sometimes even arbitrary inflexibility, which it has since maintained.

¹J. L. Kingsley, p. 35; Dexter, Yale University, p. 55.

²College Book, p. 88.

³Dexter, Yale University, p. 55.

⁴Yale Book, I, 127.

GIFTS TO YALE UNDER PRESIDENT DAY.

In 1822 a Legislative Commission was appointed to see how much had been given Yale, and they computed that all the gifts from the State would average about \$250 a year, and amounted in all to \$73,402.60. In 1831 the State gave the college \$7,000 from the bonus paid by a Bridgeport bank to secure a charter.¹ Though now the gifts of the State became less frequent, the stream of private munificence began to flow in. During this period many gifts were made to the new professional schools, as will be noticed later; while for the College proper the great gift was the \$100,000 endowment fund raised in 1831 and 1832 by Wylls Warner, the treasurer.² By his unwearying efforts in those two years he raised \$105,938 from the alumni; of this, \$82,950 was specifically given for the Academical Department. This came chiefly from persons of moderate means, more than three-fourths of the subscriptions being in sums of \$100 or less. Mr. Warner (Yale College, 1826) succeeded in enlisting, systematically, the interest of the alumni for the first time in the College's history; with this fund a Professorship of Greek and one of Mathematics were established; a teacher of Elocution was paid for and lesser wants were supplied.³ The faculty gave liberally of their scanty means to the fund, though their salaries were then only \$1,140.⁴ The fund came at a time of great need to the College, whose income from invested funds was only \$2,300.⁵ The receipts from tuition were \$12,024, and the expenditures \$15,474; and for some years the College had been running in debt about \$400 yearly. As far back as 1822 the College, in appealing to the legislature for aid, and stating that it had more students than any other American college, announced that its capital only amounted to \$50,000, and it had still a debt of \$11,000 for its new building (North College).⁶ The permanent productive funds amounted only to about \$20,000, and there is no exaggeration in saying that "the history of the College is a story of unceasing struggle with poverty, almost with bankruptcy, of self-denying effort by its officers, and of a system of small and patient economies on the part of its financial managers."⁷

Among other gifts were about \$1,000 from Roswell Colt, of Baltimore; \$5,000, which has since been increased to \$25,000, from D. C. De Forest,⁸ Consul-General to Buenos Ayres, in 1825, and land in Lysle, Chenango County, N. Y., worth \$1,000, from W. W. Woolsey, of New York, in 1824. In 1826 Daniel Boardman, of New York, gave Yale 1,010 acres of land in Granby, Vt. The Benevolent Society of Yale College, dissolving in 1824, gave its library to the College and \$367.36 for beneficiary

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 38.

² J. L. Kingsley, 39. Baldwin.

³ Dexter, Yale University, p. 43.

⁴ College Book, 87. Baldwin, Yale College. Fifteen years in Yale Chapel, 13.

⁵ Scribner's, xi, 781. American Journal of Education, x, 693.

⁶ Yale Book, i, 192 (H. C. Kingsley).

⁷ Yale Book, i, 142.

⁸ Dana, Yale's Needs. (Nation, 12, 379.)

aid,¹ for which purpose Solomon Langdon, of Farmington, left \$4,000 in 1835. An Alumni Society was incorporated at Commencement, 1827, and before 1831 had subscribed for the College \$3,814.50.² At graduation the class of 1831 gave \$1,000. In 1834 Dr. Alfred E. Perkins, of Norwich, left by will \$10,000, the interest of which was to be used for purchase of books for the library. This was the largest gift from an individual since the founding of the College and the only one, at the time, exceeding that of Governor Yale.³ It is still the largest single gift to the library fund. In 1824 Sheldon Clark gave \$5,000 for a Professorship of Moral Philosophy and Metaphysics, but the money was not to be used till it had been at compound interest for twenty-four years. This gift is worthy of note from the circumstances attending it. The giver was a farmer, born at Oxford, Conn., January 31, 1785, and died April 10, 1840. At the age of 26, by the death of his grandfather, on whom he was dependent and by whose penuriousness he had been prevented from obtaining a collegiate education, he was left heir to a moderate estate, and came to New Haven to gain advantage from intercourse with the College professors and from attendance on their lectures. "He then went back to his farm and lived very economically, for the express purpose of laying up money that should cause his name to be remembered as a promoter of learning. He read and thought constantly and was excessively fond of argumentation." Some of his productions were printed, and at home he was respected and several times elected to the State legislature. In 1824 his first gift was followed by one of \$1,000, to be also put at compound interest for twenty-four years, and then the income to be given to the best scholar in the senior class for two years after graduation.⁴ In 1831 he gave \$1,200 for an acromatic telescope with a 5-inch aperture and a focal length of 10 feet, made by Dollond in London. To receive this, the tower of the Athenæum was fitted up as an observatory and is used for that purpose to this day.⁵ At Mr. Clark's death he left \$7,000 and 400 acres of land, estimated as worth as much more, to the general fund.⁶

In 1849 the scholarship was first offered, and was taken by Timothy Dwight, since President of the College. It has been very beneficial in promoting scholarship, and among the Clark scholars have been Theodore Winthrop, L. R. Packard, J. W. Gibbs, and Eugene Schuyler. During President Day's administration Israel Munson, of Boston, Mass., gave \$15,000 for a Professorship of Natural Philosophy, and Prof. Salisbury and others gave \$10,000 for a Professorship of Natural History.⁶ In 1843 Prof. J. H. Townsend (Yale College, 1822), of the Law School,

¹ Baldwin, Yale College; Dexter, Yale University, 43.

² Yale Book, I, 193.

³ J. L. Kingsley, 39.

⁴ Four Years at Yale, 595; Yale Literary Magazine, 25, 408.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 142.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 194 (H. C. Kingsley).

gave \$1,000, the income of which was to be annually given in five premiums to the Seniors for the best English composition.¹ Thus were founded the Townsend Premiums, esteemed one of the greatest honors of the College course. Besides Dr. Perkins's munificent gift for the library, Eli Whitney and Daniel Wadsworth, of Hartford, each gave \$500 in 1823, the former for books in practical mechanics, the latter for books in natural history and chemistry. In 1830 Mr. John T. Norton, of Albany, N. Y., gave \$5,000 to the library,² and Rev. John Elliott, D. D., of East Guilford (now Madison), left it at his death, in 1824, a fund which now amounts to \$1,400.³

The apparatus was much increased in Day's time. Among other gifts there was one of an electrical machine from Caleb Wright in 1834. In 1825, through Prof. Silliman's efforts, money was raised for the purchase of the valuable Gibbs collection of minerals, which the College had had on exhibition for some years. It cost \$20,000, of which the alumni of South Carolina contributed \$700, the alumni of New Haven and the officers of the College \$10,000, the citizens of New York \$3,000, and an unknown individual \$500. The College thus obtained over 24,000 valuable specimens.⁴

NEW BUILDINGS, CABINET, TRUMBULL GALLERY, DIVINITY COLLEGE, CHAPEL, NORTH COLLEGE, LIBRARY.

In 1819 the Cabinet building was built for a Commons Hall, with a kitchen in the basement and the upper floor for the mineralogical cabinet, whence the building took its name. When Commons were given up, in 1841, the vacant rooms were given to the department of natural philosophy for recitation rooms. The building stood west of the brick row, and was demolished in 1890. When the Peabody Museum was built and the Cabinet moved there, in 1876, the College Reading Room was placed in the upper floor of the Cabinet, where it remained until removed to the North wing of the Library Building when the Cabinet was taken down.⁵ The lower floor contained two large recitation rooms. The old Commons Hall was fitted as for a laboratory in 1820, and 30 feet were added to it on the south for a lecture room. The first chemical apparatus had been brought from London by Ebenezer Fitch (tutor, 1780-'83), and the laboratory had been in the basement of the Lyceum since 1802. Prof. Silliman's lectures were very popular, and many ladies attended them. In that old laboratory he made and used his famous large electric battery, which cost \$7,000 and was made of 900 couples of zinc and copper.⁶

In 1820 a new dormitory was voted and North College was accordingly built in 1821. It never bore any other name than the one indi-

¹ Yale Literary Magazine, 26, 332.

² Dexter, Yale University, 59.

³ Yale Book, I, 185.

⁴ J. L. Kingsley, 44.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 472 (W. L. Kingsley).

College Book, 84.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 453.



NORTH COLLEGE--YALE UNIVERSITY.

cating its geographical position, and for some years was considered the finest dormitory, and was therefore the resort of Seniors.¹ On November 17, 1824, the last of the present buildings in the brick row was dedicated. It is the Old Chapel, and cost \$12,000, about one-fourth of which came from friends of the College. It was built to supply more room than the former chapel in the Athenæum had furnished. The attic was fitted up for the library, the third floor was used as a dormitory, as it is still, and was occupied by the Divinity students till a separate building was erected for them. The gallery had square pews along the wall, with broad passageways between them and the front, in which one or two rows of movable seats were put for casual visitors and professional, or graduate, students. The pulpit was high and old-fashioned; it was lowered in 1847 and again in 1872, when the front of the galleries was also lowered. In 1831 the seats in the gallery were rearranged. In 1851 an organ was purchased and the instrumental accompaniments to singing, formerly used, were given up.² In this building morning prayers were held at the extremely early hours of 5 a. m. in summer, and from 6 to 6:30 in winter. After prayers, came the morning recitation, before breakfast, for all but Seniors, and after 1846 for them also. Evening prayers were held from 5 to 6 p. m., according to the season, the President conducting morning prayers, a professor or tutor, those at night. On Sunday there were two services till 1872, when the afternoon one was given up. In 1858-'59, morning prayers and recitations before breakfast were given up, a change for the students' health, one would imagine, and evening prayers likewise went into disuse.³ This chapel, "the scene of the elaborate and refined eloquence of Fitch, the weighty arguments and the rousing appeals of Taylor, the calm and deliberate wisdom of Day, the passionate appeals of Goodrich, and the tender and meditative pathos of Woolsey,"⁴ was rearranged after the new Battell Chapel was built, so as to supply seven recitation rooms.

In 1831 the Trumbull Gallery⁵ was built, at a cost of \$4,000, to contain the Yale Art Gallery, consisting at the time only of a few paintings, mostly those painted by John Trumbull. The famous artist being left a widower, finding his skill failing him and the demand for his work diminishing, became morbidly opposed to selling anything to individuals "and offered all the remainder of his collection to Yale for an annuity of \$1,500. The offer was accepted and the College obtained 7 large pictures and 250 portraits," many of them first copies from large works and of great value,⁶ historically as well as artistically. When the paintings were

¹ Yale Book, I, 474 (Rev. W. Calkins).

² Fifteen Years in Chapel of Yale College (N. Porter), 11-14.

³ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 15.

⁴ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 57.

⁵ The State made an appropriation for it (Yale Book, II, 149, E. E. Salisbury).

⁶ Conn. Post, March 9, 1878.

moved to the Yale Art School the building was remodeled in 1868 for a President's and Treasurer's office, for which purpose it is still used.¹

In 1835 a building like the other dormitories in the brick row was built for the Theological School, and called Divinity College. It stood directly north of the North College and was taken down in 1870, when Durfee College was built.

The Library became cramped in its quarters in the Chapel, as years went on, and a separate building for it was needed. In 1843 such a building was begun and finished in 1846. It cost \$34,000, of which subscriptions paid \$18,000; of this amount Prof. Salisbury gave \$6,000, President Woolsey \$3,000, Cortland Van Rensselaer \$600, and President Day, Prof. Goodrich, Mr. Henry, D. A. Ward, and Hon. Thos. S. Williams \$500 each.

The building is of Portland sandstone, 151 feet long, and stands about half way up the Campus on the west side. It is a beautiful building externally, but is too dark within to answer its purpose well. The library, which had suffered much in the Revolution, numbering only 2,700 volumes in 1791 against 4,000 in 1766, speedily recovered. In 1808 it contained 4,700 volumes; in 1823, 6,620; in 1835, 10,000; and in 1850, 21,000. At this time it was best in theology and sciences, weak in classics and general literature.²

Up to 1805 the senior tutor was librarian. Then Prof. Kingsley performed the duties of the office till 1824, when Prof. Gibbs succeeded him.³

With the new building, a librarian, to devote his entire time to the work, was appointed. E. C. Herrick, the first one, held office till 1858.⁴

The Societies' libraries were kept in the same building; that of the Linonian Society, which had been begun by Timothy Dwight, Nathan Hale, and James Hillhouse in 1769, occupied the South wing and added many books from 1825 to 1850. Brothers in Unity had their library in the North wing, and when the libraries were united under the College management in 1872, after the death of the societies, the books of Linonia were also moved there. Calliope had a library of 6,000 volumes at its death in 1854, when most of them were sold.⁵

CHANGES IN THE FACULTY.

President D. C. Gilman, when a Professor at Yale, wrote:

The government of a college should rest in the hands of permanent resident professors. It is this which has made Yale so great a success. The Corporation have never refused the Faculty anything important. Offers of lucrative and honorable positions elsewhere rarely take professors away, for they find no obstacles here.⁶

¹ College Book, 88.

² Dexter, Yale University, 100.

³ Yale Book, I, 188. (A. Van Name.)

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, 59.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 189. (A. Van Name.) In 1890 the Societies' libraries were placed in the south wing of the old library building.

⁶ Nation, Vol. 12, 355, (1871).



TREASURY BUILDING, DURFEE COLLEGE—YALE UNIVERSITY.



OLD LIBRARY—YALE UNIVERSITY.

At this time fourteen tutors heard recitations and the professors lectured chiefly.

The Professors were enterprising and able, scholars standing foremost in their several departments, and were united to each other by a chivalrous courtesy, which was worthy of the elder times, and which, with their single-hearted devotion to the College, gave them a high place in the confidence of the community. They were all men of decided religious convictions, though singularly unlike in the expression of them.¹

At President Day's accession the old Professorship of Divinity was filled by the election of Rev. Eleazar T. Fitch (Yale College, 1810). He filled the office till 1852, and, as Professor Emeritus, from 1863 to 1871. In the pulpit he was "distinguished for the acuteness and subtilty of his theological discourses and the persuasive eloquence of his popular sermons. No one who ever heard the pathetic tones of his entreaties or the elaborate exhaustiveness of his subtile arguments could forget the man, and no one who knew him as a man would desire to lose him from his memory."² At the same time as Prof. Fitch, Alexander M. Fisher was chosen Professor of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, and Astronomy, which post President Day formerly held. He was of great promise and went to study in Europe, but was lost in the wreck of the packet *Albion*, near Kinsale, Ireland, April 2, 1822. In September of that year Rev. Matthew R. Dutton (Yale College, 1808), pastor at Stratford, was chosen as successor and held the place till his death, July 17, 1825. Then Denison Olmsted (Yale College, 1813) was called to the professorship and accepted it, leaving the University of North Carolina, where he had been Professor several years and where his influence still lingers. In 1836 the chair was divided. Mathematics were taken from it and given to Anthony D. Stanley (Yale College, 1830), who held the chair till his death in 1853. Prof. Olmsted continued to give instruction in Natural Philosophy and Astronomy till his own death in 1859. His text-books on his favorite sciences had great popularity and are still in use.³

Another appointment, made in 1817, was that of Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich as Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature, he being the first to hold that chair, instruction in those branches being previously given by President Dwight. Of him it is said that he "rarely, if ever, preached, but was eminently effective in familiar religious lectures and in private conversation with individuals. He was a master of an impassioned eloquence, which, though it might seem occasionally to rise above the level of ordinary religious emotion, was very impressive to many minds. He was the adviser of many in time of spiritual need, and by his prompt and ready sympathy and his generous liberality proved himself a faithful servant of his Master."⁴ He took great interest in the new theological school, and was transferred to it in 1839 as Professor of the Pastoral Charge, holding it till his death in

¹ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 14.

² Yale Book, I, 131.

³ Fifteen Years in Yale Chapel.

⁴ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 21.

1860 and furnishing much of the endowment for the chair. Removed from the direct instruction of the undergraduates, "he continued to be in a peculiar sense the religious friend of the students in the College, and by his unofficial pastoral work and impressive personal influence did much to develop the active Christian life of the whole institution."¹ William A. Larned (Yale College, 1826) succeeded him, as Professor of English, and served in that capacity till his death in 1862.

In 1836, Theodore D. Woolsey, who had graduated in 1820, been a tutor 1823-25, studied theology at Princeton, and traveled from 1827 to 1830 in Europe, was appointed Professor of Greek which chair he retained after he became President of the college, till 1851. In 1842, Thomas A. Thacher (Yale College, 1835) was made Assistant Professor of Latin. He had studied in Europe for two years, during part of which time he acted as tutor in English to the late German Emperor, Frederic III. On his taking the professorship he advocated postgraduate study, and introduced new methods of conducting recitations. Formerly only a correct translation of the author was required; but from the multiplication of printed translations and the readiness of the students to use them men were losing much of the benefit of the study.² To remedy this, he introduced the practice of asking grammatical questions.³ In April, 1886, he died, "after forty-seven years of self-sacrificing services, not the least memorable of which lay outside the class room, in his influence among the students, his interest in the graduates, and his earnest devotion to all measures for the progress of the college."⁴ In 1841 Edward E. Salisbury was chosen Professor of Arabic and Sanskrit; he resigned in 1856.

Under these professors and this President much advance in instruction was made; elementary subjects were discarded, such as English grammar and geography, in 1826, and arithmetic in 1830, while modern languages and political economy were introduced. "The scope and thoroughness of entrance examinations were increased." Through the influence of Horace Bushnell (then a tutor) and President Woolsey, about 1830 the old plan was abandoned of "assigning a division of a class to a tutor, who heard all recitations," and there was substituted for it the present plan, of appointing a tutor to teach the same subject to the different divisions successively.¹

The ever-new questions of "dead languages" and electives came up in 1827, when Hon. Noyes Darling, of the Corporation, moved:

That a committee be appointed to inquire into the expediency of so altering the regular course of instruction in this college as to leave out of said course the study of the dead languages, substituting other studies therefor, and either requiring a competent knowledge of said languages as a condition of admittance into the college or providing instruction in the same for such as choose to study them after admittance, and that the said committee be requested to report at the next annual meeting of this Corporation.

¹ Dexter, Yale University, 57.

² Yale Book, I, 143.

³ College Book, 89.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, 83.

The committee so reported, and transmitted also two elaborate papers, one written by President Day, containing "A summary view of education in the College," the other by Prof. Kingsley, "An inquiry into the expediency of insisting on the study of the ancient languages."¹ These papers convinced the Corporation and the curriculum was left as before. Some of President Day's phrases are worth quoting. He said a college course "is to lay the foundation of a superior education. It is not to give a partial education consisting of a few branches only, nor, on the other hand, to give a superficial education, containing a little of almost everything, nor to finish the details of either a professional or practical education; but to commence a thorough course and to carry it as far as the time of the student's residence will allow."²

WHO THE STUDENTS WERE.

"And there were giants in those days." The reputation of the College had spread far and wide and the choicest young men from all parts of the country came to Yale. How then could the old Alma Mater fail to have distinguished sons? In 1817 graduated Nathan R. Smith, M. D., for long years a distinguished professor in the University of Maryland; Rufus P. Spalding, Judge of the Ohio Supreme Court; Charles J. McCurdy, Minister to Austria; Joel Jones, President of Girard College; Rev. William H. De Lancey, President of the University of Pennsylvania and Bishop of Western New York; and Rev. Lyman Coleman, the veteran professor at Lafayette College. Francis Bugbee, Judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama; Francis H. Cone, Frederic Whittlesey, and Henry Dutton, who held like offices in Georgia, New York, and Connecticut, respectively, graduated in 1818, with Rev. Hector Humphreys, President of St. Johns College, Maryland, and Lewis Wild, Principal of the American Deaf and Dumb Asylum. In 1819 the class contained Samuel D. Hubbard, Postmaster-General, a post for which Yale's sons have had a fondness; W. W. Turner, Principal of the American Deaf and Dumb Asylum; and John H. Lathrop, President of the Universities of Missouri and Indiana and Chancellor of the University of Wisconsin. Rev. Leonard Bacon, "the Congregational Bishop of Connecticut;" President T. D. Woolsey; Mason Brown, Judge of the Supreme Court of Kentucky; and Alexander C. Twining, the inventor of the process of making artificial ice, were alumni of 1820.

In 1821 was graduated Rev. Thomas W. Coit, President of Transylvania University, as were in 1822 the venerable Edward Beecher, formerly President of Illinois College, now the oldest living graduate, and William Rockwell, Judge of the New York Superior Court. In 1824, Ashbel Smith, M. D., the Texan Ambassador to Great Britain and France, became an alumnus, as did Willis Hall, Attorney-General, and

¹ Am. Colls. and Am. Pub., 12 (N. Porter).

College Book, 87.

E. W. Leavenworth, Secretary of State for New York; and Origen S. Seymour, Chief Judge of the Connecticut Supreme Court. A year later the class had among its numbers William B. Fleming, Judge of the Georgia Supreme Court; Seabury Ford, Governor of Ohio; Rev. Simeon North, President of Hamilton College; and Thomas Slidell, Chief Judge of the Louisiana Supreme Court. In 1826 were graduated Prof. Larned; Henry Z. Hayner, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of Minnesota Territory; Julius Rockwell, United States Senator from Massachusetts; and Rev. Julian M. Sturtevant, President of Illinois College. Rev. William Adams, President of the Union Theological Seminary; Rev. Theron Baldwin, Rev. Horace Bushnell,¹ Rev. Cortlandt Van Rensselaer, all three noted divines; Nathaniel P. Willis, one of America's earliest literary men; William H. Welch, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of Minnesota Territory; Henry P. Edwards, Henry Hogeboom, George Gould, who all sat on New York's Supreme Bench; Rev. Henry Durant, President of the University of California; and William W. Hudson, President of the University of Missouri, were graduates in the illustrious class of 1827. The late Rev. F. A. P. Barnard, President of the University of Mississippi and of Columbia College, graduated in 1828, with William W. Hoppin, Governor of Rhode Island, and William Strong, Judge of the United States Supreme Court.

In 1829 were Francis Gillette, United States Senator from Connecticut; J. D. Tyler, Principal of the Virginia Institution for Deaf and Dumb, and James H. Shorter, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of New Mexico. Henry Barnard, the veteran educator, Chancellor of the University of Wisconsin, and President of St. John's College, Maryland; Edward Hammond, Judge of the Maryland Supreme Court; the late Prof. Elias Loomis; Prof. A. D. Stanley; Lewis B. Woodruff, United States Judge; and John C. Smith, Minister to Bolivia, all were graduated in 1830. In 1831 James H. Adams, Governor of South Carolina, was in the graduating class, as were Rev. Thomas M. Clark, Bishop of Rhode Island; Rev. William I. Kip, Bishop of California; Rev. Peter Parker, Minister to China; Trusten Polk, Governor of Missouri and United States Senator; Alpheus S. Williams, Minister to San Salvador; and President Noah Porter, "*clarum et venerabile nomen*."

Allen T. Caperton, United States Senator, was in the class of 1832, as were Cassius M. Clay, Minister to Russia; Rev. Henry L. Hitchcock, President of Western Reserve College; Prof. E. E. Salisbury, and Alfred Stillé, the renowned physician. Prof. James D. Dana graduated in 1833, as did Prof. George E. Day and Alphonso Taft, United States Secretary of War and Attorney-General, Minister to Austria and Russia. In 1834 graduated Henry G. Ellsworth, Minister to Swe-

¹ We have this picture of him in college, "black-haired, earnest-eyed, sturdy, carelessly dressed, athletic, and independent, a good fellow, and popular in spite of being both blunt and exemplary." (Life of N. P. Willis, Chap. II.)

den; John W. Houston, Judge of the Delaware Supreme Court; William T. Minor, Governor of Connecticut; and William N. H. Smith, Chief Judge of the North Carolina Supreme Court. Rev. Samuel W. Fisher, another President of Hamilton College, was an alumnus of 1835, a classmate of Rev. George W. McPhail, President of Lafayette and Davidson Colleges; Hugh W. Sheffey, Judge of the Virginia Supreme Court; Prof. T. A. Thacher; and Alexander S. Johnston, Judge of the United States Supreme Court. In 1836 were graduated Edward P. Cowles, a judge of the court of last resort in New York, and Rev. Richard H. Wilmer, Bishop of Alabama.

The famous class of 1837 contained Chief Justice Morrison R. Waite; Senator William M. Evarts; Edwards Pierrepont, Attorney-General and Minister to Great Britain; Samuel J. Tilden (who did not graduate with the class); Rev. Aaron L. Chapin, President of Beloit College; Prof. Chester S. Lyman; John P. Putnam, Judge on the Massachusetts Supreme Bench; and Prof. Benjamin Silliman, jr. In 1838 William F. Cooper, Judge of Tennessee's court of last resort, graduated, as did Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, and William Strong, Judge of the Supreme Court of Oregon and Washington, when they were Territories. Henry L. Dawes, United States Senator from Massachusetts, is a Yale man of the class of 1839, a classmate of Willard P. Hall, Governor of Missouri; Richard D. Hubbard, Governor of Connecticut; Henry R. Jackson, Minister to Austria and Mexico; James O. Putnam, Minister to Belgium; Charles J. Stillé, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania; and Rev. Francis Wharton, an authority on international law. In 1840 were graduated Henry Booth, Judge of the Illinois Supreme Court; William Chauvenet, the mathematician, Chancellor of Washington University, Missouri; Gideon H. Hollister, Minister to Hayti; Prof. James M. Hoppin; Joseph G. Hoyt, Chancellor of Washington University, Missouri; Charles R. Ingersoll, Governor of Connecticut; George D. Lamont, Judge of the New York Supreme Court; Elias H. Williams, who held like office in Iowa; and Rev. George Thacher, President of Iowa University.

In 1840 were graduated William L. Learned, Gilbert Dean, and Joseph F. Barnard, Judges of New York's Supreme Court. In 1842 the class contained Douglass Boardman, Judge of the New York Supreme Court; Rev. Joann C. Burroughs, President of Chicago University; Prof. James Hadley, John A. Peters, Chief Judge of the Maine Supreme Court; Prof. John A. Porter; Theodore Runyon, Chancellor of New Jersey; Henry A. Scudder, Judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court; and the famous antiquarian, J. Hammond Trumbull. Another famous antiquarian, Henry Stevens, graduated a year later. In 1844 graduated Isaac Atwater, Chief Judge of the Minnesota Supreme Court; Charles H. Crane, M. D., Surgeon-General of the Army; Orris S. Ferry, United States Senator from Connecticut; Henry H. Haight, Governor of California; and William B. Washburn, Governor of Massachusetts.

and United States Senator. William B. Woods, Judge of the United States Supreme Court, graduated in 1845, and Governor Henry B. Harrison, of Connecticut, a year later, a classmate of Rensselaer R. Nelson, Judge of the United States District Court for Minnesota.

COLLEGE LIFE—THE BULLY CLUB.

During the early part of President Day's régime, New Haven was a town of some 9,000 inhabitants. West of the college there were only two streets, and then pastures, where those practicing for debates in Linonia or Brothers rehearsed. Down by the bay, where Sargent's manufactory now is, was the pavilion, a great student resort. The town had a "homogeneous population and charming society, being better fitted in some respects for a college town than now." Already, through the efforts of Hillhouse, it was the City of Elms, the spreading arches of which trees, uniting across the streets, form one of the greatest beauties of New Haven to-day. Till 1827 there was no anthracite coal, the students buying wood at the woodyard near South College, and having it cut for use, not sawed. Willis said of the city:¹

If you were to set a poet to make a town, with *carte blanche* as to trees, gardens, and green blinds, he would probably turn out very much such a place as New Haven. The first thought of the inventor of New Haven was to lay out the streets in squares; the second was to plant them, from suburb to water side, with the magnificent elms of the country. The result is that, at the end of fifty years, the town is buried in trees.

The scenery around New Haven is uncommonly fine and varied, "tempting one constantly to holiday walks and sails, and lending a romantic charm to the memories of undergraduate life."² The college year began then in October, and through the whole course student life was much simpler then than now. It is true that a member of '21 says that "once expensive dress having become prevalent, the faculty tried to curb it, and a Lycurgan Society was formed which proposed a dress somewhat like that of the Quakers, but failed to have it adopted."³ But extravagance could not have gone very far, since we find that when Wikoff, then a Freshman, introduced the unwonted luxuries of a carpet and paper hangings into his College room, the rumor of the enormity came to the ears of Prof. Silliman. He inspected the room and said, "All this love of externals, young man, argues indifference to the more necessary furniture of your brain, which is your spiritual business here."⁴ Probably few American writers have been more influenced by college life than the poet Willis. In the words of his biographer, "It furnished him with a fund of literary material. It brought him into the sunshine and changed the homely school-boy

¹Life of N. P. Willis, 37 (H. A. Beers).

²Scribner's, XI, 761.

³"Scenes and Characters in College," quoted in "College Words and Customs." Niles Register, 18, 47.

⁴Life of N. P. Willis, chapter II.

chrysalis into a butterfly of uncommon splendor and spread of wing."¹ It was a rather rough life then; all ate in commons till 1842, when the custom was given up, though an unsuccessful attempt to revive it was made in 1866.² When they had cider for dinner, each drank in turn from the pitcher till 1815; poor students waited on the table; and in a single term we hear of 600 tumblers and 30 coffee pots being carried off. The quality of the food, though generally good, was not uniformly so, and hence in 1819 there was a three days' rebellion of Freshmen and Sophomores.³ From the same cause sprang the "Bread and Butter Rebellion," of the summer of 1828. The food was poor, and as it was not improved upon complaint, the students held meetings to confer with the Faculty and then refused to go to commons till the fare was better. President Day refused to treat with them in a state of rebellion and four of the students were summoned and, upon their refusing to come, were expelled. This created much excitement; an open-air meeting of the students was held in Hillhouse avenue and they pledged themselves to stand by each other. Then they went home, cooled off, and wished to come back. The Faculty offered to take back, on confession and apology all but the four who had been expelled. Most men accepted the terms and returned.

In 1830 came another stubborn conflict of students with the Faculty, called the "Conic Sections Rebellion," because of the refusal to recite in that study according to the desires of the Faculty. In July the students petitioned to be allowed to explain Conic Sections from the book and not to have to demonstrate them from the figures. This was refused, and a portion of the class agreed to refuse to recite, and carried their resolution into effect. About 40 signed a paper indorsing those who refused to recite and praying that punishment, if any, should come on them all alike. A few days later, 42 signed a similar paper.⁴ The Faculty took them at their word and 44 were expelled. Other Colleges refused to receive them, and this drastic policy had such an effect that, from that time, there has been no organized resistance to the College authorities. Pranks of various sorts were popular, such as painting the President's house red, white, and blue, or putting a cow on the top floor of a dormitory. In 1823, Willis wrote to his father, just after Christmas:

The Southern students seem restless under the restriction of a lesson on playday. There were many of them drunk last evening and still more to-day. Christmas has always been, ever since the establishment of the College, emphatically a day of tricks, windows broken, bell rope cut, freshmen squirted, and every imaginable scene of dissipation acted out in full. Last night they barred the entry doors of South

¹ Life of N. P. Willis, Chap. II.

² It has been revived successfully, for those who desire to pay a moderate amount for board. The old gymnasium was remodeled for this purpose, and in the fall of 1892 the college began to furnish meals for 400 men there.

³ Four Years at Yale, 238-247.

⁴ College Book, 86. Yale Book, I, 137.

College to exclude the government and then illuminated the building. This morning the recitation-room doors were locked and the key stolen and we were obliged to knock down the doors to get in, and then we were not much better off, for the lamps were full of water and the wicks gone.¹

There were also Town and Gown Conflicts, in which a chosen commander, the "Major Bully," led on the students.

In 1803, a student was rescued from jail; in 1806, there was a battle with the "townies;" in 1811, during a riot with sailors, the campus was attacked by them; in 1815, a party of students, going to the Dragon Inn in Fair Haven, had a fight with the sailors there; in 1819, there was a battle between students and sailors at Long Wharf, and, in 1820, the Bully and his followers had hard work dispersing a mob which threatened to tear down the Medical School on account of the disinterring a woman's body.² The Bully Club, of famous memory, now presumed to be deposited in the hall of one of the Senior societies, was a huge knotty club, said to have been wrested from one of a band of townsmen in some riot. It was yearly bestowed, with set form of speech, on the strongest man in the Senior Class, who, thenceforth, acted as Class President. He led the College in all riots and conflicts. In addition to the "Major Bully," a "Minor Bully" was chosen, usually a small man, who acted as Vice-President of the class. Finally a faction in the class, thinking the name Bully not elegant enough, chose a Marshal; this produced ill feeling, which ended in a fight between the two parties on Commencement Day, 1840, breaking up the procession to church. Upon this, the Faculty passed a law, "prohibiting all class organization of any name whatever,"³ and this vote is in force to day.

In 1841, there was a firemen's riot with the students, and in 1843 a tutor was killed.⁴ About this time, or earlier, arose the custom of Freshmen leaving chapel first after morning prayers, a custom established, it is said, to prevent fights at the door with the Seniors.⁵

BEGINNING OF ATHLETICS AND JOURNALISM.

In September, 1826, \$300 were appropriated by the Corporation for "cleaning and preparing of the grounds for a gymnasium and the erection of apparatus for gymnastic exercises, with a view to the promotion of the health of the students." This gymnasium was not under cover, but lasted through the period of President Day.⁶

In 1842, W. J. Weeks ('43), then a Junior, bought a boat, from which time dates the beginning of the Yale Navy. The first boat of the Navy was a seven-oared one, called the *Pioneer*. In a few weeks two

¹ Life of N. P. Willis, Chap. II

² Yale Book II, 460 (L. H. Bagg).

³ Four Years at Yale," 500-518. "Sketches of Yale College" in "College Words and Customs," 38.

⁴ Four Years at Yale, 500.

⁵ Yale Book I, 279.

⁶ Yale Book, II, 274.

more were procured, the *Nautilus* and the *Iris*, the latter manned by Freshmen. The Sophomores had a canoe with eight short oars, called the *Centipede*. The interest in boating once started has never waned.¹

Apparently, the first project to start a college periodical is found in a letter from the Harvard Chapter of *Φ B K* to the Yale Chapter, before 1800, suggesting that the fraternity issue such a paper. The plan came to naught, and Yale's first periodical was the "Literary Cabinet," which appeared November 15, 1806. It was edited by T. S. Grimké, L. E. Wales, and J. Sutherland, and announced its "unalterable resolve to appropriate the pecuniary profits to the education of poor students in this seminary;" but apparently did not have much to give them, for it suspended publication after the first volume. It was followed by many equally short-lived undergraduate papers: "The Athenæum," 1814; "Yale Crayon," 1823; "Sitting Room," 1830; "Student's Companion," 1831; "Little Gentleman," 1831; "Medley," 1833; "Literary Quidnunc," 1838; "Collegian," 1841; "College Cricket," 1846; and "City of Elms," 1846.² In 1836, however, was founded a monthly which still lives, the oldest college periodical and "generally recognized to be among the best of college journals,"³ "The Yale Literary Magazine." Its founders, E. O. Carter, F. A. Coe, William M. Evarts, Chester S. Lyman, and W. S. Scarborough, were all members of the famous class of 1837, and ever since that time it has been edited by five members of the senior class. In February, 1886, it issued its semicentennial number, containing articles from such distinguished former editors as Donald G. Mitchel, Judge F. M. Finch, W. W. Crapo, President Daniel C. Gilman, Charlton T. Lewis, President Andrew D. White, Prof. Thomas K. Lounsbury, and Prof. E. R. Sill. The founder of the "Lit," as it is called, was William T. Bacon, who was not chosen editor only because he did not care for it. The character of the contributions to the "Lit" has always been high, and it has been an exponent of what is best in student thought. An election by one's class to a "Lit"⁴ editorship is one of the greatest honors of the course and is diligently striven after.

On November 5, 1840, on account of the firemen's riot, appeared the first number of the "Yale Banner." "Richelieu" Robinson, of the class of '42, was one of the principal contributors, and it was intended as the students' organ against the firemen. It suspended on December 10. On November 3, 1842, appeared Vol. I, No. 5, as an annual. In 1845, Vol. II followed, and ever since that date the "Banner" has yearly appeared with a fund of interesting information. Up to 1865 it was a four-page folio sheet, followed in a week or so, after 1853, by a two-page folio supplement. In 1866 it appeared as a double sheet, and from 1870 onwards it has been an octavo pamphlet. It is filled with val-

¹ Yale Book, II, 274.

² Four Years at Yale, 425-460.

³ Thwing, 92.

⁴ "Origin of the Lit," Rev. C. S. Lyman, Yale Literary Magazine, I, 181.

nable facts and statistics. At one time it is said to have been owned by the Skull and Bones Society, but of late years the proprietorship of it has been with the "Lit" editors, who sell the right of publication to the highest bidder. It appears about December-1.¹

ALUMNI MEETINGS.

In 1827 an Alumni Association was organized, but it soon died. In 1842 it was reorganized, with Chancellor Kent as president.² It still exists, having its meetings on the Tuesday morning of Commencement week. The class of 1821, in 1824, held the first triennial reunion, a practice followed by all subsequent classes, except 1858, which postponed it, on account of the rebellion, till 1865. Other especial reunions are still held at the sixth, tenth, fifteenth, twentieth, twenty fifth, and fiftieth anniversaries of graduation. The class of 1836 began the publication of triennial records, which custom other classes have followed. The class of 1844 started the practice of giving a silver cup to the first child born to a member of the class marrying after graduation. In 1848 it was given to a girl; but the class of 1849 decided it should be bestowed upon a boy, and the law has so remained.³ The class of 1856 gave no cup, and 1885, having no child to which to give it, celebrated a "Malthusian Feast."

GROWTH OF THE SOCIETY SYSTEM.

The secret-society system at Yale is of at least as great importance as at any other college, and the honors it offers are, to many students in every class, more attractive than the honors of high scholarship.⁴

During President Day's administration the old literary societies flourished, not yet being affected by the Greek Letter fraternities or the growing class feeling. "Brothers," starting with the class of 1768, the first one recorded in the catalogue not according to its social rank, but according to the alphabet, soon got into friendly relations with its elder sister "Linonia." From 1801 onward for some years, all Freshmen were allotted alternately to the two societies. John C. Calhoun, however, insisted on going to Brothers, where most of the Southerners were, though he was allotted to Linonia. In 1830 open war began again, and every fall the assembled Freshman class was addressed by the respective presidents of the societies, with the so called "statement of facts," in which each society showed its superiority to the other. Until about 1840 the meetings, which were held on Wednesdays, at 8 p. m., were secret. The palmy period for these societies was the first third of this century, during which time the offices in them were fiercely sought for. From 1825 to 1840, when the faculty stopped the practice, they had exhibitions, plays, etc. Red was the color of Linonia and blue that of Brothers.

¹ Four Years at Yale, 425-460.

² Yale Book, I, 380, (G. E. Day).

³ Four Years at Yale, 535-541.

⁴ Thwing, American Colleges, 72.

On April 22, 1840, Linonia sent out an "appeal for a fire-proof building for the use of the society, to contain the library," and summoned a general meeting on August 17, when N. P. Willis read a poem. However, an arrangement was made by which the library was stored in one of the wings of the College Library Building. W. D. Bishop (Yale College, 1849) gave the society \$1,000 in 7 per cent railroad bonds, for Sophomore and Freshman prize debates. In 1858 a Senior debate was added and a Junior one in 1865.

The society aided in building Alumni Hall and was given a hall in the north part of the second story. This room, still called Linonian Hall, was adorned in 1858 with two life-size statues of Demosthenes and Sophocles, made by E. S. Bartholomew, in Rome. These were placed in the corners. In 1853 occurred the Centennial Celebration, which was very fine. W. M. Evarts ('37) delivered an address, and F. M. Finch ('49) read a poem in the North Church. After this there was a banquet in the newly-dedicated Alumni Hall.

The motto of Linonia was "*Quiescit in perfecto.*" It issued three catalogues of members, in 1841, 1853, and 1860. Its library was one of its most beneficial features; in 1770 it had 100 books; in 1800, 475; in 1822, 1,187; in 1837, 5,581; in 1846, 10,103; in 1860, 11,300; in 1870, 13,300. The money to buy books, etc., came from the monthly dues, payable to the treasurer up to 1860, when the College assumed the duty of collecting the money, and assessed every student \$6, and after 1867 \$8, on the term bills. In 1867, when the College Reading Room was founded in South Middle, the expenses attendant on it were met by a society tax. Brothers in Unity had likewise a wing in the College Library for their books and a hall 50 by 25 feet and 25 feet high, the exact size of Linonia's in the south part of the second story of Alumni Hall, to which it also contributed. Over the President's desk was a picture in which Col. Humphreys, the founder, was the chief figure. Brothers contributed to the Pilgrims' Monument at Plymouth and started prize debates in 1853, completing the whole plan as Linonia did with prizes of \$20, \$15, and \$10. In old times, the alumni of these societies had reunions at Commencement and in 1868 Brothers had its Centennial Celebration. This was held in the North Church, at which place T. M. Clark ('31) gave an oration, and Theodore Bacon ('53) read a poem. This was followed by a social reception in the Art School Building. The celebration was inferior to Linonia's on account of the decay of the societies. Brothers' motto was "*E parvis oriuntur magna.*" Brothers issued catalogues in 1841 and 1854. Its library numbered in 1781, 163 volumes; in 1808, 723; in 1825, 1,730; in 1835, 4,565; in 1846, 9,140; in 1851, 11,651; in 1870, 13,400. After gradual decay both the societies died in 1872. An attempt to revive Linonia was made in 1878; it languished a few years and died in 1881.¹

¹Four Years at Yale, 190-221.

In 1806 Thomas S. Grimké (Y. C., 1807) founded a third society, "Phœnix," which soon died, and in 1819 the "Calliopean Society," or "Calliope," was formed. It was started by Southern men because their candidate for president of Brothers had been defeated. It had at first 69 members, which number it never afterwards reached, but it lived on till 1853, drawing the Southern students. The middle room of the second story of Alumni Hall was allotted to Calliope, but it dissolved before its room was ready for occupancy. It had a library which numbered in 1819, 400 volumes; in 1831, 2,900; in 1840, 5,000; and in 1852, 10,000. The books were partly given to the College and partly sold, and with the proceeds two scholarships were founded. Its only catalogue was in 1839.¹

In 1821 Prof. J. L. Kingsley founded a society, $\chi \psi \theta$, which seems at first to have been a rival of $\Phi \beta \kappa$. It was intended to compliment literary as distinguished from scholastic ability. It took one-fourth of the class and met fortnightly, at which times essays were read. It had a classical library of 100 volumes, which it later gave to the College. It died in 1844. As the editors of the "Lit" were generally members they revived it in 1868,² after which time its badge, a golden triangle, worn as a watch charm, was used exclusively by them for many years. In 1886 the "Lit" editors elected to the society several other Seniors of recognized literary ability, as they have done in each succeeding class; though, as sometimes the men are never even notified of their election, the whole affair is somewhat of a farce, and to-day the chief use of $\chi \psi \theta$ is to mark the "Lit" editors.

In 1832, the present society system of class societies began with the founding of the august and sphinx-like Skull and Bones Society, whose gold badge is fashioned in the shape of the emblems from which the society takes its name. It has exercised an immense influence in Yale, and the fifteen men it takes from each Senior class are supposed to be selected for superlative excellence. In 1856, it built a hall on High street for \$25,000. This is a windowless, iron-doored, prison-like, brown-stone structure, whose interior is known only to the members of the society. The numbers 322 are on the badge and have some mysterious meaning. The society is incorporated as the "Russell Trust Association," taking name from Gen. William H. Russell (Y. C., 1833), an early member. In 1841, a rival society, now equal in rank, was formed on the same general plan—the Scroll and Key Society, popularly so called from the emblems forming its golden badge. It built a fine marble hall on College street in 1870. It is incorporated as the W. L. Kingsley Trust Association. From 1864 to 1868, a third Senior society, "Spade and Grave," existed, which was succeeded for 1869 by "Crown and Scepter."³ A more successful attempt to found a third Senior society

¹ Four Years at Yale, 221-223.

² Four Years at Yale, 143-189.

³ Four Years at Yale, 235-236.

was made in 1884, when the "Wolfshead Society" was formed and built an elegant hall of brownstone on Prospect street. This is more like a club house, with many windows, though these are not transparent. Wolfshead does not preserve the intense secrecy of the other societies and seems rapidly gaining in strength. In 1837, $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$, first of the Greek letter fraternities, came to Yale. Three students came from Hamilton College, where the fraternity was founded, to Yale to form a chapter there. It was very successful for many years; but later, through internal dissensions and ill-success in college politics, it lost strength and was suspended in 1874. $\Psi \tau$ was brought to Yale in 1838 by "Richelieu" Robinson from Union, where it was founded. The Yale Chapter, B , built a brick hall on High street in 1870. Its corporate name is the "Trumbull Trust Association." It has always drawn its membership from the Junior class and, so at Yale, has been a class society and not a four years' one, as at other colleges. $\Lambda \Delta \Phi$ was also a Junior society till just before its suspension. In 1843, the fraternity of $\Delta K E$, the largest in membership of all American College Fraternities, was founded at Yale. The mother chapter, Φ , built a hall in 1861 on York street, much of the money therefor being given by Henry Holt, the publisher. It is also a Junior society and has as its corporate name "the Winthrop Trust Association."¹ The elections to $\Psi \tau$ and $\Delta K E$ were given at night with accompaniment of calcium lights, songs, etc., and furnished a weird picture. This custom was given up in 1893.

The Sophomores also have had societies: $K \Sigma \Theta$, the first, founded in 1838 by the class of 1841, perished through internal dissensions in 1858. It founded chapters at Wesleyan and Amherst, chapters now long dead. $A \Sigma \Phi$, founded in 1846, was abolished in 1864 on account of its character. This was the first action of the kind taken by the faculty. Chapters were founded at Amherst, Princeton, and Marietta, all of which are dead. These societies published annual fueilletons, $K \Sigma \Theta$'s being the "Banger," issued from 1845 to 1850 and in 1852, and $A \Sigma \Phi$'s the Tomahawk from 1847 to 1851. These were chiefly abusive of each other. From $A \Sigma \Phi$ sprang $\Phi \Theta \Psi$ and $\Delta B X$; these even sometimes wore the old pin. Their songs in Yale song books are almost the only traces of them remaining. They were abolished for their disorder in 1877, and the date of their abolition is still observed as a festival, at which a procession is formed and jokes are played on the Freshmen. These societies published song books, but no catalogues, and were chiefly feeders to the Junior societies.²

The first freshman society was $K \Sigma E$, founded in 1840 by Senator O. S. Ferry and others of 1844. It founded branches at Amherst, Troy Polytechnic, and Dartmouth, but all are now dead. A rival arose in 1845, in ΔK , founded by members of 1849. This had chapters at Amherst, Dartmouth, Center College (Kentucky) North Carolina Uni-

¹ Four Years at Yale, 105-142.

² Four Years at Yale, 87-105.

versity, University of Virginia, and University of Mississippi; none of them survive. It issued a paper called the Battery in 1850. These societies had a mad hunt for Freshmen every fall, each striving to get the most men, and were abolished by the Faculty in 1880 on account of their tearing up a campaign banner of a political club during one of their festivities. They both issued statements of honors obtained by their members in order to induce Freshmen to join them.¹ $\Sigma \Delta$ was a Freshman society from 1849 to 1860, with chapters at New York University and Amherst, and $I' N$, founded in 1855, by J. A. Twichell, and A. W. Wright of 1859, was non-secret and survived though often in a moribund state, till the fall of 1889. These societies intensified the already marked class feeling and induced men to endeavor to obtain membership.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS UNDER PRESIDENT DAY.

During most of President Day's time, and till other schools drew away students, the Yale Medical School flourished. In sixteen years it had 349 graduates, the largest class of 41 members leaving in 1829. In 1821 it had a "cabinet of anatomical preparations and materia medica," and a botanical garden was to be established as soon as the funds of the college allowed,"² which they never did. In 1829 Dr. Smith died and three new professors were appointed, William Tully (Yale College, 1806), professor of materia medica and therapeutics, which post he held till 1841; Timothy P. Beers (Yale College, 1808), professor of midwifery, holding the office till 1856; and Thomas Hubbard, professor of surgery, continuing to lecture till his death in 1838. On Dr. Hubbard's death Dr. Charles Hooker (Yale College, 1820) was made professor of anatomy and physiology, which chair he held till his death in 1863, and the veteran Jonathan Knight was transferred to the chair of surgery, in the occupancy of which he died in 1864. Henry Bronson (M. D., 1827) was appointed Dr. Tully's successor in 1842, holding the post till 1860. In 1821, 1834, 1856, and 1866 the charter was revised by the legislature.³ Chemistry was introduced as early as in any American medical college. The students attended at first the lectures on that subject given to the seniors and juniors in the academical department.⁴

From the foundation of the college there had been a class of resident theological students; but the Yale Theological School, as a distinct department, was founded under President Day. W. C. Fowler and S. B. Ingersoll (of 1817) began to study theology with Prof. Fitch, the college pastor, after graduation. The second term the number increased to 5, and later to 12. Prof. Kingsley taught them Hebrew, and Prof.

¹ Four Years at Yale, 7-86.

² Yale Book, II, 60-66; B. Silliman, jr.

³ J. L. Kingsley, 32; Yale Book, II, 60-66.

⁴ Yale Book, II, 79.

Goodrich elocution and the composition of sermons. In the early part of 1822, 15 of the graduating class petitioned to be organized into a theological class. The question came up whether instruction in theology should be given up or the means enlarged, so as better to correspond with the advance in theological learning. Prof. Fitch supported the application, and said one professor could not teach theologues and be college pastor at the same time, as the standards of theological education were being raised. The corporation voted to appeal for an endowment of \$20,000 for a new professorship to be called the Dwight professorship of didactic theology.¹ A condition of the subscribers was "that the professor should make the same profession of faith as President Stiles and President Dwight did at their induction into the presidency."² Nine thousand two hundred dollars of the endowment was lost in the failure of the Eagle Bank, but subscriptions came in so fast that \$27,612.44 was raised, and Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor, who for ten years had been pastor of the First Church, New Haven, was chosen professor. Among the contributions were \$5,000 from Timothy Dwight, jr., \$1,666 from Prof. Fitch, \$750 and land worth \$1,250 from William Leffinwell, \$1,000 from Henry L. Ellsworth, of Hartford, Titus Street, and Cornelia Hubbard each; from Aristarchus Champion, of Champion, N. Y., \$1,590, and \$1,000 from a legacy of Mrs. Martha Denison, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.³ Prof. Kingsley gave instruction in Hebrew and Prof. Fitch in New Testament Greek and criticism of sermons. The intention from the first was to have the department separate and to receive aid only from college professors, besides the professor of divinity, till the school had enough funds to have teachers of its own.

In 1824, J. W. Gibbs (Yale College, 1809) was employed to teach sacred literature, Greek, and Hebrew.⁴ His salary was partly paid by his serving as college librarian.⁵ An endowment of \$9,229.22 was secured for a professorship of sacred literature, of which amount Eleazer F. Backus and F. Torpan, of New York, each gave \$1,000.⁶ On the endowment of the professorship, Gibbs was formally inducted into office in 1826. In 1839, Prof. Goodrich, who had taken a great interest in the school, was transferred to it as professor of the pastoral charge, continuing therein until his death in 1860. Profs. Taylor and Gibbs also served till their death, which occurred in 1858 and 1861, respectively. Prof. Taylor was the central figure of the school, blending the attributes of a philosopher and an orator with subtle, logical, and strong conceptions, and a vivid, clear, earnest, and impressive delivery. He had striking personality, with his dark lustrous eyes, and deep-toned modulated voice, "rising at times to a strain of powerful and stirring eloquence." He had the courage of a soldier, but was also "gentle and

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 36; Yale Book, 1, 128; College Book, 84.

² J. L. Kingsley, 36.

³ Baldwin, Hist. of Yale.

⁴ Yale Book, 1, 128.

⁵ College Book, 85.

loving as a child." Without malice, he loved his fellow-men. His intellectual fascination was great, there being "much more in the man than can be transferred to paper."¹ In 1828, he preached a "concio ad clerum" containing tenets many thought heretical. An earnest controversy arose, which resulted in the founding of the East Windsor (now the Hartford) Theological School, and which will be discussed more fully elsewhere. The beliefs of the two sides were known as "Taylorism" and "Tylerism," the latter taking its name from Rev. Bennet Tyler, the head of the conservative party.² Dr. Taylor defended himself in the *Christian Spectator*. President Porter characterizes the New Haven theology (so-called) as "a development of the independent but reverent spirit of theological reasoning, which was begun by the elder Edwards and popularized by President Dwight. Viewed in another aspect, it was an earnest attempt to introduce the ethical element into the defense and enforcement of the Christian system."³ It has been said to be "like that of Baxter, midway between Calvinism and Arminianism." Dr. Bacon says of Dr. Taylor that "he loved discussion; but controversy, with its personal alienations, was what his soul abhorred."⁴

Prof. Fitch is characterized as having the disposition of a philosopher and poet. Prof. Gibbs was emphatically a scholar, "patient, accurate, thorough, and conscientious, cautious and skeptical in intellectual habit, but with a profound religious sense." Prof. Goodrich was a discriminating theologian, a cultured man, and versed in literature." His prominent characteristics were "enthusiasm of character, contagious fervor, practical tact, self-denying benevolence, and catholic spirit."⁵

Almost simultaneously with the founding of the theological school came the incorporation of Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford. Probably through that fact, in May, 1823, adhesion to the Saybrook platform was no longer required from instructors, and President Woolsey, becoming a tutor that June, is said to have been the first who was not obliged to take that test of orthodoxy.⁶ It may be noted here that Wesleyan University was also founded during President Day's period of office, in 1831. The theological students, rooming first on the top floor of Old Chapel and then in Divinity College, had a great power in the whole college, through their enthusiasm.⁷ Partly through this influence, several revivals of interest in religion occurred. There were fifteen of these in fifty-six years, those of 1821, 1831, and 1858 being the most noteworthy, though interest was especially shown in 1825, 1827, 1832, 1835, 1837, 1840, 1841, 1843, 1846, 1849, 1857, and 1866.⁸

The growth of the Divinity School was rapid, there being 600 students before Dr. Taylor's death. However, when the professors grew old

¹ Yale Book, I, 129 (G. P. Fisher).

⁵ Yale Book, I, 130 (G. P. Fisher).

² Yale Book, I, 139.

⁶ Yale Book, I, 129.

³ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 17.

⁷ College Book, 85.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 138.

and the controversy died out, the students fell off in numbers, partly owing to the meagerness of the endowment.¹

Dr. Sturtevant, president of Illinois College, who was a student under Dr. Taylor, says:

A more fervent faith in the truth and certain triumph of the Gospel has seldom existed in modern times than in the young men under Dr. Taylor's instruction. Those who distrusted Dr. Taylor's teachings feared that he was undermining fundamental Christianity. The impression he made upon his pupils was exactly the reverse of this. The enlightened and thoughtful that were feeling the influence of his teaching found themselves happily relieved from many philosophical difficulties, with which the Gospel had before seemed to them embarrassed and impeded. They were raised to a fervent and undoubting faith, which they had not before experienced in its truth, its capability of being successfully defended, and its power to overcome and save our country and the world.

In 1828 a band of fourteen theologues, known as the "Illinois band," went forth to Christianize that State. These men, the first organized association from an Eastern seminary to a Western State, founded churches and schools and Illinois College, and had "no small influence on the public school system of the West." During Dr. Taylor's lifetime a large proportion of every class, "moved by the example of these pioneers," followed their footsteps. These students and other alumni in the Northwest "make a constituency whose enthusiastic and grateful loyalty to their Alma Mater has helped to make Yale a truly national institution of learning."²

President Day's administration also completed the circle of the professional schools by the addition of the Yale Law School to the college in 1824. In the latter part of the eighteenth century, and the early part of the present one, Judge Charles Chauncey, "a lawyer of extensive practice," had a private law school in New Haven. Among other students were Judge Samuel Hubbard, of the Massachusetts supreme court, and Judge Wayne, of the United States Supreme Court. In the early years of this century, Hon. Seth P. Staples (Yale College, 1797) commenced a private law school. Early in his professional life he collected an unusually valuable library, and soon attained to large practice and high reputation. Samuel Hitchcock (Yale College, 1809) studied under him, and, after serving as a tutor at Yale from 1811 to 1815, assisted Mr. Staples in the school, and when the latter moved to New York, in 1824, took the school in connection with David Daggett, judge of the superior court. Mr. Staples died in 1861, aged 86; he stood in the front rank of his profession, especially in commercial and patent law. He was magnetic and, writing few lectures, was noted for his off-hand comments and illustrations.³ As most of the students were Yale graduates, it was not a surprising innovation that their names were inserted in the college catalogue in 1824, though their connection with the college

¹ Yale Book, II, 23.

² College Book, 87.

³ Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary."

was somewhat vague at first, the degree of LL. B. not being given until 1843.

In 1826 there were 10 students; in 1831 the number had increased to 44. In 1826 the professorship of law was revived, a small endowment was secured, and the professorship was named for Chancellor Kent. Judge Daggett was appointed to it, with the duty of occasionally lecturing to the seniors. Judge Daggett (Yale College, 1783) was a Federalist gentleman of the old school, always wearing knickerbockers and long stockings. He retired from office in 1848, and died in 1851. Prof. Hitchcock was "exact and precise, clear and copious." He died in 1845, and Hon. W. L. Storrs (Yale College, 1814) succeeded him, holding office only a year. In 1842 Isaac H. Townsend, esq. (Yale College, 1822), was also employed in the law school, continuing in that connection till his death, in 1847.² Henry White taught in 1846 and 1847. In 1845 the law school library was begun by buying Judge Hitchcock's large private library, and in 1846 the law school was formally made a department of the college by vote of the corporation.³ The old faculty either resigned or died about the time of President Day's resignation, and the first period of the law school's history was ended.

RESIGNATION AND DEATH OF PRESIDENT DAY.

After presiding over the college for twenty-nine years⁴, a longer period than any other man has done, President Day resigned in 1846. He outlived his resignation twenty-one years, and was a member of the corporation till within two months of his death. He died on August 22, 1867, aged 94 years. His funeral address was delivered by his successor, President Woolsey.⁵

SECTION V.—PRESIDENT THEODORE D. WOOLSEY (1846–1871).

We now come to modern history, for all of Yale's students feel the influence of this man, the greatest of Yale's great presidents, and to nearly every graduate the venerable form of this beloved man was a familiar sight about the college to which he devoted his life. On October 21, 1846, he was inaugurated president of Yale. He was born in New York City, October 31, 1801, the son of W. W. Woolsey, a merchant, and of a sister of the elder president Dwight. At his taking the chair of Greek in 1831, "he brought with him from his studies in Germany an ample acquaintance with the new philology, a refined and

¹Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary of the law school."

²Dexter, Yale University, 74.

³Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary."

⁴In all he was connected with Yale 69 years. It was a day of long professorships, Silliman held his for 51 years, as did Knight, and J. L. Kingsley for 50 years, C. A. Goodrich 43 years, N. W. Taylor 36, E. T. Fitch 35. Average to 1886 for President's term was 16½ years, and for the 132 professors to that date 16.7 years. (Dexter, Yale University, 9, 78, 98.)

⁵Yale Book, I, 146.

genuine literary and æsthetic taste, and an active and fervid love of goodness and abhorrence of evil.”¹ During his professorship he issued editions of Greek texts, which are still in use. These were the *Alcestis* in 1833, the *Antigone* in 1835, the *Electra* in 1837, the *Prometheus* in the same year, and the *Gorgias* in 1842.¹

At President Day's retirement from office, Woolsey only was thought of as successor, and so he became president, though at first reluctant to take the office. He had been licensed to preach in 1825; but was not ordained until the day of his inauguration. He had studied not only theology but also law under Charles Chauncey, of Philadelphia, and, “judged by the highest standards, he was a ripe and finished scholar.”² He had already won distinction and had done good service, not only to the college, but also to the cause of classical education throughout the country, by the new interest in Greek he had excited. He endeavored, at once, on taking the presidency, to quicken the desire for learning and founded, by the gift of \$1,000 in each of four successive years, scholarships called the Woolsey scholarships, to be held by the student in each Freshman class passing the best examination in Greek, Latin composition, and algebra, and tenable by him throughout his course, provided he took calculus in the junior year. To make scholarship more thorough, he instituted biennial examinations in writing, those terrible bugbears of some thirty years ago. Previously, the senior year had been the easiest of the four; he made it one of the most laborious and profitable. He himself gave the seniors instruction in history, political science, and international law, in the last of which he was a recognized American authority. From the “example of this laborious and conscientious scholar” the students obtained a “higher conception of the nature of true scholarship.”³ For some years before he became president he, with some of the faculty, encouraged students to become post graduates in New Haven, and the founding of the now famous Scientific School is nearly contemporaneous with his inauguration. The Art School was also founded in his administration, and his article in the *New Englander* in 1866 proposed the solution of the problem by which the alumni obtained representation on the board of trustees.⁴ He was very popular with the students, whom he ever strove to make, quoting his own words, “manly, truthful, honorable, able by their strength of principle to resist the debasing influences that are abroad in the land,” in a word, that they might be “Christian gentlemen.”⁵ His administration was especially marked “by bringing the whole body of students under the influence which proceeded from a broader culture than any to which they had been subjected before.”

At the time of his resignation it was said of him that “the atmosphere of his presence was a place where superficial acquisition, conceit

¹ Yale Book, I, 141.

² Yale Book, I, 147.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 65.

⁴ College Book, 92.

⁵ Closing sentence of address at President Porter's inaugural, 18.

of knowledge, and the mere ability to use the tongue glibly, when there is nothing valuable to communicate, could not flourish."¹ President Porter, his successor, said of him:

As a scholar, President Woolsey is distinguished for the exactness of his knowledge, the extent of his erudition, and the breadth and sagacity of his judgment; as a teacher, for the glow of his imaginative and ethical spirit, and for the rigor of his impartiality in searching after and imparting the truth; as a theologian, for the extent of his biblical knowledge, the catholicity and candor of his childlike faith; as a friend, for the warmth and endurance of his attachments; and as a man, for the rare assemblage of qualities, which have secured to him an enviable place in the love and respect of his generation. Few men have been more distinguished in this country for eminence in so great a variety of departments of scholarship and culture, and few men have secured for themselves the solid respect of so great a number of their countrymen for high personal and moral excellence.

In 1850 he delivered an historical address at the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the college, which is excellent authority for the early history of Yale. His famous "International Law" appeared in 1860, and his scarcely less famous "Essays on Divorce" in 1869. He has been called "the ideal academic man in character, work, and relation to his times and the public." He loved the true and sincere, and hated shams, "and was full of broad human sympathies and the courtesy and instincts of a gentleman." "His English style was remarkable for force and purity, both in conversation and in his writings." His published sermons are marked by "limpid, pure, direct simplicity of diction."² Guileless and gentle, he could be stern on occasion, and was a born leader of men. His sane and well-balanced mind has been surpassed "in breadth and elegance of scholarship, in purity of taste, in clearness of thought and precision of style" by no American college president, nor have any of them equaled him in the ability to govern.³ He laid the foundation and if Yale is to-day a grand university drawing students from the most widely separated parts of the country, it is due to Woolsey more than to any other man. The completeness of his work makes its magnitude difficult to realize, and his complete absence of self-assertion has not made his personality stand out as strongly as it deserved. His self-restraint did not come from timidity or lack of strength of character, but from such great strength and nobleness that he could afford to be self-forgetful.⁴ But we can not be forgetful of him, and every Yale student feels his influence and will do so till the end of time.

President Dwight, in his report⁵ for 1889, speaks of President Woolsey as "a true teacher influencing those he taught by his character and learning, as well as by his daily instructions. He was a grand

¹ Yale Book, 148: "There are few men in the world who have done more to make shams intolerable and to make simplicity and honesty and integrity precious and honorable than has been done by this good and useful man."—Scribners, III, 246.

² Independent, July 4, and 11, 1889.

⁴ N. Y. Evening Post, July, 1889.

³ N. Y. Tribune, July 2, 1889.

⁵ Report for 1889, 5.

man, exhibiting in all his life the righteousness and truth of a Christian manhood. He accomplished a great work, but he was in himself more than he was in his working. It was a privilege to know him, and it is an inspiration to remember his pure and true and holy life."

NEW PROFESSORSHIPS.

Rev. Noah Porter, who followed Dr. Woolsey in the presidency, was one of the first professors appointed by him, taking the Clark professorship of moral philosophy and metaphysics in 1847. The endowment for this chair had been accumulating since 1823.¹ President Porter held this chair until his death. He was born in Farmington, Conn., in 1811, graduated from Yale in 1831, and at the time of his assuming the professorship was engaged in preaching. The next year James Hadley was made professor of Greek, and held the position till his death in 1872. He was a man of great scholarship, and the Greek grammar he prepared is one of the most widely used. In 1853 he had a worthy assistant given him in Lewis R. Packard (Yale College, 1856), who continued at his post till his death in 1884.

The old Professorship of Divinity was filled, after Prof. Fitch's retirement from active service in 1854, by the appointment of Rev. George P. Fisher. He relinquished the College pastorate in 1861 to take the Professorship of Ecclesiastical History in the Divinity School, which he now holds. His writings in his field have given him a wide and honorable reputation. In the College pastorate Rev. William B. Clarke served from 1863 to 1866 and Rev. Oliver E. Daggett from 1867 to 1870.

Prof. A. D. Stauley dying in 1853, two years later Herbert A. Newton (Yale College, 1850) was appointed his successor as Professor of Mathematics. He now holds the position, and is one of the foremost scientists of the country.

Prof. Olmsted died in 1859, and a year later Prof. Charles Loomis (Yale College, 1830) was called to fill his chair of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. He continued in that position till his death, August 15, 1889. He was a solitary and eccentric man, but one of great learning and power of research, the titles of his scientific papers exceeding 100 in number. He was professor at Western Reserve College 1836 to 1844, and then at the University of New York till 1860. His mathematical text-books achieved vast success, having been translated into Chinese and Arabic. Over 500,000 copies of them have been sold. His favorite study was meteorology, in which he was probably unsurpassed. At his death he gave his property to the College to be used for his favorite sciences. In 1850, James D. Dana (Yale College, 1833) was made Professor of Geology, and in 1864 Mineralogy was added to his chair. In early life he was on the United States Exploring Expedition which circumnavigated the world, and his manuals on Geology and kindred subjects are standard authorities.

¹ Dexter, Y. U., p. 65.

In 1806 Thomas S. Grimké (Y. C., 1807) founded a third society, "Phoenix," which soon died, and in 1819 the "Calliopean Society," or "Calliope," was formed. It was started by Southern men because their candidate for president of Brothers had been defeated. It had at first 69 members, which number it never afterwards reached, but it lived on till 1853, drawing the Southern students. The middle room of the second story of Alumni Hall was allotted to Calliope, but it dissolved before its room was ready for occupancy. It had a library which numbered in 1819, 400 volumes; in 1831, 2,900; in 1840, 5,000; and in 1852, 10,000. The books were partly given to the College and partly sold, and with the proceeds two scholarships were founded. Its only catalogue was in 1839.¹

In 1821 Prof. J. L. Kingsley founded a society, $\chi \lambda \theta$, which seems at first to have been a rival of $\phi \beta \kappa$. It was intended to compliment literary as distinguished from scholastic ability. It took one-fourth of the class and met fortnightly, at which times essays were read. It had a classical library of 100 volumes, which it later gave to the College. It died in 1844. As the editors of the "Lit" were generally members they revived it in 1868,² after which time its badge, a golden triangle, worn as a watch charm, was used exclusively by them for many years. In 1886 the "Lit" editors elected to the society several other Seniors of recognized literary ability, as they have done in each succeeding class; though, as sometimes the men are never even notified of their election, the whole affair is somewhat of a farce, and to-day the chief use of $\chi \lambda \theta$ is to mark the "Lit" editors.

In 1832, the present society system of class societies began with the founding of the august and sphinx-like Skull and Bones Society, whose gold badge is fashioned in the shape of the emblems from which the society takes its name. It has exercised an immense influence in Yale, and the fifteen men it takes from each Senior class are supposed to be selected for superlative excellence. In 1856, it built a hall on High street for \$25,000. This is a windowless, iron-doored, prison-like, brown-stone structure, whose interior is known only to the members of the society. The numbers 322 are on the badge and have some mysterious meaning. The society is incorporated as the "Russell Trust Association," taking name from Gen. William H. Russell (Y. C., 1833), an early member. In 1841, a rival society, now equal in rank, was formed on the same general plan—the Scroll and Key Society, popularly so called from the emblems forming its golden badge. It built a fine marble hall on College street in 1870. It is incorporated as the W. L. Kingsley Trust Association. From 1864 to 1868, a third Senior society, "Spade and Grave," existed, which was succeeded for 1869 by "Crown and Scepter."³ A more successful attempt to found a third Senior society

¹ Four Years at Yale, 221-223.

² Four Years at Yale, 143-189.

³ Four Years at Yale, 235-236.

was made in 1884, when the "Wolfshead Society" was formed and built an elegant hall of brownstone on Prospect street. This is more like a club house, with many windows, though these are not transparent. Wolfshead does not preserve the intense secrecy of the other societies and seems rapidly gaining in strength. In 1837, $\Delta \Delta \Phi$, first of the Greek letter fraternities, came to Yale. Three students came from Hamilton College, where the fraternity was founded, to Yale to form a chapter there. It was very successful for many years; but later, through internal dissensions and ill-success in college politics, it lost strength and was suspended in 1874. $\Psi \Gamma$ was brought to Yale in 1838 by "Richelieu" Robinson from Union, where it was founded. The Yale Chapter, B , built a brick hall on High street in 1870. Its corporate name is the "Trumbull Trust Association." It has always drawn its membership from the Junior class and, so at Yale, has been a class society and not a four years' one, as at other colleges. $\Delta \Delta \Phi$ was also a Junior society till just before its suspension. In 1843, the fraternity of $\Delta K E$, the largest in membership of all American College Fraternities, was founded at Yale. The mother chapter, Φ , built a hall in 1861 on York street, much of the money therefor being given by Henry Holt, the publisher. It is also a Junior society and has as its corporate name "the Winthrop Trust Association."¹ The elections to $\Psi \Gamma$ and $\Delta K E$ were given at night with accompaniment of calcium lights, songs, etc., and furnished a weird picture. This custom was given up in 1893.

The Sophomores also have had societies: $K \Sigma \Theta$, the first, founded in 1838 by the class of 1841, perished through internal dissensions in 1858. It founded chapters at Wesleyan and Amherst, chapters now long dead. $A \Sigma \Phi$, founded in 1846, was abolished in 1864 on account of its character. This was the first action of the kind taken by the faculty. Chapters were founded at Amherst, Princeton, and Marietta, all of which are dead. These societies published annual fucilletons, $K \Sigma \Theta$'s being the "Banger," issued from 1845 to 1850 and in 1852, and $A \Sigma \Phi$'s the Tomahawk from 1847 to 1851. These were chiefly abusive of each other. From $A \Sigma \Phi$ sprang $\Phi \Theta \Psi$ and $\Delta B X$; these even sometimes wore the old pin. Their songs in Yale song books are almost the only traces of them remaining. They were abolished for their disorder in 1877, and the date of their abolition is still observed as a festival, at which a procession is formed and jokes are played on the Freshmen. These societies published song books, but no catalogues, and were chiefly feeders to the Junior societies.²

The first freshman society was $K \Sigma E$, founded in 1840 by Senator O. S. Ferry and others of 1844. It founded branches at Amherst, Troy Polytechnic, and Dartmouth, but all are now dead. A rival arose in 1845, in ΔK , founded by members of 1849. This had chapters at Amherst, Dartmouth, Center College (Kentucky) North Carolina Uni-

¹ Four Years at Yale, 105-142.

² Four Years at Yale, 87-105.

versity, University of Virginia, and University of Mississippi; none of them survive. It issued a paper called the Battery in 1850. These societies had a mad hunt for Freshmen every fall, each striving to get the most men, and were abolished by the Faculty in 1880 on account of their tearing up a campaign banner of a political club during one of their festivities. They both issued statements of honors obtained by their members in order to induce Freshmen to join them.¹ $\Sigma \Delta$ was a Freshman society from 1849 to 1860, with chapters at New York University and Amherst, and *I' N*, founded in 1855, by J. A. Twichell, and A. W. Wright of 1859, was non-secret and survived though often in a moribund state, till the fall of 1889. These societies intensified the already marked class feeling and induced men to endeavor to obtain membership.

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS UNDER PRESIDENT DAY.

During most of President Day's time, and till other schools drew away students, the Yale Medical School flourished. In sixteen years it had 349 graduates, the largest class of 41 members leaving in 1829. In 1821 it had a "cabinet of anatomical preparations and materia medica," and a botanical garden was to be established as soon as the funds of the college allowed,"² which they never did. In 1829 Dr. Smith died and three new professors were appointed, William Tully (Yale College, 1806), professor of materia medica and therapeutics, which post he held till 1841; Timothy P. Beers (Yale College, 1808), professor of midwifery, holding the office till 1856; and Thomas Hubbard, professor of surgery, continuing to lecture till his death in 1838. On Dr. Hubbard's death Dr. Charles Hooker (Yale College, 1820) was made professor of anatomy and physiology, which chair he held till his death in 1863, and the veteran Jonathan Knight was transferred to the chair of surgery, in the occupancy of which he died in 1864. Henry Bronson (M. D., 1827) was appointed Dr. Tully's successor in 1842, holding the post till 1860. In 1821, 1834, 1856, and 1866 the charter was revised by the legislature.³ Chemistry was introduced as early as in any American medical college. The students attended at first the lectures on that subject given to the seniors and juniors in the academical department.⁴

From the foundation of the college there had been a class of resident theological students; but the Yale Theological School, as a distinct department, was founded under President Day. W. C. Fowler and S. B. Ingersoll (of 1817) began to study theology with Prof. Fitch, the college pastor, after graduation. The second term the number increased to 5, and later to 12. Prof. Kingsley taught them Hebrew, and Prof.

¹ Four Years at Yale, 7-86.

² Yale Book, II, 60-66; B. Silliman, jr.

³ J. L. Kingsley, 32; Yale Book, II, 60-66.

⁴ Yale Book, II, 79.

Goodrich elocution and the composition of sermons. In the early part of 1822, 15 of the graduating class petitioned to be organized into a theological class. The question came up whether instruction in theology should be given up or the means enlarged, so as better to correspond with the advance in theological learning. Prof. Fitch supported the application, and said one professor could not teach theologues and be college pastor at the same time, as the standards of theological education were being raised. The corporation voted to appeal for an endowment of \$20,000 for a new professorship to be called the Dwight professorship of didactic theology.¹ A condition of the subscribers was "that the professor should make the same profession of faith as President Stiles and President Dwight did at their induction into the presidency."² Nine thousand two hundred dollars of the endowment was lost in the failure of the Eagle Bank, but subscriptions came in so fast that \$27,612.44 was raised, and Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor, who for ten years had been pastor of the First Church, New Haven, was chosen professor. Among the contributions were \$5,000 from Timothy Dwight, jr., \$1,666 from Prof. Fitch, \$750 and land worth \$1,250 from William Leffinwell, \$1,000 from Henry L. Ellsworth, of Hartford, Titus Street, and Cornelia Hubbard each; from Aristarchus Champion, of Champion, N. Y., \$1,590, and \$1,000 from a legacy of Mrs. Martha Denison, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.³ Prof. Kingsley gave instruction in Hebrew and Prof. Fitch in New Testament Greek and criticism of sermons. The intention from the first was to have the department separate and to receive aid only from college professors, besides the professor of divinity, till the school had enough funds to have teachers of its own.

In 1824, J. W. Gibbs (Yale College, 1809) was employed to teach sacred literature, Greek, and Hebrew.⁴ His salary was partly paid by his serving as college librarian.⁵ An endowment of \$9,229.22 was secured for a professorship of sacred literature, of which amount Eleazer F. Backus and F. Toppan, of New York, each gave \$1,000.⁶ On the endowment of the professorship, Gibbs was formally inducted into office in 1826. In 1839, Prof. Goodrich, who had taken a great interest in the school, was transferred to it as professor of the pastoral charge, continuing therein until his death in 1860. Profs. Taylor and Gibbs also served till their death, which occurred in 1858 and 1861, respectively. Prof. Taylor was the central figure of the school, blending the attributes of a philosopher and an orator with subtle, logical, and strong conceptions, and a vivid, clear, earnest, and impressive delivery. He had striking personality, with his dark lustrous eyes, and deep-toned modulated voice, "rising at times to a strain of powerful and stirring eloquence." He had the courage of a soldier, but was also "gentle and

¹ J. L. Kingsley, 36; Yale Book, 1, 128; College Book, 84.

² J. L. Kingsley, 36.

³ Baldwin, Hist. of Yale.

⁴ Yale Book, 1, 128.

⁵ College Book, 85.

loving as a child." Without malice, he loved his fellow-men. His intellectual fascination was great, there being "much more in the man than can be transferred to paper."¹ In 1828, he preached a "concio ad clerum" containing tenets many thought heretical. An earnest controversy arose, which resulted in the founding of the East Windsor (now the Hartford) Theological School, and which will be discussed more fully elsewhere. The beliefs of the two sides were known as "Taylorism" and "Tylerism," the latter taking its name from Rev. Bennet Tyler, the head of the conservative party.² Dr. Taylor defended himself in the *Christian Spectator*. President Porter characterizes the New Haven theology (so-called) as "a development of the independent but reverent spirit of theological reasoning, which was begun by the elder Edwards and popularized by President Dwight. Viewed in another aspect, it was an earnest attempt to introduce the ethical element into the defense and enforcement of the Christian system."³ It has been said to be "like that of Baxter, midway between Calvinism and Arminianism." Dr. Bacon says of Dr. Taylor that "he loved discussion; but controversy, with its personal alienations, was what his soul abhorred."⁴

Prof. Fitch is characterized as having the disposition of a philosopher and poet. Prof. Gibbs was emphatically a scholar, "patient, accurate, thorough, and conscientious, cautious and skeptical in intellectual habit, but with a profound religious sense." Prof. Goodrich was a discriminating theologian, a cultured man, and versed in literature." His prominent characteristics were "enthusiasm of character, contagious fervor, practical tact, self-denying benevolence, and catholic spirit."⁵

Almost simultaneously with the founding of the theological school came the incorporation of Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford. Probably through that fact, in May, 1823, adhesion to the Saybrook platform was no longer required from instructors, and President Woolsey, becoming a tutor that June, is said to have been the first who was not obliged to take that test of orthodoxy.⁶ It may be noted here that Wesleyan University was also founded during President Day's period of office, in 1831. The theological students, rooming first on the top floor of Old Chapel and then in Divinity College, had a great power in the whole college, through their enthusiasm.⁷ Partly through this influence, several revivals of interest in religion occurred. There were fifteen of these in fifty-six years, those of 1821, 1831, and 1858 being the most noteworthy, though interest was especially shown in 1825, 1827, 1832, 1835, 1837, 1840, 1841, 1843, 1846, 1849, 1857, and 1866.³

The growth of the Divinity School was rapid, there being 600 students before Dr. Taylor's death. However, when the professors grew old

¹ Yale Book, I, 129 (G. P. Fisher).

² Yale Book, I, 139.

³ Fifteen Years in Chapel, 17.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 138.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 130 (G. P. Fisher).

⁶ Yale Book, I, 129.

⁷ College Book, 85.

and the controversy died out, the students fell off in numbers, partly owing to the meagerness of the endowment.¹

Dr. Sturtevant, president of Illinois College, who was a student under Dr. Taylor, says:

A more fervent faith in the truth and certain triumph of the Gospel has seldom existed in modern times than in the young men under Dr. Taylor's instruction. Those who distrusted Dr. Taylor's teachings feared that he was undermining fundamental Christianity. The impression he made upon his pupils was exactly the reverse of this. The enlightened and thoughtful that were feeling the influence of his teaching found themselves happily relieved from many philosophical difficulties, with which the Gospel had before seemed to them embarrassed and impeded. They were raised to a fervent and undoubting faith, which they had not before experienced in its truth, its capability of being successfully defended, and its power to overcome and save our country and the world.

In 1828 a band of fourteen theologues, known as the "Illinois band," went forth to Christianize that State. These men, the first organized association from an Eastern seminary to a Western State, founded churches and schools and Illinois College, and had "no small influence on the public school system of the West." During Dr. Taylor's lifetime a large proportion of every class, "moved by the example of these pioneers," followed their footsteps. These students and other alumni in the Northwest "make a constituency whose enthusiastic and grateful loyalty to their Alma Mater has helped to make Yale a truly national institution of learning."²

President Day's administration also completed the circle of the professional schools by the addition of the Yale Law School to the college in 1824. In the latter part of the eighteenth century, and the early part of the present one, Judge Charles Chauncey, "a lawyer of extensive practice," had a private law school in New Haven. Among other students were Judge Samuel Hubbard, of the Massachusetts supreme court, and Judge Wayne, of the United States Supreme Court. In the early years of this century, Hon. Seth P. Staples (Yale College, 1797) commenced a private law school. Early in his professional life he collected an unusually valuable library, and soon attained to large practice and high reputation. Samuel Hitchcock (Yale College, 1809) studied under him, and, after serving as a tutor at Yale from 1811 to 1815, assisted Mr. Staples in the school, and when the latter moved to New York, in 1824, took the school in connection with David Daggett, judge of the superior court. Mr. Staples died in 1861, aged 86; he stood in the front rank of his profession, especially in commercial and patent law. He was magnetic and, writing few lectures, was noted for his off-hand comments and illustrations.³ As most of the students were Yale graduates, it was not a surprising innovation that their names were inserted in the college catalogue in 1824, though their connection with the college

¹ Yale Book, 11, 23.

² College Book, 87.

³ Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary."

was somewhat vague at first, the degree of LL. B. not being given until 1843.

In 1826 there were 10 students; in 1831 the number had increased to 44. In 1826 the professorship of law was revived, a small endowment was secured, and the professorship was named for Chancellor Kent. Judge Daggett was appointed to it, with the duty of occasionally lecturing to the seniors. Judge Daggett (Yale College, 1783) was a Federalist gentleman of the old school, always wearing knickerbockers and long stockings. He retired from office in 1848, and died in 1851. Prof. Hitchcock was "exact and precise, clear and copious."¹ He died in 1845, and Hon. W. L. Storrs (Yale College, 1814) succeeded him, holding office only a year. In 1842 Isaac H. Townsend, esq. (Yale College, 1822), was also employed in the law school, continuing in that connection till his death, in 1847.² Henry White taught in 1846 and 1847. In 1845 the law school library was begun by buying Judge Hitchcock's large private library, and in 1846 the law school was formally made a department of the college by vote of the corporation.³ The old faculty either resigned or died about the time of President Day's resignation, and the first period of the law school's history was ended.

RESIGNATION AND DEATH OF PRESIDENT DAY.

After presiding over the college for twenty-nine years⁴, a longer period than any other man has done, President Day resigned in 1846. He outlived his resignation twenty-one years, and was a member of the corporation till within two months of his death. He died on August 22, 1867, aged 94 years. His funeral address was delivered by his successor, President Woolsey.⁵

SECTION V.—PRESIDENT THEODORE D. WOOLSEY (1846–1871).

We now come to modern history, for all of Yale's students feel the influence of this man, the greatest of Yale's great presidents, and to nearly every graduate the venerable form of this beloved man was a familiar sight about the college to which he devoted his life. On October 21, 1846, he was inaugurated president of Yale. He was born in New York City, October 31, 1801, the son of W. W. Woolsey, a merchant, and of a sister of the elder president Dwight. At his taking the chair of Greek in 1831, "he brought with him from his studies in Germany an ample acquaintance with the new philology, a refined and

¹ Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary of the law school."

² Dexter, Yale University, 74.

³ Woolsey, "Address at fiftieth anniversary."

⁴ In all he was connected with Yale 69 years. It was a day of long professorships, Silliman held his for 51 years, as did Knight, and J. L. Kingsley for 50 years, C. A. Goodrich 43 years, N. W. Taylor 36, E. T. Fitch 35. Average to 1886 for President's term was 16½ years, and for the 132 professors to that date 16.7 years. (Dexter, Yale University, 9, 78, 98.)

⁵ Yale Book, I, 146.

genuine literary and æsthetic taste, and an active and fervid love of goodness and abhorrence of evil.”¹ During his professorship he issued editions of Greek texts, which are still in use. These were the *Alcestis* in 1833, the *Antigone* in 1835, the *Electra* in 1837, the *Prometheus* in the same year, and the *Gorgias* in 1842.¹

At President Day's retirement from office, Woolsey only was thought of as successor, and so he became president, though at first reluctant to take the office. He had been licensed to preach in 1825; but was not ordained until the day of his inauguration. He had studied not only theology but also law under Charles Chauncey, of Philadelphia, and, “judged by the highest standards, he was a ripe and finished scholar.”² He had already won distinction and had done good service, not only to the college, but also to the cause of classical education throughout the country, by the new interest in Greek he had excited. He endeavored, at once, on taking the presidency, to quicken the desire for learning and founded, by the gift of \$1,000 in each of four successive years, scholarships called the Woolsey scholarships, to be held by the student in each Freshman class passing the best examination in Greek, Latin composition, and algebra, and tenable by him throughout his course, provided he took calculus in the junior year. To make scholarship more thorough, he instituted biennial examinations in writing, those terrible bugbears of some thirty years ago. Previously, the senior year had been the easiest of the four; he made it one of the most laborious and profitable. He himself gave the seniors instruction in history, political science, and international law, in the last of which he was a recognized American authority. From the “example of this laborious and conscientious scholar” the students obtained a “higher conception of the nature of true scholarship.”³ For some years before he became president he, with some of the faculty, encouraged students to become post graduates in New Haven, and the founding of the now famous Scientific School is nearly contemporaneous with his inauguration. The Art School was also founded in his administration, and his article in the *New Englander* in 1866 proposed the solution of the problem by which the alumni obtained representation on the board of trustees.⁴ He was very popular with the students, whom he ever strove to make, quoting his own words, “manly, truthful, honorable, able by their strength of principle to resist the debasing influences that are abroad in the land,” in a word, that they might be “Christian gentlemen.”⁵ His administration was especially marked “by bringing the whole body of students under the influence which proceeded from a broader culture than any to which they had been subjected before.”

At the time of his resignation it was said of him that “the atmosphere of his presence was a place where superficial acquisition, conceit

¹ Yale Book, I, 141.

² Yale Book, I, 147.

³ Dexter, Yale University, 65.

⁴ College Book, 92.

⁵ Closing sentence of address at President Porter's inaugural, 18.

of knowledge, and the mere ability to use the tongue glibly, when there is nothing valuable to communicate, could not flourish."¹ President Porter, his successor, said of him:

As a scholar, President Woolsey is distinguished for the exactness of his knowledge, the extent of his erudition, and the breadth and sagacity of his judgment; as a teacher, for the glow of his imaginative and ethical spirit, and for the rigor of his impartiality in searching after and imparting the truth; as a theologian, for the extent of his biblical knowledge, the catholicity and candor of his childlike faith; as a friend, for the warmth and endurance of his attachments; and as a man, for the rare assemblage of qualities, which have secured to him an enviable place in the love and respect of his generation. Few men have been more distinguished in this country for eminence in so great a variety of departments of scholarship and culture, and few men have secured for themselves the solid respect of so great a number of their countrymen for high personal and moral excellence.

In 1850 he delivered an historical address at the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the college, which is excellent authority for the early history of Yale. His famous "International Law" appeared in 1860, and his scarcely less famous "Essays on Divorce" in 1869. He has been called "the ideal academic man in character, work, and relation to his times and the public." He loved the true and sincere, and hated shams, "and was full of broad human sympathies and the courtesy and instincts of a gentleman." "His English style was remarkable for force and purity, both in conversation and in his writings." His published sermons are marked by "limpid, pure, direct simplicity of diction."² Guileless and gentle, he could be stern on occasion, and was a born leader of men. His sane and well-balanced mind has been surpassed "in breadth and elegance of scholarship, in purity of taste, in clearness of thought and precision of style" by no American college president, nor have any of them equaled him in the ability to govern.³ He laid the foundation and if Yale is to-day a grand university drawing students from the most widely separated parts of the country, it is due to Woolsey more than to any other man. The completeness of his work makes its magnitude difficult to realize, and his complete absence of self-assertion has not made his personality stand out as strongly as it deserved. His self-restraint did not come from timidity or lack of strength of character, but from such great strength and nobleness that he could afford to be self-forgetful.⁴ But we can not be forgetful of him, and every Yale student feels his influence and will do so till the end of time.

President Dwight, in his report⁵ for 1889, speaks of President Woolsey as "a true teacher influencing those he taught by his character and learning, as well as by his daily instructions. He was a grand

¹ Yale Book, 148: "There are few men in the world who have done more to make shams intolerable and to make simplicity and honesty and integrity precious and honorable than has been done by this good and useful man."—Scribners, III, 248.

² Independent, July 4, and 11, 1889.

³ N. Y. Evening Post, July, 1889.

⁴ N. Y. Tribune, July 2, 1889.

⁵ Report for 1889, 5.

man, exhibiting in all his life the righteousness and truth of a Christian manhood. He accomplished a great work, but he was in himself more than he was in his working. It was a privilege to know him, and it is an inspiration to remember his pure and true and holy life."

NEW PROFESSORSHIPS.

Rev. Noah Porter, who followed Dr. Woolsey in the presidency, was one of the first professors appointed by him, taking the Clark professorship of moral philosophy and metaphysics in 1847. The endowment for this chair had been accumulating since 1823.¹ President Porter held this chair until his death. He was born in Farmington, Conn., in 1811, graduated from Yale in 1831, and at the time of his assuming the professorship was engaged in preaching. The next year James Hadley was made professor of Greek, and held the position till his death in 1872. He was a man of great scholarship, and the Greek grammar he prepared is one of the most widely used. In 1863 he had a worthy assistant given him in Lewis R. Packard (Yale College, 1856), who continued at his post till his death in 1884.

The old Professorship of Divinity was filled, after Prof. Fitch's retirement from active service in 1854, by the appointment of Rev. George P. Fisher. He relinquished the College pastorate in 1861 to take the Professorship of Ecclesiastical History in the Divinity School, which he now holds. His writings in his field have given him a wide and honorable reputation. In the College pastorate Rev. William B. Clarke served from 1863 to 1866 and Rev. Oliver E. Daggett from 1867 to 1870.

Prof. A. D. Stanley dying in 1853, two years later Herbert A. Newton (Yale College, 1850) was appointed his successor as Professor of Mathematics. He now holds the position, and is one of the foremost scientists of the country.

Prof. Olmsted died in 1859, and a year later Prof. Charles Loomis (Yale College, 1830) was called to fill his chair of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. He continued in that position till his death, August 15, 1889. He was a solitary and eccentric man, but one of great learning and power of research, the titles of his scientific papers exceeding 100 in number. He was professor at Western Reserve College 1836 to 1844, and then at the University of New York till 1860. His mathematical text-books achieved vast success, having been translated into Chinese and Arabic. Over 500,000 copies of them have been sold. His favorite study was meteorology, in which he was probably unsurpassed. At his death he gave his property to the College to be used for his favorite sciences. In 1850, James D. Dana (Yale College, 1833) was made Professor of Geology, and in 1864 Mineralogy was added to his chair. In early life he was on the United States Exploring Expedition which circumnavigated the world, and his manuals on Geology and kindred subjects are standard authorities.

¹ Dexter, Y. U., p. 65.

In 1863, to fill the vacancy occasioned in the chair of English Literature by the death of Prof. Larned, Cyrus Northrop (Yale College, 1857) was chosen. He left in 1884 to become President of the University of Minnesota and has built up a great institution in the Northwest.

In 1854, William D. Whitney, who is one of the most distinguished Oriental scholars in the world, was made Professor of Sanskrit, to which Comparative Philology was added in 1870. Othniel C. Marsh (Yale College, 1860) was made Professor of Paleontology in 1866. Augustus R. Street (Yale College, 1812) the founder of the Art School, endowed a Professorship of Modern Languages in 1864, and Rev. Edward B. Coe was appointed. In 1867 he began teaching, taking the place formerly filled by temporary teachers, mostly foreigners. In 1879 he retired to assume a New York pastorate.¹

In 1865, B. M. C. Durfee endowed a Professorship of History, and A. M. Wheeler (Yale College, 1857), the present incumbent, was appointed.² Thus Yale College, "considered as a society of scholars," grew.³

ALUMNI IN THE CORPORATION.

After 1792 the only change in the College charter was that, with the adoption of the State Constitution in 1819, the six senior assistants were changed for six senior senators. In course of time these senators came to attend very irregularly, as they cared but little for their office. So it came to pass that discontent arose. Furthermore, the alumni began to complain that they had no voice in the management of the institution. Therefore, on July 21, 1869, the alumni meeting appointed Dr. Noah Porter, William M. Evarts, C. J. Stillé, Alphonso Taft, and Franklin W. Fisk a committee to consider what change, if any, is desirable in the Corporation. They advised that the State be requested to give up the privilege of having the six senior senators on the board, and that six graduates of Yale be elected, one each year, to take their place, though the committee were not unanimous in advising any change. The report stated that—

The general harmony of the councils of Yale College, its steady adherence to a uniform course of policy, with but little public debate or agitation, its undemonstrative, but quiet, advance, in conformity with the changing demands of the age and the progress of learning and science, are owing to the fact that its president, its faculties, and its corporation have acted together in harmonious concert and with united energies.

This report was adopted, recommended by Governor Jewell in his annual message to the legislature, and approved by it.² In 1872, Alphonso Taft, William M. Evarts, William B. Washburn, Henry B. Harrison, William Walter Phelps, and Joseph E. Sheffield were chosen the

¹ This resignation was the first one in the Academical Department since 1801. Yale in 1879, p. 3.

² Dexter, Yale University, p. 65.

³ Nation, 12, 353 (D. C. Gilman).

first alumni members by the body of graduates, all above five years' standing being given a vote. The corporation is now so constituted and is satisfactory to the great majority of graduates. Efforts for a further change have been thoroughly discountenanced by the sober common sense of the alumni, who observe the marvelous progress of the college under the present management. To the ministerial portion of the corporation too high praise can not be given.

It is a judicious and progressive body. The history of Yale College is one of the wonders of the land; how a few country ministers, robbing their scanty book shelves for material with which to found a college, have built up a national power; how a few country ministers, with their scanty funds, have not only kept the college out of debt and out of discredit, but have made it a beacon light of truth and learning from Maine to California; how a few country ministers have attracted to their graceless barracks and their ill-ventilated lecture rooms scholars from every State in the Union, from every walk in life, from every denomination of Christians, and have fitted those scholars to shine on the bench, in the pulpit, and in the inventor's laboratory, in the editor's chair, in the Senate, in the Cabinet, and in the world of letters. All this, I say, is a wonder of wonders to those who are not mindful that the country ministers of Connecticut are a wise, a self-sacrificing, a sagacious, a learned, and a public-spirited body of men.¹

INCREASE IN FINANCES.

Yale's finances have never been superabundant, yet the wise and far-seeing conduct of the administration has been so admirable that the money at hand, though never ample, has always been made sufficient by some means or other. Though we may not quite admit that "if man's achievements are to be judged according to the means placed at his disposal," the past managers of the college must be looked upon as prodigies of worldly wisdom and executive ability, for their doings were really little less than marvellous; still we must feel the truth of this, that "in the whole history of the institution there seems never to have been an expense incurred which was not absolutely necessary and which did not produce the needed return." The funds grew slowly.² Charles Astor Bristed (Yale College, 1839) established a scholarship open to the sophomore or junior passing the best examination in classics and mathematics, yielding about \$125 and tenable till the end of the third year after graduation. In 1859, Henry A. Hurburt, of New York, gave \$1,000 for the one standing second in the examination for the Woolsey scholarship, already mentioned, and Charles M. Runk (Yale College, 1845), of Allentown, Pa., in 1865, gave the same amount for the third freshman scholarship, given for work in the same examination. In 1859, Rev. William A. Macy (Yale College, 1844), of Shanghai, China, left \$10,000 for a graduate scholarship, tenable for three years. In 1858, Hon. Henry L. Ellsworth (Yale College, 1810) left a legacy for the benefit of students preparing for the ministry. This fund became available

¹ D. C. Gilman, *New Englander*, 28, 302.

² *Four Years at Yale*, 704.

in 1876 and now amounts to over \$56,000. In 1854, a bequest of \$10,000 from Thomas Harmar Johns (Yale College, 1818), of Canandaigua, N. Y., furnished income for six scholarships of \$100 a year, for deserving students of small means. In 1850, David C. De Forest (Yale College, 1823) gave \$5,000, which accumulated till it amounted to \$20,000. The income was to be used as follows: The corporation should "procure to be made annually a gold medal of the value of \$100, to be denominated the De Forest prize, with such inscription as the president shall direct, to be given to that scholar of the senior class who shall write and pronounce an English oration in the best manner on some day, either in the month of May or June of each year."¹ This prize was first given in 1852; it is now granted to the best one of the Townsend prize speakers and is regarded as one of the very highest and most desired honors of the college course.

In 1854, a fund of \$106,390 was raised, of which about \$70,000 went to the Academical Department. This enabled the corporation to raise professors' salaries, which had remained the same since 1817,² when they were made \$1,100. The increase in 1854 was to \$1,800, and this sum was gradually increased until \$3,000 was reached in 1871.³

In 1863, Hon. S. B. Chittenden, sr., of Brooklyn, N. Y., gave \$40,000 to the professorship of divinity, making it at the time the best endowed chair in the University. The endowment of a professorship of modern languages by Augustus R. Street has already been spoken of. Prof. E. E. Salisbury endowed the professorship of Sanskrit with \$50,000, and Austin Dunham, of Hartford, gave \$10,000 for a professorship of Latin language and literature.⁴

In 1867, W. W. De Forest, of New York City, left \$2,000, the income of which is given to a senior "who has attained distinction in the study of French, if he study in modern languages for a year after graduation."

GROWTH OF THE LIBRARY.

In 1849, the library received \$5,000 from Addin Lewis (Yale College, 1803), of New Haven. Prof. J. L. Kingsley gave \$500 in 1850 for the same purpose, and Mrs. William A. Larned gave \$1,100 in 1861 for a library of music. In 1867, Dr. Jared Linsley, of New York, gave \$5,000, the income to go for the purchase of books in modern languages, and to this was added the fund given by Noah Linsley in 1817.⁵ In 1869 and 1870, Hon. Alphonso Taft gave \$2,000. In 1869, Prof. Salisbury gave a valuable Oriental library of nearly 4,000 volumes, and endowed it with \$6,000 for the purchase of more books.⁶

The books in the whole library had increased to 38,000 in 1860 and to 55,000 in 1870.⁷ In 1861, President Woolsey gave his Greek library of

¹ Yale Lit. Mag., 25, 369.

² Dexter, Yale University, p. 84.

³ Nation, 12, 379.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 195 (H. C. Kingsley).

⁵ Yale Book, I, 185 (A. Van Name).

⁶ He has since given \$2,000 for the same.

⁷ Dexter, Yale University, p. 59.



INTERIOR OF QUADRANGLE—YALE UNIVERSITY.



DURFEE COLLEGE AND ALUMNI HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY.

over 1,000 volumes.¹ In 1858, Daniel C. Gilman was made librarian, after having been assistant for two years. He was succeeded by Addison Van Name, the present librarian, in 1865. In 1867, Franklin B. Dexter was put in charge of the card catalogue, and in 1869 was made assistant librarian (a position he now holds).

NEW BUILDINGS: ALUMNI HALL, FARNAM AND DURFEE COLLEGES.

In the summer of 1852,² Alumni Hall was begun and finished the next year. It cost \$24,477.85, of which the Linonian and Brothers in Unity societies gave \$11,000. It was designed to furnish rooms for examinations (made necessary by the new system of biennials³), for alumni meetings, and for those societies. The lower hall is also used for the senior promenade at commencement, and the junior German in midwinter, and was at the time of erection the largest room in America with ceiling unsupported by columns and having rooms occupied above it. It is a castellated Gothic structure of red sandstone, having two cheap-looking wooden battlemented mediæval towers, with tortuous corkscrew staircases.⁴

In 1862, the need of a new dormitory was suggested to Henry Farnam, and, in 1864, he offered \$30,000, which he doubled in 1867. The building was completed in 1869, and cost in all \$126,634.79.⁵ This building was the first conscious movement towards altering the old plan of the campus.

In 1868 the question came up whether it would not be better for the college to move to the suburbs on account of the rise of the value of land in the center. A site of some 50 acres was proposed near the observatory building, but the plan was given up because of the impracticability of equipping the college in the new situation. Therefore, in endeavoring to economize space on the college campus it was determined to make a hollow quadrangle with buildings on all sides and in due time to tear down the "old brick row." Farnam College, built of brick with facings of North River blue stone, was the first building designed for the quadrangle, though Alumni Hall, the Library, and Art School were already erected on the west border of the campus and easily fell in with the plan.

In the spring of 1870 another dormitory given by Bradford M. C. Durfee, and hence bearing his name, was begun on the north side of the campus. It is built of rough-dressed New Jersey sandstone, is four stories high, and measures 181 feet by 40.⁶ It has accommodations for forty students and is considered one of the most attractive dormitories.

¹ Yale Book, I, 186.

² Yale Book, I, 488, W. L. Kingsley.

³ Annuals were substituted in 1868 and semiannuals in 1884.

⁴ Scribner, II, 777.

⁵ Yale Book, I, 490 (N. Porter).

⁶ Yale Book, I, 493 (A. M. Wheeler).

WINCHESTER OBSERVATORY.

In 1853 Mrs. James Hillhouse and her daughters¹ gave Yale 6 acres of land north of O. F. Winchester's house, on Prospect street, for an observatory. The telescope in the tower of the Athenæum, previously used and given by Sheldon Clark in 1830 to replace one lost at sea in 1822, had done good service, and through it Halley's comet was seen by Professors Olmsted and Loomis weeks before any European observations were known in America.²

In 1866 an equatorial telescope made by A. Clark & Sons was put on South Sheffield Hall. It has a 9-inch aperture and a focal length of 9 feet 10 inches, having eyepieces with magnifying powers of from 40 to 620. In the west tower of the same building is a meridian circle, formerly in the Naval Academy and bought of the United States. In 1871 Mr. O. F. Winchester wrote to the corporation offering to buy the 32 acres adjoining the site given by Mrs. Hillhouse and apply the whole 38 acres for an observatory for astronomical and physical purposes. He deeded this tract, which cost him some \$100,000 to the trustees of the Winchester Observatory and also gave a flint glass of 29 inches diameter. Mr. Jacob Campbell, of New York, gave four 10-inch disks. The trustees were to improve and sell the land (so much as was not needed) for the benefit of the observatory. This was the first gift to Yale to endow research, rather than to furnish educational facilities.³ In 1882 part of the observatory as intended was built and an equatorial telescope given by Edward M. Reed and a valuable heliometer were added to the instruments.⁴ The horological bureau is one of the most valuable parts of the observatory. By it standard time⁵ is furnished and certificates as to the running of watches and clocks are given. Thermometers are also compared there with standard instruments.

PEABODY MUSEUM.

In October, 1866, George Peabody, the well-known philanthropist, gave \$150,000 for a museum of natural history, especially geology, zoölogy, and mineralogy. A board of trustees was appointed and the corporation was to give land free for the building. Of the gift, \$100,000 were to go at once for a fire-proof building, \$20,000 were to accumulate till they became \$100,000 and then to be used for an additional building, and the remaining \$30,000 were for the endowment. Three-sevenths of that was to go for geology, three-sevenths for zoölogy, and one-seventh for mineralogy. Originally it was intended to place the building on

¹ Yale Book, II, 197 (H. A. Newton).

² Yale Horological and Time Bureau. Scribner's, 21, 483; Harper's, 49, 530.

³ Yale Book, II, 197.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University.

⁵ Connecticut was the first State to authorize the furnishing of standard time to railroad stations, in 1881 (Yale in 1881, p. 33).



WINCHESTER OBSERVATORY—YALE UNIVERSITY.



PEABODY MUSEUM—YALE UNIVERSITY.

Chapel street, east of the Art School. In 1874 the site was changed for the present one, corner of High and Elm streets. The present building, designed to be the north wing of the completed structure, was begun in 1874, finished in 1876, and cost, with cases for specimens, \$170,000. It is 115 by 100 feet and is built of brick with cut-stone trimmings, having three stories of 18 feet each and a high basement and attic. In the basement are the work rooms and those for the collection of fossil footprints. The first-floor has a large lecture room and the mineralogical collection, the finest in the country. The second floor has the collections in geology and palæontology; the third, those in zoölogy and osteology; the fourth, those in archæology.¹ The collections had previously been kept in the upper story of the cabinet. In mineralogy, in addition to the famous Gibbs cabinet previously mentioned, the cabinet of R. D. Perkins, of England, was bought for \$1,000 in 1807. In 1843 Baron Lederer, the Austrian consul-general to the United States, sold Yale his cabinet for \$3,000. In 1872 Joseph Sampson, of New York, bought for Yale, for \$3,000, the collection of pseudomorphs formerly owned by Prof. Blum, of Heidelberg, and the basis of his work on that subject.² In geology and palæontology, Prof. Marsh has gotten together a collection, of which Prof. Huxley said, as far back as 1876:

I can truly and emphatically say that, so far as my knowledge extends, there is nothing in any way comparable, for extent, or for the care with which the remains have been got together, or for their scientific importance, to the series of fossils which Professor Marsh has brought together.

From 1870 to 1875 he led the so-called "Yale Scientific Expeditions," under authorization from the United States, making many important discoveries in the far West.³ In zoölogy the collections of Prof. A. E. Verrill are very fine,⁴ and the collection in archæology, begun by Prof. Marsh in 1866, gained prominence from the time an assistant was appointed for it in 1877.⁵

THE THREE PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS.

Yale has developed in two ways, it has unfolded within itself and has thrown off vigorous shoots in the shape of special departments.⁶ The oldest of these, the Medical School, though hampered by lack of funds, did good work. In 1865 a laboratory was established in the Medical School, and in 1877 there was an entire course of chemical instruction there, the laboratory being well fitted up. The faculty has been a self-denying one and the founding of the State hospital is greatly due to their efforts.⁷ In 1859 the old building was sold to Mr. Sheffield for the Scientific School, and a year later a new three-story brick college was built on the west side of York street, between Chapel

¹ Yale Book, II, 178 (O. C. Marsh).

² Yale Book, II, 183 (E. S. Dana).

³ Yale Book, II, 187 (George Bird Grinnell).

⁴ Yale Book, II, 193 (A. E. Verrill).

⁵ Yale Book, II, 195 (C. H. Farnam).

⁶ Scribner, XI, 773.

⁷ Yale Book, II, 78.

Chapel street, east of the Art School. In 1874 the site was changed for the present one, corner of High and Elm streets. The present building, designed to be the north wing of the completed structure, was begun in 1874, finished in 1876, and cost, with cases for specimens, \$170,000. It is 115 by 100 feet and is built of brick with cut-stone trimmings, having three stories of 18 feet each and a high basement and attic. In the basement are the work rooms and those for the collection of fossil footprints. The first floor has a large lecture room and the mineralogical collection, the finest in the country. The second floor has the collections in geology and palæontology; the third, those in zoölogy and osteology; the fourth, those in archæology.¹ The collections had previously been kept in the upper story of the cabinet. In mineralogy, in addition to the famous Gibbs cabinet previously mentioned, the cabinet of R. D. Perkins, of England, was bought for \$1,000 in 1807. In 1843 Baron Lederer, the Austrian consul-general to the United States, sold Yale his cabinet for \$3,000. In 1872 Joseph Sampson, of New York, bought for Yale, for \$3,000, the collection of pseudomorphs formerly owned by Prof. Blum, of Heidelberg, and the basis of his work on that subject.² In geology and palæontology, Prof. Marsh has gotten together a collection, of which Prof. Huxley said, as far back as 1876:

I can truly and emphatically say that, so far as my knowledge extends, there is nothing in any way comparable, for extent, or for the care with which the remains have been got together, or for their scientific importance, to the series of fossils which Professor Marsh has brought together.

From 1870 to 1875 he led the so-called "Yale Scientific Expeditions," under authorization from the United States, making many important discoveries in the far West.³ In zoölogy the collections of Prof. A. E. Verrill are very fine,⁴ and the collection in archæology, begun by Prof. Marsh in 1866, gained prominence from the time an assistant was appointed for it in 1877.⁵

THE THREE PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS.

Yale has developed in two ways, it has unfolded within itself and has thrown off vigorous shoots in the shape of special departments.⁶ The oldest of these, the Medical School, though hampered by lack of funds, did good work. In 1865 a laboratory was established in the Medical School, and in 1877 there was an entire course of chemical instruction there, the laboratory being well fitted up. The faculty has been a self-denying one and the founding of the State hospital is greatly due to their efforts.⁷ In 1859 the old building was sold to Mr. Sheffield for the Scientific School, and a year later a new three-story brick college was built on the west side of York street, between Chapel

¹ Yale Book, II, 178 (O. C. Marsh).

² Yale Book, II, 183 (E. S. Dana).

³ Yale Book, II, 187 (George Bird Grinnell).

⁴ Yale Book, II, 193 (A. E. Verrill).

⁵ Yale Book, II, 195 (C. H. Farnam).

⁶ Scribner, XI, 773.

⁷ Yale Book, II, 79.

and Crown. In 1852 the fund was increased to \$14,450, and later Dr. John De Forest, of Watertown, gave \$5,000. The last of the old faculty, Prof. Knight, died in 1864. In 1852 Dr. Worthington was appointed to Dr. Ives's old chair of the theory and practice of medicine. Dr. Ives became professor of materia medica and therapeutics and died 1861). Dr. Worthington died in 1867 and was succeeded by Dr. Charles L. Ives, who held office till 1873. Dr. Francis Bacon took Dr. Knight's place in 1864 and retired in 1877.

In obstetrics, following Prof. Beers, Dr. Pliny A. Jewett was professor from 1856 to 1863 and was succeeded by Dr. Stephen G. Hubbard, who retired in 1880. The chair of anatomy and physiology was filled, after Dr. Charles Hooker's death, in 1863, by Dr. Leonard J. Sanford, who retired in 1888. Dr. Bronson, professor of materia medica and therapeutics, dying in 1860, was succeeded by Dr. Charles A. Lindsey, who resigned in 1883. In 1867 Dr. Moses C. White was made professor of pathology and microscopy, and still holds the chair. Prof. Benj. Silliman, sr., taught chemistry in the Medical School till 1853, when his son succeeded him, to continue at work till his death, in 1885. In 1867 Dr. George F. Barker was made professor of physiological chemistry and toxicology.

The number of students was small and rather decreased owing to opening of other schools.

The Divinity School lost its old faculty during President Woolsey's time. In 1858 Dr. Taylor died, two years later Prof. Goodrich, and in 1861 Prof. Gibbs also died. A new era began with the appointment in 1858 of Rev. Timothy Dwight (Yale College, 1849), now president of the University, as assistant professor of sacred literature. In 1861 Rev. J. M. Hoppin was made professor of homiletics, which place he held till 1879. Rev. G. P. Fisher was transferred from the college pastorate to the chair of ecclesiastical history, and Henry H. Hadley (Yale College, 1847) was made professor of Hebrew. The latter remained only a year, and after Hebrew had been taught by Addison Van Name for four years, Prof. George E. Day was called from Lane Seminary in 1866 to take the chair of Hebrew, which he now holds in connection with that of biblical theology. In 1866 also, Rev. Leonard Bacon, retiring from the active pastorate of the Center Church in New Haven, assumed part of the work in theology. During this period President Porter also taught in the Divinity School. In 1871 Rev. Samuel Harris, D. D., then president of Bowdoin College, was called to the chair of systematic theology, of which he is the present incumbent. This caused Dr. Bacon to cease instruction in theology and to lecture instead on church polity and American church history, which he did till his death in 1881, full of years and honors.¹ The school, owing to various causes, was small and did not flourish till toward the end of Woolsey's administration. Then in 1866 a movement was made for a new building. This,

¹ Dexter, Yale University.

through the beneficence of the friends of the school, was so successful that the corner stone of the present East Divinity Hall was laid September 22, 1869, and the building was ready in a year.¹ It stands on the corner of College and Elm streets, and contains lecture rooms and rooms for the students. In 1871 Frederick Marquand, of Southport, Conn., well known for his generosity, built a chapel at a cost of some \$20,000, to the west of East Divinity and communicating with it. About the same time Henry Trowbridge, of New Haven, gave a fund of \$2,500 for a reference library for the department.² In 1871 Henry W. Sage, of Brooklyn, founded the Lyman Beecher lectures on preaching, endowing them with \$10,000. These lectures are delivered every winter by the most prominent clergymen of the country. For the erection of the new theological buildings,³ W. E. Dodge, S. F. B. Morse, Aaron Benedict, and Daniel Hand each gave \$10,000. In 1868 Samuel Holmes, of Montclair, N. J., gave \$25,000 for the endowment of the professorship of Hebrew, provided the new building be put up.⁴ Augustus R. Street left \$47,855 for the endowment of the professorship of ecclesiastical history, and Governor William A. Buckingham gave \$30,000, which endowed the chair of sacred literature. There were other gifts in President Woolsey's time. Prof. Goodrich gave \$10,000; Benjamin Hopkin, of Providence, \$15,000; Miss Lucretia Deming, of New York, \$5,900; W. Burroughs left \$10,000; David Smith, of Norwich, gave \$5,000; Rev. Charles Nichols, of New Britain, \$3,000; W. W. DeForest, of New York, \$5,000; Rev. David Root, \$14,500, and J. B. Beadle, \$5,000.⁵ In 1867 the connection of the department with the college was made more clear by the granting the degree of bachelor of divinity to its graduates.

The third professional school, that of Law, flourished for some time under Profs. Clark Bissell and Henry Dutton, who were both appointed in 1847. They were both governors of the State. Governor Bissell retired in 1855 and was succeeded by Thomas B. Osborne, who himself retired in 1865. This left Governor Dutton the sole professor, and with his increasing years the school diminished in numbers and nearly perished, when Governor Dutton's death in 1869 left it without an instructor. Thus, as the second period in the life of the school began with President Woolsey's administration, it also ended with it.⁶

¹ Five stories above cellar; rooms for about 60 (Yale in 1870, 13).

² Yale Book, II, 26 (G. P. Fisher).

³ Yale Book, I, 196 (H. C. Kingsley). The Broadway Tabernacle, New York, gave \$15,900; Clinton Avenue Church, Brooklyn, \$3,700; officers of Yale, \$5,000, and citizens of New Haven, \$16,900 (Yale in 1869, 11).

⁴ Yale Book, II, 51 (G. E. Day).

⁵ Yale Book, I, 196 (H. C. Kingsley).

⁶ Dexter, Yale University, 74.

POST-GRADUATE INSTRUCTION.

The fact that Woolsey, as a professor, had graduate students has been mentioned, and Prof. Thacher in 1843 "advocated the establishment of a system of advanced instruction for graduates which should furnish them opportunities for continuing their studies beyond what was possible within the limits of the four years' course of the college." Prof. Silliman, sr., also had graduate students in chemistry, and his son in 1842 opened a private school in the college laboratory.¹ In 1841 E. E. Salisbury was made professor of Arabic and Sanskrit, without salary, and in 1846 professorships of agricultural chemistry (for which a small endowment was partially promised) and of applied chemistry were founded.² In August, 1847, a committee of the faculty recommended a graduate department, and instruction was formally begun that fall. In 1852 the degree of Ph. B. was offered for two years' study, but as most of those who desired to study the more strictly scientific branches had not had a college training that degree was limited to students in the Scientific School in 1860. In the same year the department of philosophy and the arts was made complete in its present shape by the establishment of the degree of Ph. D. for B. A.'s with two years' post graduate study. In 1861 this degree was taken by Eugene Schuyler, James N. Whiton, and Arthur W. Wright. Prof. Salisbury retired in 1856 and endowed with \$50,000 in 1870 the Sanskrit chair, which Prof. Whitney holds.

THE SHEFFIELD SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.

At the time of President Woolsey's death it was said: "The most important educational event of the century in America probably is the foundation, under his presidency, of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University."³ It sprang from the efforts of two men, Benjamin Silliman, jr., and John P. Norton, to advance the cause of science in the United States. Mention has already been made of the private school opened in 1842 by Prof. Silliman in the laboratory. He fitted up the laboratory at his own expense, and for some time had no funds but \$300 from a friend. Among the students were John P. Norton and T. Sterry Hunt. Up to this time no provision for the advanced teaching of chemistry was made anywhere in America, and in this little laboratory was the germ of the Sheffield Scientific School. The College took no notice of this school and its members were not catalogued.⁴

John P. Norton, after leaving the school, went to Europe, to study chemistry in Edinburgh. In 1846 he returned to America, and to Silliman it seemed desirable to secure him to teach those desiring special instruction in the applications of chemistry to agriculture, to which he had

¹ Yale Book, II, 163, W. L. Kingsley.

² Baltimore American, July 3, 1889.

³ Yale Book I, 149.

⁴ Yale Book, II, 81-83.

paid great attention. Prof. Silliman, sr., with his son, drew up and presented a memorial to the corporation that there should be a new department in the college for physical science,¹ and that plan was widened, according to a suggestion from President Woolsey, so as to include all branches not already taught. This school was to be called the "Department of Philosophy and the Arts."² The corporation voted to make two new professorships, one of agricultural chemistry and animal and vegetable physiology, to be filled by John P. Norton, and one of chemistry and kindred sciences applied to the arts, to which Benjamin Silliman, jr., was appointed. A friend offered them \$5,000, if \$20,000 were raised for this purpose. No instruction was given that year, but the next commencement the corporation voted to organize the department, stipulating that the cost of the school should not come from the existing college funds. The college had no money for the plan and but little sympathy. Prof. Norton came back from Europe, where he had spent the past year, and accepted the chair of Agricultural Chemistry, rejecting the rest of the title.³ The school was divided into two parts, the school of applied chemistry and the advanced instruction in philosophy, philology, and mathematics (the strictly postgraduate department).¹ The chemical school for several years was allowed the interest of the \$5,000 referred to; but, as the \$20,000 was never raised, that was taken away later. The school was opened in the old president's house, which President Woolsey did not care to occupy. It was refitted, and the first class organized in the fall of 1847. No supervision of the scholars in the department was attempted by the college authorities, and to this day the scientific students are not obliged to attend chapel. On payment of the tuition fee the students could attend the lectures of Profs. Silliman, sr., and Olmsted in the college proper.³

Prof. Silliman, jr., who was later in 1863 one of the fifty original members of the National Academy of Sciences,² was appointed instructor in chemistry and toxicology in the medical department of Louisville University, Kentucky, in 1849, and sold out his interest in the school and the laboratory to Prof. Norton. The latter, with all the burden upon him, serving without pay, was not able to endure the exertions required of him, and his health gradually gave way.³ He was the first professor of agriculture, in any sense, in an American college, and though he was offered \$3,000 elsewhere, he would not leave his post.⁴ He was a pioneer, and put both heart and means in his work. In 1852, through his endeavors, the first step was taken to give the school a definite position among the departments of the college by the granting the degree of Ph. B., on final examination after a two years' course of study.

¹ College Book, p. 90.

² Yale Book, II, 81-83.

³ Yale Book, II, 105 (T. R. Lounsbury).

⁴ Yale Book, II, 118 (W. H. Brewer).

Though beloved and useful, he was not long to keep on at his work, for he died a martyr to his calling, at his father's house in Farmington, Conn., September 5, 1852, aged only 30. He was not a great original investigator, but that was through force of circumstances, which made him the organizer of a school successful from the start. He willed to the college all the apparatus, books, and other articles, worth probably \$5,000, provided the school were kept up. The school was reorganized by obtaining Prof. John A. Porter, who had just resigned the professorship of chemistry in Brown University, to take charge of the laboratory for a year. At the commencement of 1853 he was made professor of analytical and agricultural chemistry, which he held till ill health forced him to resign in 1864. He died two years later.¹ He was a son-in-law of J. E. Sheffield and that fact partly accounts for Mr. Sheffield's taking such interest in the school. At the beginning of 1852, William A. Norton, a graduate of West Point, who had been professor of civil engineering at Brown University, was chosen to the same place at Yale,² and that department was begun that fall with 26 students, reciting in the attic of Old Chapel for some years. His students received the same degree as the chemical students, but were a distinct school. The catalogue of 1854-55 put both as branches of an imaginary Yale Scientific school, but there was no real connection till both became parts of the Sheffield Scientific School.

In 1855 the school was reorganized, with George J. Brush, one of the first graduates of the school, who was then studying in Europe, as professor of Metallurgy.³ At commencement of that year Prof. J. D. Dana aroused interest in the school, and the next year taught its students geology, and continued to do so without pay for some time till his health failed him. About this time Prof. Silliman, jr., returned from Louisville, but his work henceforth was in the college proper and the medical school, in both of which places he succeeded his father.

In 1856 S. W. Johnson, who had taken charge of the laboratory the year before, was made professor of analytical chemistry, to which agricultural chemistry was added later. He is now the second of the faculty in length of service. His books made for his classes have been very successful, being translated into German, Russian, Swedish, and Italian.⁴ After his appointment Prof. Porter taught only organic chemistry. In 1859 the faculty was further increased by the appointment of Rev. C. S. Lyman as professor of industrial mechanics and physics, which he later exchanged for the chair of astronomy.

¹ He was an ardent patriot during the rebellion, and originated the "Connecticut War Record" Yale Book, II, 118 (W. H. Brewer).

² He held the place till his death, in 1883.

³ In 1864 mineralogy was added, and he resigned from teaching metallurgy in 1871.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 105 (T. R. Lounsbury), Dexter, Y. U., p. 76. See Fisher's "Yale Bibliographies, 1893."



NORTH SHEFFIELD HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY.



SOUTH SHEFFIELD HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY.

JOSEPH EARL SHEFFIELD.

That same year the school was put on a firm basis by Mr. Sheffield¹ unexpectedly coming forward, buying the medical college at the head of College street, refitting and enlarging it as the permanent abode of the schools of chemistry and engineering. In 1860 the work was done, and the two schools for the first time came together under one roof. He also gave \$50,000 for an endowment fund, the only sum that had been given for that purpose, while all contributions for the department previously had not been over \$15,000, and the professors had virtually worked without pay. His gift was divided into three parts; one-half was to go for the chair of analytical and agricultural chemistry, and the other half was to be divided equally between those of metallurgy and engineering. In gratitude for this gift the school was formally named the Sheffield Scientific School at commencement, 1861.²

Joseph Earl Sheffield was born at Southport, Conn., June 19, 1793, and died February 16, 1882. His father and grandfather were ship-owners, and in 1808 he himself, after a common-school education, went to New Berne, N. C., as clerk. In 1813 he became partner of a New York house there and soon transferred his business to Mobile, Ala., where he became a large cotton-shipper. In 1835 he returned to the North and settled in New Haven. He was instrumental in the building of the Farmington Canal and the Northampton Railroad, being also concerned in the New York, New Haven and Hartford and other railways. He gave to Trinity Church, New Haven, a parish house, costing \$75,000, and made gifts to Trinity College, the Berkeley Divinity School, and the Theological Seminary of the Northwest at Chicago. He was a gentleman of the old school, gracious, gentle, charming, with simplicity of the highest breeding and the kindness of a noble heart, ever ready to aid the suffering.³ His health was good till within two years of his death.⁴ The aggregate of his benefactions was over \$650,000, of which Yale received over half, and since his death the school named for him has obtained much of his estate.

GROWTH OF THE SHEFFIELD SCHOOL.

In 1859 an entrance examination in the chemical course was ordered, but was not put into effect till 1861. This prevented the school becoming a resort for lazy men. The requirements were arithmetic, algebra, geometry, plane trigonometry,⁵ English grammar, geography, and the elements of chemistry and physics, which last two were soon given up, as the preparatory schools would not teach them. At the same time, the

¹ He had already given \$10,000 (Yale Book, I, 151).

² Yale Book, II, 105 (T. R. Lounsbury).

³ J. E. Sheffield, *Am. Jour. of Ed.*, xxviii, 321.

⁴ Yale Book, II, 114 (W. L. Kingsley).

⁵ Sheffield Scientific School, *Am. Jour. of Ed.*, xxviii, 337.

chemical course and a new one, called the general course, were lengthened to three years, in which the engineering course followed them in 1863, the first year of all the courses being made the same.¹ Opposition being made to the general course as conflicting unduly with the regular college course, it was modified in 1863, and a year later the name was changed to the select course. It was further reorganized in 1874 and brought into unity with the other courses by making geology the leading subject. However, there is still a feeling among many that it is an easy way of getting through college without ancient languages.² Up to 1870 Mr. Sheffield's gifts were, first, the gift of South Sheffield Hall, which he enlarged by the addition of an observatory in 1865, making it in size 117 by 112 feet³; second, an endowment of \$130,000 and a library fund of \$10,000, later increased to \$12,000; third, the Hillhouse Mathematical Library, costing \$4,000⁴; fourth, a gift of \$2,700 to the Collier Cabinet, which cost originally \$6,000 and was given by M. D. Collier, of St. Louis, in memory of his brother, T. F. Collier, a student in the Scientific School⁵; fifth, gifts for current expenses, which amounted to \$10,000 annually for the last ten years of his life and to \$20,000 in 1881.⁶ In addition to all this, in 1870 he presented a lot on Prospect street, north of the old building, which, from the increasing number of students was becoming too small; erected a new building thereupon known as North Sheffield Hall, and equipped it; in all expending over \$100,000.⁷ By this the class rooms were re-arranged so that the chemical laboratory, lecture rooms, the library, and the Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station were accommodated in South Sheffield Hall.⁷ North Sheffield Hall, the new building, is 84 by 75 feet, and nominally three stories high, though practically five, with brownstone foundation. The walls are of red brick, relieved by white and blue, which give a zebra-like effect; the water tables, window and door sills are of bluestone. It contains the general lecture rooms and the departments of civil and dynamical engineering, physics, botany, and drawing. Through growth in number the classes in geology, mineralogy, zoölogy, and physiology have recited in Peabody Museum since 1876.⁸

In the large hall of "North Sheff" are held, every winter, the so-called Mechanics' Course of twelve lectures, by members of the university faculty. To these the public is admitted on payment of a small fee (\$1 for the course) and from their foundation they have been successful and interesting.⁹ Prof. W. D. Whitney, about 1860, took the place of

¹ Yale Book, I, 152.

² Yale Book, II, 105.

³ Yale Book, II, 116 (W. H. Brewer).

⁴ Yale Book, I, 152, II, 105.

⁵ Yale in 1869, p. 7; Yale Book, I, 196 (H. C. Kingsley).

⁶ Rept. U. S. Bureau of Ed., 1881, p. 35.

⁷ The latter was removed in 1882 owing to need for more room.

⁸ N. E. Jour. of Ed., Feb. 6, 1876, p. 71.

Sheffield instructor in modern languages. His presence gave moral force to the school and prevented the students becoming so narrow as to forget all studies out of their branches. Through his influence at Yale there has never been a conflict between language and science. On July 2, 1862, President Lincoln signed the so-called Morrill bill, by which public lands were appropriated to the several States for the benefit of the agricultural and mechanic arts. The next year Connecticut gave the Sheffield Scientific School, on certain conditions, the interest on the fund from the sale of its share of the land scrip. The fund equalled \$135,000,¹ and this, with Sheffield's gifts, put the school on a firm footing. The conditions the State required were, that some Connecticut students should have free tuition.²

In 1856, the professors, with the president of the college, were made a governing board. New professors were added from time to time. In 1863, Daniel C. Gilman, formerly librarian, became professor of physical and political geography,³ which post he resigned to become president of the University of California in 1872. He was very prominent in the management of the school. In 1864, W. H. Brewer was made professor of agriculture, Daniel C. Eaton of botany, and A. E. Verrill of zoölogy. All three of these still hold these chairs. In 1865, Col. Alfred P. Rockwell (Yale College, 1855) was made professor of mining, which place he left to go to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1868. In 1870, Capt. W. P. Trowbridge was made professor of dynamical engineering, which chair was endowed a year later with \$28,000 by Mrs. Susan K. Higgin of Liverpool, England.² In 1871, O. D. Allen was made professor of metallurgy and assaying, and T. K. Lounsbury professor of English. Both of these still hold their places.

When the State grant came, in 1863, an agricultural course was founded; in 1865 one in mining and metallurgy was added; as was, a year later, one in natural history and geology. In 1870 the courses in dynamic engineering and biology completed the list of coördinate courses. Of the faculty, it can be truly said that from the early days of the school, "with means never abundant and often exceedingly straitened, they have built up a school of science over which no other scientific institution in the country, however richly endowed, ventures to claim superiority."⁴

In 1860 the degree of civil engineer was given for a year's post-graduate study; the degree of dynamic engineer was first given for two year's post-graduate work in 1873.⁵ In 1869 an effort was made

¹ Yale Book, II, 105.

² Dexter, Yale University, p. 76.

³ For endowment of this chair, Samuel L. Selden gave \$5,000 and two others \$15,000 (Yale in '69, p. 40.)

⁴ Yale Book, II, 105 (T. K. Lounsbury).

⁵ At the same time the requirements for the degree of civil engineer were raised from one to two years' study (Yale in 1873, p. 6). Dexter, Yale University, p. 76.

to add to the permanent fund, which brought in \$150,000 in less than three years. Of this sum, Mr. Sheffield gave more than half.

In 1870 a careful observer said:

It is because we believe no institution in the country can boast a body of men more thoroughly imbued with the university spirit, the desire to live by truth and for truth, than the Yale Scientific School, that we think they can never go wrong, in placing what they are doing for the American, as something better and distinct from the American engineer or chemist, foremost among their claims to the support and gratitude of the community.¹

THE ART SCHOOL.

The Trumbull Gallery had but few additions for many years. In 1858 the statues of Demosthenes and Sophocles, already spoken of, came to Linonia, and a loan exhibition was held in Alumni Hall for two months during that summer. Seven thousand people visited it, and the enthusiasm it evoked led to a course of art lectures by E. E. Salisbury, Donald G. Mitchell, Andrew D. White, Prof. Greene, of New York, and Mr. Denning, of Hartford.²

In the early part of the sixties the cause of art education was impressed by Nathaniel Jocelyn on Augustus R. Street, a wealthy citizen of New Haven, so strongly³ that he offered the corporation "to erect, at his sole expense, a building on the corner of Chapel and High streets, on the college grounds, to be used for a school of the fine arts."⁴ His aim was not simply to found a museum, but to establish a school for practical instruction in art, for those of both sexes who were desirous of pursuing the fine arts as a profession, and to awaken and cultivate a taste for and appreciation of the arts, among the undergraduates and others.⁵ He first gave expression to the idea that the "study of art comes within the scope of a great university,"⁶ and founded the first art school in an American institution of higher learning and, technically speaking, the first one connected with a university in the world.⁴ The offer of the building was made March 24, 1864; the corner stone laid in November, and the structure was finished just before commencement in 1866.⁵ It is revived Gothic in style and consists of two wings, 34 by 80 feet and 36 by 76 feet, connected by a central building, 44 by 33 feet. The walls are of Portland and Jersey stone, with yellow Ohio stone ornaments. Its arches are of alternate Belleville and Cleveland stone, and the columns of the front porch are of Gloucester polished granite, with the capitals of Cleveland stone carved after natural foliage, with

¹ President Eliot, of Harvard, tried to get Brush and Whitney away in 1869; *Nation* 10, 70. (E. L. Godkin.)

² Yale Book, II, 140 (J. F. Weir).

³ Connecticut Post, March 9, 1878.

⁴ Yale Book, II, 116 (J. M. Hopkin).

⁵ The building was erected under the supervision of the architect of the National Academy of Design, New York. (Connecticut Post, March 9, 1878.)

original designs. In the basement are drawing and modeling rooms; the first story contains studios, classrooms, and libraries; the second, two large galleries, lighted from the roof, and two wide corridors filled with casts.¹ The cost of the building was \$175,000; and Mrs. Street, after her husband's death, also endowed the professorship of painting with \$50,000. His own gifts to the art school amounted to \$317,882.50 in all. In addition, he gave \$44,690.47 to the academical department, and \$48,865 to the divinity school.² Mr. Street died before the completion of the building, but not before he had approved, on July 25, 1865, a scheme for the government of the school, prepared by President Woolsey. It provided for a council of five, of whom the president of Yale College should be the chairman, "for the purpose of taking on them the management of the school of art." This held its first meeting January, 1866. In the summer and autumn of 1867 an exhibition of loaned paintings was held in the new building. The proceeds were over \$4,000, and the profits, \$700, were used to buy casts.³ In the spring of 1868 the Jarves collection, illustrative of Italian art from the eleventh to the seventeenth centuries, consisting of some 120 pictures,⁴ was mortgaged to the school and placed in the galleries. These paintings were collected by James Jackson Jarves, and are very fine, comprising many panel paintings in tempera. Later they were purchased by the school.

Prof. J. F. Weir was chosen Art director and Professor of Painting in 1869. The professorship was endowed by Mrs. Street, and called, from her father, William Leffingwell. It is required that the occupant of the position belong to the National Academy of Design.⁵ Prof. Weir's personal acquaintance with artists and owners of paintings has enabled him to gather fine collections. He returned from Europe in September, 1869, and took the place he has since held. D. Cady Eaton was at the same time made Professor of the History of Art, a position he resigned in 1876. In 1870, and for some years following, there were other loan exhibitions, the proceeds from which went to increase the number of casts. Prof. S. F. B. Morse gave the school Allston's Jeremiah, valued at \$7,000, and E. E. Salisbury, Henry Farnam, R. S. Felowes, and others have made gifts.⁶

GRADUATES UNDER PRESIDENT WOOLSEY.

Thwing,⁷ in his book on American colleges, says:

Nine-tenths of the distinguished graduates from 1819 to 1850 either were the first or among the first scholars of the class to which they belonged. A student who ranked low in college has seldom succeeded in attaining a high position in his profession.

¹ Yale Book, II, 142 (J. F. Weir).

⁵ Yale Book, II, 142.

² Yale Book, II, 146 (J. M. Hoppin).

⁶ Yale Book, II, 144.

³ Yale Book, II, 143.

⁷ Page 126.

⁴ Connecticut Post, March 9, 1878.

This is true as to Yale's honor men, for they have ever done well in the world. The average age of students at entrance, for the first half century, was 17; it then slightly decreased for fifty years, and since has risen again till now the average is considerably over 18 and, consequently, most who graduate are over 22.¹ These graduates have scattered more widely than those of any other American college, and "Yale's immense influence *in partibus alienorum* (she draws over 60 per cent of her students from States not in New England) is due to the fact that she has educated a great number of Eastern-bred men in the West and in the Middle States. Wherever one travels in the West he finds 10 Yale men to 1 Harvard man, and in New York the proportion must be 2 to 1."²

Of the influence of these graduates on the United States the late President Barnard, of Columbia, said: "Probably no college can justly claim to have done more through her sons for the enlightenment of the world, for the advancement of religion and morality, and for the encouragement of every species of philanthropic spirit."³ In 1847 graduated B. Gratz Brown, United States Senator, governor of Missouri, and unsuccessful candidate for Vice-President in 1872. In the same class were F. W. M. Holliday, governor of Virginia; G. G. Barnard and C. F. Sanford, judges of the New York supreme court; and E. S. Sanford, and J. M. Bury, who attained like honors in Connecticut and Minnesota, respectively.

In 1848 were graduated Judge Dwight Foster, of the Massachusetts supreme court, and Nathaniel Shipman, United States district judge for Connecticut. President Dwight was in the class of 1849, as was F. M. Finch, judge of the court of appeals of New York. Rev. Dr. L. W. Bacon is an alumnus of 1850, as are Prof. H. A. Newton, Ellis H. Roberts, of Utica, and Rev. William Brush, president of Iowa University. In 1851 were graduated Rev. William K. Douglas, president of Jefferson College, Missouri; John W. Fearn, minister to Roumania, Servia, and Greece; Robbins Little, librarian of the Astor Library, and Rev. Dr. T. T. Munger. Hon. W. W. Crago graduated a year later with President Daniel C. Gilman, president of California University, and now of Johns Hopkins University; Col. William P. Johnston, president of Tulane University; President Homer B. Sprague, of the University of North Dakota; Hon. W. M. Stewart, United States Senator; Laurence McCully, judge of the supreme court of Hawaii, and Charles E. Vanderberg, who held like honor in Minnesota. In the class of 1853 are

¹ Dexter, Yale University, p. 100. The youngest graduate, Charles Chauncey, 1792, was 15 years and 26 days. Only two graduates have been centenarians. Smith, Williams, and Brown are the only names represented by over 100 men on the Triennial. The average age at death of graduates is 59.4 years. (Y. U., pp. 97, 99.)

² Nation, 49, 148. (E. D. Page.) Fifty-five per cent of Harvard's students were recently found to be from Massachusetts; less than 32 per cent of Yale's from Connecticut. (Science, 7, 103.)

³ American Journal of Education, v, 723.

found R. L. Gibson, United States Senator from Louisiana; Edward C. Billings, United States district judge for Louisiana; Rev. Charlton T. Lewis, Hon. Geo. Shiras, of the United States Supreme Court, Andrew D. White, president of Cornell and minister to Germany and Russia; Edmund C. Stedman, the poet, and Wayne MacVeagh, United States Attorney-General and minister to Turkey. With such a list of honored names, no wonder the class of 1853 vies with that of 1837.

Rev. Carroll Cutler, president of Western Reserve University, and John C. Sanders, M. D., president of the Western Homœopathic College, are alumni of 1854. A year later William De W. Alexander, president of Oahu College, was graduated. Two United States Supreme Court judges, David J. Brewer and Henry B. Brown, graduated in 1856 in the class with Chauncey M. Depew and Prof. L. R. Packard.

John T. Croxton, minister to Bolivia, Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, Rev. Augustus H. Strong, president of Rochester Theological Seminary, and Cyrus G. Northrop, president of the University of Minnesota, were graduated in 1857. A year later the class contained George P. Andrews, judge of the New York supreme court, David G. Brinton, the archæologist, and William N. Armstrong, attorney-general of the Hawaiian Islands. Bishop C. F. Robertson, of Missouri, Eugene Schuyler, and Rev. Joseph H. Twichell were members of the class of 1859. William Walter Phelps, United States minister to Austria and Germany, and Mark P. Knowlton, judge of the Massachusetts supreme court, were graduated a year later. In 1861, Rev. Samuel H. Fisher, president of St. Francis Xavier College, and Edward R. Sill, the poet, graduated. Governor Daniel H. Chamberlain, of South Carolina, John W. Johnson, president of Oregon University, Albert F. Judd, chief judge of Hawaii, and Buchanan Winthrop were in the class of 1862. George W. Atherton, president of Pennsylvania College, Rev. Cortlandt Whitehead, bishop of Pittsburg, I. G. Vann, judge of the New York supreme court, William C. Whitney, late Secretary of the Navy, Prof. William G. Sumner, Rev. Leander T. Chamberlain, Rev. David B. Perry, president of Doane College, H. H. Ingersoll, judge of the Tennessee supreme court, Rev. E. A. Ware and Rev. H. Bumstead, both presidents of Atlanta University, were all members of the famous class of 1863. Rev. H. A. Stimson is of the class of 1865, Rev. E. Y. Hincks of that of 1866, and Henry T. Eddy, president of Rose Polytechnic Institute, and Geo. Peabody Wetmore, formerly governor of Rhode Island, of that of 1867. Le Baron B. Colt, of the Rhode Island supreme court, and Prof. Henry P. Wright, are alumni of 1868. President Austin Scott, of Rutgers, was graduated in 1869; Prof. W. H. Welch, of the Johns Hopkins, in 1870, and Prof. C. R. Lanman, of Harvard, in 1871.

When the call to arms came in 1861, Yale responded nobly to the nation's cry. Seven hundred and fifty-eight Yale men, graduates and undergraduates, served in their country's army, and of these 106 died that the country might be saved. On July 26, 1865, services were

held in commemoration of their gallant deeds, and Rev. Horace Bushnell delivered an address. Among the most important of Yale's sons who fought for the Union were Gen. J. S. Wadsworth, Gen. Alfred Terry, a graduate of the law school, and Theodore Winthrop (Yale College, 1848). On the other side some Yale men fought valiantly, among them Gen. Richard Taylor and Col. Wm. Preston Johnston.¹

LIFE AT YALE.

The intimate connection of Yale with the State of Connecticut must not be lost sight of. As Leonard Bacon said, "More than any other institution, it is the pride of the sturdy little State which chartered it, which gave out of a scanty treasury to the relief of its early poverty, and which has not ceased to watch over it or to have its share in the immediate control of it."² The chief benefactors to the university have been Connecticut men; for example, Sheffield, Farnam, Marquand, Street, Battell, De Forest, and Loomis. Furthermore, its religious character has affected it as much as its position, and, making its graduates earnest Christian men, working not for culture only, but also for Christian culture,³ it has placed the country under great obligations to it. The very air of Yale is moral, so that, as the representative of a neighboring university said at a gathering of Christian young men at Yale, "With you it is the thing to be good."

In its curriculum "Yale has refused to take any step which implies a diminished esteem for liberal education, according to the old standard." It has widened its courses and given students election of courses, when they are far enough advanced to judge for themselves; but in its required studies both Latin and Greek keep their place, and "the degrees that are proper for those who have pursued the regular college course are not given to others."⁴

The standards of entrance were steadily raised during President Woolsey's administration, until it could be said recently that "no other college has rejected so large a percentage of candidates for admission or sent away so many for failing to keep up to its standard of scholarship."⁵

An unique idea was set on foot at Yale during Woolsey's presidency, whose success was so near that its failure is all the more to be regretted. The University Quarterly, called for the first number or so the Undergraduate, sent forth its prospectus on October 27, 1858, and was first issued in 1860. It was intended "to enlist the active talent of young men in America and, as far as possible, in foreign universities, in the discussion of questions and the communication of

¹ Yale Book, II, 25 q., J. S. Johnston.

² New Englander (N. S.), IV, 509.

³ New Englander, XVI, 438, and (N. S.) IV, 509.

⁴ New Englander, XXVIII, 301 (H. A. Beers).

⁵ Science, 7, 103.

intelligence of common interest to students." It was edited at Yale, and had eighteen colleges connected with it at its start. These were in the United States, Germany, and England, and comprised Berlin, Cambridge, Heidelberg, Columbia, Andover Theological Seminary, Michigan, Wesleyan, Williams, etc. Harvard helped but little, but Amherst sent many contributions.

In 1860 a convention of the editors was held at Worcester, Mass., and twenty-eight colleges were connected with it when the war killed it in 1861. About one-half the entire matter was contributed at Yale.¹

In 1865 was founded the Yale Potpourri, an annual, much the same as the older Banner, and appearing later in the year. It is owned by the Scroll and Keys Society and is yearly edited by two of its members.

In 1865 a revolution in college journalism began at Yale, in the founding of the Yale Courant by C. C. Chatfield, Lovell Hall, John Buckingham, Richard E. Smyth, and ———, of the class of 1866. It was a weekly, and of a lighter character than the literary monthlies which had been in vogue. It set the fashion, which one college after another followed, and now scarcely any prominent institution of learning is without such a paper. On July 10, 1867, it was changed to the College Courant, an intercollegiate paper, edited by Charles C. Chatfield, and in that guise was very successful for several years.² On May 7, 1870, the Yale Courant was issued as a supplement to the College Courant, and that fall as a separate paper. It is now published bi-weekly, and represents the light literature of Yale, as the "Lit" does the more dignified literature. A college bookstore was started by some theological students in 1851, and was moved in 1867 to the reading room, then on the ground floor of South Middle. A branch post-office was kept there in 1868 and 1869, as there was then no free delivery to the colleges. The store was sold to C. C. Chatfield in 1870.

MUSIC AND GLEE CLUBS.

In 1812 the class of 1813 formed a musical society, called the Beethoven Society;³ it acted as college choir a few years later and until 1855.⁴ It died in 1868, as the Glee Club took its place. In 1856 the Cecilia Society was founded, which soon joined the Beethoven. R. S. Willis (Yale College, 1841) gave great impulse to music during his college course. Under his influence the first public concert was given at commencement, 1840. In 1850 a piano was bought for services in the college chapel; two years later an organ was purchased, and in 1854 Joseph Battell gave \$5,000 for the support of a teacher of the science

¹ Four Years at Yale, 425-460. Transient papers during this period were: Meersch, 1857; Excuse Paper, 1860; N. B., 185-; Arbiter, 1853; Hornet, 1847; Scalpel, 1856; Index, 1869; Yale Review, 1857-'58.

² Four Years at Yale, 460-479.

³ It was an orchestra at first.

⁴ Again from 1857 to 1860.

of music. Eight years later his sister, Mrs. William A. Larned, doubled the fund, and at her death left \$5,000 more. In consequence of this gift Gustav J. Stoeckel was made organist and teacher of music in 1854, a position he still holds. Mrs. Larned also endowed a musical library,¹ in which are contained "all the works of many musicians and the most important ones of all."² The first glee club worthy of the name was that of the class of 1863, and its first concert was at the Third Congregational Church, Guilford, July 24, 1861. Soon the practice of having a university glee club grew up. It is now supplemented by the second glee club. During the Christmas and Easter recesses the glee club takes Western and Southern trips, which are very pleasant to the members, are much enjoyed by the people of the places visited, and help to keep the college prominently before the public. In addition to this, occasional concerts are given during term time in neighboring cities, and two especial ones in New Haven—in January, at the time of the junior promenade, and at commencement. Both of the clubs have a banjo club attached, whose music varies the programme. There have been at times Yale orchestras, the last one dying in 1889.

COMMENCEMENT WEEK.

Some thirty years ago, biennials were six weeks³ before commencement and, after they were finished and the Townsend prize spoken for and awarded, then came presentation day, when, according to theory, the faculty present to the president the candidates for degrees whom they find worthy of the honor. Then, as now, came the class poem and oration, the announcement of honors by the president, and the parting ode. After that there came the presentation dinner, now a thing of the past, and next the class histories,⁴ introduced by the class of 1854, in which jokes are gotten off on all the class, lemonade is drunk, and long white clay pipes are smoked and given to young lady friends. Since 1867 the audience has sat on raised seats on the campus, arranged like an amphitheater. Then came and still comes the planting of the class Ivy, a custom begun by the class of 1852. The walls of the library were first used, but, since they have been covered, Dwight Hall, Battell Chapel, and Osborn Memorial Hall have been used. After singing the Ivy ode and visiting the president and popular professors, the class disperses. In the evening occurred, in 1872, the Wooden Spoon exhibition, till the faculty put a stop to it on ground of expensiveness. Originally founded in 1848 as a burlesque on Junior exhibition with its pompous and learned speeches, it retained some of its old characteristics, but

¹ Four years at Yale, p. 303.

² Yale Book, II, 479 (G. J. Stoeckel).

³ Now Presentation is the Monday before commencement. In former times the Bully Club was presented and senior society men initiated on this day. *Harpers*, 29, 497 (1864). Four Years at Yale, pp. 480, 499.

⁴ These now occur on Monday of commencement week.

had come to be chiefly noted for the giving of a costly wooden spoon¹ of carved rosewood to the most popular man of the class. Since its abolition the evening is occupied by the Senior Promenade in Alumni Hall, when carpets are stretched over the campus walks and couples roam to and fro under the light of Chinese lanterns, or hide themselves away in the rooms of Dwight Hall, or dance on the polished floor of Alumni Hall, forgetful that examinations were held there only a week before.

Then came commencement week after the Senior vacation, which is no more. It has always begun with the Baccalaureate from the president in the college chapel, where sage words of advice are heard by the class, sobered by the thought of going out to battle with the world. This was followed in the evening by the Yale Missionary Society anniversary in Center Church, to which service has succeeded of late years a praise service in the chapel.² The town is filled with friends and relatives of the students and with graduates returning to their *alma mater*, and everything is gay. The ceremonies of Monday, class histories and Senior "prom," as they are to-day, have been described. In the olden time, on Monday and Tuesday came the oral entrance examinations, which are now replaced by written ones on Thursday, Friday, and Saturday of the week. These were followed twenty-five years ago by the *concio ad clerum* in the North Church on Tuesday evening and by alumni meeting on Wednesday morning. On Wednesday afternoon came the anniversaries of Linonia and Brothers in Unity, and that evening the $\Phi B K$ address and the class suppers. Thursday then was the last, the great day of the feast, the commencement day. They were a long suffering people in those days and endured two long sessions of speaking till 1868, when the ceremonies were cut down, so as to occur in the forenoon alone. The festivities then ended with a president's reception at his house.

The date of commencement has constantly moved forward. In 1809 it was the second Wednesday in September; in 1831 it was moved to the third Wednesday in August; 1850 saw a further change to the last Thursday in July. In 1866 it came one week earlier; in 1870, still another, and in 1872 it was made the last Wednesday in June, which it still is. The ceremonies are held, as they have ever been, in Center Church, to which the procession marches as of yore. Within the church the ladies occupy the galleries and the north aisle; the men, the rest of the church. Legend saith this plan was adopted because, when, in former days, they were allowed to sit together, such a whispering arose that at times the speakers scarcely could be heard.³

¹ The custom is said to have come from Cambridge, where a wooden spoon is given to the lowest man on the appointment list. The committee managing the entertainment at Yale were known as *cochleureate*. (*Four Years at Yale*, 406, 522.)

² *Harpers*, 27, 785 (1863).

³ *Yale Book*, I, 375.

Nowadays, the day before commencement (Tuesday) has the Alumni meeting in the morning, the law school commencement, the medical school anniversary, and the Yale-Harvard baseball game in the afternoon and the Glee Club concert and Senior German in the evening. After the speaking of commencement day, comes now the alumni dinner, when Alumni hall is crowded with graduates, some of whom, overflowing its limits, eat under a large tent on the campus. After the dinner there is speaking, usually fine, and then, in the evening, the president's reception to the graduates in the art school. The festivities of commencement week end with the Yale-Harvard boat race on the Thames at New London and the jubilation in New Haven which follows, if Yale is successful in the race.

CUSTOMS AT YALE.

Till a comparatively late day, some of the antiquated rules of a century back were unrepealed. In the code of 1862, we find such obsolete rules as that each student must sign a pledge "particularly, that I will faithfully avoid all intemperance, profanity, gaming, and all indecent, disorderly behavior, and disrespectful conduct to the faculty, and all combinations to resist their authority." Others are such as these:

If any student shall profess or endeavor to propagate a disbelief in the Divine authority of the Holy Scriptures, and shall persist therein, after admonition, he shall no longer be a member of the college.

No student shall make an excursion in a sail boat without permission and no permission shall be given to sail beyond the mouth of the harbor.

No student shall, anywhere in New Haven, act a part in or be present at any theatrical performance.

No student shall play at billiards, cards, or dice, or any other unlawful game, or at any game for a wager, or shall keep cards in his chamber.

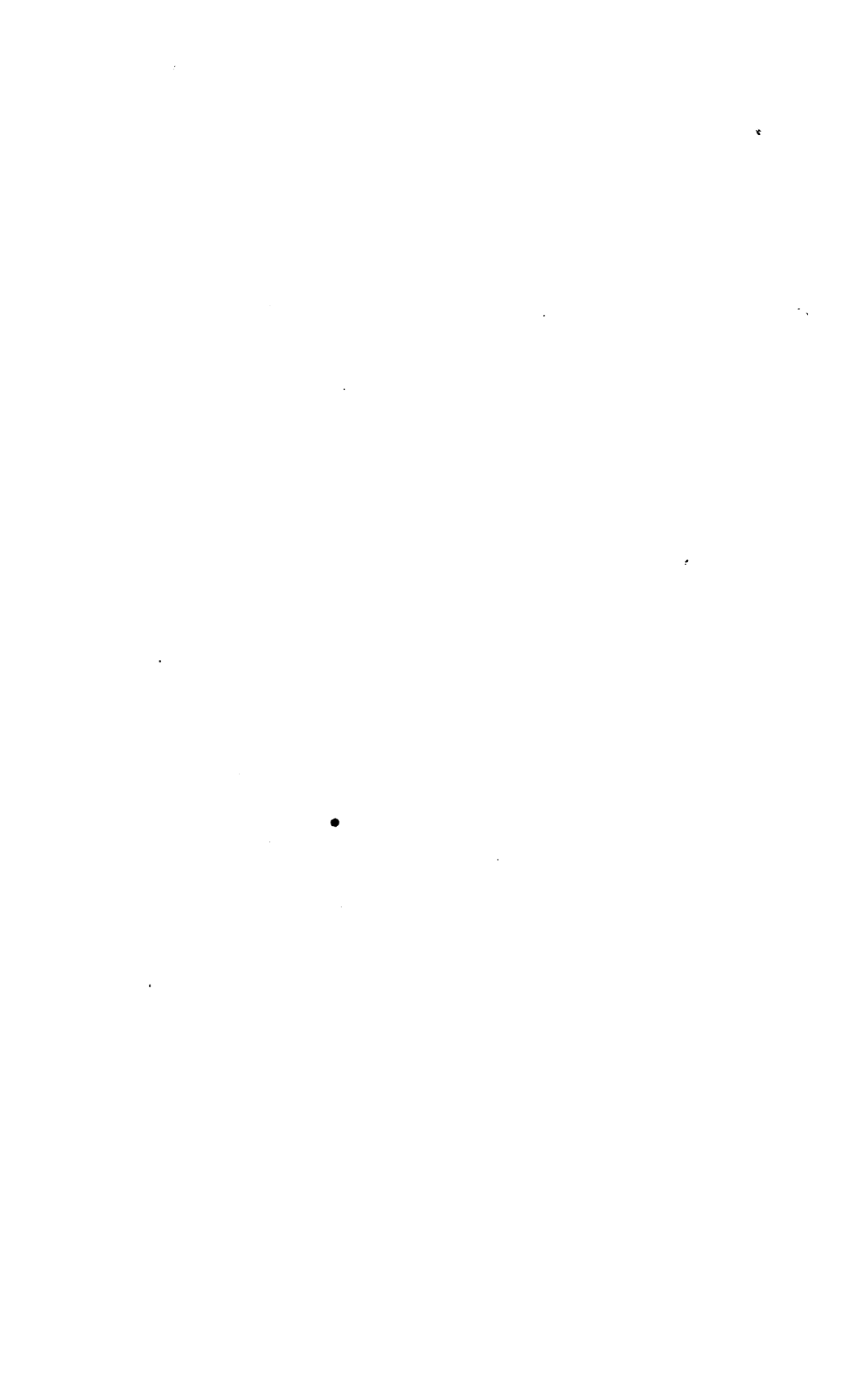
Students are forbidden to furnish an engraved card of invitation for any college exhibition.

This last was to prevent extravagance among the students. It is but just to say that these were never enforced at this date, but remained as fossils from early times. The junior class gave a ball in August, 1840. The junior promenade was held first in 1851 and was first connected with the times of the junior exhibition. It did not arise to prominence till later and since 1863 there has been no break in the succession. Now held in January, the junior promenade is the great social event of the college year. It is preceded by a glee club concert the Monday before, and followed by class Germans the night after. The "prom" itself is held in the armory, the largest hall in the city, and the floor is always crowded, 1,500 or 2,000 being there.

From about 1855 sprang up the custom of the two literary societies having a joint Thanksgiving jubilee, at which freshmen were made sport of. Hazing was never quite so barbarous at Yale as at some other colleges, yet, with "smoking out" and being "taken out" by sophomores, a freshman's life was not happy. He has always been made to feel his inferiority and the precious privilege of "sitting on the fence,"



CENTER CHURCH, NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT.



which from time immemorial, till a few years ago, was the dearest privilege of a Yale man, was denied him until he became a sophomore. Latterly they were allowed to sit on the fence if they beat the Harvard freshmen at baseball in the spring, which they strove for so zealously that only one class—that of 1889—ever lost the privilege. Freshmen formerly could not carry canes at all and still can not do it till Washington's Birthday. The date of this emancipation in this respect was celebrated till recently by marching in procession, carrying immense canes, called "bangers." This practice the faculty has lately broken up. A further restriction forbids the wearing of beaver hats till the Washington's Birthday of sophomore year. Rushes at Yale have been rough and tumble affairs, yet have been singularly free from serious accidents. Of course the sophomores buried Euclid in early times, the class of 1863 being the last to keep up the practice. Class pictures have been taken for many years, and class statistics, which were first gathered in 1858 and first issued as a pamphlet in 1870, appear a short time before graduation. As has been stated, the moral tone of Yale is good for a large college. While, of course, there are many "wild fellows" and a very few who are utterly depraved, the great band are earnest, good men, and in nearly every graduating class over one-half are church members.¹

On March 17, 1854, occurred the great riot. That week a variety troupe was performing at Howard's Athenæum, corner of Church and Chapel streets, and the students and "townies" granted their applause and favor to two different singers. Bad feeling arose and on Friday night about 40 or 50 students who were there were warned by the police that a mob had assembled without the hall awaiting them. They formed in line and, guarded by a few policemen, made their way through the sullen crowd, which followed them. When they reached Trinity church some one started singing "Gaudeamus." The mob rushed upon the rear row of students and one of these, who it was never known, plunged a dirk into the heart of one of the rioters. Pistol shots were fired and the students got safely to South College, where most of their fellow students were assembled. When the mob could not break in the doors they got an old cannon and trained it against the college. The police managed to spike this in the confusion and later gathered forces to drive the rioters away. This was the last great town and gown fight, though there was a firemen's riot on February 9, 1858, in which a man was killed on High street.²

GROWTH OF ATHLETICS.

The old annual football game between the freshman and sophomore classes on the green was abolished by the faculty in 1857 because of its roughness.

¹ Four Years at Yale, 405-522.

² Four Years at Yale, 500-511.

Some games have retained their place as peculiarly the property of some one class to this day, and no one but a dignified senior would dare to spin tops, play marbles, roll hoops, or recreate himself with the attractive "niger infans" or "nigger baby." Quoits are the peculiar property of theologues. Hare and hounds has been tried by Yale often, but has never gained a permanent foothold. In winter the glassy surface of Lake Whitney offers fine skating, and its placid waters furnish delightful rowing in summer, when sailing in the harbor is also popular.

Yale's growing interest in boating led to the organization of the Yale navy in 1853, with six boat clubs and a commodore. A year before, occurred on Lake Winnepesaukee the first of the long series of Yale-Harvard boat races. In 1860 a system of having four-year clubs instead of class ones was begun, and nearly all the college belonged to the Glyuna, Varuna, or Nixie, the last named living only four years. "Sheff" also had a boat club called the Undine. In 1868 the system was changed again so as to have five clubs, one from each class in the college proper and one from the scientific school. The Yale University Boat Club, as now organized, was founded in 1870, and the title of commodore was changed to that of president.

The first boathouse was built in 1859 and was only an old shed. In 1863 a new one was built for \$3,400, which at the time was the best in the country. The club was incorporated in the same year. The mud flats where the house was built were leased from the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company, but no rent was ever charged. In 1875 the present boathouse, a fine, commodious building, was erected at the cost of \$16,500. Class races occur every spring and fall, now held on Lake Whitney but formerly either on New Haven Harbor or at Lake Saltonstall, some 4 miles to the east. These are occasions of great interest. In 1852 the Undine Boat Club of Yale raced unsuccessfully the Oneidas of Harvard, and that began intercollegiate racing for Yale. Occasional races occurred till 1864, when regular yearly races were arranged, which took place between the two colleges at Worcester, Mass., till 1870.

Baseball was first played in 1859, and on September 30, 1865, the Yale University Baseball Club played its first intercollegiate game with the Agallians of Wesleyan University, and won by the score of 39 to 13.¹

RESIGNATION OF PRESIDENT WOOLSEY.

In 1871 President Woolsey, being 70 years of age, felt himself no longer able to bear the responsibilities and burdens of his office, and therefore resigned it. He did not, however, give up activity. He was connected with the college by giving lectures on international law in the law school and by serving on the corporation till 1884. He was

¹Yale Book, II, p. 365 (S. C. Bushnell).

made one of the American revisers of the New Testament, in which position Dr. Howard Crosby said of him: "His erudition, his judgment, and his clear statement, on the one side, and his courtesy, gentleness, and modesty, on the other, fitted him peculiarly for his position and formed the crowning charm to our coterie." In 1877 he published a notable work, "Political Science; or, the State Theoretically and Practically Considered." He was one of the editors of Johnson's Encyclopedia and was active in many ways. Feeling that a citizen ought to take interest in politics, he accepted a nomination for Presidential elector from the Republican party in 1876 and 1884. Devoted to Yale to the last, he died, after some months of failing health, July, 1889. At his funeral his successor, President Dwight, said of him:

Dr. Woolsey was so venerable that he impressed every intelligent person who knew him. He had richness of magnetism, much of the poetic mind, large mental grasp, openness to thought, in many lines originality and variety in his ideas and thinking, the ease of perfectly working mechanism in his mental operations, wonderful power of memory, great facility for accurate learning and accurate statement of what he had learned. He was an independent, honest, earnest thinker, subjecting all knowledge and learning to the true test. Those who came into connection with him as students were impressed by his mental characteristics in all these respects, and the nearer they came to his real life the more they were impressed.

SECTION VII.—PRESIDENT NOAH PORTER (1871-1886).

On May 11, 1871, the corporation elected Noah Porter, Clark professor of moral philosophy, as President Woolsey's successor. His recent book on "American Colleges and the American Public" had called the attention of the country to him as an educator, while his monumental work on "The Human Intellect" had placed him high among the learned men of the country. Gentle, mild, and gracious, never saying a harsh word or doing an unkind deed, he has been so beloved by the students that, with one exception only, every one of the fifteen classes graduating under him voted him the most popular professor of their entire course. There is not a Yale man, old or young, who has not a warm place in his heart for this revered instructor, who still continued his instruction in the right principles of human conduct as long as he lived. A member of the class of 1831, after studying theology and serving as a tutor, he was pastor at New Milford and at Springfield, Massachusetts, till called to the Clark professorship in 1846. In 1864 he became an editor of Webster's Dictionary. His work on mental philosophy had its counterpart in 1885, when he issued his "Elements of Moral Science," which has also been widely used.¹ His election was regarded as a pledge that the college would keep on in the lines President Woolsey had marked out. On October 11, 1871, he was inaugurated, and his address was on higher education.

¹ Yale Book, I, 160.

It strikes the true keynote of the subject. He regarded the agitation of the subject as a favorable sign, showing that colleges were not—losing their hold on public attention. The jealous interest on the part of every graduate that his own college should not be behind the foremost, indicates that the point concerning which all are so sensitive is of no slight importance.

The higher education should be conversant with the past. An education which despises the past is necessarily limited and narrow. We contend that the institutions of higher education should be seats of learning in the special sense of the phrase.

This education should never be so devoted to the generations which are gone as to forget the generation which is now thinking and acting. While it is true that certain truths and principles are the same for all generations, it is also true that every age has its own methods of conceiving and applying them, its own difficulties in accepting what is true and in refuting what is false, its own forms of scientific inquiry, its own forms of literary expression. There is special need at the present moment that the student should sympathize with the present generation, because he is sometimes reproached with being out of sympathy with it, and because the present so pressing needs all the energy and skill which culture and learning can apply to elevate and correct it. The university should in some sense be the teacher of the public as well as of its own people.

This education will wisely forecast and direct the future. The men whom it trains are men of the future, and, to a large extent, have the future of the country in their hands. As students, they should add to the science of the past; as teachers, they should train youth to the highest intellectual capacity and achievement, as well as to the noblest impulses and perfection. The higher education should aim at intellectual culture, and respect remote, rather than immediate, results.

We desire to make our undergraduate departments preparatory for university classes and schools. A high tone of practical ethics should be enforced by the college discipline and the college life. To form the character is a legitimate end of education of every kind, and the higher its rank, the more important is it that its moral and religious results should be the best conceivable. We hold that the earnest and Christian daily worship of a college household elevates and invigorates the community, even though, to some extent, it may be unconscious of this influence. In the light of our past history and what are to be the pressing demands of this country, we assert the opinion that Yale must and will be forever maintained as a Christian university.¹

GROWTH INTO A UNIVERSITY.

On March 23, 1872, the corporation voted—

Whereas Yale College has, by the successive establishment of the various departments of instruction, attained to the form of a university:

Resolved, That it be recognized as comprising the four departments of which a university is commonly understood to consist, viz: The departments of theology, of law, of medicine, and of philosophy and the arts.

Resolved, That the department of philosophy and the arts be recognized as comprising, in addition to the school of the fine arts, the three faculties which severally instruct the members of the university who are prosecuting their studies as candidates for the degree of PH. D., the degree of A. B., or the degree of PH. B.²

So with President Porter Yale became a university in fact, although not in name till after his retirement. Cost of instruction and of living had greatly increased since the early days, and in 1871, though the

¹ Inaugural address, p. 27.

² Yale Book, I, 161.

citizens of New Haven had given \$900,000 in the previous twelve years, yet, according to Prof. Dana, Yale needed at once \$785,000. That same year there was a deficit of \$5,000, and the general fund was sorely taxed to pay the current expenses of the college. As a sample of the increase in expense, it may be mentioned that the expenses of library, treasurer, and catalogues had increased from \$450 in 1831 to \$9,000 in 1870. Yale was making the money given it go further "than the public had any right to expect,"¹ but it was sorely pressed. The library fund only yielded \$1,800, and was very insufficient. It is true many valuable gifts had been given, but these were chiefly for special purposes, and then, as now, rather drew from than added to the general fund, which in all only amounted to \$127,000. Endowments in many professorships and increase in the endowment of nearly all were needed. New buildings, such as a chapel and laboratories, were much wanted. It was felt that "to stop short, while others are advancing, is to fall hopelessly in the rear," and no Yale man could endure that. Among the professional schools, the theological one was only fairly well endowed. The law school was in debt to the college, had few students, and no permanent instructors. It had absolutely no funds and a poor library. The medical school in all had property of less than \$22,000.²

Interest in Yale's needs was aroused by President, then Professor, Timothy Dwight's articles, called "The New Era," which first appeared in the *New Englander*, and were then bound in book form. The representatives of the various faculties of the university issued a pamphlet called "Needs of the university," Prof. Dana, one showing the relations of the college proper and the scientific school to the university, and in all these ways much interest was aroused.³

At the commencement in 1871, the Alumni Association adopted this resolution as a result of these facts:

That a fund of \$500,000 be raised, to be called the Woolsey fund, and to be placed at the disposal of the corporation of Yale College for any purposes connected with the university, and that, in order to carry this resolution into effect a committee of ten be appointed, with power to increase its number to a number not exceeding fifty.

The committee went to work by sending to every alumnus circulars asking for money, and its work was quite successful until the financial crisis, which occurred about that time, hindered its operations. It was not entirely successful, yet raised \$168,000, which was a most welcome addition to the funds of the university.⁴

Much of the credit of Yale's financial administration is due to the late treasurer, Mr. Henry C. Kingsley, a son of Prof. J. L. Kingsley. He took the position in 1862 and held it till his death in December,

¹ Nation, 12, 379 (1871).

² "Yale College; Needs of the university suggested by the faculties to the corporation, the graduates, and the benefactors and friends of the institution, 1871."

³ The Academic College and the Scientific College at New Haven, in their Relations to the University, 1870.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, p. 81.

1886. Through his wise, prudent, and sagacious management the college always came near to making both ends meet, even in the worst years, and confidence in him was an important factor in the increase of the invested fund, from about \$700,000, when he took office, to over \$2,000,000 when he died.¹

INCREASE IN ENDOWMENTS.

In 1873, Mrs. Samuel Miller, of New Haven, founded the Douglass fellowship with a gift of \$10,000. It is in memory of her brothers. Rev. Sutherland Douglass (Yale College, 1822) and Geo. H. Douglass (Yale College, 1828). It may be held by a recent graduate for not over three years.² The same year \$1,000 was left Yale by H. W. Scott (Yale College 1863), from which are given the Scott prizes of \$30 in books for excellence in French and German to members of the junior and senior classes respectively.³ In 1874, \$25,000 were left by Harry W. Foote (Yale College, 1866), for graduate scholarships.⁴

In 1877, Mrs. William A. Larned gave \$15,000 to furnish three scholarships for graduates; she also endowed the chair of American history with \$10,000, gave \$5,000 for instruction in music, and \$5,000 for purchase of books in English literature for the library.⁵

In 1875, Mrs. Theodosia D. Wheeler gave \$10,000 for a fellowship to be held by a graduate. It was given in memory of Yale's sons who fell fighting for the Union, and especially of William Wheeler (Yale College, 1855). The holder is generally one who has shown special proficiency in Greek. About the same time a fund of \$3,000 was established for a fellowship bearing Silliman's name. It is held by a graduate who has attained distinction in natural science.

In 1878, Dr. T. Dwight Porter (Yale College, 1816) gave real estate in New York City, which, with additional gifts a year or two later, amounted to \$115,000,⁶ partly unproductive and encumbered with an annuity to his daughter. The main part of the income is used for professors' salaries.

In 1879,⁷ Dr. C. L. Ives left \$10,000 for beneficiary education at Yale. In 1878, a gift, estimated at \$45,000, was made by Mr. and Mrs. Frederic W. Stevens. This is called the Thacher fund, and is for a new professorship of Latin.⁸

In 1880, Daniel Coit Tyler, M. D. (Yale College, 1825,), left \$100,000 to the university funds, subject to two annuities. Hon. James Knox (Yale College, 1830) left a contingent bequest of \$30,000, which was

¹ Dexter, Yale University, p. 94.

⁴ Yale in 1874, p. 5.

² Yale in 1873, p. 3.

⁵ Yale in 1877, p. 4.

³ Yale in 1873, p. 5.

⁶ With other gifts and some from his brother it amounted to \$212,500 (Yale in 1880, p. 5). Dexter, Yale University, p. 84. Yale in 1878, p. 6.

⁷ Yale in 1879, p. 6.

⁸ Yale in 1878, p. 6.



KENT AND SLOANE LABORATORIES—YALE UNIVERSITY.



BATTELL CHAPEL—YALE UNIVERSITY.

received the same year and added to the university funds. Also, in 1880,¹ Lucius Hotchkiss left \$10,000 for beneficiary education. In 1884 Dr. S. Wells Williams left \$5,000 for the endowment of the professorship of Chinese, or for education of Chinese youth at Yale.²

In 1885, Augustus Silliman left \$75,000 for the foundation of a course of lectures to be delivered to the whole university. The same year a legacy of \$15,000 came to Yale from Pelatiah Perit (Yale College, 1802), and was used for endowing the professorship of political economy. About the same amount came about the same time from another legacy from William B. Bibbins³ (Yale College, 1845).

Henry T. Morgan, of New York, left a fund which in 1886 amounted to about \$85,000, and was then applied to beneficiary scholarships.⁴

BATTELL CHAPEL, SLOANE AND KENT LABORATORIES, AND LAW-RANCE HALL.

In 1864, Joseph Battell gave \$30,000 for a college chapel. To this \$10,000 was added by W. E. Dodge and \$5,000 more by others. Work was begun in 1874, and then Mr. Battell died, leaving \$50,000 more, which enabled the corporation to enlarge the plan. Mr. Battell was a son of a Connecticut merchant. Himself a graduate of Middlebury College, he was in his tastes and habits a scholar, although occupied with a large and manifold business. Battell Chapel is situated between Farnam and Durfee, at the northeast corner of the campus. It was opened June 18, 1876, with a sermon by President Porter.⁵ It is built in the form of a cross, and will seat 1,150. The material is rough brown New Jersey limestone. On the outer wall, on Elm street, are two escutcheons with the arms of the State and college.⁶ The chapel is arranged so that the different classes sit together on the ground floor, while the galleries are occupied by the faculty's families and by strangers. Of late years the great increase of students has made it necessary to put many of them in the galleries, and the chapel seems likely to become soon too small for the needs of Yale. It has many beautiful memorial stained glass windows in honor of men long connected with the college as professors or presidents.⁷

¹ Yale in 1880, p. 5.

² Yale in 1884, p. 11.

³ Yale in 1885, p. 5.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, p. 84. Yale in 1886, p. 10.

⁵ Fifteen years in Chapel, 53 (N. Porter).

⁶ Scribner, II, 777.

⁷ Connecticut window on north side; middle window of apse, presidents down to Day; other windows of east side to Berkeley and Edwards. In west side, Woolsey window. In nave, windows to Silliman, Kingsley, Goodrich, Taylor, Fitch, Olmsted, Herrick, Larned, Stanley, Hadley, and Williams. Brass tablet to Battell and Mrs. Larned. Tablet to Cuyler and window to W. L. Andrews, two young graduates. (Yale Book, I, 287. W. L. Kingsley.)

An addition to it to accommodate the increasing numbers of students is now (1893) in progress. It is to be hoped it will not injure the beautiful proportions of the building.

Mrs. Larned gave an organ for the chapel, which is worked by a hydraulic motor. It is so fine that the organist writes, "A better house or a better organ for holy music could not be built." Its range is 4½ octaves; it has three keyboards and a pedal board of 2½ octaves, 56 stops, and 2,354 pipes.¹

In the tower of Battell is the college clock, and a set of chimes which strike each quarter hour.

In 1881, the sewers and drains of the campus were reconstructed, at a cost of \$14,000, not because of complaint of unhealthfulness, but to guard against danger.²

In 1882, a department which had been previously much cramped was suitably provided for by the gift of the Sloane physical laboratory, built on Library street. It is the gift of Henry T. Sloane (Yale College, 1866) and Thomas C. Sloane (Yale College, 1868), and is a memorial of their father.³

In 1883, Mr. Albert E. Kent (Yale College, 1853) offered to build a chemical laboratory to give facilities for that important department, which had formerly been housed in the most unsuitable fashion. He gave \$75,000 for this building, which was built of stone in 1887, and stands on the corner of Library and High streets,⁴ next to the physical laboratory.

In 1884, a bronze statue of Prof. Silliman, from a design by Prof. Weir, was erected on the campus.

The growing number of undergraduates made the old dormitories far too small to hold them, and to supply the want partially, Mr. and Mrs. Francis C. Lawrance, of New York, offered \$50,000 for such a building, to be called Lawrance College, as a memorial of their son,⁵ T. G. Lawrance (Yale College, 1884). This was built so as to be occupied in September, 1887. It is built of brick, and adjoins Farnam on the south. A change of doubtful advantage was adopted in making Lawrance five stories high, instead of four, as all the other dormitories are. It was built so as to be fireproof as far as possible, and accommodates eighty students.⁶

DWIGHT HALL.

In 1884, Mr. Elbert B. Monroe offered to erect, free of expense to the college, a building primarily for the use of the Young Men's Christian Association, and for the general religious uses of the students of the college, the management and control of the building, when erected, to be vested in the corporation.⁵ The proviso was added that the building

¹Yale Book, II, 479. (G. J. Stoeckel.)

²South middle was also renovated. Yale in 1882, p. 5.

³Dexter, Yale University, p. 85. Yale in 1882, p. 4.

⁴Dexter, Yale University, p. 95. Yale in 1886, p. 4.

⁵Yale in 1884, p. 11.

⁶Yale in 1886, pp. 5-7.



LAWRENCE HALL AND CAMPUS ELMS—YALE UNIVERSITY.



DWIGHT HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY.

should be on the campus. A site was given south of Alumni Hall, and on it Dwight Hall has been erected. It takes its name from the elder President Dwight, to whom and to Frederick Marquand, who conceived the idea of the building, and as the executor of whose estate Mr. Monroe gave it, are tablets erected in the main hall. It was dedicated in the fall of 1886, and has answered its purpose superbly, furnishing a social, religious center to the university. It is built of stone, and contains on the first floor four class prayer-meeting rooms, and a large central hall, which is also used as a reading room. On the second floor there are a large hall holding some six hundred people and furnished with a fine small pipe-organ, a library of religious works, a small Bible-class room, and rooms for the general secretary of the college Y. M. C. A. Two other students have rooms on the third floor, and assist in the management of the building: It has been most beneficial to the religious life of Yale, giving it a permanent home, over whose portals is inscribed the motto, "*καθηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἰς ὃ χριστός.*"

THE LIBRARY.

During President Porter's time this grew greatly. In 1871 the library of Robert von Mohl, professor at Heidelberg and Tübingen, was bought for the college at cost of \$3,600, of which \$1,400 was given by W. W. Phelps.¹ It contained 6,000 volumes, and is rich in politics and international law.² In 1877 a gift of \$5,000 was received from Mrs. Irene Battell Larned, and other gifts made the fund increase 50 per cent, from \$32,000 in 1871 to \$55,000 in 1886. After 1874 the library had given to it the income of \$50,000 left by John Jay Phelps, of New York City, to be distributed by his son, W. W. Phelps, for the benefit of Yale. Eighteen hundred and seventy-one and 1872 saw the societies' libraries consolidated, put in the north wing of the library, and kept up since at college expense.³ Of smaller gifts we notice \$2,500 from Charles H. Board, of Edenville, N. Y., for political and social science; \$1,700 from the class of 1872; \$1,000 from Thomas Hooker, of New Haven, and a bequest from Henry W. Scott, of Southbury, to be available when it should reach \$5,000. Charles A. Bristed, in 1871, gave \$100 for classical philology; Hon. Henry Farnam gave the Latin and Greek Fathers, in 387 volumes, and \$1,000 in 1873. G. P. Wetmore, of Newport, R. I., gave \$700. Prof. Marsh and Frederick W. Stevens, of New York, gave \$500 each for Chinese and Japanese literature.⁴ The library increased to 120,000 in 1880, and 160,000 in 1887. George Brinley, of Hartford, the collector of Americana, left at his death, in 1879, the privilege of purchasing at the sale of his books⁵ to the sum of \$10,000. In 1883 the late Joseph J. Cooke, of Providence, R. I., made a similar grant to the

¹ Yale Book, I, 186 (A. Van Name).

² Nation, 12, 126.

³ Dexter, Yale University, p. 87.

⁴ Yale Book, I, 187 (A. Van Name).

⁵ Yale in 1879, p. 18.

amount of \$5,000.¹ One thousand one hundred Chinese books from Dr. S. Wells Williams's library were given after his death by his son, and Rev. James T. Dickinson (Yale College, 1826) left the college some 1,600 books. In 1885, Joshua Coit (Yale College, 1819) left \$2,500 for the library, and Clarence Campbell (Yale College, 1872) left \$3,000 for it.²

In 1883, in memory of Loring W. Andrews, a student at Yale, his father gave a library of text-books and manuals of reference for the use of students of small means in the college proper.³ A collection of coins was in the possession of Yale for some time, but was small, till increased by gifts from T. H. Johns, of Canandaigua, N. Y.; Thomas Wyatt, Miss Sarah M. L. Street, Henry Champion, Dr. Andrew F. Pratt (Yale College, 1847), and C. Wyllys Betts. It has been hidden away in some dark recess, but will have a suitable place for exhibition in the Chittenden Library.⁴ It was catalogued and arranged by Dr. Jonathan Edwards (Yale College, 1863).

CURRICULUM.

This experienced great changes and reached its present condition in 1884 and 1885. It has given the Yale graduates the reputation of being "ready and thorough."⁵ In 1878, a writer states:

At Yale, students and graduates regard the instruction in international law and history, Greek, political economy, and in several branches of science, as of peculiar excellence.⁶

In 1874, the faculty was authorized to put French or German in the entrance examination, but did not do so till ten years later. In 1876, the elective system was extended so as to cover the afternoon exercises of junior and senior years.⁷ From 1870, the classics have been optional after the beginning of junior year. In 1869, an important change was made, by dividing the lower classes according to standing and not according to the alphabet. This plan has worked very successfully.

In 1884, the present plan of electives was put into operation and seems to work as well as any that could have been devised. Under it ancient languages, mathematics, and either French or German are required and compose most of the work of the first two years.⁸ In junior year, the student is allowed to select the subjects of ten of the fifteen required hours of recitations, the rest being in logic, psychology, and natural sciences. In senior year, thirteen hours are elective, and the required work is in mental and moral philosophy. A system of special honors was also devised by which a student who, taking six hours a week

¹ Yale in 1883.

² Yale in 1885, p. 26.

³ Yale in 1883, p. 5.

⁴ Yale Lit. Mag., 25, 358; Yale in 1874, p. 19.

⁵ Thwing, *American Colleges*, pp. 23-25.

⁶ Thwing, *ante*.

⁷ Yale in 1870, p. 8.

⁸ In the fall of 1893 Sophomores are to be allowed to choose five out of the following six subjects: Latin, Greek, Mathematics, English, German, and Physics.

in a given class of subjects for one or both of the last two years, doing creditable work and presenting an acceptable thesis obtains special mention. The marking and rank of students, further than what can be judged from class-room division, are unknown till Christmas of junior year. After that the junior appointments appear, giving the relative standing of all whose marks are above a certain standard and usually including two-thirds of the class. According to immemorial custom, these are divided into classes ranking as follows: Philosophical orations, high orations, orations, dissertations, first disputes, second disputes, first and second colloquies. A similar list is published just before graduation, based on the marks for the whole course.

In 1876, an experiment was tried of having entrance examinations out of New Haven; then there was an examination at Chicago. This proved successful; in 1880, San Francisco and Cincinnati were added; in 1882, Andover; and since then several others, so that an attempt to enter college is rendered as convenient as possible. Of late years it is allowed to divide the entrance examinations and take half in each of two successive years.

PROFESSORS.

In 1871, J. W. Gibbs was made professor of mathematical physics, and A. W. Wright of chemistry and molecular physics. In 1872, Franklin Carter was made professor of German, which place he resigned in 1881 to become president of Williams College. In 1872, also, W. G. Sumner was called to the chair of political and social science; the new professorship of American history was filled by F. B. Dexter, which place he held till 1888, when George B. Adams succeeded him; Tracy Peck came from Cornell to become professor of Latin in 1880. The long vacant Kent professorship of law was filled in 1881 by Hon. E. J. Phelps, late minister to England. The same year, Rev. G. T. Ladd became professor of mental philosophy. In 1871, E. L. Richards; in 1881, A. W. Phillips, and in 1882 William Beebe were made assistant professors of mathematics. H. A. Beers was made professor of English in 1874, and E. S. Dana assistant professor of natural philosophy in 1879. That same year F. D. Allen was called to fill the place of Hadley, that "profound and versatile scholar" who introduced Roman law to Americans. Prof. Allen stayed only a year and T. D. Seymour, the Homeric scholar, succeeded him. In 1879, W. I. Knapp took the chair of modern languages.¹ In 1877, Rev. W. M. Barbour, formerly of Bangor Theological Seminary, became professor of divinity, which post he resigned in 1887 to become principal of the Congregational College of McGill University.² The new chemical laboratory necessitated a separate teacher of chemistry, and F. A. Gooch was appointed in 1886.

¹ He left to accept a chair in Chicago University in the fall of 1892.

² Dexter, Yale University, p. 85.

As to original research, Prof. Seymour wrote, in 1882:

Profs. Packard and Peck assign special investigation to their graduate students, but do not find the undergraduates so ready, as they would desire, for such work. Occasionally a student is ready to undertake an original investigation. He is always (supposing his fitness for the work) encouraged and aided.¹

POST-GRADUATE WORK.

As has been mentioned, in President Porter's time, the number of graduate scholarships was increased from seven to seventeen. A proportionate increase of students followed. In 1874, the old practice of conferring master of arts in course was changed for a system of giving the degree on examination and after one year's post-graduate study, provided the candidate be a graduate of two years' standing. This plan has been very successful.

Just at the close of President Porter's time, A. T. Hadley was made professor of political science in the university and Dr. William B. Harper professor of Semitic languages.² Of especial excellence for graduate work are the courses in mental philosophy and in "political science and history," the last of which is frequently known as the "Yale school of journalism" and is partly responsible for the fact that more of Yale's graduates follow that profession than those of any other college.³

PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS.

In 1879, the course in the medical school was made one of three years with written examinations. Development was made in chemistry, histology, physiology, and pathology, though the number of students continued small and rather decreased. In 1873, Dr. David P. Smith, of Springfield, Mass., was made professor of surgery. He died in 1880, leaving his library and instruments to the school, and provision for the ultimate endowment of a professorship. His death was a great loss to the school. Dr. Lucian S. Wilcox, of Hartford, was made professor of theory and practice of medicine in 1877 and died four years later. Dr. W. H. Carmott was professor of diseases of the eye and ear from 1879 to 1881, when he took the chair of surgery.

In 1883, Dr. C. A. Lindley took Dr. Smith's chair.⁴ In 1880, Dr. F. E. Beckwith became professor of obstetrics and Dr. James K. Thacher professor of physiology in 1879. Dr. Sidney I. Smith was made professor of comparative anatomy in 1875. In 1883, Dr. Thomas H. Russell became professor of materia medica and therapeutics; in 1885, Dr. Henry E. Smith professor of chemistry; 1886, Dr. James Campbell professor of obstetrics, and in 1888, Dr. S. W. Williston professor of anatomy.⁵

¹ U. S. Bureau Ed. Rept., 1882-83, p. CXLIV.

² He left to organize Chicago University in 1891.

³ Yale and City of Elms, p. 56 (Ducrow).

⁴ He was transferred from the chair of materia medica and therapeutics.

⁵ Dexter, Yale University, p. 92.

In 1889, the Connecticut Pharmaceutical Society suggested that a school of pharmacy should be established in connection with the medical school. Dr. John De Forest, of Watertown, Conn., a generous benefactor of the college, in 1878 gave \$5,000 to the medical school.

In 1885, the Connecticut¹ Medical Society gave up its share in the government of the school, which now is under the entire control of the university. Its crying need is an endowment of half a million to put on a permanent basis this school, the first in the country which advocated higher professional education.² In 1878, Mrs. Mary M. Keese left \$2,000 in memory of her son, Hobart Keese, M. D., the income of which is to be used for a prize for the best thesis from the graduating class.

The growth³ of the divinity school was continuous and uninterrupted. In 1873, the increased number of students demanded increased accommodations, and West Divinity Hall was built, a counterpart of East Divinity, but holding more students, as it has no lecture rooms. It cost \$160,000, of which one-half was given by that generous benefactor, Frederick Marquand. He also gave \$10,000 more for various purposes of the department. Among other generous contributors to the new building were Hon. Charles Benedict, of Waterbury, \$10,000, and Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Eli Curtiss, esq., Hon. James E. English, John De Forest, M. D., Hon. Henry Farnam, and Wells Southworth, who each gave \$5,000.⁴

Mrs. Mary A. Goodman, a colored woman of New Haven, left her whole savings, amounting to \$3,069, for the aid of colored young men preparing for the ministry at Yale divinity school.⁵

When West Divinity Hall was built, a place was reserved in it for the valuable library of music and musical works belonging to Dr. Lowell Mason and presented by his family.⁶ In some respects it is the most complete library of the sort in America, containing nearly 10,000 publications. One-half of the works are on sacred music.⁷

In 1876, a graduate fellowship was founded, called the Hooker Fellowship, in memory of Mrs. Aurelia D. Hooker, of New Haven. It yields \$700 and is tenable for two years. In 1879, Asa Otis, of New London, left \$25,000 to the school, and soon after Henry Winkley, of Philadelphia, gave \$50,000 to establish a professorship of biblical theology, to which chair Prof. John E. Russell was called in 1885, and held it till

¹ In 1879 the charter was amended, doing away with free county students. (Yale in 1879.)

² Yale in 1885, p. 16.

³ An article on "Law of Mortality" among former members of the Yale divinity school in 1873, by H. A. Newton (*New Englander* 32, 303), shows that the average age at graduation was from 24 to 31, and that the mortality, compared with other classes of men, was greater till the age of 32, equal till 41, and then less.

⁴ Yale in 1874, p. 8.

⁵ Yale Book, II, 53 (G. E. Day).

⁶ Yale Book, II, 26 (G. P. Fisher).

⁷ Yale Book, II, 479 (G. J. Stoeckel).

the spring of 1889, when he left to become a professor at Williams College. In 1881, a fourth year or graduate class was begun, consisting of seven. This class has proved very successful, pursuing work in advanced lines.

In 1881, the Bacon Memorial Library was built, to contain the reference library given by Mr. Henry Trowbridge, at a cost of \$10,000. This building connects Marquand chapel with West Divinity and fronts on Elm street.¹

In 1885, an additional sum of \$150,000 was added to the general fund of the department, of which the estate of Frederick Marquand gave \$50,000, and Rev. Lewis G. Brastow was called as professor of homiletics and the pastoral charge, instruction in which had been given by Prof. Barbour since Prof. Hoppin's resignation in 1879.² In 1886, Rev. George B. Stevens, D. D., was chosen professor of New Testament literature, and Prof. Harper assumed the instruction in Hebrew.³ The school has drawn students from the most widely separated parts of the country, and has had a share incalculably great in the evangelization of America. The far West is covered with "home missionaries from Yale."

The law school took a new lease of life under President Porter. After Governor Dutton's death, in 1869, three of the New Haven bar—Judge W. C. Robinson, Hon. Simeon E. Baldwin, and Johnson T. Platt, esq.—were put in charge of the school temporarily, and the arrangement was made permanent, in 1872, by making them full professors, on account of the great success they had already obtained. Hon. Francis Wayland was added as professor in 1872. They thoroughly reorganized the law school and made it worthy of Yale. In 1872, the school came into possession of spacious apartments on the third floor of the north wing of the new county court-house, and, in a short time,⁴ \$25,000 were subscribed by friends for the library, and \$10,000 for a permanent fund for buying books were given by Gov. English. The rooms in the court-house were given the school, on condition that the library be open to the bar, and that lawyers have the right to take books to the courts.⁵ A comprehensive course of two years, with written examinations, was adopted in 1873, and entrance examinations were required since 1875. In 1875, the first public commencement was held, and a course of annual lectures begun by the Kent Club, an organization of the students. In 1876, the first real experiment in America in advanced education for lawyers began at Yale.⁶ A course of two years was established, and the degree of M. L. given after one year, and that of D. C. L. after two. Hadley taught Roman law until his death, and, in 1876, Theodore S.

¹ Dexter, Yale University, p. 73.

² Yale in 1885, p. 14.

³ Yale in 1886, p. 13.

⁴ Dexter, Yale University, p. 91.

⁵ Woolsey's address at 50th anniversary. The library has now full sets of Irish, English, and American reports.

⁶ Yale Book II, 90 (F. Wayland).



COURT-HOUSE AND CITY HALL, YALE LAW SCHOOL.



**EAST DIVINITY, MARQUAND CHAPEL, BACON LIBRARY, AND WEST DIVINITY—Y
UNIVERSITY.**

Woolsey, a son of the president, took his place in teaching international law.¹ In 1881, W. K. Townsend, esq., was made professor of pleading. In 1880, Hon. Lafayette S. Foster left \$60,000 to the school, subject to a life interest, and endowed the professorship of common law, this being the first endowed professorship.

In 1871, Hon. Marshall Jewell established a prize of \$50 for the member of the graduating class receiving the highest marks at final examination; a corresponding prize for juniors was established in 1875 by Frederic H. Betts. In 1874, Hon. James M. Townsend established a prize of \$100 for the senior writing and pronouncing the best oration or thesis at graduation, and in 1885 Hon. Origen S. Seymour established a prize of \$60 for the student making most improvement during the course.

SHEFFIELD SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.

In 1870, President Eliot, of Harvard, said the Sheffield Scientific School was "at once an epitome of the past history of scientific institutions and a prophecy of the future."² President Porter said of it about the same time:

The Sheffield Scientific School contemplates a definite and orderly scientific and literary training for the first year in common studies, and for two years following, in special departments of study and research. Its friends claim that in connection with the classical department it enables Yale College successfully to accomplish the ends proposed by the elective system, without its disadvantages. It has done not a little for higher education. It has attracted a large number of the graduates of the college and put them upon a post-graduate course, giving them the advantages of both the classical and scientific courses and making a reality of thorough university studies. It has certainly done its share as a constituent of the so-called department of philosophy and the arts.³

On May 5, 1872, after Prof. Gilman left, Prof. Brush was chosen executive officer of the school, from the "universal feeling among his associates that whatever success it had gained was due to him more than to any other single agency."⁴ This post he still holds. In 1873, Prof. J. E. Clark was called to the chair of mathematics. Two years later, W. G. Mixter became professor of chemistry, and J. I. Smith of comparative anatomy. In 1872, Gen. Francis A. Walker became professor of political economy and history. He resigned in 1880 to take the presidency of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at Boston, and was succeeded by H. W. Farnam. In 1877, A. J. Dubois was made professor of dynamical engineering, and in 1884 was transferred to the chair of civil engineering, Charles B. Richards succeeding him in his former chair. In 1882, R. H. Chittenden became professor of physiological chemistry, and in 1883 Prof. William A. Norton, who had been so long connected with "S h," died. C. H. Hastings was made professor of physics in 1884.

¹ Dexter, Yale University, p. 91.

² Rept. Com. Ed., 1870, p. 98.

³ Am. Coll. and Am. Pub., p. 261.

⁴ Yale Book II, 105 (T. R. Lounsbury).

In 1882, Mr. Sheffield died, leaving the school one-seventh of his property and the reversion of the whole of his real estate adjoining the school, on the expiration of the lives of his wife and son. This property in 1889 came into possession of the school on the death of Mrs. Sheffield and an agreement made with her son, Mr. G. St. J. Sheffield. The aggregate of Mr. Sheffield's gifts to the school which bears his name must amount to over \$700,000.

THE ART SCHOOL.

In October, 1871, Mrs. A. R. Street gave \$25,000 to endow a professorship of drawing, and J. H. Niemyer, the present incumbent, was called to the chair. In 1879, Rev. J. M. Hoppin was transferred from the divinity school to the art school, and is now professor of the history of art. Frederic R. Honey is the instructor in geometry and perspective, and Dr. John P. C. Foster (Yale College, 1869) the instructor in anatomy.¹ In 1873 casts of the Ghiberti Gates at Florence were given by friends of the school, and other additions have been made from time to time. In 1878 Mrs. Street died; her gifts and those of her husband to Yale amounted to \$411,437.97, of which \$317,882.50 went to the art school.² There has been constant endeavor to make the school, as the founder wished, a factor in the undergraduate course and to cultivate the artistic taste of all the students.³ To the special student of art, it aims "to embrace a wide field of usefulness in connection with the knowledge and promotion of art, and to offer every facility to the student both in the way of criticism and technical discipline."⁴

In 1885, the income of \$200, as a prize, was given in memory of Ethel Childe Walker.

STUDENT LIFE.⁵

In religious work, Yale men are not slothful. The old Missionary Society, founded in 1817, is long since dead; but an active Y. M. C. A. was organized in 1819. In 1853, the proportion of church members to the total number was as 1 is to 4, and in 1876 it had increased so to be as 2 is to 5.⁶ In 1869, the Episcopalian students organized the Berkeley Association, before which an annual sermon is preached.⁷ Mission schools are largely taught by students. Bethany Mission, founded in 1864, is on Oak street, and is entirely under student management. The students furnish teachers for the North Church mission and for the Dixwell Avenue Congregational Sunday school (colored). A boys' club

¹ Yale Book II, 144 (J. F. Weir).

² Yale in 1878, p. 11. It is rather a pity that the name Street was not incorporated in that of the school.

³ Dexter, Yale University, p. 90.

⁴ Yale, Book II, 144 (J. F. Weir).

⁵ "Social Life at Yale University," A. E. Jenks, Lippincott, 40, 290.

⁶ Thwing Am. Colls., p. 62.

⁷ The Catholic Club and the Oxford Club of Methodists were organized in 1889.



COLLEGE STREET—YALE UNIVERSITY.

11

is maintained by the Freshman class, having been established by the class of 1892, and the Grand Street mission was opened in 1888, which has done great good among the poor of that section of New Haven. Class prayer meetings are held Sunday noons and Wednesday evenings, and university meetings on Sunday evenings, all in Dwight Hall.

The Yale Record began to be published as a weekly in the fall of 1872, and in 1876 became a biweekly, together with the Courant.¹ In 1886 it changed its character from a literary periodical to an illustrated one of a lighter type, succeeding the short-lived Quip, published in 1885. It is quite popular in its new form, and is similar to "Life." The Yale News, a daily paper, was begun by anonymous students in 1878. It is now one of the most prosperous, successful, and popular of the college papers.

On February 14, 1885, through the efforts of B. K. Heaton, was founded the Yale Coöperative Society. It has a store in South Middle, and furnishes members with a free telephone, sells goods at almost wholesale prices, attends to checking baggage, hiring carriages, and delivery of college papers. Connected with the society are associated tradesmen, who promise to give a certain discount on goods sold to members, gaining increased trade in return. These give bond for \$100 to actually give the discount agreed upon. In the first year its student members saved on the average \$10.89, and the business of the store yearly is from \$10,000 to \$15,000. The price of the ticket is \$2 per year, and the "Coöp." is a great success.²

The society system did not change much in President Porter's time. In 1884 $\Phi B K$ was revived and Wolfshead organized. To fill the place of the abolished sophomore societies $H. \text{Bou} \lambda \eta$ was organized in 1875 and $H. \Phi.$ in 1879. Both are prosperous, and, having been maintained *sub rosa* for years, were recognized by the faculty in 1888. $B X$ was a short-lived rival about 1883. $A \Delta \Phi$ was revived as a four years' society, the first of its kind at Yale, on January 27, 1888. It has since been prosperous and successful. The general convention of the fraternity met with the Yale Chapter in 1889. Its revival was followed by the revival of $\Phi \Gamma \Delta$ as a university society, with a chapter house on Wooster square,³ and the founding of $Z \Psi$ as a junior society. ΣN was also established as a university society in 1889 and died in 1892. The Waite Chapter of $\Phi \Delta \phi$ was established in the Yale law school in 1886. It is sometimes known as Corby Court.

The secret-society system of "Sheff." was started by the founding of a local society, Berzelius, in 1848. This has a secret hall on Prospect street, and stands high in the estimation of the students. Probably the finest chapter house in the United States was erected on Hillhouse avenue in 1888, by $\Sigma. \Delta. X.$, another "Sheff." local fraternity and the

¹ Yale Book, I, 359 (Franklin Carter).

² Coöperation in New England (Bemis). J. H. Univ. Studies, vol. vi.

³ For a year or two, about 1875, it was in existence in the Sheffield scientific school.

second in age. It is familiarly known as "Book and Snake," from the shape of its pin, or as "The Cloister," and was founded in 1863. $\Delta \Psi$ or the "T Company," as it is familiarly known from the shape of its pin, built a fine chapter hall at the corner of College and Wall streets, in 1886. It was founded at Yale in 1869. $\Theta \Xi$ has had a chapter in the scientific school since 1865, $X \Phi$ since 1878, $\Theta \Delta X$ since 1878, and $\Delta \Phi$ since 1889. The number of students in the university increased from 682 in 1865 to 1,037 in 1880.

ATHLETICS.¹

From 1871 to 1876 lasted the Intercollegiate Association of Boat Clubs, rowing its races at first on the Connecticut River and then at Saratoga. Yale was a member and won in 1873, but was badly beaten the other years. In 1876, on account of the unwieldy size of the association (thirteen clubs rowed in 1875), Yale left it and inaugurated the yearly boat races with Harvard, which, since 1878, have been held on the Thames. Yale has won ten of these races and Harvard seven, and they form one of the most exciting events of the college year. At various times freshmen races with Harvard and the University of Pennsylvania have been rowed. Yale has rowed the University of Pennsylvania, in the week preceding the Harvard race, for three years past.

In November, 1872, football was introduced into Yale by Rev. D. Schley Schaff, and the first games were played with twenty on a side. The next year the Football Association was organized with Princeton, Columbia, and Rutgers. In football Yale has attained a high rank and has never been beaten, save by Princeton. In baseball she has been almost equally successful. From 1879, when the Intercollegiate Baseball Association was formed, until it was dissolved in 1891, she lost the championship but once, and that to Harvard in 1885.

On May 4, 1872, occurred the first field games of the Yale Athletic Association at Hamilton Park.² Yale joined the Intercollegiate Athletic Association early, and, though for a long time she did not win laurels in field sports equal to those in other branches of athletics, she held the championship in them in 1890.

Lacrosse was played for some years with credit, but given up in 1885 from a lack of interest and a desire not to dissipate energy over too many sports.

Tennis is very popular in Yale and the University has produced some fine players. It held in 1890 the championship in singles and second place in doubles. The intercollegiate lawn tennis contests are held every fall on the grounds of the New Haven Lawn Club. In the spring of 1881 the Yale athletic field was purchased on the west bank of West

¹ Athletics at Yale, R. M. Hurd in *Outing*, XIII, 404.

² Yale Book, II, 451 (F. W. Brown.)

River, on Derby avenue, about a mile from the campus. It lies on a bluff and comprises about 30 acres of land. It is laid out into two baseball diamonds, a football field, a running track, and tennis courts, and contains ample space for other sports. There is a fine grand stand on the grounds and a house for dressing, etc. Since the fall of 1884 the athletic contests of Yale have been held there.¹

EXPENSE OF COURSE AT YALE.

In 1876 it was considered that "most of the necessary expenses are less at Yale than at Harvard."² The average expenditure of Yale men is somewhat over \$800, but one can live very comfortably for from \$500 to \$600. Many scholarships are provided for those needing help and special aid is given to those preparing for the ministry. Societies at Yale are rather expensive, and tuition with incidentals has risen from \$33 in 1811 to \$155 now.³

A way in which Yale has progressed in a wrong direction lately is in largely increasing the cost of rooms. The money for the Yale dormitories was given to furnish accommodations for the students, not revenue to the college, which, though it badly enough needs the money, should not strive to obtain it by perverting gifts from their intended purpose. There is no danger that a poor man, with the aid extended to him, can not get through Yale. There is danger, as Dr. Bacon said, "not that rich men will send their sons to Yale College, but that, by the growing costliness of education at Yale, the sons of men who are only moderately rich will be repelled."⁴

PRESIDENT PORTER'S RESIGNATION.

In October, 1885, President Porter announced he would resign at the end of the college year, but would keep his professorship. This occasioned sorrow in losing him and joy that he still would remain connected with Yale. He continued teaching all the seniors until the fall of 1889, and then from failing health confined himself to elective classes until the close of 1891. He died March 4, 1892. His influence over all his students was that of a pure, noble-minded, upright Christian gentleman. As President Dwight said of him in his annual report for 1892, "He was ardent in the pursuit of knowledge, ever fresh in his activity, always ready to accept new truth, and always hopeful respecting the future. By reason of his kindly nature he won the affectionate

¹ Yale and City of Elms, p. 63 (Ducrow).

² Thwing, American Colleges, p. 20.

³ 1852, \$39; 1856, \$45; 1866, \$60; 1870, \$90; 1875, \$140; 1887, \$150; 1891, \$155.

⁴ New Englander, new series, iv, 520. Pres. Dwight, seeing this danger, recommended cheaper dormitories for men of moderate means in his annual reports of 1891 and 1892.

regard of his pupils and, as he won their friendship, he proved himself in many ways to be their friend. As an instructor, he was large-minded and intelligent. When he could gather his students around his study table and talk with them freely in the interchange of friendly conversation, he was in a very high degree stimulating and helpful." When he died, all his old students felt they had sustained a severe loss. His memory is a benediction to all who knew him.

The corporation met in May, 1886, and chose Prof. Timothy Dwight of the Divinity School as his successor. On July 1, 1886, the second President Dwight was inaugurated. It was in no small measure due to his own efforts, that President Porter could say:

The services of this college for the kingdom of Christ in our own country have been conspicuous. Yale College, during all of the present century, has been preëminently a college for the whole nation. Its undergraduates at times have represented almost every State in the Union, and there it not a State now in the Union in which they are not to be numbered, in some by scores, in others by hundreds.¹

President Dwight, the elder, in 1814, said of Yale what might be repeated to-day almost without altering a syllable:

There is not a legislature, a court, a congregation, a town meeting, nor even a fire-side, which, however insensible of the fact, does not share in these benefits. From this fountain flow, circuitously indeed, but really and ultimately, the laws of the State and its jurisprudence; the rules which form its happy society and the doctrines and precepts which are inculcated in its churches. He, therefore, who is a benefactor to an institution of this kind, becomes a benefactor to his country and to all the generations by which it will hereafter be inhabited.²

Or, as Trumbull earlier put it,

Thus o'er the happy land shall genius reign
And fair Yalensia lead the noble train.³

HARVARD AND YALE.

A comparison of these two, the oldest of the large colleges of the country, almost forces itself upon one, and is most interesting. The early history of the colleges was closely interwoven. As we have seen, part of Hopkins's gift went to Harvard and both Eaton and Saltonstall gave money to "the college in ye Bay."⁴ On the other hand, Yale's founders were Harvard men, her first five presidents were from that college, and up to 1780 there was always at least one Harvard man on the corporation.⁵ Then came a period of comparative separation; but now the two have once more intimate relations, both in the field of athletics and that of scholarship.

¹ Fifteen Years in Chapel, p. 25.

² Dwight Travels, I, 175.

³ New Englander, 16, 454, "Uses and advantages of the fine arts," 1780, commencement oration.

⁴ Barnard's History of Education in Connecticut.

⁵ J. L. Kingsley, p. 46.

In one field, that of polite literature,¹ Harvard confessedly excels. Charles Dudley Warner said of this, some years ago, "Harvard, in its graduates as well as in its professors, is conspicuous in literature." Yale's graduates "are distinguished in law, in politics, in business and in the pulpit. But, as a rule, these men have lacked literary accomplishment and literary taste."² He attributed this to lack of interest in literature in the government of Yale. But it has been pointed out that this is but a partial reason, and other causes have been at work. Among them, probably, is the fact that Yale's men have come so largely from the West and South, which have been unfavorable to literary production; the first, because of its rudeness due to its recent settlement, the second, because of the depressing power of slavery on masters as well as slaves. Furthermore, we must remember that Harvard, in the last half century, has occupied the place that Yale did in the Revolution, as to literature, and that, with the passing away of Harvard's cluster of great names, the scale again seems to descend on the side of Yale. Certainly great advance in literature has been made there of late years, so that the literary idea, always high enough, has been deepened and broadened.³ In science of all kinds and scientific works, Yale and her professors yield the palm to no other college.⁴

Another difference between Yale and Harvard is in the centrifugal force of the former.⁵ Gathering her students from all States, she sends them forth all over the country at their graduation. As a consequence of this, the literary men from Yale have not formed a school, since the time of the Revolutionary Pleiades. Harvard is not so cosmopolitan and, drawing a far larger number of students from close at hand, has not pressed out into new territory. Yale has, and results of this may be seen in the many college presidents this "Mother of Colleges" has sent forth and in the fact that so many of our colleges are managed according to Yale models. The influence of Yale differs from that of Harvard "*toto cælo*." Yale has kept a severity in her training, has sought for discipline more than culture, power more than grace, truth more than pleasure. Her scholars have been noted for exact and thorough learning wherever they go.⁶

¹Still Yale can count such authors as Pierpont, Hillhouse, Cooper (he did not graduate), Percival, Willis, Bushnell, Judd (author of Margaret), Bristed, Winthrop, Mitchell, and Stedman (Scribner), 11, 781.

Thwing, in *Forum*, xv, 499, attributes this to the influence of Boston and to the influence of Longfellow, Lowell, and E. T. Channing as teachers of English. He also attributes the greater number of physicians among Harvard graduates to the influence of their medical school.

²*Nation*, 25, 135 (1877).

³*Yale Lit. Mag.*, 25, 298 (1860).

⁴*New Englander*, 28, 306 (1869), for list of then recent works by Yale men.

⁵"Influence of Yale College on American civilization," Dr. Sprague in *American Journal of Education*, xi, 681.

⁶*Scribner's*, 11, 781.

Geo. Santayana, a Harvard graduate and instructor, says: "The essential object of the institution [Yale] is still to educate rather than to instruct, to be a mother of

In the religious sphere Yale holds fast, more than Harvard, to the standard of the forefathers, and "represents the new school of liberal congregationalism." But Yale is not a sectarian college; it is a Christian one, "because it is directed by Christian men in a Christian community." Yale has widened, but continues "simple, republican, and shy of ceremonies." The students of Harvard are commonly supposed to be richer than those of Yale and, being more broken up into sets and cliques, have less of that "class spirit" which has taken such deep root at Yale and has produced such grand results. It is Yale's aim to fit her students for "the hard realities of life," and if she does this she has accomplished the most important thing after all, for she has made men out of her students.²

THE YALE IDEAL.

Shortly after his assuming office as president, Dwight delivered an address before the *Φ B K* Society on "What a Yale student ought to be." It contains a good picture of the traits of the ideal Yale man, and some of its sentences are worth quoting:

The first element in Yale life, as I conceive of it, is a certain large-minded and fair-minded love of truth. Nearly allied to truth, and the true way of seeking it, is manliness, and the manly sense of duty I would mention as what seems to me to be a second element of the genuine Yale spirit. As I look back over the history of the graduates of this institution I think that there is nothing more marked than devotion to duty. As kindred again to this second element in the Yale spirit, I mention a third, which seems to me to have always belonged to the life of the institution—the disposition to estimate both men and things according to their true value. There is no place in the world, I am sure, where a man is judged more justly, in accordance with what he is, than here. We ask, what is the university? In as it may seem sometimes the truest sense, the university is that brotherhood to which we all belong—the brotherhood of living men—who for the time abide in these rooms and walk through these grounds, and move onward in these studies and enjoy this peculiar life. I would mention, as a fourth characteristic of the Yale spirit, that union of the intellectual and emotional elements which keeps them in due relations to each other. The spirit of this university has from the beginning been reverent towards the Christian faith and, while many may have gone through their career here without giving this faith an entrance into their hearts or controlling power over them, it has always held a supreme position and has ever summoned all who have come hither to yield themselves to its influence. Let me add that the genuine Yale

men rather than a school of doctors. In this Yale has been true to the English tradition and is, in fact, to America what Oxford and Cambridge are to England, a place where the tradition of national character is maintained, together with a traditional learning. * * * The Yale principle is the English principle, and the only right one. * * * No wonder that all America loves Yale, where American traditions are vigorous, American instincts unchecked, and young men are trained and made eager for the keen struggle of American life." (*Harvard Monthly*, March, 1893, p. 95.) Thwing comments on this, "In a word, Yale seems to be more American than Harvard. Public life, politics, statesmanship represent a very important part of American life. Therefore a larger number of distinguished men of Yale do we find in statesmanship than of Harvard." (*Forum*, xv, p. 500.)

¹ *Eccles. Const. of Yale College*, N. H. Col. Hist. Soc. Colla., p. 441 (S. E. Baldwin).

² *Yale and Harvard Fortnightly Review* (1867), N. S. II, 458, G. M. Towle.

man is a gentleman—one who has the spirit of reverence for what is good, of kindness towards others, of gentleness and self-sacrifice and honor and truth, of obedience to that great command which bids us love our neighbors as ourselves. It has been often claimed for our college that it has a distaste and even abhorrence of all show and sham—of all outward show, that is, which has no corresponding reality behind it, and all pretense which may impose upon unknowing minds.¹

SECTION IX.—PRESIDENT TIMOTHY DWIGHT (1886—).

The increase in the number of students under President Dwight reminds us of that which occurred at the accession of his grandfather, the elder President Dwight. The classes entering the college proper increased at once from 150 to over 200, those in the Scientific School in equal ratio, and in the first six years of his office the number in the whole university increased from 1,076 to 1,969. Yale has been broadening its life and studies, completing the ideal of its motto: "*Lux et Veritas.*"

President Dwight, a grandson of the first president of that name, was born at Norwich, Conn., on November 10, 1828. He graduated at Yale in 1849, studied theology, traveled, and was appointed Buckingham Professor of Sacred Literature in the Divinity School in 1853. He held this chair till his election to the presidency in 1886. He has gained great popularity, and much of the recent rapid progress of Yale is due to his zeal and devotion to its interests.

¹Pres. Dwight's report for 1892 contains words worthy of quotation. "The ordinary youth, when he enters college, is unsettled as to his future work in life. If he is not, in almost all cases he ought to be. The years between 17 and 20 have much to tell him concerning himself. Linguistic studies and mathematics are in a peculiar degree the disciplinary studies for this period of life. The second advantage, which is involved in the arrangement of the course as we have it in this college, is connected with the class system. Class feeling passes away as the uniting of the class in one body and in one work ceases. This loss of class feeling and class spirit is a loss of one of the great educating forces of college life. It is a loss which can scarcely be compensated by any advantages or gains of a different sort. The system of our college secures its students against this loss. The tendency at the present time is to ask for or demand the most radical changes in the old college curriculum. It is well to bear in mind that our best universities are linked closely to the past and that our fathers knew something, even if they did not know everything. The university growth, even more than any other growth, should be always out of the old roots into the new fruitage.

"The time element as related to college education is deserving of serious consideration when questions respecting such education are raised. There is, as we can not doubt, a gift of good which is immediately connected with the length of the college course. The fact that the student is set apart from the world and its affairs for four years, and that these years are consecrated for him to a general and broadening education, is one of great significance for his best life. The same suggestion may also have its appropriate bearing upon the proposal which has been made in some quarters to open the senior year of our undergraduate courses partly or wholly to the introduction of professional studies. It will be a misfortune indeed if the educated men of America are to be narrowed down to the limits of their business or profession, and thus are to lose the best part of educated life—its broad culture and wide-extending knowledge."

Am. Colls. and Am. Public, p. 215 (N. Porter).

YALE UNIVERSITY.¹

For some years Yale had been a university in fact, and it was felt best that it should now assume the name to which it was entitled. The matter was discussed by the corporation in October, 1886, and it was unanimously decided to assume the name Yale University, and to obtain the official sanction of the legislature to its action. The act legalizing "the use of the title Yale University, by the corporation existing under the name of the President and Fellows of Yale College" was approved by the governor on March 8, 1887, and accepted by the corporation on May 25 of the same year. At the same time, the corporation fittingly limited the old name, Yale College, to the Academical Department which had been originally denoted by it.²

EXPANSION.

The growth of the university and the death of the treasurer, Mr. H. C. Kingsley, who had husbanded the funds of the institution with rare wisdom, and whose place President Dwight took for two years, gave the new president much to do, while he has still further increased his labors by filling the college pulpit, since the pastorship is vacant.³ Still, in one way and another, he has found time to show that he felt "that the president of a university ought, in some way, to come into intellectual contact with the members of the student community. He should not be simply a man of affairs if the institution is to gain from him the greatest possible benefit."⁴

The financial needs of Yale have increased so rapidly that the strictest economy in regard to invested funds has been necessary. The careful management of the finances by President Dwight has been followed by an equally careful one under Mr. W. W. Farnam, the present treasurer. As a result of this, the report for 1889 was enabled to state that the income of the university was \$336,649.61, and the expenses \$334,464.08, while in several of the previous years the balance had been on the wrong side of the account.⁵ In the first four years after President Dwight's inauguration the university received funds amounting to \$1,244,390, of which \$716,000.13 were given in 1889.⁶

¹ At Commencement, 1890, an Alumni University Fund was begun to be made up of yearly contributions from the Alumni, to be used for general university purposes. The first year of its existence it brought into the treasury \$15,738.21; the second, it was increased to \$17,450.88.

² Report for 1887, p. 6.

³ At his accession to the presidency, he insisted on being freed from all class-room work, that he might devote all his time to the general interests of the university.

⁴ Report for 1887, p. 14.

⁵ Report of 1889, p. 6. 1891-92, income \$532,470.83, and expenses \$520,246.31.

⁶ Report of 1889, p. 57.



OSBORNE HALL—YALE UNIVERSITY.



CHITTENDEN LIBRARY—YALE UNIVERSITY.

THE CHITTENDEN LIBRARY OSBORN HALL, AND THE NEW GYMNASIUM.

The needs of the library for enlarged accommodations were recognized by a retired Brooklyn merchant, who had previously been a generous benefactor to Yale, Mr. Simeon B. Chittenden, sr. He offered to give \$100,000 for a new library building in January, 1887, and this gift he later increased to \$125,000. The building was given as a memorial of his deceased daughter, to whose memory he placed a magnificent stained-glass window in the reading room of the building.

The new building stands on the west side of the campus, between the art school building and the old library building, with which it is connected by a corridor. It is so built as to be capable of being made the south wing of a great library building at some future date. The building is constructed of brown stone from Longmeadow, Mass., in the Romanesque style of architecture.¹

The main building is 50 by 100 feet and in three stories, each of 16 feet. The first floor will be devoted mainly for administration; the two upper floors entirely to the storage of books. On the south of the main building is the reading room, octagonal in shape and having a diameter within of 45 feet, with seats for 90 readers and wall space for 4,000 volumes of books of reference.

The building is plain, but handsome, absolutely fireproof, and contains space for 200,000 volumes, doubling the previous capacity of the library. It was opened June 23, 1890.

For the library fund a bequest of \$10,000 from the late George Gabriel, of New Haven, was received in 1889, and one of equal amount from Gov. James G. English in 1890.

The coin collection which, though very fine, has been concealed from public view on account of lack of facilities for its exhibition in the old library, recently received valuable additions from the estate of Mr. O. Wyllys Betts (Yale College, 1867).

For many years the need of a new recitation building² had been felt, and there was great joy when it was announced that an unknown donor had given \$125,000 for that purpose. These rejoicings were soon changed to wailings when it was known that attached to the gift was a condition that the building should stand on the corner of Chapel and College streets. This would necessitate the removal of the "fence" hallowed by so many tender recollections. The students protested, almost to a man, and they were joined by many of the alumni; but the claims of sentiment found scant sympathy from the corporation, and

¹ Report of 1888, p. 61.

² In the spring of 1891 a movement was begun by several ladies interested in the well-being of the University to have a Yale Infirmary built where in cases of injury or accident, students may find good food and careful nursing, so difficult, if not impossible to secure in college dormitories. A lot was purchased on Prospect street and a three-story building, 82 feet long and 42 feet wide, erected, with nineteen rooms for use of sick students. The Yale Infirmary was opened in January, 1893; \$38,700 were raised for it.

the new building was begun. For some inexplicable reason the donor did not wish her name revealed until the building was completed, and not till Commencement Day, 1889, was it announced that the building was the gift of Mrs. Miriam A. Osborn, of New York City, in memory of her husband, the late Charles J. Osborn. The gift was increased to \$180,000, during the process of building, and the name of Osborn Hall was given to the structure. It contains about twenty recitation and lecture rooms and was opened in January, 1890. President Dwight says: "The building gives universal satisfaction." It is built of granite and red sandstone, and some of the stone carving is very fine. The style of the building is that of the transition from Byzantine to Romanesque.

The need of a new gymnasium has been felt for many years and a movement to build a new one was begun, largely through the influence of Prof. E. L. Richards, some years since. Soon after the beginning of 1889 a committee of graduates undertook to raise the fund needed for the construction of a gymnasium worthy of Yale. In the spring of 1889 a lot on Elm street, between High and York, was bought for the purpose.

This lot measures 138 feet in width and 310 in depth and on it the new "Gym" soon rose. It has been suggested that it be called the Richards Gymnasium, in honor of that professor's services in arousing interest in the plan. It was opened in January, 1893, and cost \$225,000, contributed by over 700 graduates, only one giving over \$10,000. It is the finest building of the sort in the country. Messrs. Arthur M. Dodge, Geo. A. Adee, William McLane, and Thos. C. Sloane were, next to Prof. Richards, the prime movers. It contains bowling alleys, bath rooms, base-ball room, swimming pool, 2 rowing tanks, offices, anthropometric room, fencing and boxing room, trophy room, over 1,000 lockers, running track, and an exercising hall covering over 10,000 square feet.

Although the buildings² are rapidly increasing in number, the demand is not yet met, and others are even now imperatively needed.³

¹ Report of 1889, p. 14.

² Since the main part of this work was written, in 1890, three fine dormitories have been given the College. Mr. Pierce N. Welch, of New Haven (Yale College, 1862), in June, 1890, gave, in memory of his father, Harmanus N. Welch, a large dormitory placed on the east side of the campus, north of Osborn Hall. Welch Hall is of Longmeadow freestone, 167 feet long and 44 feet wide, four stories with a basement, containing lavatories and bath rooms. The fourth story is in a high roof, with dormers. The rooms are provided with open fire places and will accommodate 78 students. The building was first used in the fall of 1891. In January, 1893, Mr. and Mrs. Cornelius Vanderbilt, of New York City, presented to Yale, in memory of their son, a member of the class of 1893, a dormitory to be known as the Wm. Henry Vanderbilt Hall. It is to stand on Chapel street, between the Art School and Osborn Hall, and will nearly complete the quadrangle. In April, 1893, Dr. White, of New York City, provided for a dormitory, to be located on the northeast corner of High and Elm streets. It is to contain rooms for the college periodicals also.

³ A laboratory of Experimental Psychology was opened in the house on Elm street next West Divinity Hall, in the fall of 1892, under Dr. E. W. Scripture.

Another need of the university, and a most pressing one, is for more land. The campus will afford space for only one or two more buildings, and others will have to be built in the surrounding squares. For the purchase of land in these squares the university needs money, hardly less imperatively than it does for the buildings themselves.¹ It is slowly buying it up. A movement to provide tennis courts near the University is now (May, 1893) in progress.

THE UNIVERSITY.

Several important changes have been made under President Dwight in the publications of the university. The catalogue has been thoroughly revised and enlarged, the president's report has been rearranged so as to cover all the important occurrences of the college year, and the date of the conclusion of the report is the end of December instead of the end of June. The triennial Catalogue was issued in English for the first time in 1892.

The university bulletin, a new publication, is issued and posted every Saturday, and contains notices of lectures, meetings, etc., for the following week.

The number of graduate students has increased from 56 to 125 and the facilities of this department have been largely increased. In the fall of 1892 women were for the first time admitted to this department; 23 became students.

Prof. William R. Harper, who began his duties as professor of Semitic languages in October, 1886, succeeded in arousing great interest, not only in that branch but in Bible study also, and as a result of this he was made, in the fall of 1889, Woolsey professor of biblical literature in Yale College. This is a new chair, endowed with \$50,000 by several generous persons who desire only to be known as "friends of Bible study."² The other branches of graduate work have been successfully carried on and in the last annual report the need of a special building for this department is mentioned.³ Probably the most pressing of all needs of the university is "an increase in the permanent funds *the income of which may be used for any purpose* according to the wisdom and discretion of the corporation." Such gifts would not only enable the university to go into new lines, but would relieve the college from the burden of sustaining part of the general expenses, and so enable it to enlarge its work.⁴ This demand for increased endowment is not because of weakness but "from growth and development" of almost marvelous rapidity. "A living institution," says President Dwight, "is always a growing one. A growing institution is ever asking for the

¹ Report for 1888, p. 20.

² Frank K. Sanders succeeded Prof. Harper in the Woolsey chair in 1892.

³ Annual Report, 1889, p. 24.

⁴ Annual Report, 1889, p. 13.

supply of its increasing wants and ever rewarding, by its larger life and usefulness, the friends who supply these wants."¹

Over 200 courses are offered to graduates in the annual catalogue for 1892-93.

YALE COLLEGE.

During the administration of President Dwight many gifts have come to the college proper. During the first year of his incumbency \$1,000 were received from the Hon. D. H. Chamberlain (Yale College, 1862), the income from which was to furnish an annual prize to the candidate for the freshman class passing the best examination in Greek. That same year \$5,000 was given by the daughters of the late Lucius F. Robinson, of Hartford (Yale College, 1843), to encourage the study of the Latin language in college. For mathematics, the late Erastus L. De Forest (Yale College, 1854) gave \$4,000 to be added to the \$1,000 previously given by his father, and Messrs. John and Thomas C. Sloane, of New York City, gave \$5,000 and \$3,000, respectively, for the Sloane laboratory. The fact that these gentlemen thus provide for the running expenses of the building given by them is worthy of note and imitation.

In 1888 the late Erastus L. De Forest (Yale College, 1854) added \$10,000 to his former gifts for the mathematical department; Alvan Talcott, M. D. (Yale College, 1824), gave \$25,000 to establish a professorship of Greek, and the Rev. Burdett Hart gave \$6,388 for the general purposes of the college. The Kingsley Trust Association (The Scroll and Keys Society) endowed the prize speaking at junior exhibition with \$2,600 in August, 1888. This was given in memory of Henry J. Ten Eyck (Yale College, 1879). Mrs. U. B. Humphrey gave, in 1888, \$6,000 for the Larned scholarships, \$15,000 for general purposes of the university, and \$5,000 for the fund for instruction in music. For general purposes of the university, Alexander Duncan also gave \$20,000 and Oliver B. Jennings \$5,000. The university was also made the residuary legatee of Dr. Ebenezer Belden, of New York City (Yale College, 1841), and of Rev. E. E. Atwater, of New Haven (Yale College, 1836), and for beneficiary education \$25,000 was bequeathed by Joseph A. Christman (Yale College, 1857), and \$5,000 given by Dr. Charles L. Ives. For the same purpose, \$25,000 were received from the avails of the estate of the late Henry L. Ellsworth in 1888 and \$13,000 in 1889, making the Ellsworth fund amount to \$94,816.05. In 1889, \$40,000 for scholarships was given from the estate of the late Thomas G. Waterman (Yale College, 1886), and \$2,000 from the late Hon. Alexander H. Holley. In 1889, also, \$5,000 were given by the friends of the late Burgess Scott Hurtt (Yale College, 1878), in memorial of him, to found a scholarship to be given to some member of each class at the end of sophomore year, and Mr. John Sloane established a graduate fellowship in physics with \$10,000. Another

¹ Annual Report, 1889, p. 25.

large fund for beneficiary scholarships was received in the fall of 1889 from the estate of the late Philip Marett, of New Haven. This, it is estimated, will amount to \$130,000. During 1889 the Rev. Dr. George Nichols gave \$5,000 as a memorial fund for the general purposes of the university. Daniel B. Fayerweather, a retired merchant of New York City, dying in November, 1890, left \$300,000 to Yale, one-third of which was to be for the Scientific School. His executors, to whom the residuary estate was given in trust, later gave Yale \$150,000 more and one-tenth of the final residue. The total amount is estimated at over half a million dollars. In 1890, also, Mrs. Harriet T. Leavenworth, of Syracuse, N. Y., gave \$15,000 to the general fund, and Hon. W. W. Phelps gave \$1,500 for the purchase of the Barringer collection of Egyptian antiquities. Other gifts in 1890 were \$1,000 to establish a prize in English Composition for Sophomores, in memory of C. Wyllys Betts (Yale College, 1867); \$275,000 left by the will of Thomas C. Sloane (Yale College, 1868), \$75,000 of which were for the running expenses of the Sloane Laboratory, the rest to the University funds; \$20,000 from the late Gov. James E. English to endow a professorship of English in the Scientific School; \$40,000 for beneficiary scholarships in the Theological Seminary from the will of Mrs. E. P. Fogg, of New York; \$50,000 from Morris K. Jesup, of New York, to found the Charles Jesup (Yale College, 1814) fund, for the use of the theological department; \$9,000 from the estate of Mrs. Emily W. Colton for the establishment of the Henry Allir scholarships; the valuable library of the late Rev. Henry M. Dexter, and \$27,246.35 from Dr. Henry Bronson for the department of Comparative Anatomy in addition to over \$50,000 previously given. In 1891 Mrs. Miriam J. Osborn made the University the residuary legatee of one-fourth of her estate, probably from \$75,000 to \$100,000. In 1892 Dr. C. R. Palmer, of Bridgeport, Conn., presented \$5,000 to the Academical Department to found a scholarship in memory of his son, Albert B. Palmer (Yale College, 1892).

In 1887 Dr. Barbour, the college pastor, withdrew to become principal of the Congregational College of British America, at Montreal. His chair is still vacant.¹ In 1888, Prof. Dexter resigned the Larned professorship of American history and Prof. George B. Adams, a graduate of Beloit College and of the Yale Divinity School, was appointed in his place. In Greek, Messrs. Horatio M. Reynolds (Yale College, 1880) and Thomas D. Goodell (Yale College, 1877) were appointed assistant professors in 1888. In 1889 Dr. Albert S. Cook, a graduate of Rutgers in 1872 and at the time of his election a professor in the University of California, was chosen professor of English.²

¹ Pres. Dwight, in his annual report for 1892, says: "During the last 125 years only 5 professors of this institution who had been in its service for a longer period than 12 months have ever withdrawn from it for the purpose of entering upon professorships in other colleges or universities." He appeals for larger salaries.

² Recent appointments to professorships have been E. B. Clapp, Assistant Professor in Greek, 1890; E. P. Morris, Latin, 1891; Rev. Edward L. Curtis, Hebrew (in

The requirements for admission were raised in 1887 and in 1888 courses in biology and kindred branches were given as electives. Since 1890 instead of all the senior class being required to take one course in philosophy, they are allowed to choose between four on that subject. There are now offered 128 elective courses to the two upper classes.

THE DEPARTMENT OF MUSIC.

In the autumn of 1888 the Fairfield County (Connecticut) Alumni Association appointed a committee to consider a plan to establish a department of music. As a result of this the association voted to present the subject before the corporation. After discussion, that body passed a resolution that the corporation desired "to express their warm interest in the project," that they had "considered the plan for such a department and are prepared to take decisive action,"¹ whenever funds are furnished for the purpose; which they judge should not be less than \$300,000."

The needs of the department are considered to be "the erection of a suitable building, with a concert hall of a capacity of seating 200 upon the stage, 30 in the orchestra, and 800 in the auditorium." A large organ and a grand piano would be needed for the hall, and "the recitation and lecture rooms, the rooms for organ practice, for the library, and the offices should be arranged around, below, and above the hall." There would also be professors needed to "offer instruction in the theory of music and composition in vocal culture, in organ and piano playing, and in the more important of orchestral instruments." To make a beginning of this department, the Hon. Robbins Battell and his sister, Mrs. Eldridge, members of a family well known for their benefactions to Yale, established the Battell professorship of music, to which chair G. J. Stoeckel, long instructor in music, was appointed. Through Mr. Battell's generosity the rooms on the ground floor of the treasury building were furnished for the use of the musical professor. A voluntary class of 50 students was formed by Dr. Stoeckel in preparation for the elective courses in music to be offered in the fall of 1890. These courses are in harmony, counterpoint, canon, and fugue, and in forms. In the fall of 1892 students in music alone were admitted for the first time and seven such appeared.

the Divinity School), 1891; F. C. Porter, Biblical Theology, 1891; T. H. Russell, M. D., Clinical Surgery and Surgical Anatomy, 1891; G. M. Duncan, Assistant Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, 1891; A. Guyot Cameron, Assistant Professor of French, 1891; G. F. Grueuer, Assistant Professor of German, 1891; A. H. Palmer, German, 1891; Charles H. Smith, History, 1890; H. S. Williams, Geology, 1892; Jules Luquiens, French, 1892; Dr. Louis S. De Forest, Assistant Professor of Clinical Medicine, 1892; Dr. Oliver T. Osborne, Assistant Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, 1892; Dr. Harry B. Ferris, Assistant Professor of Anatomy, 1892; Dr. Graham Lusk, Assistant Professor of Physiology, 1892; G. D. Watrous and G. E. Boers, Assistant Professors in the Law Schools; E. T. McLaughlin, Assistant Professor in English, in 1890.

¹ Annual Report, 1889, p. 18.

SHEFFIELD SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.

The growth of the number in this part of the university has been very great, and "the resources of the school were taxed to the utmost to furnish the proper facilities for the increasing number of students."¹ Attempts were made to use the space at command more economically, but still there was overcrowding until the school came into possession of the Sheffield mansion and real estate, valued in all at \$182,000. This property was left by Mr. Sheffield to the school after the decease of his wife, which occurred on April 21, 1889, except the house and house lot, in which a life estate was given to one of his sons. Arrangements were made with this son whereby he surrendered his life interest for an annuity, which enabled the school to come into immediate possession of the property. The Sheffield grounds border on those previously occupied by the school and extend 190 feet on Grove street and 540 feet on Hillhouse avenue. The value of this addition to the school's property is very great.² "The Sheffield mansion has been converted into a biological laboratory, including also laboratories of physiological chemistry, comparative anatomy, and botany," and work was begun in it in the fall of 1889. "The building, which is to be known as the Sheffield Biological Laboratory, can easily accommodate, with its present outfit, 100 students."

The school needed a building for civil and mechanical engineering. This want was so strongly felt that in the fall of 1891, the University broke ground between the two Sheffield Halls on Prospect street for a building to contain apartments for engineering, mechanical, and physical laboratories and facilities for practical instruction in electro-technics. The building is of red brick, four stories above the basement, and fronts 115 feet on the street, running back 84 feet. After the building was well under way, without any solicitation, Mrs. Jane E. Winchester, of New Haven, gave the University \$130,000, thus generously bearing the entire cost of the building. In recognition of this the name of Winchester Hall was bestowed upon the building. It was opened for use in January, 1893.

The subject of adding a fourth year to the course has been much discussed by the governing board.³

It is felt by many of the wisest and most thoughtful men in the University, both in the school and out of it, that this addition of a fourth year would be a very desirable addition. A large proportion of the graduates of the school, also, as it is believed, are disposed to hope for the addition, and to favor it, as soon as the funds at command may render it practicable.

But it was felt that at present it could not be done, nor until large additions should be made to the endowment of the school.

¹ Annual Report, 1888, p. 26. In 1892 Pres. Dwight recommended the erection of dormitories for the scientific school.

² Annual Report, 1889, p. 34.

³ Annual Report, 1888, p. 27.

In 1886 an attempt was made to get the legislature to revoke the payment of the income of the fund from the sale of the land script to the Sheffield Scientific School. As a result of this in 1887, the legislature decided that the act appropriating the income to the school and the agreement of the corporation constituted a binding contract which could not be revoked.¹

Prof. Oscar D. Allen, professor of analytical chemistry and metallurgy, resigned in 1887, and Messrs. Samuel L. Penfield and Horace L. Wells were appointed assistant professors to take his place in 1888. Prof. Chester S. Lyman died on January 29, 1890, having resigned his chair a short time before. At the beginning of the year 1889-90 Lieut. C. A. L. Totten, U. S. A., was detailed as professor of military science and tactics. He organized military companies in the academic and scientific departments and was succeeded in the fall of 1892 by Capt. James S. Pettit.

As a proof of the rapid growth of "Sheff." it may be stated that the number of students was twice as large in 1890 as when Mr. Sheffield died, in 1882, and amounted to 529 in the academic year 1892-93.

THE PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS.

In the Divinity School, the period has been one of prosperity.² The number of students increased from 117 to 136 in 1890, and diminished to 109 in 1893. The endowment has grown. Mr. Samuel Holmes, in 1889, added \$11,000 to his previous gift for the professorship of the Hebrew language and literature.

In 1887 Mr. Morris K. Jesup, of New York, gave \$2,500 for the general fund of the department; the late Albert S. Barnes, of Brooklyn, and Robert Peck, of New Haven, each gave \$1,000 for the same purpose in 1888. The late George Gabriel bequeathed it \$5,000, as did the late Mrs. Catharine W. Jarman, of New Haven, who wished to have the income used for beneficiary education. For that purpose, Mr. John S. Welles, of Hartford, bequeathed \$12,000, and Mr. Walter W. Seymour, of New York, gave \$9,000.³

¹ In 1890, by the provisions of an act of Congress, Connecticut received from the United States \$15,000 for 1890 and an annual increase of \$1,000 till \$25,000 be reached, the amount to be used for instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, the English language, and mathematical, physical, natural, and economic science. This money by the State's contract in 1863 came to the Scientific School. In 1892, the legislature, by a most unwise, if not illegal, measure withdrew the income from the land grant from Yale and conferred it on a small institution called the Storrs Agricultural School, at Mansfield.

² In 1891, through the energy of Prof. Day, a missionary library of great value was established in connection with the Divinity school. In 1892 Mrs. Caroline E. Washburn, of East River, Conn., left the Divinity school \$25,000.

³ In the autumn of 1891 an unknown friend established the Dwight Fellowship (in memory of Mrs. Susan B. Dwight) with an endowment of \$5,000. It is to alternate with the Hooker fellowship.

A general catalogue of the divinity school, prepared by Prof. George E. Day, was issued in 1889. It shows that since 1822, 1,607 had studied there, of which number 1,129 were still living.¹

The law department received an endowment of \$25,000 from Junius S. Morgan, to establish the Edward J. Phelps professorship of commercial law and contracts.² Prof. W. K. Townsend was assigned to the chair, and in 1889 the department was strengthened by the return of Prof. E. J. Phelps, who had been United States minister to Great Britain during the previous four years.

In 1887 a general catalogue of the law school was published, showing that 1,480 men had studied there since its founding in 1824. In the same year the corporation decided to grant the degree of bachelor of civil law on students not candidates for the degree of bachelor of laws, who shall have satisfactorily pursued a prescribed course for two years in elementary and American law, international law, general jurisprudence, political science, and Roman law.

The increase of the school has been rapid in numbers, from 79 in 1886-87, to 106 in 1888-89, and 171 in 1892-93. In 1889 the daughters of the late Lucius F. Robinson, of Hartford, gave \$5,000 to commemorate their father's interest in legal studies. This fund has been used to found a lectureship in municipal law, called after William L. Storrs, a former professor in the school and grand-uncle of the donors.

On January 23, 1890, Prof. Johnson T. Platt, one of the the three men who built up the law school in 1869, died suddenly.

A lot of ground on the north side of the Green was bought for the law school in 1890, on which it is hoped soon to erect a building especially for the school.

When President Dwight took office the medical department seemed almost at the point of dissolution. It had but 27 students, and the number had been steadily diminishing for several years. Now there are 76 men in attendance, and the reasonableness of the plan adopted some ten years ago of making the course one of three years and having recitations has become more and more evident.³ The class of 1892, 22 in number, was larger than any that had graduated since 1831.

In 1888 Dr. Sanford, having been a professor for twenty-five years, resigned, and Dr. Samuel Williston was his successor. During that year an association of the alumni of the school was formed; a catalogue of all the living graduates, between 400 and 500 in number, was issued; and the clinical facilities were increased by the completion of the oper-

¹ A serious fire in the upper part of East Divinity Hall in the fall of 1891 for a short time caused considerable inconvenience till repairs could be made.

² J. Pierpont Morgan gave \$25,000 more to complete the endowment in 1891.

³ A brick chemical laboratory, three stories in height, 72 feet in length by 41 in width, was erected back of the main medical building in 1892, at the cost of \$35,000.

ating theater at the New Haven Hospital. Dr. Henry Bronson gave for the department of comparative anatomy \$10,500 in 1888, and \$24,963.65 in 1889, thus endowing a chair in that department.

THE ART SCHOOL.

The art school has grown in excellence, although it has not increased in numbers.¹ Its collections have been increased by the loan of a valuable collection of about one hundred and seventy old Dutch and Flemish paintings, belonging to Mr. Louis R. Ehrich (Yale College, 1869), and by the gift of various paintings and statues. Its galleries are now nearly full, and the need is felt of an annex to the building to provide for future growth. The studies exhibited by the students increased from 987 in 1887 to 1,265 in 1889. There were 31 students in 1892-93.

THE PEABODY MUSEUM AND THE OBSERVATORY.

The collections of the Peabody Museum² have increased greatly, and the building is becoming crowded, so that in 1889 a temporary building had to be built in the rear of the museum, and even then only a small portion of the additions can be placed on exhibition.

The observatory³ has continued its successful work, and through the generosity of Prof. Loomis two parts of the first volume of its transactions have appeared. In September, 1889, Prof. Loomis died, and in his will gave the university the largest single gift, except that of Mr. Sheffield, which it ever received.

He was a wise and efficient counselor in the administration of the observatory even to the last days of his life. By the munificent bequest in his will he has connected his name with it for the future in such a way that its life and his life will be closely bound together in the thoughts of all. After paying some small legacies, the bulk of his property, estimated as worth \$300,000, was left as follows: The income of one-third of his entire estate, which is to be held in trust, shall be devoted to the uses of the observatory from the time of his own decease, and that after the decease of each of his two sons, the income of one of the two remaining thirds shall be appropriated to the same purpose.⁴ The income which is received is to be applied to all or one or more of the following objects, namely, the payment of the salaries of observers, whose time is exclusively devoted to the making of observations for the promotion of the science of astronomy; or the reduction of astronomical observations and their discussion in papers prepared for publication; or the defraying of the expenses of publishing investigations, based upon astronomical observations. The gift is thus designed to promote the special and legitimate work of the observatory, as connected only with the matter of astronomical observations, and is not to be appropriated to the support of the institution in other lines.

¹The degree of Bachelor of Fine Arts was established in 1891, to those successfully completing a five-years course.

²In 1892, the Museum received the Leonard collection of minerals of 3,500 specimens, made by Dr. Frederick B. Leonard (Yale College, 1824), and from friends and relatives of Prof. Loomis, \$1,250, for the purchase of a large mass of meteoric iron.

³Early in 1893 Mr. Edward M. Reed, vice-president of the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R., left the observatory two-thirds of his estate, subject to certain life interests.

⁴Annual Report, 1889, p. 52.

YALE'S INFLUENCE ON THE UNITED STATES.

In concluding this account of the history of the college, which we have traced from its feeble beginnings, we can not do better than to sum up its influence on America and its civilization.¹

The surroundings of Yale are fortunate, and it is both a cause and an effect of them. "The home of the university is, and always has been, under the guardian care of the State,"² and that State, in proportion to its population, educates a larger number of college students than any other.³ Its influence, going out from that State, has spread over the whole nation.

Mr. Richard H. Greene has prepared an interesting table of the distinguished men calling Yale their *alma mater*.⁴ This list contains the names of 1 Vice-President of the United States, 17 Cabinet officers, 1 Chief Justice of the United States, 1 chief justice of Canada, 2 national officers of the Hawaiian Islands, 1 minister plenipotentiary from China to the United States, 3 judges of the United States Supreme Court, 1 Surgeon-General of the United States, 50 United States Senators, 20 United States district judges, 1 circuit judge of the United States, 22 ministers plenipotentiary of the United States, 160 State judges, 4 chancellors, 187 members of Congress, 40 State governors, and 92 college presidents.⁵

Four Yale men, Livingston, Morris, Wolcott, and Hall, signed the Declaration of Independence; the same number, Dyer, Livingston, Johnson, and Baldwin, signed the Federal Constitution.

In history Yale is represented by Trumbull, Holmes, and Pitkin; in geography by Morse; in poetry by Percival, Hillhouse, Barlow, Trumbull, Stedman, and Sill. In literature we find such names as Cooper, Willis, Judd, Bristed, and Mitchell; in scholarship, Webster, Worcester, Woolsey, Hadley, and Whitney. Silliman, Morse, Eli Whitney, Dana, Chauvenet, Loomis, and Marsh are among Yale's famous sons in science and invention; Edwards, Hopkins, Bellamy, Emmons, Dwight, Stuart, Bushnell, Taylor, Murdock, Beecher, Nettleton, Tyler, and Seabury, in divinity; Gallaudet and Cogswell in the education of the deaf and dumb. In politics and law we find such names as Kent, Jeremiah Mason, Grimke,⁶ Evarts, Waite, Tilden, and Depew; in philosophy,

¹ President Dwight, in his report for 1892, says: "It is a very interesting fact connected with the history of our University that at no time in the past has there been any separation between those who had wealth or competence and those who had not. There is no such separation at the present time. The measure of men in the University is the same that it has been from the beginning. No truer democracy, in the best sense of the word, can be found anywhere than is to be found here.

² Annual Report, 1889, p. 6.

³ Report of Commissioner of Education, 1872, p. 37.

⁴ New England Histor. Gen. Reg., XLII, 85.

⁵ In "Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography" are 15,142 names. Of these 713 belong to Yale graduates: 194 clergy, 37 soldiers, 149 lawyers, 55 statesmen, 19 business men, 53 authors, 43 physicians, 4 artists, 83 educators, 38 scientists, 15 journalists, 14 public men, 3 inventors, and 6 philanthropists. Forum, xv, 495; Charles F. Thwing.

⁶ New Englander, 16, 446; Scribner, xi, 782.

among others, Noah Porter, Henry N. Day, and Wm. T. Harris; among the missionaries, John Sergeant and David Brainerd. But Yale's chief pride is that, like Virginia of old, she is a mother of presidents. Except Harvard, there is hardly a prominent college which has not had, at one time or another, a Yale man at its head. The first presidents of the following colleges and universities were Yale men: Princeton, Columbia, Dartmouth, Williams, Hamilton, University of Georgia, Kenyon, Illinois, Wabash, University of Missouri, University of Mississippi, University of Wisconsin, Beloit, Chicago University, University of California, Cornell, and Johns Hopkins. Iowa University, Washington University, University of Pennsylvania, College of South Carolina, Transylvania College of Eastern Tennessee, Hampden-Sidney, Beyroot, and Oahu have also had one Yale president. Many colleges were not content with one Yale man at their head, but came to that source of supply again and again. Columbia has had three Yale men as president; Rutgers, 2; Princeton, 3; University of Vermont, 2; Middlebury, 2; Hamilton, 5; Western Reserve, 3; Illinois, 2; University of Wisconsin, 2; University of Missouri, 2; Washington University, 2; and the universities of California, Georgia, and Mississippi, each 2.¹

Not only in numbers, but in character, do Yale educators stand foremost. Among them are Jonathan Dickinson, Samuel Johnson, Jonathan Edwards, Aaron Burr, Timothy Dwight, Theodore D. Woolsey, Noah Porter, Henry Barnard, Francis A. P. Barnard, Andrew D. White, Charles J. Stillé, and Daniel C. Gilman.

Viewing these facts, one is forced to admit that Yale's influence on American civilization has been second to none, and that it has fulfilled old Davenport's idea of a college, as a place where youths may be so instructed as to become of service, through the blessing of God, both to church and commonwealth.

Yale's sons have ever been faithful, and the eloquent tribute of one of them may well stand here at the close of this account of its history:²

We care not that the dawn should throw
Its flash upon our portico;
But rather that our natal star,
Bright Hesper in the twilight far,
Should beckon toward the distant West,
Which he—our Berkeley—loved the best;
Whereto, his prophet line did say,
"The course of empire takes its way."
And in the groves of that young land
A mighty school has judgment planned,
To teach new knowledge to new men—
Strange sciences undreamed of then
She comes—had come, unknown before—
Though not on 'veit Bermoths' shore;
Yet will she not her prophet fail—
The Old—the New—the same dear Yale.

¹Yale Book 1, 412, Rev. A. L. Chapin.

²Scribner, xi, 784.

CHAPTER VI.

TRINITY COLLEGE.¹

EARLY EFFORTS FOR AN EPISCOPALIAN COLLEGE.

The Episcopal Church in Connecticut, as we have seen and as one of its ablest members admits, "had, one may almost say, been born in the library of Yale College." It virtually began with the change of faith of Rector Cutler and his associates in 1722. For many years the adherents of the Church of England were too few and too closely bound to Yale to wish to send their sons elsewhere. Dr. Johnson especially showed long and valuable friendship towards his alma mater. As the Episcopalians grew stronger and Yale became more rigid in its religious position through the influence of President Clap, those who wished to send their sons to a place, where they might be instructed by Episcopalians found King's (now Columbia) College in New York so convenient that none other was needed.

After the Revolution and the consecration of Samuel Seabury as Bishop of Connecticut by the Scottish bishops, there was an effort to establish an institution of learning in Connecticut, which should be under Episcopalian auspices.

In 1788 the first steps were taken,² and at the convention held in 1792 at East Haddam a committee was appointed "to prepare and report to the next convention a plan of incorporation for the promotion of religious and charitable purposes."³ This seems to have been the germ of a resolution of the convention two years later, appointing a committee "to prepare an address to the members of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this State, pointing out the importance of establishing an Episcopal academy in this State and to provide subscription papers for the purpose of obtaining monies to effect such an establishment."⁴ The academy was established accordingly and located in Cheshire. It was familiarly known as "Seabury College;" but when chartered in 1801 its legal name became simply "The Episcopal Academy of Connecticut." It was never a college nor had it power to confer degrees,

¹ The illustrations of Trinity College buildings are from photographs taken by Mr. Philip J. McCook.

² Perry American Episcopal Church, II, 538.

³ Journal of Convention, p. 5.

⁴ Journal of Convention, p. 8.

but fitted many young men for college or for entrance on theological studies.¹

The fact that it was not a college was irksome to some and in 1804 the annual convention—

Resolved, That this convention recommend to the board of trustees of the Episcopal Academy that they apply to the general assembly at this next session for a charter empowering them to give degrees in the arts, divinity, and law, and to enjoy all other privileges usually granted to colleges.²

This failed, and in 1810 it was again resolved to petition the general assembly to make the academy a college "by the name and style of the Episcopal College of Connecticut, with all the powers, privileges, and immunities of a college."³ The petition was drawn up and sent to the general assembly. It disclaimed any desire of injuring Yale and said:

Episcopalians, as a body of Christians, are in point of numbers respectable, as supporters of legitimate government and friends to good order, they yield to none. About thirty colleges have been established in different parts of the United States by Presbyterians, Baptists, Lutherans, Methodists, and Roman Catholics, all of which have received the sanction of the legislatures of the States in which they have been founded. But not a single college *now* exists in any part of the Union which is under the government and instruction of Episcopalians.⁴

There seems a slight slip of memory here, for William and Mary and Columbia are entirely forgotten. However, the request was granted by the lower house but denied by the council. In the next year the attempt was repeated⁵ but failed as before, the council or upper house being unanimously against it.⁶ Then there came a vacancy in the bishopric and the consequent disorganization put off the scheme for some years. In 1819 Rev. Thomas C. Brownell was chosen Bishop of Connecticut.

GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY AT NEW HAVEN.

In 1820 it was decided to move the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, recently founded, from New York to New Haven, that the "professors could have access to public libraries, enjoy the benefits resulting from literary society, and live comfortably at a moderate expense." On September 13, 1820, it was opened at New Haven by an inaugural address in Trinity Church by its one permanent professor, Rev. Samuel H. Turner. He was called professor of historic theology and received aid from Bishop Brownell who gave all his spare time gratuitously to the school, moving to New Haven that he might do so. Fourteen students were enrolled the first term and seven more before the end of the year. In July, 1821, the public examination was

¹ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 395.

² Journal of Convention, p. 36.

³ Journal of Convention, p. 58.

⁴ Beardsley Church in Connecticut, II, 68.

⁵ Journal of Convention, p. 64.

⁶ Perry American Episcopal Church, II, 538.

held in Trinity Church and, at the same time, a subscription for the endowment of a professorship of systematic theology was opened and Rev. Bird Wilson was called to that chair. The life of the school in New Haven was short; for it soon moved back to New York, largely to avoid litigation over a munificent legacy.¹ It reopened there February 13, 1822.

FOUNDING OF WASHINGTON COLLEGE.

In 1818 the old colonial charter, which had done duty as a State constitution since the Revolution, was superseded by the present constitution. The great significance of this change was that by it the Congregational Church was finally disestablished and all its connection with the State was at an end. After the heat and bitterness of the battle had died away a trifle and the Theological Seminary had returned to New York, the Connecticut Episcopalians set to work again at their long cherished project for a college.

The week before Christmas 1822 eighteen clergymen were called together and met at Bishop Brownell's house in New Haven to take the first steps. A committee was selected consisting of the bishop, two clergymen, and three laymen, to circulate throughout the State a memorial to the legislature, praying it "to grant an act of incorporation for a college with power to confer the usual literary honors, to be placed in either of the cities of Hartford, Middletown, or New Haven, according to the discretion of the trustees." The memorial also asked that the act of incorporation should take effect when the endowment should amount to \$30,000, and not before. Further leave was asked to appropriate to the endowment of the new college such part of the funds or income thereof belonging to the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire as they might deem expedient, "provided the consent of the trustees of said academy be first obtained, and that no portion of the funds contributed by the inhabitants of Cheshire be removed." They referred, as had been done some years before, to the mistaken idea that there was not an Episcopal college in the United States, and, to avoid the hostility and prejudice which it was feared the cherished name of "Seabury College" would excite, they gave the name of Washington to their new enterprise.

The part appropriating the funds of the academy was withdrawn; the rest of the petition presented on May 13, 1823, passed the house three days later and soon after received the assent of the senate and of the governor. It is interesting to note the corporation of Yale College, at a special meeting held at Hartford the very day before the petition for a second college in Connecticut was presented, repealed the old law by which all instructors had to assent to the Saybrook platform. It was a last attempt at conciliation and possibly also to influence the minds of the legislature; but it came too late.

¹ Perry American Episcopal Church, II, 513-14, Rev. E. A. Hoffman.

The charter "required that the college should be conducted on the broad principles of religious liberality," and about one third of the first trustees were not Episcopalians. A requirement is also found in the charter "prohibiting the trustees from passing any ordinance or by-law that should make the religious tenets of any officer or student in the college a test or qualification of employment or admission."¹

We note that the report of the legislative committee on the act of incorporation stated that a second college "will in no way be prejudicial to the great and important interest of literature in the State."²

LOCATION OF WASHINGTON COLLEGE AT HARTFORD.

There is a theory that one reason for not giving the college a distinctively Episcopalian name was that others beside members of that denomination were concerned in the foundation and were among the original trustees.³ It is difficult to see how this agrees with their desire in the memorial for a college "under the special patronage and guardianship of Episcopalians,"⁴ but it is certain that among the board of trustees were found representatives of the other opponents of the old establishment, such as Rev. Samuel Merwin and Rev. Elisha Cushman. Among the prominent Episcopalian corporators were Bishop Brownell, the Rev. Drs. Harry Crosswell and N. S. Wheaton, Gov. John S. Peters, the Hon. Nathan Smith, the Hon. Elijah Boardman, the Hon. Asa Chapman, Commodore McDonough, and Mr. Charles Sigourney.⁵ At once subscription lists were started, and it was understood that Washington College would be placed in the city contributing the most toward its endowment.

On April 21, 1824, we find Middletown voted at a town meeting that the net rents and profits of two quarries belonging to the town should be given to Washington College till they amounted to \$20,000, provided that the college should be located at Middletown.⁶ But Hartford offered most of all. That city had celebrated with cannon and bonfires the passage of the act of incorporation for the college, and subscribed over three-fourths of the endowment of \$50,000, which was secured within a year. Therefore Washington College was fixed at Hartford and remains there, with changed name, unto this day.⁷

A site of some 14 acres of rising ground was secured, to which place the name of College Hill was given. Though then described as half a mile from the city, the old site of Trinity is now in the very center of Hartford, and is occupied by the magnificent State capitol.⁸ In June,

¹ Beardsley's Church in Connecticut, II, 246 *sq.*

² Scribner's, XI, 601 *et seq.*

³ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 397.

⁴ Beardsley's Church in Connecticut, II, 247.

⁵ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 398.

⁶ History of Middlesex County, 1884, p. 119.

⁷ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 399.

⁸ Scribners, XI, 601 *et seq.*

1824, the buildings were begun, two in number, called from the first two bishops of Connecticut, Seabury and Jarvis halls. They were built of brown stone, in Ionic style, were well proportioned, and well suited to collegiate purposes.

Seabury Hall was designed by Prof. S. F. B. Morse, and contained rooms for the chapel, the library, the cabinet, and for recitations. Jarvis Hall, designed by Mr. Solomon Millard, the architect of the Bunker Hill Monument, was the dormitory, and contained rooms for nearly 100 students.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COLLEGE.

On September 23, 1824, the college opened with nine students—one senior, one sophomore, six freshmen, and one partial student. The buildings were not yet ready, so instruction for a time was given in rooms in the city. Bishop Brownell was elected the first president almost as a matter of course. With him were associated the Rev. George W. Doane (later bishop of New Jersey) as professor of *belles-lettres* and oratory, Mr. Frederick Hall as professor of chemistry and mineralogy, Dr. Charles Sumner as professor of botany, and Mr. Horatio Hickok, as professor of agriculture and political economy (in which latter science he is believed to have been the first instructor in America). Rev. Hector Humphreys taught ancient languages, and was soon made professor. In 1830 he left to become president of St. John's College, Maryland.

In 1828 the Rev. Horatio Potter, long bishop of New York, was called to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy, and the learned Rev. Dr. S. F. Jarvis was soon added to the faculty as professor of oriental literature. The Hon. W. W. Ellsworth, also, was chosen professor of law. The instruction was designed to be more practical than at other colleges and consequently much attention was paid to natural sciences,¹ and the students were made acquainted with the use of instruments in surveying, etc. This college, the first one under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New England, announced in its first circular that it would receive students not candidates for a degree, for partial courses, and this policy drew many young men to it. Numbers rapidly increased. In 1826 there were 50 undergraduates, and the library was so good that, together with Dr. Jarvis's, it was called rather grandiloquently the second in size and the first in value of all in the United States. A good cabinet had in these first two years been collected by the professor of mineralogy, and there was a greenhouse back of the buildings and an arboretum for work in botany. The site was most attractive, a small river running past the grounds, which were well wooded.²

¹New England Magazine, May, 1886, pp. 400, 401; Brocklesby College Book, p. 265.

²New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 401.

APPEAL TO ENGLAND.

The funds subscribed were far from adequate for the work of the college, and it was determined to send the Rev. Dr. Wheaton to England to appeal for aid from thence. With him he carried an address, or general letter of introduction, officially signed, and directed to the bishops, clergy, and laity of the Church of England.¹

Some parts of this are interesting and deserve quoting:

An occasion has arrived when the Episcopal Church in the United States once more looks with filial solicitude to her parent church in Great Britain. Planted in the midst of dissenters from her ministry and worship and opposed by many prejudices, numerous difficulties have heretofore retarded her progress, yet fostered originally by the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and prospered by the divine blessing, she has now attained a respectable rank among the other reformed churches of our country. Still she experiences a formidable obstacle to her advancement in the necessity of educating her youth in seminaries under the influence and direction of other denominations of Christians. Within the present year, however, an Episcopal college has received a charter from the legislature of the State of Connecticut, to be called by the name of Washington College. [A note at the foot of the page says: "It was necessary some name should be given it in the charter. Should some magnificent benefactor to the institution be found it is intended to honor it with his name."] We earnestly hope that your aid will enable us to place this Episcopal college upon an equal footing with the other literary institutions amongst us. You will readily conceive that no measures could be better calculated to promote the prosperity of the church in this country, and to oppose an effectual barrier to those spreading errors which are dividing and destroying the other religious communions. Between nations, as among individuals, a common religion is a strong bond of union. We beg leave to add that the best friends which Great Britain has in America will be found among the members of the Episcopal Church, and to express our conviction that everything which conduces to the extension of this church will be found to strengthen the bonds of relationship and amity which cement the two countries.²

Dr. Wheaton returned with valuable gifts of money and apparatus and shared in the war of pamphlets.³

BATTLE OF PAMPHLETS.

The old Congregationalists and the staunch defenders of Yale were alarmed by the founding of a new and Episcopalian college in Connecticut. This jealousy found voice in an anonymous pamphlet, supposed to have been written by the Hon. R. S. Baldwin and published at Hartford in 1824. It is entitled "Considerations suggested by the establishment of a second college in Connecticut." This pamphlet claimed that Washington College was "an instrument of sectarian aggrandizement," a "scheme fraught with the seeds of discord," and that

¹ Beardale, Church in Connecticut, 11, 249.

² Christian Journal, January, 1824, p. 23, quoted in Ecclesiastical Constitution of Yale College, p. 440.

³ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 401.

it would "entail on distant generations a source of implacable feuds and jealousies." A second college was declared to be not only unnecessary, but even to be injurious to the first, and "Washington College could rise into distinction and usefulness only by depressing Yale to the same extent." These fears have now passed away, but were very real then. Dr. Wheaton answered this in true controversial style with a pamphlet entitled "Remarks on Washington College and on the considerations suggested by its establishment." This was published at Hartford in 1825, and contained a quaint account of the intended discipline of the college. This discipline was to be "paternal and discreet," and no money was to be put in the students' hands.¹

The other party insisted on having the last word, and succeeded in doing so, by the publication at Hartford, 1825, of another pamphlet, like the first presumed to be by the Hon. R. S. Baldwin, and entitled "An Examination of the remarks on considerations suggested by the establishment of a second college in Connecticut." With this the controversy ended.

INNER LIFE.

Some of the early rules of Trinity sound strange to us to-day.² No student might attend at "any festive entertainment in the city of Hartford or its vicinity." Students must not sleep in their rooms nor lie down on their beds during study hours. In summer the first recitation was at 5 a. m.; in winter, at 6 a. m. Tutors and professors had authority to punish by admonition, and by "fine not exceeding \$1."³ Bedtime was 10 p. m., and after 10:30 p. m. no student might leave his room. In 1825 the Athenæum Literary Society was organized, and its rival, the Parthenon, two years later. Both died in 1870. They met on Saturday mornings and gave public exhibitions on alternate years. These were begun by the Athenæum Society in 1827 and consisted of poems, orations, debates, and original plays. The poet Park Benjamin was the first president of the Parthenon Society. The final decline and death of these societies were due, as in other colleges, to the growth of fraternities, to the preference now given to composition rather than debate, to the increased culture afforded by the prescribed curriculum, and to the outlet for literary production afforded by the college papers.

The Corax Club was formed in 1829. It is now known as the *I K A* Society, and is believed to be the oldest local college fraternity in the country. It possesses a fine chapter house on Vernon street. For

¹ The rule reads, to guard against any "extravagant or improper expenditure of the students, all funds to be put in the hands of the bursar," and his permission was needed to make a purchase. (Scribner's, XI, 604.)

² A fine of 50 cents was imposed for each night's absence at the beginning of the term. (Scribner's, XI, 604.)

³ Scribner's, XI, 605.

student frolics the favorite resort was an "old brown house in the outskirts" of Hartford, which old graduates even yet love to call to mind.

In 1831¹ was organized the missionary society, still in successful operation. Its first president was George Benton, afterwards missionary to Greece and Crete, and from it, through the efforts of Augustus F. Lyde, of the class of 1830, came the establishment of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Alexander Jolly, bishop of Moray in Scotland, was given an honorary doctorate in 1826, and in 1827 was held the first commencement when a class of ten graduated; of these Rev. Oliver Hopson still survives (1890). In this class also graduated the Hon. Isaac E. Crary, first president of the alumni, delegate from the Territory and Representative in Congress of the State of Michigan,² and to a great extent the organizer of that State's educational system. In 1829 James W. Gordon, governor of Michigan, and Charles D. Hodges, judge and Congressman from Illinois, were alumni. John B. Ashe, Congressman from Tennessee, and James G. Campbell, judge of Louisiana's supreme bench, were graduated in 1830; while in the class of 1831 was the Rt. Rev. Thomas H. Vail, Bishop of Kansas.

RETIREMENT OF BISHOP BROWNELL.

In 1831 Bishop Brownell retired from the presidency of the college, that he might give all his attention to his diocese. He was the father of the college, more than any one man. "He had watched its progress with solicitude and witnessed its success with delight."³ He was born at Westport, Mass., October 19, 1779. In 1804 he graduated with the highest honors from Union College and was a professor there for some years. He was called in 1819 to the bishopric from a position in Trinity Church, New York, and continued to fill the episcopal office till his death, January 13, 1865.⁴ His previous experience in teaching had fitted him for the position of president, which he filled, "ruling in his gentle but firm manner, and by his thorough knowledge and love of men, and by his kindly treatment, bridging that gulf which often seems impassable between professor and student."⁵ Another writer⁶ says of him:

He was singularly well balanced and symmetrical, devout without being impassioned, earnest without being fanatical, firm and yet without obstinacy. He had a wonderful serenity of thought, a judgment that was rarely at fault, a moral character without spot or stain, and a religion calm, equable, real, and sincere.

His life was given, in the words of the motto chosen for the college he founded, "*Pro Ecclesia et Patria.*"

¹ Scribner's, XI, 604.

² New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 401.

³ Beardsley, Church in Connecticut, II, 251.

⁴ Beardsley, Church in Connecticut, II, 189-199, 439.

⁵ Scribner's, XI, 601.

⁶ Bishop Clark.

On November 11, 1869, a statue of him, designed and modeled by Ives in Rome and cast in bronze at Munich, was unveiled on the Trinity campus. It stands on a pedestal 15 feet high, of Quincy granite, is itself 10 feet 6 inches high, and cost \$25,000. The good bishop is represented in his episcopal robes; his left hand clasps a prayer-book; his right hand is outstretched towards the college he loved, invoking perpetual benedictions upon it from heaven.¹

PRESIDENT N. S. WHEATON (1831-1837).

Upon Bishop Brownell's retirement, it was natural that such "an early, steadfast, and liberal friend of the institution" as Dr. Wheaton should be chosen president.² He had been one of the original corporators and was rector of Christ Church, Hartford, before being called to be president. A graduate of Yale in 1814, he taught and studied theology and returned to Connecticut in 1819. During his pastorate in Hartford he aided in the erection of a handsome church. He served as president for six years and then left to accept a call to a church in New Orleans.³ During his presidency the college prospered. Two professorships were partly endowed, one, the Hobart Professorship in 1835, with \$20,000 from citizens of New York. Of this, Trinity Church gave \$5,000 for five scholarships. A little earlier, the Seabury Professorship was also endowed with the same amount, \$20,000.

Dr. Wheaton established a preparatory school in connection with Washington College and adorned and beautified the grounds.⁴ During the whole of this early period of the life of the college, it was very valuable to the Protestant Episcopal Church because of the young⁵ men sent out into its ministry.

In 1844 Rev. Dr. Wheaton resigned his church, and after a year spent in Europe he returned to Hartford with broken health. A few years later he retired to Marbledale, his native place, and being a bachelor with ample means he was a great benefactor to the church there. In March, 1862, he died, leaving Trinity College \$10,000 for a chapel and a residuary legacy, which amounted to as much more, for the general fund. In speaking of his death Bishop Williams said:

For myself, I desire always to remember him as I first knew him, when he occupied the presidency of the college, as the clear and able expounder of the word of God, the patient and accurate instructor, the well-balanced Christian man, carrying under a reserved and sometimes cold exterior an unselfish, warm, and generous heart.⁶

¹ Memorial of proceedings at unveiling of statue.

² New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 403.

³ Beardsley, Church in Connecticut, II, 426.

⁴ Brocklesby, College Book, p. 267.

⁵ Beardsley, Church in Connecticut, II, 294.

⁶ Beardsley, Church in Connecticut, II, 426, 427.

PRESIDENT SILAS TOTTEN (1837-1848).

After President Wheaton left the college, Rev. Silas Totten, D. D.,¹ a graduate of Union College in 1830 and professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Washington College since 1833, was chosen president. Prof. Totten had "proved himself eminently successful in his department of collegiate instruction,"² and during his presidency a charity fund of \$12,000 was raised for tuition by means of a subscription made throughout the diocese. Under his presidency also, the citizens of Hartford gave a second dormitory in 1845. This was called Brownell Hall, from the first president.³ He also secured the endowment needed to complete the Seabury professorship fund from Nathan Warren, of Troy, N. Y., and under him the college⁴ received its present name of Trinity. On August 2, 1848, he resigned his presidency and was made professor of moral and intellectual philosophy, belles lettres, and rhetoric in William and Mary College, Virginia. There he employed his leisure in preparing a history of that venerable institution.⁵ In 1859, he became chancellor of the University of Iowa, which post he resigned in 1864. Dr. Totten died at Lexington, Ky., on October 7, 1873.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

In 1845, on petition of the corporation, acting at the desire of the alumni, the legislature changed the name of the institution from Washington to Trinity College. This change was to avoid confusion arising from the fact that there were other Washington colleges in the United States,⁶ to "attest forever the faith of its founders and their zeal for the perpetual glory and honor of the one, holy, and undivided Trinity,"⁷ and to secure for the college a name, which at Cambridge, England,⁸ "had been long associated with sound learning." At the same time, the alumni were organized into a house of convocation and made "a constituent part of the academic body." The trustees also organized the board of fellows, consisting of six senior and six junior fellows,⁹ who are to be masters of arts, appointed by the corporation, and to them is intrusted the superintendence of the strictly academic business of the college.

The house of convocation consists "of the fellows and professors of Trinity College with all persons who have received any academic de-

¹ He was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., March 26, 1804.

² Beardsley, *Church in Connecticut*, II, 314.

³ Scribner's, XI, 604.

⁴ College Book, p. 267.

⁵ Allibone, III, 2436.

⁶ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 403.

⁷ Beardsley, *Church in Connecticut*, II.

⁸ Senior fellows are elected by corporation; junior fellows are appointed by corporation on nomination of house of convocation. (Gen. Cat., 1862.)

gree whatever in the same, except such as may lawfully be deprived of their privileges," and it transacts such business as the trustees lay before it.¹

From 1849 to 1889, the bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church was made *ex officio* chancellor and president of the board of trustees, and the official hierarchy was completed by a board of visitors, first appointed in 1859. In 1857 trustees from other States than Connecticut were admitted, and in 1883 the charter was amended so that three of the trustees might be elected by the alumni.²

SOCIAL LIFE PREVIOUS TO 1850.

Early in the history of the college many Southern students came and imparted a different influence from that at most New England colleges.³ As early as 1834 there was a student corps known as the Washington College Archers, who paraded in black and white uniforms on the Hartford green and made excursions to Springfield. The sophomores, as in every other college, attended to the burning of conic sections; the juniors had their exhibition; the seniors their class day, modeled on Harvard's. Commencements⁴ down to 1875 were held in Christ Church, and after Bishop Brownell became old the commencement processions on their way to church always passed his house and the band played "Auld Lang Syne."

One of the characters of the college was Prof. Jim, an old negro janitor who served the college over fifty years and of whom the students made much.⁵

In June, 1845, the Beta of Connecticut of the venerable $\Phi B K$ fraternity was established at Trinity. It still prospers and takes the first one-third of the class in scholarship. Of late years an imitation of $\Phi B K$ has sprung up at Trinity. The name of this society is $K B \Phi$, its motto: "Probability the Guide of Life," and its membership the last third of the class.

In 1832 a local society, known as ΦK , was founded with the mystic motto "Di Chado." In 1877 it became a chapter of the $A \Delta \Phi$ fraternity, and ranks high among the secret societies at Trinity. It owns a superb site on Vernon street, near the college buildings, on which it has lately built an elegant chapter house. Its old rival, the local society of $B B$, was founded in 1842. It adopted the same policy as ΦK , and became a chapter of the ΨT fraternity in 1880. It possesses a fine chapter house on Washington street, to which the only drawback is its distance from the college.

¹ Scribner's, xi, 604. Title changed to Association of the Alumni in 1883.

² Catalogues of Trinity College.

³ Scribner's, xi, 604.

⁴ For some time these were held on the first Thursday in August.

⁵ Scribner's, xi, 606.

STUDENTS.

In 1833 the library of the college contained 5,000 volumes; those of the societies 2,500 more.¹ In 1840 tuition was \$33 annually; board for the thirty-nine weeks of the year, \$85; room rent, \$19.50. Of the 115 alumni up to that time 42 had become ministers.² The number of students did not greatly increase; but many fine men were graduated. The class of 1832 contained the Rev. E. E. Beardsley, the church historian; the Rev. John W. French, professor at West Point; the Hon. Robert Treat Paine, Congressman from South Carolina; and the Hon. John S. Phelps, governor of Missouri. A year later were graduated the Hon. Robert W. Nicholls, supreme court judge in Louisiana; the Hon. I. Nevett Steele, LL. D., minister to Venezuela; and the Rev. C. M. Butler, professor in the Philadelphia Divinity School.

In 1834 were graduated the Rev. William B. Ashley, professor in the Nashota Theological School, and, a year later, the late Archbishop Bayley of the Roman Catholic Church and Bishop Williams, of Connecticut. In 1837 Dr. Pliny A. Jewett, of the Yale Medical School, and the Rev. Abner Jackson, later president of Trinity, graduated. Robert B. Fairbairn, president of St. Stephen's College, and Judge Dwight W. Pardee, of Connecticut, were members of the class of 1840. The Rev. T. R. Pyncheon, later president of Trinity; Henry H. Brownell, "the battle laureate of America;" and the Hon. T. L. Harris, Congressman from Illinois, were graduated in 1841. In 1843 were graduated the Rev. T. S. Preston, vicar-General of New York; Judge W. E. Curtis, of New York; the Revs. J. W. Bradin and F. J. Clerc, both rectors of Burlington College. Bishop J. A. Paddock, of Washington, is an alumnus of 1845, and J. B. Wakefield, Congressman from Minnesota, were graduated with Malcolm Douglass, president of Norwich University, Leonard Kip, and the Hon. H. J. Scudder, Congressman from New York, in 1846. In 1848 Bishop B. H. Paddock, of Massachusetts, was graduated.

PRESIDENT JOHN WILLIAMS (1848-'53).

This venerable man, now the senior bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was less than 31 years of age when chosen president, having been born at Deerfield, Mass., August 30, 1817. He had spent the first two years of his collegiate life at Harvard, but then came to Washington College and graduated there in 1835. He had already "given ample promise of extraordinary abilities," and was, October 29, 1851, consecrated assistant bishop of Connecticut. The library fund was increased and the course of instruction developed during his administration. He also gave theological instruction, from which grew the

¹Darby and Dwight's Gazetteer, in Barbour's Historical Collections, p. 38.

²Dwight's Connecticut, p. 448.

Berkeley Divinity School. As the cares of his diocese increased and the new divinity school at Middletown needed his presence, he resigned his presidency of Trinity in 1853.¹

PRESIDENT DANIEL R. GOODWIN (1853-'60).

During this presidency the Scovill Professorship of Chemistry and Natural Science was founded, for which J. L. M. Scovill gave \$10,000, his brother, W. H. Scovill, \$5,000, and Scovill M. Buckingham \$3,000. In 1856 Mrs. Sarah Gregor of Norwalk, Conn., founded the Brownell professorship. John P. Elton gave \$5,000 for the library, and a special effort to add \$100,000 to the college's permanent fund was crowned with success, nearly the whole amount being from Connecticut men.² Dr. Goodwin is described as "preëminent as a logician and a man of high scholarly attainments."³ He was born in North Berwick, Me., April 12, 1811, graduated at Bowdoin in 1832, and was professor of modern languages there from 1835 to 1853. From 1860 to 1868 he was provost of the University of Pennsylvania, and after 1865 professor of systematic theology in the Protestant Episcopal Divinity School at Philadelphia. President Goodwin died in April, 1890.

PRESIDENT SAMUEL ELIOT (1860-'64).

The next president was born December 22, 1821, and graduated from Harvard in 1839. He is described as a "gentleman of marked intellectual and social culture."³ The civil war, occurring during his term of office, crippled the college by depriving it of its Southern students. Since his resignation of the presidency he has been principal of the girl's high school at Boston, Mass., from 1872 to 1876, and superintendent of public schools in that city from 1878 to 1880.

PRESIDENT JOHN B. KERFOOT (1864-'66).

Bishop Kerfoot was born in Dublin, Ireland, March 1, 1816, and was brought to this country when 3 years old. He studied theology with Dr. Muhlenberg, and was president of St. James College, Maryland, from 1842 to 1864, when he came to Trinity. In 1866 he was chosen the first bishop of Pittsburg and resigned his presidency. He died July 10, 1881.

PROF. JOHN BROCKLESBY, LL. D., ACTING PRESIDENT (1866-'67).

Prof. Brocklesby, who held the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy from 1842 to 1882, acted as president for the next year. He was born in West Bromwich, England, October 8, 1811, and died in

¹ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 404; College Book, p. 268.

² Beardsley Church in Connecticut, II, 382.

³ College Book, p. 268.

Hartford June 21, 1889. He graduated at Yale in 1835, studied law, served as a tutor in his alma mater, and then was called, after beginning the practice of law, to his lifelong position. Prof. Hart in his commemorative address delivered before the alumni said he was "faithful and diligent in every duty, a kind and sympathetic friend of the students, a wise and earnest counsellor of his colleagues, an honored and esteemed citizen." His long connection with Trinity made him "esteemed among the alumni for many kind qualities of head and heart."¹

PRESIDENT ABNER JACKSON (1867-'74).

President Jackson, the only one who has died in office, was born at Washington, Pa., November 4, 1811. He studied first at Washington College, Pennsylvania, and then at Washington (Trinity) College, Connecticut, and graduated from the latter in 1837. He was professor of ethics and metaphysics from 1840 to 1858, when he was chosen president of Hobart College. From thence he was recalled, as president of his alma mater, and died in Hartford April 19, 1874. His administration was emphatically a successful one. He was "a determined and energetic man, with great breadth of intellect and liberal culture; he was eminently fitted to occupy the position he had filled with marked ability; sincere and with manners most affable and winning. Through him the college became more identified with Hartford and was at the same time making itself favorably felt among similar institutions with whose members the president cultivated the most friendly terms."² Under him there was a marked increase in students, the number reaching 100 for the first time in 1871-'72. In 1869 the statue of Bishop Brownell, previously spoken of, was given by Gordon W. Burnham, of New York, his son-in-law. In 1871 Mr. Chester Adams, of Hartford, left the college about \$65,000, the largest gift from any individual up to that date.³ Under his presidency, the site of the college was changed and he himself sent to England, where he secured elaborate plans for new buildings.³

THE NEW SITE.

In 1872, after much deliberation, the trustees accepted the offer of the city of Hartford, which wished to buy the college campus for a large sum, that it might offer it to the State as a site for the new capitol. The college reserved the right to occupy for some five or six years so much of the buildings as it should not be necessary to remove. In 1873 a site of some 80 acres, a mile from the old campus, was purchased. This is situated on Rocky Hill, a ridge of trap running southward from the city. On the east lies the city; on the west, "beyond an escarpment of rock, fertile fields stretch away" to far-off hills.

¹ College Book, p. 268.

² Scribner's, xi, 610.

³ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 404; College Book, p. 269.





PRESENT TRINITY COLLEGE, MAIN BUILDINGS.



ORIGINAL PLAN OF TRINITY COLLEGE WHEN COMPLETED.

The design is intended to be symmetrical and does not strain for effect. "The style is simple in character and free from excessive ornamentation, presenting picturesque effects by boldness of detail and grouping of prominent features, as well as the introduction of emblematical sculpture at objective points." The original plans made by Mr. Burgess, the eminent English architect, were intended to supply the needs of the college for all coming time. Mr. J. H. Kimball, of Hartford, was sent abroad to acquaint himself with the minutiae of the work, and several changes in the plan were made; among them were a change from four to three quadrangles. The design was to have a great quadrangle, flanked by a smaller one for students on the north and another for professors on the south. The north quadrangle was to contain a chapel and dining hall; the south, a library and museum. On the west side were to be blocks of buildings for dormitory and lecture rooms. A theater for public occasions was to be on the north side of the north quadrangle and the observatory in a tower in the northwest corner.¹

The grounds were laid out by Fred. Law Olmsted and ground broken July 1, 1875. It was not to be expected that this great mass of buildings could be built at once, and only the west side of the great "quad" is completed. The architecture is in the French secular Gothic style; the material of the buildings, brown Portland stone, trimmed with white Ohio sandstone.²

PROGRESS—1849-'74.

Among the students during this period were, in the class of 1849, Dr. C. A. Lindsley, of the Yale Medical School; in that of 1851, the Hon. C. J. Hoadley, State librarian of Connecticut, and Governor C. O. Van-Zandt, of Rhode Island. In 1852, Bishop John W. Beckwith, of Georgia, was graduated, as was Bishop David B. Knickerbocker, of Indiana, a year later. Another Bishop, the Rt. Rev. John Scarborough, of New Jersey, is an alumnus of 1854, and the class of 1857 adds still another in Bishop William W. Niles, of New Hampshire, called to his present post from the chair of Latin in Trinity. The Rev. E. C. Bolles is a member of the class of 1855 and the Rev. G. S. Mallory of that of 1858, as are Dr. James E. Mears, of Philadelphia, the late Prof. H. H. Prince, of the University of Virginia, and the Rev. W. H. Vibbert, formerly of the Berkely Divinity School. The first professor of Trinity to die in office was the Rev. E. E. Johnson, of the class of 1859. One of his associates says of him, "the brilliancy and enthusiasm of his genius was only equaled by his untiring devotion to duty."³ Other graduates of note before 1860 were John F. Mines, better known as Felix Oldboy, of the class of 1854, Prof. A. A. Benton, of the University of the South, and Pres. E.

¹ Report Committee on Education, 1874, p. 48; College Book, p. 273.

² New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 407.

³ Perry American Episcopal Church (Prof. S. Hart), II, 538, 547.

M. Gallaudet, of the National Deaf Mute College of Washington, in 1856, and the Hon. Wm. Hamersley, of the Connecticut courts, in 1858.

In 1860, was graduated E. V. Stoddard, M. D., professor in the Buffalo Medical School, and a year later another physician became an alumnus, Dr. R. O. Cowling, professor at the Louisville Medical School. In 1862, we find D. L. Peck, formerly professor in the University of Alabama, and, three years later, the Rev. C. T. Olmsted, formerly professor in St. Stephen's College. The Rev. Samuel Hart, professor of Latin in Trinity, who is said to be the highest authority on liturgy in the Protestant Episcopal Church and to whom the author is indebted for many favors,¹ is a graduate of 1866.

Three others of those who have been on the faculty graduated in three successive years, the Rev. Henry Ferguson in 1868, G. O. Holbrooke in 1869, and the Rev. F. S. Luther in 1870.

Bishop Wells, of Spokane, was graduated in 1864; Bishop Nichols, of California, in 1870; Prof. J. H. Barbour, of the Berkeley Divinity School, and Prof. E. M. Hyde, of Lehigh, in 1873.

Student life remained much the same.² The *E* Chapter of the $\Delta \Psi$ fraternity was established at Trinity in 1850. They have flourished and occupy a fine chapel-like chapter house of granite near the college. A chapter of $\Delta \Gamma$ was at Trinity from 1869 to 1876. As to athletics, Trinity rowed early, and in 1858 sent a crew to a regatta at Worcester, between Trinity, Brown, Harvard, and Yale. In 1873 it had a crew in the intercollegiate race at Springfield, and again in 1874 at Saratoga. In 1875 one of the crew died while in training, and so Trinity did not enter. Now, however, rowing has entirely died out, as the college has been removed far from the river.³

Trinity had a journal at an early date, called the Cabinet, and the Tablet was first issued in 1869 as a monthly. As such it proved successful, and in 1878 was made biweekly. It is noted for its sprightly verse.

PRESIDENT T. R. PYNCHON (1874-'83).

Dr. Pynchon was born in New Haven, January 19, 1823, and graduated at Washington (Trinity) College in 1841. He studied theology and preached for some years, and from 1854 to the time of his becoming president, he was Scovill professor at Trinity. He was chosen president November 7, 1874, and at once "entered vigorously upon the labor of providing the college with a new home."⁴ He held office till 1883, when he resigned, but continues to hold the chair of moral philosophy.

¹ Especially for reading the proof of this chapter.

² During the Rebellion many brave men from Trinity fought. Among them was Gen. Stedman, who fell before Petersburg.

³ Scribner, xi, 606.

⁴ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 405.

NEW BUILDINGS.

In the autumn of 1878 two blocks of buildings were dedicated. They bear the names of two of the old buildings, Jarvis and Seabury halls, and were erected as parts of the west side of the quadrangle. Under Dr. Pynchon's direction the plans had been modified so that these buildings might be sufficient for the present needs of the college, and in them provision was made for lecture rooms,¹ chapel, library, and cabinet, as well as for students' rooms. Jarvis Hall contains 44 suites of rooms for students and junior professors. Each suite consists of three rooms, a study and two bedrooms, and runs through the building, thus giving plenty of air and light.² Jarvis Hall is three stories high and divided into sections by brick party walls.³ The rooms have cheerful fireplaces. Seabury Hall contains the lecture rooms, which are "finished, as is all the rest of the buildings, in ash and with massive Ohio-stone mantelpieces," the chapel, and other public rooms. The chapel is arranged choirwise and has accommodations for 200; it is adorned with handsome woodwork, and is provided with a fine organ. The museum contains a full set of Ward's casts of fossils, a large collection of mounted skeletons, and cases filled with minerals and shells. The library contains 34,000 books and 22,000 pamphlets, and to it large and valuable additions have lately been made, so that a special building will soon be needed. The physical and chemical laboratories were in Seabury Hall⁴ till five years ago. During Dr. Pynchon's presidency the fund of Trinity received a large increase from Col. C. H. Northam, of Hartford. He endowed a professorship with \$50,000 in 1882, gave \$75,000 for the general fund, and built Northam towers, connecting the two halls, in the same year. Northam towers are four stories high and contain students' apartments.

PRESIDENT G. W. SMITH (1883).⁴

The president now holding office, the Rev. George W. Smith, was born at Catskill, N. Y., November 21, 1836, and graduated from Hobart College in 1857. He taught, studied theology, and, during the civil war, was clerk in the Navy Department. From 1865 to 1871, he was a chaplain in the U. S. Navy, and from 1871 till his election to the presidency, he was engaged in the work of a pastor. On taking office, he was "welcomed to his duties with much enthusiasm."

Both in 1873 and in 1878 two men had received the degree of bachelor of science; but, with those exceptions, all graduates had gone through the regular academic course. In 1884, however, considerable

¹ New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 405.

² New England Magazine, May, 1886, p. 407.

³ College Book, p. 274.

⁴ In 1888 he was chosen assistant bishop of Ohio, but declined.

changes were made in the curriculum and arrangements were made for four courses leading to a degree. They are a course in arts (the old college course) leading to a B. A., a course in letters and science, and a course in science,¹ for which the degree of B. S. is given, and a course in letters, leading to a degree of Bachelor of Letters. Elective studies were also introduced in the two highest years at the same time.

GYMNASIUM, SCIENCE HALL, ETC.

In 1883 the St. John Observatory, small, but well furnished, was built on the south part of the campus, and at the north end the president's house was erected in 1885.

The old gymnasium is a wooden building on the north campus, south of the president's house, and was replaced in 1887 by the present one, which is largely the gift of Junius S. Morgan, of London, England. It is built of brick, has ample and modern appliances, stands in the northeast part of the campus, and contains a hall or theater in the upper story.

In 1888 was erected the Jarvis Hall of Science, given by George A. Jarvis, of Brooklyn, N. Y., in the southeast part of the campus. It is built of brick and is finely fitted up.²

CURRICULUM.

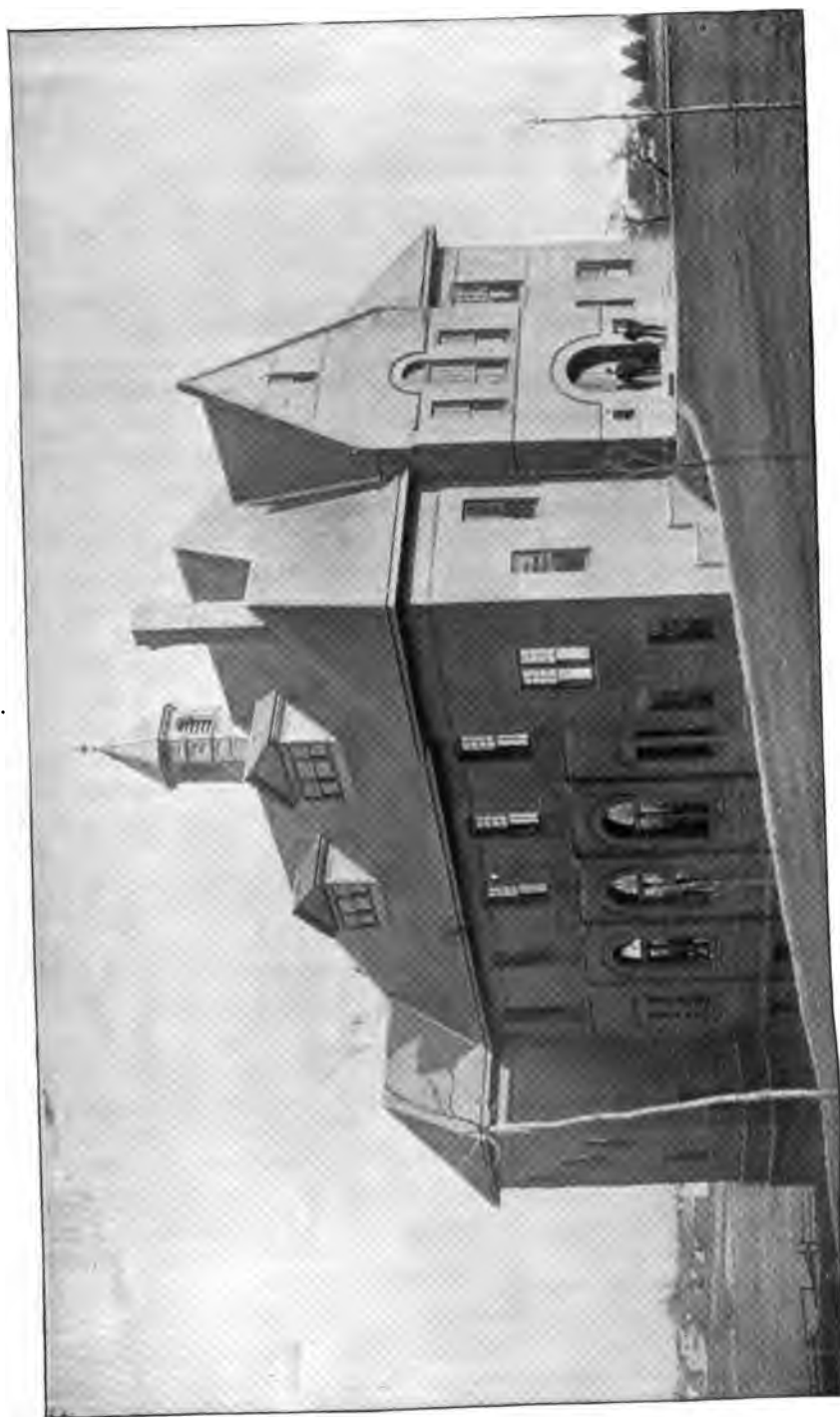
Trinity has ever aimed to give a nonprofessional education, "meant so to train the mental faculties, as to put them in the most efficient condition and to qualify a student to enter with success upon the study of any of the professions."³ Its opening programme stated that "students may enter for the regular course, or only to pursue such particular studies as may be suited to their circumstances." Further, in the second programme we find "if the amount of their attainment shall be judged by the faculty to be equal to the knowledge acquired in the regular course, they may be candidates for degrees in the arts which are conferred on the students of that course." Great intellectual freedom has thus been allowed at Trinity from the first. At the start modern languages and natural sciences received especial attention, the strong bias toward the latter being partly due to Bishop Brownell's having taught them at Union and studied them from distinguished professors in Europe.

Most of the first professors came from the Middle States, and the influence of Union College is marked. To President Wheaton the college owes a telescope and many valuable pieces of apparatus, as well as the nucleus of the library. He was an excellent classical scholar, "but leaned to the development of mathematical and scientific departments."

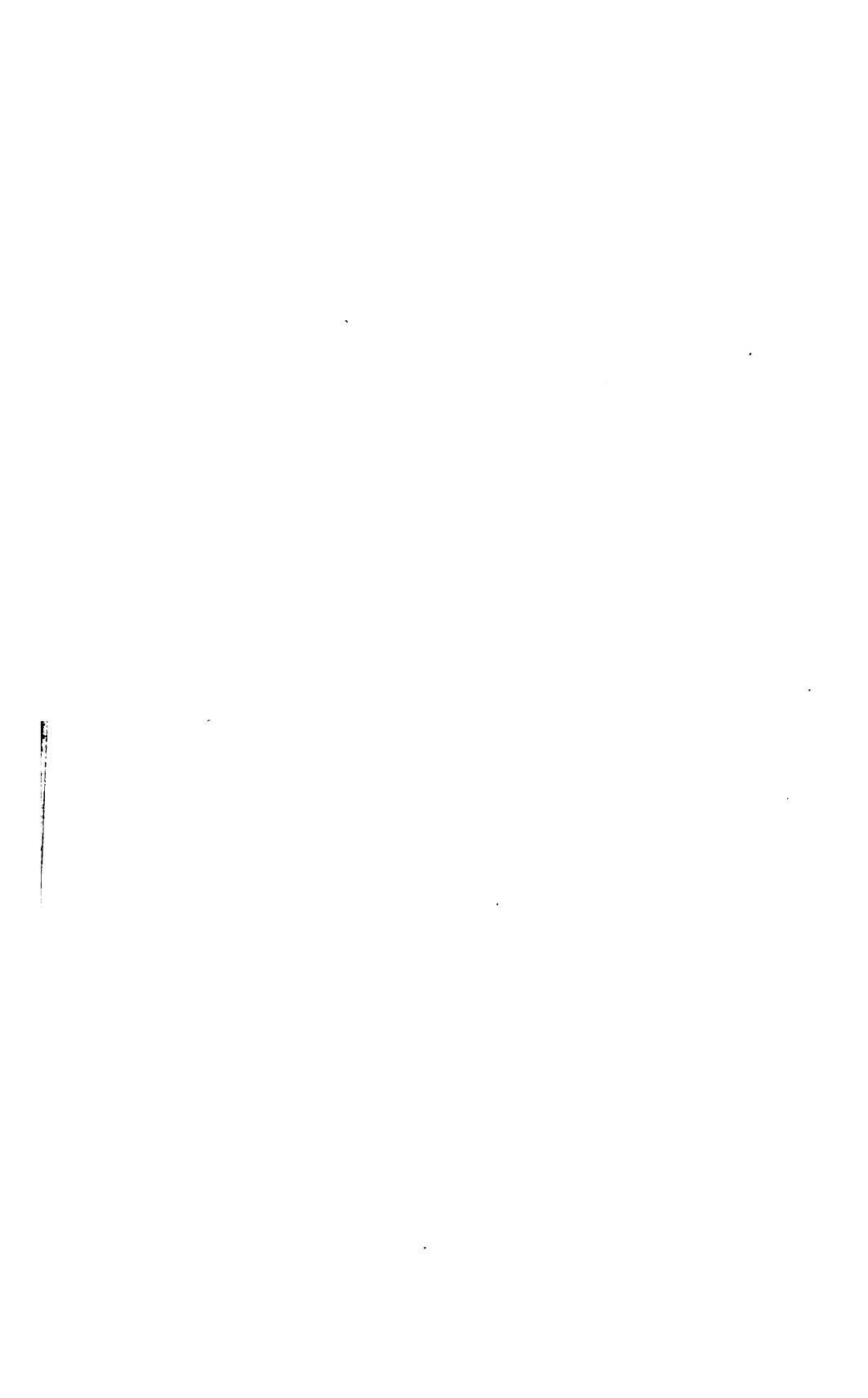
¹ This is a three-years course.

² Catalogue 1888.

³ Catalogue 1877.

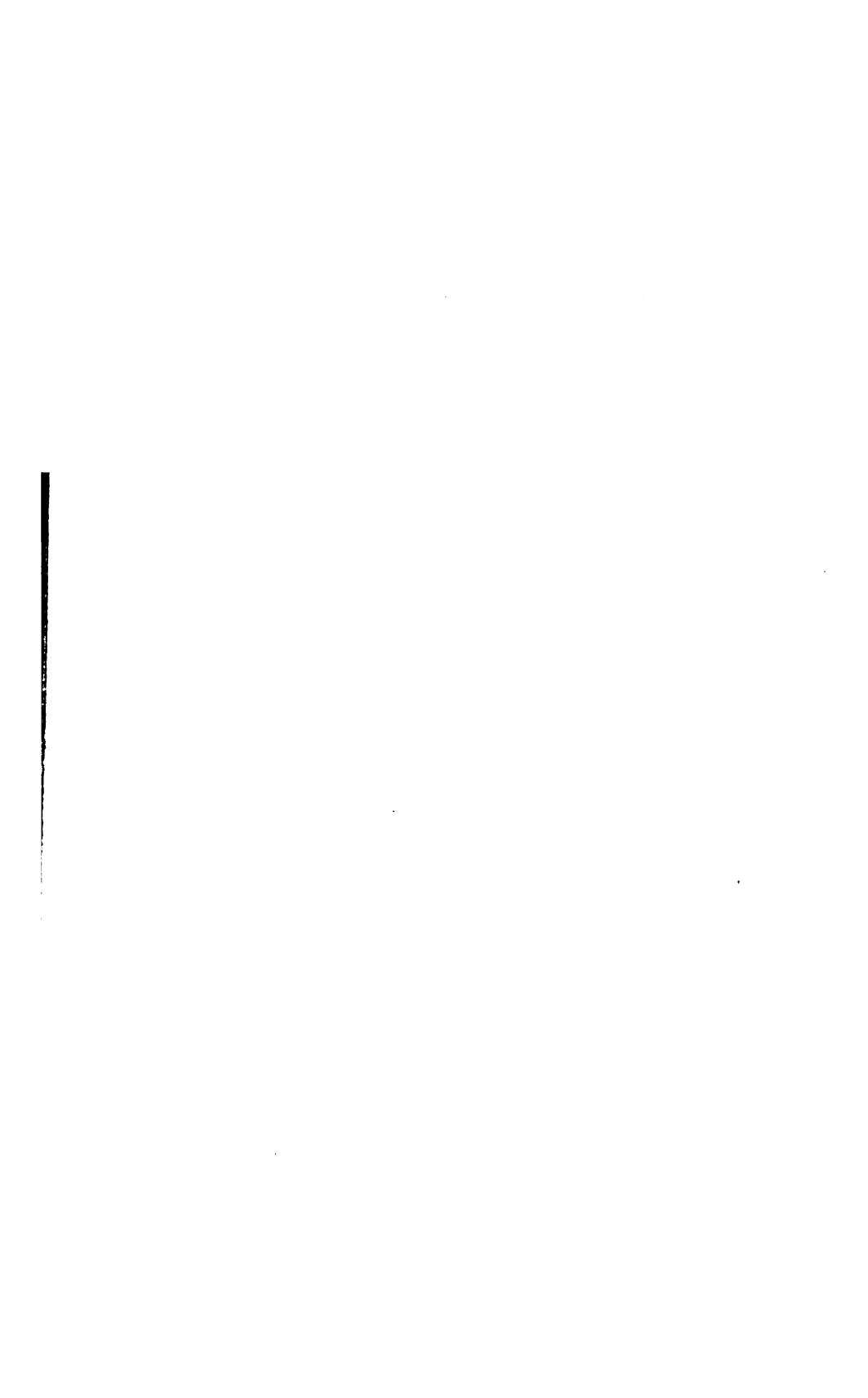


GYMNASIUM—TRINITY COLLEGE.





JARVIS HALL OF SCIENCE—TRINITY COLLEGE.



President Totten and Prof. Duncan L. Stewart,¹ both from Union, caused great attention to be paid to political economy, constitutional history, and international law. Bishop Williams brought in greater attention to classics and made the study of languages receive equal attention with that given to philosophy and science. President Goodwin gave an impetus to modern languages; President Eliot to history; President Jackson to philosophy. Within the last four years in President Smith's administration, the number of elective courses has been greatly increased, and now about two-fifths of the work of the Juniors and three-fifths of the work of the Seniors is in elective studies.

In 1885, Louis M. Cheeseman, PH. D., professor of physics, died, after a service of two years. This brilliant and short-lived scholar was the second of the faculty to die in office.²

Examinations for admission to Trinity are held at Hartford, New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburg, Chicago, and San Francisco. The requirements for the course in arts consist of Latin, Greek, mathematics, and English. For the courses in letters and science and in letters alone they are similar, with the omission of Greek. For the course in science, no Greek and less Latin are required, but the amount of mathematics and English is increased and history of the United States is added.

The first recitation on Monday morning, throughout the course, is devoted to religious studies. The courses of study are comprehensive and thorough, and in addition to the required amount, certain voluntary studies are provided, with very good results. The year begins about the middle of September and closes with commencement in the end of June. There is a Christmas recess of two or three weeks and a spring one of ten days. Honors are given to students who receive an average of nine-tenths in the marks for their course.

A list of students attaining the honor grade in any college year is published in the catalogue of the following year, and a student attaining the honor grade in all his studies throughout the college course receives the title of Optimus. Students whose marks during the course amount to 75 per cent of those attainable, receive appointments for commencement.

TRINITY OF TO-DAY.

The college library now has a fund of some \$30,000. Tuition is \$100, room rent from \$25 to \$100. Students in need of assistance receive aid from beneficiary funds, there being some fifty of such scholarships. There is also a free loan library, endowed by Rev. J. G. Jaccoka, of the

¹ Professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, 1833-1855, and emeritus till his death in 1880.

² Perry American Episcopal Church, II, 538-547.

class of 1847. The degree of M. A. is given in course after three years to graduates giving evidence of advanced work.

In 1859 the oldest prize was founded by Miles A. Tuttle, of Hartford; it consists of \$30 and is given for the best essay on a prescribed subject. Chemical prizes of \$30 and \$20 are given for theses on subjects. The students, in continuance of a custom began by the literary societies, give two medals yearly for writing and pronouncing English orations. A prize is given for the best "version" into English of a Latin author and declamation of it. Other prizes are given of \$25 for Latin, \$20 for mathematics, \$35 and \$25 for history, \$15 and \$10 for English composition. Mrs. James Goodwin, in 1885, founded two Greek prizes of \$35 and \$25, and Dr. Charles D. Scudder and Edward M. Scudder, of New York City, have offered an English literature prize of \$65. The class of 1885 has provided for prizes in the modern languages. Mrs. Frances J. Holland, daughter of Bishop Brownell has by a legacy in 1890, endowed three scholarships in memory of her husband, having each an annual income of about \$600. During the past year provision has been made for a fellowship by a legacy of \$10,000 from Henry E. Russell.

The social life at Trinity is very pleasant, as all the students live together. A german club gives several dances during the winter, the glee club gives concerts in neighboring towns, the athletic association has its meets, football and baseball are played, and plays given in the gymnasium. In 1879 the *A. X.* Chapter of *A. K. E.* was founded at Trinity, making five fraternities there then. To these have been added during the past year, chapters of the *Σ. A. E.* and *Φ. Γ. Δ.*

The number of student fell off just before President Smith's accession, and there were but 66 in 1884.¹ Now, however, they have greatly increased, and amount to 122 (1892-93). When the last quinquennial catalogue was issued in 1890, 1,409 had received degrees from Trinity, of which 404 had been honorary. Of the alumni, numbering 1,005 in all, 330 had died and 354 had become clergymen.

Trinity's course of instruction unites the conservatism of experience with adaptation to the needs of modern scholarship, all under the acknowledged influence of religious nurture; her well-stocked library and ample museum, with her unrivaled accommodations for students, furnish her for her work, so that she is, in reality as well as in name, in the affections of her members as well as in her profession, a home for sound learning." Its site and surroundings are attractive, its students congenial, the relation between teacher and scholar peculiarly intimate, and, under its present vigorous management and able faculty, a prosperous future seems destined for Trinity College.

The present faculty consists of President G. W. Smith, Hobart professor of metaphysics; the Rev. T. R. Pynchon, Brownell professor of

¹ In 1852 there were 79.



PRESIDENT'S HOUSE—TRINITY COLLEGE.



moral philosophy; the Rev. Samuel Hart, professor of Latin; the Rev. I. T. Beckwith, professor of Greek; the Rev. F. S. Luther, Seabury professor of mathematics and astronomy; the Rev. Henry Ferguson, Northam professor of history and political science; Charles F. Johnson, professor of English literature; the Rev. John J. McCook, professor of modern languages; Wm. L. Robb, professor of physics; R. B. Riggs, Scovill professor of chemistry and natural science.

Among the lecturers is Charles Dudley Warner on English literature. Recent alumni are Judge Joseph Buffington of the U. S. Court, and W. E. Curtis, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, in 1875, Richard E. Burton, in 1883, and Prof. C. M. Andrews, of Bryn Mawr College, in 1884.

CHAPTER VII.

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.¹

MIDDLETOWN.

On the west bank of the Connecticut River and rising high on terraces above it, stands the pleasant city of Middletown, embowered in trees. It is a quiet and quaint place of slow growth, but with a most charming population and most delightful surroundings. All three of the Connecticut colleges have lovely sites, but Wesleyan's is loveliest of all. About 150 feet above the river is High street, and on this street on the summit of one of the terraces are the buildings of Wesleyan. From the top of Judd Hall the eye ranges over the country and sees a most exquisite view, said to be the finest in the lovely valley of the Connecticut south of Mount Holyoke. Across the river is Portland, with its famous quarries furnishing brownstone for city houses, and the whole neighborhood is very rich in minerals.²

"THE AMERICAN LITERARY, SCIENTIFIC, AND MILITARY ACADEMY."

In 1824, Capt. Alden Partridge, who had formerly been superintendent of West Point, opened this institution at Middletown. He purchased a site of 13 acres, fronting for 634 feet on High street. The curriculum was intended to be similar to that of the United States Military Academy and the citizens becoming interested subscribed liberally towards it. The foundation of the Lyceum³ was laid October 24, 1824, with masonic rites, two substantial stone buildings were erected, and there was great success at first. On August 22, 1825, the academy opened and the first catalogue showed 19 officers and 281 cadets from nearly every State. The old laboratory of Wesleyan was built for a gun house, and the boarding hall was also erected in 1825. The discipline grew lax, complaints of disorderly conduct were frequent, the number of students fell off, and an attempt in 1828 to obtain power to give degrees failed to receive the assent of the legislature. As a result of this, Capt. Partridge removed the academy to Norwich, Vermont, in 1829.⁴ His departure left the buildings vacant and in the hands of the trustees, by whom they were offered for sale.

¹The illustrations of Wesleyan University building are from photographs furnished by Mr. H. B. Slayback, Class of 1890.

²College Book, p. 301.

³Now, since 1871, South College.

⁴College Book p. 303; Field's Middlesex, p. 108; Annals of Wesleyan University p. lxxx.



GENERAL VIEW OF WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.

1

.

.

METHODIST EFFORTS FOR A COLLEGE.

At an early period the Methodists of the United States founded Cokesbury College, named from the two bishops, Coke and Asbury, at Abingdon, Md. After its discontinuance on account of the burning of the buildings, no second attempt was made till Asbury College was founded at Baltimore in 1816. This also failed soon and the Methodists had no institution for higher education under their control. Several successful Methodist academies were in operation and the need of something higher was felt. At a meeting of the trustees of the Military Academy after Capt. Partridge left in 1829, one of them jokingly said that if the Methodists were thinking of founding a college they would sell them their buildings for \$4,000.

This chance remark was told to the Rev. Laban Clark, D. D., who was in Middletown soon thereafter. With an instant perception of the great opportunity thus open, he at once notified the trustees that he would accept the offer and be responsible for the money himself. Following up this far-seeing determination he placed the proposals of the trustees before the New York and New England conferences of the Methodist Church and urged on them the necessity of founding a college and the opening for founding one at Middletown. They assented to the first proposition, and the two conferences appointed a joint committee, which, following the plan Trinity had adopted a few years before, issued a circular inviting different towns to compete by subscriptions for the privilege of becoming the site of the college. Troy, N. Y., Wilbraham, Mass., where the Methodists already had a flourishing academy, and Bridgeport, Conn., made liberal offers; but Middletown's promises were more than any of the others. The trustees of the old academy there offered the buildings and nearly 15 acres of land as a free gift on the sole condition that they be used forever for a college and that \$40,000 for endowment be first raised. The proposition was accepted and citizens, consoled for the loss of Washington College some five years before, raised \$18,000 before the end of 1829. The gift of the trustees is estimated at \$30,000, and of the amount raised by subscription \$10,000 was voted in town meeting. The report of this committee was unanimously accepted by the conferences in the spring of 1830, and it was determined to constitute the board of trustees: one-third from each of the two conferences and one-third from the trustees of the Military Academy.¹

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.²

At its May session of the legislature in 1831, the charter of "Wesleyan University" was granted. The property, by the act of incorporation, is vested in the trustees, and these were to serve for life or good

¹ Wesleyan University Annals, LXXXI, College Book, p. 305.

² Edward Cooke, D. D., in "Early Schools of Methodism," by A. W. Cummings, pp. 169-186.

behavior, and fill vacancies among their number. The election of the faculty, arrangement of instruction, and determining of all questions of administration and discipline were vested jointly in the trustees and an equal number of visitors appointed annually by the New York and New England conferences and such other conferences as should afterwards be allowed. A special provision was inserted "that subscribing to religious tenets shall never be a condition of admission to students, or a cause of ineligibility to the president, professors, or other officers."

The first meeting of the joint board was held in the lyceum on August 24, 1830, nearly a year before the granting of the charter. It was then voted to open the college in August, 1831, and to have in the meantime a preparatory school in the building, conducted by Rev. W. C. Larabee, a graduate of Bowdoin. Other regulations were made; salaries of the professors were fixed in May, 1831, at \$850 and two-thirds of the tuition fees, provided the total did not exceed \$1,500. The president was to receive \$1,100; tuition was to be \$6 for each daily study; room rent, \$3 and \$4, according to location; fee for graduation, \$5. It was a day of small charges. So Rev. Laban Clark saw the desire of his heart accomplished and the college founded. That it was founded was largely due "to his vigor and enthusiasm, and his prudence, energy, and fertility of resource were for many years of inestimable value in all the councils of the corporation."¹

PRESIDENT WILBUR FISK (1831-'39).

At the first meeting of the joint board, Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., then principal of the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, was chosen president of the new institution, which he served with faithfulness till his death on February 22, 1839. He had been identified with the enterprise from the very first, and fittingly lies in the college cemetery opened on a knoll west of the building, two years before his death. President Fisk was born at Brattleboro, Vt., on August 31, 1792, was graduated from Brown University in 1815, studied law, but later entered the ministry, and was made principal of the Wilbraham Academy in 1826.

"The institution could not have been more happy than it was in the selection of its first president," says Dr. Field, and we echo that thought. In him was found a rare union of sweetness and strength, of great executive abilities and "a woman's delicacy and quickness of feeling." His sympathy was large and ready, his temper gentle and saintly, his personal influence over the students great. To him chiefly it is due that Wesleyan successfully passed through its first years of scanty means and countless difficulties. He gave the best energies of his mind and body to the college, performing an astonishing amount of labor for one so feeble in health. For Wesleyan he traveled over the

¹ Wesleyan University Annals, LXXXII, College Book, p. 306.

Northern and Eastern States to secure an endowment, went to Europe to procure apparatus, attended personally to the minutest details of management, and into the hearts of the friends of the college he "infused something of his own calm confidence and quiet energy." When he assumed office he was already known outside, as well as within the Methodist church, as a cultured scholar, an able thinker, and a finished writer and speaker. He added to this reputation by his conduct in the presidency. His "pure and lofty piety" and his winning manners "drew the students to him and made him beloved, while his tact and prudence, high administrative ability, his thorough culture and extensive reputation, and his untiring efforts" for Wesleyan made it successful and gave it character. When he became president, he found the board of trustees and visitors "all eager to establish a college, but none knowing how that was to be done and few of them having any very intelligent idea of a college at all." Consequently it was left almost entirely to him to determine the course of study and to perfect the details of administration, both of which he did well. He made modern languages and physical sciences more important than in most other colleges of the period, thus anticipating in some respects the college policy of to-day. It was his idea to classify students by advancement, more than by the length of their residence, and he thought that, by adopting this plan, which was also tried at the University of Vermont, class feeling would be done away, so certificates and modified diplomas were given to those not going through the entire course. The students did not feel satisfied with this arrangement, and in 1836, they were arranged in classes, as at other colleges.

President Fisk's labors ceased only with death, and just before that, he committed the college to the care of the church, saying, "I give it as my dying request that they nurse the Wesleyan University, that they must exert themselves to sustain and carry it forward."¹

BEGINNING OF WESLEYAN.

Though no professional schools have ever been introduced to merit the name of university,² and though the name Wesleyan is ambiguous, because of the rise of many of the colleges so named in the West, this rather unfortunately-named institution has from the first held high rank among American colleges. It was opened on September 21, 1831, and is the oldest Methodist college in America. Dickinson and Randolph-Macon were chartered earlier, but the former was not at the time under the control of the Methodists, and the latter was not yet in operation. A strong faculty was provided. Besides President Fisk, there were Augustus William Smith, professor of mathematics; Rev. John Mott

¹Field's *Middlesex*, p. 110; *Alumni Rec. Hist. Sketch*; *College Book*, p. 347; *Annals Wesleyan University*, pp. 83-91; Barnard, *American Journal of Education*, vi, 297-310; Prentice's "Life of Fisk;" Olin's "Life of Fisk."

²Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1883-84, p. 39.

behavior, and fill vacancies among their number. The election of the faculty, arrangement of instruction, and determining of all questions of administration and discipline were vested jointly in the trustees and an equal number of visitors appointed annually by the New York and New England conferences and such other conferences as should afterwards be allowed. A special provision was inserted "that subscribing to religious tenets shall never be a condition of admission to students, or a cause of ineligibility to the president, professors, or other officers."

The first meeting of the joint board was held in the lyceum on August 24, 1830, nearly a year before the granting of the charter. It was then voted to open the college in August, 1831, and to have in the meantime a preparatory school in the building, conducted by Rev. W. C. Larabee, a graduate of Bowdoin. Other regulations were made; salaries of the professors were fixed in May, 1831, at \$850 and two-thirds of the tuition fees, provided the total did not exceed \$1,500. The president was to receive \$1,100; tuition was to be \$6 for each daily study; room rent, \$3 and \$4, according to location; fee for graduation, \$5. It was a day of small charges. So Rev. Laban Clark saw the desire of his heart accomplished and the college founded. That it was founded was largely due "to his vigor and enthusiasm, and his prudence, energy, and fertility of resource were for many years of inestimable value in all the councils of the corporation."¹

PRESIDENT WILBUR FISK (1831-'39).

At the first meeting of the joint board, Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., then principal of the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, was chosen president of the new institution, which he served with faithfulness till his death on February 22, 1839. He had been identified with the enterprise from the very first, and fittingly lies in the college cemetery opened on a knoll west of the building, two years before his death. President Fisk was born at Brattleboro, Vt., on August 31, 1792, was graduated from Brown University in 1815, studied law, but later entered the ministry, and was made principal of the Wilbraham Academy in 1826.

"The institution could not have been more happy than it was in the selection of its first president," says Dr. Field, and we echo that thought. In him was found a rare union of sweetness and strength, of great executive abilities and "a woman's delicacy and quickness of feeling." His sympathy was large and ready, his temper gentle and saintly, his personal influence over the students great. To him chiefly it is due that Wesleyan successfully passed through its first years of scanty means and countless difficulties. He gave the best energies of his mind and body to the college, performing an astonishing amount of labor for one so feeble in health. For Wesleyan he traveled over the

¹ Wesleyan University Annals, LXXXII, College Book, p. 306.

Northern and Eastern States to secure an endowment, went to Eur to procure apparatus, attended personally to the minutest detail management, and into the hearts of the friends of the college he "fused something of his own calm confidence and quiet energy." When he assumed office he was already known outside, as well as within Methodist church, as a cultured scholar, an able thinker, and a finished writer and speaker. He added to this reputation by his conduct in presidency. His "pure and lofty piety" and his winning manner "drew the students to him and made him beloved, while his tact and prudence, high administrative ability, his thorough culture and extensive reputation, and his untiring efforts" for Wesleyan made it successful and gave it character. When he became president, he found a board of trustees and visitors "all eager to establish a college, none knowing how that was to be done and few of them having any very intelligent idea of a college at all." Consequently it was left almost entirely to him to determine the course of study and to perfect details of administration, both of which he did well. He made modern languages and physical sciences more important than in most of colleges of the period, thus anticipating in some respects the college policy of to-day. It was his idea to classify students by advancement more than by the length of their residence, and he thought that, adopting this plan, which was also tried at the University of Vermont, class feeling would be done away, so certificates and modified diplomas were given to those not going through the entire course. The students did not feel satisfied with this arrangement, and in 1836, they were arranged in classes, as at other colleges.

President Fisk's labors ceased only with death, and just before he committed the college to the care of the church, saying, "I give as my dying request that they nurse the Wesleyan University, that they must exert themselves to sustain and carry it forward."¹

BEGINNING OF WESLEYAN.

Though no professional schools have ever been introduced to the name of university,² and though the name Wesleyan is ambiguous because of the rise of many of the colleges so named in the West, this rather unfortunately-named institution has from the first held high rank among American colleges. It was opened on September 21, 1831, and is the oldest Methodist college in America. Dickinson and Randolph Macon were chartered earlier, but the former was not at the time under the control of the Methodists, and the latter was not yet in operation. A strong faculty was provided. Besides President Fisk, there were Augustus William Smith, professor of mathematics; Rev. John M.

¹Field's *Middlesex*, p. 110; *Alumni Rec. Hist. Sketch*; *College Book*, p. 307; *National Wesleyan University*, pp. 83-91; Barnard, *American Journal of Education* 297-310; Prentice's "Life of Fisk;" Olin's "Life of Fisk."

²Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1883-84, p. 39.

Smith, professor of ancient languages; Rev. Jacob T. Huber, professor of modern languages; and William Magoun, tutor.

At the opening, a Latin salutatory and some other addresses by students, and the inaugural address of the president¹ were delivered. The rule of the corporation, already referred to, as to classifying students, was passed May 13, 1831, and reads thus:

All the studies pursued in the university shall be divided into departments and the students under the respective professors in their departments shall be classified according to their degree of advancement in that particular study, without any reference to other studies or to the time they shall have been members of the university. When they shall have gone through a thorough course of studies they shall be admitted to the honors of regular graduates.²

The first term saw 48 students enrolled, of whom 1 came from Columbia and 4 from Hamilton. Of these students, 40 lived in the dormitory, and to them the prudential committee of the corporation voted "to furnish stoves at a suitable compensation." Five departments were established: (1) Moral science and belles-lettres; (2) mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy; (3) natural sciences, *i. e.*, chemistry (so spelled till 1839), geology, and mineralogy; (4) ancient languages; (5) modern languages. This system of study was continued till 1847.

The first recitation on Monday morning after 6 a. m. prayers and before breakfast was, until 1856, on "evidences of Christianity and kindred studies, designed to fill up the vacant hours of the Sabbath." Evening prayers at 5 p. m. were conducted by the president; morning ones by the faculty.

On October 10, 1832, the joint board resolved "that none but male white persons shall be admitted as students of this institution."³ At that time a medical school was proposed, and a year later, a law school was suggested, though neither of these plans was adopted. On August 27, 1833, a seal was adopted and a strange departure, but one characteristic of early Methodist colleges, determined on:

Resolved, That the necessary arrangements for connecting mechanical and agricultural labor with the course of instruction be made, each student to labor at least two hours every day, the system to be introduced at once, so that parents may have assurance that the physical as well as the intellectual and moral education will be attended to.

This system was continued till 1839⁴ and then given up, as it did not prove a success.

During these early years, there was no lack of interest in the college; but, as President Fisk said, "contributions for endowment were as meager as the leakage of a miser's purse." There were, however, faithful and loyal friends, to whose untiring devotion and efforts much of

¹College Book, p. 306.

²College Book, p. 308.

³This vote was rescinded August 25, 1835. It was doubtless first passed on account of Miss Crandall's school.

⁴Wesleyan University Annals, pp. 82 *et seq.*

the present success is due.¹ One hundred and fifteen students graduated in the six classes leaving under President Fisk. The first commencement was on August 28, 1833, on the first day of the fall term. A procession, headed by a band and the sheriff of the county, went to the Methodist Episcopal Church, where the class received diplomas and exercises were delivered, which were "honorably spoken of by the public." Up to 1843, when commencement was put at the end of the college year, pieces for commencement were assigned without regard to scholarship, and strange pieces some of them were: Latin, Greek, French, German, and Spanish orations, eulogies, poems, dialogues, original drama, sketches, philosophical orations, and valedictories were all delivered from time to time.²

In 1833 the boarding hall was bought for College Commons and in 1837 the president's house was built at a cost of \$7,000.

In 1839 the first observatory, a small, octagonal, wooden structure, was built, and in the same year was erected the new boarding hall, which, since 1868, has been the observatory.

In 1836 we learn the library had an "accession of more than 1,000 volumes of the first scientific and classical works, selected in Europe by the president, with great care,"³ and in the same year a telescope was purchased of M. Lerebours, of Paris, for 6,960 francs, and 100 philosophical and astronomical instruments were procured. The catalogue proudly states that the "entire apparatus is believed to be as complete and useful for the purposes of instruction as any in the country."

In 1837 was purchased "Russell's magnificent orrery,"² a new and unrivaled instrument and the only one of the kind in the world."

In 1838 Dr. Fisk obtained a grant of \$10,000 from the legislature, and, at the time of his death, the number of students was nearly 175.

PRESIDENT STEPHEN OLIN (1839-1841; 1842-1851).

On August 6, 1839, Rev. Stephen Olin, who was then traveling in Europe for his health, was chosen president and nominally filled the office for two years. At the end of that time, he resigned through continued ill-health; but, a year later, his health was restored and, his successor resigning his office, President Olin was again chosen, and Prof. A. W. Smith was made vice-president, to relieve him of some of the work. He was born at Leicester, Vt., March 2, 1797, and in 1820, graduated at the head of his class at Middlebury College. His excessive study in college broke down his health, which ever continued weak. After graduation, he taught in South Carolina and became a Methodist minister. From 1826 to 1833 he was professor of Belles Letters in Franklin College, Georgia, and then from 1834 to 1837 he was

¹ College Book, 306.

² Wesleyan University Annals.

³ Alumni Rec. Hist. Sketch.

president of Randolph-Macon College, which office he left on indefinite furlough in the latter year. He was well fitted to be at the head of a college. His scholarship was broad and thorough and he had had long experience as an educator. His mind and body were both grand, his manners were genial and affable, and, though he had no trace of haughtiness, there was in him "a certain lofty dignity that seemed to lift him above the level of ordinary men." He was a finished writer, and his published addresses, though a trifle overstatelily, are excellent. In the pulpit his power was greatest. There, as one of his admirers writes, "he found his supreme moment; as he warmed with his theme, his deep-sunken eyes flashed with strange fire, his powerful frame grew tremulous with emotion, and his high conceptions found fit expression in the majestic roll of a sustained and lofty eloquence."¹ His biographer says: "Simplicity and tenderness were blended in his character with playful humor, racy and brilliant wit, elasticity of spirits, which disease could not break down, and the genuine dignity of a Christian philosopher." His clear insight into human character gave him influence over every one around him, and his exalted virtues, no less than his rare endowments of intellect, drew warmly to him the affections of his friends.² He was more conservative than President Fisk, and, while contracting the course of study in 1844 by dropping modern languages, he made it more thorough and careful. He was a suggestive teacher and deeply regretted that his ill-health kept him so much from the class room. He was a sound classical student and brought those studies more prominently forward. His example was a constant inspiration to all the students; his reputation brought Wesleyan still more into notice. By a constant struggle he kept the college out of debt, secured an increase in the permanent endowment, and died August 16, 1851, worn out in its service.³

During his presidency, discipline, which had become lax, was restored and there was great religious growth among the students.⁴ In 1840, the Fisk professorship was endowed from the Centenary fund of the New York Conference, and in 1848, the Hedding professorship was endowed by the same body.

PRESIDENT NATHAN BANGS (1841-'42).

When it was thought President Olin's health would not permit him to become president, Rev. Nathan Bangs was called to that office. In the midst of a successful career as a preacher, he felt that the field of his greatest use laid elsewhere, and he accepted the presidency with reluctance, gladly giving it up a year later on Dr. Olin's restoration to

¹ College Book, p. 309.

² Life and Letters of Olin, I, 139. He was one of the founders of the Evangelical Alliance. In 1850 he declined the presidency of Genesee College, N. Y.

³ College Book, p. 308.

⁴ Life and Letters of Olin.

health.¹ He was born in Stratford, Conn., May 2, 1778. He was not a college graduate; but, beginning to preach in 1802, had a successful career, till he was chosen publishing agent in 1820; he was then engaged in editorial and secretarial labors till he became head of Wesleyan and, after leaving that post, again became a pastor. He died May 3, 1862, in New York City. During his presidency the college paper suggested that the "naked, uninteresting lawn be improved by planting trees, shrubs, etc." As a result of this, on April 20, 1841, the faculty voted "that the students be excused from recitation to-morrow (as they have been to-day) or the next fair day to finish planting trees on the campus." An effort of this kind had been made even before the college was founded, and after 1841 there was an annual tree day till 1862.² As a result of this the campus has many fine trees on it, which make it quite shady and pleasant.

PRESIDENT A. W. SMITH (1852-'57).

Prof. Smith had been connected with the college from the first, and during President Olin's travels in Europe, and his frequent periods of ill health, had attended to the details of the management of the college; so it was natural that he should be the next president.³ He was born at Newport, Herkimer County, N. Y., May 12, 1802, and graduated at Hamilton College in 1825. He taught in New York State at Cazenovia till called to a professor's chair at the founding of Wesleyan in 1831.

President Smith was a "modest, unassuming man, of thorough culture," an excellent scholar, and a good instructor. He made no pretension to oratory, and disliked to appear before large audiences. He had a quiet energy and executive ability, which made his administration a successful one. The absurdly small endowment, endangering the active prosecution of the work of Wesleyan, received his attention and with Prof. H. B. Lane he got subscriptions for \$100,000, four-fifths of which being paid in, put the college on a firmer basis than before. Isaac Rich began his benefactions to Wesleyan with a gift of \$20,000 for this fund. John Gove gave \$7,500 and Daniel Drew \$5,000.

August 5, 1857, President Smith resigned and two years later he became a professor in the United States Naval Academy. He was one of a corps of astronomers sent to Labrador to observe an eclipse in 1860, and died March 22, 1866, at Annapolis, Md.

PRESIDENT JOSEPH CUMMINGS (1857-'75).

Rev. Joseph Cummings was the first alumnus of Wesleyan to become its president. He was born March 3, 1817, in Falmouth, Cumberland County, Me., and graduated at Wesleyan in 1840 with the highest honors. He taught at Amenia Seminary, entered the ministry,

¹ College Book, p. 308.

² Wesleyan University Annals.

³ Rev. John McClintock, D. D., was first elected, but declined.

and preached till 1854, when he was made president of Genesee College, Lima, N. Y., whence he was called by his alma mater. He possessed in the highest degree power to arouse curiosity and stimulate thought. His industry was tireless, his devotion to the welfare of the college hearty, and, with his skill and popularity as an instructor, made his administration in many respects a successful one.¹ After resigning his presidency he remained several years as professor, then preached again, and finally became president of the Northwestern University at Evanston, Ill., where he died May 7, 1890, of heart failure. The buildings of the university received great increase under him. In his administration also occurred the rebellion, when 11 per cent of the graduates and 30 per cent of those in college during that time fought for their country.² Of these 18 were killed.

RICH HALL.

The old college buildings are of the plainest possible architecture, but have "an honest solidity, not altogether unattractive."

As students increased, the college, which had been twenty-five years without a new building, needed more room. In particular, a library was greatly desired, and there was great rejoicing when Isaac Rich, in 1864, offered to build a library, if the alumni would raise \$25,000 for a library fund. Twenty-seven thousand five hundred dollars were speedily raised, and Rich Hall was opened at commencement, 1868. The exterior is marred by a broken-backed roof and absurd architectural decorations. The inside, however, is graceful in proportion and tasteful in finish, and will accommodate 90,000 volumes. It is only fairly light, but is dry, convenient, and economical of space. The library is not large, but is well selected and rapidly increasing. Its nucleus is 2,000 volumes, bought of Thomas Chapman in 1832, among them being copies of the second and third editions of Erasmus' Greek testament, a bishops' bible, and a superb Antwerp polygot. The libraries of the two old literary societies were given to the college in 1862. In 1867 there were 14,000 volumes, in 1878, 28,000, and in 1888, 36,000.

There is a valuable collection of books and pamphlets on the rise of Wesleyanism in England, and the memorial gift of the friends of the Hon. Moses T. Odell, of Brooklyn, comprises some 4,500 volumes on American history.

In 1868 the old boarding hall was changed into the university observatory by the addition of a tower containing a 12-inch refracting telescope made by Alvan Clark & Sons.

MEMORIAL CHAPEL.

In 1868 also was laid the cornerstone of this building, which cost \$60,000, and commemorates the alumni who served in the civil war. It is of brown stone, as are all the other buildings of the row, and contains

¹Cummings's Early Schools of Methodism, p. 182; College Book, p. 310.

²Wesleyan University Annals.



MEMORIAL CHAPEL—WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.

on the ground floor two recitation rooms and a chapel for daily prayers. The upper floor is occupied by a large chapel with a memorial window to the alumni who died in their country's cause. It was dedicated in commencement week, 1871.

ORANGE JUDD HALL OF NATURAL SCIENCE.

This was opened on the same day that memorial chapel was dedicated. It cost \$100,000, is the gift of Orange Judd, an alumnus of 1847, and contains four stories and a basement. The first floor is devoted to chemistry, the north side of the second floor to natural history, and the south side to physics. The third and fourth floors are occupied by the museum, the fourth being a gallery of the third, and containing the botanical, zoölogical, and ethnological collections. The third floor has the collections of geology and mineralogy. The museum is recent, but is one of the finest features of Wesleyan, and Orange Judd Hall has done much to give so many young Wesleyan men their marked scientific tastes.¹ The building was given as a memorial of a son, and Dr. Newhall, at the dedication, well struck the keynote of the ideas the building is meant to represent. He said:

Wesley, the great religious reformer, did more to popularize science and to educate the masses of the people than any other man of the eighteenth century. When the fathers laid the foundation of this university they felt, by the sure instinct of enlightened piety, that science and religion are as inseparable as head and heart.

CHARTER OF 1870.

The joint board was now composed of 29 trustees and 30 visitors from thirteen patronizing conferences, and was found too large for convenience, besides which the joint system was cumbrous, so the charter was changed in 1870 and a new board of trustees made, to consist of not over 40. Of these, each conference should elect one, the alumni and the joint board the rest. The new system has worked successfully and is still in force. In 1871 G. I. Seney put a steeple on Memorial Chapel, making it 144 feet high. In 1872 a pipe organ was put in the building, and the porch was added in 1873.

PRESIDENT CYRUS D. FOSS (1875-'80).

Bishop Foss was born on January 17, 1834, at Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., and graduated from Wesleyan in 1854. Doing as President Cummings had done before him, he taught in *Amenia Seminary* and from 1857 to 1874 he was engaged in the work of the pastorate. In this service he had won wide reputation as possessing sound scholarship and executive ability. He was inaugurated as president of Wesleyan on October 26, 1875, and left to become a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in May, 1880.² He was much loved by the students

¹ College Book, p. 312.

² Hist. Sketch, p. 17.

and his administration is especially noteworthy for an earnest attempt to increase the endowment. This had not kept pace in its growth with the increase of unproductive wealth in buildings and, in the depression after the panic of 1873 some of the productive property had lost value. In March, 1876, the trustees reported an alarming state of things. The expenses were yearly increasing and yearly a debt was being made larger, which even then amounted to \$60,000, while but one-half of receivable bills were good.¹ The income-bearing funds were \$141,000; the annual income \$20,000, and the outlay \$46,000.

President Foss promptly appreciated the gravity of the situation, and at conference in 1876 said: "Only large and generous help promptly given to the institution could save it from danger." A committee of the alumni appealed to all graduates to aid the university in its need; over \$40,000 was subscribed and for several years the annual deficit was met as it occurred, largely from the pockets of the trustees. In the five years of President Foss's term, \$375,000 was added to the endowment, of which George I. Seney gave \$175,000.

The project of raising a fund of half a million to commemorate the centennial of our independence was proposed by the trustees in 1875. Among the large gifts were \$10,000 from G. F. Terry, of Orange, N. J.; \$40,000 from O. Hoyt, of Stamford, Conn.; \$5,000 from W. Hoyt, of Stamford, Conn.; \$5,000 from J. F. Judd, of Hartford, Conn.; \$40,000 from A. V. Stout, of New York, with which a professorship was founded; \$5,000 from J. H. Taft, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; the same amount from J. H. Sessions, of Bristol, Conn.; and \$7,750 from Mary Taber's estate.

President Foss's noble character, his kindness and courtesy, his unvarying enthusiasm for goodness, his inspiring piety, could not fail to affect the students, and "his influence was itself an education of the best sort."

PRESIDENT JOHN W. BEACH, D. D. (1880-'87).

On President Foss's retirement, after his election as bishop, Dr. Beach, a well-known scholar and clergyman, was chosen his successor, largely at the desire of G. I. Seney, the generous benefactor of Wesleyan. Dr. Beach was born on December 26, 1825, at Trumbull, Fairfield County, Conn., and graduated from Wesleyan in 1845. He taught in Amenia Seminary, as his two predecessors did, and from 1854 to his election was a pastor and presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For the first years of his ministry, there was no decline of Wesleyan's prosperity. On the contrary, the endowment largely increased, especially through the generosity of Mr. Seney. In the fall of 1880, he gave \$75,000, and in June, 1881, \$100,000, the income of which was to be used for scholarships, of which sixteen were to be awarded to freshmen and eight to each of the upper classes. In Jan-

¹ College Book, p. 317.

uary, 1882, he gave \$150,000 more, making in all nearly half a million, while gifts from others had made the total sum added to the endowment nearly \$300,000. Unfortunately for Wesleyan, Mr. Seney was involved in the financial crisis of 1883, and as he had not paid in all of his gift the university lost a large share of it.

President Beach's popularity with the students decreased after a few years, and, as the situation was pleasant to no one, he resigned at the request of the trustees in 1887 and is now a presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ACTING PRESIDENT J. M. VAN VLECK (1887-'89).

The office of president was not at once filled, but Prof. Van Vleck was appointed acting president and served in that capacity for two years. He was born on March 4, 1833, at Stone Ridge, Ulster County, N. Y., graduated at Wesleyan in 1850, and since 1853 has taught mathematics and astronomy at his *alma mater*.

A marked feature of President Van Vleck's two years of service was the increased interest in the university by the alumni, as shown by the formation of new alumni associations. Three of these: at New York in 1869, at Boston, and at Philadelphia, antedate this period, but in these two years the list was doubled by the organization of the Central Alumni Association at Chicago, the Northeastern Pennsylvania one at Wilkes Barre, and the Southern California one at Los Angeles. The university began again to receive part of the Seney fund, and all things seemed looking towards a new era of prosperity.

PRESIDENT B. P. RAYMOND (1889—).

The Rev. Bradford Paul Raymond was chosen president in the fall of 1888, and was inaugurated on Wednesday, June 26, 1889. He entered upon his duties in the fall, and at once became popular with the students. He was born at Stamford, Conn., April 22, 1846, and from the time he was 15 till he was 18 he taught school. Then he enlisted in the Forty-eighth New York Infantry and served through the rebellion, being mustered out in September, 1865. Then, after teaching a year at home, he went to Red Wing, Wis., to go into business, but, changing his mind, he entered Hamlin University there. When he was a junior the college suspended at the end of the winter term. He, however, went to work, hired the buildings, and, getting enough students to remain, so as to pay the salaries of the professors, kept up the college till the end of the college year. Then he entered Lawrence University at Appleton, Wis., and graduated there in 1870. Coming East, he entered the theological department of Boston University and graduated in 1873. He entered the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in 1880-'81 studied in Germany. In 1883 he was made president of Lawrence University,¹ from which post he was called to Wesleyan. He

¹ University Magazine, II, 4-5.

was very successful at Lawrence, and has won considerable reputation as a preacher and a student of philosophy. Under him Wesleyan has a prosperous outlook.

RECENT GIFTS TO WESLEYAN.

The Wesleyan University Bulletin states:

The resources of Wesleyan are applied solidly to the maintenance of a college of liberal arts, and for this purpose its means compare favorably with those of most of the well-known and best reputed colleges of the land. In respect of endowment fund it ranks among the strongest of the purely collegiate foundations of New England.

Recently it has received some valuable gifts. Daniel Ayres, M. D., of Brooklyn, left Wesleyan without graduating there, because it was not equipped to give the students sufficiently advanced instruction in natural science. He resolved, if ever the opportunity came, he would remedy that deficiency, and so, in April, 1889, he gave \$25,000 to endow a professorship of biology. In October of the same year he deeded to the university 86 acres of land valued at \$30,000, for the same purpose.

In December, 1889, at the annual dinner of the New York Wesleyan Association, the additional gift of \$250,000 was announced from this princely benefactor. An attempt is being made to raise an equal amount from others of the alumni, and \$60,000 were pledged the evening that Dr. Ayres's gift was announced. With that added to its previous funds, Wesleyan will be fitted to supply the growing needs of higher education.

In 1889 also the college received \$20,000 from the estate of W. H. Hollis, a graduate of 1854, and the reversion of the estate of E. B. Nye, M. D., of the class of 1835, who, tradition says, made the first recitation at Wesleyan.

An attempt is now being made to give Wesleyan a new gymnasium. The old barnlike structure, which was the one part of Wesleyan visitors were never shown through, has long been extremely inadequate, and Wesleyan athletic records have been made in spite of it. In the summer of 1889 a vigorous movement was begun to raise from the alumni the amount required for a new gymnasium, some \$40,000. The students themselves took the matter up, and, at a crowded college meeting in September, 1889, pledged \$1,500; a large sum, considering that most Wesleyan students are men of small means.

FACULTY AND ALUMNI OF WESLEYAN.

In choosing professors Wesleyan has never pursued an injurious system of inbreeding; but has taken the best men attainable, without regard to their place of graduation. Among prominent nonalumni who have filled chairs in the college, were the Rev. D. D. Whedon, a graduate of Hamilton, who taught Latin and Greek 1833 to 1842, succeeding the lamented Rev. J. M. Smith, a Columbia graduate, who died at the very beginning of Wesleyan history; the Rev. Joseph Holdich,

biographer of President Fisk, professor of moral science and belles-lettres from 1836 to 1849, and then corresponding secretary of the American Bible Society, and John Johnson, a graduate of Bowdoin, professor of natural sciences from 1835 to 1879. The Hon. W. L. Storrs, a Yale graduate, gave lectures on law from 1841 to 1846; J. C. Van Benschoten, a graduate of Hamilton, has been professor of Greek since 1864; the Rev. G. Prentice has been at Wesleyan since 1871; the venerable Lyman Coleman, an alumnus of Yale, gave instruction at Wesleyan from 1860 to 1862, and the talented Woodrow Wilson, a Princeton man, was professor of history and political economy for two years.

The number of students increased very rapidly at first and reached 120 in 1836, then it remained nearly stationary for a long number of years, having only increased to 153 in 1869, in 1880 there were 164 students, and in 1888, 218.

In 1871 the Alumni Association resolved "that as there is nothing in the charter of the university to exclude ladies from the privileges of this institution, we heartily hope that they may avail themselves of the opportunities open to them."¹ In consequence of this, the catalogue soon had this sentence: "Ladies are admitted to equal privileges in the university with gentlemen."

In 1876 four women graduated, and a few have been in nearly every class since that date. In 1883 as President Beach did not use the president's house, it was fitted up for a ladies' dormitory. In the fall of 1889 as President Raymond was again to cause the house to return to its old use, a large building, formerly a boarding school, across High street from the college, was rented for the female students.

Comparatively few young ladies have availed themselves of the advantages of Wesleyan, there being only 16 there during the winter of 1888-'89. They have always maintained a high standard of scholarship; but a little of the chivalry and deference to women seems to be lost by the association with the young men. It would seem a thing open to criticism that in catalogues their names are printed after the men instead of with or before them, and the half-contemptuous way in which the men speak of the women students makes an observer doubt very seriously whether coeducation is a success at Wesleyan. At any rate, the college, one of the first of New England ones to try the experiment, is courageously carrying it out.

In 1869 through the generosity of Orange Judd, an elaborate alumni register was issued; a second edition appeared in 1873, and a third in 1883. The last contains 720 pages, and is probably as complete as any ever issued by an American college. From it much of the material for this sketch of Wesleyan's history has been obtained.

In 1882 there had been 1,291 graduated from Wesleyan, of whom 1,051 were then living. Of these 45 per cent, or 474, had been clergymen,

¹ Scribner's, XII, 648.

most of them being in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of the alumni 2 were negroes. 1,248 had taken the regular academic course leading to bachelor of arts; 39 had been made bachelors of science and 4 bachelors of philosophy. During the rebellion, 145 served in the Union Army and 13 in the Confederate.

In 1869 Orange Judd said:

The writings and teachings and preachings of the graduates of Wesleyan University have exerted a wide influence in the largest Protestant Church and indirectly upon the masses.

This is very true, and in large measure is it due to the college to which Wilbur Fisk gave his superb life that the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, instead of containing but one college-bred clergyman, as during the early years of this century, has come to be a body of men on an equality in culture with those of other denominations.

Resident graduates came early and 2 were there in 1833; but after a few years they ceased to come, and have only since 1872 begun to be again a factor in Wesleyan's life.

In 1888-'89 there were 5 pursuing graduate studies at Wesleyan. In literature, Wesleyan men have done finely, and in 1882 212 graduates and 86 nongraduates were entered in a table of the Wesleyan men who had been authors.

The class of 1840 was the first to vote a triennial reunion; but the custom has been followed by many of the succeeding classes.

From the foundation of Wesleyan up to 1881, 311 honorary degrees were conferred by the university.

There are many individual graduates worthy of mention. In 1833 in the first class that graduated, was the Rev. G. H. Round, president of Fort Wayne Female College; President Holden Dwight, of Baldwin University was an alumnus of 1835, as was Bishop J. C. Keener, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and the Rev. B. F. Tefft, president of Genesee College. In 1836 were graduated S. B. Buckley, State geologist of Texas; Bishop D. W. Clark, of the Methodist Episcopal Church; the Rev. D. P. Kidder, and W. H. N. Magruder, superintendent of public schools in Louisiana. In the class of 1837 were President Charles Collins, of Dickinson, the Rev. D. Curry, president of Indiana Asbury University, Greencastle, Ind., the Rev. E. E. Wiley, president of Emory and Henry College, Virginia, and the Rev. W. H. Anderson, president successively of St. Charles College, Missouri, Central College, Fayette, Missouri, Florence University, Alabama, and Wesleyan College, Kentucky. The class of 1838 contained the Rev. Edward Cooke, president of Lawrence University and later of Claffin University and the State Agricultural College of South Carolina; President J. B. Hurlburt, of Victoria College, Canada; Franklin Soule, a prominent California journalist, and the Rev. Bostwick Hawley.

Clark T. Hinman, founder and first president of the Northwestern University, was graduated in 1839, as were President A. C. Huestiss, of Fort Wayne Female College, President H. M. Johnson, of Dickinson College, President Ichabod Marcy, president of Claflin University, South Carolina, and Clark University, Georgia, and President H. Pickard, of Mt. Albion Wesleyan College of New Brunswick.

In 1840 we find President Joseph Cummings, of Genesee College, Wesleyan University, and Northwestern University, the Rev. Joseph Denison, president of the Kansas State Agricultural College, and of Baker University, Kansas, J. H. Goodale, secretary of state for New Hampshire, the Rev. J. W. Lindsay, president of Genesee College, and B. T. Mudge, Kansas State geologist.

In 1841 were graduated the Rev. Robert Allyn, president of Wesleyan Female College, Cincinnati, Ohio, J. W. North, judge of the Nevada supreme court, President R. S. Rust, of Wilberforce University, Xenia, Ohio, and the Rev. B. K. Pierce, of Boston. Bishop E. O. Haven, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was graduated in 1842, and has been president of the University of Michigan and of the Northwestern University.

In the class of 1843 were the Rev. N. E. Cobleigh, president of McKendree College and of East Tennessee Wesleyan University, and the Rev. J. H. Twombly, president of the University of Wisconsin. In 1844 were graduated Lieut. Governor O. Faville, of Iowa, President L. C. Loomis, of Wheeling Female College, the Rev. R. Z. Mason, president of Lawrence University, and the Rev. James Strong, one of the editors of McClintock and Strong's Religious Cyclopedia. President J. W. Beach is an alumnus of 1845, as is Prof. M. C. White, of the Yale Medical School.

In 1846 Bishop G. Haven, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was graduated, as was President S. S. Nelles, of Victoria College, Canada. In 1847 the class contained Bishop E. G. Andrews, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Cornelius Cole, United States Senator from California, Orange Judd, the well-known publisher and benefactor to Wesleyan, and Prof. Alexander Winchell, the celebrated geologist.

The Rev. Daniel Steele was graduated in 1848, and in 1849 the Rev. J. Calder, president of Hillsdale College, Michigan. In 1850 we find President Jabez Brooks, of Hamline University, Minnesota, the Rev. N. J. Burton, of Hartford, Gen. A. J. Edgerton, United States Senator from Minnesota, Albert H. Hoyt, formerly editor of the New England Historic Genealogical Register, Gen. J. B. Van Petten, Prof. J. M. Van Vleck, and President G. McK. Steele, of Lawrence University. In 1852 were the Rev. C. W. Bennett and Prof. C. S. Harrington, long connected with Wesleyan.

In 1853 were graduated President W. F. Warren, of Boston University, Bishop H. W. Warren, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and J. A. Skilton, consul-general to Mexico. Bishop C. D. Foss and W. C.

Bowen, president of Bordentown Female College, New Jersey, were graduated in 1854, and a year later C. C. Baldwin, of Cincinnati, the historian, President J. E. Round, of the Centenary Biblical Institute at Baltimore, and President W. X. Ninde, of the Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill., became alumni. In 1856 were President C. H. Payne, of the Ohio Wesleyan University, J. M. Pomeroy, adjutant-general of Arkansas, and President A. D. McVoy, of Centenary Female College, Alabama, and Aberdeen Female College, Mississippi. In 1857 the class contained the Rev. G. F. Comfort, and President W. F. Mallalieu, of Central Tennessee College. Governor F. W. Pitkin, of Colorado, is an alumnus of 1858.

In 1859 were graduated G. E. King, present judge of the New Brunswick supreme court, W. S. Squire, United States Senator from Washington, and H. S. Tarbell, superintendent of instruction in Michigan. In 1860, W. F. Burns, comptroller of Liberia, was graduated. Rev. J. L. Hurbutt, one of the editors of the Berean Lesson Books for Sunday Schools, is an alumnus of 1864. In 1865 were graduated W. O. Atwater, professor of chemistry, and W. N. Rice, professor of geology at Wesleyan University, the Rev. James Mudge, missionary to India, and President B. H. Rust, of Cincinnati Wesleyan College. Prof. G. G. Bush is an alumnus of 1866 and B. N. Crane, formerly, of the St. Louis Globe-Democrat, one of 1867. The Rev. W. F. Crafts the advocate of strict Sunday observance, was graduated in 1869 and G. Brown Goode, of the Smithsonian Institution, in 1870. In 1872 the class contained President Isaac J. Lansing, of Clark University, Georgia.

CURRICULUM AT WESLEYAN.

We have seen how President Fisk gave, at the very beginning of the college, that turn toward natural sciences which has ever marked its graduates, and how the department system was tried up to 1846. In 1839 we find Hebrew is taught at an extra charge. Many Methodist ministers entered immediately upon their calling after graduation, and so in 1841 we find a department of ecclesiastical history and one of Biblical literature added. These, however, were given up two years later. Civil engineering and physiology appear in 1840, in which year a department of normal instruction was added for those intending to teach. This used for some years the male department of the City High School for a practice school. In 1841 the subject of electives was discussed and a law department added with two students. This last was given up in 1846. In 1843 botany was introduced and in 1844 modern languages were dropped from the course of study, to be reintroduced, however, in 1850. In 1858 a course of three years in science was announced; but only thirteen took degrees in it up to 1870. In 1873 that course was extended to four years and coördinated with the academic course. Elocution was introduced in 1860 and the number of electives greatly increased in 1869.

In 1873 three regular courses of study were arranged, the classical, the Latin-scientific, and the scientific, the latter two being "designed to secure to those whose circumstances or tastes do not permit an extended study of the ancient languages, an opportunity to acquire a sound mental training and liberal culture, as well as a good preparation for advanced courses of scientific or technical study." Provision for special students was also made. In the Freshman year, all the studies were required and in the Sophomore year of the scientific course, but in the last two years of that and the last three years of the other courses some choice was allowed, the students being permitted to select a greater portion of their work, as they went on in their course.

The aim of Wesleyan has ever been to "see to it that the student calls into training all his powers," and to "furnish him with a knowledge of the elementary principles and methods of all the great departments of thought." But Wesleyan has striven also to direct the work of the student into some chosen channel by which he may obtain "that high intellectual pleasure which comes only from the extended study of a congenial topic." The spirit with which Wesleyan men work and the energy which they put into their study, as they do indeed into everything else, is truly delightful.

In 1886 the courses were slightly modified so as to make the required work slightly less and the different courses better coördinated. In 1874 a system of honors was adopted. Those students who received 88 per cent of a possible 100 (92, however, being the highest ever given) were given first honors, and second honors are for all who stand above 83 per cent. Special honors are also given for excellence in some particular line of study. Tuition was \$36 a year till 1846 and \$33 from 1846 to 1874, when it was raised to \$75, at which it now stands. Up to 1879, all entrance examinations had been held in Middletown; but, with that year, Wesleyan began to try to accommodate candidates with examinations nearer home, and, accordingly, such are held in Philadelphia, Cleveland, Cincinnati, and Chicago, if application be made.

The government of the college is firm but just; lenient, but stern on occasion, and in general but little difficulty is experienced between faculty and student.

Recently decisions have been made to confer no longer the degree of M. A. in course, and to accept on certificate candidates for admission from certain preparatory schools.

FINANCIAL GROWTH.

In face of manifold difficulties, Wesleyan has attained a place among the very best of American colleges. Its alumni are zealous, its faculty united, its students enthusiastic, and all together seem likely to make the college fulfill the best wishes of its friends.¹

¹ Collego Book, p. 319.

In former years, Connecticut showed its interest in Wesleyan by giving it \$10,000 in 1855, and during the period ending with 1868 Isaac Rich¹ and Daniel Drew, both well known benefactors, gave each \$100,000 to the university. By the gifts of George I. Seney most of the professorships were endowed, and Wesleyan, though still not a wealthy college, is not ill equipped for its work.

In the year ending June 20, 1889, the real estate of the university was valued at \$400,000, its personal property at \$109,630, its resources at \$698,556.45. These brought in an income of some \$36,000, which, with \$12,500 from tuition, etc., and \$2,800 from subscriptions, made up the income of the college. The expenditures were \$53,118, leaving a small balance in the treasury.

In 1860, gas was introduced into the dormitories and water was introduced in 1868. In 1882 Wesleyan united with eight other colleges to found the American School of Archaeology and Classical Philology at Athens, Greece.

SCHOLARSHIPS AND PRIZES.

In 1884 the John Evans scholarship was founded with an income of about \$100 to be given to an upper classman preparing for the ministry. In 1877 the Squire scholarship was founded. It yields \$150 and is given to the senior passing the best examination in Greek and remaining in Middletown for one year as a post graduate. The Seney scholarships now number 48, are distributed equally among the classes, and amount to from \$50 to \$155 yearly. The Rich prize, founded in 1865, is given for the best senior oration at commencement. The Olin prize, founded in 1867, is given for the best essay by a number of the senior class. The Harrington prize, founded in 1877, is given to the senior excelling in history. The Wise prize, founded in 1869, to the one excelling in moral philosophy. The Pierce prize is awarded to any student, not a freshman, excelling in natural science, and was founded in 1869. The G. Brown Goode prize is given for the best original investigation in natural history. The Romig prize and the George E. Reed prize are given as a first and second prizes to those having the best orations at junior exhibition. The Camp and the Weeks prizes are given to juniors excelling in English literature and in logic respectively. The Parker and Scranton prizes (founded in 1880) are awarded to the first and second speakers in the junior and sophomore classes. The Walkley prize is given to the junior excelling in metaphysics. The Spinney prize is given to the sophomore excelling in Greek, the *Ø B K* prize (1864) to the one excelling in Latin, and the Rice prize (1877) to the one excelling in mathematics. The Sherman prize (1873) is awarded to the freshman excelling in Latin; the Hibbard, to the one excelling in declamation. The Ayres prize (1863) is given for the best entrance examination, and the Taylor prize (1868) for the best English poem written by any student.

¹In 1863 he founded the Olin professorship, with \$25,000.



NORTH COLLEGE—WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.



ORANGE JUDD HALL—WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.

THE WESLEYAN MUSEUM.

When Wesleyan University was founded,¹ in one of the rooms of the college buildings were found some 1,800 specimens of minerals and fossils belonging to Dr. Joseph Barratt, formerly a professor in the Military Academy. These were bought for \$400 and formed the nucleus of Wesleyan's fine museum.

The first regular course of scientific lectures was delivered in 1833 by Prof. W. W. Mather, and then some friends made the first donation to the cabinet by giving \$100 for the purchase of minerals. Soon afterwards Dr. Wm. Prescott's collection of 4,000 shells and several hundred minerals was bought, and President Fisk brought back from Europe many specimens of minerals. Other gifts were made from time to time both of minerals and of money to buy them, and a little over twenty years ago the Franckford collection was purchased. It contained about 2,000 specimens of valuable minerals and some insects, and cost \$1,400, given by friends of the institution. A new era was marked by the purchase of the collection of shells made by Simon Shurtleff, M. D. These were bought in 1868, and consisted of 5,000 species and 8,000 specimens besides 650 birds and 1,000 coins, and cost \$10,000.

With the opening of Judd Hall the work of organizing a symmetrical and comprehensive educational museum was begun. It was intended to make it both a workshop for the student and a place of instruction for the populace, and success has been attained in both aims.

The plans made contemplate the extension of the museum in two ways. "First, the typical or instruction series, enabling the instructor to demonstrate from specimens the statements presented in text-books and lectures. Second, to complete the local collection, which is to include all those forms found in our own district of country. As an adjunct to this collection, we have aimed to secure any well authenticated named specimens of any forms occurring in North America."

From the connection of Mr. Goode with the Smithsonian Museum, Wesleyan has been able to obtain many duplicate specimens for its museum. Mr. Goode was curator of the Wesleyan Museum until 1880 and during these years the museum was made symmetrical, the collection of fishes, especially, being one of the finest in the country. In 1881 Orange Judd gave a set of Ward's casts of fossils. Mr. Joseph S. Spinney and the Hon. T. R. Pickering were also great benefactors of the museum.

Under the care of Prof. Johnston and later of Prof. Rice² and Prof. Conn, the museum has become one of the best in the country. The last inventory was taken in 1887. At that time there were 134,660

¹ Report of museum for 1877.

² The author takes this opportunity to express his thanks to Prof. Rice for information given.

specimens, of which 108,810 were in the department of zoölogy, 11,400 in that of botany, and 14,450 in that of mineralogy and geology. It is becoming cramped for room and soon a new building will be needed.

WESLEYAN STUDENT LIFE.

In one of the early catalogues we read: "It should be especially noticed that a large number of the students board themselves, at about one-half the price of board at the boarding house (this was \$1.50 a week), chiefly on milk and vegetable diet, and find it very conducive to health and comfort." And a little further on we find the exclamation: "When will parents learn that money in the pockets of youths is a suicidal dagger that oftener than otherwise destroys scholarship, character, health, life!" Wesleyan students have generally been men of small means and have lived economically.

Until 1833 the faculty provided books for the students at reduced rates. Commons were kept up until 1846, since which date the students have boarded in eating clubs. Until 1845 the catalogues were published by the students and the profits went to the reading room.

In 1863 class-day exercises were first held on the college campus. Since 1881 they have been in the North Congregational Church. In 1864 the custom began of celebrating Washington's birthday as an especial holiday with firing of crackers, etc., which was carried so far as to produce disastrous results in the winter of 1888-89.

During the Civil war a whole company of men, the Wesleyan University Guard, volunteered as Company G, First Connecticut Artillery.

Since 1846 prayers have no longer been held at inconveniently early hours, and Sunday prayers were given up in 1858. Evening prayers were continued till 1878.

In 1871 there was much sickness in the college, but in general Wesleyan, on account of its hillside position, has been very healthy.

In the fall of 1871 the Arion Glee Club was founded, and Wesleyan has ever since had an enviable reputation for its music.

In 1878 Wesleyan won the second prize at an intercollegiate literary and oratorical contest, and in 1879 both of Wesleyan's representatives received awards.

At commencement, from 1836 to 1853, two masters' orations were delivered. Since 1876 there has been no procession at that time.

On June 29, 1881, occurred the semicentennial celebration of the university with addresses by President Beach and Bishop E. G. Andrews, 1842, Rev. J. M. King, 1862, and Bishop Cyrus D. Foss, 1841, and poems by S. H. Olin, 1866, and Prof. C. S. Harrington, 1852.

WESLEYAN ORGANIZATIONS.

In 1834 was organized the Missionary Lyceum, which was maintained till 1870. Before it an annual sermon used to be preached. The Young Men's Christian Association of Wesleyan was organized in May,

1885, "for the purpose of better union of Christian work among the students and with other colleges." It has a room fitted up for it in Memorial Chapel, and the association endeavors, with great success, "to exert such an influence upon the students that they may be led to take a decided stand in favor of the right, immediately upon their entrance into our midst, and to assist them by our sympathy and prayers to remain true to their principles all through the somewhat trying years of college life."¹

The Middletown Scientific Association was organized in March, 1871, by members of the college faculty and other citizens of Middletown. It holds monthly meetings and discusses papers prepared by its members.

In 1875 Connecticut established an agricultural experiment station in Judd Hall, and to it the State appropriated \$2,500 and Mr. Judd gave \$1,000. This was removed in 1877, but within a short time Prof. Atwater accepted the directorship of an experiment station to be connected with the Storrs Agricultural School at Mansfield. The chemical investigations for this are to be prosecuted in Wesleyan's chemical laboratory, where Prof. Atwater has made his valuable observations on the chemistry of food.

The oldest students' society was the Philorhetorean Lyceum, later known as "Philo." It was organized on November 1, 1831, and was followed by the "Non Nomenenda Society," of the same character, in November, 1831, and the Adelpian Society, also founded in the same month. The Non Nomenenda Society merged with the Adelpian in February, 1832, and a year later the name was changed to the "Peithologian Society," or "Peitho." These societies had libraries and cabinets, and had annual addresses delivered before them. In 1833 Philo elected editors for a magazine and issued a prospectus, but the plan was given up before a number had been issued. In 1866 meetings were discontinued as the Greek-letter societies had taken away the interest of the men. The societies died out in 1868, though "Peitho" had a few meetings in 1870. In January, 1869, the Cinean Society was formed to take their place, but died in the following September. A Wesleyan house of commons was organized for the same purpose in the spring of 1889.

The first secret society was the Tub Philosophers, organized in 1833, and later called the Thecanians or Thencannics. It died in 1845. A second four-year society was the Mystical Seven, organized in August, 1837. In 1867 it was changed to a senior society called Owl and Wand. In the fall of 1837 was organized the local fraternity of $\Phi N \Theta$, more commonly known as the "Eclectic." It has always stood in the front rank at Wesleyan, and occupies an elegant house, dedicated June 27, 1882, on College Place. Its only attempt to plant a chapter at Syracuse University was unsuccessful.

¹ Report of the president, F. H. L. Hammond, in the Wesleyan Bulletin, 1, 9.

On March 11, 1840, was organized the local fraternity of $K \Delta \Phi$; on October 13, 1841, the name was changed to $K \Sigma \Theta$, and on November 20, 1843, it became the Ξ chapter of $\Psi \Gamma$. It possesses a fine hall on Broad street, opened February 1, 1878. In the fall of 1843 a short-lived secret society, The Social Union, was formed. The Δ chapter of the $X \Psi$ fraternity was founded in the fall of 1844. It died out in 1863 but was revived in 1876. It possesses a pleasant chapter-house.

The I Chapter of Connecticut of $\Phi B K$ was founded at Wesleyan on July 7, 1845. It takes somewhat less than one-third of each class at graduation.

In 1847 the $\Delta \Psi$, a local society at Wesleyan, changed its name to The Boetean Society. In 1854 the Libanian Society was formed. These two united in 1856, and received a charter as the Middletown Chapter of $\Delta \Delta \Phi$. This chapter is one of the very best at Wesleyan, and occupies an elegant new chapter-house at the corner of High and Cross streets. It maintains an excellent course of lectures every winter.

In the fall of 1857 the O chapter of $\Theta \Delta X$ was founded and died in 1860. A local fraternity of $\Sigma \Phi \Sigma$ was in existence from 1865 to 1872.

In 1867 Skull and Serpent, a senior society, was organized. In May 1869, the $I \Phi$ chapter of $\Delta K E$ was organized and is now flourishing, occupying a large mansion on High street.

A sophomore chaptered society, $\Theta N E$, was founded at Wesleyan in the fall of 1870. It now has branches in many colleges. In 1872 were formed $K \Gamma$, a freshman, and Corpse and Coffin, a junior society, and in 1877 Skull and Spade, a sophomore society. In 1877, also, was founded ΔP , a freshman society, and in March, 1883, the O chapter of $K \Delta \Theta$, a four year's ladies society.¹

JOURNALISM AND ATHLETICS.

On July 1, 1840, appeared the first number of the Classic or College Monthly. It was published by Barnes & Saxe, and edited by a committee of students, with Prof. William M. Willett as editor-in-chief. In September, 1842, at a college meeting, it was voted to "let it die," through lack of financial support, and attempts to revive it in the fall of 1856 were failures. On November 8, 1858, appeared the first number of Wesleyan's annual, the Olla Podrida. It was published in folio for three years, and since then in pamphlet form. In 1861 it was published by sophomores; in 1862, by freshmen; from 1864 to 1873, by the secret societies; from then to 1876, by the Argus Association; in 1877, by the Olla Podrida committee, and since then by the junior class.

On June 11, 1863, was first published the College Argus, which has since that date been the able organ of the Wesleyan students.

¹ A chapter of $B \Theta II$ was founded in 1889.

In early days footballs were bought by freshmen and kicked about the campus, as if in premonition of Wesleyan's love for that sport. In 1858 the first boat was bought and two clubs were formed. In 1861 these had increased to seven and boat races were indulged in from time to time. In 1872 at the college regatta at Springfield, the Wesleyan freshmen came in first, making the best time to that date ever made by a freshmen crew. In 1873 Wesleyan's crew came in second at the intercollegiate regatta at Springfield, and fifth at that at Saratoga in 1875. In 1874 there was a class boat race for six silver prize cups, and there was a challenge cup regularly raced for by the different classes for many years. It now reposes in Rich Hall, for boating, it is to be regretted, is entirely dead at Wesleyan. Her last triumphs were coming in second at the Lake George college regattas in 1879 and 1882.

Baseball was first played in 1861, and the Agallian Baseball Club existed from 1865 to 1869; but the national game has never been Wesleyan's favorite sport.

In the spring of 1874 the athletic grounds of Wesleyan were laid out west of the dormitories, and from 1875 athletic meetings have been held. In 1875 football began to be played scientifically, and the football association was organized in 1881 when the grounds were laid out west of the dormitories. In 1886 Wesleyan entered the Intercollegiate Football Association with Yale, Princeton, and University of Pennsylvania, to which Harvard was added the next year. It has obtained great advantage from its proximity to Yale, enabling it to play frequent practice games with the latter.

Wesleyan has done a grand work in the past, is doing good work to-day, and with the spirit it shows has the best outlook for success in the future.

CHAPTER VIII.

UNATTACHED PROFESSIONAL SCHOOLS.

I.—THE LITCHFIELD LAW SCHOOL.

Connecticut has but one extinct institution for higher education and that one in reputation was, in its lifetime, a renowned seminary of professional learning—the Litchfield Law School.¹

The town of Litchfield from its very foundation has been renowned for the culture and refinement of its people and for the number of great men it has produced. But from an educational standpoint its chief fame is that it was the seat of the first regular law school in the United States.

In 1781 Tapping Reeve instituted the Litchfield Law School. He was born in Brookhaven, Long Island, in October, 1744, and died at Litchfield December 13, 1823. In 1763 he was graduated at Princeton, and in 1771 moved to Litchfield and began the practice of law there. It was a common thing then, as it is now, for a lawyer of note to have young men in his office and give them instruction; but Judge Reeve was the first to construct a regular course and really to give a complete legal education by lectures and recitations. He conducted the school alone till about 1798, when he associated James Gould (Yale College, 1791) with him, and the two constituted the faculty till Judge Reeve retired in 1820. He was judge of the Connecticut superior court, also, from 1798 to 1814, and was a Federalist in politics. He was the first lawyer of note in America to advocate a change in the law regarding the property of married women. In 1851 the Hon. C. G. Loring, one of his former pupils, said of him:

A venerable man in character and appearance, his thick gray hair parted and falling in profusion upon his shoulders, his voice only a loud whisper, but distinctly heard by his earnestly attentive pupils. He was full of legal learning, but invested the law with all the genial enthusiasm and generous feelings and noble sentiments of a large heart at the age of 80, and descanted to us with glowing eloquence upon the sacredness and majesty of law. His teachings of the law in reference to the rights of women and the domestic relations had great influence in elevating and refining the sentiments of the young men who were privileged to hear him. We left his lecture room the very knight-errants of the law, burning to be the defenders of the right and the avengers of the wrong, and he is no true son of the Litchfield School who has ever forgotten that lesson.²

¹Hollister's Connecticut, Vol. II. Harpers, L.V, 514, "Litchfield Hill," by J. D. Champlin, jr."

²P. K. Kilbourne's History of Litchfield County, p. 258.

Judge Reeve married a daughter of President Burr of Princeton, and was the author of several valuable law books. Chancellor Kent says of his works, "he everywhere displays the vigor, freedom, and acuteness of a sound and liberal mind."¹

Judge Gould, his fellow-teacher, was born in Branford, Conn., in 1770, and died in Litchfield, May 11, 1838. In 1816 he was made judge of the superior court and of the supreme court of error of Connecticut. His lectures on pleading were revised by him and published, and "Gould's Pleading is a legal classic of the highest order and has placed its author among the very best legal writers of the age."² He read "his able and finished lectures with a cold dignity to his students, each seated at his separate desk intent on copying from his lips the principles laid down and the authorities referred to."³ The Hon. C. G. Loring called him—

The last of the Romans of the common law lawyers, the impersonation of its genius and spirit. It was indeed in his eyes the perfection of human wisdom by which he measured every principle of action and almost every sentiment. He was an admirable English scholar. From him we obtained clear, well defined, and accurate knowledge of the common law, and learned that allegiance to it was the chief duty of man, and the power of enforcing it upon others his highest attainment.⁴

These two great lawyers, "among the first, if not the first founders of a national law school in America, who have laid one of the corner-stones in the foundation of true American patriotism, loyalty to the law," virtually were the school, for with the failing health of the younger it was given up in 1833.

In 1820 when Judge Reeve retired, Judge Gould associated with him Jabez W. Huntington, afterwards judge of the supreme court of Connecticut and United States Senator.

These three were the only instructors ever engaged in the school. Under them were in all 1,024 students, an enormous number, considering the period when the school flourished. Of these, 210 were in attendance during the period from 1784 to 1798, 264 from 1798 to 1812, and 550 after that date. The South furnished 183 these—nearly one-sixth of the whole number, and every State then in the Union was represented at one time or another. The influence of this school was felt in the bar of every section of the country.

Many of the students attained eminence; 16 became United States Senators, 5 Cabinet officers, 8 chief justices of States and 2 justices of the United States Supreme Court, 10 governors of States, 50 members of Congress, and 40 judges of supreme courts in the different states. Among these were such men as John C. Calhoun,⁵ Henry Baldwin, John

¹ Conn., 294 n. (Ed., '54).

² Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 342.

³ Woolsey, Fiftieth Anniversary of Yale Law School.

⁴ Kilbourne's Litchfield, p. 238.

⁵ A tree is still shown at Litchfield which is said to have been set out by him.

Y. Mason of Virginia, ambassador to France, Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Secretary Clayton of Delaware, Hubbard and Ellsworth of Connecticut, Seymour of Vermont, Morton and Metcalf of Massachusetts, Cuthbert and Dawson of Georgia; Ashley and Hunt of New York, and Woodbridge of Ohio. One hundred and fifty of the graduates had previously received diplomas from Yale. The wide-spreading influence of this school is shown by the geographical distribution of the students. An imperfect list of the students, numbering 805, shows that Connecticut furnished 206; New York, 125; Massachusetts, 90; Georgia, 67; South Carolina, 45; Maryland, 36; Pennsylvania, 30; Vermont, 26; Rhode Island, 22; New Hampshire, Virginia, and North Carolina, each 21; Delaware, 15; New Jersey, 11, and Kentucky, 9.

No catalogue of the school was published till 1798. In 1827 a general catalogue was published. It states that the course was one of fourteen months, with two vacations of four weeks each, one in the spring and one in the fall. Tuition, for those days, was high, being \$100 for the first year and \$60 for the second year, and no one was allowed to enter for a less period than three months. Every Saturday there was an examination on the lectures of the week and moot courts were also held weekly.

II.—HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

NEW HAVEN THEOLOGY.

This institution, whose name was changed in 1885 from the "Theological Institute of Connecticut," owes its formation to the controversies springing out of the so-called New Haven theology of Prof. N. W. Taylor, of the Yale Divinity School. As the Rev. Bennet Tyler was his chief opponent, the controversy was called "Taylorism *vs.* Tylerism," and it raged fiercely in pamphlets and magazines for some years. As far back as 1821 it was imagined that some of the professors at Yale did not hold the views commonly thought to be orthodox on some matters, but the first thing which really aroused the conflict was Prof. Taylor's famous *Concio ad Clerum*. This was preached in the Yale chapel on the evening of commencement, September 10, 1828. This sermon contained tenets which were believed to be subversive of Calvinism, and which attacked some of the most cherished doctrines of the old-school theologians of the day. These claimed that the following of Dr. Taylor's views were heterodox. (I quote Prof. Thompson, one of the firmest opponents of them):

First. God could not have prevented all sin in a moral system. Second. **Mankind** came into the world with the same nature in kind as that with which Adam was created, and the fact that his posterity uniformly sin is due to the circumstances in which they are placed. Third. Self-love is the primary cause of all moral action. The exact form of the thesis was in these words: "Of all specific voluntary action the happiness of the agent in some form is the ultimate end." Fourth. **Antecedent**

to regeneration, the selfish principle is suspended in the sinner's heart, so that he ceases to sin and uses the means of regeneration with motives that are neither sinful nor holy.¹

The organ of Dr. Taylor and his friends was the *Christian Spectator*, then the leading religious quarterly of New England. * Their articles were answered by Dr. Tyler and others, and for some years the controversy was fierce. Dr. Tyler claimed that Dr. Taylor's teachings led to a denial of the doctrines of decrees, original sin, regeneration, and election, as formerly held by the Congregational Churches. He was supposed to be the author of a volume of 180 pages, published in 1837 and entitled "Letters on the Origin and Progress of the New Haven Theology, from a New England Minister to one at the South."

Those who opposed Dr. Taylor were very much alarmed at the fact that the young men entering the ministry from Yale, and being under Dr. Taylor's teachings, would be likely to be imbued with his doctrines, and thus the churches would have doctrines heterodox, from their point of view, preached to them. To deliberate upon some plan for overcoming this danger, 36 Connecticut Congregational ministers met at East (now South) Windsor on September 10, 1833. Their meeting was called "for the purpose of consultation and taking such measures as may be deemed expedient for the defense and promotion of evangelical principles." Two days they continued together in prayer and deliberation as to "what the power of God and His kingdom demanded."²

As a result they organized themselves into a Pastoral Union, formed a constitution, and appointed a board of trustees. The objects of the Union, as expressed in the second article of its constitution, are "the promotion of ministerial intercourse, fellowship, and pastoral usefulness; the promotion of revivals of religion, the defense of evangelical truth against prevailing errors in doctrine or in practice, and the raising up of sound and faithful ministers for the supply of the churches." A creed was formulated in twenty articles and provision made for the adoption of "such measures respecting the establishment of seminaries or periodical publications, as they shall judge conducive to the general objects of the Union." It has now about 200 members and meets the first of June.

THE CHARTER.

In May, 1834,³ the legislature of Connecticut chartered the "Theological Institute of Connecticut." The trustees, chosen by the Pastoral Union, were made a "body politic and corporate," with the usual privileges, including the right to hold property not over \$50,000 in value. The board were to be chosen annually by the Pastoral Union, were to

¹ "Semicentenary of Hartford Theological Seminary," pp. 16, 17.

² *Letters on New Haven Theology*, p. 79.

³ In 1885 the legislature changed the seminary name to that which it now holds.

determine the location of the school, to appoint its faculty, "to regulate the studies and manual labor of the pupils," and to have exemption from taxation on all personal estate and on real estate not exceeding 100 acres in land. The object of the school is to be "the education of pious young men for the ministry of the Gospel, in connection with which there may be a department for teaching the sciences, preparatory to or connected with a collegiate course of study." In 1859 the charter was amended so as to permit the holding of property, from which the income should not exceed \$12,000 per year, and in 1880 the amount of property the seminary could hold was again increased to \$1,000,000. At this last time, the trustees were divided into three classes, one of which goes out of office each year.

EAST WINDSOR HILL.

During the preceding winter some fifteen students had been taught by Dr. Tyler at East Windsor, and the corner stone of the seminary building was laid there on May 13, 1834. On the same day, two professors were inducted into office, Dr. Bennet Tyler, professor of theology, and Dr. Jonathan Cogswell, professor of sacred history. On the 14th of October, Dr. William Thompson entered upon his duties as professor of biblical literature and the regular course of studies began with 16 students. Two stories of the seminary building were ready, and a library of about 2,000 volumes had been collected, chiefly from gifts of Connecticut pastors.¹ The location of the seminary at East Windsor was mainly due to the generous gifts of Dr. Erastus Ellsworth, who, formerly a merchant in New York, had now retired to that quiet Connecticut town. He was a faithful friend to the seminary and "in its early days of weakness and subsequent perils, Erastus Ellsworth promptly responded to every call that taxed his purse, time, patience, or capacity as a man of affairs."

A pet plan of the founders was that the school should be a "manual labor theological institute." This was before the days of the modern gymnasium, and since "an early grave or chronic weakness and disease were the penalty to be expected in case of many promising aspirants for the ministry," there were to be "ample means for manual labor in the new school of the prophets."²

It was also thought return in a pecuniary way might be obtained, and so some 70 acres of choice alluvial land between the seminary and the Connecticut River were purchased, and agricultural implements furnished to the students free of charge. Each student had an acre or less, and a road through the center of the field was to lead to a wharf on the river, by which the produce was to be carried away. The result was not successful. In 1835 the net profit was \$212.70, in 1836, \$383.62; but no provision had been made for fertilizing the soil, so the product

¹ Semi-Centennial, p. 19.

² Semi-Centennial, p. 21.

fell off. The students' time was too much taken from their studies, and they were away during one of the most important seasons, so the attempt was given up, as was one for a carpenter's shop.¹

THE THEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF CONNECTICUT.

The trustees in their first report speak of the "prayerful solicitude and trembling hope" with which the decision was made, "under an imperious sense of duty to the Great Head of the Church and implicit reliance upon His blessing, to proceed to the establishment of a new seminary for the education of young men for the Gospel ministry." The experience of the first year was such as to "excite their gratitude and animate their hopes," and they note with pleasure "the increasing confidence and favor of the Christian public." The subscriptions up to May 1, 1835, amounted to \$33,733, of which sum the largest single gift was one of \$1,250 from Mr. David N. Lord, of New York City. The plan at first was that, after the buildings were completed, the \$3,000, which it was thought would be sufficient for the income, should be derived from annual contributions. Permanent funds were dreaded, and the plan adopted worked well for a time. The first year there were 328 subscribers of sums from 14 cents to \$750; but the commercial crisis coming soon after made a legacy of \$11,000 from the estate of Miss Rebecca Waldo, of Worcester, Mass., very welcome, and after that no more objections to permanent endowments were made.²

In 1859, the annual subscribers had dropped to 7.³ Miss Waldo's sisters having added to her bequest, so that it amounted to \$14,000, it was set aside as an endowment of the chair of ecclesiastical history. Other gifts came; in 1836, through the influence of Dr. John Todd, then pastor at Groton, Mass., \$1,000 from the estate of Deacon Stone, of Townshend, was appropriated for the library. Soon after, Mr. Abner Kingman, of Boston Highlands, gave a valuable lot of carefully selected books, neatly bound.³ Some years later Mr. Richard Bond, of Boston Highlands, bequeathed the seminary \$7,000, of which \$4,000 were to be used in purchasing books. Besides these gifts less than \$1,500 were spent for books by the trustees, while the school was at East Windsor. Another bequest early received was one of \$2,000 from Mr. Alva Gilman, of Hartford, while Prof. Cogswell, besides serving without pay, gave \$1,000 for the endowment of the chair of ecclesiastical history. The second professorship endowed was that of Christian theology, the funds for which came from a bequest of Mr. Chester Buckley and wife, of Wethersfield. An attempt was made to set aside the wills, but the late Hon. Seth Terry was able to compromise matters so as to save a large part of the gift. The third of the professorships, that of biblical literature, was endowed chiefly by the Rev. Dr. Asahel Nettleton, one of the founders of the school. He also gave \$500 for the purchase of

¹ Semi-Centennial, p. 27.

² Semi-Centennial, p. 25.

³ Semi-Centennial, p. 23.

periodicals, and whatever should be realized from the sale of "Village Hymns" was to be applied toward the support of indigent students. For the latter purpose the Hale and Everest funds have been very useful, as well as scholarships from Mr. Abner Kingman.¹

The establishment of this, a second theological seminary in Connecticut, called forth much criticism. The theological faculty at Yale "published a statement denying that any good reason could be assigned for the new enterprise," to which the trustees answered, in the fall of 1834, with an "appeal to the public." This gave, among other reasons for forming a new school, the fact that of the corporation of Yale nearly one-half was composed of laymen, then elected by popular vote.² The opponents of the new seminary feared that its founders intended "the breaking of existing ecclesiastical relations in the State," and though these disclaimed any intention to cease "fellowshipping" with the adherents of New Haven theology, this fear was not allayed for some time. It was claimed by enemies of the seminary that the odium incurred by attendance there lessened the student's chance "for a fair start in life," and the "seclusion and incongenial surroundings of the seminary, its moderate equipment in funds, books, teachers, and constituency, offered abundant material to unfriendly critics." The neighborhood had few congenial families and social opportunities were few. That under such disadvantages so many came was remarkable; that they stood so high in their chosen work still more so.³

THE FACULTY.

Dr. Tyler, the president of the seminary, was born July 10, 1783, in Middlebury, Conn. In 1804 he was graduated from Yale, and, studying theology, he was ordained pastor of the church in South Britain, Conn. In 1822 he became president of Dartmouth College, and in 1828 resigned that post for the pastorate of the Second Church in Portland, Me. In 1834 he connected himself with the East Windsor Hill Seminary and continued at its head till 1857. He did not long survive his resignation, but died suddenly, May 14, 1858.

To know and teach the truth, as revealed in the word of God, was his guiding purpose. While partial to old terms and methods, he was not blind to new aspects of truth and new expressions for it. As a man, he was well furnished, and of comprehensive affinities for all the relations of life. As a pastor, he was impartial, sympathetic, and tender in all required ministries. As a preacher, he was always instructive, often very earnest, and sometimes he brought a magnetic influence to bear upon the attentive hearer. As a teacher, he was winsome and helpful in developing truth rather than imperious and positive in stating it. In form, of a medium height, with broad shoulders and full chest; a ruddy face, susceptible of varied expression; a mild eye that often kindled with feeling, and a physique remarkable for its symmetry, Dr. Tyler stood among the noble Christian workers of his day the embodiment of qualities and powers of a very high order.

¹ Semi-Centennial, pp. 25, 26.

² Semi-Centennial, p. 20. Governor, lieutenant governor, and six senior senators.

³ Semi-Centennial, pp. 22, 23.

Dr. Cogswell, the second of this faculty, was a graduate of Harvard, and served ten years without pay.

Dr. William Thompson, the Nestor of the school, over which he watched more than fifty years till his death in February, 1889, was born February 17, 1806, at Goshen, Conn. Fear of the new divinity at Yale led his father to send him to Union College, where he was graduated. He then went to Andover Seminary. His seminary course was interrupted by two years' teaching, and it is recorded that "he was one of the few theological students in those days who became conversant with the German tongue." In September, 1833, he was ordained pastor at North Bridgewater, Mass., whence he was called, against the desires of his people, to the seminary at East Windsor Hill a year later. To that institution he gave his life, and "constantly sacrificed his personal advancement in learning and in influence to present service, whose call could not be silenced. He built himself into the seminary whose cause he had espoused, instead of rearing a temple of individual fame upon a separate foundation."¹ His characteristic traits are said to have been profound humility, penetrating sagacity, brave loyalty to truth and duty, and a rare harmony with the will of God.

Dr. Asahel Nettleton held a semiofficial connection with the institution from its commencement. Born in North Killingworth, April 21, 1783, a graduate of Yale in 1809, he studied for the ministry; but his health not permitting him to enter the pastorate, he was ordained as an evangelist. As such he "labored in revivals in different parts of the State, and often in waste places, with great power from on high." His winters he spent in Virginia, on account of his health; his summers in East Windsor, till his death in 1844. To his influence may be ascribed the fact that so many graduates of the seminary have become foreign missionaries.²

Under these men the seminary received that "distinctive feature," its biblical teaching. "It is the conviction of this seminary," says the Rev. J. H. Goodell,³ "that without controversy, and with proof as manifest as it is manifold, God has spoken to man, and in such a way that we may know what his utterances are." Believing this, "the grand intent is to teach the student to find out for himself what the word of God is."

THE ACADEMY.

The trustees had from the charter the additional authorization to establish a classical school. Some wished to found this as early as 1836 but not until 1850 was anything done. There seemed need of a good fitting school for college and for life, and the seminary hoped

¹ Memorial pamphlet of Prof. Wm. Thompson, D. D.; addresses by C. D. Hart-
rafft, G. L. Walker, and A. W. Hazen.

² Semi-Centennial, p. 55.

³ Semi-Centennial, p. 67.

that the pupils in such a school would be predisposed, in case they studied for the ministry, to prosecute those studies in the place in which they had laid the foundations of their education. Consequently the East Windsor Hill Academy was opened in 1851. Fifty pupils were present the first year, and for ten years the academy was in operation, doing thorough work. It was finally closed because of the failure to obtain funds for it. "The trustees chose to discontinue the school rather than suffer its good name to be tarnished."¹

REMOVAL TO HARTFORD.

After twenty years of life prejudices against the seminary had largely passed away, but a grave cause of anxiety to its friends was found in the inaccessibility of its position. This increased as time went on; the railroad was on the opposite side of the river; steamboats ceased to stop at East Windsor, and the stage was withdrawn, so that a distinguished missionary, on a visit to the United States, said that the difficulty in getting from Old Windsor, on the west bank of the Connecticut, to East Windsor Hill was greater than any he had experienced in Palestine or Armenia.² The number of students was falling off, and the trustees decided to invite the corporation of Yale College "to consider an overture for uniting the two seminaries." The number of students at New Haven was also declining, and the proposal was accepted. A conference was held and the East Windsor Hill trustees proposed that the united school be at New Haven, that the professors in both seminaries should resign and new ones be chosen, and that the trustees of the Theological Institute of Connecticut should nominate candidates for professional chairs, from whom the Yale corporation should elect. The first two were granted; the third was objected to, and other difficulties arising, the project came to naught.³ In 1864 the clerical fellows of Yale College appointed a committee to reopen the matter of a union, but the trustees of the institute had resolved to remove it to Hartford, "in order to open to it a wider field of usefulness and to confer upon it greater privileges," and so, it must be regretted, the subject was finally dropped. With union still more strength would have followed than we find in the two separate schools to-day.⁴

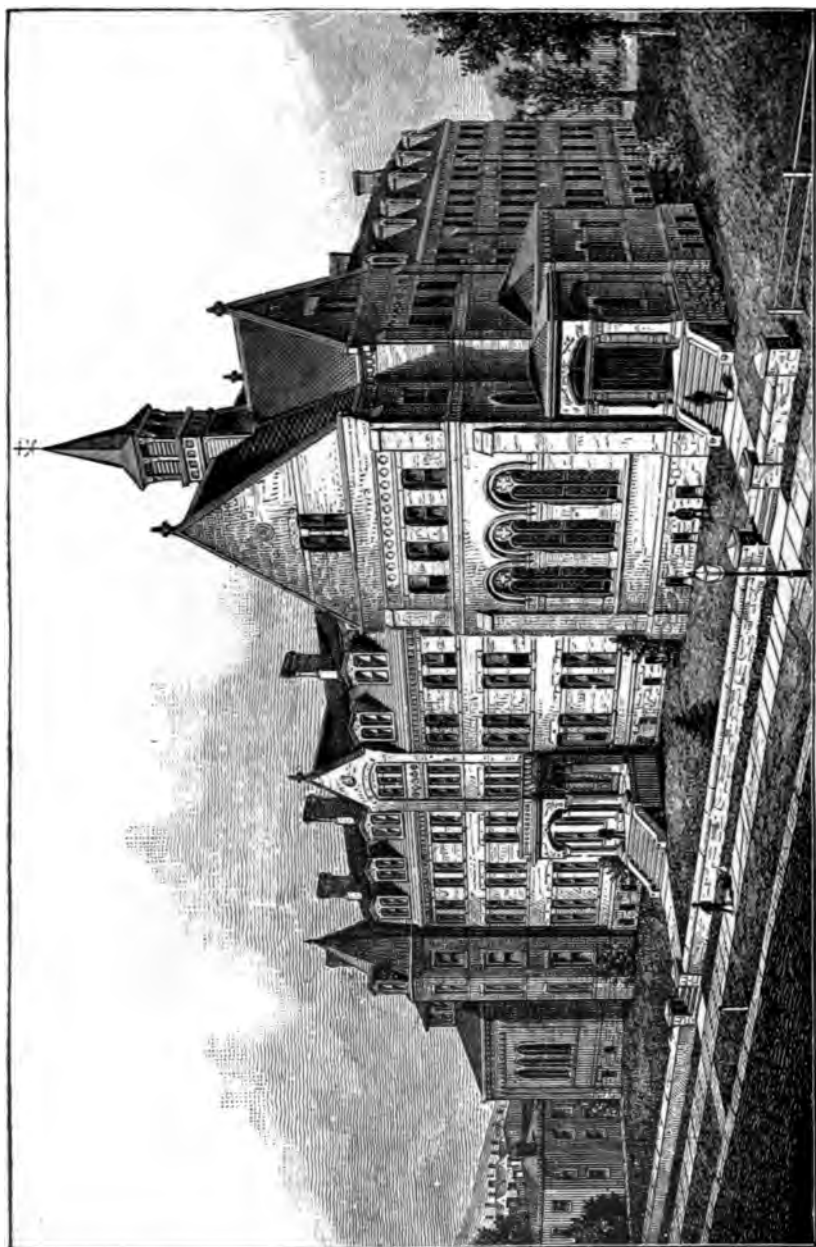
The institute, however, had a sore disappointment in its failure to raise \$200,000, the amount thought necessary to meet the outlay required by the change. Much help was received from men from Massachusetts, then first admitted to the Pastoral Union, though less aid than was expected came in later years. It was thought that if a Massachusetts pastor were chosen professor his endowment would come thence, but it did not and Mr. James B. Hosmer gave \$50,000 for the chair.

¹ Semi-Centennial, pp. 27-29.

² Semi-Centennial, p. 29.

³ Semi-Centennial, pp. 30, 31.

⁴ Semi-Centennial, p. 32.



HOSMER HALL—HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

In 1871 the National Congregational Council at Oberlin tried, with the following resolution, to help on an unsuccessful scheme to move the seminary to one of the Western States:

"That we recognize thankfully the valuable services which the Theological Seminary at Hartford has done in the past and that we heartily commend its system of instruction; but, in view of the fact that two institutions of a similar character are no longer needed in close proximity to each other, its consolidation with one of the western seminaries, if such a measure be practicable, would be viewed with satisfaction by our churches and would, we believe, greatly enlarge its sphere of usefulness." ¹

HOSMER HALL.

For fifteen years after the removal to Hartford the seminary occupied three rented houses in Prospect street, and for a time a fourth on Main street. The houses on Prospect street, one of which had formerly been the home of Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, of Revolutionary fame, were far from convenient, and the building of Hosmer Hall in 1879 was hailed with joy. This building gave the seminary a permanent home. It was the gift of Mr. James B. Hosmer and stands on Broad street. All the rooms are under one roof, the library building being in a wing. There is, however, a well-equipped gymnasium separate from the main building. The removal to new quarters was signalized by an increase of students and the establishment of a graduate or fourth-year class in 1881. Since the removal of the library to its new quarters in Hosmer Hall, it has increased with great rapidity. A large part of the accessions has come from the generous gifts of Mr. Newton Case, of Hartford. In 1877 there were 6,700 volumes; in 1880, 12,000; in 1884, 38,000; and now there are nearly 60,000 volumes and 25,000 pamphlets.

The use of it is free to the students of all the courses, to ministers, to any responsible person pursuing special scientific study, and to the public generally.

The new Case Memorial Library, a building begun by Mr. Newton Case before his death, in 1890, has been completed with a bequest given by him, and was dedicated January 18, 1893. It is one of the best appointed library buildings in the country. The stack-rooms, a thoroughly fire-proof construction, have a capacity of 250,000 volumes, while the facilities for special and "seminar" work are ample. It is intended to furnish apparatus for special research, as well as for general theological study. The collection of works for general reference, encyclopædias, periodicals, etc., is unusually large, and all the principal theological departments are well represented by particular works. For the specialist there is considerable material in the departments of Reformation History and of historical sources in general, in Patristics, in

¹ Semi-Centennial, p. 34.

Rabbinical Literature, in Liturgics, and in Bibliography, while the special collections of Lutherana and English Hymnology are unrivaled in this country.¹

Prof. A. T. Perry is now librarian, having succeeded Mr. Ernest C. Richardson, now of Princeton College, to whom the author is greatly indebted for the material of this sketch.²

STUDENTS.

Among the professors who have labored in the seminary, the Rev. E. A. Lawrence and the Rev. R. G. Vermilye demand a passing mention for their devotion to its best interests.

The regular course occupies three years. In general, the work in all the departments is continued in some form throughout this period. But special emphasis is placed in the junior year on exegetical theology, in the middle year, on historical and systematic theology, and in the senior year, on practical theology.

The arrangement of studies involves the principle of central prescribed courses in principal subjects, combined with an extensive system of elective courses from which the students shall select a specified amount subject to the approval of the faculty. The relative quantity of elective work increases from the beginning of the course to the end, and in each year the prescribed courses are chiefly placed in the first term. The whole system is so planned that the entire curriculum includes from 1,400 to 1,500 hours of class-work for each student, of which 1,000 are prescribed. The prescribed courses include both extended work in topics that are usually emphasized, and also outline or introductory work in topics which are more fully treated among the electives. As a rule, therefore, elective courses are continuations or amplifications of work already begun in the prescribed courses. In exceptional cases the faculty reserves the right to prescribe what elective courses shall be taken.

At the beginning of the year all applicants are personally examined by the faculty as to their religious experience and their motives for seeking the ministry or other Christian service. They are expected to file certificates of membership in a Christian church and of graduation at a college.

None except college graduates will be admitted to the regular classes of the seminary, except in special cases where those not graduates approve themselves to the faculty, by examination or otherwise, as having a fair equivalent for a college course. In no case will students be received to the regular course who have not a sufficient knowledge of Greek to read understandingly the Greek New Testament.

¹ Annual catalogue, 1892-'93.

² The author takes this opportunity to acknowledge the services of Prof. Arthur L. Gillett and Dr. Williston Walker in reading the proof-sheets of this sketch.

The first class consisted of 9, and in 1881 the number of students had reached only 28. Then the effect of the new building began to be felt, and 1888-89, 47 were in attendance from sixteen different colleges. Of the students, the following are among the best known, Cushing Eells, 1837, missionary to Oregon and founder of Whitman Seminary; Augustus C. Thompson, 1838, a well-known religious writer; H. M. Field, of the New York Evangelist; Lavalette Perrin, 1843; W. A. Benton, 1846, missionary to Aleppo, Syria; Josiah Tyler, 1848, and H. A. Wilder, 1848, missionaries to the Zulus; Paul A. Chadbourne, 1851, president of the University of Wisconsin and of Williams College; Charles Hartwell, 1852, missionary to China; H. M. Adams, 1854, missionary to the Gaboon, Africa; S. C. Pixley, 1855, who translated the Bible into the Zulu tongue; J. K. Nutting, 1856, president of Tougaloo University, Mississippi; E. C. Bissell, 1859, formerly foreign missionary, for 11 years professor in the seminary, now professor in McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago; E. Robbins, 1859, and H. M. Bridgman, 1860, missionaries to the Zulus; C. C. C. Painter, of the "American Missionary;" W. H. H. Murray, 1864; S. W. Dike, 1866, well known for his writings on sociology; A. W. Clark, 1868, missionary to Austria; F. H. Allen, 1873, author of "Biography of Great Adventurers"; and W. H. Sanders, missionary to Bihé, West Africa.

SPECIAL COURSES.

Courses of one, two, or three years in several or single branches will be arranged by the Faculty to meet the wants of ministers who wish to supplement their training and of any persons who desire to pursue scientific studies in existing departments or to fit themselves for special Christian work. Elocution, music, and physical culture are not considered as courses, either separately or collectively.

Candidates for special courses must be of unexceptionable character and must be unanimously approved by the Faculty. For entrance into the departments of Encyclopædia or Exegesis, a college diploma or its equivalent is necessary. For the departments of Historical, Systematic, Experiential, or Practical Theology, a general education corresponding to the collegiate standard in English courses is required. Very exceptional cases, not meeting these requirements, may be received on probation, if unanimously approved by the Faculty.

The schedule of hours is carefully drawn up, so that the appointments in each topic are grouped into as short a period as possible. This secures continuity of attention and effort for both professors and students, and prevents the latter from having more than about four topics before them at any one time. The total number of hours per week required of each student is from fifteen to seventeen.¹

On May 7, 1884, were held services commemorative of the completion of the first half century of the seminary's history. On May 10,

¹ Annual Catalogue, 1892-93.

1888, Prof. Chester D. Hartranft was inaugurated president of the seminary, an office which had been vacant since Dr. Tyler's death. His address then delivered contains a clear statement of the aims of the seminary, and is worth quoting:

I. Our first tenet is the absolute supremacy of Christ's views of God and the universe, man and the world.

II. That theology is the absolute head of all sciences. It concerns itself (1) with the unknown; (2) with cosmology, or the revelation of God in the universe; (3) with apocalypics, or revelation of His will in the Bible. There are three great fields into which the conception of theology must move: (1) research; (2) inculcation of the results of research and training of individuals to undertake the same; (3) publication of results of research.

III. The sovereignty of spirit over reason, soul over body.

IV. It is from that branch of theology which concerns the revelation contained in the Bible that we propose to make our beginning. This is to be divided into theology, exegetical, historical, systematic, experiential, and practical. The main function of the seminary, as it now exists, is the educational one. The institution should stand for and exemplify a scientific handling of the Scriptures, recognizing the Book as an authentic revelation given in genetic and historic form; it also stands for the ethical as well as divine aim of all science for the development of the kingdom by the elevation of men in spirit, soul, and body.

He urged the founding of fellowships, the strengthening of the graduate year,¹ the founding of institutes after the manner of the German seminary system, and the offering the privileges of the seminary to Christian teachers and journalists, to those who desire special instruction, and to the Christian women, graduates of colleges, who enter upon any form of Christian work.² Following this last recommendation, the seminary, in the fall of 1889, opened its doors to women on the same terms as men, being the first institution in the country so to do. This is intended especially for those "desirous of preparing themselves for Christian teaching, for the missionary field, and for any religious work other than the pastorate."

A bi-monthly periodical called the *Hartford Seminary Record* was established in 1890, under the auspices of the faculty, and has attained a gratifying circulation. Its purpose is to be a medium not only of intercommunication between all members of the constituency of the Seminary, but for the publication of material in any way connected with the progress of theological thought and education. The editors for the present year are Prof. Waldo S. Pratt, Prof. Arthur L. Gillett, 1883, Prof. Alfred T. Perry, 1885, with Rev. T. M. Hodgdon, 1888, and Mr. O. S. Davis, 1894, as associate editors. Every issue contains the following departments: editorials, articles, book notes, alumni news, and seminary annals.

¹ A graduate course of one year is now open to graduates of any theological seminary if they are college graduates. Proficiency in the studies of this year leads to the degree of S. T. B.

² In the year 1892-93, there were two fellows, four candidates for the degree of Ph. D., one graduate student, twelve seniors, nine middlers, twelve juniors, and two special students—forty-two in all. Of these five were women.

The faculty of the seminary is large and able, there being twelve resident instructors, four tutors, and eight lecturers. The Carew lectureship, established by the late Joseph Carew, of South Hadley Falls, Mass., annually provides for from four to six lectures by men of the highest rank, and the lectureship on foreign missions provides for ten or twelve lectures annually. Every second year "a student of conspicuous attainment is appointed from the senior class as William Thompson fellow for two years, with the privilege of studying abroad." He receives \$600 annually. On the alternate years the John S. Willis fellowship is given upon the same conditions.

Prizes are given of \$50 each to the senior showing greatest proficiency in New Testament Greek, to the senior presenting the best essay on some topic in evangelistic theology (Hartranft prize), to the middler submitting the best essay on some topic in systematic theology (Bennet Tyler prize), and to the member of the junior class making greatest absolute progress in Hebrew (William Thompson prize). A scholarship of \$200 is awarded for the middle year to that student who has maintained the highest standing in the junior year. Three entrance prize scholarships of \$250 each are awarded, one to a man and two to women. The latter are called the Maria H. Welles and Elizabeth Butler Thompson scholarships, respectively.

A school for church musicians was organized in 1890 under the general auspices of Hartford Theological Seminary, designed to afford the very best advantages for earnest musical students, especially for those in preparation for church work. The regular course of three years, when fully arranged, will provide for Christian students, who are properly equipped for specialized study, and who intend to become professional church musicians, whether as organists, choir masters, or singers, a careful training in the theory and practice of organ-playing, piano-playing, singing, composition, etc., with varied instruction in the whole history and theory of music, and in its special adaptations to public worship. A normal course for the training of choir masters, covering two years, is now being given. Special courses, open to any music student, are now offered in organ-playing, piano-playing, voice-building, singing, sight-reading, harmony, counterpoint, musical history, etc.

The Hosmer Hall Choral Union, affiliated with the seminary, an oratorio society of over 200 members, organized in 1880, meets in the seminary building and gives from five to seven concerts annually.

The invested funds of the seminary amount to \$400,000.

In the winter of 1889-90, the professors began to give courses of lectures open to the people of Hartford. In 1892, the seminary, in union with other institutions of learning in the State, formed a State council for university extension. As a result of the success of the lectures given, the Society for Education Extension was organized in 1892 to extend the benefits of education to those who can not make use of ordi-

nary means. In its programme for 1892-93 it presents three divisions of educational work:

A. The university extension lectures, consisting of twenty-nine courses on subjects in history and geography, philosophy, psychology, æsthetics, literature and language, political and social science, physical and natural science, and art.

B. Private and class instruction, elementary and advanced, in fine and industrial arts, languages, and mathematics.

C. Local lectures on topics in literature, history of culture, theology, sociology, medicine, law, art, and technology. This division presents thirty-one groups of lectures.

The seminary "believes that the Holy Spirit is as mighty to work everywhere among men now as in the most golden periods of history, and that the surest channels for His working are a knowledge of the word and a genuine consecration of heart."

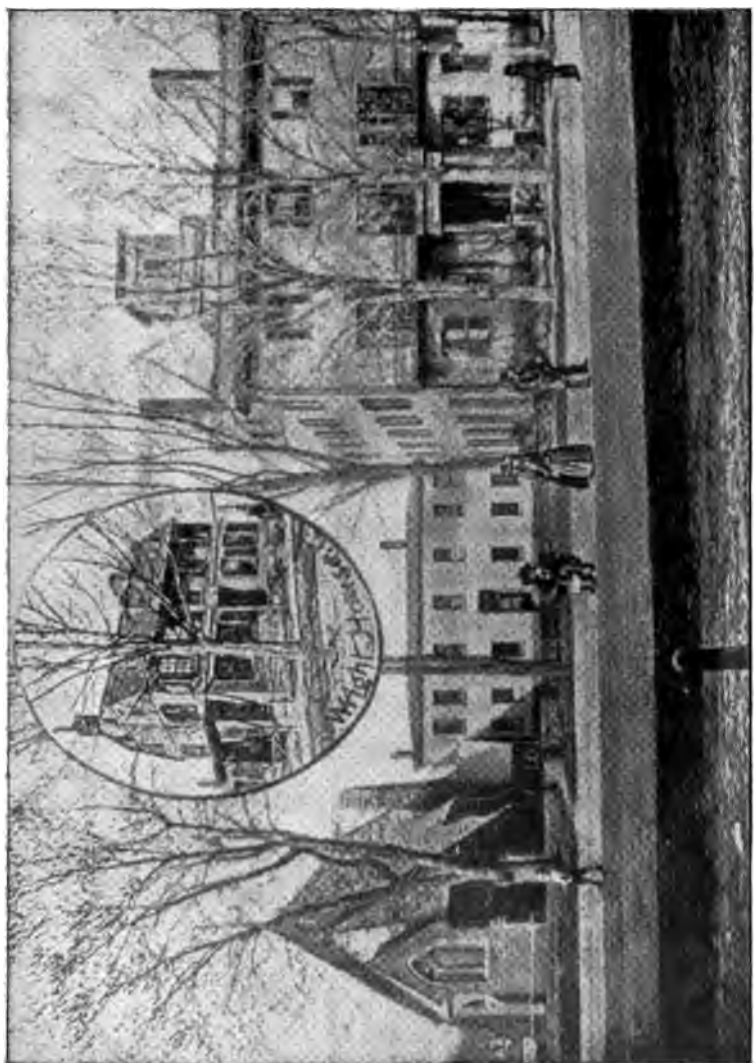
III.—THE BERKELEY DIVINITY SCHOOL.¹

In the beautiful city of Middletown, the seat of Wesleyan University, is also situated this seminary for the education of ministers in the Protestant Episcopal Church. The buildings are situated at the corner of Main and Washington streets, and the land extends on Main street to that of the Episcopal Church. There are five buildings. The first is a large three-story brick house on the corner, formerly the residence of the Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis. This is occupied by Bishop Williams, the dean of the school, as his residence; contains the library and class rooms on the second floor, and on the third floor and in the attic, rooms for students. Behind this and extending south to the chapel is a two-story dormitory, which was built in 1860, and is intended to be only temporary. It contains 12 student rooms. The chapel, built of Portland stone, is an attractive edifice, given in 1861 by Mrs. Mary W. A. Mutter, to be used solely for religious purposes. It has seats for the faculty and students and about 60 free sittings.

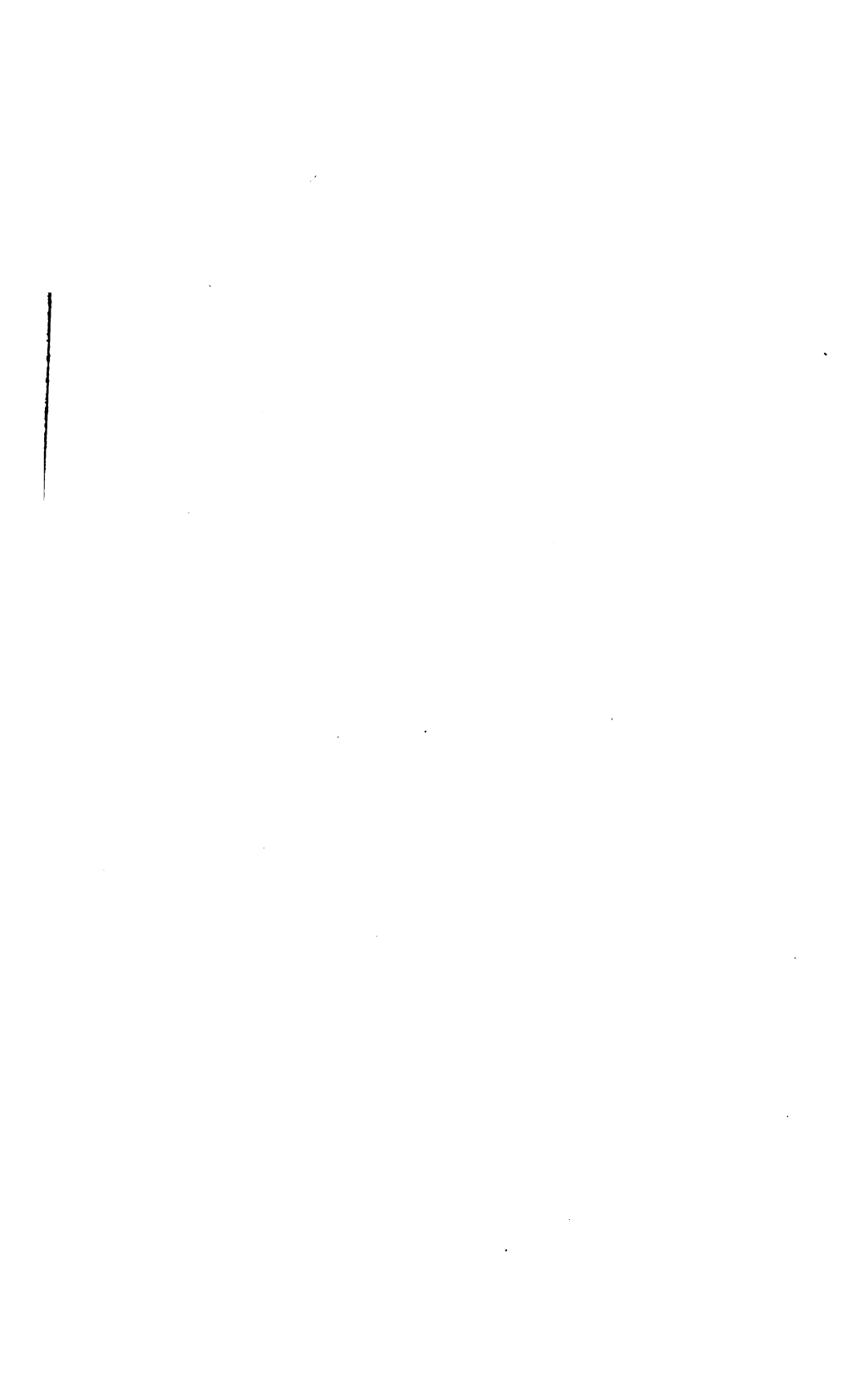
Wright House, a two-story brick building, fronting on Main street, was bought in 1868, and accommodates the students' commons and has 7 rooms for students in the second story and attic. Behind the corner building stands a wooden gymnasium.

When Bishop Williams was rector at Schenectady he had several theological students who followed him on his removal to Hartford as president of Trinity College. With this nucleus he determined to form a theological department in connection with Trinity, and instruction was arranged for. This was given by Bishop Williams, the Rev. Dr. Coit, then a professor at Trinity, the Rev. A. C. Coxe, and the Rev. E. A. Washburn, later rector of Calvary Church, New York City. Sixteen young men entered the school, and the increase of numbers and

¹History of Middlesex County, 1884, pp. 123-126. Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D.



BERKELEY DIVINITY SCHOOL, MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT.



the growing importance of the school made some permanent organization desirable. In 1854 the general assembly granted the school a charter, with a board of 11 trustees. Of these, 6 were to be clergymen and 5 laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Connecticut. The convention of the diocese was given power to fill vacancies, and the trustees were to meet for organization when \$40,000 had been subscribed for an endowment.¹ Soon after this it was determined to sever all connection with Trinity College and place the school at Middletown in view of the generous offers made by citizens of the town. It seems doubtful, however, if the increased endowment has made up for the loss of influence consequent upon separation from the college.

Bishop Williams removed to Middletown, having previously resigned the presidency of Trinity College, and remained at the head of the school, as he has continued to do unto this day. He is the founder and careful guardian of the school to which he has given so much of his noble life. In August, 1854, the trustees met at his house for organization. On the 19th of the following January the course of study was arranged and negotiations for the purchase of a site begun. On April 18, 1855, the board voted unanimously to buy for \$10,000 land from the estate of the Rev. Dr. Jarvis. The school rented the building on the property at once and negotiations for the purchase of the land were kept up for several years, till Mr. E. S. Hall gave the property and \$10,000 toward the school's endowment, provided that it should never be moved from Middletown. In 1856 the Rev. Edwin Harwood, now rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, became the first resident professor besides Bishop Williams, and the same year Rev. T. F. Davies, now Bishop of Michigan, was made professor of Hebrew. The other chairs were filled as follows: Bishop Williams was dean, professor of doctrinal theology and ritual, with authority to appoint a librarian; the Rev. S. W. Coit, D. D., then rector of St. Paul's Church, Troy, N. Y., spent several weeks in Middletown during each year lecturing as professor of ecclesiastical history and became resident professor in 1873; Dr. Harwood was professor of the literature and interpretation of Scripture till 1859 when he went to New Haven; the Rev. F. J. Goodwin, D. D., was professor of the evidences of Christianity until ill-health made him give up the chair in 1867, two years before his death; the Rev. A. M. Littlejohn, then rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, came up weekly as professor of pastoral theology till his removal to Brooklyn

¹ The original trustees were the Rt. Rev. T. C. Brownell, D. D.; the Rt. Rev. John Williams, D. D.; the Rev. D. R. Goodwin, D. D., president of Trinity College; the Rev. F. J. Goodwin, D. D., rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity (then Christ Church), Middletown; the Rev. Thos. C. Pitkin; the Rev. Jacob L. Clark, D. D., of Waterbury; Edward S. Hall, of New York; Ebenezer Jackson, of Middletown; Wm. T. Lee, of Hartford; Chas. A. Lewis, of New London; Leverett Candee, of New Haven. Bishop Williams and Mr. Hall are the only ones alive (1890). The Rev. Wm. Jarvis was secretary and treasurer until 1858; then A. H. Jackson, M. D., of Middletown, until his death, in 1869; and then his brother, C. E. Jackson, until the present.

in 1869; the Rev. E. A. Washburn, one of the most eminent of broad churchmen, rector of St. John's Church, Hartford, came over to fill the chair of the polity of the church until his removal to New York, and the Rev. Francis T. Russell, now principal of St. Margaret's School, Waterbury, took the chair of elocution which he still holds.

Prof. Davies was the first alumnus of the school to be placed on its faculty; and his chair, that of Hebrew, has always been held by an alumnus. He resigned to enter the pastorate in 1861. After Dr. Harwood's removal to New Haven he was chosen non-resident professor of ethics but gave no instruction. In his former chair, the Rev. Frederic Gardiner, of Maine, was elected but as he could not accept the Rev. Samuel Fuller was chosen. He served till he was retired as professor emeritus at his own request, in 1882, on account of old age.

In 1860 Mrs. Mütter offered to give a chapel, provided that the seats not occupied by students should be free; that there should be daily service in it during term time; that services on Sundays and holy days should not interfere in hours with those of the neighboring church, and that the chapel should be under the bishop's immediate charge. These conditions were accepted. The Shaler and Hall Quarry Company, of Portland, gave the freestone for the building.

William A. Vibbert, a student, was made instructor in Hebrew in 1861, and, after ordination in 1862, professor, which post he resigned in 1874 to accept a rectorship.

In June, 1865, the Rev. Henry de Koven, D. D., who had been discharging those duties for some time, was appointed professor of homiletics without salary and chaplain, and a vote of thanks was tendered him "for previous valuable and gratuitous services." He resided at the time in Middletown, and in 1869 resigned his charge on account of ill-health and went to Europe, which was his home until his death in 1884.

In 1865 it was left at the bishop's discretion to employ the Rev. H. A. Yardley as assistant in instruction. Soon after he was appointed professor and chaplain. The latter he gave up in 1876 because of ill-health, but continued giving instruction until within a fortnight of his death in April, 1882.

Though the school was primarily intended for Connecticut students, many came from other States, and the Wright house, then belonging to Dr. Blake, was bought in 1868, to give increased accommodations. The funds for this came chiefly from the liberality of the Alsop family, who have been frequent benefactors of the school. This house was built 1745-1750, by Joseph Wright, with brick from Newfield, Conn., and was the first house in Middletown of American brick. The school still needs increase of library¹ and better quarters for it and more convenient rooms for students. In 1868 the Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D., then connected

¹ Steps are now (1893) being taken towards the erection of a building for library and lecture-room.

with the Episcopal church in Middletown, was added to the faculty, and, in the next year, leaving his rectorate, was made professor of the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament. Later he became librarian, and in 1882 when Prof. Fuller retired, he was transferred to the chair of literature and interpretation of the New Testament, and his former duties were transferred to the professor of Hebrew. Prof. Gardiner continued to teach until his death in 1889 when the Rev. John H. Barbour succeeded him. In February, 1873, the Rev. Dr. Coit moved to Middletown as permanent professor and served in that capacity up to his death in 1885. He was then succeeded by the Rev. W. F. Nichols, and he, resigning in 1887, was succeeded by the Rev. W. A. Johnson, who was transferred from his former professorship.

In January, 1874, the Rev. John Binney was made professor of Hebrew, and taught Chaldee and Syriac as electives. In 1876, he was made chaplain, and in 1882, the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament was added to his chair. The writer is largely indebted to his kindness for this account of Berkeley.¹ In 1883 the Rev. William A. Johnson was made Prof. Yardley's successor as professor of Christian evidences and homiletics, and on his being transferred to another chair in 1887 the Rev. Dr. Sylvester Clarke succeeded him.

Before Dr. Coit's removal to Middletown 4,000 volumes of his library had been for some time deposited with the school, and 10,000 more were secured soon afterwards. With these the library now contains somewhat over 22,000 volumes. It consists largely of theological works and which are lent freely to all. It is stored inconveniently in class rooms, and a fund for new books is needed, as its only source of increase is from the donations of friends. The endowment, which is as yet insufficient, has been the gift of many friends, among whom are especially to be mentioned Mr. E. S. Hall, of New York, the late Mrs. Mary W. A. Mütter and others of the Alsop family, the late Miss Margaret Belden, of Norwalk, the late Mrs. F. A. Russell, of Middletown, and especially the late J. E. Sheffield, of New Haven. The general endowment fund is \$275,015.08; the Belden legacy, \$14,373.59; the Mütter professorship, \$25,000; the Susan Bronson legacy, \$500; the Alsop memorial fund, \$3,000; the Richard Mansfield scholarship, \$1,000; the chapel endowment fund, \$10,000; the James Scovil scholarship, \$1,000; the G. E. Curtis legacy, \$1,000; the G. W. Nichols fund, \$5,000; the Williams English scholarship, \$500; the Bishop Williams professorship fund, \$30,000; the Toucey scholarship, about \$3,000; the Jarvis scholarship, about \$10,000; the Coit library, about \$6,000; and subscriptions to the "Williams library," about \$14,000. The total amount is \$399,388.67. About 375 have graduated from Berkeley, of whom three have been missionaries to the Indians, and some are to be found in every part of the Union. Among them are the Right Rev. William W. Niles, of New

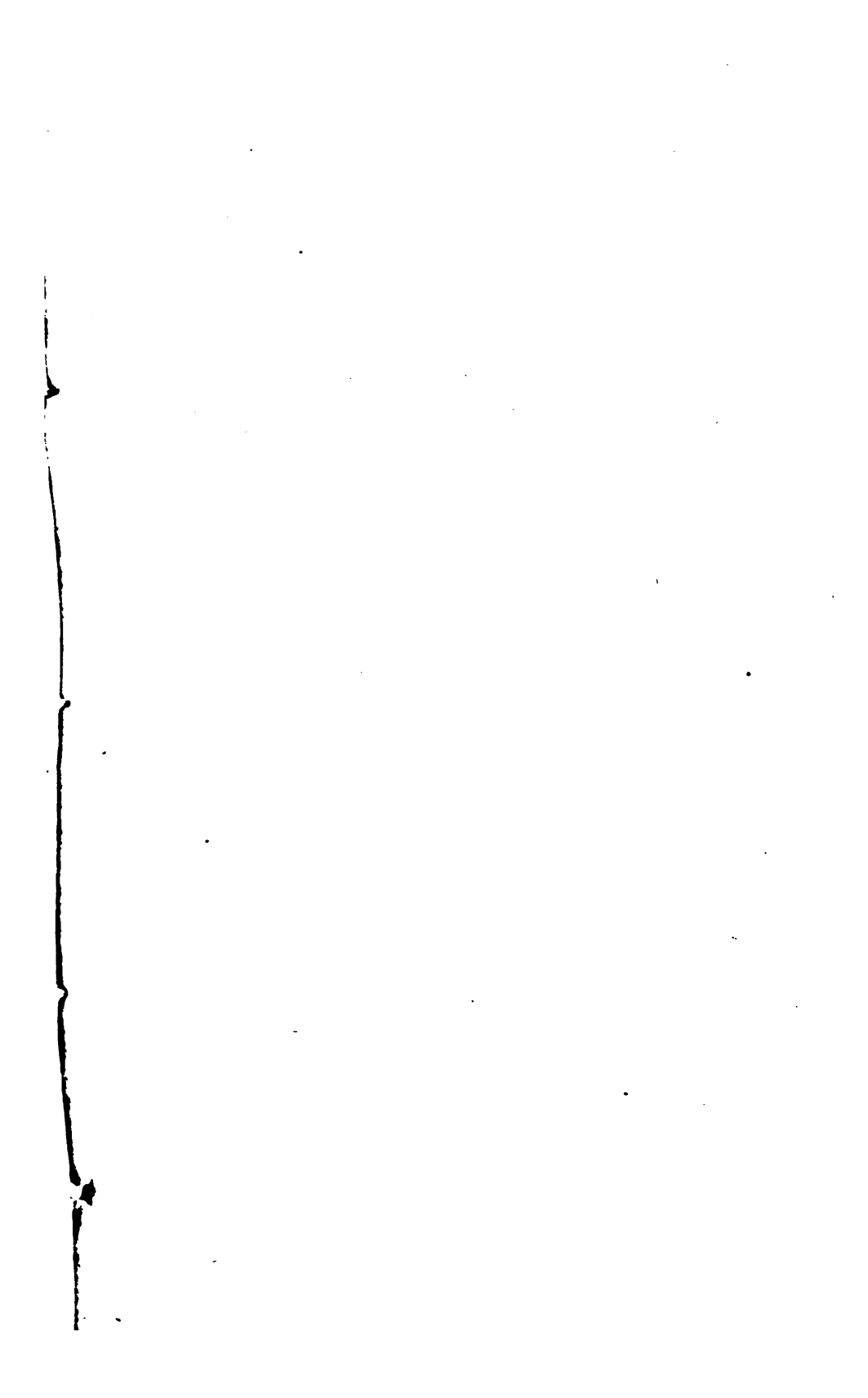
¹ The proof-sheets of this sketch were kindly read by Prof. Binney.

Hampshire, the Right Rev. Elisha S. Thomas, of Kansas, the Right Rev. Boyd Vincent, of southern Ohio, and Prof. Samuel Hart, of Trinity College. There is a society of the associate alumni. Many of the students, who numbered 29 in the last catalogue, on Sundays officiate as lay readers in feeble parishes of the neighborhood.

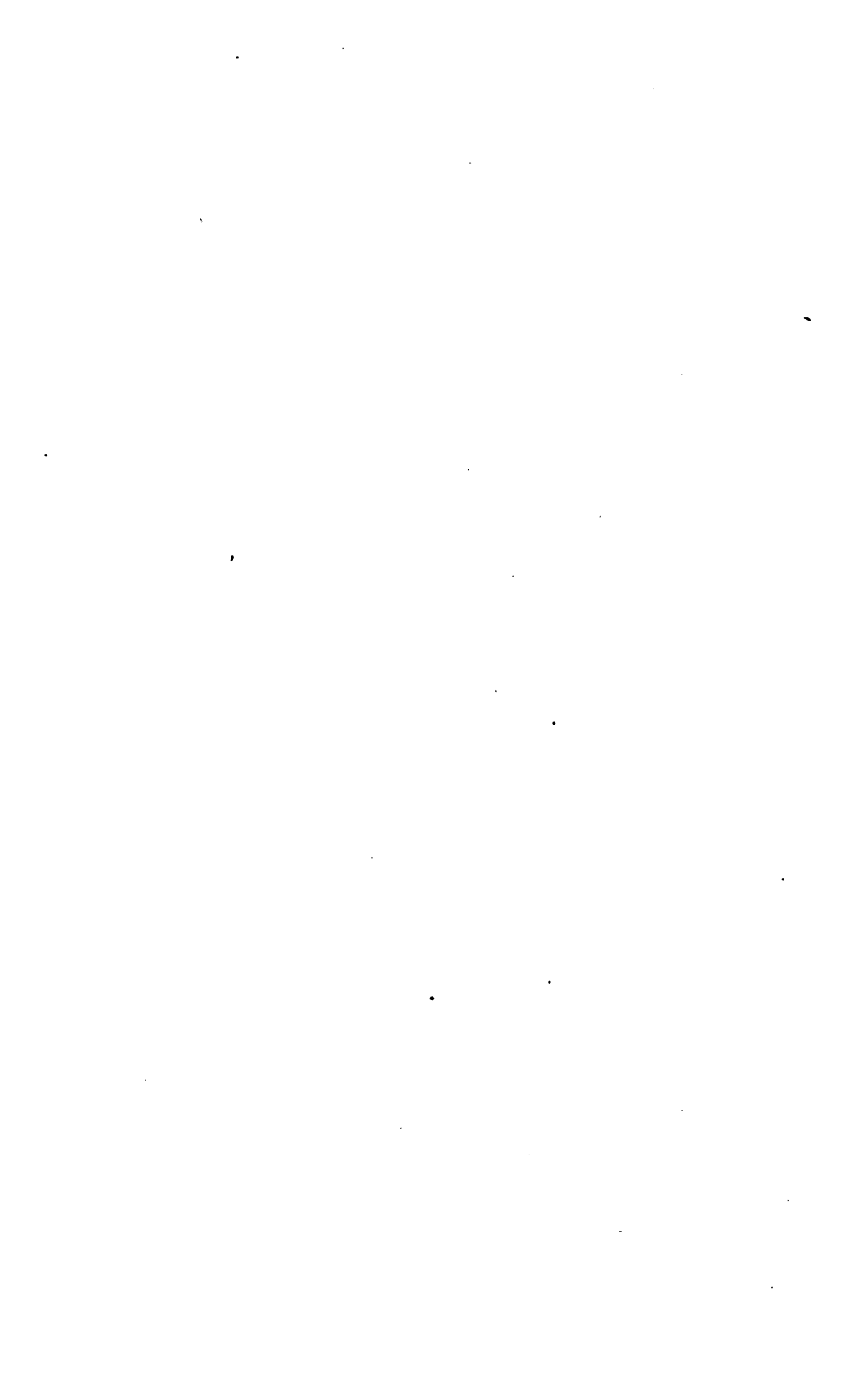
The present faculty is composed of the Rt. Rev. John Williams, D. D., LL. D., Dean, Professor of Doctrinal and Pastoral Theology, and the Prayer Book, the Rev. Samuel Fuller, D. D., Professor Emeritus, the Rev. John Binney, D. D., Sub-Dean, Professor of Hebrew and of the Literature and Interpretation of the Old Testament, and Chaplain, the Rev. William Allen Johnson, M. A., Professor of Church History, the Rev. Sylvester Clarke, D. D., Professor of Christian Evidences and Homiletics, the Rev. John Humphrey Barbour, M. A., Professor of the Literature and Interpretation of the New Testament, and Librarian, and the Rev. Francis T. Russell, M. A., Professor of Elocution.

"All candidates for priests' orders, with full qualifications, according to the canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church, are admitted." Some knowledge of Hebrew is required for admission, and the course, which covers three years, is well arranged and comprehensive. While the "great classic authors, such as Hooker and Pearson, are studied, the purpose is to keep up with the latest researches and most recent authors in all departments of theological science." Lectures form a large part of the work, and courses of side-reading are recommended. "Religious services are held daily, with holy communion on Sundays and holy days." The school year has one term, from September to June, with vacations at Christmas and Easter. Rooms and tuition are free, and aid is extended in certain cases to persons who need it.

Under the guidance of its venerable head, the Berkeley Divinity School is raising up a cultured ministry for the church it represents.









[Whole Number 194]

BUREAU OF EDUCATION
CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION NO. 3, 1893

CONTRIBUTIONS TO AMERICAN EDUCATIONAL HISTORY
EDITED BY HERBERT B. ADAMS

No. 15

THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION

IN

DELAWARE

BY

LYMAN P. POWELL, A. B.

*Fellow in the Wharton School of Finance and Economy at the University of Pennsylvania,
and Staff Lecturer on History to the American Society for the
Extension of University Teaching*

WASHINGTON
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
1893



DELAWARE COLLEGE.

[Whole Number 194]

BUREAU OF EDUCATION
CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION NO. 3, 1893

CONTRIBUTIONS TO AMERICAN EDUCATIONAL HISTORY
EDITED BY HERBERT B. ADAMS

No. 15

THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION

IN

DELAWARE

BY

LYMAN P. POWELL, A. B.

*Fellow in the Wharton School of Finance and Economy at the University of Pennsylvania,
and Staff Lecturer on History to the American Society for the
Extension of University Teaching*

WASHINGTON

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1893

CONTENTS.

Letter of transmittal.....	Page 9
CHAPTER I.—EDUCATION AMONG THE SWEDES.	
Introduction.....	11
The historic background	12
Instructions to settlers.....	12
Education of the Indians.....	13
Condition of the Swedes at the close of the seventeenth century.....	13
The literature in the colony.....	14
Swedish schoolmasters	16
Swen Colsberg.....	16
Arvid Hernbohm.....	17
Johan Gioding and his school	17
Herr Nils Forsberg and other schoolmasters.....	19
The decadence of education	20
Conclusion	20
CHAPTER II.—EDUCATION AMONG THE DUTCH.	
Early settlements.....	22
Education in Holland in the seventeenth century.....	22
Educational instructions and schools at Manhattan	23
Schools and schoolmasters in Delaware	24
A typical Dutch school.....	26
CHAPTER III.—EDUCATION AMONG THE ENGLISH.	
The coming of the Friends	27
Duke of York's provisions for education	28
Penn's provisions for education	28
The first legislation in the colony	29
Enoch Flower's school	29
The Public Grammar School—George Keith and Thomas Makin	30
Christopher Taylor and other schoolmasters.....	31
The separation of Delaware from Pennsylvania and its effects on education ..	31
The press in the eighteenth century	32
CHAPTER IV.—(a) SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.	
Organization and character of the society	34
George Keith and other missionaries.....	35
George Ross and education at New Castle	36

	Page
Thomas Crawford and the mission at Dover	37
The mission at Apoquiminy	37
Last services of the society in Delaware	38
(b) THE PRESBYTERIANS AND HIGHER EDUCATION.....	38

CHAPTER V.—PRIVATE EDUCATION IN THE TOWNS.

Present status	40
Wilmington:	
The continuity of education in Wilmington	40
John Thelwell and his school.....	41
Mrs. Elizabeth Way.....	43
Friends' school	43
Wilmington Academy	45
Master Wilson	47
James Filson	47
William Cobbett and Henry Pepper	47
Michael Martel.	48
Lewis Cass	48
The Hilles Boarding School for Young Ladies	49
Brandywine Academy	49
John Bullock's boarding school and other schools of the nineteenth century	49
Rugby Academy	50
The Misses Hebb's School	50
New Castle	50
Faulkland and Claymont.....	52
Glasgow, Trap, and other schools	52
Delaware City	52
Middletown	52
Smyrna.....	53
Dover	53
Wyoming	57
Camden	57
Felton.....	57
Farmington	58
Milford.....	58
Seaford.....	59
Georgetown	59
Milton.....	60
Laurel.....	60
Lewes	60

CHAPTER VI.—WILMINGTON CONFERENCE ACADEMY.

Early history.....	63
The first principal, James Merrill Williams, A. M., 1873-1878.....	64
The second principal, Robert H. Skinner, A. M., 1878-1884	65
The third principal, William Lambert Gooding, PH. D., 1884 to date	66
Faculty, 1891	67
Courses of study, etc	68
Literary societies and libraries.....	69
Coeducation	69
Number of students in attendance each year, 1873-1892	70
Conclusion	70

CHAPTER VII.—NEWARK ACADEMY.

	Page
Origin: The New London Academy	71
Francis Alison and his famous pupils	72
The removal to Newark	74
Newark Academy before the Revolution	75
The Revolutionary and post-Revolutionary period	76
The union with Delaware College	78
The status in 1843.....	79
The separation from Delaware College.....	79
The principalship of Albert N. Raub.....	80
List of principals	81
Pupils who became famous	81

CHAPTER VIII.—COLLEGIATE EDUCATION.

The Colloge of Wilmington.....	82
St. Mary's College.....	82
Wesleyan Female College	83
Wilmington Commercial Colloge.....	85

CHAPTER IX.—DELAWARE COLLEGE.

The background of higher education in Delaware.....	86
The establishment of Delaware Colloge	89
The charter.....	90
The colloge organized.....	91
Plan of instruction.....	91
The first faculty, 1833	92
The first term, May 8 to September 24, 1834.....	93
Curriculum, 1834.....	94
Government	95
The "Parson" Bell case.....	97
Rev. Eliphalet Wheeler Gilbert's letter	98
The reply of the trustees.....	100
The first president, Eliphalet Wheeler Gilbert, D. D	100
Professorships	102
The lottery scheme.....	102
The second president, Richard Sharp Mason, D. D	103
By-laws	105
Curriculum	105
Students.....	105
The first graduates	106
President Gilbert recalled, 1840.....	106
The end of the lottery scheme	107
An able faculty	107
George Allen.....	108
John Addison Porter.....	108
Eben Norton Horsford	108
Character of the work, 1840-1847.....	109
The third president, James P. Wilson	112
The fourth president, William Augustus Norton.....	113
The fifth president, Rev. Matthew Meigs	113
The scholarship plan of 1851-52	114
The sixth president, Walter S. F. Graham	115
Faculty, 1854	116
The seventh president, Daniel Kirkwood, LL. D	116

The eighth president, Rev. E. J. Newlin	117
The homicide of John Edward Roach	117
The period of suspension	120
Reorganization as a State college	121
Acts of the legislature (1870 to 1889)	121
The ninth president, William H. Purnell, LL. D.	122
Faculty, 1872	123
The tenth president, John H. Caldwell, D. D.	124
The eleventh president, Albert N. Raub, PH. D.	125
Faculty, 1892	126
Salaries since the reorganization	127
Curriculum	127
Literary societies	131
Journalism in the college	132
Alumni and distinguished students	132
Coeducation, 1872-1885	133
Library	133
The Agricultural Experiment Station	134
Bequests, endowments, and income	136
Conclusion	136

CHAPTER X.—PUBLIC EDUCATION.

Background	138
Early legislation	138
The organization of Sunday schools	140
The decade before the law of 1829	141
Willard Hall	142
The free-school law of 1829	143
Synopsis	143
Strength and weakness of the law	144
Educational conventions	145
School convention of New Castle County	145
The first State convention	146
The act of 1861	147
General effect of the early conventions	148
County superintendents	149
The convention of 1867	150
Old-time schools and schoolmasters	150
The law of 1875—synopsis	154
James H. Groves	154
Thomas N. Williams	156
The law of 1887—synopsis	156
Present status of public schools	158
School fund	161
Teachers' institutes	163
State Teachers' Association	163
Delaware State Normal University	164
Delaware Summer School for Teachers	164
Public schools of Wilmington	165
Wilmington High School	166
Education of the colored people	168

CHAPTER XI.—A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION IN DELAWARE.

APPENDIX.

The press of Delaware, its origin and growth, by Henry C. Conrad	178
--	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page.
Delaware College	Frontispiece.
The old Swede Church	20
Friends' School	42
Wilmington Conference Academy in 1880	63
Wilmington Conference Academy in 1892	68
Newark Academy	71
St. Mary's College	82
The Avenue of Lindens—Delaware College	90
A Corner in the Botanical Laboratory	134
Agricultural Experiment Station	134
Wilmington High School.....	166



LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION,
Washington, D. C., January 3, 1893.

SIR: The accompanying monograph was prepared by Lyman P. Powell, of the University of Pennsylvania. His efforts to collect material for the history of education in Delaware, his native State, have been quickened by several years' experience as a teacher in her schools and by a personal acquaintance with her most prominent citizens.

A logical rather than a chronological order is followed, thus placing in the boldest light the continuity of educational history. The first four chapters treat of colonial days and locate the genesis of education at the middle of the seventeenth century. They prove that the Swedish, Dutch, and English settlers established schools in conjunction with churches and either employed professional schoolmasters or bestowed upon one person the functions of schoolmaster, parson, chorister, bell-ringer, and, among the Dutch, comforter of the sick.

Education in the towns from their foundation to the present time is next considered. The author then sketches the history of two academies whose careers have been eminently successful and exceedingly interesting. The first of these, the Wilmington Conference Academy, established in 1873, has for years been the center of Peninsular Methodism, and the largest, as well as most flourishing, school in the State. Newark Academy was established in 1767, at New London, Pa., by Francis Alison. Of those who had been his students four became signers of the Declaration of Independence, four, Congressmen, four, governors of States, and many, prominent characters of the Revolution. The school was removed to Newark in 1767 and has maintained an almost continuous existence to the present time.

The next chapter treats of Delaware College, which was founded in 1833. Its development has been hampered until recently by meager finances and a lack of patronage due, among other things, to its geographical situation and to a consequent doubt of the necessity for its existence. Its history, however, is full of interesting facts, and the list of alumni is noteworthy. Many famous men have served as pro-

fessors in this institution. Among them were the eminent Presbyterian clergyman, Dr. E. W. Gilbert; the mathematician, William A. Norton; the astronomer, Daniel Kirkwood; the classical scholar, George Allen; and the chemist, Eben Norton Horsford.

Public education is next traced from its origin in 1796, when an act was passed by the general assembly appropriating for the establishment of public schools all money accruing from marriage and tavern licenses. No real progress was made, however, until the passage of the free school law of 1829, and even then the failure to provide for a salaried superintendent, among other things, retarded its growth. The adoption of the present public school system in 1875 gave a great impetus to education. The office of State superintendent established in this year was abolished in 1887 and county superintendents were substituted.

The most important factors in the education of the Negro have been the Delaware Association for the Education of Colored People, organized in 1867, and the unremunerated, though untiring, services of Henry C. Conrad, Esq.

Delaware, owing to her position between States North and South having excellent schools, has permitted her children to be led away willing captives by educational advantages which she could not offer. Elementary education has suffered as well as the academies and Delaware College. The reader who would appreciate the struggle for existence in the history of higher education in Delaware must ever bear in mind the problem of geographical situation.

Respectfully submitted.

W. T. HARRIS,
Commissioner.

Hon. JOHN W. NOBLE,
Secretary of the Interior.

HISTORY OF EDUCATION IN DELAWARE.

CHAPTER I.

EDUCATION AMONG THE SWEDES.

INTRODUCTION.

The genesis of education in Delaware must be sought amidst the struggles of the Swedes, the Dutch, and the English for the banks of the Delaware. To separate the earliest educational history of the colonies which emerged from this conflict is almost a hopeless task, for they were at first much alike in customs and in government. Colonists devoted to the reclamation of the forest primeval and to the maintenance of the struggle for existence seldom give thought to schools. But the early settlers of Delaware, from the first, made praiseworthy attempts to instruct their children in the rudiments of common learning and Christian theology. This they did because they came from Sweden and Holland, at that time the farthest advanced in general education of all the countries of Europe.

The first permanent settlement on the banks of the Delaware was made in 1638, when the Swedes and Finns erected Christina Fort near the mouth of Christina Creek. A settled form of government was not established, however, until Printz, the Swedish governor, in 1643, erected a residence on the island of Tinicum, a few miles below Philadelphia.¹ The Swedes ruled the region until 1655; the Dutch from 1655 to 1664; and then it came under English dominion. In 1681 William Penn received a charter for the territory between 41° and 43° north latitude, and running 5 degrees west from the Delaware River, and in the following year the Duke of York ceded to him the three lower counties on the Delaware.² These counties, with the reluctant consent of Penn, established an independent government under Markham in 1691, but were reunited under Governor Benjamin Fletcher two years later by William and Mary. In 1702 Pennsylvania convened her legislature apart, and the two colonies were never again united, although a single executive sufficed for both until the close of the Revolution.³

¹ Bancroft, History of the United States, I, 503.

² *Ibid*, I, 552, 556.

³ *Ibid*, II, 24, 25, 30.

THE HISTORIC BACKGROUND.

When the first Swedish colony was planted on the Delaware there was no regular system of public education in Sweden, but the church was so active in educating the young and home instruction was so widespread that an old chronicler remarks: "In 1637 there was not in the Kingdom of Sweden a peasant child who could not read and write." The church in Sweden is a State institution, and through it the State has always controlled education. Formerly the duties of minister and schoolmaster were frequently combined, and where this was not the case the schoolmaster was an officer in the church, either assistant minister, reader, precentor, clerk, or, as sometimes happened, bell ringer and sexton. Churches were oftentimes used as schoolhouses, and in many sections instruction was given to pupils in their homes by itinerant schoolmasters.¹ This system was transplanted to the Swedish settlements, where we shall see it springing up in all its essential features.

INSTRUCTIONS TO SETTLERS.

The Swedish settlement of 1638 was the outgrowth of a plan formulated by Gustavus Adolphus as early as 1626.² Despairing of religious freedom for Europe, he sanctioned the planting of a colony in the New World, far from European complications, under the leadership of William Usselinx. It was stated, as an inducement to join the colony, that "schools and churches will flourish through it and be sustained, and furthermore those who have learned something will be promoted to dignities and positions."³ Gustavus Adolphus was killed at the battle of Lützen in 1632, and therefore never saw his project, "the jewel of his crown," carried into effect. But Oxenstiern, his appreciative minister, inaugurated the scheme, and it is to him that the first permanent colonization (1638) on the banks of the Delaware is due.⁴

The Queen of Sweden, in 1640, gave to Henry Hockhanmer and company a grant and privilege for the establishment of a new colony in New Sweden. In it appears the following provision for education:

The patrons of this colony shall be obliged to support at all times as many ministers and schoolmasters as the number of inhabitants shall seem to require, and to choose, moreover, for this purpose, persons who have at heart the conversion of the pagan inhabitants to Christianity.⁵

Among the instructions issued to Governor Printz, August 15, 1642, was the following: "To support a proper ecclesiastical discipline; to urge instruction and virtuous education of the young."⁶

¹ Wickersham, *History of Education in Pennsylvania*, 3.

² Bancroft, I, 501.

³ Wickersham, 6.

⁴ Bancroft, I, 502.

⁵ Hazard, *Annals of Pennsylvania*, 53. *Penna. Archives*, second series, v, 760.

⁶ Clay, *Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware*, 21.

EDUCATION OF THE INDIANS.

It was also enjoined upon them to treat the Indians kindly and to labor for their conversion to Christianity. The chaplain of the party, Rev. John Campanius, was the first to attempt this, and his success is thus described by his grandson, Thomas Campanius Holm: "He generally succeeded in making them understand" the trinity, the fall of man, the atonement, the incarnation, and the resurrection. "The Indians took so much interest in these instructions, and seemed so well disposed to embrace the Christian religion, that Mr. Campanius was induced to learn their language, that he might the more effectually bring them acquainted with these great truths. He translated the catechism into their language."¹

Rudman, Biork, and Pastorius, subsequent pastors, also testify to the willingness of the Indians to receive Christian instruction. The fondness of the Indians for theology and the catechism increased and they "engaged Charles Springer to teach their children to read it."²

CONDITION OF THE SWEDES AT THE CLOSE OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

The little handful of Swedes whom their last governor, Rising, left behind him on the Delaware increased in forty years (1655 to 1693) to nearly 1,000 souls.³ The Rev. Mr. Rudman, writing to a friend in Sweden, October 20, 1697, remarks:

We live scattered among the English and Quakers, yet our language is preserved as pure as anywhere in Sweden. There are about 1,200 persons that speak it. There are also Welshmen who speak their own mother tongue, besides Englishmen, Dutchmen, and some Frenchmen.

The Swedes⁴ at this time were generally husbandmen, living "with one another in peace and quietness," and flourishing under the kind treatment of the Dutch and English, successively conquerors of the region.⁵ Rev. Eric Biork (Bjork or Björk), writing to his superiors in Sweden, October 29, 1697, thus describes their economic condition: "The people live very well without being compelled to too much or too severe labor. The taxes are very light. * * * There are no poor in this country."⁶ Accompanying these satisfactory economic conditions there was a general diffusion of intelligence. "Almost everyone can read," writes Mr. Rudman. Mr. Biork writes: "I can not mention without astonishment, but to the honor of these people, that we hardly found

¹ Clay, *Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware*, 20, 27. Luther's *Shorter catechism* was thus doubtless the first work translated into the Indian language in America. Should not John Campanius rather than John Eliot be called in Bancroft's words, "the morning star of missionary enterprise?"

² *Ibid.*, 68. Hotchkiss, *Early Clergy of Pennsylvania and Delaware*, 17.

³ Acrelius: *History of New Sweden*, Introduction, xvii.

⁴ Clay, 71. Holm's *New Sweden*.

⁵ Clay, 48, 49. Acrelius, 187, 188.

⁶ Clay, 67. Watson: *Annals of Philadelphia*, II, 233.

here three Swedish books; but they were so anxious for the improvement of their children that they lent them to one another, so that they can all read tolerably well."¹ The intense love of learning thus displayed produced a dissatisfaction equally as intense with the scanty means for gratifying it. Mr. Biork compares the educational advantages with those of Sweden and calls the former "irregular." "This state of things," he declares, "is not to be wondered at; for their ministers, particularly the last, were old and infirm, and could not pay proper attention to the education of youth."²

The English governor of the province allowed the Swedes perfect freedom in religious and educational affairs. Their economic condition was excellent; there were no poor among them. The Indians, far from attacking them, clamored for peace and the catechism. All circumstances, indeed, save three, conspired to promote education. These were the want of books, of schoolmasters, and of schoolhouses.

THE LITERATURE IN THE COLONY.

Mr. Biork writes in 1700 that he has at last established a school at Wicaco (near Philadelphia), "with an able teacher at the head of it, who also serves as parish clerk;" and that he hopes soon to obtain books.³

The first lot of books to reach New Sweden, after the first settlement, was sent in 1696 by the mother country.⁴ Penn, however, had already given them catechisms, an English Bible, and a few other books. A Swedish traveler, Anders Printz, visited the colony a few years before and upon his return to Sweden described to John Thelin, postmaster at Gottenburg (Götheborg) the temporal prosperity, but spiritual and educational destitution of the colonists. Mr. Thelin laid the case before King Charles XI, who at once directed him to write and express to them the royal desire to send ministers and "godly books" if they would but apprise him of the number needed. The colonists, through the pen of Charles Springer, asked in reply, for two Swedish ministers, learned and moral, so as to be capable of instructing their children; and for "three books of sermons, twelve Bibles, forty-two psalm books, one hundred tracts, with two hundred catechisms, and as many primers; for which when received we promise punctual payment." The King sent them three clergymen, Andrew Rudman, Eric Biork, and Jonas Auren, and the following books, as a donation:⁵

30 Bibles, 10 printed by Vankis and 20 by Keiser.

6 Books of Homilies; 2 Cabinets of Treasure; 2 of Moeller's; 2 of Lutheran's.

150 Manuals.

100 Religious treatises of different kinds, viz, 12 by Kellingius; Garden of Paradise; Atlice, etc.

100 Books of Common Prayer and Hymns.

¹ Clay, 68.

² *Ibid*, 68.

³ *Ibid*, 84. Holm's Description of the Province of New Sweden.

⁴ Hotchkin, 16.

⁵ Clay, 42-56. Acrelius, 181-202.

- 2 Ecclesiastical Acts.
- 2 Church Regulations.
- 100 Catechisms of Archbishop Sueblius.
- 300 Compendis of Archbishop Sueblius.
- 400 Primers.
- 500 Catechisms in the Indian language.

These books, together with the few that remained of those brought over on the first voyage, comprised the entire literary stock of the Swedish settlements. They were distributed "in such wise that those who have a large household and many who can read should have the more books, and those who had less, fewer books; and those who could not use a large book, a manual, Golden Clenodium, etc., should have a catechism or an A B C book, and teach themselves first, and those now favored with books should remember to use them faithfully." Those who received books were exhorted to "remember God's house with some money as a thank offering, each one in proportion to books received."¹

The second lot of books was sent in 1699 by King Charles XII, of Sweden. Biork had written the King that a large part of those first sent were not received. Therefore the King immediately forwarded a great number of unbound books.²

Another donation was received from Charles XII in 1705, and was equally divided between the church at Wicaco and that at Christina. This donation consisted of—

- 4 New church Bibles, royal folio.
- 40 Bibles, octavo, printed in Amsterdam.
- 4 Psalm books, quarto.
- 300 Swedish psalm books, of which 100 are octavo and the rest duodecimo, but 40 of them unbound.
- 44 Autobiography, 16mo.
- 6 Specula religiosa blausula.
- 2 Children's books.
- 2 Sermons on His Royal Majesty's victory at Cliscon!
- 3 Christ's bloody offering for the sins of the world.³

In 1712 there were sent over with Hesselius and Lidenius "10 copies in folios regali of the Bible" and 360 Swedish hymn books. Charles XII had donated them four years before, but their coming was delayed by his war with Peter the Great.⁴ Rev. Gabriel Naesman brought over in 1743, at a cost of 1012 Swedish dollars,⁵ a fresh supply, consisting of the following books:

- 3 Copies of Gezelius's "Exposition of the Greek Testament."
- 9 Copies of the Bible.
- 3 Copies of Scriver's "Treasury of the Soul."
- 3 Copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish.
- 24 Psalm books.⁶

¹ Burr's Translation of the Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, 14. Clay 68, 69.

² Burr, 70.

³ Burr, 118; Clay, 90.

⁴ Burr, 147, 173, 197, 228; Clay, 95, 96; Acrelius, 366-368.

⁵ This dollar is equal to about 27 cents (Acrelius, 368).

⁶ Clay, 121; Acrelius, 366-368, gives list of books received at the Swedish settlements.

In 1747 Sandin brought over, at a cost of 1,000 Swedish dollars, 200 copies of Suebilius's Catechism and 200 small copies, 60 copies of psalm books, 1 Bible in quarto, 1 copy of Arndt's "True Christianity," 1 copy of Hallenius's "Concord," 3 volumes; 1 copy of Gezelius's "Exposition of the New Testament."

Acrelius and Unander in 1749 brought over 2 copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish and 15 copies of Dr. Ernst Sal. Cyprian's "Reasonable Warning against the Error that all Religions are equally Good," translated into Swedish by Provost Eric Beckman. In 1750, with Mr. Parlin, came over 30 copies of John Walch's "Thoughts upon the Sect of Herrnhutters;" and, with Mr. Lidenius, 50 psalm books of Salvius's edition.

The last donation of books to the Swedish settlements, so far as the records show, was made in 1770 by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.¹

SWEDISH SCHOOLMASTERS.

There was now a goodly supply of books, and the want of teachers to impart instruction in them speedily manifested itself.

Biork complained that the ministers were too old and infirm to "pay proper attention to the education of youth." The congregations were scattered and the youth requiring instruction numerous.² Aid was therefore sought from Sweden. Bishop Swedberg, counsellor of the Swedish King, Charles XI, and father of the famous Emanuel Swedenborg, sent his own son, Jesper Swedberg, who taught school, about 1720, for more than a year at Racoon Church, east of the Delaware.³

As early as 1708 John Club taught the Swedish school at Wicaco.⁴ Frederick, King of Sweden, donated two pieces of jubilee medals to two Swedish schoolmasters in New Sweden in 1841,⁵ which is an evidence that the existence of schools in the Swedish settlements was by this time recognized in the mother country.

SWEN COLSBERG.

The first schoolmaster of whom we have record at Christina was Swen Colsberg.⁶ On the 22d of October, 1699, he was engaged by the congregations to act as bell-ringer, and, as the salary proved inadequate for his support, they "took him especially for a schoolmaster," and agreed to gather for him 18 or 20 children in the house of Peter Mounson. Preparations were made the next spring to build a schoolhouse, and "sufficient timber was cut on the glebe wood lot,

¹ Burr, 486.

² Clay, 66, 72.

³ Acrelius, Introduction, xxi, 324. Swedberg or Svedberg.

⁴ Old Mixon, 153; Wickersham, 79.

⁵ Acrelius, 371; Burr, 282.

⁶ Burr, 69, 78, 79, 123, 134; Acrelius, 270; Burr's translation is the chief source of information concerning Swen Colsberg.

forty-three pieces, 20 feet long; but on account of the sickness and other hindrances nothing further was done about it, and the timber was never brought forward. Early in May the schoolkeeping in Bokton¹ was discontinued, partly on account of the above-mentioned sickness and some other causes, particularly that some inconsiderate persons neglected to keep their children steadily at school, though they were diligently and thoroughly taught, and so things did not proceed as they ought, and the teacher got little for his pains." Swen Colsberg, disheartened, was on the point of abandoning his school, when Joran Anderson removed from his own dwelling and left it to him "entirely free for a half year to keep school in, and with it a piece of land to plant, and Jasper Walraven, of his goodness to help forward what he saw was for the glory of God, viz, the education of the children, gave also not only a piece of ground for cultivation, but also promised him free board for two months, which he stood to. * * * The 10th of June, in the name of the Lord, Swen Colsberg began his schoolkeeping for a half year at the above-named place." This faithful schoolmaster, bell-ringer, and reader died January 22, 1710; "a no-small loss," writes Biork, "to me and the congregation, on account of his useful work amongst us." The records tell us nothing more about the educational career of this "well-known and proper person;" but the good name he left to posterity is adequate evidence of his good work.

ARVID HERNBOHM.

On the 9th of May, 1716, the Christina congregation decided to invite Arvid Hernbohm, the "quiet and capable" schoolmaster at Wicaco, to take charge of their school, promising him as "honorable and satisfactory support" as was "afforded in the upper congregation." But the invitation was declined because "he had already made a good beginning in instructing certain of the upper congregation's children, so that he could not soon be spared without detriment to them."² Arvid Hernbohm had studied at the gymnasium at Skara, and first went out with Mr. Anders Silvius, chaplain to the embassy with Consul De Beche at Lisbon. He came to this country "at his own prompting, in the year 1713, but provided with good testimonials as to his learning and ability."

He was employed as schoolmaster at Wicaco for some years. Then he was invested with license to preach by Bishop Swedberg and acted as lay reader in the church.³

JOHAN GÖDING AND HIS SCHOOL.

Failing to secure the services of Arvid Hernbohm, the Christina congregation engaged Johan Göding, who "had formerly on this side as

¹ Bokton was situated across the Brandywine, opposite Christina, and supported the same school (Burr, 28).

² Burr, 106, 227, 228.

³ Acellius, 219; Clay, 101; Wickoreham, 79.

In 1747 Sandin brought over, at a cost of 1,000 Swedish dollars, 200 copies of Suebilius's Catechism and 200 small copies, 60 copies of psalm books, 1 Bible in quarto, 1 copy of Arndt's "True Christianity," 1 copy of Hallenius's "Concord," 3 volumes; 1 copy of Gezelius's "Exposition of the New Testament."

Acrelius and Unander in 1749 brought over 2 copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish and 15 copies of Dr. Ernst Sal. Cyprian's "Reasonable Warning against the Error that all Religions are equally Good," translated into Swedish by Provost Eric Beckman. In 1750, with Mr. Parlin, came over 30 copies of John Walch's "Thoughts upon the Sect of Herrnhutters;" and, with Mr. Lidenius, 50 psalm books of Salvius's edition.

The last donation of books to the Swedish settlements, so far as the records show, was made in 1770 by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.¹

SWEDISH SCHOOLMASTERS.

There was now a goodly supply of books, and the want of teachers to impart instruction in them speedily manifested itself.

Biork complained that the ministers were too old and infirm to "pay proper attention to the education of youth." The congregations were scattered and the youth requiring instruction numerous.² Aid was therefore sought from Sweden. Bishop Swedberg, counsellor of the Swedish King, Charles XI, and father of the famous Emanuel Swedenborg, sent his own son, Jesper Swedberg, who taught school, about 1720, for more than a year at Racoon Church, east of the Delaware.³

As early as 1708 John Club taught the Swedish school at Wicaco.⁴ Frederick, King of Sweden, donated two pieces of jubilee medals to two Swedish schoolmasters in New Sweden in 1841,⁵ which is an evidence that the existence of schools in the Swedish settlements was by this time recognized in the mother country.

SWEN COLSBERG.

The first schoolmaster of whom we have record at Christina was Swen Colsberg.⁶ On the 22d of October, 1699, he was engaged by the congregations to act as bell-ringer, and, as the salary proved inadequate for his support, they "took him especially for a schoolmaster and agreed to gather for him 18 or 20 children in the house of Peter Mounson. Preparations were made the next spring to build a schoolhouse, and "sufficient timber was cut on the glebe."

¹ Burr, 486.

² Clay, 66, 72.

³ Acrelius, Introduction, xxi, 324. Swedberg or Svedberg.

⁴ Old Mixon, 153; Wickersham, 79.

⁵ Acrelius, 371; Burr, 282.

⁶ Burr, 69, 78, 79, 122, 134; Acrelius, 270; Burr's translation of information concerning Swen Colsberg.

forty-three pieces. In fact, no other hindrances nothing that was never brought forward. The ton¹ was discontinued, partly on account of the business and some other causes. The sons neglected to keep their accounts as they ought, and the school-berg, disheartened, was obliged to close. Johan Andersson, however, was "entirely free of the school," and he had to plant and to do what he saw was best for the children. He was a very good teacher, and he promised him a good salary. The town of Gagnef, however, was a schoolkeeping schoolmaster, a full schoolmaster, a small schoolmaster, and his wife was a very good teacher, the education was good, and the good name was

1
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

On the 1st of May
Arvid Bergman
take charge of the
tory support
invitation was
ning is in
he could see
bohm had
Mr. Anders
Larsen

as so
them-
English."
said, no

ash school
d upon

well as the other side of the river done the young good service." Johan Gustafsson offered to furnish both house and board for the schoolmaster; and the pastor, Måns Gustafsson, Gustaf Gustafsson, Johan Stalcop, and Ante Vainan's wife, Margaretta, agreed to pay him as "wages 30 shillings for each child, leaving all the rest of the congregation at liberty to send their children whenever they please and agree on the terms the best they can."

The school was opened in Johan Gustafsson's house June 17, 1717. The pastor was present with as many of the parents as could attend, and "after previously calling upon God with singing and prayer and a godly talk to the children and their parents, examined the children as to their proficiency and then recommended them to Mr. Gioding, the names of which children are here inserted:

1. Gustaf Johan Gustafsson, 9 years old, can read his catechism tolerably well and also answers very well various questions of Christian instruction.
2. Peter Johan Gustafsson, 7 years old, recites the Ten Commandments tolerably well.
3. Mary Geens, 9 years old, can read Swedish and say the Ten Commandments.
4. Gustaf Måns Gustafsson, 7 years old, can read Swedish tolerably well.
5. Måns Gustaf's daughter, Annika, 6 years old, can spell Swedish tolerably well.
6. Anders Gustaf's daughter, Catherina, 12 years old, can read in a book, but must begin to learn to spell right.
7. Peter Stalcop Johansson's son, 5 years old, knows the letters.
8. Margaretta, the late Peter Stalcop's daughter, 11 years old, reads Swedish indifferently well, but must learn to spell anew.
9. Thomas Davis, 11 years old, can spell Swedish a little.
10. Annika, Anders Gustaf's daughter, 8 years old, can spell a little.
11. Ante Vainan's son, Lars, 7 years old, knows the letters.

On April 8, 1718, the "pastor met with Mr. Gioding and all the scholars in the house of Johan Stalcop, in presence of most of the parents of the children, to have a formal closing of the past school-keeping, which began June 17, 1717, and had been sometime since ended, that it might be known by a proper examination how much improvement the children had made, and, according to the wish of the parents, dismiss Mr. Gioding from his school work. The pastor opened the exercises with a godly prayer and appropriate remarks, after which Mr. Gioding, in his praiseworthy manner, according to the method of His High Worthiness, Bishop Swedberg, in the beginning of his catechism, asked questions regarding the most important Christian doctrines requiring proof from Holy Scripture, to which questions of Mr. Gioding, to the surprise and gratification of all, they answered promptly and boldly, and so quickly confirmed their answers by a text of Holy Scripture that all the company present could not refrain from glorifying God with tears of joy and gladness for their children's quick memory and attainments and the schoolmaster's diligence and circumspection, who all that, only by conversation and without any book, had impressed upon the memories of the children, and that there had been no fault in teaching them reading the pastor proved by having them read portions of the psalms selected by him, and found to his great satisfaction that they could read Swedish well.

"Of all the children who were enrolled on the 17th of June, 1717, there were none absent except Mary Geens, Thomas Davis, and Anders Gustaf's daughter, Catherina, who had not been so fortunate as the other children, not being able to attend school constantly, though the last-mentioned, Catherina, is very well advanced, considering the little time she was able to be present.

"When all was gone through with the pastor concluded the examination with a children's hymn and a blessing on the children, whereupon all separated toward evening with mutual pleasure and congratulations."¹

This naïve description of a Swedish school in Delaware, as interesting as it is valuable, shows both the interest of the Swedes in education and the character of the instruction given.

Johan Giöding's influence was, however, not confined to teaching. He seems to have been a leader among his people; for, when the books arrived from Sweden, he, says Acrelius, "admonished the people not only to gratitude and praise to God, but also that each one should make his church some acknowledgment for each book. He also encouraged his people to contribute peltry, fox skins, raccoon skins, sables, etc., which were sent home, some to Queen Ulrica and some to the Bishop of Skara. Sometimes he discussed their doctrines with the Quakers, and refuted their ideas in regard to dancing," etc.² Giöding died on the last day of 1719 or the first day of 1720.

HERR NILS FORSBERG AND OTHER SCHOOLMASTERS.

As early as 1722 the burden of supporting separate schools was so keenly felt that some of the Swedes concluded that they "would themselves instruct their children after they had learned to read English." But from that time until the coming of Acrelius, in 1749, it is said, no Swedish schools were kept and the children went to English schoolmasters, who taught them simply to read.³ Acrelius urged upon his congregation the importance of preserving in its purity the Swedish language, which "had very much fallen out of use," and advised them to employ as schoolmaster Herr Nils Forsberg, a student of the University of Lund, who had lately arrived from Götheberg and offered his services. "Some of the congregation seemed to be willing, and as ordinary school keeping did not seem practicable on account of the scattered situation of the families about the country, he was received into their houses, taking up his abode first with one and then with another, and thus instructing their children."⁴ During the winter he taught in a private house, and in the summer of 1750 near the church. But being unwell throughout the succeeding autumn and winter, and receiving poor support from his school, he gave it up. In 1758 he "began to keep school in Swedish in the house by the church belonging to Mr. Timothy Stedham, but children were few and only from the

¹ Burr, 231, 235-238, 245, 246, 261.

² Acrelius, 270.

³ Burr, 422.

⁴ Ibid., 422.

neighboring house, therefore it seemed in the beginning that this school keeping could not last long."¹ Here endeth the record of Swedish schools at Christina.

The records of the Swedish settlements at Wicaco (near Philadelphia) and Racoon² (now Swedesboro) have not been translated or published and were therefore not accessible to the writer, but there is no doubt that the spirit which called forth schools at Christina also operated at Wicaco and Racoon. A few names of schoolmasters, besides Swedberg, have crept into the records at Christina and the narrative of Acrelius. Brunjan, a relative of Mr. Jonas Aurén, was lay reader and schoolmaster at Racoon about 1796.³ John Club taught the Swedish school at Wicaco⁴ in 1708 and was succeeded by Arvid Hernbohm. Gabriel Naesman, pastor at Wicaco from 1743 to 1750, made an agreement in the latter year "with a congregation in New Jersey to preach there every other Sunday, and in the city taught a school in German, French, and Latin."⁵ A private record states that when Mr. Peter Kalm, professor of economics in the University of Åbo, came to this country in 1748 for the purpose of "discovering and collecting seeds and plants which might with advantage be transferred to Sweden," he brought with him a young Swede named Reinike, who was to take charge of the Swedish schools in West Jersey.⁶ Other Swedish schoolmasters concerning whom we know scarcely more than their names were Hans Stålt, who taught on the Jersey side, Lenmayer, and Olof Malander.⁷

THE DECADENCE OF EDUCATION.

The protracted struggle for separate and distinct Swedish schools was abandoned before the Revolution and their subsequent history was merged into that of the Lutheran and Episcopal churches. The reason for this is not far to seek. After the coming of the English in 1682, many of the Swedes began gradually to drop their native speech. Education in the Swedish language declined and it became customary for Swedish children first to learn to read English and then the tongue of their fathers.⁸ Acrelius said that all children in his day could read English, write, and cipher.⁹ More attention was doubtless given to reading than to writing, particularly in the early period, for many made their mark instead of signing their names to documents. House instruction by the pastor was the last flickering light of education among the Swedes.⁹

CONCLUSION.

Opinions concerning education in the Swedish settlements differ widely. Bancroft, with his usual sincerity, declares—and he is sup-

¹ Burr, 432. Acrelius, 303.

² Wicaco is also written Wicacoa; Racoon, Raccoon, or Ratcong.

³ Acrelius, 320.

⁴ Oldmixon, 153; Wickersham, 79.

⁵ Acrelius, 257.

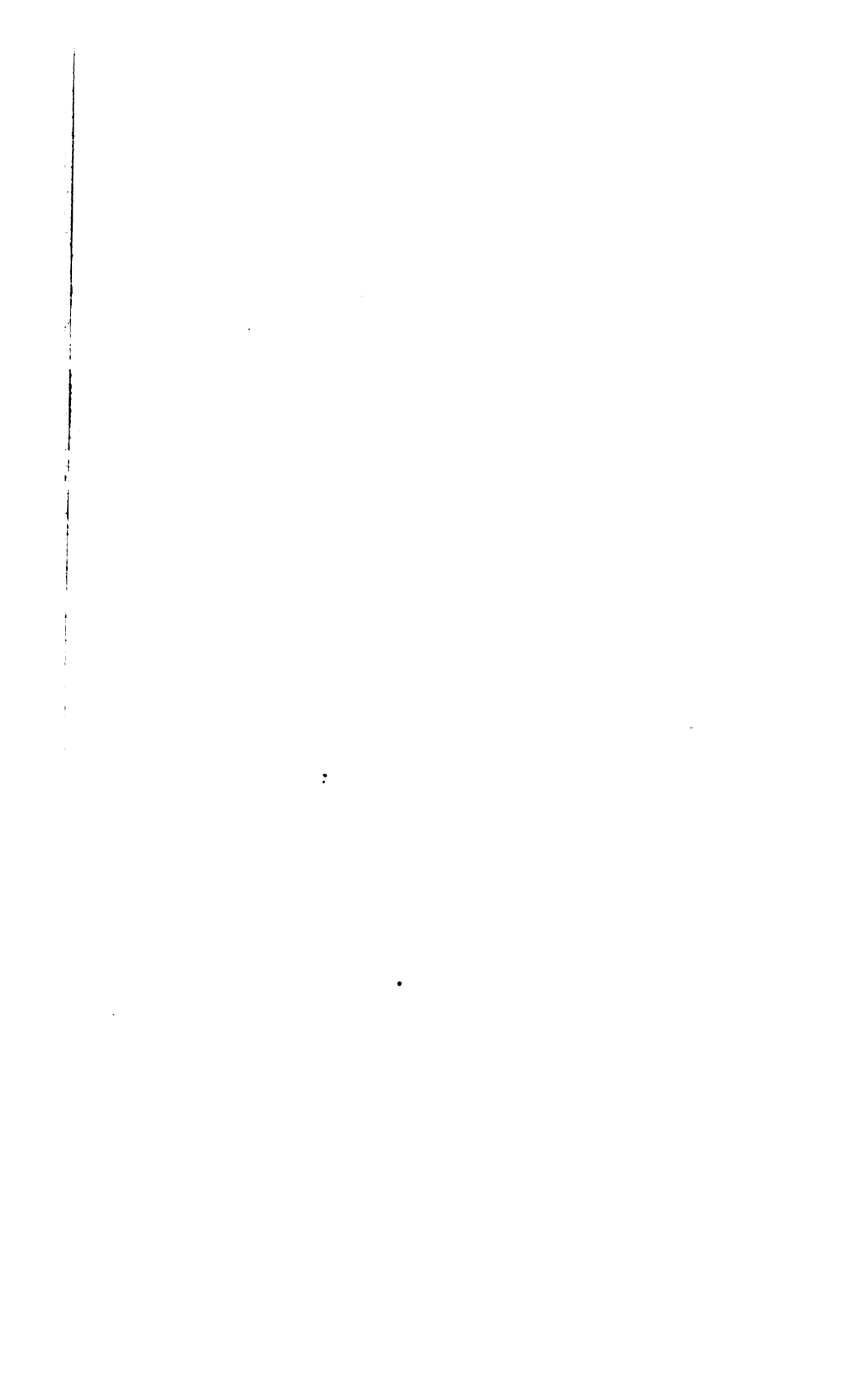
⁶ This record is in the possession of Mr. John W. Irwan, of Philadelphia, who furnished the writer with the fact.

⁷ Acrelius, 352.

⁸ Acrelius, 303, 351.



OLD SWEDE CHURCH.



ported by the testimony of Biork and Rudman—that “their children, under every disadvantage of want of teachers and of Swedish books, were well instructed.”¹ On the other hand, Ferris, writing in 1846, remarks: “Education was neglected; the active energies of the mind had either run wild or been depressed, and for more than forty years there had been very little advancement. * * * They had suffered grievously for want of that kind of government which calls into action the intellectual and physical powers of man.”² Penn, who was a contemporary, calls the Swedes “a plain, strong, industrious people,” and adds: “I see few young men more sober or industrious.”³ Acrelius, writing in 1759, displays a low opinion of the intellectual acquirements of the first Swedish settlers. He says: “Forty years back, our people scarcely knew what a school was. The first Swedish and Holland settlers were a poor, weak, and ignorant people, who brought up their children in the same ignorance, which is the reason why the natives of the country can neither write nor cipher, and that very few of them are qualified for any office under the government. None, whether boys or girls, are now growing up who can not read English, write, and cipher.”³ As a balance to the opinion of Acrelius should be repeated the words of Biork, in 1697, “They can all read tolerably well,”⁴ and of Rudman, in the same year, “Almost everyone can read.”⁵

These statements are less contradictory than at first sight they appear. None of them affirm that at any period were there the best facilities for education in the Swedish settlements. They disagree chiefly because scarcely any two of them refer exactly to the same period. Bancroft and Ferris philosophize concerning the whole period, but while the former is supported by contemporary evidence the latter stands almost alone. Penn refers to 1683, Biork and Rudman refer to 1697, while Acrelius deals particularly with the period 1749–1759, and only in a general way with education in the earlier period.

It will scarcely be doubted, then, that at least the thesis laid down at the outset is true, viz, the educational system of Sweden was transplanted to the Swedish settlements. As in Sweden, education was conducted by the church, a State institution, so in the colonies on the Delaware the educational status was determined primarily by the condition of the church and the character of its ministers. When the church flourished under zealous ministers the cause of education prospered. Where religious interest declined, education languished. The church was usually the schoolhouse and the minister frequently the schoolmaster, although a few earnest non-ministerial schoolmasters came over from time to time and private houses sometimes served as schoolhouses. Finally, distinctive Swedish schools were abandoned when the Swedes elected English-speaking clergymen to preach to them and abandoned their own tongue.

¹ Bancroft, vol. 1, 510.

⁴ Clay, 68, 72.

² Wickersham, 12.

⁵ *Ibid*, 71

³ Acrelius, 351. Wickersham, 12.

THE HISTORIC BACKGROUND.

When the first Swedish colony was planted on the Delaware there was no regular system of public education in Sweden, but the church was so active in educating the young and home instruction was so widespread that an old chronicler remarks: "In 1637 there was not in the Kingdom of Sweden a peasant child who could not read and write." The church in Sweden is a State institution, and through it the State has always controlled education. Formerly the duties of minister and schoolmaster were frequently combined, and where this was not the case the schoolmaster was an officer in the church, either assistant minister, reader, precentor, clerk, or, as sometimes happened, bell ringer and sexton. Churches were oftentimes used as schoolhouses, and in many sections instruction was given to pupils in their homes by itinerant schoolmasters.¹ This system was transplanted to the Swedish settlements, where we shall see it springing up in all its essential features.

INSTRUCTIONS TO SETTLERS.

The Swedish settlement of 1638 was the outgrowth of a plan formulated by Gustavus Adolphus as early as 1626.² Despairing of religious freedom for Europe, he sanctioned the planting of a colony in the New World, far from European complications, under the leadership of William Usselinx. It was stated, as an inducement to join the colony, that "schools and churches will flourish through it and be sustained, and furthermore those who have learned something will be promoted to dignities and positions."³ Gustavus Adolphus was killed at the battle of Lützen in 1632, and therefore never saw his project, "the jewel of his crown," carried into effect. But Oxenstiern, his appreciative minister, inaugurated the scheme, and it is to him that the first permanent colonization (1638) on the banks of the Delaware is due.⁴

The Queen of Sweden, in 1640, gave to Henry Hockhanmer and company a grant and privilege for the establishment of a new colony in New Sweden. In it appears the following provision for education:

The patrons of this colony shall be obliged to support at all times as many ministers and schoolmasters as the number of inhabitants shall seem to require, and to choose, moreover, for this purpose, persons who have at heart the conversion of the pagan inhabitants to Christianity.⁵

Among the instructions issued to Governor Printz, August 15, 1642, was the following: "To support a proper ecclesiastical discipline; to urge instruction and virtuous education of the young."⁶

¹Wickersham, *History of Education in Pennsylvania*, 3.

²Bancroft, I, 501.

³Wickersham, 6.

⁴Bancroft, I, 502.

⁵Hazard, *Annals of Pennsylvania*, 53. *Penna. Archives*, second series, v, 760.

⁶Clay, *Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware*, 21.

EDUCATION OF THE INDIANS.

It was also enjoined upon them to treat the Indians kindly and to labor for their conversion to Christianity. The chaplain of the party, Rev. John Campanius, was the first to attempt this, and his success is thus described by his grandson, Thomas Campanius Holm: "He generally succeeded in making them understand" the trinity, the fall of man, the atonement, the incarnation, and the resurrection. "The Indians took so much interest in these instructions, and seemed so well disposed to embrace the Christian religion, that Mr. Campanius was induced to learn their language, that he might the more effectually bring them acquainted with these great truths. He translated the catechism into their language."¹

Rudman, Biork, and Pastorius, subsequent pastors, also testify to the willingness of the Indians to receive Christian instruction. The fondness of the Indians for theology and the catechism increased and they "engaged Charles Springer to teach their children to read it."²

CONDITION OF THE SWEDES AT THE CLOSE OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

The little handful of Swedes whom their last governor, Rising, left behind him on the Delaware increased in forty years (1655 to 1693) to nearly 1,000 souls.³ The Rev. Mr. Rudman, writing to a friend in Sweden, October 20, 1697, remarks:

We live scattered among the English and Quakers, yet our language is preserved as pure as anywhere in Sweden. There are about 1,200 persons that speak it. There are also Welshmen who speak their own mother tongue, besides Englishmen, Dutchmen, and some Frenchmen.

The Swedes⁴ at this time were generally husbandmen, living "with one another in peace and quietness," and flourishing under the kind treatment of the Dutch and English, successively conquerors of the region.⁵ Rev. Eric Biork (Bjork or Björk), writing to his superiors in Sweden, October 29, 1697, thus describes their economic condition: "The people live very well without being compelled to too much or too severe labor. The taxes are very light. * * * There are no poor in this country."⁶ Accompanying these satisfactory economic conditions there was a general diffusion of intelligence. "Almost everyone can read," writes Mr. Rudman. Mr. Biork writes: "I can not mention without astonishment, but to the honor of these people, that we hardly found

¹ Clay, *Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware*, 20, 27. Luther's Shorter catechism was thus doubtless the first work translated into the Indian language in America. Should not John Campanius rather than John Eliot be called in Bancroft's words, "the morning star of missionary enterprise?"

² *Ibid.*, 68. Hotchkin, *Early Clergy of Pennsylvania and Delaware*, 17.

³ Acrelius: *History of New Sweden*, Introduction, xvii.

⁴ Clay, 71. Holm's *New Sweden*.

⁵ Clay, 48, 49. Acrelius, 187, 188.

⁶ Clay, 67. Watson: *Annals of Philadelphia*, II, 233.

here three Swedish books: but they were so anxious for the improvement of their children that they lent them to one another, so that they can all read tolerably well."¹ The intense love of learning thus displayed produced a dissatisfaction equally as intense with the scanty means for gratifying it. Mr. Biork compares the educational advantages with those of Sweden and calls the former "irregular." -- This state of things," he declares, "is not to be wondered at: for their ministers, particularly the last, were old and infirm, and could not pay proper attention to the education of youth."²

The English governor of the province allowed the Swedes perfect freedom in religious and educational affairs. Their economic condition was excellent; there were no poor among them. The Indians, far from attacking them, clamored for peace and the catechism. All circumstances, indeed, save three, conspired to promote education. These were the want of books, of schoolmasters, and of schoolhouses.

THE LITERATURE IN THE COLONY.

Mr. Biork writes in 1700 that he has at last established a school at Wicaco (near Philadelphia), "with an able teacher at the head of it, who also serves as parish clerk;" and that he hopes soon to obtain books.³

The first lot of books to reach New Sweden, after the first settlement, was sent in 1696 by the mother country.⁴ Penn, however, had already given them catechisms, an English Bible, and a few other books. A Swedish traveler, Anders Printz, visited the colony a few years before and upon his return to Sweden described to John Thelin, postmaster at Gottenburg (Götheborg) the temporal prosperity, but spiritual and educational destitution of the colonists. Mr. Thelin laid the case before King Charles XI. who at once directed him to write and express to them the royal desire to send ministers and "godly books" if they would but apprise him of the number needed. The colonists, through the pen of Charles Springer, asked in reply, for two Swedish ministers, learned and moral, so as to be capable of instructing their children; and for "three books of sermons, twelve Bibles, forty-two psalm books, one hundred tracts, with two hundred catechisms, and as many primers; for which when received we promise punctual payment." The King sent them three clergymen, Andrew Rudman, Eric Biork, and Jonas Auren, and the following books, as a donation:⁵

30 Bibles, 10 printed by Vankis and 20 by Keiser.

6 Books of Homilies; 2 Cabinets of Treasure; 2 of Moeller's; 2 of Luthman's.

150 Manuals.

100 Religious treatises of different kinds, viz. 12 by Kellingius; Garden of Paradise; *Atlice*, etc.

100 Books of Common Prayer and Hymns.

¹ Clay, 68.

² *Ibid*, 66.

³ *Ibid*, 84. Holm's Description of the Province of New Sweden.

⁴ Hotchkin, 16.

⁵ Clay, 42-56. Acrelius, 181-202.

- 2 Ecclesiastical Acts.
- 2 Church Regulations.
- 100 Catechisms of Archbishop Suebilus.
- 300 Compendis of Archbishop Suebilus.
- 400 Primers.
- 500 Catechisms in the Indian language.

These books, together with the few that remained of those brought over on the first voyage, comprised the entire literary stock of the Swedish settlements. They were distributed "in such wise that those who have a large household and many who can read should have the more books, and those who had less, fewer books; and those who could not use a large book, a manual, Golden Clenodium, etc., should have a catechism or an A B C book, and teach themselves first, and those now favored with books should remember to use them faithfully." Those who received books were exhorted to "remember God's house with some money as a thank offering, each one in proportion to books received."¹

The second lot of books was sent in 1699 by King Charles XII, of Sweden. Biork had written the King that a large part of those first sent were not received. Therefore the King immediately forwarded a great number of unbound books.²

Another donation was received from Charles XII in 1705, and was equally divided between the church at Wicaco and that at Christina. This donation consisted of—

- 4 New church Bibles, royal folio.
- 40 Bibles, octavo, printed in Amsterdam.
- 4 Psalm books, quarto.
- 300 Swedish psalm books, of which 100 are octavo and the rest duodecimo, but 40 of them unbound.
- 44 Autobiography, 16mo.
- 6 Specula religiosa blausula.
- 2 Children's books.
- 2 Sermons on His Royal Majesty's victory at Clisconl
- 3 Christ's bloody offering for the sins of the world.³

In 1712 there were sent over with Hesselius and Lidenius "10 copies in folios regali of the Bible" and 360 Swedish hymn books. Charles XII had donated them four years before, but their coming was delayed by his war with Peter the Great.⁴ Rev. Gabriel Naesman brought over in 1743, at a cost of 1012 Swedish dollars,⁵ a fresh supply, consisting of the following books:

- 3 Copies of Gezelius's "Exposition of the Greek Testament."
- 9 Copies of the Bible.
- 3 Copies of Scriver's "Treasury of the Soul."
- 3 Copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish.
- 24 Psalm books.⁶

¹ Burr's Translation of the Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, 14. Clay 68, 69.

² Burr, 70.

³ Burr, 118; Clay, 90.

⁴ Burr, 147, 173, 197, 228; Clay, 95, 96; Acrelius, 366-368.

⁵ This dollar is equal to about 27 cents (Acrelius, 368).

⁶ Clay, 121; Acrelius, 366-368, gives list of books received at the Swedish settlements.

here three Swedish books; but they were so anxious for the improvement of their children that they lent them to one another, so that they can all read tolerably well."¹ The intense love of learning thus displayed produced a dissatisfaction equally as intense with the scanty means for gratifying it. Mr. Biork compares the educational advantages with those of Sweden and calls the former "irregular." "This state of things," he declares, "is not to be wondered at; for their ministers, particularly the last, were old and infirm, and could not pay proper attention to the education of youth."²

The English governor of the province allowed the Swedes perfect freedom in religious and educational affairs. Their economic condition was excellent; there were no poor among them. The Indians, far from attacking them, clamored for peace and the catechism. All circumstances, indeed, save three, conspired to promote education. These were the want of books, of schoolmasters, and of schoolhouses.

THE LITERATURE IN THE COLONY.

Mr. Biork writes in 1700 that he has at last established a school at Wicaco (near Philadelphia), "with an able teacher at the head of it, who also serves as parish clerk;" and that he hopes soon to obtain books.³

The first lot of books to reach New Sweden, after the first settlement, was sent in 1696 by the mother country.⁴ Penn, however, had already given them catechisms, an English Bible, and a few other books. A Swedish traveler, Anders Printz, visited the colony a few years before and upon his return to Sweden described to John Thelin, postmaster at Gottenburg (Götheborg) the temporal prosperity, but spiritual and educational destitution of the colonists. Mr. Thelin laid the case before King Charles XI, who at once directed him to write and express to them the royal desire to send ministers and "godly books" if they would but apprise him of the number needed. The colonists, through the pen of Charles Springer, asked in reply, for two Swedish ministers, learned and moral, so as to be capable of instructing their children; and for "three books of sermons, twelve Bibles, forty-two psalm books, one hundred tracts, with two hundred catechisms, and as many primers; for which when received we promise punctual payment." The King sent them three clergymen, Andrew Rudman, Eric Biork, and Jonas Auren, and the following books, as a donation:⁵

30 Bibles, 10 printed by Vankis and 20 by Keiser.

6 Books of Homilies; 2 Cabinets of Treasure; 2 of Moeller's; 2 of Lutheran's.

150 Manuals.

100 Religious treatises of different kinds, viz, 12 by Kellingius; Garden of Paradise; Atllice, etc.

100 Books of Common Prayer and Hymns.

¹ Clay, 68.

² *Ibid*, 66.

³ *Ibid*, 84. Holm's Description of the Province of New Sweden.

⁴ Hotchkin, 16.

⁵ Clay, 42-56. Acrelius, 181-202.

- 2 Ecclesiastical Acts.
- 2 Church Regulations.
- 100 Catechisms of Archbishop Suebilius.
- 300 Compendis of Archbishop Suebilius.
- 400 Primers.
- 500 Catechisms in the Indian language.

These books, together with the few that remained of those brought over on the first voyage, comprised the entire literary stock of the Swedish settlements. They were distributed "in such wise that those who have a large household and many who can read should have the more books, and those who had less, fewer books; and those who could not use a large book, a manual, Golden Clenodium, etc., should have a catechism or an A B C book, and teach themselves first, and those now favored with books should remember to use them faithfully." Those who received books were exhorted to "remember God's house with some money as a thank offering, each one in proportion to books received."¹

The second lot of books was sent in 1699 by King Charles XII, of Sweden. Biork had written the King that a large part of those first sent were not received. Therefore the King immediately forwarded a great number of unbound books.²

Another donation was received from Charles XII in 1705, and was equally divided between the church at Wicaco and that at Christina. This donation consisted of—

- 4 New church Bibles, royal folio.
- 40 Bibles, octavo, printed in Amsterdam.
- 4 Psalm books, quarto.
- 300 Swedish psalm books, of which 100 are octavo and the rest duodecimo, but 40 of them unbound.
- 44 Autobiography, 16mo.
- 6 Specula religionis blausula.
- 2 Children's books.
- 2 Sermons on His Royal Majesty's victory at Clisconl
- 3 Christ's bloody offering for the sins of the world.³

In 1712 there were sent over with Hesselius and Lidenius "10 copies in folios regali of the Bible" and 360 Swedish hymn books. Charles XII had donated them four years before, but their coming was delayed by his war with Peter the Great.⁴ Rev. Gabriel Naesman brought over in 1743, at a cost of 1012 Swedish dollars,⁵ a fresh supply, consisting of the following books:

- 3 Copies of Gezelius's "Exposition of the Greek Testament."
- 9 Copies of the Bible.
- 3 Copies of Scriver's "Treasury of the Soul."
- 3 Copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish.
- 24 Psalm books.⁶

¹ Burr's Translation of the Records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, 14. Clay 68, 69.

² Burr, 70.

³ Burr, 118; Clay, 90.

⁴ Burr, 147, 173, 197, 228; Clay, 95, 96; Acrelius, 366-368.

⁵ This dollar is equal to about 27 cents (Acrelius, 368).

⁶ Clay, 121; Acrelius, 366-368, gives list of books received at the Swedish settlements.

In 1747 Sandin brought over, at a cost of 1,000 Swedish dollars, 200 copies of Suebilius's Catechism and 200 small copies, 60 copies of psalm books, 1 Bible in quarto, 1 copy of Arndt's "True Christianity," 1 copy of Hallenius's "Concord," 3 volumes; 1 copy of Gezelius's "Exposition of the New Testament."

Acrelius and Unander in 1749 brought over 2 copies of the "Concordia Pia" in Swedish and 15 copies of Dr. Ernst Sal. Cyprian's "Reasonable Warning against the Error that all Religions are equally Good," translated into Swedish by Provost Eric Beckman. In 1750, with Mr. Parlin, came over 30 copies of John Walch's "Thoughts upon the Sect of Herrnhutters;" and, with Mr. Lidenius, 50 psalm books of Salvius's edition.

The last donation of books to the Swedish settlements, so far as the records show, was made in 1770 by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.¹

SWEDISH SCHOOLMASTERS.

There was now a goodly supply of books, and the want of teachers to impart instruction in them speedily manifested itself.

Biork complained that the ministers were too old and infirm to "pay proper attention to the education of youth." The congregations were scattered and the youth requiring instruction numerous.² Aid was therefore sought from Sweden. Bishop Swedberg, counsellor of the Swedish King, Charles XI, and father of the famous Emanuel Swedenborg, sent his own son, Jesper Swedberg, who taught school, about 1720, for more than a year at Bacon Church, east of the Delaware.³

As early as 1708 John Club taught the Swedish school at Wicaco.⁴ Frederick, King of Sweden, donated two pieces of jubilee medals to two Swedish schoolmasters in New Sweden in 1841,⁵ which is an evidence that the existence of schools in the Swedish settlements was by this time recognized in the mother country.

SWEN COLSBERG.

The first schoolmaster of whom we have record at Christina was Swen Colsberg.⁶ On the 22d of October, 1699, he was engaged by the congregations to act as bell-ringer, and, as the salary proved inadequate for his support, they "took him especially for a schoolmaster," and agreed to gather for him 18 or 20 children in the house of Peter Mounson. Preparations were made the next spring to build a schoolhouse, and "sufficient timber was cut on the glebe wood lot,

¹ Burr, 486.

² Clay, 66, 72.

³ Acrelius, Introduction, xxi, 324. Swedberg or Svedberg.

⁴ Old Mixon, 153; Wickersham, 79.

⁵ Acrelius, 371; Burr, 282.

⁶ Burr, 69, 78, 79, 122, 134; Acrelius, 270; Burr's translation is the chief source of information concerning Swen Colsberg.

forty-three pieces, 20 feet long; but on account of the sickness and other hindrances nothing further was done about it, and the timber was never brought forward. Early in May the schoolkeeping in Bokton¹ was discontinued, partly on account of the above-mentioned sickness and some other causes, particularly that some inconsiderate persons neglected to keep their children steadily at school, though they were diligently and thoroughly taught, and so things did not proceed as they ought, and the teacher got little for his pains." Swen Colsberg, disheartened, was on the point of abandoning his school, when Joran Anderson removed from his own dwelling and left it to him "entirely free for a half year to keep school in, and with it a piece of land to plant, and Jasper Walraven, of his goodness to help forward what he saw was for the glory of God, viz, the education of the children, gave also not only a piece of ground for cultivation, but also promised him free board for two months, which he stood to. * * *

The 10th of June, in the name of the Lord, Swen Colsberg began his schoolkeeping for a half year at the above-named place." This faithful schoolmaster, bell-ringer, and reader died January 22, 1710; "a no-small loss," writes Biork, "to me and the congregation, on account of his useful work amongst us." The records tell us nothing more about the educational career of this "well-known and proper person;" but the good name he left to posterity is adequate evidence of his good work.

ARVID HERNBOHM.

On the 9th of May, 1716, the Christina congregation decided to invite Arvid Hernbohm, the "quiet and capable" schoolmaster at Wicaco, to take charge of their school, promising him as "honorable and satisfactory support" as was "afforded in the upper congregation." But the invitation was declined because "he had already made a good beginning in instructing certain of the upper congregation's children, so that he could not soon be spared without detriment to them."² Arvid Hernbohm had studied at the gymnasium at Skara, and first went out with Mr. Anders Silvius, chaplain to the embassy with Consul De Beche at Lisbon. He came to this country "at his own prompting, in the year 1713, but provided with good testimonials as to his learning and ability."

He was employed as schoolmaster at Wicaco for some years. Then he was invested with license to preach by Bishop Swedberg and acted as lay reader in the church.³

JOHAN GIODING AND HIS SCHOOL.

Failing to secure the services of Arvid Hernbohm, the Christina congregation engaged Johan Gioding, who "had formerly on this side as

¹ Bokton was situated across the Brandywine, opposite Christina, and supported the same school (Burr, 58).

² Burr, 156, 227, 228.

³ Acrelius, 219; Clay, 101; Wickersham, 79.

well as the other side of the river done the young good service." Johan Gustafsson offered to furnish both house and board for the schoolmaster; and the pastor, Måns Gustafsson, Gustaf Gustafsson, Johan Stalcop, and Ante Vainan's wife, Margareta, agreed to pay him as "wages 30 shillings for each child, leaving all the rest of the congregation at liberty to send their children whenever they please and agree on the terms the best they can."

The school was opened in Johan Gustafsson's house June 17, 1717. The pastor was present with as many of the parents as could attend, and "after previously calling upon God with singing and prayer and a godly talk to the children and their parents, examined the children as to their proficiency and then recommended them to Mr. Gioding, the names of which children are here inserted:

1. Gustaf Johan Gustafsson, 9 years old, can read his catechism tolerably well and also answers very well various questions of Christian instruction.
2. Peter Johan Gustafsson, 7 years old, recites the Ten Commandments tolerably well.
3. Mary Geens, 9 years old, can read Swedish and say the Ten Commandments.
4. Gustaf Måns Gustafsson, 7 years old, can read Swedish tolerably well.
5. Måns Gustaf's daughter, Annika, 6 years old, can spell Swedish tolerably well.
6. Anders Gustaf's daughter, Catherina, 12 years old, can read in a book, but must begin to learn to spell right.
7. Peter Stalcop Johansson's son, 5 years old, knows the letters.
8. Margareta, the late Peter Stalcop's daughter, 11 years old, reads Swedish indifferently well, but must learn to spell anew.
9. Thomas Davis, 11 years old, can spell Swedish a little.
10. Annika, Anders Gustaf's daughter, 8 years old, can spell a little.
11. Ante Vainan's son, Lars, 7 years old, knows the letters.

On April 8, 1718, the "pastor met with Mr. Gioding and all the scholars in the house of Johan Stalcop, in presence of most of the parents of the children, to have a formal closing of the past school-keeping, which began June 17, 1717, and had been sometime since ended, that it might be known by a proper examination how much improvement the children had made, and, according to the wish of the parents, dismiss Mr. Gioding from his school work. The pastor opened the exercises with a godly prayer and appropriate remarks, after which Mr. Gioding, in his praiseworthy manner, according to the method of His High Worthiness, Bishop Swedberg, in the beginning of his catechism, asked questions regarding the most important Christian doctrines requiring proof from Holy Scripture, to which questions of Mr. Gioding, to the surprise and gratification of all, they answered promptly and boldly, and so quickly confirmed their answers by a text of Holy Scripture that all the company present could not refrain from glorifying God with tears of joy and gladness for their children's quick memory and attainments and the schoolmaster's diligence and circumspection, who all that, only by conversation and without any book, had impressed upon the memories of the children, and that there had been no fault in teaching them reading the pastor proved by having them read portions of the psalms selected by him, and found to his great satisfaction that they could read Swedish well.

"Of all the children who were enrolled on the 17th of June, 1717, there were none absent except Mary Geens, Thomas Davis, and Anders Gustaf's daughter, Catherina, who had not been so fortunate as the other children, not being able to attend school constantly, though the last-mentioned, Catherina, is very well advanced, considering the little time she was able to be present.

"When all was gone through with the pastor concluded the examination with a children's hymn and a blessing on the children, whereupon all separated toward evening with mutual pleasure and congratulations."¹

This naïve description of a Swedish school in Delaware, as interesting as it is valuable, shows both the interest of the Swedes in education and the character of the instruction given.

Johan Gioding's influence was, however, not confined to teaching. He seems to have been a leader among his people; for, when the books arrived from Sweden, he, says Acrelius, "admonished the people not only to gratitude and praise to God, but also that each one should make his church some acknowledgment for each book. He also encouraged his people to contribute peltry, fox skins, raccoon skins, sables, etc., which were sent home, some to Queen Ulrica and some to the Bishop of Skara. Sometimes he discussed their doctrines with the Quakers, and refuted their ideas in regard to dancing," etc.² Gioding died on the last day of 1719 or the first day of 1720.

HERE NILS FOESBERG AND OTHER SCHOOLMASTERS.

As early as 1722 the burden of supporting separate schools was so keenly felt that some of the Swedes concluded that they "would themselves instruct their children after they had learned to read English." But from that time until the coming of Acrelius, in 1749, it is said, no Swedish schools were kept and the children went to English schoolmasters, who taught them simply to read.³ Acrelius urged upon his congregation the importance of preserving in its purity the Swedish language, which "had very much fallen out of use," and advised them to employ as schoolmaster Herr Nils Forsberg, a student of the University of Lund, who had lately arrived from Götheberg and offered his services. "Some of the congregation seemed to be willing, and as ordinary school keeping did not seem practicable on account of the scattered situation of the families about the country, he was received into their houses, taking up his abode first with one and then with another, and thus instructing their children.⁴ During the winter he taught in a private house, and in the summer of 1750 near the church. But being unwell throughout the succeeding autumn and winter, and receiving poor support from his school, he gave it up. In 1758 he "began to keep school in Swedish in the house by the church belonging to Mr. Timothy Stedham, but children were few and only from the

¹ Burr, 231, 235-238, 245, 246, 261.

² Acrel s, 270.

³ Burr, 422.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 424.

neighboring house, therefore it seemed in the beginning that this school keeping could not last long."¹ Here endeth the record of Swedish schools at Christina.

The records of the Swedish settlements at Wicaco (near Philadelphia) and Racoon² (now Swedesboro) have not been translated or published and were therefore not accessible to the writer, but there is no doubt that the spirit which called forth schools at Christina also operated at Wicaco and Racoon. A few names of schoolmasters, besides Swedberg, have crept into the records at Christina and the narrative of Acrelius. Brunjan, a relative of Mr. Jonas Aurén, was lay reader and schoolmaster at Racoon about 1796.³ John Club taught the Swedish school at Wicaco⁴ in 1708 and was succeeded by Arvid Hernbohm. Gabriel Naesman, pastor at Wicaco from 1743 to 1750, made an agreement in the latter year "with a congregation in New Jersey to preach there every other Sunday, and in the city taught a school in German, French, and Latin."⁵ A private record states that when Mr. Peter Kalm, professor of economics in the University of Åbo, came to this country in 1748 for the purpose of "discovering and collecting seeds and plants which might with advantage be transferred to Sweden," he brought with him a young Swede named Reinike, who was to take charge of the Swedish schools in West Jersey.⁶ Other Swedish schoolmasters concerning whom we know scarcely more than their names were Hans Stålt, who taught on the Jersey side, Lenmayer, and Olof Malander.⁷

THE DECADENCE OF EDUCATION.

The protracted struggle for separate and distinct Swedish schools was abandoned before the Revolution and their subsequent history was merged into that of the Lutheran and Episcopal churches. The reason for this is not far to seek. After the coming of the English in 1682, many of the Swedes began gradually to drop their native speech. Education in the Swedish language declined and it became customary for Swedish children first to learn to read English and then the tongue of their fathers.⁸ Acrelius said that all children in his day could read English, write, and cipher.⁹ More attention was doubtless given to reading than to writing, particularly in the early period, for many made their mark instead of signing their names to documents. House instruction by the pastor was the last flickering light of education among the Swedes.⁸

CONCLUSION.

Opinions concerning education in the Swedish settlements differ widely. Bancroft, with his usual sincerity, declares—and he is sup-

¹ Burr, 432. Acrelius, 303.

² Wicaco is also written Wicacoa; Racoon, Raccoon, or Ratcong.

³ Acrelius, 320.

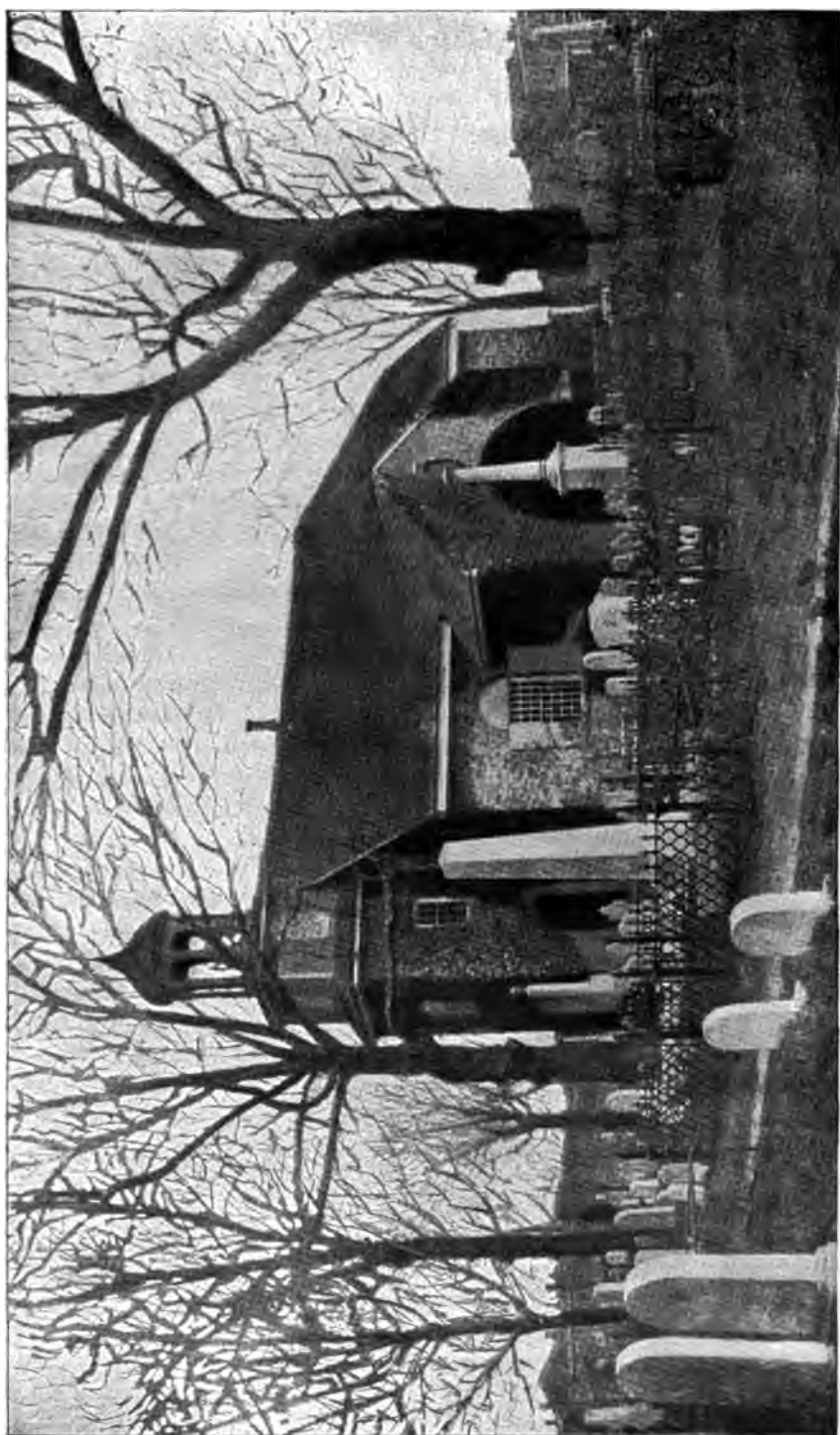
⁴ Oldmixon, 153; Wickersham, 79.

⁵ Acrelius, 257.

⁶ This record is in the possession of Mr. John W. Irwan, of Philadelphia, who furnished the writer with the fact.

⁷ Acrelius, 352.

⁸ Acrelius, 303, 351.



AT A SUITE OF CHURCH

ported by the testimony of Biork and Rudman—that “their children, under every disadvantage of want of teachers and of Swedish books, were well instructed.”¹ On the other hand, Ferris, writing in 1846, remarks: “Education was neglected; the active energies of the mind had either run wild or been depressed, and for more than forty years there had been very little advancement. * * * They had suffered grievously for want of that kind of government which calls into action the intellectual and physical powers of man.”² Penn, who was a contemporary, calls the Swedes “a plain, strong, industrious people,” and adds: “I see few young men more sober or industrious.”³ Acrelius, writing in 1759, displays a low opinion of the intellectual acquirements of the first Swedish settlers. He says: “Forty years back, our people scarcely knew what a school was. The first Swedish and Holland settlers were a poor, weak, and ignorant people, who brought up their children in the same ignorance, which is the reason why the natives of the country can neither write nor cipher, and that very few of them are qualified for any office under the government. None, whether boys or girls, are now growing up who can not read English, write, and cipher.”³ As a balance to the opinion of Acrelius should be repeated the words of Biork, in 1697, “They can all read tolerably well,”⁴ and of Rudman, in the same year, “Almost everyone can read.”⁵

These statements are less contradictory than at first sight they appear. None of them affirm that at any period were there the best facilities for education in the Swedish settlements. They disagree chiefly because scarcely any two of them refer exactly to the same period. Bancroft and Ferris philosophize concerning the whole period, but while the former is supported by contemporary evidence the latter stands almost alone. Penn refers to 1683, Biork and Rudman refer to 1697, while Acrelius deals particularly with the period 1749–1759, and only in a general way with education in the earlier period.

It will scarcely be doubted, then, that at least the thesis laid down at the outset is true, viz, the educational system of Sweden was transplanted to the Swedish settlements. As in Sweden, education was conducted by the church, a State institution, so in the colonies on the Delaware the educational status was determined primarily by the condition of the church and the character of its ministers. When the church flourished under zealous ministers the cause of education prospered. Where religious interest declined, education languished. The church was usually the schoolhouse and the minister frequently the schoolmaster, although a few earnest non-ministerial schoolmasters came over from time to time and private houses sometimes served as schoolhouses. Finally, distinctive Swedish schools were abandoned when the Swedes elected English-speaking clergymen to preach to them and abandoned their own tongue.

¹ Bancroft, vol. i, 510.

⁴ Clay, 68, 72.

² Wickersham, 12.

⁵ *Ibid*, 71

³ Acrelius, 351. Wickersham, 12.

CHAPTER II.

EDUCATION AMONG THE DUTCH.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

"The Netherlands divide with England the glory of having planted the first colonies in the United States."¹ Close upon the heels of Henry Hudson, Hendrick Christiaensen and "the worthy Adriaen Block," in 1613, sailed into the waters of New York and brought back with them such glowing accounts of the New Netherlands that Dutch trading posts were at once established on its soil.² In 1626, Manhattan Island, purchased from the natives for the paltry sum of \$24, furnished a site for New Amsterdam, the embryonic metropolis of the New World. Thence, as well as from the mother country, traders explored the adjacent lands, and, under the charter of the United New Netherland Company, settlements sprang up in Connecticut, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and New York. The first Dutch colony in Delaware, including more than thirty souls, was planted in 1631 on Lewes Creek, near Cape Henlopen, but was soon exterminated by the Indians in revenge for the death of their chief at the hands of Gillis Hosset, the superintendent of the settlement. The patent to Lord Baltimore in 1632 gave the Dutch an English rival before they could wrest the soil of Delaware from the natives.³ Thus it happened that the Dutch made no important settlement in Delaware until 1657, when New Amstel, now New Castle, was founded by colonists from the city of Amsterdam.

EDUCATION IN HOLLAND IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Holland, like Sweden, early evinced a keen interest in education. Thence it was that the Pilgrim Fathers obtained the germs of that educational system which has made New England foremost in the Western world in education. There, also, William Penn, who, if we may trust Mr. Douglas Campbell, "was half a Dutchman," probably learned those broad educational principles which he tried to apply in

¹ Baneroff, I, 475.

² *Ibid.*, I, 489.

³ *Ibid.*, I, 499, 500.

Pennsylvania.¹ "Holland was, without doubt," says Wickersham, "the first country in Europe to establish a system of public schools similar to the schools now known by that name."² The interest of the House of Orange in public education appears in the following passage from a letter written in the sixteenth century by John of Nassau to his brother, the Prince of Orange: "You must urge upon the States General that they should establish free schools, where children of quality, as well as of poor families, for a very small sum could be well and christianly educated and brought up."³ "Schools were everywhere, 1585, provided," says Broadhead, "at the public expense with good schoolmasters to instruct the children of all classes in the usual branches of education; and the consistories of the church took zealous care to have their youth thoroughly taught the Catechism and the Articles of Religion."⁴ As in Sweden so in Holland the church early gained control over education, for a general ecclesiastical body resolved in 1574 that "the servants of the church shall determine when schools shall be established, the schoolmaster shall receive a fixed salary and shall sign a pledge to submit to the discipline of the church, and to teach the children the Catechism and all other knowledge which is useful to them."⁵

Therefore we may expect to see in New Netherlands the cause of education combined with that of religion and may gauge the status of the one largely by the condition of the other.

EDUCATIONAL INSTRUCTIONS AND SCHOOLS AT MANHATTAN.

The planting of the Dutch colonies in America was for the most part the work of the West India Company and its leader, Willem Usselinx.⁶ That due consideration was given to the educational problem the following extracts from state papers indicate. The charter of freedoms, privileges, and exemptions granted by the States-General of Holland to the lords and patroons of New Netherlands, 1630 to 1635, provides in section 28 that "the Patroons shall also particularly exert themselves to find speedy means to maintain a Clergyman and Schoolmaster, in order that Divine Service and zeal for religion may be planted in that country, and shall send, at first, a Comforter of the sick thither."⁷ The

¹ The educational principles, as well as the legal and political features of Penn's celebrated code for Pennsylvania, bear evidences of a Dutch influence which was exerted over Penn not only by his mother, a clever Dutchwoman, but also by his extensive travels in Holland, his excellent knowledge of the Dutch tongue, and his sojourn in the historic city of Emden, to which Mr. Campbell traces the first use of the written secret ballot used for the election of civil magistrates. See Campbell's *The Puritan in Holland, England, and America*, especially I, xxx; II, 207, 418, 491, 434.

² Wickersham, 3, 4.

³ *Ibid.*, 4.

⁴ Jameson's Willem Usselinx in *Papers of American Historical Association*, II, 161 ff.; Wickersham, 8.

⁵ *New York Colonial Documents*, I, 99.

articles and conditions for emigrants to New Netherlands, drawn up in 1638 by the Chamber of Amsterdam, contain the following: "Each householder and inhabitant shall bear such tax and public charge as shall hereafter be considered proper for the maintenance of comforters of the sick, schoolmasters, and such like necessary officers."¹ The Dutch at Manhattan established schools at public expense as early as 1633. "Adam Roelansen was the first distinctive schoolmaster," says Wickersham, "and the school he taught" has continued in operation to the present day, "the oldest school in the United States."²

In 1642 parties to marriage contracts in the New Netherlands were required to promise "to bring up their children decently, according to their ability, to keep them at school, and to let them learn reading, writing, and a good trade."³ In response to a request from the "burgomasters" and "schepens" of New Amsterdam, Dr. Alexander Carolus Curtius was sent over by the West India Company in 1659 to act as Latin master at a salary of 500 guilders.³ Dominie Aegidius Luyck succeeded him in 1662 and brought the school so much prosperity that pupils were attracted from Fort Orange, Albany, South River (as the Delaware was then called), and Virginia. When the English, in 1664, wrested New York from the Dutch, "the claims of the poor to an equal support and of the youth to an education were not neglected. * * * Schools existed in almost every town and village at the close of this administration."⁴

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS IN DELAWARE.

The first provision made by the Dutch for education in Delaware occurs in the conditions offered by the city of Amsterdam in 1656 to settlers on the Delaware River. The city of Amsterdam agreed to "send thither a proper person for schoolmaster, who shall also read the Holy Scriptures and set the Psalms.

"The city of Amsterdam shall provisionally and until further opportunity provide the salary of said schoolmaster."⁵

At New Amstel (now New Castle) the city of Amsterdam "shall cause to be erected about the market, or in a more convenient place, a public building suitable for divine service; *item*, also a house for a school, which can likewise be occupied by a person who will hereafter be sexton, psalm-setter, and schoolmaster; the city shall besides have a house built for the minister."⁶ No record has been found showing that a schoolhouse was really erected at New Castle at this time, nor, indeed, that one existed in the colony on the Delaware before the year 1682. The first Dutch schoolmaster in Delaware of whom we have

¹ New York Colonial Documents, 112, 123.

² Wickersham, 9.

³ Blackmar's Federal and State Aid to Education, 131.

⁴ Wickersham, 10.

⁵ Pennsylvania Archives, second series, v, 267; Hazard, 221.

⁶ New York Colonial Documents, 1, 620.

record was Evert Pietersen, who came out to New Amstel in 1656 with the first body of emigrants from Amsterdam. He had "passed a good examination before the classis" and accompanied the emigrants as schoolmaster and *Zieken-Trooster*, "to read God's word and lead in singing" until the arrival of a clergyman.¹ That he at once organized a school is proved by the following extract from the first letter, dated August 19, 1657, which he sent to Holland. He says:

We arrived here at the South River on the 25th April, and found twenty families there, mostly Swedes, not more than five or six families belonging to our nation.
* * * I already begin to keep school and have twenty-five children, etc.²

In the expense account of the colony for the period from 1659 to 1662 Evert Pietersen is set down as having received somewhat more than 1,000 florins.³ He seems to have left New Castle before 1662, and was next found at New York engaged in teaching, when the city, in 1664, fell into English hands. Arent Eversen Molenaer probably succeeded Pietersen at New Castle, for the expense account already mentioned records the payment to him in 1660 of 150 florins for similar services. The last Dutch schoolmaster at New Castle whom the records name was Abelius Zetscoven. He appears to have been minister also, but his reputation as schoolmaster outstripped his fame as minister, for the people of Tinnekonk in 1663 tried in vain to secure him to instruct their young.⁴

Concerning Dutch schools in other sections of Delaware, there is little to relate. A direct descendant⁵ of Wiltbank, who was appointed "Schout" at Lewes in 1672,⁶ asserts that he settled at Lewes about 1650, when it was merely an Indian village, and soon afterwards donated a lot for a schoolhouse, but whether one was actually constructed is not known.

Hazard, referring to the year 1654, says: "Andreas Hudde, late commandant of Fort Nassau, applies to director-general and council to be appointed schoolmaster."

This brief sketch closes the history of Dutch education in Delaware, but we should err were we to infer from its meagerness that there was no education during this period. As in Holland the church served as schoolhouse and the clergyman as schoolmaster and *Zieken-Trooster*, so in the Dutch settlements education filtered down to the young through the same uncertain medium.

¹ Brodhead's History of New York, I, 631.

² Pennsylvania Archives, second series, v, 289.

³ *Ibid.*, 419. Wickersham (12) asserts that Evert Pietersen "received some 1,400 florins," but does not cite his authority. The writer therefore accepts the statement in the Pennsylvania Archives.

⁴ Hazard, 353. Acrelius (p. 101) says *Abelius Selskoorn*, whom Hazard regards as *Abelius Zetscoven*, "never presided over any congregation on South River as an ordained minister."

⁵ Mrs. Harris, of Milford, Del., who communicated with the writer through Miss Mary T. Hall. The story is a family tradition, worthy of note, at least, even if we are not sure of its accuracy.

⁶ Pennsylvania Archives, second series, v, 618.

A TYPICAL DUTCH SCHOOL.

The following agreement between Johannes von Eckkelen, accepted schoolmaster and chorister, and the town of Flatbush, Long Island, throws a flood of light upon the manner of conducting Dutch and other schools in this country two hundred years ago:¹

ART. 1. The school shall begin at 8 o'clock, and go out at 11; shall begin again at 1 o'clock and end at 4. The bell shall be rung before the school commences.

ART. 2. When school begins, one of the children shall read the morning prayer as it stands in the catechism, and close with the prayer before dinner; and in the afternoon, the same. The evening school shall begin with the Lord's Prayer and close by singing a psalm.

ART. 3. He shall instruct the children in the common prayers, and in the questions and answers of the catechism on Wednesdays and Saturdays, to enable them to say them better on Sunday in the church.

ART. 4. He shall be required to keep his school nine months in succession, from September to June, one year with another; and shall always be present himself.

ART. 5. He shall be chorister of the church, keep the church clean, ring the bell three times before the people assemble, and read a chapter of the Bible in the church between the second and third ringing of the bell; after the third ringing he shall read the Ten Commandments and the twelve articles of our faith, and then set the psalms. In the afternoon, after the third ringing of the bell, he shall read a short chapter or one of the psalms of David, as the congregation are assembling; afterwards he shall again sing a psalm or hymn.

ART. 6. When the minister shall preach at Brooklyn or Utrecht, he shall be bound to read twice before the congregation, from the book used for the purpose. He shall hear the children recite the questions and answers out of the catechism on Sunday, and instruct them therein.

ART. 7. He shall provide a basin of water for the administration of holy baptism, and furnish the minister with the name of the child to be baptized, for which he shall receive twelve stivers in wampum for every baptism, from the parents or sponsors. He shall furnish bread and wine for the communion at the charge of the church. He shall also serve as messenger for the consistory.

ART. 8. He shall give the funeral invitations, dig the graves, and toll the bell; and for which he shall receive, for persons of fifteen years of age and upwards, twelve guilders; and for persons under fifteen, eight guilders; and if he shall cross the river to New York, he shall have four guilders more.

THE SCHOOL MONEY.—1st. He shall receive for a speller or a reader three guilders a quarter; and for a writer four guilders, for the day school. In the evening, four guilders for a speller or a reader, and five guilders for a writer, per quarter.

2d. The residue of his salary shall be four hundred guilders in wheat (of wampum value) delivered at Brooklyn Ferry, with the dwelling, pasturage, and meadow appertaining to the school.

Done and agreed upon in consistory, under the inspection of the honorable constable and overseers, this 8th of October, 1682.

¹ Thompson's History of Long Island (2 vols., New York, 1873), I, 285, 286

CHAPTER III.

EDUCATION AMONG THE ENGLISH.

THE COMING OF THE FRIENDS.

English settlers were the last to colonize Delaware, but, unlike their predecessors, they emigrated from a land in which education could be called either public or universal. The Elizabethan age had a Shakespeare, but left to a subsequent age the task of providing a large public to read his works. The so-called "public schools" of England of the seventeenth century were actually private, endowed schools, admitting free a few indigent pupils and controlled only in a general way by the Government. But had education in the mother country been universal the English settlers in Delaware before Penn's coming were so few and so dispersed among the Swedes and Dutch that, however great their desire to educate the young, schools and teachers were beyond their reach.

William Penn, sailing up the Delaware in 1682, passed many villages and scattered houses, containing, according to Oldmixon, some three thousand souls;¹ Swedish, Dutch, and English. Of these the Swedes, numbering about a thousand² and mostly farmers, had important settlements at Christina, Marcus Hook, Chester, and Wicaco; and churches at Tinicum, Wicaco, and Christina. The Dutch, less numerous than the Swedes and for the most part traders, had a large settlement at New Castle, but were scattered along the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to the Brandywine. A single church at New Castle was their only place of worship.³

English colonies and isolated English families had attempted to settle along the Delaware from 1640 onwards, but were usually repelled by the Swedes and Dutch. There remained, however, in almost every settlement, a few Englishmen; some from New England, others from Maryland or Virginia. And besides, the Quakers had established flourishing colonies at Salem and Burlington, in West Jersey, while many of that sect had settled at Chester and other points west of the Delaware.⁴

¹ Watson's Annals, 1, 9.

² Ferris: Original Settlements on the Delaware, 129.

³ Wickersham, 1, 2.

The advent of the Friends, in 1682, contributed to our civilization more aggressive and more intelligent people than the earlier settlers, whose political and social importance at once began to wane. The supersensual worship and high ethical ideals of the Friends bespoke an educated people, for the highest moral culture is most intelligible to the educated. Nearly all could read and write. Many of them were learned men. Penn himself had studied at Oxford and on the Continent.

DUKE OF YORK'S PROVISIONS FOR EDUCATION.

Provisions had already been made for education by the English authorities, who ruled the region from 1664 to 1682, when the province fell into the hands of Penn; for, among the laws of the Duke of York, we find the following, dated 1676:

The Constable and Overseers are strictly required frequently to Admonish the Inhabitants of Instructing their Children and Servants, in matters of Religion and the Lawes of the Country, And that the Parents and Masters do bring up their Children and Apprentices in some honest Lawfull Calling Labour or Employment. And if any Children or Servants become rude, stuborne or unruly refusing to hearken to the voice of their Parents or Masters, the Constables and Overseers (where no Justice of Peace shall happen to dwell within ten miles of the said Town or Parish) have power upon the Complaint of their Parents or Masters to call before them such an Offender and to inflict such Corporal punishment as the meritt of their fact in their Judgement shall deserve, not excepting ten Stripes, provided that such Children and Servants be of sixteen years of age.¹

PENN'S PROVISIONS FOR EDUCATION.

Penn's Frame of Government, written in England in 1682, contains the following provisions for education in the New World:

Twelfth. That the Governor and Provincial Council shall erect and order all public schools and encourage and reward the authors of useful sciences and laudable inventions in the said Province. * * * And, fourthly, a committee of manners, education and arts, that all wicked and scandalous living may be prevented, and that youth may be successively trained up in virtue and useful knowledge and arts.²

Among the laws agreed upon in England was one laying the basis for industrial education:

Twenty-eighth. That all children within this Province of the age of twelve years, shall be taught some useful trade or skill, to the none may be idle, but the poor may work to live, and the rich, if they become poor, may not want.³

Penn's last lines to his wife and children, as he embarked for America, show how dear to his heart was education, as well as the system he advocated. Of the education of his children he writes feelingly:

For their learning be liberal. Spare no cost for by such parsimony all is lost that is saved; but let it be useful knowledge, such as is consistent with truth and godliness, not cherishing a vain conversation or idle mind, but ingenuity mixed with

¹ Duke of York's Book of Laws, 19, 20.

² Charter and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania, 95, 96.

³ *Ibid.*, 102.

industry is good for the body and mind too. I recommend the useful part of mathematics, as building houses or ships, measuring, surveying, dialling, navigation; but agriculture is especially in my eye; let my children be husbandmen and housewives; it is industrious, healthy, honest, and of good example.¹

THE FIRST LEGISLATION IN THE COLONY.

The first general assembly, which convened at Chester, December 4, 1682, soon after the arrival of Penn, accepted the frame and body of laws which Penn had prepared and printed in England, including the educational provisos already quoted. But, in addition, the assembly now passed the "Great Law," consisting of seventy-one chapters, of which Chapter LX contains the following remarkable provision:

That the Laws of this Province, from time to time, shall be publisht and printed, that every person may have the knowledge thereof; And they shall be one of the Books taught in the Schools of this Province and territorys thereof.²

This clause leaves no room to doubt that the Friends contemplated the immediate establishment of public schools throughout the province and the three lower counties, as Delaware was then called.

The second assembly, which convened at Philadelphia on the 10th of March, 1683, passed the following additional laws relating to education:

(1) The governor and provincial council were ordered to "erect and order all public schools," and to the former, together with one-third of the latter, was entrusted the "care of the management" of the "good education of youth."

(2) Universal education was contemplated in the requirement that persons having charge of children should have them instructed in reading and writing before they were 12 years of age, or pay a fine of £5 for every sound child.

(3) Children were to be taught "some useful trade or skill"—clearly an anticipation of modern industrial education.

(4) Force, if necessary, was to be used to execute the law.³ The terms of this provision make it one of the strongest laws for compulsory education ever passed. Ten years later it was abrogated by William and Mary, but was subsequently (1693) reënacted by Governor Fletcher;⁴ and there is no evidence of a second formal repeal.

Governor Markham's Frame of Government, granted in 1696, contains educational provisions similar to those already enumerated.⁵

ENOCH FLOWER'S SCHOOL.

The comprehensive and intelligent provisions made by the founders and early assemblies furnished a solid foundation for that educational

¹ Wickersham, 33.

² Charter and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania, 123. This law was abrogated by William and Mary in 1693.

³ *Ibid.*, 142; Wickersham, 39, 40.

⁴ Charter and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania, 238.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 251.

superstructure which the colonists were authorized and destined to erect. Their first attempt to establish a school, December, 1683, is described in the "Minutes of the Provincial Council,"¹ in the following quaint words:

The Gov^r and Provll Council having taken into their Serious Consideration the great Necessity there is of a Schooll Master for y^e Instruction & Sober Education of Youth in the towne of Philadelphia. Sent for Enock flower, an inhabitant of the said Towne, who for twenty Year past hath been Exercised in that care and Employ^mt in England, to whom having Communicated their Minds, he Embraced it upon these following Terms: to Learne to read English 4^s by the Quarter, to Learne to read and write 6^s by y^e Quarter, to learn to read, Write and Cast acco^t 8^s by y^e Quarter; for Boarding a Scoller, that is to say, dyet, Washing, Lodging, & Scooling, Tenn pounds for one whole year.

Enoch Flower is said to have come from Corsham, Wiltshire, England. He opened his school, the first English school in the province, in October, 1683, in a dwelling built of pine and cedar planks.²

THE PUBLIC GRAMMAR SCHOOL—GEORGE KEITH AND THOMAS MAKIN.

The council which established this school also had in view a higher school, for it was proposed on the 17th of the 11th month, 1683, "that care be Taken about the Learning and Instruction of Youth, to Witt: a Schooll of Arts and Sciences."

The "Friends' Public School," now known as the "William Penn Charter School," probably had its origin in a "public grammar school" which was established in 1689, incorporated in 1697, and confirmed by a fresh patent in 1701, the powers of which were extended in 1708 and 1711.

The design of the school is thus set forth in the preamble to the charter:

Whercas the prosperity and welfare of any people depend, in great measure, upon the good education of youth and their early introduction in the principles of true religion and virtue, and qualifying them to serve their country and themselves by educating them in reading, writing, and learning of languages, and useful arts and sciences suitable to their sex, age, and degree, which can not be effected in any manner so well as by erecting public schools for the purposes aforesaid, etc.³

The charter provided that all children and servants should be "Instructed: the rich at reasonable rates, and the poor to be maintained & schooled for nothing."⁴ George Keith, then a Scotch Friend, but later a bitter foe to Friends, was the first teacher. "His salary for officiating in this school, was fifty pounds per annum, with a house for his family to live in, a school-house provided, and the profits of the school

¹ Vol. 1, 36; Watson, 1, 287; Wickersham, 41.

² Minutes of the Provincial Council, 1, 38; Wickersham, 41; Proud, History of Pennsylvania, 1, 345.

³ Bowden: History of the Society of Friends in America, 11, 34.

⁴ Minutes of the Provincial Council, 1, 499.

beside for one year."¹ His usher, or assistant, was Thomas Makin (Meakins or Meaking), who appears to have kept a "free school in the town of Philadelphia," as early as 1693,² for in that year the council required him to "procure a certificate of his abilities, Learning & diligence, from the Inhabitants of note in this towne," after which it gave him a "Licence" to teach.³ This is perhaps the first instance of a teacher's public school certificate in the history of the country. Thomas Makin was a Latin scholar of some repute and wrote a Latin poem "descriptive of Pennsylvania in 1729." In November, 1733, he fell into the Delaware River while attempting to draw a pail of water, and was drowned.³

CHRISTOPHER TAYLOR AND OTHER SCHOOLMASTERS.

Enoch Flower's school, organized in 1683, and the Friends public school, opened in 1689, were established as has been stated, under the auspices of the government of the province, and were therefore public schools; but others were at the same time instituted by private effort. Christopher Taylor, an excellent classical scholar and Quaker minister, founded a school on Tinicum Island before 1686, the year of his death, and referred to the island as "Tinicum, alias College Island." Christianus Lewis, a schoolmaster from Dudley, Worcestershire, England, came to Philadelphia in January, 1683, but nothing is known concerning his subsequent life. In 1692 Benjamin Clift was engaged to teach school for one year in Delaware County, Pa., and at the expiration of the term was reelected for the same time. The Dutch and German Friends, in 1701, established a school at Germantown, and chose as schoolmaster Francis Daniel Pastorius, who had probably taught in Philadelphia five years before. Pastorius was famous for his learning, being master of seven or eight languages as well as a scientist and philosopher.⁴

THE SEPARATION OF DELAWARE FROM PENNSYLVANIA AND ITS EFFECTS ON EDUCATION.

The year 1702 marks the separation of Delaware from Pennsylvania, and warns us henceforth to confine our attention to the former State alone. No records have been found throwing light upon the educa-

¹ Proud, I, 345, 363. Janney's History of the Friends, II, 389.

² Minutes of Provincial Council, I, 344.

³ Proud, 344, 345; Watson, I, 287; Wickersham, 41-43; Janney, III, 71-73. These contain sketches of early Philadelphia schools. The Pennsylvania Gazette of November 29, 1733, announces Makin's death thus: "On Monday evening last Mr. Thomas Meakins fell off a wharf into the Delaware, and before he could be taken out again was drowned. He was an ancient man, and formerly lived very well in this city teaching a considerable school, but of late years was reduced to extreme poverty."

Wickersham, 81, 82, and Bowden, II, 34, 35, are the authority for the facts concerning Taylor, Lewis, Clift, Pastorius, and their schools.

tional history of the Friends in Delaware during the period immediately after the separation. Their first school was established at Wilmington in 1748¹ by some of the first Friends who settled there, and has maintained a continuous existence to the present time. The fact is that there were probably few Quakers within the limits of the State before that date, and they were chiefly confined to the northern part.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century Swedes, Dutch, and English dwelt side by side in peace, and unconsciously began that welding process, traceable in many families of the State, which has resulted in the typical Delawarean of to-day. Many national characteristics were surrendered at the inexorable behest of fate. Inter-marriage opened the door to interchange of customs; and schools in common heralded the common schools of the succeeding century. Thus far we have considered the educational development of those elements out of which the State was constructed. Henceforth we are to treat them as a composite whole, regardless of racial differences, and to trace the evolution of education in Delaware as a complete body politic.

THE PRESS IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

The press, always an educator for good or ill, exerted considerable influence in our early history. Delaware was the last, except Georgia, of the thirteen colonies into which printing was introduced. Before 1761 the laws were printed in Philadelphia. James Adams, a native of Ireland, was the only printer who settled in Delaware before 1775. He learned the art of printing in Londonderry, and when of age came to Philadelphia, where he was employed for seven years by Franklin and Hall. In 1760 he established a press in Philadelphia, and removed it the following year to Wilmington, Del. In 1762 he began to publish *The Wilmington Courant*, but, for want of encouragement, it was abandoned at the end of six months. This was the first and only newspaper in the State before the Revolution. He printed for the government, and although his business was not extensive, he acquired considerable property. "Several works on religious subjects came from his press, and he published one or more almanacs annually, and bound and sold books." Upon the approach of the British army in 1777 he removed his printing materials and family to the vicinity of Doylestown, Pa., and there printed an almanac, but nothing else. After the British evacuated Philadelphia in 1778, he returned with his press to Wilmington, and in 1787 commenced the publication of another paper, entitled *The Wilmington Courant*, which lived for two or three years. In 1789, in conjunction with his son, Samuel, he published the *Delaware and Eastern Shore Advertiser*.² He died near the close of 1792, at the age of 63, leaving four sons and two daughters. Two of

¹ See sketch of the Friends' school, on West street, near Fourth street, Wilmington, p. 43.

² Scharf, 1, 451.

the sons, all of whom were printers, succeeded their father, but did not prosper.

The next paper published in the State was *The Delaware Gazette*, which first appeared in 1784, under the ownership of Jacob Craig, who was soon followed by Moses Bradford. This ends the history of the press in Delaware in the eighteenth century so far as the writer has been able to investigate it.¹

¹The following sources on the press in early Delaware have been used: *Isaiah Thomas: The History of Printing in America*, I, 318, 319; II, 150. *American Almanac*, 1835, p. 215. See appendix for Conrad's *The Press of Delaware*.

CHAPTER IV.

I.—SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

ORGANIZATION AND CHARACTER OF THE SOCIETY.

To the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts belongs the credit of rendering good service in making education in Delaware universal, for the educational efforts of the Swedes, the Dutch, and the English before that time had been confined to the northern part of the State. Thomas Bray (1656-1730), the founder of the society, is one of the most important, if not most famous, personages in the history of the Church of England. He received the degree of M. A. from Oxford in 1693 and D. D. three years later. The Bishop of London appointed him commissary for the province of Maryland in 1695, but authorized him, before sailing, to seek out good and suitable men to act as missionaries in the colonies. Finding that he could secure for this service only men too poor to buy themselves books, "he seems to have made the help of the bishops towards purchasing parochial libraries a provision of his going to Maryland." Out of this library scheme was evolved the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge. Dr. Bray sailed for Maryland on December 16, 1699, but remained scarcely a year. The work of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge had so largely increased when he returned that it became necessary to make one of its departments a separate society. Accordingly, Dr. Bray obtained from the King, on June 16, 1701, an act of incorporation for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. "Dr. Bray may then be considered as the real founder of the two oldest societies of the Established Church."¹

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts was organized to supply the colonists with clergymen, to check dissension and atheism in the colonies, and to make the Established Church as strong

¹The writer is indebted to Stephen B. Weeks, PH. D., for the use of his manuscript on "The Religious Development in the Province of North Carolina" (since published in the John Hopkins University studies, Vol. x, Nos. v-vi), and for many valuable suggestions on this chapter. See also Hawks' History of North Carolina, Vol. II, 338 *et seq.*

abroad as it was at home.¹ For the first three years it was employed, according to the first report, in "supplying with able and good ministers the natives as well as English; appointing catechists and schoolmasters for the slaves, with other ignorant persons, and sending over select libraries for the improvement of the clergy, as well as practical treatises for the edification of the laity." Its success at the end of twelve years was summarized by Dean Stanhope in the words, there was "a new face of Religion introduced all over our Plantations."² The demand for libraries, and for schoolmasters to instruct the servants and slaves, as well as the children of the American colonists, accompanied or followed close upon the demand for clergymen. In Pennsylvania and Delaware alone the society distributed, before 1728, two hundred volumes of bound books and about £300 worth of tracts.¹ It was, however, scarcely successful in instructing slaves, for the people were backward in sending them to the schoolmasters or clergymen, and some of the missionaries found the slaves dull.³

GEORGE KEITH AND OTHER MISSIONARIES.

Bishop Compton sent the first Protestant Episcopal clergyman, Mr. Evans, to Pennsylvania in 1700. In two years, owing chiefly to dissensions among the Friends, his congregation increased to 500 and petitioned King William for a stipend for their minister. "His Majesty was pleased to allow 50*l.* sterling to their minister and 30*l.* to a schoolmaster at Philadelphia."⁴ George Keith traveled through the colonies in 1702-1704 as missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and converted many Quakers to the Protestant Episcopal faith. He had formerly been a staunch Friend, and in 1689 opened the first school for that faith in Philadelphia. Soon afterwards he became unorthodox and spread dissension so successfully that by 1699 about one-third of the population of Pennsylvania were Keithites. Later he joined the Church of England and in 1700 was ordained a priest by that body. Two years later he came to America as missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts with the avowed purpose of gathering "Quakers from Quakerism to the mother church." Shortly before his death in 1714 he expressed the belief that if he had died "when he went among the Quakers and in that profession, it had been well with him."⁵ Upon his return to England in 1704

¹ Historical account of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 179, by Humphreys, ch. I.

² Dean Stanhope's sermon before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Feb. 19, 1713.

³ Perry's Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, 18; also abstract of proceedings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 1730-1731.

⁴ Historical Account of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 146.

⁵ Janney, III, 71-91. Minutes of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge for the Years 1698-1704, edited by Rev. Edmund McClure, 32, note.

he represented to the Society, whose missionary he had been, the want of ministers in the colonies, "and assured them that several congregations in many Towns had engaged him to present their humble Requests to the Society to send Ministers to them." Among these were the congregation in Dover Hundred and New Castle, "where they were building a church when he came away."¹

The Society immediately responded and sent them missionaries, two of whom, Rev. George Ross and Rev. Thomas Crawford, went to Delaware. In the same year they reported that, among other things, they had busied themselves in "appointing catechists and schoolmasters for the slaves, with other ignorant persons, and sending over select libraries for the improvement of the clergy, as well as practical treatises for the edification of the laity."²

GEORGE ROSS AND EDUCATION AT NEW CASTLE.

Rev. George Ross was appointed missionary to New Castle, then a town of about 2,500 inhabitants, in 1705, and remained there for many years. He was so successful and popular that many people came regularly from points 12 miles away to hear his sermons; and his people voluntarily paid him £48 per annum. In addition to New Castle, where he preached twice a month, his parish sometimes included Apquiminy and White Clay, at each of which he preached once a month. Missionary zeal prompted him to pay repeated visits also to lower Delaware. In 1717, in company with William Keith, governor of the province, for Pennsylvania and Delaware at this time had a common governor, he visited Lewes and other points in Sussex County, and preached at every place. He visited Kent County also, and on a second visit to Sussex County opened a new church.³ The importance of education was ever before his mind. He petitioned the authorities in England in 1729 that "a small salary of six pounds per annum may be allowed to a catechist or schoolmaster in this place to encourage his instructing youth in the Church Catechism."⁴ This, however, was not the first request of this kind, for, as early as 1711, the vestry of the church at New Castle petitioned the Society to send them a schoolmaster.⁵ Mr. Ross, in a sketch of the history of his church at New Castle, described the condition of education in 1727 as follows:

There are some private schools within my reputed district which are put very often into the hands of those who are brought into the country & sold for servants. Some School Masters are hired by the year, by a knot of Families who, in their turns entertain him monthly, & the poor man lives in their Houses like one that begged an alms, more than like a person in credit & authority. When a Ship arrives in the River it is a common expression with those who stand in need of an Instructor for

¹ Hist. Acct. of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, 79, 80, 54.

² First report (1704) of the S. P. G.

³ Hist. Acct. of S. P. G., 162-166, 169-173.

⁴ Perry's Hist. Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, v, 55.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 30.

their children, *Let us go & buy a School Master.* The truth is, the office & character of such a person is generally very mean & contemptible here, & it can not be other ways 'til the public takes the Education of Children into their mature consideration.¹

THOMAS CRAWFORD AND THE MISSION AT DOVER.

Rev. Thomas Crawford was sent as missionary to Dover by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in 1704.

He entered upon his Ministry with good success, and gained from Persons of Repute, the Character of an ingenious and acceptable Man. The People at his first coming among them were very ignorant; insomuch that he informs, not one Man in the County understood how the common-Prayer-Book was to be read; and he was forced to instruct them privately at home, in the Method of reading the Liturgy: for the more general Instruction of the People, he used to preach one Sunday at the upper End of the County, another at Dover Church, and a third at the lower End of the County. He used to Catechise the children all the Summer long, before sermon, but not in the Winter.

He, like Ross, was zealous in spreading the faith. He preached throughout the whole of Kent County, "which," he said, "is above 50 miles long at several places," and occasionally at Apoquiminy, in New Castle County. He preached also in Capt. Hill's house, at Lewis Town (Lewes), then inhabited mostly by pilots and other seamen; and it was through his influence that the society sent to the Lewes people Bibles and prayer-books. Crawford then returned to England, and for many years Kent and Sussex had no ministers, but depended upon the voluntary services of Ross and others. The Society paid Crawford £50 per annum for his services and allowed him £15 for books to be distributed among the people.² In 1709 or 1710, Mr. Jacob Henderson was sent to Dover Hundred but no record has been found of his work there.³

THE MISSION AT APOQUIMINY.

The inhabitants of Apoquiminy, in the southern part of New Castle County, built a church in 1705, long before they had any settled minister. They were sometimes visited by Rev. Mr. Sewell, from Maryland, and by Rev. Thomas Crawford, of Dover. They applied to the Society for a minister, and Rev. Mr. Jenkins was sent them. He was so successful that more than two hundred persons attended his services. For a time he officiated at New Castle, but returned to Apoquiminy in 1708, and five months later died. The Society for a long time sent no one to succeed him, because the support of other missions annually exhausted their funds. The Apoquiminy people depended therefore upon the visits of of Biork (the Swede), Club, Ross, and others. Dover, also, was bereft of a clergyman, and none had yet been sent to Lewes, so that the want of missionaries was general. The clergy of Pennsylvania and Delaware

¹ Perry's Hist. Collections relating to the American Colonial Church, v, 47 *et seq.*

² Historical Acct. of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 166-169. Oldmixon, 155. Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, Report, 1709, 1710. First Report of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

³ Hist. Acct. of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 159-162, George Berkeley's sermon, preached in 1732, as Report of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 50.

wrote to the Society in 1715 that their churches were becoming less popular, and the people of Apoquiminy, Backs, Kent, and Sussex counties were in danger of falling from the faith. They said they had endeavored "to keep those congregations together" by pastoral work and by "instructing their youth," but the service was rendered extremely difficult by the wide dispersion of the churches. The Society sent Mr. Merry as missionary to Apoquiminy, but, instead of settling there, he returned to England. Mr. Campbell succeeded him, but soon went to Brookhaven. Mr. Hacket was next sent, and appears to have remained, for he writes in 1732 that he "finds the People backward in sending grown *Negroes* to be instructed in order for Baptism; but they frequently bring *Negro* children to church, and after their being instructed, their Masters become their Sureties."¹

LAST SERVICES OF THE SOCIETY IN DELAWARE.

Governor William Keith, shortly after his visit to Lewes in 1717, wrote to the Society and described the great want of missionaries in Delaware. Mr. Becket was at once sent to Lewes. He proved his efficiency by building one new church at Lewes in 1720-1721, and three at adjacent points. His circuit included Lewes, a place 8 miles away, and another 25 miles distant. The Society rendered its last service (if we may trust the records) to education in Delaware in colonial times by sending, in 1770, to Rev. Israel Acrelius, the Swedish clergyman and historian, "some small religious books" to be distributed to those who needed them, "and particularly to the Swedes at Egg Harbor."²

Brief as is this sketch of the Society and its work in Delaware, it includes all that the records have revealed, and suffices to establish the Society as the most important agent in the State at large in the last century for the propagation of education as well as the gospel. Moreover, it is equally clear that New Castle and Dover, whither missionaries were first sent, became the Iona and the Lindisfarne of this little Teutonic Commonwealth, for they sent forth missionaries to its remotest bounds.

II.—THE PRESBYTERIANS AND HIGHER EDUCATION.

If the Protestant Episcopal Church rendered education in Delaware universal, the Presbyterian Church took the initiative in raising its grade. For Delaware College is the fruit of a seed planted in 1738 by the presbytery of Lewes; which sprouted in the New London (Pennsylvania) Academy of Francis Alison, in 1744; ripened to maturity in Newark Academy, and bore fruit in Delaware College.³ Previous to this, no school in Delaware seems to have been founded by the Presbyterians, but the importance of their work is in no way impaired by

¹ Abstract of proceedings of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 1730, 1731.

² Burr, 486.

³ See sketch of Newark Academy, p. 71.

this statement. Their mission was to add educated men to the colony and, by contrast, to create a desire for higher education before inaugurating a definite educational policy. The first Presbyterians in Delaware, as in neighboring States, were Scotch and Irish, whom the persecutions of Charles II, after the restoration, had driven from home. Their first church in this country was organized in Philadelphia, before or in 1698, by Francis Makemie.¹ The influx from abroad, from 1718 to 1740, was largely Presbyterian. As many as 100 Irish Presbyterians landed at New Castle in September, 1736, and more were daily expected. Before 1738 congregations were organized at New Castle, Wilmington, Brandywine, White Clay, Apoquiminy, Middletown, Dover, Cedar Creek, and Lewes. Nearly two-thirds of the ministers who came over before 1738 were graduates of Glasgow University. Those who came from New England had studied at Yale, and those from Wales were liberally educated. The most distinguished of these to settle in Delaware was Francis Alison, who studied at Glasgow and came to America as a probationer in 1734 or 1735.

The emigration, says Webster, brought over many schoolmasters, and few Presbyterian settlements were without schools during most of the year. It was rare to find one (except among the servants, and even among them it was very rare) who could not read and who did not possess a Bible. The Shorter Catechism was learned at home and recited at school, and the Psalms in meter were largely treasured in the memory. They were the lullaby of the babe, and the song at the loom and at the wheel. * * * Family instruction was not neglected; the Catechism was "gone through" on Sabbaths by parents, children, and servants; sermons were repeated, and the points of doctrine duly compared with the Scripture.²

Thus it appears that the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians added no new principle to the educational development of the State, except a better educated ministry; and that education with them, as with the earlier settlers, went hand in hand with religion.

¹ Records of the Presbyterian Church in United States, 5, 6.

² Webster's History of the Presbyterian Church in America, 119-124, 297, *et seq.*

CHAPTER V.

PRIVATE EDUCATION IN THE TOWNS.

PRESENT STATUS.

Delaware has at present but four private schools for both sexes.¹ These are the Wilmington Conference Academy at Dover, the Milford Classical School, Newark Academy, and the Friends' School at Wilmington. They employ 27 instructors, of whom 11 are male and 16 are female. The total enrollment of students is 509, of whom 284 are male and 225 female. Of these students, 48 are preparing for college or scientific schools and 15 have entered college since the close of the academic year of 1889. The total value of the grounds and buildings of these institutions is \$129,000; the amount of productive funds is \$7,000, and the income from productive funds is \$350. The schools are, therefore, mainly dependent upon public patronage for operating expenses. The total number of volumes in their libraries is 3,300. The value of their scientific apparatus is \$1,400.

WILMINGTON.²

THE CONTINUITY OF EDUCATION IN WILMINGTON.

No spot in Delaware can show the continuity of educational history so distinctly as Wilmington. From the establishment of Swedish schools, about two hundred years ago, until to-day almost every link in the chain of progress can be seen. This distinction for Wilmington is largely due to the geographical situation, near the early settlements, and to the character of the Swedes, who transmitted to their children and to their neighbors' children the educational heritage which they

¹The statistics for this paragraph are for the year 1889 and are taken from the Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education for the year 1888-'89, vol. 2, pp. 982, 1030. The first school named is under the care of the Methodists; the second and third are non-sectarian, and the fourth is claimed by the Friends.

²Public schools of Wilmington have been reserved for treatment under public education in Delaware. Scharf (II, 683) has been used occasionally in this section where earlier writings were not accessible, but catalogues and private records have been the chief source.

brought from Sweden. Whatever the status of education in the country regions during the colonial period, in Wilmington it was usually better. Ferris says:

The teachers were frequently good moral characters, though often very deficient in other respects. The course of instruction very rarely extended beyond reading, writing, and arithmetic. About the year 1787 the committee, having the charge of the school "on the hill" procured a teacher from Philadelphia, who was at that time accounted an extraordinary scholar, as he could teach Latin and Greek. He introduced as an additional branch of instruction English grammar; but for want of suitable books for the purpose his effort was almost a failure. No other branches were attempted. Geography was no more thought of as a branch of school education than astrology.¹

At the beginning of this century, Wilmington was a brick town of about 750 houses,² 5,776 inhabitants (according to census of 1810); "9 places of religious worship, a town house, and an academy in which the learned languages" were taught; 21 schools in which there were 650 scholars. Of the school children 168 girls were in 5 schools for that sex only, 131 boys in 4 schools for males, 317 children in 11 schools for the two sexes, and 34 children of color in 1 school, making a total of 650 children. The price of tuition varied with the ability, reputation, and patronage of the tutors, from \$10 to \$32 per annum for day students. In the boarding schools, where there were usually, at this period, 60 girls, the students were charged \$156 per annum. There were also a goodly number of children schooled by charity. So sincere was the interest in education that a writer in Niles's Weekly Register, October 7, 1815, suggests—

The propriety of an interference of legislative authority to oblige the owners of manufacturing establishments to provide a certain portion of literary education for the children they employ.

JOHN THELWELL AND HIS SCHOOL.³

John Thelwell was a famous schoolmaster in Wilmington in Revolutionary times.

It would be easier for us to say what he did not than to recount his numerous duties. He was a ruler, an exhorter, and an efficient class leader with these people. He was clerk of the market too, and once he weighed a woman's butter which was wanting in balance, and was about to take away the basket. She being keensighted, and he having but one eye, she took the advantage by daubing a pound in the other eye and thus made off with her effects.

He held the office of bellman from time immemorial; as crier many at this day remember Daddy Thelwell and his big bell, tingling as he passed, and warning the burgesses to attend their meeting in the little town chamber over the end of the lower market house, also for sales of property and goods at auction. Those are yet living who heard the joyful sound of his old bell ringing in their ears, arousing them from repose, his

¹ Ferris, 285, 286.

² Niles's Weekly Register, October 7, 1815 (Vol. ix, 92-96). Article on Wilmington, Del., and its vicinity; Warden's United States, II, 133.

³ Montgomery's Reminiscences of Wilmington, 226-229. The sketches of John Thelwell and Mrs. Elizabeth Way are quoted verbatim from Miss Montgomery's book, written in 1851, because it seemed impossible for the writer to present as vivid a picture in his own words.

voice echoing loud and long, "Cornwallis is taken." Could you believe, after being faithful to all these duties, he should be a schoolmaster, and of some note, too?

The more ancient Horn Book, scarcely now remembered, became out of use in this country and ceased to be imported from England when we undertook to teach ourselves learning after the Revolution. It was soon below our expectations, for it only contained the alphabetic letters, the numerals, and the Lord's prayer; these, fastened on a small, thin board, about the size of a small spelling-book page, were securely nailed to it with a strip of bright brass for a margin, and covered with a plate of horn so transparent as to render the text clearly to be read, yet fully defended from the unwashed fingers of the pupils. One of the British poets has immortalized this elementary guide to all the future learning of our advanced age:

Hail, ancient book, most venerable code,
Learning's first cradle and its last abode;
The huge unnumber'd volumes which we see
By lazy plagiarists are stolen from thee;
But future times to thy sufficient store
Shall ne'er presume to add one letter more.
Thee will I sing in homely wainscot bound,
The golden verge encompassing around,
The faithful horn in front from age to age
Preserving thy invaluable page.

But the intruding successor to teach the alphabet—spelling, reading, and grammar—was Dilworth's spelling book, with small print like worn-out newspaper type. This generation would not now humble their minds to study such dim lights.

At the foot of Quaker Hill Mr. Thelwell had commenced teaching, but was soon promoted to the little Senate Chamber over the market house, and this, at the corner of Third and King streets, was long his room. Most boys and girls here were his pupils, at least during part of their school days. The boys' entrance was front, the girls' up an alley. Even in those primitive days there were some unruly children; but he adhered most strictly to the letter of Solomon's advice and "never spared the rod." The rattan or ferule seemed to be in perpetual motion, and were as common in his seminary as gymnastics at this day, and woe to the boy mounted to receive the reward of his exploits or omissions! But wondrous strange if after such an exhibition he should return to school subdued. It can only be accounted for that independence was not fully understood in the young Republic. Certainly it was not carried out as in this day.

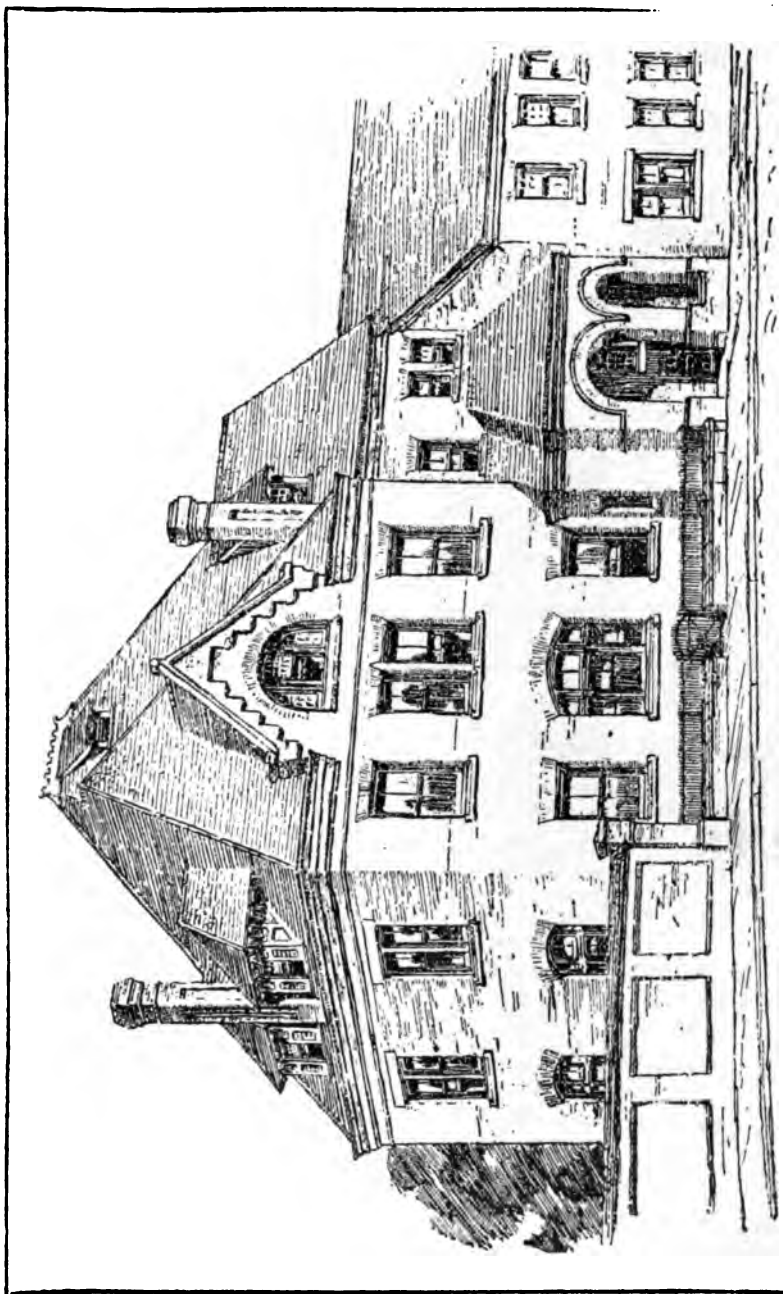
The Bible was used for the senior class, and also Gough's arithmetic, with sums in simple division that would fill a large slate and puzzle many a brain and cause showers of tears. This school was opened every morning by prayer and singing a hymn.

The village all declared how much he knew;
'Twas certain he could write and cipher, too;
Lands he could measure, times and tides presage,
And e'en the story ran that he could gauge.
But past is all his fame—the very spot
Where many a time he triumphed is forgot.

Miss Debby Thelwell, the eldest daughter, assisted and kept the girls in order; she was a very worthy woman, but with no literary pretensions. Miss Polly rarely entered; she was timid and more refined. After the father's death the sisters united and taught young children for many years, until this worthy family were removed by death from useful employment.

On the northeast corner of Second street was a school of long standing for girls.

There in her noisy mansion, skilled to rule,
The village mistress taught her little school;
Well had the boding tremblers learn to trace
The day's disasters in her morning face.



FRIENDS' SCHOOL.

MRS. ELIZABETH WAY.

Mrs. Elizabeth Way was a celebrated teacher of needlework, so important for misses in those times that even the art of shirt-making was strictly attended to, and fitting and cutting were taught here with neatness and care. Most of the older females brought up in this town have been her pupils.

Mrs. Way was a very respectable and worthy woman; she had received an education superior to most women of her day, and was endowed with a strong mind and strict principles of morality, yet an irritable temper was a drawback to her usefulness, and it was annoying to some of her pupils. She was a disciplinarian of the old school and strictly adhered to the wise king's advice. A bunch of switches or cat-o'-nine-tails were freely used to correct the naughty.

Leather spectacles were worn for slighted work. Much attention was paid to the position, for if the head leaned down Jamestown-weed burs strung on tape were ready for a necklace; or if a person stooped a steel was at hand—this was the length of the waist—and held up the chin by a piece extending round the neck, and a strap confined it down. It was not very comfortable to the wearer, though fitted to make the "crooked ways straight;" but a morocco spider worn on the back, confined to the shoulders by a belt, was more usual.

The celebrated painter Benjamin West had been the companion of Mrs. Way's childhood and youth. As absent friends, they kept up a correspondence in age, and it seemed much pleasure to her to relate anecdotes of his early days.

Isaac Hendrickson, of Swedish descent, and then one of the most respectable shipping merchants, married her only daughter, a handsome and lovely woman, and highly esteemed; he owned the opposite corner, where they lived. Mrs. Way was aged, and had declined teaching to live with her daughter; her only son, a young physician, was also an inmate of this family. Mrs. Hendrickson and the doctor both fell victims to the yellow fever of 1798. This sore calamity "brought down her gray hairs in sorrow to the grave."

FRIENDS' SCHOOL.

This school, the oldest in Delaware having a continuous existence, is situated on West street, near Fourth street. It was established in 1748 by some of the first Friends who settled in Wilmington. For nearly a century it was without the city limits, on "Quaker Hill." At first the principal studies taught were "Readin, 'Riten, and 'Rithunetic;" the last named was generally called "ciphering." In 1786 a teacher from Philadelphia was secured, who introduced the study of English grammar, Latin, and Greek, and raised the standard of the school in order to compete with the old academy on Market street.

In 1780 John Webster, who afterwards became an influential citizen of the town, "kept school." He was the last on whom the old-time trick of "barring out the teacher" was played. The night before Christmas the boys climbed into the schoolhouse by the chimneyway, piled wood against the door inside, and nailed the windows down. The next morning at 8 o'clock the master tried the door, as usual, but found it barricaded against his entrance. Through the window came a shout from the largest boy, "We will only let you in if you promise to give us a holiday." "It is not my will that boys shall rule or dictate terms of peace," responded the irate teacher, redoubling his efforts to capture the fort. At 10 o'clock the besieger was joined by three male Friends

on their way to meeting. A council of war was held; reënforced and armed with a crowbar, the besieger renewed the attack and pried open a window. Then the besieged beat a precipitate retreat out the back window only to fall into the arms of the vigilant guard. Beneath the rod the captives appeased the outraged law and at the same time permitted the captor's reputation to go unsullied.¹

John Webster had among his pupils James A. Bayard, Louis McLane, Cæsar A. Rodney, and E. W. Gilpin; three of these became United States Senators, and the last named chief justice of the State of Delaware.

In 1846 a new building was erected for girls. In 1883 the question of tearing down the old building and erecting one more in keeping with the age was discussed; but the love of the antique prevailed, and the old structure was spared. An addition, however, was made in the rear at a cost of \$14,000.

A new building was added in 1889 at a cost of \$13,000, and fitted with a gymnasium, scientific laboratories, and other modern improvements. The building will now accommodate 300 pupils.

The present principal, Isaac T. Johnson, a graduate of Haverford College, took charge of the institution in 1881. His administration includes the most prosperous period of its history. During the academic year 1890-91 the total enrollment was 296, the largest in the history of the school. Mr. Johnson is assisted by a faculty of 10, including graduates of Princeton, Swarthmore, Haverford, and Smith College. As now organized the school includes a primary, intermediate, grammar and high school. Students are prepared for the best colleges in the land and for business. An advanced course is offered for the benefit of those who do not intend to go to college. In addition to the usual studies a course of lectures on physiology and hygiene is given by a lecturer from the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Considerable attention is paid to drawing. The growing demand for physical culture has been met by the fitting up of a gymnasium, which is in charge of a pupil of Dr. D. A. Sargent, of the Hemenway Gymnasium, Harvard University.

Coeducation is the policy of the school, but the boys and girls have separate study halls. Graduates are admitted to Swarthmore, Haverford, Williams, Wellesley, and Smith College, and to the University of Pennsylvania, on the certificate of the school; an index of the high character of the work done. Children over 6 years of age are admitted to the school. The school is doing excellent work, and is sending students annually to the best colleges in the land. Since the first draft of this sketch was prepared in 1889 the school has increased in numbers from 181 to 296, and now has the largest enrollment of pupils of any educational institution ever in the State.²

¹Ferris, 286, 287.

²The growing importance of this school demands a longer sketch, but the writer has not succeeded in getting more material.

WILMINGTON ACADEMY.

The Old Academy of Wilmington, built about 1765, was "a noble stone edifice of the neatest mason work, graced by majestic forest trees on the surrounding grounds; commanding an extensive prospect of land and water."¹ The situation, on Market street, between Eighth and Ninth, was indicated in 1774 by the famous preacher George Whitefield in the following words: "In the academy woods at Wilmington I preached to 3,000 persons." The ground upon which it stood was probably donated by a Swede, Stalcop. "Public-spirited men erected it, and the fathers of the country were overseers." The following distinguished men were the first trustees: Rev. Lawrence Girelius, Bishop White, H. n. Thomas McKean, Dr. Robert Smith, Thomas Gilpin, Dr. Nicholas Way, and Joseph Shallcross, Esq. The first principal was Robert Patterson, father of Dr. Robert M. Patterson, of Philadelphia, president of the United States mint. At the outbreak of the Revolution he instructed his pupils in military tactics, and carried many of them with him into the Continental army. He joined the New Jersey line, and served as major in the paymaster's department during the war. Instruction was suspended for several years, and the "noble fabrick was converted into a barrack and hospital" for the contending armies.

The following is the draft of a plan of education for the Wilmington Academy,² which was adopted by the trustees of the said academy at their meetings on the 2d and 22d days of May, 1786. "The object of this Academy is to promote the important cause of Religion, Morality, and Literature." The officers included a principal, a professor of mathematics, a professor of languages, and a professor of English. When one of these professors became "overburthened with pupils" the trustees or their committee were empowered to appoint an usher or ushers to assist him. The principal, in addition to his executive duties, was expected to lecture on "Moral Philosophy, namely, Ethics and Natural Law." Essays in Latin as well as in English were required from the pupils. For the two best English essays rewards and honors were offered while the authors of the two best Latin essays from each class received "some honorary distinction at the hands of the trustees."

CURRICULUM.

Languages.—As five years are conceived to be sufficient in general to finish a course of classical education, the following books are fixed upon for the classes of each year.

For the first or lowest class: Rudiman's Rudiments; Sententiæ Pueriles; *Selectæ e Veteri Testamento*; Mair's Introduction.

¹Montgomery's Reminiscences of Wilmington, 293 *et seq.* See also the John Dickinson pamphlets and Scharf's History of Delaware, II, 686, for facts concerning this academy.

²The writer is indebted to Mr. Frederick D. Stone, librarian of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, for the use of the John Dickinson Pamphlets, which furnished the facts which follow.

Second class: *Cæsar's Commentaries*; *Nepos*; *Ovid* begun with *Prosody*.

Third class: *Ovid* continued; *Sallust*; *Cicero de Amicitia* and *de Senectute*; *Terence* and *Greek Eton Grammar*.

Fourth class: *Virgil* and *Livy*; *Greek Testament*; *Lucian* and *Poetæ Minores Græci*.

Fifth class: *Horace*, *Tacitus*, *Cicero*, *Homer*, *Xenophon*, *Demosthenes*.

N. B.—The French language will be taught by one of the Professors of the Academy, if parents or guardians require it.

Mathematics.—The two higher Latin classes shall every day attend the Professor of Mathematics at such time and in the manner as the Principal, Latin and Mathematical Professor shall fix and appoint, each pupil paying for the use of the mathematical Professor seven shillings and six-pence per quarter extra.

Junior class: All the rules of arithmetic, vulgar and decimal, the four rules of Algebra, and the method of solving simple Equations, Euclid Book I, Geography, and the use of the globes.

Senior class: *Euclid*, *Trigonometry* (plain and spherical), *Surveying* and *Navigation*, the "principles also of *Astronomy* and of the *Newtonian System*, the *Solution* of quadratic equations, and the principles of the conic sections."

English.—*Lowth's Grammar*. "*Blair's Lectures upon Rhetoric* ought to be particularly attended to. The higher English Classics must be frequently employed in exercises and composition." *Reading* and *Penmanship*.

The scholastic year began in November. The following were elected teachers: *Charles Henry Wharton*, D. D., Principal; *Mr. Patrick Murdoch*, Professor of Languages. A Professor of Mathematics and a Professor of English were to be selected by a committee consisting of *Rev. Laurence Girelius*, *John Dickinson*, *Dr. Nicholas Way*, and *Jacob Broom*, who were directed to act in concurrence with the principal.

"The price of tuition is two guineas per annum in the English and six pounds in the other schools." "Young gentlemen may be accommodated at the best boarding-houses, washing included, at the rate of £30 per annum." Sunday attendance upon public worship was made compulsory.

In 1786 prominent scientists, among whom were *Benjamin Franklin*, *Dr. Rittenhouse*, *Benjamin Rush*, and *James Madison*, held a meeting in the academy. *Dr. Franklin* experimented with electricity on this occasion, and astronomical observations were made from the cupola.¹

In the early days of the Republic one of the first general conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church met here. The building was converted into a manufactory before the century closed. A few years later the school was reorganized, and the following new trustees were appointed: *Dr. J. Latimer*, *Dr. E. A. Smith*, *Dr. Read*, *Dr. James Tilton, sr.*, *Judge Bedford*, and *R. Hamilton, Esq.* The school was divided into two departments, male and female, and a competent teacher was selected for each. The annual examinations, which were public, are thus described by *Miss Montgomery*:² "The boys had recitations and were examined by day. The evening closed by exhibitions from well-chosen scenes in *Shakespeare*, which afforded amusement to crowded assemblies of spectators." In 1803 a charter was granted naming it

¹ *Montgomery*, 295; *Scharf*, II, 686.

² *Montgomery*, 295.

the "College of Wilmington," and the trustees were empowered to raise money by lottery for its support. The last principal (1828) was Byron Lawrence, a graduate of Oxford University. The building was sold soon afterwards, and was torn down in 1832. Dwelling houses were afterwards erected upon the site.

MASTER WILSON.

Master Wilson, a Scotchman, goes down in history as the first man in Delaware to oppose higher education of women. He kept a school for both sexes as early as 1760, and thought it unnecessary for girls to "go in arithmetic further than through simple Division, 'cause it was no use; only tom-boys, with big slates, would care to cipher in the Double Rule of Three"—an argument interesting if not irresistible.

JAMES FILSON.

James Filson¹ first taught in Wilmington before the Revolution, and again in 1785. A wounded arm prevented him from "thrashing the boys" to his heart's content, so he abandoned his profession and joined Daniel Boone in Kentucky. He made the first complete map of that State and became its first historian. The Filson Club which is to-day making valuable contributions to American historical literature, especially of the southwest, properly perpetuates his name.

WILLIAM COBBETT AND HENRY PEPPER.

Probably the most distinguished schoolmaster that Wilmington ever had was William Cobbett,² the English essayist, politician, and agriculturist. Cobbett came to America about 1792, and for a time taught English to French refugees. Then he settled in Wilmington and assisted Henry Pepper, a graduate of Dublin University, in the management of a school on Shipley street, "where most of the respectable

¹ Scharf, II, 686.

² Montgomery, 313, 315. William Cobbett (1762-1835) was of peasant origin and self-educated. In 1783 he acted as copying clerk to a London attorney and for the next eight years served in the English army in Nova Scotia. In 1791 he returned to London and supported the agitation for an increase of soldiers' pay. This involved him in a libel suit, which endangered his liberty; therefore, he came to America. His satirization of Priestley made his career. He published, also, in this country "Le Tuteur Anglais," "The Censor," "Porcupine's Gazette," "The Rushlight," and reprinted Chalmers' scurrilous "Life of Thomas Paine." Twice in America was he indicted for libel. He returned to England in 1800. There he published "The Porcupine" daily for one year and "Cobbett's Weekly Political Register" for thirty-three years, until his death. He paid a second visit to America in 1817, to escape a second imprisonment for libel, and remained two years. In 1821 he opened a seed farm at Kensington. By 1830 he had become the leading English journalist. He was a member of the first reform Parliament. Cobbett's political and historical theories were crude and his economic principles often absurd, but he showed a genuine interest in the poor, especially the agricultural laborer. (Dictionary of National Biography, article on Cobbett.)

children of suitable age were in part educated." - He gave the credit of being nurtured in political lessons to the north. - "He had lived," he said, "on the border of democracy." On Quaker Hill, beneath the trees and bridges, whose political horizon was then as yet unborn, he exercised a liberal sway. But after his removal to Philadelphia in 1804 he joined with the leaders of the Federalists and gave loose rein to his royal tendencies in loud and swelling effusions under the name of prince of "Peter Purgatory." Henry Penger, in Cabbett's edition, assigned his furnishing school at Wilmington and assisted Cabbett in publishing *The Purgatory*. Soon, however, he discovered a want of principle in it and withdrew, for those who had been Cabbett's foes found in his journey were the first attacked.

WILLIAM MARTEL

William Martel, a fugitive from the French revolutionary night school at Wilmington at the close of the last century. - His preëminent knowledge of language—a prodigy in itself—with a wonderful facility to communicate what he knew, acquired a fame for teaching that had never been equaled in London or New York," remarks Montgomery. - Many of the honorable in all these places were his pupils; and here likewise he taught persons of every age, and numerous applicants daily were dismissed." He taught for love and - often remarked that he would rather pay young persons fond of study for the pleasure of teaching them than for any sum to teach an idle, stupid youth." His enthusiasm, however, was accompanied by an indifference to business that finally reduced him to penury. He had been the intimate friend of Aaron Burr and the preceptor of his daughter, Theodosia, to whom he had taught five languages and dedicated his works. In the midst of his usefulness he was struck down by paralysis and was ever afterwards supported by his grateful pupils. Aaron Burr passed through Wilmington in 1803, while Vice-President of the United States, and was apprised of Martel's affliction and destitution. With characteristic ingratitude, Burr replied, "I know him not," but added, when confronted with the letter of introduction which he had given Martel years before, "I own I wrote that letter when I knew him, but I know him no more."¹

LEWIS CASS.

Lewis Cass (1782-1867) taught school in Wilmington in Martel's day.² After the war of 1812 he was for eighteen years governor of Michigan Territory and one of the most potent factors in the development of the Northwest. He was Secretary of War in 1831, under Andrew Jackson, and, four years later, was sent to Paris as envoy extraordinary. As United States Senator he voted for the fugitive slave law in 1850. In 1857 he was made Secretary of State under President Buchanan.

¹ Montgomery, 71.

² Scharf, II, 683.

THE HILLES BOARDING SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.

"Somewhere about 1797, Mr. Crips erected the mansion long known as the Old Boarding School, which in that day was thought a fine building." A few years later Mrs. Capron, of Philadelphia, opened a boarding school in the house, but was succeeded in 1809 by Joshua Maule and Eli Hilles. After the death of Maule, Eli Hilles associated with him his brother Samuel and these two erected a large building at the corner of Tenth and King streets. The school professed to give thorough instruction "in the branches of a plain English education," but French also was imparted to those who wished it. It flourished for many years and attracted students from nearly all the States, as well as the West Indies. Eli Hilles withdrew in 1828, and Samuel Hilles, four years later, was called to Haverford College, which had just been founded. John M. Smith was a subsequent principal. "It is now conducted," writes Miss Montgomery in 1851, "by Dubre Knight, uniting a day school, and it sustains a high character."¹

BRANDYWINE ACADEMY.

This school was founded in 1799; incorporated in 1815 and again in 1832. Mr. McNevin conducted it in 1830 as an English and classical academy.²

JOHN BULLOCK'S BOARDING SCHOOL AND OTHER SCHOOLS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

John Bullock's Boarding School was established in 1821 by John Bullock,³ a Friend, and continued in operation until 1846. Its splendid reputation brought it students from distant parts of the Union and the West Indies.

Wilmington Boarding School for boys was established by Samuel Smith in 1829.

Friend's School, at Ninth and Tatnall streets, was originally on Market street above Eleventh. It was endowed by Samuel Canby in 1832 with \$1,000 and a lot, on which a school building was at once erected. This building was replaced in 1874 by the one now in use.

Young Ladies' Institute was opened in 1851. Thomas M. Cann, A. M., was principal in 1854 and there were 69 students in attendance.

Taylor and Jackson's Academy was founded in 1857. It was changed to Taylor's Academy about 1871. In that year 225 pupils were enrolled and in the next 209. The building is now used by the public schools.

Academy of the Visitation, founded in 1868, is one of the best private schools in the city.

W. A. Reynold's *Classical and Mathematical Institute* flourished for a few years, enrolling in 1871-72 more than 100 students.

Brandywine Seminary was established in 1878 by W. S. McNair, A. M., in the Institute building. It was removed soon afterwards to the

¹ Montgomery, 266, 269, 270.² Scharf, II, 683.³ Montgomery, 320.

Harkness building, Tenth and Market streets, and was abandoned a few years ago. It was a coeducational school, with a kindergarten attached.

RUGBY ACADEMY.

Rugby Academy was opened for boys by Samuel W. Murphy, A. M., M. D., January 2, 1872. Wilson M. Foulk succeeded Dr. Murphy in the management of the academy October 18, 1887. In 1888-89 the faculty consisted of five members; sixty-three boys were in attendance, and there were three departments—primary, junior, and senior. Two important features of the school are the military drill and the literary societies—the Rugby and the Bryant. The academy occupies an elegant suite of rooms in the Masonic Temple. It has prepared many boys for college and business. A recent catalogue states:

“It is not the aim and ambition of the principal of Rugby to have the largest school in Wilmington, but rather to be able to offer for the consideration of the community the best school.”

THE MISSES HEBB'S SCHOOL.

In 1874, a class was formed by Mrs. John K. Kane for the education of her own and her friends' children and placed in charge of Miss Hebb. Out of this class grew the Misses Hebb's school, which was established in 1881, at the corner of Ninth and West streets, as a boarding and day school for young ladies and children. Forty pupils were enrolled the first year, and these had so increased by the third year that the school had to be removed to a larger building on Market street.

In 1886 a building especially adapted to the wants of the school was erected at the corner of Franklin street and Pennsylvania avenue—an attractive situation.

The chief aim of the school is to furnish a broad education and liberal culture. Pupils are fitted for the best colleges. Opportunity is offered for a thorough English education and for the study of German. The departments in music and art are under the direction of competent instructors. Special attention is given to the French language and literature.

The school is in a flourishing condition, and the need of more ample quarters has already appeared.¹

NEW CASTLE.

Two hundred and fifty years ago New Castle was a “goodly town of about one hundred houses,” with almost as many inhabitants as it now has. Hereabouts is the old battle ground of Dutchman, Swede, and Englishman, whereof Diedrich Knickerbocker so veraciously gossips. Here, in 1672, George Fox held the first Quaker meeting in Delaware.

¹ The writer is indebted for the above facts to the principal of the school, Miss E. R. Hebb.

Hither the city of Amsterdam, as early as 1656, agreed to send a schoolmaster and to erect here a schoolhouse. On this spot, in 1657, landed Evert Pietersen, the first Dutch schoolmaster of Delaware; opened a school with twenty-five pupils; comforted the sick, "read God's word, and led in singing;" and for his services received more than 1,000 florins. Then came Arent Eversen Molenaer, who was paid about 150 florins in 1660 for similar services. Next, and last of the Dutch schoolmasters of whom we have record, came Abelius Zetscoven. He acquired such a good reputation in 1663 that the Tinnekonk people sought to engage him to teach their young, but New Amstel (New Castle) would not give him up.

New Castle next emerges into view in 1708, when Oldmixon tells us: "Here is a Court-House, and 2,500 Souls are computed to inhabit here." Three years later John French and Samuel Lowman, of the vestry of the New Castle church, petitioned the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for a schoolmaster. In 1729, George Ross, pastor of the New Castle church, petitioned the same Society for a "small salary of six pounds per annum" for a catechist or schoolmaster. He had written two years before that the "office & character of such a person is generally very mean & contemptible here."¹

The State, on June 13, 1772, granted a lot of land in the northwest corner of the graveyard of Emanuel Church for the support of a school. The land was vested in David Finney, John Thompson, George Read, Thomas McKean, and George Monro as trustees, "for the erecting a schoolhouse or schoolhouses thereon and to be for that use forever."² An academy built on this lot in 1800 was incorporated January 30, 1801. The following quotation is from the act of incorporation:

Whereas inhabitants of New Castle and vicinity have by voluntary contribution erected an academy in the town upon a lot of ground in the public square, which lot was vested in trustees for school purposes, etc.

The trustees usually gave the whole responsibility of the school to the principal, so that, while in theory it was public, in practice it soon became private.

Under the principalship of A. B. Wiggins, many years later, the school was known as the New Castle Institute, having lost many of the characteristics of a public school. When the free-school system was established in Delaware William F. Lane, who was then principal of the Institute, became the head of the public schools as well. At length the academy lost its individuality and was absorbed by the public schools of the town.

¹ Broadhead, I, 651; II, 191. Oldmixon, 178. Blackmar, 162. Laws of Delaware, III, 200-205, V, 206; Perry, V, 30, 47, 55. Laws of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, II, 268; III, 200-205; see also chapter on education among the Dutch in this monograph, p. 22, and Scharf on New Castle.

² Laws of Delaware, I, 516. George Read and Thomas McKean signed the Declaration of Independence.

New Castle Charity School.—An act was passed by the general assembly, January 28, 1817, to incorporate the New Castle Benevolent Society for the purpose of establishing a charity school. The first members of the society were Ann Johns, Anna M'Callmont, Sally M'Callmont, and Mary Riddle. Only Christian women were allowed to become members or teachers, and only destitute orphans and white children, deemed proper objects of charity, were admitted into the school.

FAULKLAND AND CLAYMONT.

Rev. Frederick Thompson, M. A., opened St. John's School at Brandywine Springs in 1880. It was under the religious influence of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and during its short life enrolled but few students. Rev. John B. Clemson, D. D., had for a time a select family school at Claymont.

GLASGOW, TRAP, AND OTHER SCHOOLS.

Glasgow Grammar School was incorporated January 27, 1803. Trap School, in New Castle County, was incorporated January 18, 1821, and the trustees were authorized to raise by a lottery \$600. Union School House Academy, in the same county, was incorporated, February 5, 1821. On January 23, of the next year Franklin School, in New Castle County, was incorporated.¹

DELAWARE CITY.

The Delaware City Academy was chartered February 16, 1859.² It was opened in October, 1858, with J. W. Macbeth as principal, and flourished for many years, numbering during one term 80 pupils. In 1876 the school was closed, and of late years a private school has been conducted in the building by Miss Harlow.

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown Academy was erected from the proceeds of a lottery, authorized by an act of the general assembly of January 3, 1824. The act named the managers and empowered them to "institute, carry on, and draw a lottery, in one or more classes, for raising a sum of money not exceeding \$6,000 clear of all expenses;" and to apply this sum to "the erection of a building sufficiently large to contain rooms for an academy and elementary school, and also a room for public worship, to be free for all denominations of churches."³

February 9, 1825, a supplementary act was passed for raising \$4,000 to be invested as an endowment fund. May 10, 1825, the lottery scheme was sold to John B. Yeates, of New York, Archibald McIntire,

¹ Laws of Delaware, VI, 34, 119; IV, 409.

² *Ibid.*, XI, 444.

³ *Ibid.*, VI, 372.

of Philadelphia, and Thomas and James Skeldig, of New York, for \$10,000. The first trustees were Richard Mansfield, Dr. Arnold Nau-dain, John Eddowes, William Crawford, and John Ginn.

In 1826-'27 the new building was constructed and Rev. Joseph Wilson elected principal, at an annual salary of \$400. The school was opened October 15, 1827. Miss Isabella Anderson took charge of the female students. In 1830 Samuel G. Appleton succeeded to the principalship, but resigned in December. From that date it was closed until Dr. Henry L. Davis took charge in 1832. In 1838 Mr. Harris was principal; then Joseph A. White. In 1840, 33 pupils were in attendance. In 1842 William Harris was principal. Rev. J. H. Tyng succeeded him. Mr. Payson Williams opened a female boarding school in the building in 1844. The following were subsequent principals: 1846, Thomas Madden, Rev. Henry Fries; 1855, James McDowell; 1865, Rev. Charles H. Halloway; 1867, J. E. Newman. In 1868 H. A. Woods and W. J. Hicks were joint principals, and in 1871 H. A. Woods became sole principal. Then there were 104 students in attendance. In 1878 the building was leased to the board of public education and the academy was abandoned. Now Mr. W. B. Tharp, principal of public schools, conducts in the building a boarding as well as a day school.

SMYRNA.

Probably the earliest school in Smyrna was the Southern Boarding School, established and controlled by the Friends. It was closed before 1825.

January 29, 1817, The Mechanics' Academy of Smyrna was incorporated, and remained in operation for a few years.¹

The Smyrna Union School was incorporated February 20, 1852, with a capital stock of \$15,000.²

Rev. F. M. Chatham, in 1866, was principal of the Smyrna English Classical Academy, which occupied The Friends' Meeting-House. The building was destroyed by fire in 1874 and the school was closed.

It is noteworthy that a free school was opened in Smyrna as early as 1818 by the young ladies of the town, incorporated as the Female Union Society. Its object was the education of those too poor to pay tuition at the private schools. The school continued in operation until the adoption of the public school system in 1829. Smyrna Seminary was under the principalship of Tarleton H. Bean, B. E., in 1870-'71. During that year 125 pupils were enrolled.

DOVER.

Dover³ has long enjoyed a reputation for excellent schools. The town was probably founded before 1708, for in that year Oldmixon wrote:

¹ Laws of Delaware, v, 228.

² *Ibid.*, xi, 137.

³ Oldmixon, 155. Humphrey's Hist. Acct. of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 166-169. Luff's Biography, quoted by Scharf. Laws of Delaware, iv, 304-308. Lednum's Rise of Methodism, quoted by Scharf. Letters from Prominent Citizens.

"At Dover is a Church of England congregation." Moreover, four years before, Rev. Thomas Crawford was appointed missionary to Dover Hundred, at a salary of £50, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and preached regularly at Dover Church. He seems, also, to have been the first schoolmaster in the region, for he informs us that at his coming "not one man in the county understood how the common Prayer Book was to be read, and he was forced to instruct them privately at home in the method of reading the Liturgy." His duties embraced also the catechizing of the children and the religious instruction of the negroes, whom he found dull. Humphrey, writing in 1730, describes Dover as "very thin of Houses, containing not above 40 Families." The first sketch of schools is given by Dr. Nathaniel Luff, who attended them in 1767-1768. He writes:

Here I was no sooner set on my feet and introduced to my associates than I was led out to battle; as children fight cocks so did these corrupt youths of Dover entrap the innocent and unguarded into a maze of error and dissipation, proportioned to each one's age and circumstances.

* * * * *

A few men anxious for the promotion of their children were excessively gulled by tutors; themselves, unacquainted with the learned languages and sciences, prompted by ambition and secured by wealth, they were willing to go great lengths but for want of proper knowledge they expended their money to little purpose, and established habits that were unsubstantial and hard to eradicate. Thus it was that after being two years at school to acquire a knowledge of the Latin language, I was so improperly taught that on my going to Philadelphia I had to begin again, and I found the mode of tuition so diverse that it would have been for my benefit had it been my first essay, and the school tuition was more than two prices in Dover to what it was in Philadelphia, so that I had to pay double prices for erroneous principles.

It appears from the words of this writer that the people of Dover, in the middle of the eighteenth century, made liberal expenditures for education, but through the incompetency of teachers did not receive satisfactory returns. This, however, was by no means the case in the early part of the present century when the academy at Dover furnished educational advantages barely surpassed by the colleges of the times—according to the opinion of students still alive.

There was originally on High street (now a part of Governor's avenue) a small brick house in which was kept a school known as the Dover Academy. In it the great Methodist leader George Whitefield is said to have preached once, with such fervor that he was heard distinctly in the court-house, about 300 yards distant, court being then in session.

"In 1778 the Rev. Freeborn Garretson preached the first Methodist sermon in Dover from a platform in front of the academy. * * * In 1780 a plan had been made between Dr. Stephen Megaw, rector of Christ's Church, Dover, and the Rev. Francis Asbury, then working in harmony with the Episcopalians, to educate the youth in this vicinity. Mr. Asbury induced James Coleman to come from Virginia to Dover,

where for a time he was engaged in teaching a school for boys."¹ Many years afterwards the old building was abandoned and fell into decay.

In 1785 an effort was made to abolish this spasmodic system of private school by introducing into the general assembly a bill whose object was to place the academy property under the control of a board of trustees. It failed to pass, however.

"There was no schoolhouse in Dover" in 1803, says Willard Hall, but there was a teacher, a "foreigner who hired a room and admitted scholars at prices."²

January 10, 1810, a petition was presented to the general assembly in which it was stated "that the establishing of an academy at Dover would be of great public utility, that there being no seminary of this kind in Kent County must be a subject of regret * * * that an academy might be established at this place, and that such means might be obtained by a lottery authorized for the purpose, etc."

January 23, 1810, the general assembly passed an act to incorporate Dover Academy with the following trustees: Thomas Clayton, Andrew Naudain, Cornelius P. Comegys, Richard Cooper, James Harper, John Fisher, Peter Caverly, Willard Hall, James Sykes, William McClyment, Nathaniel Smithers, and Henry M. Ridgely. They were authorized to raise the sum of \$10,000 by lottery to assist in the purchase of a lot and to erect a suitable building for school purposes.³ The trustees purchased a large brick building at the south end of King (now State) street, which in Revolutionary days was the residence and place of business of John Banning. Here the old academy was maintained until ten or twelve years after the passage of the free school law of 1829. After 1832 a public school was conducted for several years in the lower story, while the upper rooms were used by the academy.

No records of the academy are extant, but the recollections of early pupils furnish the following list of teachers after 1818: Obadiah Foote, Thomas Mann, Ezra Scovill, Mr. Meeker, Ezra Boswell, Edward Higbee, Theodore Gallaudet, Aaron Williams, Rev. Ashbel Strong, Charles G. Ridgely. Nearly all of these were New Englanders and graduates of the best colleges. It is doubtful if there has ever been an academy in Delaware where a more comprehensive education could be secured than at Dover Academy during the period 1827-1832. Special opportunities were extended to students who could not go to college to cover the college course at home. An advanced course in Greek, Latin, and mathematics was followed by many of the students with great success. Hon. J. P. Comegys, the lamented chief justice of Delaware, stated to the writer that one of the best scholars he had ever known was educated

¹ Lednum's Rise of Methodism, quoted by Scharf.

² Barnard's Journal of Education, xvi, 129.

³ Another act of incorporation is dated January 29, 1818. See Laws of Delaware, v, 301, 302.

children of suitable age were in part educated." "He gave the credit of being initiated in political debates to this town." "He had lived," he said, "in the hotbed of democracy." On Quaker Hill, beneath the Stars and Stripes, whose political horizon was then so brilliant, he scarcely dared to defend royalty. But after his removal to Philadelphia in 1796 he played into the hands of the Federalists and gave loose rein to his royal tendencies in bold and scathing effusions under the *nom de plume* of "Peter Porcupine." Henry Pepper, at Cobbett's solicitation, resigned his flourishing school at Wilmington and assisted Cobbett in publishing *The Porcupine*. Soon, however, he discovered a want of principle in it and withdrew, for those who had been Cobbett's best friends in his poverty were the first attacked.

MICHAEL MARTEL.

Michael Martel, a fugitive from the French revolution, taught school in Wilmington at the close of the last century. "His preëminent knowledge of language—a proficient in fifteen—with a wonderful facility to communicate what he knew, acquired a fame for teaching that had never been equaled in Boston or New York," remarks Montgomery. "Many of the honorable in all these places were his pupils; and here likewise he taught persons of every age, and numerous applicants daily were dismissed." He taught for love and "often remarked that he would rather pay young persons fond of study for the pleasure of teaching them than for any sum to teach an idle, stupid youth." His enthusiasm, however, was accompanied by an indifference to business that finally reduced him to penury. He had been the intimate friend of Aaron Burr and the preceptor of his daughter, Theodosia, to whom he had taught five languages and dedicated his works. In the midst of his usefulness he was struck down by paralysis and was ever afterwards supported by his grateful pupils. Aaron Burr passed through Wilmington in 1803, while Vice-President of the United States, and was apprised of Martel's affliction and destitution. With characteristic ingratitude, Burr replied, "I know him not," but added, when confronted with the letter of introduction which he had given Martel years before, "I own I wrote that letter when I knew him, but I know him no more."¹

LEWIS CASS.

Lewis Cass (1782–1867) taught school in Wilmington in Martel's day.² After the war of 1812 he was for eighteen years governor of Michigan Territory and one of the most potent factors in the development of the Northwest. He was Secretary of War in 1831, under Andrew Jackson, and, four years later, was sent to Paris as envoy extraordinary. As United States Senator he voted for the fugitive slave law in 1850. In 1857 he was made Secretary of State under President Buchanan.

¹ Montgomery, 71.² Scharf, II, 683.

THE HILLES BOARDING SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES.

"Somewhere about 1797, Mr. Crips erected the mansion long known as the Old Boarding School, which in that day was thought a fine building." A few years later Mrs. Capron, of Philadelphia, opened a boarding school in the house, but was succeeded in 1809 by Joshua Maule and Eli Hilles. After the death of Maule, Eli Hilles associated with him his brother Samuel and these two erected a large building at the corner of Tenth and King streets. The school professed to give thorough instruction "in the branches of a plain English education," but French also was imparted to those who wished it. It flourished for many years and attracted students from nearly all the States, as well as the West Indies. Eli Hilles withdrew in 1828, and Samuel Hilles, four years later, was called to Haverford College, which had just been founded. John M. Smith was a subsequent principal. "It is now conducted," writes Miss Montgomery in 1851, "by Dubre Knight, uniting a day school, and it sustains a high character."¹

BRANDYWINE ACADEMY.

This school was founded in 1799; incorporated in 1815 and again in 1832. Mr. McNevin conducted it in 1830 as an English and classical academy.²

JOHN BULLOCK'S BOARDING SCHOOL AND OTHER SCHOOLS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

John Bullock's Boarding School was established in 1821 by John Bullock,³ a Friend, and continued in operation until 1846. Its splendid reputation brought it students from distant parts of the Union and the West Indies.

Wilmington Boarding School for boys was established by Samuel Smith in 1829.

Friend's School, at Ninth and Tatnall streets, was originally on Market street above Eleventh. It was endowed by Samuel Canby in 1832 with \$1,000 and a lot, on which a school building was at once erected. This building was replaced in 1874 by the one now in use.

Young Ladies' Institute was opened in 1851. Thomas M. Cann, A. M., was principal in 1854 and there were 69 students in attendance.

Taylor and Jackson's Academy was founded in 1857. It was changed to Taylor's Academy about 1871. In that year 225 pupils were enrolled and in the next 209. The building is now used by the public schools.

Academy of the Visitation, founded in 1868, is one of the best private schools in the city.

W. A. Reynold's *Classical and Mathematical Institute* flourished for a few years, enrolling in 1871-72 more than 100 students.

Brandywine Seminary was established in 1878 by W. S. McNair, A. M., in the Institute building. It was removed soon afterwards to the

¹ Montgomery, 266, 269, 270.² Scharf, II, 683.³ Montgomery, 320.

Harkness building, Tenth and Market streets, and was abandoned a few years ago. It was a coeducational school, with a kindergarten attached.

RUGBY ACADEMY.

Rugby Academy was opened for boys by Samuel W. Murphy, A. M., M. D., January 2, 1872. Wilson M. Foulk succeeded Dr. Murphy in the management of the academy October 18, 1887. In 1888-89 the faculty consisted of five members; sixty-three boys were in attendance, and there were three departments—primary, junior, and senior. Two important features of the school are the military drill and the literary societies—the Rugby and the Bryant. The academy occupies an elegant suite of rooms in the Masonic Temple. It has prepared many boys for college and business. A recent catalogue states:

“It is not the aim and ambition of the principal of Rugby to have the largest school in Wilmington, but rather to be able to offer for the consideration of the community the best school.”

THE MISSES HEBB'S SCHOOL.

In 1874, a class was formed by Mrs. John K. Kane for the education of her own and her friends' children and placed in charge of Miss Hebb. Out of this class grew the Misses Hebb's school, which was established in 1881, at the corner of Ninth and West streets, as a boarding and day school for young ladies and children. Forty pupils were enrolled the first year, and these had so increased by the third year that the school had to be removed to a larger building on Market street.

In 1886 a building especially adapted to the wants of the school was erected at the corner of Franklin street and Pennsylvania avenue—an attractive situation.

The chief aim of the school is to furnish a broad education and liberal culture. Pupils are fitted for the best colleges. Opportunity is offered for a thorough English education and for the study of German. The departments in music and art are under the direction of competent instructors. Special attention is given to the French language and literature.

The school is in a flourishing condition, and the need of more ample quarters has already appeared.¹

NEW CASTLE.

Two hundred and fifty years ago New Castle was a “goodly town of about one hundred houses,” with almost as many inhabitants as it now has. Hereabouts is the old battle ground of Dutchman, Swede, and Englishman, whereof Diedrich Knickerbocker so veraciously gossips. Here, in 1672, George Fox held the first Quaker meeting in Delaware.

¹ The writer is indebted for the above facts to the principal of the school, Miss E. R. Hebb.

Hither the city of Amsterdam, as early as 1656, agreed to send a schoolmaster and to erect here a schoolhouse. On this spot, in 1657, landed Evert Pietersen, the first Dutch schoolmaster of Delaware; opened a school with twenty-five pupils; comforted the sick, "read God's word, and led in singing;" and for his services received more than 1,000 florins. Then came Arent Eversen Molenaer, who was paid about 150 florins in 1660 for similar services. Next, and last of the Dutch schoolmasters of whom we have record, came Abelius Zetscoven. He acquired such a good reputation in 1663 that the Tinnekonk people sought to engage him to teach their young, but New Amstel (New Castle) would not give him up.

New Castle next emerges into view in 1708, when Oldmixon tells us: "Here is a Court-House, and 2,500 Souls are computed to inhabit here." Three years later John French and Samuel Lowman, of the vestry of the New Castle church, petitioned the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel for a schoolmaster. In 1729, George Ross, pastor of the New Castle church, petitioned the same Society for a "small salary of six pounds per annum" for a catechist or schoolmaster. He had written two years before that the "office & character of such a person is generally very mean & contemptible here."¹

The State, on June 13, 1772, granted a lot of land in the northwest corner of the graveyard of Emanuel Church for the support of a school. The land was vested in David Finney, John Thompson, George Read, Thomas McKean, and George Monro as trustees, "for the erecting a schoolhouse or schoolhouses thereon and to be for that use forever."² An academy built on this lot in 1800 was incorporated January 30, 1801. The following quotation is from the act of incorporation:

Whereas inhabitants of New Castle and vicinity have by voluntary contribution erected an academy in the town upon a lot of ground in the public square, which lot was vested in trustees for school purposes, etc.

The trustees usually gave the whole responsibility of the school to the principal, so that, while in theory it was public, in practice it soon became private.

Under the principalship of A. B. Wiggins, many years later, the school was known as the New Castle Institute, having lost many of the characteristics of a public school. When the free-school system was established in Delaware William F. Lane, who was then principal of the Institute, became the head of the public schools as well. At length the academy lost its individuality and was absorbed by the public schools of the town.

¹ Broadhead, I, 651; II, 191. Oldmixon, 178. Blackmar, 162. Laws of Delaware, III, 200-205, v, 206; Perry, v, 30, 47, 55. Laws of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, II, 268; III, 200-205; see also chapter on education among the Dutch in this monograph, p. 22, and Scharf on New Castle.

² Laws of Delaware, I, 516. George Read and Thomas McKean signed the Declaration of Independence.

New Castle Charity School.—An act was passed by the general assembly, January 28, 1817, to incorporate the New Castle Benevolent Society for the purpose of establishing a charity school. The first members of the society were Ann Johns, Anna M'Callmont, Sally M'Callmont, and Mary Riddle. Only Christian women were allowed to become members or teachers, and only destitute orphans and white children, deemed proper objects of charity, were admitted into the school.

FAULKLAND AND CLAYMONT.

Rev. Frederick Thompson, M. A., opened St. John's School at Brandywine Springs in 1880. It was under the religious influence of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and during its short life enrolled but few students. Rev. John B. Clemson, D. D., had for a time a select family school at Claymont.

GLASGOW, TRAP, AND OTHER SCHOOLS.

Glasgow Grammar School was incorporated January 27, 1803. Trap School, in New Castle County, was incorporated January 18, 1821, and the trustees were authorized to raise by a lottery \$600. Union School House Academy, in the same county, was incorporated, February 5, 1821. On January 23, of the next year Franklin School, in New Castle County, was incorporated.¹

DELAWARE CITY.

The Delaware City Academy was chartered February 16, 1859.² It was opened in October, 1858, with J. W. Macbeth as principal, and flourished for many years, numbering during one term 80 pupils. In 1876 the school was closed, and of late years a private school has been conducted in the building by Miss Harlow.

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown Academy was erected from the proceeds of a lottery, authorized by an act of the general assembly of January 3, 1824. The act named the managers and empowered them to "institute, carry on, and draw a lottery, in one or more classes, for raising a sum of money not exceeding \$6,000 clear of all expenses;" and to apply this sum to "the erection of a building sufficiently large to contain rooms for an academy and elementary school, and also a room for public worship, to be free for all denominations of churches."³

February 9, 1825, a supplementary act was passed for raising \$4,000 to be invested as an endowment fund. May 10, 1825, the lottery scheme was sold to John B. Yeates, of New York, Archibald McIntire,

¹ Laws of Delaware, vi, 34, 119; iv, 409.

² *Ibid.*, xi, 444.

³ *Ibid.*, vi, 372.

of Philadelphia, and Thomas and James Skeldig, of New York, for \$10,000. The first trustees were Richard Mansfield, Dr. Arnold Naudain, John Eddowes, William Crawford, and John Ginn.

In 1826-'27 the new building was constructed and Rev. Joseph Wilson elected principal, at an annual salary of \$400. The school was opened October 15, 1827. Miss Isabella Anderson took charge of the female students. In 1830 Samuel G. Appleton succeeded to the principalship, but resigned in December. From that date it was closed until Dr. Henry L. Davis took charge in 1832. In 1838 Mr. Harris was principal; then Joseph A. White. In 1840, 33 pupils were in attendance. In 1842 William Harris was principal. Rev. J. H. Tyng succeeded him. Mr. Payson Williams opened a female boarding school in the building in 1844. The following were subsequent principals: 1846, Thomas Madden, Rev. Henry Fries; 1855, James McDowell; 1865, Rev. Charles H. Halloway; 1867, J. E. Newman. In 1868 H. A. Woods and W. J. Hicks were joint principals, and in 1871 H. A. Woods became sole principal. Then there were 104 students in attendance. In 1878 the building was leased to the board of public education and the academy was abandoned. Now Mr. W. B. Tharp, principal of public schools, conducts in the building a boarding as well as a day school.

SMYRNA.

Probably the earliest school in Smyrna was the Southern Boarding School, established and controlled by the Friends. It was closed before 1825.

January 29, 1817, The Mechanics' Academy of Smyrna was incorporated, and remained in operation for a few years.¹

The Smyrna Union School was incorporated February 20, 1852, with a capital stock of \$15,000.²

Rev. F. M. Chatham, in 1866, was principal of the Smyrna English Classical Academy, which occupied The Friends' Meeting-House. The building was destroyed by fire in 1874 and the school was closed.

It is noteworthy that a free school was opened in Smyrna as early as 1818 by the young ladies of the town, incorporated as the Female Union Society. Its object was the education of those too poor to pay tuition at the private schools. The school continued in operation until the adoption of the public school system in 1829. Smyrna Seminary was under the principalship of Tarleton H. Bean, B. E., in 1870-'71. During that year 125 pupils were enrolled.

DOVER.

Dover³ has long enjoyed a reputation for excellent schools. The town was probably founded before 1708, for in that year Oldmixon wrote:

¹ Laws of Delaware, v, 228.

² *Ibid.*, xi, 137.

³ Oldmixon, 155. Humphrey's Hist. Acct. of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 166-169. Luff's Biography, quoted by Scharf. Laws of Delaware, iv, 304-308. Lednum's Rise of Methodism, quoted by Scharf. Letters from Prominent Citizens.

"At Dover is a Church of England congregation." Moreover, four years before, Rev. Thomas Crawford was appointed missionary to Dover Hundred, at a salary of £50, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and preached regularly at Dover Church. He seems, also, to have been the first schoolmaster in the region, for he informs us that at his coming "not one man in the county understood how the common Prayer Book was to be read, and he was forced to instruct them privately at home in the method of reading the Liturgy." His duties embraced also the catechizing of the children and the religious instruction of the negroes, whom he found dull. Humphrey, writing in 1730, describes Dover as "very thin of Houses, containing not above 40 Families." The first sketch of schools is given by Dr. Nathaniel Luff, who attended them in 1767-1768. He writes:

Here I was no sooner set on my feet and introduced to my associates than I was led out to battle; as children fight cocks so did these corrupt youths of Dover entrap the innocent and unguarded into a maze of error and dissipation, proportioned to each one's age and circumstances.

* * * * *

A few men anxious for the promotion of their children were excessively gulled by tutors; themselves, unacquainted with the learned languages and sciences, prompted by ambition and secured by wealth, they were willing to go great lengths but for want of proper knowledge they expended their money to little purpose, and established habits that were unsubstantial and hard to eradicate. Thus it was that after being two years at school to acquire a knowledge of the Latin language, I was so improperly taught that on my going to Philadelphia I had to begin again, and I found the mode of tuition so diverse that it would have been for my benefit had it been my first essay, and the school tuition was more than two prices in Dover to what it was in Philadelphia, so that I had to pay double prices for erroneous principles.

It appears from the words of this writer that the people of Dover, in the middle of the eighteenth century, made liberal expenditures for education, but through the incompetency of teachers did not receive satisfactory returns. This, however, was by no means the case in the early part of the present century when the academy at Dover furnished educational advantages barely surpassed by the colleges of the times—according to the opinion of students still alive.

There was originally on High street (now a part of Governor's avenue) a small brick house in which was kept a school known as the Dover Academy. In it the great Methodist leader George Whitefield is said to have preached once, with such fervor that he was heard distinctly in the court-house, about 300 yards distant, court being then in session.

"In 1778 the Rev. Freeborn Garretson preached the first Methodist sermon in Dover from a platform in front of the academy. * * * In 1780 a plan had been made between Dr. Stephen Megaw, rector of Christ's Church, Dover, and the Rev. Francis Asbury, then working in harmony with the Episcopalians, to educate the youth in this vicinity. Mr. Asbury induced James Coleman to come from Virginia to Dover,

where for a time he was engaged in teaching a school for boys."¹ Many years afterwards the old building was abandoned and fell into decay.

In 1785 an effort was made to abolish this spasmodic system of private school by introducing into the general assembly a bill whose object was to place the academy property under the control of a board of trustees. It failed to pass, however.

"There was no schoolhouse in Dover" in 1803, says Willard Hall, but there was a teacher, a "foreigner who hired a room and admitted scholars at prices."²

January 10, 1810, a petition was presented to the general assembly in which it was stated "that the establishing of an academy at Dover would be of great public utility, that there being no seminary of this kind in Kent County must be a subject of regret * * * that an academy might be established at this place, and that such means might be obtained by a lottery authorized for the purpose, etc."

January 23, 1810, the general assembly passed an act to incorporate Dover Academy with the following trustees: Thomas Clayton, Andrew Naudain, Cornelius P. Comegys, Richard Cooper, James Harper, John Fisher, Peter Caverly, Willard Hall, James Sykes, William McClyment, Nathaniel Smithers, and Henry M. Ridgely. They were authorized to raise the sum of \$10,000 by lottery to assist in the purchase of a lot and to erect a suitable building for school purposes.³ The trustees purchased a large brick building at the south end of King (now State) street, which in Revolutionary days was the residence and place of business of John Banning. Here the old academy was maintained until ten or twelve years after the passage of the free school law of 1829. After 1832 a public school was conducted for several years in the lower story, while the upper rooms were used by the academy.

No records of the academy are extant, but the recollections of early pupils furnish the following list of teachers after 1818: Obadiah Foote, Thomas Mann, Ezra Scovill, Mr. Meeker, Ezra Boswell, Edward Higbee, Theodore Gallaudet, Aaron Williams, Rev. Ashbel Strong, Charles G. Ridgely. Nearly all of these were New Englanders and graduates of the best colleges. It is doubtful if there has ever been an academy in Delaware where a more comprehensive education could be secured than at Dover Academy during the period 1827-1832. Special opportunities were extended to students who could not go to college to cover the college course at home. An advanced course in Greek, Latin, and mathematics was followed by many of the students with great success. Hon. J. P. Comegys, the lamented chief justice of Delaware, stated to the writer that one of the best scholars he had ever known was educated

¹ Lednum's Rise of Methodism, quoted by Scharf.

² Barnard's Journal of Education, xvi, 129.

³ Another act of incorporation is dated January 29, 1818. See Laws of Delaware, v, 301, 302.

entirely at the academy. Probably the most successful of the principals was the Rev. Ashbel Strong, who conducted the school about 1827. "Mr. Strong was certainly an ideal teacher in his day. Among other things, he introduced theatrical performances in which the older students and young professional men participated; and the plays were said to be very creditably acted. Of course I was then too young for criticism, but I remember they were quite as much applauded as the performances of the strolling players who occasionally visited the capital."¹ Great attention was paid to elocution by the Rev. Ashbel Strong, who was as fine a reader and elocutionist as the State knew. "His pronunciation, accent, emphasis, and gesticulation were perfect. All of his boys who went to the bar were superior speakers there and on the political rostrum."² The school, during his principalship, numbered 105 pupils, of whom about 40 were alive five years ago.

Many of the teachers were firm adherents to the principle of corporal punishment, and their jurisdiction over pupils was enforced even at church and places of amusement.

Shortly before the inauguration of the free school system of 1829 a select, classical, mathematical, and English school was kept in the old Episcopal church and later in one of the rooms of the old academy. It was at first taught by Rev. Henry Cruse, with his brother-in-law, Theodore Gallaudet, as usher, and afterwards by the latter alone. The number of scholars was limited to fifteen.

Theodore Gallaudet, who still survives, is the brother of Thomas H. Gallaudet, the celebrated teacher of the deaf and dumb. During his time there was a school for girls in the lower part of the academy conducted by Miss Elizabeth Thomas. The following were numbered among the pupils of Gallaudet in 1825: Joseph P. Comegys, late chief justice of Delaware; George Comegys; George P. Fisher, ex-First Auditor of the United States Treasury; William R. Morris; Andrew Smithers; Theodore Smithers; Nathaniel B. Smithers, ex-Member of Congress; Henry Ridgely; James L. Heverin.

For fifty years the public schools of the town were, at intervals, conducted in the Academy, but in 1882 it was converted into a carriage factory.

During the early part of the present century another school for the study of the classics and English was kept in Dover on King street by Stephen Sykes, a bachelor church parson. Stephen Sykes was a member of the prominent family of that name and the brother of the grandfather of Gen. George Sykes, late of the United States Army. He enjoyed the reputation of a learned man.

Mrs. Mary N. Cowgill conducted a seminary in the Hillyard house on King street from 1846 to 1849. She was succeeded by Dr. Edward

¹ Quoted from letter of Hon. George P. Fisher, ex-First Auditor of the Treasury at Washington, to the writer.

² Quoted from a letter from Hon. Joseph P. Comegys.

Worrell, who continued the school at irregular intervals until his death in 1865. The school was conducted by his widow from 1865 to 1872, when it was abandoned.

The last of the old select schools to furnish a liberal education was opened in 1852 by Rev. Thomas G. Murphy, pastor of the Presbyterian Church. English, Latin, French, music, and drawing were taught. He erected a building about 1 mile out of town, in which he continued the school for six or seven years with an average attendance of 18 or 20 pupils.¹

The establishment of the Wilmington Conference Academy in 1873 met the wants of the town so completely that there have been none but primary private schools since that time.

WYOMING.

Wyoming Institute of Delaware was founded about 1866. It was most successful under the principalship of Rev. M. Heath, A. M., who enrolled 101 pupils in 1879. J. E. Perry was principal in 1880, and soon afterwards the school was abandoned.

CAMDEN.

The Union Academy of Camden was organized in 1815 and incorporated by act of the general assembly on January 13, 1816. For many years this was one of the most thorough and successful educational institutions in the State. An excellent classical and academic education could be secured there at the hands of some of the most skillful instructors in the land. In 1857 the district schoolhouse was burned and the old academy building was rented by the public school commissioners. March 7, 1885, the trustees of the Camden Union Academy conveyed their right and title in the academy to United School Districts Nos. 22 and 99, and it is now the property of the State for the use of the public schools of Camden.

FELTON.

Felton Seminary was founded in 1868 by a stock company, acting under a charter granted by the legislature in 1867. Robert H. Skinner was the organizer and first principal of the school. In 1870-71 there were 107 pupils enrolled and 110 in 1873-74. The school was closed in 1885 and the building converted into a sanitarium.²

The following is a complete list of the principals:

Robert H. Skinner, 1868-1872; W. E. Knox, 1873-74; Robert H. Skinner, 1875; Collins and Craig, 1876-77; W. G. Lewis and Son, 1878-79; L. A. T. Iobe, 1880-81; H. W. Hunt, 1882-83; M. H. Bowman, 1884-85.

¹ An act was passed March 22, 1867, to incorporate Dover Academy, but we have no record of its establishment. See Laws of Delaware, XII, 184.

² Laws of Delaware, v, 113.

³ Miss Lucretia M. Stevenson, of Felton, has kindly collected these facts. See also Laws of Delaware, XII, 319.

(Williams), 1848-49; John L. McKim and Rufus Waples, 1849-50; Samuel J. Witherbee (Bowdoin), 1851-53; Miers C. Cornwell (Yale), 1853-55; J. Leighton McKim, 1855-56; James M. Rench (Delaware College), 1855-60.

Georgetown Academy was for many years a prosperous and useful institution, and, *par excellence*, the high school of the county. It was well patronized until the outbreak of the Civil War. About the same time the Junction and Breakwater Railroad came to town, and was allowed to run its track directly through the little campus, less than 40 feet from the school building and between it and the village. If anything more was required to terminate the existence of the school it was readily furnished, whenever opportunity offered, by the indifference of the trustees.

Among the good teachers who have conducted the academy since 1860 should be mentioned George F. Plummer (a graduate of Racine College), J. Hepburn Hargis (Dickinson), Mr. Peabody (Amherst), and McKendree Downham, who was in charge from 1881 to 1885, when the school was abandoned.

MILTON.

Milton Academy was incorporated April 7, 1869.¹ Good private schools were maintained at Milton for many years. St. John's Baptist School, one of the latest, was managed by Frederick Thompson, M. A.²

LAUREL.

Laurel was noted far and wide in ante-bellum days for its good schools. The Classical and Commercial Academy was incorporated in 1867, and the catalogue of 1876-77 shows R. W. Breerwood to have been principal then.³

LEWES.

The origin of this ancient town is all but lost in the mists of tradition.³ Certain it is that more than 30 Dutchmen settled hereabouts in 1631, and fell a prey to Indian vengeance a few months later. A family tradition, so unique as to be noteworthy if not entirely credible, has it that a Dutchman named Wiltbank in 1650 settled at Lewes, then an Indian village, and donated a lot for a schoolhouse.

Another tradition, which the Lewes people would about as readily give up as their lives, is that the first school for girls in America was established here. No original records have been found either to prove

¹ Laws of Delaware, XII, 525.

² The efforts of the writer to secure further information concerning the private schools of Milton and Laurel have been fruitless.

³ Bancroft, I, 499, 500. Letters from Dr. David L. Mustard and Miss Mary T. Hall. Watson's Annals of Philadelphia, I, 287. Oldmixon, 179. Scharf, II, 1230. Laws of Delaware, V, 316. Chapter on Newark Academy, p. 71.

or disprove it. But the following testimony indicates that Lewes had a reputation for preëminence in female education two hundred years ago. Further than this we dare not go. Watson, referring to the latter part of the seventeenth century, remarks: "At this early period of time so much had the little Lewistown at our southern cape the pre-eminence in female tuition, that Thomas Lloyd, the deputy governor, preferred to send his younger daughters from Philadelphia to that place to finish their education." Lewes was at this time, says Oldmixon, "a handsome large Town, standing on the lovely bank of a River, between the Town and the Sea, which makes the Harbour."

It must not be forgotten that the Lewes Presbytery in 1738 set in motion the current of higher education in Delaware by petitioning the Philadelphia Synod to subject candidates for the ministry to a searching examination in the "several branches of philosophy and divinity, and the languages;" and that this petition led to the founding of the New London Academy in Pennsylvania, the germ from which Newark Academy and Delaware College developed.

Female teachers were employed at a very early date in Lewes. The first "schoolmarm" was the widow of Wrexham Lewis; the second, also a widow, was Mrs. Thompson.¹

The first schoolmaster named in the records of Lewes is John Russell, who joined the functions of an educator to those of a deputy recorder in 1734. Two years later Thomas Penn ordered that the income from the Great Marsh² be devoted to the support of education in Lewes.

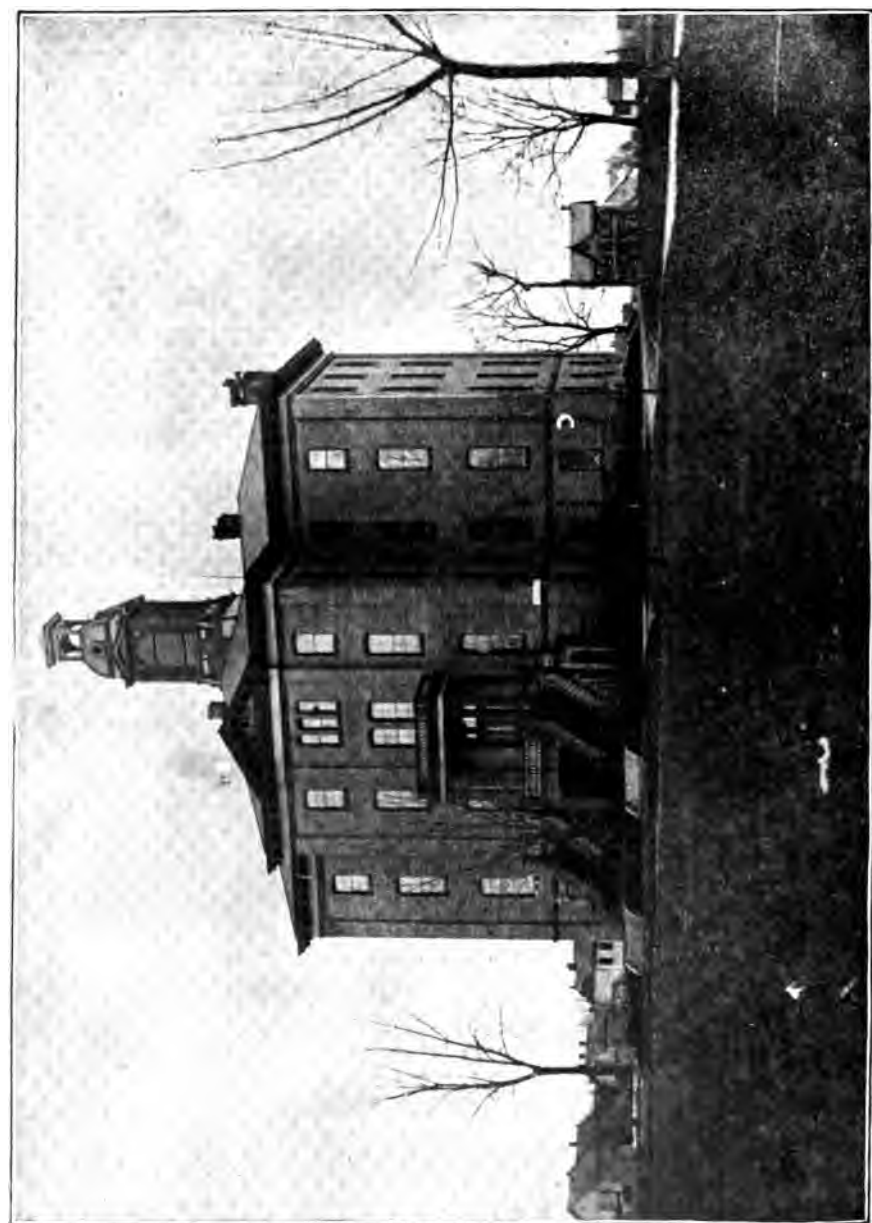
¹ Mrs. Margaret Coleman, one of the oldest residents, is the source of this information.

² Scharf, II, 1230. The history of the Great Marsh furnishes us another survival of Germanic customs till our own day that deserves a place, because of its age, by the side of the Boston Common, which dates from 1634. The marsh is northwest of the town, and is bounded on the northeast by Lewes Creek, and by Broadkirk Creek on the northwest. One of the first references to it in the records is found in a suit at court, September, 1687, in which "Jonathan Bailey was summoned to appear before the grand jury, for about since the beginning of the year 1686 contemning and despising the neighbors, not only the King's Highway to the own use which said highway hath been Made, Worne, and accustomed for many years, neither had the neighbors any other roads or highway to ye commons, commonly called Marshes, either to fetch hay, look after their cattle or other orations, but alsoe to the only known Ancient place of a A burying ground for the town of Lewis, &c." "He also had placed the frame of a windmill thereon and alsoe hath not only confidently and impudently denied and Refused thy neighbors the use of ye said ground to bury their dead, forbidding them or any of them to come upon the said ground." The grand jury found a true bill against Bailey, and he was convicted of an infringement upon the rights of the public. Forty years later Thomas Penn confirmed the people of Lewes in the right to the use of the commons, and it has retained its public character to this day. Dr. D. L. Mustard writes the author that the "great marsh is still used for grazing." Annually the grass-bearing sections are divided into lots and the grass is sold at public auction, the proceeds going into the town treasury. It has been many years since the funds accruing from this source were appropriated to schools.

In 1761 a schoolhouse was erected on Second street, near Ship Carpenter street, in which school was kept for more than one hundred years. A deed was executed May 4, 1762, for the lot on which it stood by John Wiltbank to David Hall, Matthew Wilson, and other citizens for a consideration of 10 shillings, "as well as for the promotion and encouragement of the youth of the county, being taught and educated in the principles of religion and virtue, useful knowledge, and learning." One of the best of the schoolmasters who occupied the building was William Harris, who lived at the beginning of this century. The school was incorporated in 1818 and a board of trustees appointed.

Rev. Francis Hindman, afterwards principal of Newark Academy, kept one of the first classical schools in Lewes in 1795. Its success led to the establishment of Lewes Academy, for which a building was erected. Peter McLaughlin was appointed principal of the new academy in 1803, and was succeeded two years later by Rev. James Wiltbank, a graduate of Princeton. The latter afterwards achieved a reputation as provost of the University of Pennsylvania. The school was incorporated February 2, 1818. A school for young ladies was organized about that time in connection with the academy, and R. S. Clarke was chosen to conduct it. He modestly assured his patrons that he could "teach grammar grammatically, and would also use the globes." Rev. A. Strong taught in the academy for almost a score of years, and is still remembered by the old inhabitants. The institution in its best days had an excellent reputation and enrolled many students from remote quarters. Many years ago it was closed, and the building now serves as a private residence. The schools of Lewes and vicinity are now controlled by a "board of public education," created by an act of the general assembly passed March 9, 1885.

If the claim of Lewes to priority in female education has not been finally established, it has perhaps been strengthened. But that aside, Lewes enjoys a distinction that belongs to few towns in the land, viz, an educational history at least two centuries old.



WILMINGTON CONFERENCE ACADEMY, IN 1880.

CHAPTER VI.

WILMINGTON CONFERENCE ACADEMY.

EARLY HISTORY.

The Wilmington Conference Academy¹ is located at Dover, the capital of the State and one of the prettiest inland towns in the country. The political importance, the social status, and the green old age of the town lend it an air peculiarly wholesome for students.

The Wilmington conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was set off from the Philadelphia conference in 1868. At a convention held in Smyrna in November, 1870, to promote "denominational interest," a committee was appointed "to take into consideration the question of ways and means, and receive propositions for the location of a first-class academy for boys." A report was rendered in 1872, in which Dover was selected for the location of the academy and the provisions of the charter were outlined. Under these preliminary provisions ministerial trustees were immediately elected by the conference, and lay trustees by subscribers to the academy among the laymen. The trustees organized by electing ex-Governor Gove Saulsbury, president, Charles H. B. Day, esq., secretary, and John W. Cullen, treasurer. The conference appointed as agent Rev. John B. Quigg.

In February, 1873, a charter was obtained, containing the following provisions:

The control of the academy should vest in seventeen ministerial trustees elected by the conference, and seventeen lay trustees elected by the stockholders. The means for purchasing the ground and for erecting the building were to be raised by a joint stock subscription to consist of 20,000 shares at \$5 each, making an aggregate capital of \$100,000. The academy was taken out of the category of dividend-bearing enterprises by the provision that the "trustees shall have power to appropriate out of the surplus so much as may be required for repairs or improvements of the building and for renewing or adding to the furniture or apparatus." It was further provided that the work of building should not begin until \$50,000 reliable subscriptions had been secured. The corporation was the trustees elected at Laurel in March, 1872, and their successors.²

¹ The facts for this sketch have been drawn chiefly from the catalogues and the memory of the present principal and the writer, who has been intimately acquainted with the institution during the greater part of its history.

² Quoted from catalogue of 1888-89.

The subscription being \$15,000 less than the amount required by the charter to be raised before building, the conference, as a body, at the suggestion of Rev. John B. Quigg, subscribed to meet the deficiency. Two-thirds of this sum was made a permanent endowment fund, on which only the interest at 6 per cent was to be paid annually from the proceeds of the educational collection. The remaining \$5,000 were to be paid in cash out of the "tract fund,"¹ conditioned on its return to the "tract fund" as soon as \$5,000 above the \$15,000 required should be subscribed.

The conditions of the charter having been complied with, immediate preparations were made to build. On April 8, 1873, the trustees purchased of J. Alexander Fulton, esq., for \$5,500, the 6 acres of land which form the present site of the academy. The contract of building the academy for \$45,000 was awarded, and Rev. James M. Williams elected principal, he having offered to assume the financial responsibility for the year intervening before the completion of the structure.

THE FIRST PRINCIPAL, JAMES MERRILL WILLIAMS, A. M., 1873-78.

James Merrill Williams was born at Laurel, Del., on April 14, 1842. He was graduated from Dickinson College, and then studied in Europe. He had been principal of flourishing schools at Farmington and Milford, and when called to the academy he was filling a Methodist pulpit at Felton.

The school was opened in September, 1873, in an old building near the corner of Governor's avenue and Division street, and despite the meager accommodations 44 students, all male, were catalogued during the year, many of them being boarders.²

The building was opened to students September 7, 1874, with about 40 boarders and 35 day scholars, 10 of whom were young ladies, in attendance.

The faculty included the following instructors: Rev. James M. Williams, A. M., John P. Gordy, W. L. Gooding, A. B., Irvine M. Flinn, Bessie L. Houston, and Addie M. Houston.

The course of study was designed to prepare students either for college or business, and consisted of a preparatory department, in which the common school branches were taught, and an academic department, in which there were two groups of studies, each three years in length. The first of these, the English and scientific course, devoted especial attention to mathematics, natural science, and history, and required no languages. The second, the classical course, met the needs of those preparing for college.

In order that the curriculum might be as comprehensive as that of the

¹ The "tract fund" was the share of the Wilmington conference in the book and tract depository of the Philadelphia conference.

² Scharf, II, 1067.

best preparatory schools, another year was added in 1877. The wisdom of the change was shown by an immediate increase in the number of students from 44 to 95.

In 1875 the faculty was enlarged by the election of Robert H. Skinner to be vice-principal. The institution had barely been established when, at noon, on the 10th of March, 1876, the building accidentally caught fire and burned to the ground. Rooms were at once secured in the town and the school continued its operations, but the attendance fell to sixty-six in 1876-77. The building was restored for \$20,000 by the original contractors. The cost was less than at first, for much of the brick work was uninjured by the fire and a fall in the price of building material had meanwhile taken place. By the fire the academy actually gained \$8,500, for the insurance on the burned building was \$30,000, while the loss upon furniture, furnaces, etc., was scarcely more than \$1,500. The present value of the grounds and buildings, including the Ladies' Hall, erected in 1891, is estimated at \$60,000.

The school was opened in the new building in September, 1878, under the principalship of Robert H. Skinner, who had been chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Rev. James M. Williams.

THE SECOND PRINCIPAL, ROBERT H. SKINNER, A. M., 1878-84.

Robert H. Skinner was born October 23, 1837, in Queen Anne County, Md., and was educated at Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, in the State of New York. At the outbreak of the rebellion he entered Company D of the Seventy-seventh Regiment of New York Volunteers. He served with McClellan throughout the Peninsular campaign and took part in all the great battles before Richmond. At the battle of Antietam he received a severe gunshot wound which disabled him from service and is still the source of frequent suffering. When wounded, he was commanding Company H, having risen in nine months from the ranks to the position of second lieutenant. On returning to civil life he settled on a farm near Greensboro, Md. In 1868 he opened a school at Felton, and remained its principal until 1872. Three years later he again assumed control, but was immediately elected vice-principal of the Wilmington Conference Academy.

Mr. Skinner brought to the principalship, to which he was elected in 1878, a marked fitness for its duties. A clear head and an untiring industry, an appreciation of the needs of the case and the ability to satisfy those needs, enabled him speedily to place the institution upon a firm business basis. A good stock of information, a plentiful supply of common sense and tact, made him at once successful as instructor and disciplinarian. The happy faculty of reproving without stinging enabled him to minimize the breaches of discipline that were sometimes incident to coeducation.¹

¹ The writer speaks *ex cathedra*, for he was many times justly reproved for offenses arising out of coeducation.

His administration was marked by a large increase in the average number of students. During his first year 113 students were enrolled, and during his last, 175. He greatly increased the number of female students, first, by renting a building for one year for their accommodation as boarders, and by building for them the next year a large house on Bradford street, adjoining the campus. He devoted annually a large part of the summer vacation to visiting the byways and hedges of the peninsula and enlisting as students farmers' sons and daughters. He increased the income of the academy between \$700 and \$1,000 a year, and made it pay a handsome rent during his entire incumbency.

In 1879 additional facilities were provided for instruction in drawing and painting, and in 1880 the course was enlarged by the substitution, in place of the "English and scientific course," of two courses, the "English scientific" and the "Latin scientific," each three years in length. In 1881 the "college preparatory course," embracing two years' work, was added to meet the wants of those who desired to make a speedy preparation for college.

In 1881 Dr. Gove Saulsbury, president of the board of trustees, died, and his brother, Eli Saulsbury, then United States Senator from Delaware, was elected to succeed him and retained the position until his death in 1893.

In 1883 the debt of the institution amounted to \$20,500. About this time Charles M. Wharton, the devoted friend, trustee, and agent of the academy, died and bequeathed to it \$2,000, on condition that the debt be reduced to \$10,000 in two years. The necessary funds were speedily raised by friends.

In 1884 Mr. Skinner resigned the principalship, contrary to the wishes of the friends of the academy, and retired to his farm near Dover, where he still resides. He was succeeded by W. L. Gooding.

THE THIRD PRINCIPAL, WILLIAM LAMBERT GOODING, PH. D., 1884.

William Lambert Gooding was born December 22, 1851, at Galena, Md. He graduated from Dickinson College in 1874, and for two years taught natural science in the institution of which he is now principal. He then studied philosophy for one year at Harvard. He returned to the academy in 1877 as instructor of English, mental science, and literature. From 1878 to 1881 he studied in Germany, at Leipzig, Heidelberg, and Göttingen. At Heidelberg he attended the lectures of Roscher, who with Knies and Hildebrand, founded the Historical School of Political Economy, to which the "New School" in America is so closely related. He studied longest at Göttingen, under Lotze, the great psychologist, whom Wundt had hardly as yet overshadowed. He was prevented by a serious illness from applying to a German university for the degree of PH. D. He returned to America in 1881, and was appointed instructor in ethics at Wesleyan University. In 1882 he was made vice-principal of the academy and two years later, upon

the retirement of Mr. Skinner, was elected principal.¹ In 1887 Dickinson College conferred upon him the honorary degree of PH. D.

Dr. Gooding is a clear thinker, a dignified and impressive speaker. A purity of motive, a philosophic, impartial, exhaustive method, and an unerring balance give him a peculiar charm for thoughtful students. Many young thinkers could be named for whom Dr. Gooding has been—to paraphrase Emerson—the star to which they have hitched their wagons.

The departure from the sectarian custom of choosing schoolmasters from the pulpit and the selection for principal of a cultured, university-bred man have imparted to the academy an intellectual tone which has placed it among the leading Methodist schools and at the same time won for it the patronage of other denominations.

The selection of Dr. Gooding has been amply vindicated by his successful management of the institution. At the outset he appropriated the best in modern pedagogics, as the following sentence from the latest catalogue attests: "The privileges of the students are contingent upon the good conduct of the school."

Every boarding school is a microcosm of the political and economic history of society. The child in its development to adult life represents the evolution of a primitive savage into a civilized being. The student of social science need not travel to tropical Africa or the village communities of India to study the stages of social development, for he may find them in the nearest boarding school. Scarcely a school exists in which one may not find the various types of institutional government, from anarchy and patriarchal despotism to imperialism and democracy, and all the phases of judicature, from the savage ordeal to the Anglo-Saxon jury. The wise schoolmaster, recognizing this truth, strives to inspire his school to achieve the highest form of self-government. When students comprehend the self-evident truth that individual lawlessness in school, as in society at large, is bound to abridge the social rights and privileges, they become guardians of the public peace, and straightway the school assumes the complexion of a university, in which the faculty are neither despots nor police, but instructors. Ideal government is attained only by that school which attains ideal democracy.²

FACULTY, 1891.

W. L. Gooding, PH. D., principal, German and English; John R. Todd, A. M., B. D., Greek and history; C. W. M. Black, A. B., natural science and mathematics; Elmer R. Cross, A. B., Latin; Emma Rebecca Potter, B. P., French, drawing, painting; Jane Carlyle Wilson, A. B., instrumental music and harmony; Ellen Louise Bryan, B. M.,

¹ C. S. Conwell, A. M., acted with Dr. Gooding as joint principal from 1884 until 1888, when he was called to Delaware College.

² See "Rudimentary Society among Boys," by John Johnson, A. B., in Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, second series, pp. 493-546 (particularly, p. 497), for a picture of student society, which will interest as well as instruct every schoolmaster. Also "The McDonough Farm School," by Charles D. Lanier, in the Review of Reviews for May, 1892.

vocal music and assistant in instrumental music; Mrs. W. L. Gooding, preceptress.

COURSES OF STUDY.

The courses of study extend over a period of three years, to which there are introductory courses for young or deficient pupils, in which the elementary English branches are studied. The following is a synopsis:

JUNIOR CLASS.—*Scientific course.*—Algebra, rhetoric, arithmetic, botany, composition, physiology or bookkeeping, Latin or German, or French. *Classical course.*—Algebra, rhetoric, composition, Cæsar, Cicero, Latin composition, Greek grammar and reader.

MIDDLE CLASS.—*Scientific course.*—Geometry, natural philosophy, English history, English literature, political economy, Latin or German, or French. *Classical course.*—Geometry, English history, English literature, Virgil and Latin composition, Anabasis, Homer.

SENIOR CLASS.—*Scientific course.*—Logic or methods of teaching, surveying, general history, American literature, United States history (advanced course), commercial law, elocution, Greek and Roman history, chemistry or advanced algebra, Latin or German, or French. *Classical course.*—Livy, Horace, Homer, Thucydides, general history, United States history (advanced course), Greek and Roman history, German or French, Latin composition.

In addition there are exercises in declamation, composition, and elocution. Every student is required to pursue at least four studies simultaneously and is encouraged to add thereto as many as his time, talents, or inclination may justify. The advantage of this definite requirement is that students may finish the course at any season of the year. Diplomas, however, are given only in June.

The following excellent course of private reading is required of all students:

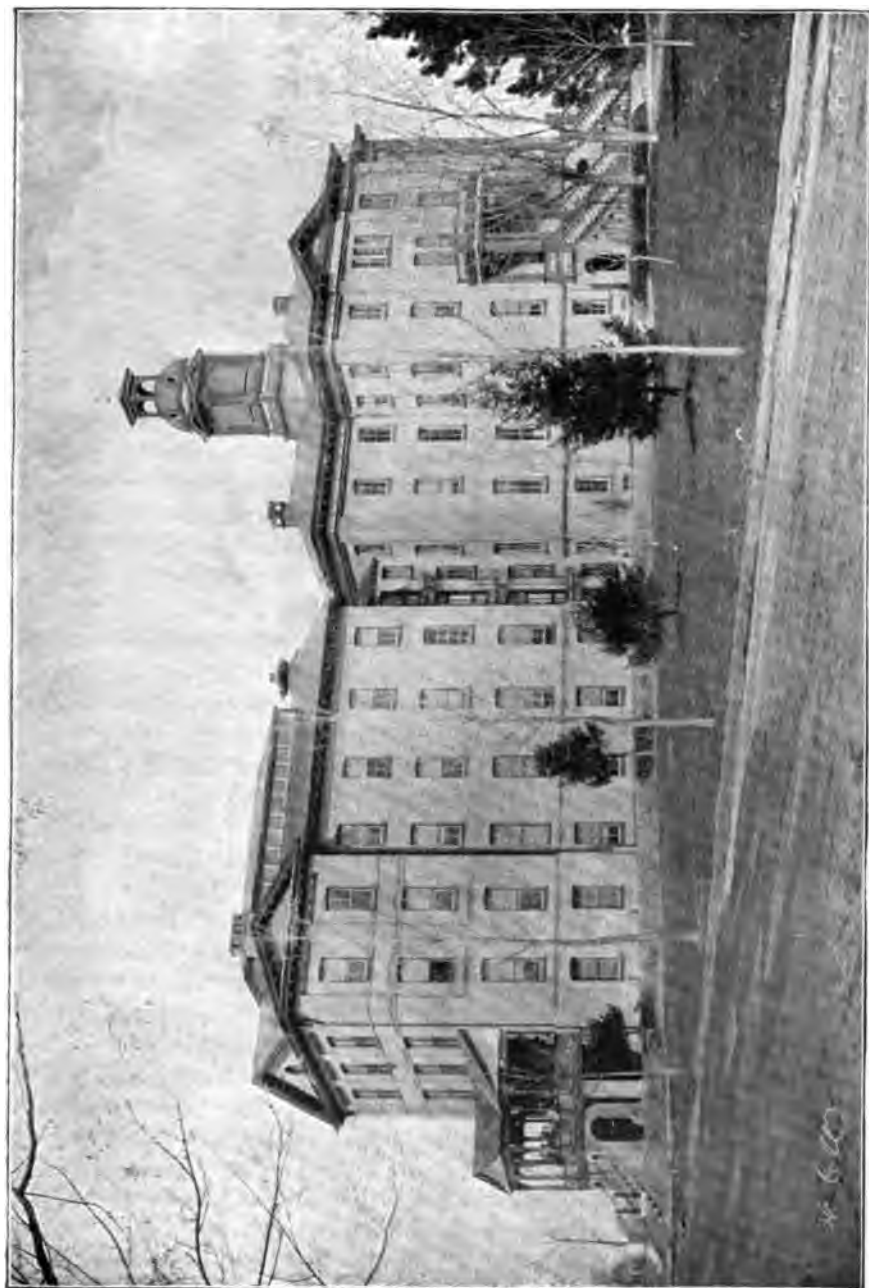
Preparatory classes.—Robinson Crusoe (De Foe), Arabian Nights, Young Folks' History of America (Butterworth), Wonder Stories (Hans Christian Andersen), Tales of Shakespeare (Lamb).

Junior class.—Benjamin Franklin (autobiography), Twice-Told Tales (Hawthorne), Miles Standish, Evangeline (Longfellow), Tale of Two Cities (Dickens), The Spy (Cooper).

Middle class.—Bracebridge Hall (Irving), David Copperfield (Dickens), Vicar of Wakefield (Goldsmith), Cotter's Saturday Night, Tam O'Shanter, etc. (Burns), Ivanhoe (Scott).

Senior class.—Julius Cæsar and As You Like It (Shakespeare), Marion (Scott), Courtship of Miles Standish (Longfellow), Sir Roger de Coverley Papers (Spectator), Second Essay on the Earl of Chatham (Macaulay), First Bunker Hill Oration (Webster), Alhambra (Irving), Talisman (Scott), Scenes from Clerical Life (George Eliot), House of the Seven Gables (Hawthorne).

Dr. Gooding aims to make the academy a model secondary school and to preserve it from becoming a secondary college. Therefore, in 1884,



WILMINGTON CONFERENCE ACADEMY, IN 1892.

1

he abolished the collegiate feature of salutatory and valedictory at graduation and established instead the following plan: Members of the graduating class whose average during the course is above 95 are awarded first honors; those between 90 and 95, second honors, and those below 90 are graduated without honors. Two years later he abolished the unsatisfactory system of marking students on a scale from 1 to 100, and their work is now marked, according to its quality, "excellent," "good," "tolerable," and "unsatisfactory." The senior class is required during the last term to attend a final examination in grammar, geography, United States history, and arithmetic, and a failure to pass, subjects to a requisition which, until made up, debars graduation. The scientific apparatus, although not elaborate, suffices for simple experiments in elementary physics and chemistry. The class of 1884 presented to the academy the mineralogical cabinet of F. A. Williams, esq., of Denver, Colo., which enhances the interest in geological study. Only one attempt has been made in journalism. In the early history of the school The Wilmington Conference Academy Reporter was for a time published monthly, but soon died a natural death. The charge for tuition, board, room, fuel, light, laundry work, etc., is \$200 per annum, but day students are charged a tuition fee of \$45.

LITERARY SOCIETIES AND LIBRARIES.

In 1875 three literary societies were organized, the Scott, the Buoy, and the Viola. The first two admitted only males, the third, females. Three years later the Buoy and Viola were abandoned; but the Scott, which took its name from Levi Scott, bishop in the Methodist Episcopal Church, survives to this day. Both sexes are admitted, and for a time they held joint meetings every Saturday evening in Academy hall. About 1881 the Scott society was divided into two sections, one for males, meeting weekly in Academy hall, the other for females, meeting at the same time in the Ladies' Building. Joint public meetings are held monthly. The attendance of boarding students is required. Only students and ex-students are eligible to membership. Some of the leading lawyers and preachers of the peninsula received forensic training in this society.

The Scott society established a library for the use of its members in 1878. The libraries of the Browning and the Iris and Minerva Literary societies of the Wesleyan Female College of Wilmington were donated to the Scott library on the closure of that institution. The Scott library, which now consists of more than 1,600 carefully chosen volumes, is also the State repository of public documents and receives regularly the publications of the Government.

COEDUCATION.

The opponents of coeducation are confronted by the eternal problem of showing cause for the subversion of a natural order and the substitution of a monastic scheme, which modern thought is fast relegating to

its proper place, the age of ecclesiastical rule. Scarcely a man can be found to claim that the growth of the academy has been impeded by coeducation of the sexes. The adoption of the principle was followed by such an increase in the number of students that a building had to be secured for the accommodation of the girls. This building, which was rented annually from Robert H. Skinner, has of late years proved too small for its tenants, and since the first draft of this sketch was made a new structure has been erected directly south of the original building and connected with it on the first and second floors.¹ Here is an excellent home for young women seeking physical, mental, and social development.

Number of students in attendance each year, 1873-1892.

1873-'74.....	44	1878-'79.....	113	1883-'84.....	175	1888-'89.....	161
1874-'75.....	95	1879-'80.....	129	1884-'85.....	181	1889-'90.....	138
1875-'76.....	89	1880-'81.....	129	1885-'86.....	178	1890-'91.....	125
1876-'77.....	46	1881-'82.....	119	1886-'87.....	159	1891-'92.....	175
1877-'78.....	77	1882-'83.....	146	1887-'88.....	156		
Average yearly attendance.....						1873-'92.....	128+

It appears from the table that the progress of the academy has been uninterrupted. Beginning with an average yearly attendance of 70+ during the principalship of Rev. J. M. Williams, it increased during the administration of R. H. Skinner to 135+, and under Dr. W. L. Gooding to 172—. The institution has graduated to 1892, inclusive, 150 students; an average of more than 8 yearly.

CONCLUSION.

The history of an institution whose progress has been rapid and continuous has been narrated. The academy has never experienced a defeat and since the revocation of the charter of the Wesleyan Female College of Wilmington, has been the educational center of Peninsular Methodism. For the peninsula and the town of Dover, it has met a peculiar and long-felt want. The Wilmington Conference has contributed to its support, but has received in return fourfold in the better preparation which many preachers have received for their profession and the opportunities to educate their children at small cost. The small number of graduates, some of whom have distinguished themselves as scholars, lawyers, and journalists, as compared with the total number of students in attendance, is largely due to the high standard of scholarship. All temptations to assume the functions of a college have been resisted and the institution to-day offers to the public excellent academic advantages. It needs nothing but a liberal endowment from some wealthy and public-spirited man to attain the success to which its merits entitle it.

¹ The top floor is fitted up for a gymnasium, and physical culture is now a part of the curriculum.





NEWARK ACADEMY.

CHAPTER VII.

NEWARK ACADEMY.

ORIGIN: THE NEW LONDON ACADEMY.

Newark Academy, established at Newark, Del., in 1767, is one of the oldest secondary schools in the land. Its origin may be traced to the year 1738, when the Presbytery of Lewes sent a memorial to the Synod of Philadelphia, in which they used the following language:

That this part of the world, where God has ordered our lot, labours under a grievous disadvantage for want of the opportunities of universities and professors skilled in the several branches of useful learning, and that many students from Europe are especially cramped in prosecuting their studies, their parents removing to these colonies before they have an opportunity of attending the college, after having spent some years at the grammar school; and that many persons born in the country grow under the same pressure, whose circumstances are not able to support them to spend a course of years in the European or New England colleges, which discourages much and must be a detriment to our church; for we know that natural parts, however great and promising, for want of being well improved, must be marred of their usefulness, and can not be so extensively serviceable to the public, and that want of due pains and care paves the way for ignorance, and this for a formidable train of sad consequences. To prevent this evil it is humbly proposed as a remedy, that every student who has not studied with approbation, passing the usual courses in some of the New England or European colleges, approved by public authority, shall, before he be encouraged by any Presbytery for the sacred work of the ministry, apply himself to this Synod, and that they appoint a committee of their members yearly, whom they know to be well skilled in the several branches of philosophy, and divinity, and the languages, to examine such students in this place, and, finding them well accomplished in those several parts of learning, shall allow them a public testimony from the Synod, which, till better provision be made, will in some measure answer the design of taking a degree in the college.¹

This petition was kindly received and the synod ordered "that there be two standing committees to act in the above affair for this year, one to the northward and the other to the southward of Philadelphia." Of the latter committee Francis Alison was a member. On the 5th of November, 1738, the synod approved the committee's recommendation for the erection of a school, and two members of the synod were requested

¹ Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, vol. VIII, 45 *et seq.* Art. on Matthew Wilson. Records of Presbyterian Church in U. S., 139 *et seq.*

to go to Europe to solicit aid. The request not having been complied with, a committee was appointed five years later to solicit money by correspondence from the Church of Scotland. They, however, were more successful, for the mother church for twelve years contributed freely to the school.

The presbyteries of New Castle, Philadelphia, and Donegal, by private agreement, met at the Great Valley, November 16, 1743, to consider "the necessity of using speedy endeavors to educate youth for supplying our vacancies." They agreed to open a school, and the synod took charge of it the following spring. The plan was to give free instruction to all in the languages, philosophy, and divinity. The school was to be supported for a time by yearly congregational collections. Francis Alison was chosen master at a salary of £20 a year, and permitted to select his usher, who was to receive £15. Eleven ministers were appointed trustees to visit the school, to inspect the master's work, prescribe text-books, examine the scholars, disburse the funds, and have a general superintendence over the school. No presbytery was allowed to "improve" any scholar who did not produce a joint testimonial from the trustees and the synod's committee. The school was intended to be simply the forerunner of a college. In 1746 the synod applied to the trustees of Yale to receive their scholars at such stages as their efficiency warranted, and to admit them after one year's residence to a degree. Several ministers and gentlemen helped them to books to begin a library. A favorable response was received from Yale, but none of the pupils appear to have availed themselves of the privilege.¹

The Presbyterian Church builded better than it knew when it established this school to prepare men for the pulpit; for it set in motion an educational current that gave Delaware a college.

FRANCIS ALISON AND HIS FAMOUS PUPILS.

Francis Alison (1705-1779) was a native of Ireland. He studied at the University of Glasgow and came to America as a probationer about 1734 or 1735. Samuel D. Dickinson, on Benjamin Franklin's recommendation, employed him to tutor his famous son.² In 1737 he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at New London, Pa. In that place he opened a private school in 1743, which the Presbyterian

¹ Records of Presbyterian Church, 147, 169, 174, 185-192, 227. Webster's History of the Presbyterian Church in America, 256.

² John Dickinson (1732-1808), Alison's pupil, was the author of the resolutions of the Congress of 1765 remonstrating against the measures of Great Britain. He refused to sign the Declaration of Independence because he considered it untimely and unwise. His fame rests chiefly upon his share in making the Articles of Confederation and upon his authorship of the Farmers' Letters. He was successively president of Delaware and Pennsylvania (1781-85). He was influential in founding and liberally endowed Dickinson College. (Old South Leaflets, General Series, No. 2.)

Church took under its care the following year. Professor Hutcheson, of Glasgow, had proposed to Alison the establishment of a seminary; and in 1746 a correspondence was opened, of which we do not know the result. In 1748 the synod raised his salary to £40 and his assistant's to £20, intending to make up the sums by collections and by "sessing" each scholar 20 shillings, and to defray deficiencies out of the yearly interest of the fund. The synod, next year, declined to give him leave to remove to Philadelphia, and promised him £30, reserving the right to exempt as many scholars from tuition fees as they pleased, and giving him permission to charge the rest as he desired. But this was not satisfactory, and, in 1752, without consulting the synod, he removed to Philadelphia, as master of the grammar school. Three years later this school was erected into a college, which finally became the University of Pennsylvania, and Francis Alison was elected vice-provost and professor of moral philosophy. Nassau Hall conferred upon him, in 1756, the degree of A. M., and two years later he received D. D. from Glasgow. He was the first Presbyterian minister in America to receive D. D. from a foreign university.

Francis Alison opposed the "throwing off of the proprietary government" with such vigor that Richard Penn gave him as a reward the splendid tract of 1,000 acres at the confluence of the Bald Eagle with the West Branch of the Susquehanna. Although his family could ill afford it, he set free his slaves by will: "The good man followed the dictates of his conscience, leaving his widow to Providence." He died November 28, 1779.

President Stiles, of Yale, called him "the greatest classical scholar in America, especially in Greek," and "in ethics, history, and general reading a great literary character." Bishop White, one of his pupils, speaks of him as a man of "real and rational piety, with a proneness to anger, which was forgotten in his placableness and affability." Rev. Edward D. Neill remarks, in his brochure on Matthew Wilson: "As a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, Alison was imbued with the idea that the school was as necessary to the church as the anvil to the blacksmith, and that Christianity must advance by employing keen-eyed science as her servant. He was among the first to agitate for a college in Pennsylvania and Delaware."¹

Special interest attaches to Dr. Alison because the following famous men were once his pupils: Col. John Bayard, Delegate to Congress, 1785-87; Dr. John Cochrane, director-general of hospitals; Ebenezer Hazard, United States Postmaster-General, 1782-89; John Dickinson, a sketch of whom is given above; John Henry, United States Senator, 1789-97, governor of Maryland; James Latta, D. D., a noted Presbyterian clergyman; Col. Alexander Martin, a prominent participant in the battle of Germantown, governor of North Carolina, United States

¹ Nevin's *Encyclopædia of the Presbyterian Church in United States*, article on Alison. Webster, 256, 257, 440-443. *Penna. Magazine of Hist.*, VIII, 45 *et seq.*

Senator, 1793-99; Dr. John Ewing, provost of the University of Pennsylvania; Thomas McKean, signer of the Declaration of Independence, president of Congress 1781, governor of Pennsylvania 1799-1808; Robert McPherson, who accompanied Gen. Forbes on the expedition to Duquesne, was a colonel of Pennsylvania troops in the war for independence, and was the grandfather of Edward McPherson, formerly Clerk of the United States House of Representatives; George Read, Delegate to Congress, signer of the Declaration of Independence, United States Senator from Delaware 1789-1793; Dr. Benjamin Rush, Delegate to Congress, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and eminent as a physician and philosopher; Jacob Rush, brother of Benjamin, president of the court of common pleas of Philadelphia County; James Smith, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; W. M. Tennent, an eminent Presbyterian clergyman; Charles Thomson, secretary of the Continental Congress and translator of the Septuagint; James Waddell, D. D., the blind preacher described by Wirt; Matthew Wilson, D. D., of Lewes.

It appears that Dr. Alison instructed no less than four governors, eight Congressmen, and four signers of the Declaration of Independence. Certainly few schoolmasters in the United States ever taught a larger number of pupils¹ who afterwards acquired such distinguished reputations.

THE REMOVAL TO NEWARK.

Dr. Alison was succeeded in 1752 by the Rev. Alexander McDowell, also a native of Ireland, whence he came with his parents to Virginia, and a bachelor, physician, and theologian. He was at this time pastor of Elk River and White Clay Creek churches, and for the sake of convenience removed the school first to Elkton, Md., and then to Newark, Del. The synod gave him £20 a year and an assistant. In 1754 he declined the whole burden, but continued, "from a sense of the public good," to teach logic, mathematics, and natural and moral philosophy. The encouragement formerly allowed him was extended to his assistant, Matthew Wilson.²

Newark is now a quiet and pretty town of 1,300 inhabitants, scattered along either side of the single street, so long that a Newark boy in a

¹ Penna. Mag. of Hist., Vol. VIII, 46, Art. on Matthew Wilson.

² Rev. Alexander McDowell died January 12, 1782. (Webster, 257, Penn. Mag. Hist., VIII, 42-55, Art. on Matthew Wilson.) Matthew Wilson, D. D., of Lewes, was a distinguished scholar, civilian, physician, educator, and divine during the Revolutionary period of our history. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1731, studied in Dr. Alison's school, and in 1755 was ordained a minister in the Presbyterian Church. In 1756, immediately after Braddock's defeat, he visited the frontier settlements near Winchester, Va. He was a frequent contributor to current literature, Bradford's Pennsylvania Journal, and the American Magazine. He was early such an earnest patriot that a son born on the 21st of February, 1769, just after the stamp-act discussion, was named James Patriot Wilson, the future father of a president of Delaware College. The University of Pennsylvania conferred upon Matthew Wilson the degree of D. D. in 1788. He died March 31, 1790.

school composition once remarked: "Newark has for the last fifty years been increasing at both ends, and, should this increase continue, owing to the rotundity of the earth the two ends will in the course of a few thousand years meet. Thus it will form a belt around the world, a town 25,000 miles in length, which, like a woman's tongue, will have no end."

The inhabitants proudly trace its settlement back more than two centuries to a village founded by English, Welsh, and Scotch emigrants, who gave to their new home a name suggestive of the old country. Newark, or New Ark, was doubtless named for the old town of which Walter Scott sings:

Where New Ark's stately tower
Looks out from Yarrow's birchen bower.

George II, at the request of James McMechan and other villagers, granted Newark, in 1758, a charter, preserved to this day and for the most part legible. In 1767, when Rev. Alexander McDowell removed his school hither, it was, according to a paper of that day, "a suitable and healthy village, not too rich or luxurious, where real learning might be obtained."¹

NEWARK ACADEMY BEFORE THE REVOLUTION.

Thomas and Richard Penn granted the Academy a charter in 1769. Four years later Dr. John Ewing² and Dr. Hugh Williamson³ were sent to England and Scotland to secure funds for the school. Dr. Ewing had frequent interviews with Lord North and Dr. Johnson. The latter affirmed that the Americans were as ignorant as they were

¹ Newark, Del., Past and Present.

² John Ewing (1732-1802) graduated at Princeton in 1754 and served as tutor there in 1756. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Castle, and while employed in instructing the philosophical classes in the College of Philadelphia, during the absence of its provost, in 1759, he was called to the First Presbyterian Church of that city. In conjunction with his pastoral work, he held the office of provost of the University of Pennsylvania from 1779 till his death. The University of Edinburgh gave him the degree of D. D. in 1773. He was a thorough mathematician and scientist and assisted Rittenhouse in surveying the boundaries of several States. He was vice-president of the American Philosophical Society and made several contributions to its "Transactions." (Appleton's Cyclopædia of Am. Biog., Art. on Ewing.)

³ Hugh Williamson (1735-1819), a native of Pennsylvania, was educated at the College of Philadelphia. He was intended for the clerical profession, but relinquished it, first for mathematics and then for medicine. He obtained his M. D. at Leyden and returned to Philadelphia to practice medicine. He was one of the committee appointed by the American Philosophical Society, in 1769, to observe the transit of Venus over the solar disk. He served in the Revolution as head of the medical staff from North Carolina and represented that State in Congress from 1782 to 1785, in 1787-'88, and from 1789 to 1793. In the convention which framed the Federal Constitution he led the opposition to the appointment of a Vice-President of the United States. "Such an officer as a Vice-President is not wanted," he said. Among his works are "The History of North Carolina" (1812) and "Observations on the Climate of America." (See Beeton's Dictionary of Universal Biography and Wheeler's Reminiscences of North Carolina, p. 122.)

rebellious and said: "You never read. You have no books there." "Pardon me," was the instant reply, "we have read the 'Rambler.'" Their mission was quite successful and they returned to America in 1775. By means of the money thus secured and through the generous assistance of the Penns and others a substantial building was erected and the basis of the present endowment was formed. The academy received the next year from Morgan Edwards a lot of land on Main street, adjoining the property of Thomas Read and containing 7 acres and 50 perches. This land was sold in 1777 for £259 10s. to Alexander McBeath.

THE REVOLUTIONARY AND POST-REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

The battle ground of the Revolution was transferred to the Brandywine¹ in 1777 and the school was abandoned. The building was then converted into a shoe factory for supplying the Continental army with shoes. Tradition says that at some period during the war shots were fired from the building at British troops and that the redcoats in revenge sent several cannon balls crashing through the house. The fact that the old Platt house, which stood near the academy until it was torn down a few years ago, bore marks of bullets probably made at this time, lends credibility to the tradition. Exactly how long the academy remained closed we have not discovered, but the popular impression that it was closed during the entire revolutionary period is certainly unfounded.²

¹ G. D. Scull, of Oxford, England, gave to the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography (Vol. v, pp. 412 *et seq.*) the diary of Capt. John Montresor, a chief of engineers in Howe's army and a participant in the campaign of the Brandywine, which he faithfully chronicled in his diary. It proves that the whole British army passed through Newark on the way to Chadd's Ford, where the battle was fought. The following extracts will prove interesting reading in this connection:

"September 6. * * * We learn that Gen. Sullivan, with 1,000 men, but no cannon were at Newark.

"September 8. The whole moved two days before daylight. A remarkable borealis. An amazing strong ground; marched this day about 12 miles to headquarters. A very strong country. But three or four shots fired during the march. A great deal of rebel cattle collected. At a quarter past nine three alarm guns were fired from the rebel camp, conjectured to be at Newport, one minute between each. * * * At a quarter past seven this morning marching through Newark; the weather was very cold indeed. Encamped this day at Niblas' house, which is from Aiken's tavern to Cooch's Mill round Iron Hill by way of Newark, and so into the road from Newport to Lancaster in the way to New Garden. Heard the rebel morning gun."

The father of Mr. John R. Hill was living at that time on a hill on the north side of White Clay Creek, and his recollection of the occasion as related by his son and narrated in "Newark, Past and Present" (22, 23), attests, the correctness of Capt. Montresor's diary. He relates that the British army began its march through Newark before daylight, and that there continued during the whole day an unbroken array of cavalry, infantry, artillery, baggage wagons, and ordnance wagons.

Tradition asserts that Gen. Washington passed a night at the old tavern called the Newark Hotel when reconnoitering in the neighborhood about the time that Howe landed at Elk River to march to Philadelphia.

² Newark, Del., Past and Present, 35. Records of Newark Academy.

The proceedings of the board of trustees, June 22, 1785, show that "an account was exhibited by Mr. John Bratton, who had been a teacher in the academy in 1776 and 1777," and that a balance of £29 11s 6d, due him for services rendered, was allowed upon the certification of Mr. Robert Davidson, rector of the institution during that period. Governor Thomas McKean, in a letter to Gen. Washington, dated Newark, Del., October 8, 1777, writes: "On my arrival I found that all the records and public papers of the county of New Castle, and every shilling of the public money, together with the fund belonging to the trustees of the Newark Academy, etc., had been captured at Wilmington." We may therefore conclude that the academy was open during the Revolution, with the exception of two or three years, probably 1777 to 1780, when it was used as a shoe manufactory.

October 16, 1783, the board passed the following resolution:

The trustees, taking into consideration the meritorious conduct of Mr. William Thompson, the present teacher of the scholars in their academy, in undertaking that employment for near three years past, under many discouragements, and the small compensation he has had for his services, have unanimously agreed to allow him the sum of £50 as a gratuity on that account, to be paid as soon as the same can be collected by the treasurer.

Unfortunately the minutes of the trustees during and previous to the Revolutionary War were lost, so that it was necessary to procure a new minutes book when the academy reopened in 1783. The following is the first entry made therein:¹

WILMINGTON, 5 June, 1783.

In consequence of previous notice the Trustees of the Academy of Newark met at this place:

Present: Rev. Dr. John Ewing, Rev. William McKennan, Rev. Thomas Read, Mr. John McKinley, General Sam'l Patterson, Mr. James Mease, Mr. John Thompson.

Absent: Rev. Mat. Wilson, Rev. Joseph Montgomery, Mr. Chas. Thompson, Hon. Thos. McKean, Hon John Evans.

Dr. Ewing laid before the board an account of the money belonging to the fund in his hands, which is as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Continental Certificates, for \$1,200, dated March 26, 1777.....	450	0	0
Continental Certificates for \$2,000, dated 8th November, 1779, equal in specie.....	31	4	2
Continental Certificates for \$3,500, of different dates, equal in specie to.....	36	10	1½
Dr. Rush's bond, £200 principal, about ten years interest, about	300	0	0
Dr. Warren's bond, £113 principal, with interest	200	0	0
Dr. Francis Alison's bond, £50 principal, with interest.....	80	0	0
Legacy from Samuel Scott's estate (supposed)	25	0	0
Legacy from James Gardner's estate (supposed).....	100	0	0
Due in part of a house sold for £1,000 Continental money, September, 1779, equal to	52	0	0
	1,275	4	3½

¹ The minutes of the trustees from 1783 to 1889 were rendered accessible through the kindness of Mr. James Hossinger; and the above sketch is based upon the facts which they furnished.

Ordered, that the certificates be delivered to the treasurer, Gen. Patterson.

The business of the academy having been interrupted some years by the war, the trustees now resolve to carry it on as extensively as their circumstances will admit, and therefore, for the present, agree to employ in the capacity of their principal teacher, Mr. William Thompson, till the next meeting. His Excellency N. Van Dyke,¹ the Rev. Messrs. James Latta and John McCreary, the Hon. James Latimer, and Col. Richard Cantwell were unanimously elected trustees, and Gen. Patterson is requested to acquaint them with the same. * * * Dr. Ewing is appointed to have it published in the Pennsylvania newspapers that the Newark Academy is revived, and will be carried on as formerly.

Dr. Benjamin Rush² and others contributed freely and increased the endowment of the institution, as the minutes indicate.

October 6, 1785, the report of the treasurer showed the considerable balance of \$6,700.40 in the treasury and some outstanding notes and bonds, despite the losses incurred during the war. Mr. William Thompson retained the principalship of the academy until 1794, when it passed into the hands of a Mr. Johnston, under whose direction it was far from prosperous. From 1796 to 1799 it was closed. The next principal, Rev. Francis Hindman, failed to revive the institution and was speedily removed. New life was aroused by the election to the principalship of Rev. Andrew K. Russell in 1811. To him belongs the credit of placing the academy upon a solid foundation, by improving the government, raising the grade of instruction, and increasing the number of its patrons. It was during his administration that the project for organizing a college first assumed definite shape.

THE UNION WITH DELAWARE COLLEGE.

In 1834 Newark Academy was merged into Newark College (Delaware College after 1843) and January 15, 1847, the trustees of the academy by a deed conveyed the buildings and grounds to the trustees of

¹President of the Delaware State, under the constitution of September 20, 1776, from February 8, 1783, to October 27, 1786.

²Benjamin Rush (1745-1813) was a native of Pennsylvania. He was graduated from Princeton in 1760, and from the medical department of the University of Edinburgh in 1768. He returned to America the next year, and was elected professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia Medical College. He was elected to Congress in time to sign the Declaration of Independence. As surgeon-general, and later physician-general, he attended the wounded in the battles of 1777, and during the same time wrote four severe comments on the Articles of Confederation. He returned to his professorial chair in 1778, and held it for twenty-nine years. He was a founder of Dickinson College and the Philadelphia Dispensary, and was largely interested in the establishment of the college of physicians and public schools. He served in the State convention that ratified the Constitution in 1787, and the convention for forming a State constitution. He filled various chairs in the Philadelphia Medical College, and rendered excellent service during the yellow-fever epidemic of 1793. From 1799 till his death he was treasurer of the United States Mint. He was president of various educational and scientific societies, and gave a great impulse to medical study in this country. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1812. He wrote a number of medical and philosophical treatises and edited several medical works. (Appleton's Encyclopedia.)

the college. The principal of the academy was admitted to be a member of the college faculty, and until 1869 the histories of the two institutions were interwoven with each other.

THE STATUS IN 1843.

The condition of Newark Academy in 1843 appears to have been as follows:

¹The faculty included William S. Graham, A. M., principal and teacher of languages; William W. Ferris, A. M., teacher of mathematics; L. W. Mason, teacher of English and music; James S. Bell, M. D., teacher of modern languages; William Silver, writing master.

There were 82 pupils enrolled in 1842-43. In 1841 a new building was erected and in 1842 another, "giving"—I quote from the catalogue—"to Newark Academy facilities for private study and comfortable accommodation of students fully equal to those afforded by many of our colleges." "The course of instruction includes the various branches of a substantial education as well as the usual preparation for college." It was stated that all the necessary expenses of the academical year, to those not studying modern languages, did not exceed \$130; to candidates for the ministry the limit of necessary expenses was \$100. A tuition fee of \$20 per annum was required from those who boarded out of the academy.

There was at this time a school for girls, known as the Newark Female Seminary, under the direction of Thomas D. Ball, A. M.

THE SEPARATION FROM DELAWARE COLLEGE.

On May 4, 1869, the trustees of Delaware College deeded back to the trustees of Newark Academy the property conveyed to them in 1847, and by virtue of the power conferred by an act² of the General Assembly, passed at Dover, January 27, 1835, the only surviving trustees of the old board, Willard Hall and William T. Read, in the same year elected the following gentlemen trustees: John W. Evans, Rathmel Wilson, James H. Ray, George G. Kerr, Walter E. Turner, William Reynolds, Edward R. Wilson, David J. Murphy, George G. Evans, and Charles W. Blandy.

E. D. Porter was elected principal of the institution and conducted it for several years with varying success, but with a fair number of students during the most of the period.

¹ Catalogue of 1843.

² By the provisions of this act the trustees were empowered to sell the building and land and to turn the money derived therefrom over to the "Trustees of Newark College," provided that the principal and the property remained intact. The trustees were given the power to resume their functions and were required to reinstate the academy whenever the trustees of the college ceased to maintain an academic department in the college.

In 1873 Miss Hannah Chamberlain became principal and girls were admitted as pupils. She was an earnest and conscientious teacher.

The Rev. J. L. Polk succeeded Miss Chamberlain in 1877 and upon the conclusion of his term of office in 1885 placed the school into the hands of Albert N. Raub, PH. D.

THE PRINCIPALSHIP OF ALBERT N. RAUB.

Dr. Raub¹ brought to his new position not only a natural fitness for and sympathy with academic work, but also a ripe experience in the normal schools of Pennsylvania. He at once gave to it a normal-school trend by naming the institution the "Academy of Newark and Delaware Normal School" and providing courses for the especial benefit of those engaged or desiring to engage in public-school teaching in the State.

The following statement compiled from the catalogue of 1889 shows the present condition of the school:

Two courses of study are offered, the literary and the normal, each of which requires two years for completion. In the first course students are prepared for the sophomore year, scientific or Latin-scientific course of college, while the graduates of the normal course complete the studies required for a first-grade public-school certificate in Delaware, with the addition of school management, methods of teaching, mental philosophy, bookkeeping, vocal music, physiology, civil government, botany, and English classics. Those who desire may continue their studies in the advanced course, which prepares students for the junior year, scientific or Latin-scientific course of college.

The faculty consists of Albert N. Raub, A. M., PH. D., principal, pedagogics, psychology, and English; J. Harvey Whiteman, M. S., mathematics, natural science, and languages; M. L. Horn, A. M., mathematics, natural science, and languages; Gertrude M. Bridgman, B. E., primary department and English; Lucy E. Corson, M. E., English; Bessie Scott, music; Martha Chamberlain, painting, drawing, crayon. ing.

There were 121 pupils in attendance in 1888-89, of whom 64 were males and 57 females. Some of these were from Maryland and Pennsylvania. There is a primary department and students of any age are received. Day scholars are charged \$1 a week and boarding students \$4.75, which includes tuition, board, room, heat, and light. Pupils furnish their own school materials and text-books, excepting those on grammar, arithmetic, and spelling, which are free.

¹ See sketch of his life in the history of Delaware College. Information has been received of the resignation of Dr. Raub and the election, in the summer of 1890, of L. Irving Handy, superintendent of public schools in Kent County, to succeed him. The value of the grounds and buildings is estimated at \$15,000. See Report of the Commissioner of Education for 1888-89, Vol. II, 1055.

LIST OF PRINCIPALS.

The following is a list (complete, it is believed) of the principals from the opening of the school in New London in 1741 until the present time: Francis Alison, D. D., Rev. Alexander McDowell, Mr. William Thompson, Mr. Johnstone, Rev. John Waugh, Rev. Francis Hindman, Rev. A. K. Russell, Mr. Thomas Madden, Mr. N. Z. Graves, Prof. William S. F. Graham, Mr. W. W. Ferris, Rev. Matthew Meigs, Mr. J. W. Weston, Rev. Whitman Peck, Prof. E. D. Porter, Miss Hannah Chamberlain, Joseph L. Polk, Albert N. Raub, PH. D., and L. Irving Handy.

PUPILS WHO BECAME FAMOUS.

More than five thousand boys, many of whom won national reputations, have been students at Newark Academy. Among them were the following:

Dr. David Ramsey, the historian; Dr. Hugh Williamson, already described in this chapter; Capt. Robert Kirkwood, the Revolutionary hero of Delaware; George Duffield, D. D., associate chaplain of Congress with Bishop White; Alexander McWhorter, D. D., an eminent Presbyterian clergyman; Edward Miller, M. D., brother of Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller, an eminent physician and professor of practice of physics in the University of New York; Thomas Clayton, the first chief justice of Delaware, and the successor of John M. Clayton in the United States Senate (1837-'48); Dr. Allen McLane, a prominent physician, and the brother of Hon. Louis McLane; David Davis, acting Vice-President of the United States during the Arthur administration; Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, the great surgeon; George Alfred Townsend, the novelist and well-known "Gath" of journalism; Andrew C. Gray, esq., one of the ablest lawyers of his day, and father of George Gray, United States Senator from Delaware at the present time; John W. Houston, ex-member of Congress, associate judge of the State of Delaware, and compiler of the well known "Houston's Reports."

Almost every old family on the Peninsula has at some time patronized the academy, and occasionally three successive generations from the same family appear in the catalogues. Bayard, Clayton, Rodney, McKean, Harrington, McLane, Read, Higgius, Gray, Spruance, Black, Causey, Pearce, Groome, Constable, Grayson, Purnell, Wooten, Whiteley—all these well-known family names are enrolled on the scroll of this venerable institution.¹

¹ Newark, Delaware, Past and Present, 39.

CHAPTER VIII.

COLLEGIATE EDUCATION.

THE COLLEGE OF WILMINGTON.

The old academy of Wilmington, established about 1765, was remodeled in 1803 and chartered as the "College of Wilmington." The State, eight years later, authorized a lottery to raise \$10,000 for its use. It does not appear, however, that the college was ever fully organized or that any class completed the course. The building was torn down in 1832.¹

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE.

St. Mary's College was established in Wilmington by Rev. Patrick Reilly, of the Roman Catholic Church. Father Reilly was a man of fine intellectual attainments and excellent character, and whatever success the college achieved was largely due to his intelligent administration of its functions.² In 1841 he opened a school for boys, which was six years later converted into a college by a charter from the legislature of the State, bestowing upon it full power to confer scholastic degrees. A large building, whose picture appears on the next page, was at once erected in place of the small one previously used, and the college was thrown open to students.

The first graduates (in 1850) were William McCaulley, of Wilmington; Edward McCabe, of New Orleans; Edward Ridgely, of Dover, and John Fulmer.

The list of instructors in 1860 was as follows: Rev. P. Reilly, president and professor of ancient languages; Rev. M. Healy, professor of English and mathematics; E. Paulin, A. M., professor of French and modern languages; M. Reilly, professor of drawing; Angelo F. Dos Santos, professor of music; James H. Leddy, James McCabe, Bernard Quinn, and Daniel Sullivan, assistant instructors in English and mathematics.

The total number of students enrolled in 1859-'60 was 93. These were distributed among States and countries as follows: Delaware, 41;

¹ See sketch of Old Academy of Wilmington, p. 45; Laws of Delaware, IV, 465.

² Letter of H. C. Conrad, esq., to the writer.





Pennsylvania, 16; New Jersey, 12; Georgia, 9; South Carolina, 6; Ohio, 4; Costa Rica, 3; New York, 2; Virginia, 2; Maryland, 1; Mississippi, 1.

Less stress was laid upon Latin and Greek than upon the sciences and studies preparatory to a commercial life. The catalogue of 1844 announces that "unless in the request of parents and guardians the Latin and Greek are not insisted upon generally. Particular as especial care is taken to impart a sound English education, and a means are employed to qualify students as thorough and in as short time as possible for entering the counting house and undertaking all usual pursuits of a mercantile life. Mathematics, book-keeping, English literature, arithmetic, penmanship, geography and history, and all modern languages are always among the particular objects of constant and careful attention." Music was so popular that a college band was organized.

Students were forbidden to leave the collegiate grounds unaccompanied by one of the prebends. But opportunity for "recreational relaxation and amusement" was afforded by a convenient playground, baseball, croquet, two ten-pin alleys, a field for cricket, soccer, and row boat and a gymnasium, "with all the latest most interesting, and safe improvements." The close proximity to the famous Brandywine afforded the students "boating in summer, skating in winter, and polo and walking at all seasons." The use of tobacco was prohibited. "No inveterate smoker or tobacco-chewer will be permitted to enter the college as a student." The charge for board and room in the college dormitory, tuition, etc., was \$150 per annum. The scholastic year began about September 1 and closed about the last of June.

Students were encouraged to study by a lavish distribution of prizes. In 1860 premiums were distributed for excellence in rhetoric, drawing, French, German, Spanish, Latin, Greek, natural philosophy, geometry, algebra, history, Christian doctrine, music, and the primary studies.

The Civil War cut off southern patronage so that there were in 1864 but 40 students in attendance.¹ The same year the college was closed, the building was sold to a syndicate, and in 1875 demolished. This ends the history of the first and only Roman Catholic college in Delaware.

WESLEYAN FEMALE COLLEGE.²

The Wesleyan Female College, one of the earliest institutions in the land for the higher education of women, was established in 1837. Rev. Solomon Prettyman, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, had for several years been conducting at Seaford a flourishing female seminary, when in 1837, he was induced to remove to Wilmington. The Wesleyan Female Seminary was opened on Market street with thirty pupils.

¹ Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. XVIII, 1860, p. 306.

² The writer is indebted to Miss Ruthanna Day, Dover, Del., a graduate of the college, for many of the facts contained in this sketch.

attendance. In 1838 it was removed to a larger building at Ninth and Market streets, and in the following year a large building, especially adapted to school purposes, was erected on French street above Sixth.

In 1841 the school was chartered under the name of the Wesleyan Female Collegiate Institute and started in its new quarters with 125 pupils. The students published the *Female Student and Young Ladies' Advocate* from 1844 to 1847. During the next three years the institute did not prosper, and in 1851 the control passed from the Rev. Solomon Prettyman into the hands of a board of trustees, representing the Methodist Episcopal Church. January 17, 1855, a new charter was obtained, granting to the Wesleyan Female College the power to confer degrees upon graduates and securing to the Philadelphia conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church a representation of six members in the board of trustees. The college then took a new lease of life, and before the close of the year 257 students were enrolled. The majority of these came from Delaware and Maryland, but a large number also came from Pennsylvania, Virginia, District of Columbia, and more distant States. Two courses of study were provided, the English and the classical, each extending over a period of three years, and divided into three classes—sophomore, junior, and senior. The degree of B. A. was conferred upon those who completed both courses, while those who completed the English course alone received the degree of mistress of English literature.

A building was erected on Sixth street under the direction of William Bright, one of the trustees, at a cost of \$13,000. The college was fairly successful for many years, but about eighteen years ago began to suffer a loss of patronage. In 1882 the property was purchased by William Bright and a new charter was obtained under the name of the Wesleyan College. An effort was made to resuscitate it free from sectarian control, under the presidency of the Rev. John Wilson, but in vain, and the doors were finally closed in 1885. The building is now used as a hotel.

The following is a complete list of the presidents: Rev. Solomon Prettyman, A. M., 1837-1851; T. E. Sudler, A. M., 1851-1852; Rev. George Loomis, D. D., 1852-1857; Rev. Lafayette O. Loomis, A. M., M. D., 1857-1858; Rev. John Wilson, A. M., 1858-1878; Rev. James M. Williams, A. M., 1878-1882; Rev. John Wilson, A. M., 1882-1885.

Literary societies.—Three literary societies were in operation during a considerable period of the history of the institution; the I. R. I. S. organized in 1854, the Minerva in 1868, and the Browning in 1872. All of them had pleasant, well-furnished rooms, and libraries, and were a valuable and interesting feature of the college life.

Alumnæ.—The list of alumnæ is both long and honorable. They are scattered over the globe. Many of them have done excellent work as missionaries. The Misses Waugh, the one a graduate of 1855, the other of 1858, were among the early missionaries to China and established the first girls' school—Waugh Seminary—at Foochow, China.

WILMINGTON COMMERCIAL COLLEGE.

The only business college in the State was opened by the present principal, H. S. Goldey, in 1887, since which time it has grown rapidly. In 1888-89, 207 students were enrolled. Mr. Goldey is an experienced accountant and has long been familiar with the work. He is assisted by nine instructors. The college is favorably situated in Institute building, northwest corner Eighth and Market streets, Wilmington. The full commercial course embraces bookkeeping, business forms, business customs, business practice, banking, expert accounting, correspondence, commercial law, business ethics, political economy, business penmanship, lettering and box-marking, business arithmetic, practical grammar, rapid calculations, practical spelling, and commercial terms. In addition special courses are offered in phonography and typewriting.

The instruction is mainly individual and the time required to complete the course depends therefore upon the student. "The shortest time yet made in completing the full course was six months." The college is open from the 1st of September until the last of June and furnishes a day session of ten months and an evening session of six months. For the full course of ten months a tuition fee of \$80 is required, but students who attend a shorter period are charged pro rata. The school has already won a good name in the State.

CHAPTER IX.

DELAWARE COLLEGE.

THE BACKGROUND OF HIGHER EDUCATION IN DELAWARE.

The background of higher education in Delaware is deeply tinted with Presbyterianism. The mind reverts to that meeting of the Lewes Presbytery in 1738 at which the memorial to the Philadelphia synod was formulated. Then it leaves the State to seek at New London, Pa., four years later, the famous school of Francis Alison, the staunch Scotch-Irish Presbyterian to whom school seemed as necessary to the church as the anvil to the blacksmith. Thence it follows the current of higher education in its slow and sinuous winding towards Newark, until, breaking its academic banks, it seeks a broader channel in Delaware College.

The immeasurable influence of Dr. Alison was supplemented and encouraged by the statesmen of that day who could not endure that their State, which had been the first to adopt the Constitution, and among the first to learn the art of self-government, should lag behind her sisters in that which is both "the chief ornament and the safeguard of a nation—education." The statesmen of Delaware during the early part of the present century were usually men of scholarly instincts, many of them of great scholastic attainments, and graduates of Yale, Princeton, and the University of Pennsylvania, were by no means rare. Classical scholarship was in such good repute that but few of the shining legal lights were strangers at once to the Greek and the Latin tongues.

Whatever may be said concerning the future of classical scholarship among lawyers it can not be denied that the division of labor, which is rapidly encroaching upon the domain of law, is accompanied by a decadence of classical scholarship among lawyers. Whether the so-called practical training, which has been substituted for it, possesses all the virtues of its predecessor is a question presented for solution to the present generation. It is even now difficult to decide whether the man whose life is spent in the mere routine of raising a sledge hammer and letting it fall is in greater danger of mental atrophy than he who cranes his neck and strains his eyes for eight or ten hours daily, year in and year out, in examining musty records—to such an extent has the division

of labor gone in the large law firms of our great cities. Whether the time will soon come when the term "the learned profession," as applied to law, will be a travesty upon justice is not for us to say as yet, but it is at least apparent that there is relatively a marked increase, not merely in the number of those who have never reached an advanced degree of proficiency, but of those also who have scarcely "bathed their lips in the fountain" of classical learning. We have it, moreover, on no less authority than that of Mr. James Bryce, the distinguished author of "The American Commonwealth," that "some judicious American observers hold that the last thirty years have witnessed a certain decadence in the bar of the greater cities."¹

The work done by some of the private schools of the State during the early part of this century was hardly inferior in character to that of the best colleges of the land, and it was possible, if we may trust common report, for a young man to go out from the academy at Dover, with as complete and thorough a classical and mathematical training as that possessed by the average college graduate of that day.

The McKears, Reads, McLanes, Claytons, Bayards, Ridgelys, and numerous other families of the State placed upon law and statesmanship a stamp of classical learning which lost none of its force under their immediate successors. The youth of that day who aspired to a study of Blackstone before he had read his Virgil and his Homer was an object of either contempt or pity to the profession. At the paternal knee the scion of the stock drank in with eager ears the story of the Sack of Troy and the Wrath of Achilles almost as early in life as Little Red Riding-Hood and Jack the Giant-Killer, which fell from the mother's lips.

An anecdote concerning Charles G. Ridgely, one of the most promising young men—he died before he had attained his fortieth year—the State has ever produced, illustrates the love of classical learning which was then universally prevalent. His father, the Hon. Henry Moore Ridgely, was serving his State in Congress at Washington when he addressed to his son Charles, who had then just turned his eighth year, the following letter which at once displays the beautiful moral character of both father and son and the astonishing precocity of the boy:

WASHINGTON, 29th November, 1812.

MY DEAR CHARLES: Having just finished a long letter to your mother, I now sit down, although it is late in the afternoon, to answer your favor of the 22d of this month, which, with pleasure, I received and read on Thursday last.

I am highly pleased that you read in "Homer's Iliad" every day and hope that you will continue to admire it more and more. It is a beautiful poem, and the more it is read and understood the more it will be admired by every person. In truth, no person of any taste can read it but with delight. I trust that by this time, too, you have made yourself acquainted with the history of the life of Homer, who has been justly called the Prince of Poets. No doubt you have felt great desire to

¹ Bryce's *American Commonwealth*, Vol. II, 508.

know something of the life and character of so famous a man. If you have not read his life, you will find a sketch of it in "Lempriere's Dictionary," and it can, I hope, only be necessary to tell you where you may find his life to induce you to read it. Now, my dear son, is the season with you for improvement. You should acquire habits of reading and thinking early in life. If you are ever at a loss to understand anything, inquire of your mother, and never rest till you do understand it.

You continue still, I hope, to read every day in the Bible; that is a book that you ought never to neglect. It contains the most interesting of histories, the best system of morality, and the only guide to everlasting happiness. It teaches a knowledge of the beginning of the world; it teaches your duty to your God, your country, your parents, and your neighbors. You will therefore, I hope, not fail to read it attentively, and, as your understanding ripens, make yourself master of it, at least as much so as man can make himself master of it.

I am delighted to hear from your mother, in every letter, that you are a good boy. Nothing will give me so much pleasure as for you to continue so, and as you increase in years to increase in every virtue.

Write to me frequently and tell me all the news of Dover. Is any word in this letter spelt wrong?

Your truly affectionate father,

H. M. RIDGELY.¹

It is needless to relate that Charles had already discovered the misspelled word, and that his father received an early notification of the fact.

While still a mere boy Charles graduated with high honors at college and entered West Point. The following indicates how thoroughly he had mastered his classical studies. In 1824, when Charles G. Ridgely was twenty years of age, Gen. Lafayette visited West Point. At a banquet given in honor of the distinguished Frenchman, young Ridgely was unexpectedly called upon to propose a toast. On his feet instantly, the popular cadet offered, "The survivors of the American Revolution, *Rari nantes in gurgite vasto*," the beauty and appropriateness of which classical allusion evoked from the assembled guests long-continued applause and from the press universal commendation.

Yankee schoolmasters, whose education had been secured at the best colleges and who came to Delaware in response to tempting offers from trustees of academies and from parents whose financial resources permitted them to engage private tutors for their boys, prepared students for northern colleges. This contributed somewhat towards bringing before the public the necessity of having a college within their own State, so that their children might be educated under their own vine and fig tree.

These influences paved the way for the formulation of definite plans for the establishment of a college.²

¹Scharf, Vol. I, p. 581.

²Unless stated otherwise, the minutes of the board of trustees and the faculty, which were rendered accessible through the courtesy of George G. Evans, esq., secretary of the board, are the sources of information concerning Delaware College.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF DELAWARE COLLEGE.

Numerous appeals were made to the general assembly at its various sessions to establish a college, but nothing of importance was done until January 15, 1818, when an act was passed to enable the trustees of Newark Academy to raise \$50,000 by a lottery for the purpose of erecting and establishing a college in Newark.¹

The following-named gentlemen, then trustees of the academy, were appointed to manage the lottery: Rev. Dr. Thomas Read, the Rev. James M'Grau, the Rev. John Burton, the Rev. Samuel Bell, Dr. George Monro, George Gillespie, Walter Finney, William Cooch, Nicholas Van Dyke, Andrew Gray, Joseph Downing, and James R. Black.

The money raised by the lottery was to be applied to the erection of the college, and the surplus, if any, to the endowment thereof. The following was the mode of operation:

The managers were to proceed to the drawing and completion of the lottery either by classes or otherwise. The prizes were to be paid within one year after the class to which they belonged had finished drawing, subject, however, to a deduction of 15 per centum. If any prize was not demanded, it should be applied to the purpose for which the lottery was instituted; provided that notice of the fortunate numbers had been given in the press of the State and of the neighboring cities, Philadelphia and Baltimore. The managers were allowed to sell the scheme of the lottery or employ agents to sell some or all of the tickets, provided security was given. If the tickets were not sold within five years the managers were under obligations to return the sums paid for the tickets.

In 1821 the college was granted the proceeds of certain taxes on stage lines and on steamboats plying between Philadelphia and points on the Delaware. The tax on stage lines was fixed at 8 per cent on fares received from persons above 14 years of age and 4 per cent from those between 4 and 14. Each steamboat was taxed 25 cents for each passenger over 14, and 12½ cents for every one between 4 and 14.²

It was ordered in 1824 that the money raised by the above devices should be invested in some productive stock, which, with the dividends on it and further donations, should form the "college fund."³

The act of 1818 was supplemented in 1825 by an act limiting the sum to be raised by lottery to \$50,000.

February 11, 1835, another act was passed for the benefit of the college. According to it the lottery scheme might be employed in raising \$100,000 to be applied as follows: The sum of \$50,000 was to go to the college, \$25,000 was to be applied to the "fund for establishing schools in the State of Delaware," and \$25,000 was for the use of the State.⁴

¹ Laws of Delaware, v, 278.

² *Ibid.*, 380.

³ *Ibid.*, vi, 61, 265.,

⁴ *Ibid.*, viii, 392.

The efforts to establish a college by means of a lottery were supplemented from time to time by acts in which the lottery scheme was not involved. In 1821 the general assembly passed an act "to establish a college at the village of Newark or its vicinity for the education of youths in the English, Latin, and Greek languages, besides arts and sciences."

This act provided that the institution should bear the name of "Delaware College," and that the board of trustees should consist of not more than thirty members, to be appointed by the general assembly.¹

Finally, "Newark College" was established under a charter granted February 5, 1833, and buildings were at once erected.²

THE CHARTER.

The chief provisions of the charter granted by the act of February 5, 1833, were as follows:

SEC. 1. *Be it enacted, etc.,* That a college for instructing students in languages, arts, and sciences, with power to confer degrees, shall be established at Newark, in this State, by the name of "Newark College." There shall be a board of trustees of said college consisting of not more than thirty-three members; there shall be a faculty of said college composed of the teachers whom the board of trustees shall from time to time consider it expedient to employ. No member of the faculty shall be a trustee. The board of trustees shall choose by ballot from their own members their president, secretary, and treasurer.

SEC. 2. The following gentlemen were appointed trustees: Thomas Clayton, Willard Hall, James R. Black, Peter Robinson, David Hazard, Rev. E. W. Gilbert, Samuel Stevens, Andrew Gray, Henry Whitely, George Platt, Joseph Chamberlain, Thomas W. Handy, Henry M. Ridgely, John M. Clayton, Joseph G. Oliver, John C. Groome, Jacob Faris, James Rogers, Rev. S. W. Prestman, William Meteer, William D. Waples, Alexander L. Hayes, Louis McLane, Rev. Joseph Magraw, Rev. Robert Graham, Rev. Samuel Bell, Richard H. Bayard, Benjamin C. Howard, Samuel McKean, Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, Arnold Naudain, Allan Thompson, and James Booth.

SEC. 3. The property of the corporation was limited to \$20,000 yearly. The charter was granted for twenty years, but could be revoked at the will of the general assembly.

SEC. 4. The corporation could not be dissolved by a failure of the trustees to effect an organization of the board to choose a president or to appoint a faculty.

SEC. 5. The State treasurer was required to transfer to the trustees all the stock and money of "the college fund" created by the act of 1824.

The said stock and money when thus transferred were to become the stock and endowment of the college.

SEC. 6. The college buildings, when completed, were to be transferred, together with the land, by the trustees of Newark Academy to the trustees of the college. The balance of the lottery fund was to be transferred to the trustees of the college for the endowment of the same.

SEC. 7. A copy of the charter was to be furnished to the second-named trustee, Willard Hall, whose duty it was to give notice of the first meeting of the board of trustees.

SEC. 8. The act passed in 1821, under which nothing had been done, was thereby repealed.³

¹ Scharf, I, 449.

² Laws, VIII, 283-286.

³ Amendments were added in 1841 and 1843, and in 1851 a new charter was granted.



THE AVENUE OF LINDENS, DELAWARE COLLEGE.



. One of the most notable features of this document under which the college was opened was the nomination for trustees of men prominent in State circles and well known abroad. John M. Clayton, Louis McLane, Richard H. Bayard, and Henry M. Ridgely were in their prime and distinguished in national councils.

THE COLLEGE ORGANIZED.

Pursuant to the directions of the charter, Willard Hall called a meeting of the trustees at Newark, April 1, 1833, and an organization was effected by the appointment of Willard Hall to be chairman and James B. Black secretary of the board. At this first meeting many of the gentlemen who had been appointed trustees signified by letter that they would not accept the position, but there was nevertheless a considerable number present. After the election of Rev. E. W. Gilbert permanent president of the board the trustees adjourned.

During the rest of the year 1833 the main portion of the present structure was completed and arrangements were made to open the college for the reception of students.

It is unfortunate that the buildings were not constructed with more regard to architectural effect as well as comfort. A "Friend to Education," in a letter to the Delaware Gazette in 1847, thus describes them: "The college buildings at Newark—they are like self-righteousness, the more you have of them the worse you are—the architecture of which is about as easy to describe, according to the five modes, either collectively or separately, as if the building materials, fifteen years ago, had been blown together in a storm."

PLAN OF INSTRUCTION.

September 13, 1833, the board of trustees met and adopted the following plan of instruction and government:

Two courses of instruction were offered: I. The academic course. II. The collegiate course. I. The academic course was actually equivalent to the courses offered by the Newark Academy, which in the following year was absorbed by the college. The course was offered for the benefit of those students who wished instruction in English grammar, arithmetic, the elements of Latin and Greek, all other branches taught in academies, and any branch of literature and science taught in the college. Thus, students in the academic course who did not care to pursue a complete collegiate course might have the advantage of instruction by the college professors and the use of the apparatus.

II. The collegiate course consisted of four classes—freshman, sophomore, junior, senior. The admission of any applicant into the freshman class was to be determined by examination.

We quote from the minutes of this meeting—

The plan of instruction in the college shall embrace the Latin, Greek, French, and Spanish languages, mathematics, mechanics, astronomy, chemistry, and other branches of natural philosophy, geography, history, and belles-lettres. The particu-

lars under this head can not be judiciously determined without consultation with the faculty, upon whose advice also the text-books should be selected. But Paley's *Natural Theology* and his *Evidences of Christianity* shall be text-books, unless substitutes for these can be adopted by the faculty, with the assent of the trustees.

The college was to be opened with two teachers, one of whom was to instruct in geography, mathematics, mechanics, astronomy, chemistry, or "any branch of natural philosophy;" the duty of the other was to give instruction in the English, Latin, and Greek languages and ancient and modern history. Especial attention was to be given to the correct reading of the English language.

Only college graduates "selected for suitable qualifications" could be chosen as teachers, and each was to receive a room and board in the college. In addition, one of the teachers who had been chosen principal, no discrimination having been made because of the nature of the branches taught, was to be paid an annual salary of \$1,000 and the other \$700.

The following quotation indicates the policy adopted in assigning to the instructors their proper functions:

Every teacher should be independent in his station, acting on his own responsibility. The principle on which this assertion is made is deemed essential to the correct administration of the institutions of our Government; it arises from the fact that the grant of the office is upon personal confidence in the officer appointed, and it applies with peculiar force in the case of a teacher, the instance of the highest confidence that can be reposed.

Provisions were made for acquiring a library and gradually increasing its size and for chemical and other apparatus. But these matters were not to be attempted until teachers had been secured, with whose coöperation the plans should be perfected. "It is deemed of the highest concern to engage teachers whose views shall be confined to and whose hopes shall rest upon the usefulness and prosperity of the college. These outlines are deemed sufficient to give a view of the institution and to commence its operations."

THE FIRST FACULTY, 1833.

On December 23, 1833, the trustees elected Albert Smith and Nathan Monroe to professorships in the new institution. Upon the refusal of Albert Smith to accept the unsought-for honor, John Holmes Agnew, a relative of D. Hayes Agnew, the famous surgeon, was elected to fill the vacancy March 27, 1834. Under Mr. Monroe, who was chosen principal, and Mr. Agnew the college was to be opened.

The inability of two men to manage an institution which proposed to do both academic and collegiate work must have been apparent to the trustees since they were, upon the whole, men of considerable education, some of them having studied at the best colleges in the country.

It should be noted that during this trying period of educational incubation there was one man, at least, who dared to declare that the success of the college at home, as well as its standing abroad, depended

upon the unparsimonious use of funds in the employment of instructors. Andrew Gray, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, and grandfather of the Hon. George Gray, who now represents Delaware in the United States Senate, made a determined fight for the opening of the college under four instead of two professors, on the ground that two were insufficient to do the work anticipated, and that under such a régime it was unreasonable to expect patronage.

Defeated, but undaunted, he made a final stand for three professors, and succeeded in carrying his point by the close vote of six to five. To the third professor was to be paid the unpretentious salary of \$500 a year. Mr. N. Z. Graves was elected to the newly-created chair July 9, 1834.

THE FIRST TERM, MAY 8, TO SEPTEMBER 24, 1834.

The doors of the college were thrown open to students immediately after the inaugural exercises of May 8, 1834, and during the first term 64 students, of whom 42 were boarders, were enrolled. Alexander T. Gray was the only student sufficiently advanced to enter the collegiate department, and he was enrolled as a sophomore.

At this time the school year was divided into a winter and a summer session. The winter session began on the first Wednesday in November and continued until the third Wednesday in April, when a vacation of five weeks was given. Then the summer term began, and extended until the third week in September, so that commencement exercises were held in the autumn and diplomas were handed to happy seniors at the close instead of at the beginning of the heated season. It is needless to state that this plan was never entirely satisfactory. The confinement indoors of farmers' sons, who were accustomed to an outdoor life in summer, brought to many of them a debilitation which prevented satisfactory study. There was moreover a greater tendency to infringement of rules during the camp-meeting season, when the Delaware youth was not able to withstand the blandishments of his best girl, who was always on the camp-ground, prepared, as he well knew, to win other devotees if her first choice failed to appear. Soon a general sentiment sprang up against the scheme, and in 1845 the system now in vogue was adopted, with the exception that the fall term began early enough to give eighteen weeks of active work before the Christmas holidays.

Expenses during the early period were so few that almost everyone desiring to patronize the institution could easily do so. Board at first was only \$1.25 a week; soon, however, it was raised to \$1.50, and in 1836 to \$1.75. Tuition was \$10 and room rent \$2.50 a term, both payable in advance. No entrance fee was demanded at first. In March of the following year the board of trustees decided to charge an entrance fee of \$3 into the academic department, \$5 into the freshman and sophomore classes, \$7 into the junior class, and \$10 into the senior class. By the exercise of scrupulous economy the student could spend a year at "Newark College" for a trifle over \$100.

CURRICULUM, 1894.

The trustees, with the approval of the professors, adopted the following curriculum: Candidates for admission into the freshman class were required to pass an examination in the following studies, which comprised the course in the academic department: English grammar, geography, arithmetic, Latin grammar, Latin reader, Cornelius Nepos, Sallust, Cicero, Virgil, Roman Antiquities, Grecian Antiquities, "writing Latin," Greek grammar and exercises, Greek reader, and "the four Evangelists in Greek." Students who manifested suitable proficiency in books other than those required might be admitted if the faculty willed it.

In the collegiate department the following scheme was in vogue:

I. Freshman class, first term: Mythology, with Gould's Ovid; Adams's Roman Antiquities; Fulsom's Livy commenced; Græca Majora (Xenophon's *Cyropædia*, *Anabasis*, *Memorabilia*); Lacroix's Arithmetic; Smyth's algebra. Second term: Fulsom's Livy completed; Cicero de Officiis; Græca Majora (Herodotus, Isocrates, The Odyssey); Smyth's Algebra completed.

II. Sophomore class, first term: Tacitus; Græca Majora (Demosthenes, Plato); Cambridge mathematics (Legendre's Geometry); nature and use of logarithms; Smyth's Trigonometry. Second term: Horace (Odes and Satires); Græca Majora (Euripides); Cambridge mathematics (heights and distances); surveying; navigation; application of algebra to geometry, leveling, projections; principles of general grammar (De Lacy); philosophy of English grammar; Newman's Rhetoric; English composition.

III. Junior class, first term: Horace continued; Græca Majora (Aristotle); Cambridge mechanics; calculus; Brown's Philosophy of the Human Mind (Hedge's), with reference to Abercrombie and other standard authors. Second term: Horace completed; Græca Majora (Sophocles); Enfield's Natural Philosophy, Paley's Moral and Political Philosophy, with reference to other standard authors; logic.

IV. Senior class, first term: Græca Majora (Longinus); Cicero de Oratore; astronomy; chemistry (Turner's); Paley's Natural Theology and Evidences of Christianity. Second term: Bulter's Analogy; Say's Political Economy; Smellie's Philosophy of Natural History, Mineralogy, and Geology.

The following additional exercises were required in the collegiate department: Recitations from ancient and modern history, a recitation from the Bible weekly, reading of the English language, private declamations from the lower and public declamations from the upper classes, original orations from the seniors, frequent translations from the English into Latin and Greek and from Latin and Greek into English from all but the seniors. Instruction in Hebrew was provided during a part

of the year. Lectures were delivered to the students on natural theology and oratory, on ancient languages and literature, and on rhetoric; annual exhibitions were expected from each class.

The reader will be impressed with the prominence given to the ancient classics, mathematics, and oratory in the above curriculum, and its close resemblance to the curricula of the best colleges in the land. A careful comparison with those of Yale, Princeton, and the University of Pennsylvania will convince one that the promises held out at Newark were just as great as those at other places. That an honest effort was made to fulfill them can not be doubted by him who reads, as the writer has done, the minutes of the faculty. Frequent cases of expressed desires to escape from the stringent prescriptions of the curriculum were met by emphatic refusals in almost every particular.

GOVERNMENT.

The ideal of government set up by the authorities for the college was that of a happy family. The duty of the faculty was to "exercise careful and affectionate superintendence over the morals and health of the students, as well as aid them in and urge them to literary attainments." The necessity of judicious physical exercise for the student was recognized by the trustees, and they granted to the faculty the power to make rules concerning the matter. To the faculty was granted the power to suspend refractory students, but their expulsion remained in the hands of the trustees.

The trustees stated that "The object of the institution is to prepare young gentlemen to be estimable and useful citizens, by guiding and aiding them to form such habits and make such attainments as shall be effectual for accomplishing this object. The course to attain this object shall be steadfastly pursued; nothing inconsistent with it can be permitted. Good order and scrupulous regard to moral habits, are indispensable to the prosperity of the institution." To this end, "there shall be morning and evening worship. The time of morning worship in the first term shall be at daylight until the 10th of February, and during the remainder of the year at 6 o'clock. The time of evening worship shall be at sunset in the first term until the 20th of March, and at 6 o'clock during the remainder of the year." Punctual attendance upon the devotional exercises was required of all students who resided in the college. The Sabbath was observed with scrupulous nicety. No student residing in the college was permitted to leave the premises without the permission of the faculty or under their direction. Nor might he "engage in any diversion or unsuitable reading or study, or receive visitors, or otherwise profane the day." Furthermore, attendance upon public worship was required and Bible lessons were studied at an hour prescribed by the faculty.

If the above provisions were faithfully executed it goes without saying that the Sabbath was a day of inquisition to the college boy of that period. The climax of sabbatarianism had well nigh been reached and the extreme Calvinists in the town of Newark must have felt a warm sympathy for the college.

During the first term sixteen students left the institution: Seven on suspension, four on account of sympathy with the suspended, and five on account of ill health. The large number of students—about 16 per cent—who left the college on account of insubordination indicate that the faculty did not find it an easy task to organize and arrange the heterogeneous elements which had never before been subject to a single authority. The confrontation of the three elements—trustees, faculty, and students—no one of which comprehended as yet the proper relation which it sustained to the other two, caused much friction in the first movements of the machinery of government. The faculty appear for the first few months to have devoted themselves principally to disciplining recalcitrant students, some of whom later in life filled high positions in local and national circles. The writer has in mind a boy in the academic course, scarcely in his teens, whose visits to the punitive authority were as frequent as those of inveterate thieves to the whipping post, Delaware's refined relic of the inquisition, at the judicial command of that same mischievous boy, when he was promoted to the bench.

Almost every page of the minutes of the faculty during the early period records a law broken, a youth summoned before the tribunal of justice, and a defiant reply, which the faculty often designated as "unsatisfactory and impudent." A youth was once arraigned on the charge of "having been found in the belfry engaged in fastening a long string to the tongue of the bell, for the purpose of more easily disturbing the order of the college. He of course acknowledged the fact, since he had been discovered there by one of the professors, although he pretended that he had gone up for the purpose of taking off the twine." The faculty "unanimously resolved that he have his option of ringing the bell at the regular hours for one week, or being confined in a room alone for the same space of time to live on bread or¹ water, with intervals of exercise in the open air at such time as the other students are at recitations." Having declined to submit to either of these humiliating proposals, the boy was summarily dismissed for one month.

The offenses for which students were arraigned during the first few years of the college were: Mutilation of the building, impudence to the faculty, unlicensed attendance at the neighboring camp meetings, the overturning of stoves, breaking of windows, "purloining," reading at prayers in the oratory, drunkenness, from which great trouble was ex-

¹ This was probably intended for "and," but the records of the faculty are quoted *verbatim*.

perienced by the college, and resistance to the authority of the faculty, even to personal assault upon its members, as was charged in one case.¹

For these offenses the following punishments were inflicted: Bread and water for five or ten days, together with solitary confinement, suspension, expulsion, public admonition or reproof, and corporal punishment, which was once inflicted upon a boy for going to camp meeting without the permission of the faculty. There was no such bedlam, however, as this would indicate. The reader will keep in mind the fact that the college was not yet well under way; that the majority of students were in the academic course, and that the first few years were spent in preparing them to appreciate the college. As soon as a goodly number of well-equipped students were received the wheels moved more easily and work of a high grade was done.

The following letter from the eminent surgeon, D. Hayes Agnew, who was one of Dr. Gilbert's students, gives a graphic picture of the college at that time:

NORTHWEST CORNER SIXTEENTH AND WALNUT,
Philadelphia, August 19, 1839.

Mr. L. P. POWELL:

MY DEAR SIR:

Prof. Agnew was a fine classical scholar, an excellent teacher, and an eloquent speaker.

He was a very attractive man in the pulpit.

President Gilbert was in person of a slender build, of medium size, with sleek, gray hair, and of an active, nervous temperament.

He had an intellectual face, was always interesting in the chapel, and excelled as a disciplinarian.

Prof. Dodd was much esteemed not only for his recognized ability as a mathematician, but also for his great simplicity of character. We were a lively set of boys and guilty of many foolish pranks, but, on the whole, not worse than the young men in similar institutions at the present time. The refectory was infamous, poor fare and badly served.

Very truly, your friend,

D. HAYES AGNEW

THE "PARSON" BELL CASE.

The election of the first president was due to a dissatisfaction on the part of the trustees with the action of the faculty in the "Parson" Bell affair.

It appears that both of the professors (the third had not yet entered upon his duties) had occasion to be absent one night from the college,

¹ This, however, is not without numerous parallels to-day. The writer recalls a recent instance in which there was in a well-known sectarian college such a dearth of law and order as to prompt a large body of students to attempt to intimidate a faculty from the discharge of their duty, and even to hurl into their midst a stone, which came near striking the president.

in which they resided, and left Rev. Samuel Bell, popularly known as "Parson" Bell, in charge of the institution. He, under the conviction that an opportunity to do something for the Lord should never be neglected, attempted to hold a prayer meeting in the oratory. Such a step coming from one to whom authority had been delegated by those whose duty it was to govern the institution in person, and a man greatly disliked by the students, was met by a popular outbreak. The meeting was disturbed and finally broken up by "cat calls," derisive cries, etc. Upon the return of the professors vigorous action was taken; seven of the students were suspended, and four, who sympathized with the culprits, voluntarily left. At the first meeting of the trustees, September 22, 1834, it was resolved "that all religious exercises, except those conducted by the teachers of the college or the president of the board of trustees, be excluded, and that no night meetings be hereafter held."

The severity of the faculty was disapproved of, and a resolution was offered censuring them for inviting Rev. Samuel Bell to officiate in their absence on the evening of the disturbance, when they knew "his unpopularity with the students." This, however, was not passed, but the trustees adopted resolutions modifying and lessening the punishment of the students who had been suspended.

The point at issue was the relation of the faculty to the trustees. The trustees, among whom were some of the leading legal lights of the State, acted upon the assumption that the trustees in their relations to the faculty stood upon the same platform as the Supreme Court to the inferior courts. It remained for the first president, Dr. E. W. Gilbert, to dissipate these erroneous views and to set out in a clear light the mutual rights and duties of the various elements of the college. A failure to comprehend these has strewn the educational field with the wrecks of institutions.

Dr. Gilbert was elected to the presidency of Newark College September 23, 1834, but before accepting the trust he addressed to the board of trustees the following clear and sensible letter, which has probably played a greater part in the history of the college than any other public or private paper:

REV. ELIPHALET WHEELER GILBERT'S LETTER.

HON. WILLARD HALL,

Chairman of the Committee of Conference:

DEAR SIR: Before giving a positive answer to the very honorable proposal made to me by the board which you represent, I feel it to be important to have a clear, mutual understanding of several points connected with the office which I am invited to accept.

In the first place, I wish an explicit understanding with the committee as to the extent to which the faculty may look for the support of the trustees.

He claims that government should be left to the faculty, and adduces to his support inferences from the general principles of the charter, the

fewness of the by-laws, and impressions which he had received from conversations with those who had a hand in drawing up the by-laws. He furthermore declares it his uniform conviction—

that no college deserving the name can be maintained on any other principle than unlimited, or next to unlimited, confidence in the faculty. On this, I wish to have the sense of the committee and of the board. First, because the frequent exercise of discipline, and of severe discipline, too, will from the very nature of southern character be inevitable in the first years of the institution, and nothing but an independent, unchanging, and impartial course, sustained by the trustees with all their power will enable the college to live through the first five years. If the faculty can be thwarted and weakened by successful appeals to the trustees, in mitigation or reversal of sentence, successful government is out of the question; the officers of the college will be despised and mocked by refractory students, and no faculty fit to govern such an institution would consent to hold so painful a place.

In the next place, because this is the uniform custom throughout New England, and in all the respectable colleges of our land. * * * Is it unreasonable that those should have the right and power of governing an institution who must in public estimation bear the responsibility of its good or ill management? If the faculty, as our plan contemplates, are to "identify themselves with the institution," and to rise or sink, live or die with it, is it unreasonable to concede the privilege of governing it in their own way? * * * (In my opinion as a trustee, I may, perhaps, be permitted here, as elsewhere, to express the opinion: The faculty ought to be *sovereign* in their own department, and the only power exercised over them by the trustees should be the power of removal, except where the faculty are divided in sentiment, in which case the trustees are the proper body to decide.)

He then disclaims any intention to dictate terms to the trustees, but pleads for an immediate interpretation of the principles of the infant institution, in order that conflicts between the faculty and the trustees may be avoided.

If as a trustee I might be permitted to give my views of the duty of the faculty in reference to the trustees, I would say: The faculty, though sovereign in their own department, ought to report regularly and fully to the board every instance of discipline with the grounds thereof. They ought in general to suspend only till the end of a session, or till the meeting of the board, leaving it to the board to judge of the propriety of extending the suspension or punishment to a longer period. The advice or recommendation of the faculty to extend the punishment in any given case should, without good reasons to the contrary, be adopted by the board. The trustees should give advice whenever they deem it necessary, and the faculty should regard it as the highest expression of public sentiment in the case. But in my humble opinion no important unanimous decision of the faculty should ever be set aside by an authoritative decision of the board, except in the last resort.

He professes himself willing to accept the appointment if the policy which he has outlined meets the approval of the board and a satisfactory salary be attached to the office; and in conclusion subscribes himself,

Very respectfully, yours,

E. W. GILBERT.

"WILMINGTON, September 25, 1834."

THE REPLY OF THE TRUSTEES.

The justice of Dr. Gilbert's claims was allowed and the policy which he thought should direct and govern the relation of trustees to the faculty was adopted with slight qualifications. The following quotation from their report will best illustrate the position which they assumed:

The trustees are bound in superintending the college to examine the manner and operation of the government, not to revise a case in matter of discipline, to undo, modify, or censure what the faculty have done, but to determine whether the general conduct of the government is salutary, within the scope of the by-laws, and directed to the end of the institution. They are to survey the transactions of the college and judge whether wisdom and justice characterize them. If the general conclusion is satisfactory, this warrants a satisfactory presumption for particular cases. The question is, not whether the trustees would have done what the faculty have done in particular cases, but whether upon the whole view the faculty are worthy of confidence. If they are, the trustees should sustain them; if they are not they should be removed.

At the same session of the board of trustees it was resolved that the president should receive an annual salary of \$1,000 "without board in the college or allowance therefor." Dr. Gilbert thereupon accepted the office of president of the college and resigned the presidency of the board of trustees.

THE FIRST PRESIDENT, ELIPHALET WHEELER GILBERT, D. D.

Eliphalet Wheeler Gilbert was born December 19, 1793, at Lebanon, N. Y. He was graduated from Union College in 1813 and the next year entered Princeton Theological Seminary. He was licensed to preach in 1817 and served on a mission of six months to the West. The following year he was called to the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church of Wilmington, Del. In 1829 the building of the Hanover Street Church caused a division of the congregation, though a large majority followed their pastor to the new edifice. He was appointed agent of the American Education Society in May, 1834, and on October 29 of the same year was chosen president of Delaware College. He resigned the presidency on June 8, 1835, and for the next five years officiated once more at the Hanover Street Church. In May, 1841, he was recalled to the presidency of Delaware College, which he held for six years, until April, 1847. He then accepted a call from the Western Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, and remained there until his death, July 31, 1853. The University of Vermont conferred upon him the degree of D. D. in 1841.

Dr. Gilbert published a volume called "The Letters of Paul and Amicus," a theological disputation with the Hicksite Quakers, which first appeared in current periodicals; two tracts—one on "Regeneration" and one on "Perseverance;" and articles in the *Presbyterian Review* on "Geology," "the Apocalypse," and "Millenarianism." All *these productions* indicate great talent.

Dr. Gilbert was a man of clear mind and decided views; skilled as a controversialist, yet with such courtesy to his opponents that when the joust was over they were among the first to sit down in his tent. He was mighty in the Scriptures and studied them with constant care. His effort as a preacher was to set forth the truth in strong, sharp outlines, yet these outlines were often illuminated and tinted by vivid lights and touches. He was an omnivorous reader, and drew knowledge and illustration from every available source. In the discussion of theological questions he charmed his hearers by crystalline statements, acute distinctions, and the playful radiance which he threw over all. His life ran into that of the church at large like a clear, bright stream, whose qualities were only diffused, not lost, after the stream had ceased to flow.¹

Rev. Benjamin J. Wallace writes of Dr. Gilbert:

He was almost pure intellection. His especial characteristic was a keen, active, inquiring, investigating, analyzing mind. His mind was remarkably rapid and versatile, his memory so tenacious that he seemed never to forget anything. But he did not undertake comprehensive schemes of learning, such as reading the whole of the Christian fathers or all the Greek classic authors. He loved in reading to keep in view some salient human interest. He analyzed everything, but especially the human mind, and the mind rather in action than at rest. He kept a list of the works he read. They average nearly a volume a week, read through and digested. Yet a more original man scarcely lived. Every expression was from his own mint, obverse and reverse, sharply struck, motto and device clearly defined. He was singularly careless about his literary reputation. The hived information gathered from twenty books he would bestow on you for the asking; and when he agreed to write it would be with extreme rapidity, little correcting, and not much heed to fix everything so as to make the best impression.²

He possessed not only the instincts, but also the methods and industry of the scholar. The light from his study window always greeted the belated student. Even in scanning the newspaper his atlas lay open before him. "Although of slight form and delicate constitution he had great dignity of presence, and no one dared take any liberties with him," remarks Dr. Purnell. "Dr. Gilbert is *all head*," said a woman who knew him well. Short of stature and slender, with a finely shaped head, a clear hazel eye, "a womanlike nose," a prominent chin, and a "squeaky voice, which once heard was never forgotten," says Dr. Caleb P. Johnson, and the picture of his personal appearance is complete.

Delaware College may well congratulate itself that the first president was fitted by nature and education to launch the frail bark upon the waters of a permanent existence. Dr. Gilbert stands an enduring witness of the truth of Emerson's words, "An institution is the lengthened shadow of one man;" for the policy which he outlined has never been abandoned and his personality remains to this day stamped upon his surviving pupils.

The new president from the day of his inauguration adopted such a firm and salutary method of discipline that many of the clouds of the previous term were speedily chased away and he was able to make the

¹ Nevins, *Presbyterian Encyclopædia*, Art. on Gilbert. The writer is indebted to ex-President Wm. H. Purnell and other students of Dr. Gilbert for many facts concerning the first president.

² Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*, iv, 596-600.

following report to the trustees at their meeting April 20, 1835: "In the college proper, the highest degree of order, studiousness, and exemplariness has been manifested. We have had next to nothing to condemn and much, very much, to commend. No case of public discipline has occurred, and only one case of private admonition." The unruliness of certain small boys had caused some trouble in the grammar school, but this was to be avoided in the future by placing the government of that school into the hands of its principal. In 1834-35, 94 students were enrolled, of whom 23 were in the collegiate department.

PROFESSORSHIPS.

Although no addition had yet been made to the working force of the faculty, the following scheme of professorships was adopted as early as 1834, and its provisions were to be carried out as soon as feasible:

- (1) The president to be professor of rhetoric and oratory.
- (2) Professor of ancient languages and classical literature.
- (3) Professor of mental and moral philosophy and of Biblical literature.
- (4) Professor of mathematics and natural philosophy.
- (5) Professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and natural history.
- (6) Teacher of modern languages.
- (7) Lecturer on anatomy and physiology.

THE LOTTERY SCHEME.

President Gilbert's conscience not being elastic he could not rest content while the principal fund of the college was derived from a lottery.

To the present generation this plan of raising money is objectionable, but the memories of men who have passed their three score years will carry them back to a day when it was common to aid benevolent and educational enterprises, even churches, by lotteries. Many of the churches of Puritanic New England were erected by sums derived from lotteries, and the stanchest and most conscientious church people as well as the most austere moralists did not hesitate to engage in such schemes.¹

To be sure, this age of higher ethical culture has drawn the line between right and wrong so hard and fast that there is no room on the right side for lotteries, and he who engages therein imperils his ethical standing; but at the same time we are presented with the anomaly of stock and exchange gambling, a more refined species, standing on the right side so far as a vigorous public condemnation is concerned. Yet those who engage in the latter are by no means so scrupulous in their

¹ There was even then a considerable sentiment against lotteries, for Niles' Register on February 14, 1835, after announcing the passage of an act by the Delaware senate to authorize the raising of \$100,000 by lotteries for Newark College, pertinently inquires, "*Can this bill pass into a law?*"

conduct as the lottery managers of fifty years ago, nor is the end in view so worthy.

To certain trustees, as well as Dr. Gilbert, the lottery scheme appeared of doubtful propriety, and at a meeting held April 20, 1835, a resolution was offered renouncing the benefits of the lottery and refusing to receive aid for the college from that source. No conclusion was reached at this meeting; but on June 23, 1835, the motion was again considered. The committee in charge of the funds arising from the lottery reported that after expenditures for the purchase of land and the college buildings there remained in their hands subject to the order of the trustees, \$30,250.40.

The motion to refuse the aid of the lottery was passed with some amendments. But at the same meeting the matter was reconsidered, and upon motion of Mr. Ridgely all resolutions in reference to refusing the material aid offered to the institution were rejected. Thirteen of the twenty trustees present voted for Mr. Ridgely's motion and the rest, who were probably opposed to the lottery, did not vote at all.

Feeling that he could no longer remain in a college which rested upon an immoral basis, Dr. Gilbert resigned, August 11, 1835, and Dr. Richard S. Mason was elected to succeed him, October 9, 1835.

THE SECOND PRESIDENT, RICHARD SHARP MASON, D. D.

Richard Sharp Mason was born December 29, 1795, on Barbadoes, one of the West India Islands. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania and, in 1817, was made a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church. Three years later he was received into the order of priests, and from about 1818 to 1829 acted as rector of Christ Church at New Berne, N. C. He was president of Geneva (now Hobart) College from 1829 until he was called to the presidency of Newark College in 1835. He returned to North Carolina in 1840 and served as rector of Christ Church, Raleigh, until his death in 1875. He was made a D. D. by the University of Pennsylvania in 1829. He published "A letter to the Bishop of North Carolina on the subject of his late Pastorate" (New York, 1850), and "The Baptism of Infants defended from the Objections of Antipaedo Baptists," edited by his son (1874). "All who knew Dr. Mason can testify to the purity of his life and the sincerity of his character."¹

Dr. Mason's scholarship and his force as a metaphysician were universally acknowledged; but he seemed to lack administrative ability, tact, and knowledge of boys. "He knew no more about a boy than about a kangaroo," said a gentleman who knew him well. Consequently he did not succeed either in managing the students or in winning from the trustees confidence in his ability to do so.

¹ Appleton's Cyclopædia; article on Mason. Wheeler's Reminiscences of North Carolina, 445.

His first report indicates that he had great difficulty in disciplining refractory students, and that there was a return to the scenes of the first term. Violations of good order became grosser. The mutilation of the building was carried so far that the president suggested to the trustees the expediency of casing the pillars with sheet iron.

Much trouble was experienced from the prevalence of drunkenness. The faculty petitioned the stores and taverns of the town to sell no more intoxicating liquors to the students of the college. A committee was finally appointed by the trustees, at the suggestion of Dr. Mason, to petition the general assembly "to prohibit the sale of liquors to the students of Newark College."¹

On the 5th of April, 1840, a fire broke out in one of the rooms over the oratory, through the indiscretion of the occupant, but was extinguished before the damage exceeded \$60.

Dr. Mason's efforts in behalf of the college were constant and earnest, but there was a visible waning of patronage that produced great unrest and dissatisfaction with the administration. In his report of April 7, 1840, he attempts to explain the slow growth of the college. He calls attention to the small library, and says, "the standard of learning in a college depends much more than is generally supposed on the character of its library." He declares that "the course of study is as elevated as that of almost any other college of repute in our country; certainly higher than that of many colleges of fair reputation. That the instructors are fully able to carry on this course must be presumed until there is evidence to the contrary." But he pleads further for a sufficient number of teachers "to give the information usually sought for at such an institution, as well as that the attention of each may not be distracted by a multiplicity of pursuits, but be directed as much as possible to one or two subjects, affording thereby the benefit of that division of labor so advantageous in literary as well as mechanical operation." He insists upon an increase of all the essentials of college life so that the institution may not continue a feeble and struggling existence, but "advance with health, vigor, and rapidity."

The trustees did not believe that Dr. Mason had located the actual cause of the deterioration of the college and did not hesitate to so express themselves. The president was censured for not visiting the class rooms of the professors oftener. He defended himself on the ground that he believed it would not be attended with material advantage, and requested the trustees to define his duties more clearly.

His resignation was requested September 23, 1840, but October 12 of the same year the action was rescinded, and his resignation which had been offered was not accepted. But he again resigned, and in his letter referred to some shock which the college had lately received from which, he thought, it would not speedily recover.

¹ "An act to prevent the sale of spirituous liquors to the students of Delaware College," finally passed February 24, 1843. (Laws of Delaware College, 1857, p. 32.)

BY-LAWS.

November 10, 1836, the trustees adopted a set of by-laws for the government of the college. Four departments, with a professor for each, were established. (1) Languages: Latin, Greek, French, Spanish, German, Italian. (2) Mathematics. (3) Mental and Moral Philosophy. (4) Natural and Experimental Philosophy. The "blue laws" for the keeping of the Sabbath were greatly modified. The tuition fee for irregular and academic students was fixed at \$20, and for collegiate students \$25 per annum. Room rent was \$10 per annum. No student under 14 years of age was allowed to room in the college unless by special consent of the faculty. Students were forbidden to have in their rooms intoxicants (unless by a physician's orders), dogs, guns, swords, dirks, or any deadly weapon.

CURRICULUM.

The following curriculum was in vogue during Dr. Mason's administration:

I. Freshman class: Classical geography and chronology, Livy, Virgil's Georgics, Greek historians and philosophers, Greek testament, algebra, geometry, Greek and Roman mythology.

II. Sophomore class: Horace (odes, satires, and epistles), Homer's Iliad and Odyssey, trigonometry, analytical geometry, rhetoric, Paley's Evidences of Christianity, Greek testament.

III. Junior class: Tacitus, the Greek tragic and lyric poets, Cicero de Officiis, calculus, chemistry, logic, Kames's Elements of Criticism, Paley's Moral Philosophy, history of Roman literature, Greek testament, English composition and elocution.

IV. Senior class: Archeology of literature and art, Cicero de Oratore, Kames's Intellectual Philosophy, mechanics, natural philosophy, chemistry, astronomy, mineralogy, geology, Kent's Commentaries, Butler's Analogy, Greek testament, forensic discussion, composition and criticism.

In addition public declamations were required from the students and public lectures delivered before them. A comparison of this curriculum with that first adopted will show a great advance in grade. Nor will it compare unfavorably with the curricula of first-class colleges of to-day. The test of the grade of the college is the persistence with which the curriculum was followed. The records of the faculty show an honest effort to fulfill the promises which had been made to the public. Instances could be cited in which students were released from certain minor features of the course only after earnest supplication, supported by good reasons. It is conclusive from a careful reading of the minutes that the grade of scholarship was high.

STUDENTS.

At the conclusion of Dr. Mason's term of office the college had 42 students, of whom 19 were in the preparatory department. In 1837 the

trustees resolved to admit to the college, free of tuition, ministerial students, not exceeding 10 in number. There had been during the year 52 students in the college, and in 1838 the whole number, including those in the preparatory department, was 71.¹

On May 2, 1839, the board resolved to separate the academic students from those of the college and to procure another building for the former. Accordingly preparations were made to build on the academy lot a suitable edifice for recitations, without dormitory and refectory, and not to cost more than \$2,000, which sum was increased in 1840 to \$3,500.

THE FIRST GRADUATES.

The first graduates received diplomas September 28, 1836. They were William S. Graham, John Martin, E. B. Foote, Isaiah G. De Grasse.

William S. Graham, the first valedictorian, acquired a great reputation in the college for brilliancy in the art of composition. Although he graduated at the age of 18 he was straightway appointed tutor in his *alma mater*. Four years later he was elected principal of New London Academy, and in 1841 of Newark Academy. While teaching at Newark he married the daughter of Dr. E. W. Gilbert. In 1845 or 1846 he took charge of an academy at Harrisburg, where he died at the early age of 30, after a successful career.

Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, a prominent Presbyterian divine of Southold, N. Y., says of him: "He was one of most accomplished and skillful teachers that I have ever known. * * * Although small, fair, and delicate as a woman, he was a remarkably efficient and scholarly man."

In 1839, all the graduates of 1836, except John Martin, who had died in the meantime, received the degree of M. A., the first occasion of its conferral by "Newark College."²

PRESIDENT GILBERT RECALLED, 1840.

Dr. E. W. Gilbert was chosen to be president a second time, October 12, 1840. He agreed to accept the honor on condition that certain propositions named below proved acceptable to the board of trustees:

First. That the president of the faculty should be *ex officio* a member of the board of trustees.

Second. That the lottery scheme of the board should be given up, or that the legislature should make an appropriation of the same amount as had been raised by lottery, so as to assist the institution in a less objectionable way.³

Third. That the college should be gradually brought under Presbyterian influence by filling in future the vacancies in the board of trustees, as they occurred, by members of that denomination.

¹ The catalogue of 1837-38 says: "Although more than four years have elapsed since the foundation of this college, it has but recently been fully and firmly organized."

² The degree of M. A. was conferred at the same time upon Edward M. Forbes, a graduate of the college of Geneva, N. Y.

³ The lottery scheme had alienated many religious people.

He said further that in compliance with the third clause in particular, he would pledge to the college the patronage of the Third Presbytery of Philadelphia, and the Synod of Pennsylvania, "bodies able to furnish of themselves enough students to fill any ordinary college and competent also to supply any reasonable amount of funds for the endowment of the institution."

The board readily acceded to these propositions, and Dr. Gilbert accordingly assumed the duties of president. No greater proof of the force of the man need be sought than that in his relations with the trustees he carried every point which he raised. This, in view of the fact that at that time John M. Clayton, Henry M. Ridgely, Andrew C. Gray, and men of like caliber were trustees, is truly remarkable. When he was first elected the trustees were in the habit of interfering in the government of the college. Dr. Gilbert would not accept the presidency until they retreated from this position. At the time of his second election the lottery scheme was in full operation. Not until it had been given up would he again become head of the college. He might, indeed, have claimed, with no great extravagance, to paraphrase the words of the French king, "I am the college."

THE END OF THE LOTTERY SCHEME.

But what were the trustees to do in reference to the money raised by the lottery? They were not long in devising a plan by which they might secure its benefits and cleanse their consciences at the same time from moral taint. They would not accept the money immediately from the lottery managers, but would turn it over to the State treasury, and then by a special act of the legislature appropriate the identical amount to Newark College, by which it would be duly accepted and used. Thus was the lottery scheme settled. Certain plain-spoken persons boldly, though inelegantly, suggested that "this was merely whipping the devil around the stump."

AN ABLE FACULTY.

President Gilbert was supported during his second term by a faculty of unusual ability, nearly every member of which soon afterwards acquired a national reputation. There was William A. Norton, at first professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, but later president.¹ Then came Rev. George Allen to take the chair of Latin and Greek. Next in importance was Eben Norton Horsford, an itinerant lecturer on chemistry. John A. Porter was professor of rhetoric, and Dr. James S. Bell the first professor of modern languages. Francis J. Warner and Rev. Henry F. Bowen were tutors. Monsieur B. Hoffay taught French in 1842 and received \$100 for his services.

¹ See sketch of his life, p. 113.

GEORGE ALLEN.

George Allen was born in Milton, Vt., December 17, 1808, and died in Worcester, Mass., May 28, 1876. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1827, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1831. Subsequently he studied theology, and from 1834 to 1837 was rector of an Episcopal church at St. Albans, Vt. In 1837 he became professor of ancient languages in Delaware College. The University of Pennsylvania elected him professor of ancient languages in 1845, and subsequently of Greek alone. In 1847 he became a Roman Catholic. Prof. Allen published a "Life of Philidor," the chess-player, in 1863 (Philadelphia).¹

JOHN ADDISON PORTER.

John Addison Porter (1822-1866), a native of New York, was graduated from Yale in 1842, and called to Delaware College in 1844, as tutor, and later became professor of rhetoric. He went abroad in 1847, and studied for three years at Giessen, under Liebig. Then he served as assistant in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard for a few months, and in 1850 was called to the chair of chemistry applied to the arts at Brown University. Two years later he was made professor of chemistry at Yale (now Sheffield) Scientific School, and from 1856 till his resignation in 1864 had charge of the department of organic chemistry. He married a daughter of Joseph E. Sheffield, and exerted a potent influence in securing from the latter the famous donation to the scientific school which bears his name. Prof. Porter was a member of many scientific societies, and contributed various papers to the "American Journal of Science." He established the "Connecticut War Record," and published "Principles of Chemistry" (1856); "First Book of Chemistry and Allied Sciences" (1857), and "Selections from the Kalevala, the Great Finnish Epic" (1868). The John A. Porter university prize of \$250 for the best essay on any subject was established in his memory at Yale in 1871, by the Scroll and Key Society, which he founded in 1842.¹

EBEN NORTON HORSFORD.

Eben Norton Horsford was born at Moscow, N. Y., July 27, 1818. He was graduated as civil engineer from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in 1838, and then assisted in the geological survey of New York. From 1840 to 1844 he taught mathematics and natural sciences in the Albany Female Academy. He was appointed lecturer in chemistry at Delaware College about 1843, at a salary of \$200 a year, and was there twice or three times, and for six weeks only on each occasion. Then he studied for two years at Giessen under Liebig, and in 1847 was elected to the Rumford professorship of science applied to the arts in Harvard. He submitted to Abbott Lawrence somewhat later a plan

¹ Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.

which led to the formation of the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge. After sixteen years of service in the school he resigned to engage in the manufacture of chemicals. The latter work has led to discoveries relating to the preparation of white bread and the restoration of phosphates that are lost with the bran in milling. "Acid phosphate," which has carried Horsford's name around the globe, is also one of his manufactures. In 1873 he was appointed one of the Government commissioners at the Vienna Exposition, and three years later was a juror at our Centennial exhibition. He has of late years shown a keen interest in Wellesley College, and has provided for the endowment of its library, for scientific apparatus, and for pensions to the faculty. In 1843 he received the degree of A. M. from Union College; in 1847 from Harvard the same degree, and from the medical college in Castleton the degree of M. D. He has been a frequent contributor to scientific journals since 1846, and in 1873 wrote a Government report on "Hungarian milling and the Vienna bread." His latest contributions have been to language and history. "Indian names of Boston," the first contribution, was followed by "Discovery of America by Northmen," "On the landfall of John Cabot in 1497, and the site of Norumbega," and "The problem of the Northmen."¹ He is engaged in an attempt to refute Justin Winsor's opinion that "though Scandinavians may have reached the shores of Labrador, the soil of the United States has not one vestige of their presence."²

Prof. Horsford proved himself at Delaware College a born teacher. He understood and sympathized with the boys, and even participated in their sports. Through his efforts a gymnasium was fitted up. His methods supplied material for thought and aroused a spirit of original research. For formal examinations he cared little, and substituted instead student lectures before popular audiences, composed of the villagers. He had the true spirit of university extension, for at the end of a lecture he would say to the class, "I have explained it to you; now you go and tell it to others."³

CHARACTER OF THE WORK, 1840 TO 1847.

May 17, 1841, the following order of recitations was adopted:

Class.	6 A. M.	11 A. M.	5 P. M.
Seniors	Prof. Norton	President Gilbert.....	Prof. Allen.
Juniors	President Gilbert.....	Prof. Allen	Prof. Norton.
Sophomores.....	Prof. Allen	Mr. Warner.....	Mr. Bell.
Freshmen	Mr. Warner	Mr. Bell	Mr. Warner.

¹ This sketch of his life was prepared from Appleton's Ency. (Art. on Horsford) and a letter from Prof. Horsford. His character as a teacher was learned from ex-President William H. Purnell.

² Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, 1, 98.

³ *Professor Horsford died January 1, 1893.*

This arrangement did not become popular, and before the end of the year the hours were changed to 7 a. m., 11 a. m., and 3:30 p. m.

President Gilbert, in the first report, during his second term, to the trustees speaks of the success which he had experienced in winning the patronage of various ecclesiastical bodies, "notwithstanding the bankruptcy of the times." He declares the prospects to be encouraging and that he expects from seventy-five to one hundred students during the winter of 1841-'42. This accession was followed by an improvement in many lines. The following innovations were made:

(1) The juniors were required to join the class in history.

(2) Compositions were required once in two weeks from all but the freshmen.

(3) The students were required to declaim in the oratory, three on each Tuesday and each Friday evening, beginning with the seniors and proceeding in alphabetical order.

(4) A course of lectures by the senior members of the faculty was advertised. One course was to be delivered before the students by the president. A public course of ten lectures on "English literature" was promised, for which an admission fee was to be charged. Another course was to be given on astronomy.

The principal of the academy, William S. Graham, in 1841 claimed the right, in accordance with the charter, to a seat in the faculty. His claim was admitted, and the principal of the academy was henceforth a member of the faculty. Dr. Gilbert's second term may truly be called the golden age in the history of Delaware College, because of the high character of the work done, the high tone of the students, the cosmopolitanism of the college, and the presence within its walls of such professors as Gilbert, Allen, Norton, and Horsford. The attendance, however, was much greater during the next decade.

The name "Newark College" was changed to "Delaware College" by the legislature April 4, 1843, when the college was in a flourishing condition. At that time, the majority of the students were from other States than Delaware, a proof of its excellent reputation. Of these, Maryland, by virtue of her situation, was in the lead, closely followed, however, by Pennsylvania and Virginia. New Jersey, District of Columbia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Massachusetts, and Vermont sent several representatives each. Even the Island of Cuba contributed two students. Baltimore appears to have had so much love for the institution that she at one time placed as many as 40 of her boys within its walls. Only classical students had caste. Others were scarcely regarded as students. Merit was the only road to preferment and nothing but a careful preparation insured a student admission to the collegiate department. In 1841 there was an earnest discussion by the faculty as to whether certain men should be admitted into the freshman class who were "deficient in some of the preparatory studies required for admission to college." By a close vote it was decided

affirmatively "on condition of their maintaining a good standing in the same." That the curriculum was faithfully carried out may be gathered also from the following instance: According to the faculty minutes of November 5, 1841, the request of two juniors to be excused from studying calculus "with the junior class" was granted "on condition of their 'bringing up' the mathematics of the previous college course." It was at the same time emphatically asserted that no precedent was furnished by their action, to which appeals of a like nature could in the future be made. This appears to have been the first instance of a departure from the established course in mathematics, and this was not permitted to become a precedent for appeal. Earnest efforts were made to keep in the front ranks of higher education. A committee was appointed in 1841 to examine the systems of pronunciation in the Greek and Latin languages used by the best literary institutions and to make a report thereon, in order that the best uniform system might be adopted in Delaware College.

But the seeds of the downfall of Delaware College were sown in the very climax of her prosperity. To operate a college without funds is a task before which even Hercules would have quailed. With no income, except the balance, constantly diminishing, of the State fund and the small amount derived from the tuition fees, the days of the college were numbered unless generous friends would come to her relief. None came and a reduction of expenses was necessary. The first blow was struck, as is usually the case, at the salaries of the members of the faculty. The president's salary was reduced temporarily in 1843, but in 1844 was again raised to \$1,300, while the professors received but \$800 and the tutors \$405 per annum. July 17, 1844, a committee was appointed "to make application for the 'Regium Donum' of the late king of Great Britain."

The college agent in Virginia was instructed on November 30, 1845, to endeavor to secure scholarships at \$1,500, leaving to the founder the right to name the scholarship and to designate the manner in which the incumbent should be chosen.

After 1845 orations at commencement were given only to those whose marks entitled them to stand in the first grade. The student of highest standing delivered the valedictory, the next in rank the Latin salutatory, and all others in the first grade general orations. The standing was determined solely by the recitation and examination marks.

The refectory was abolished in 1843, and thereafter the boys boarded with private families in the town. The general good order which prevailed during this period was due in a large measure to the refining influences which were thrown around the boys in their boarding houses. The social intercourse with ladies operated as does coeducation under normal circumstances.

Dr. Gilbert's second resignation seems to have been caused by a feeling that the trustees and other friends of the college were lacking in zeal and devotion to its welfare. Some of the trustees, on the other hand, believed that Dr. Gilbert had not fully redeemed his pledge to win Presbyterian patronage. The grip which Princeton at that time had on Southern patronage had been ignored. There were some who had fondly expected to see Delaware College speedily take rank among the large colleges. Whatever the causes, it is certain that the matter had been under consideration for some time, and that in March, 1847, he wrote the letter of resignation which was offered and accepted July 31, 1847.

Many friends of the college were at this time confident that the slow development was due to its location and sectarian management. One of these, a talented writer, wrote a series of letters in 1847 to the Delaware Gazette, under the *nom de plume* of "A Friend to Education," in which he describes the condition and suggests remedies. "Delaware College as it now stands can be compared to the last flickering of an expiring candle showing momentary evidences of life." He asserts that the "Delaware State bonus to Delaware college" is minus \$160,000. A union with the American Literary and Military Institute, to be called Delaware University, was proposed. Newark was to be abandoned, for it is suitable, says he, for "a monastery, a friary, or a nunnery, but not for a college;" and the new university was to be established at Wilmington. This step would free the college from sectarianism, give it the rank of a university, and win for it the confidence of the United States.

THE THIRD PRESIDENT, JAMES P. WILSON.

James P. Wilson was elected president of Delaware College in 1847, immediately after the acceptance of the resignation of his predecessor.

He was the son of James Patriot Wilson, D. D., a prominent clergyman of the Presbyterian church and the grandson of Rev. Matthew Wilson, D. D., of Lewes. He was president of Delaware College until January 24, 1850, when he resigned and accepted the presidency of Union Theological Seminary, New York. Later in life he was pastor of a Presbyterian church at Newark, N. J., where he died a few years ago.¹

The new president had the admiration and confidence of all who knew him, but the usefulness of his administration and the prosperity of the college were sadly hampered by an unfortunate wrangle in the faculty. Dr. Wilson became discouraged and resigned his office.

The faculty at that time consisted of the president, Profs. Norton, Porter, Meigs, Graham, Wallace, and Horsford. The trouble was precipitated by a sermon which Prof. Wallace preached in the Newark

¹ Penna. Mag. Hist., VIII, 50.

Presbyterian Church. The other professors claimed that he had made unjust reflections upon them, and in the next faculty meeting they not only expressed their indignation, but protested against his being allowed to conduct religious exercises at which students were present. Prof. Wallace denied the charges point-blank, but this did not end the matter. The trustees were at last compelled to interfere; two of the professors resigned, and the resignation of a third was requested. There was much sympathy with the professor of languages,¹ who was compelled by the action of the board to withdraw from the institution. Moreover, the welfare of the college was seriously impaired.

THE FOURTH PRESIDENT, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS NORTON.

William Augustus Norton (1810-1883), the learned mathematician, succeeded President Wilson, but, finding the executive duties uncongenial to his scholarly tastes, he resigned a few months later, on August 19, 1850. A native of New York, he was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1831. He was assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy in that institution for two years and during that time, in 1832, served in the Black Hawk expedition. He resigned his commission in the army September 30, 1833, to accept the professorship of natural philosophy and astronomy in the University of the City of New York, which he held until he was called, in 1839, to a similar position in Newark College. Upon retiring from the presidency in 1850 he was elected professor of natural philosophy and civil engineering in Brown University, and two years later accepted the chair of civil engineering in the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale, which he held until his death in 1883. The University of Vermont gave him the degree of A. M. in 1842. He made scientific researches into molecular physics, terrestrial magnetism, and astronomical physics, and published his results in the "American Journal of Science," or read them before the American Association for the Advancement of Science or the National Academy of Sciences. Of the latter he was elected a member in 1873. He published "An Elementary Treatise on Astronomy" (New York, 1839) and "First Book of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy" (1858). Noah Porter said of him: "Norton was eminently a liberal student, and kept himself fully abreast of the speculations and science of the times."²

THE FIFTH PRESIDENT, REV. MATTHEW MEIGS.

Rev. Matthew Meigs, principal of the academy, acted as president from August, 1850, to April, 1851. A resolution to reorganize the college and its curriculum was adopted about this time. A new charter was obtained on February 10, 1851, which reiterated the salient points

¹I have not discovered who this professor was.

²Appleton's Cyclopaedia, article on Norton.

in the charter of 1833 and provided, among other things, for a "normal school connected with the college for the preparation of teachers." Upon graduates of this school was to be conferred the degree of "master of school-keeping." It also provided for the imposition of a fine of \$10 upon persons who knowingly sold intoxicating liquors within two miles of Delaware College to students of the college. At the same session of the legislature the trustees were authorized to establish in connection with the college a "scientific school" for such students as might not desire to pursue the regular collegiate course. This was accordingly done during the next administration and many availed themselves of its advantages.

A plan was also formulated to secure by means of the sale of scholarships an endowment of \$50,000 for the support of the institution. Rev. I. W. K. Handy was elected to the chair of mathematics and authorized to act as financial agent of the college. The college fund in 1851, according to the report of the treasurer, was \$21,930, an insecure financial basis upon which to operate a college successfully.¹

THE SCHOLARSHIP PLAN OF 1851-52.

The scholarship plan provided for the sale of transferable scholarships at \$100 each until the sum of \$50,000 had been realized, after which the sale was to cease for five years. The originators doubtless had in view the best interests of the college; indeed, they could hardly have devised any other plan which would have brought into the depleted treasury a sum sufficient to continue the operations of the college. Yet it became the chief cause of the closure eight years later. The sale of scholarships filled the college with students and for a short time furnished the funds for its operations. As a permanent financial policy it was, however, extremely unwise, because it reduced the price of tuition to almost a nominal sum and allowed several students to attend upon the same scholarship. The tuition fee was the chief source, be it remembered, from which the college derived its sustenance. In a short time all the scholarships were sold and the money derived from them was utilized, while the number of students, nearly all of whom held scholarships, continued to increase, so that there were at one time 165 students, whose tuition for the most part had been paid some time before.

In 1857 President Newlin traveled through the State and made the following arrangements, as he reported to the trustees, with holders of scholarships:

- (1) Some had donated to the college the scholarships which they held.
- (2) Others had expressed a willingness to sell their scholarships to the board at reduced rates.
- (3) Others consented to release the academy from receiving students on scholarships.
- (4) Others had agreed to send but one student at a time.

¹ Newark, Past and Present, 45.

The board of trustees then authorized the president to secure on the best possible terms the release of the institution from receiving more students upon scholarships. It appears that certain persons had been purchasing scholarships from the original holders at reduced rates. The board therefore requested the original holders to make no disposition of scholarships except to the president of the college.

No material benefit resulted from this surface treatment of a bad case. The students increased in number, the income of the college rapidly failed, until July 6, 1858, when the assets of the institution amounted to \$5,000; its liabilities, to \$1,752.27. Vain were all the efforts of the trustees to buoy up the college. The number of students, diminished probably by the excitement attending the death of John Edward Roach (March 30, 1858), added to the discouragement, and on the 18th of January, 1859, it was decided to close the college. On the 30th day of March, 1859, the instructors were released from their duties and the doors were formally closed. Although there existed local ailments, to which many people attributed the closure of the college, the writer is convinced that the failure of funds and the adoption of the fatal scholarship plan closed its doors.

THE SIXTH PRESIDENT, REV. WALTER S. F. GRAHAM.

Rev. Walter S. F. Graham was elected to succeed President Meigs on April 7, 1851. A man of genial temper, attractive manners, and abundant tact, he discharged the duties of his office with credit. His health, however, was infirm, and after a long and heroic struggle with disease he died in the early part of 1854.

The Rev. W. S. F. Graham accepted the presidency on the following terms:

(1) He was to conduct the college upon his own responsibility under the existing schedule, with the addition of a scientific course, and was also to be principal of the academy.

(2) He was to employ the faculty and to pay their salaries from his own resources.

(3) The trustees were to place at his disposal the unlimited use of the college and academy buildings.

(4) The balance after the payment of all expenses was to go to the president.

(5) If the Rev. I. W. K. Handy did not accept the professorship of mathematics and the financial agency of the college, the president was to carry out alone, as far as possible, the scholarship plan.

The course in civil engineering and in agriculture met the popular demands for practical education.

Dr. Thomas B. Wilson presented to the college about this time a cabinet of natural history, consisting of 2,800 specimens. To this may be added the State cabinet transferred to the college by act of the legisla-

ture. The number of students increased so rapidly that shortly before Graham's death 185 were enrolled, of whom 90 were collegiate and 95 academic students.¹

FACULTY, 1854.

Rev. W. S. F. Graham, president; Daniel Kirkwood, professor of mathematics and astronomy; Wm. L. Boswell, professor of Greek and Latin; Charles E. Ferris, professor of chemistry and mineralogy; Edward D. Porter, professor of natural philosophy and civil engineering; Talleyrand Grover, professor of rhetoric and modern languages; S. S. Haldeman, professor of geology, agriculture, and natural history; Wm. A. Crawford, professor of moral philosophy.

THE SEVENTH PRESIDENT, DANIEL KIRKWOOD, LL. D.

Dr. Daniel Kirkwood was elected to succeed President Graham. He was even at that early period of his career an astronomer of wide reputation. The position soon became uncongenial to him because of his great modesty and retiring disposition and, at his suggestion, in 1856, a committee was appointed to communicate with Rev. William Patton, D. D., and offer him the presidency. Dr. Patton, however, declined it. Soon afterwards Dr. Kirkwood accepted a call to the chair of astronomy and mathematics in Indiana University, and on October 16, 1856, he resigned the presidency of Delaware College.

Daniel Kirkwood was born in Bradenbaugh, Md., September 27, 1814. He was educated in York County Academy, Pennsylvania, and subsequently devoted his life to educational pursuits. He became principal of the Lancaster, Pa., High School in 1843, and of Pottsville Academy five years later. In 1851 he was made professor of mathematics in Delaware College, and in 1854 was elected president of that institution, retaining these offices until 1856. He was then called to the Indiana University, and ten years later succeeded to a similar chair in Washington and Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. In 1867 he was recalled to Indiana University, where he still remains. He received the degree of A. M. from Washington College, Pennsylvania, in 1850, and LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1852.

Prof. Kirkwood is a member of various scientific societies, and in 1851 was chosen a member of the American Philosophical Society. His many contributions to scientific literature have been published in the proceedings of societies of which he is a member, and in "the

¹ The following excerpt from a State paper of that time will show the interesting character of the graduating exercises in 1854: "The speakers all acquitted themselves with honor. The composition was good, the delivery excellent, and the manner in which they displayed their oratorical gestures showed that they were well skilled in the finer touches of the art. * * * It was remarked by the orator of Wednesday that he had attended many commencements, but never saw any to excel this in interest."

Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society," "The American Journal of Science," "The Siderial Messenger," and other journals. Among these have been "Analogy between the Periods of Rotation of the Primary Planets" (1849); "Theory of Jupiter's Influence in the Formation of Gaps in the Zone of Minor Planets" (1866); and "Physical Explanation of the Intervals in Saturn's Rings" (1867). He has also published in book form "Meteoric Astronomy" (Philadelphia, 1867); "Comets and Meteors" (1873); and "The Asteroids or Minor Planets between Mars and Jupiter" (1887).

Under the administration of Dr. Kirkwood the college reached the highest point, as regards the number of students, in its history. During the scholastic year 1855-'56, 209 students were enrolled, of whom 87 were collegiate and 122 academic students.

The funds were almost exhausted, however, and there were no resources from which to render to the instructors a fair compensation for their services. The president received \$1,200, the professor of English literature \$600, and the other professors \$800 each.

In 1855 the governor of the State was made a member *ex officio* of the board of trustees, and has continued such to this day.

THE EIGHTH PRESIDENT, REV. E. J. NEWLIN.

President Kirkwood was succeeded by the Rev. E. J. Newlin, of Alexandria, Va. The choice appears in many respects to have been an unfortunate one. Although the new president admirably represented on the platform the dignity of his position, he never succeeded either in winning the confidence of the students or in uniting the much-discouraged and inharmonious faculty. But to attribute to him the cause of the closure of the college would be a great injustice. His only relation thereto was of time. The institution would have closed inevitably under any administration whatever; for the trustees were becoming less willing to assume the responsibility of its continuation with no prospect of an endowment.

The homicide of John Edward Roach, to which popular sentiment attributes the closure, had no further connection with it than did the presidency of Rev. E. J. Newlin. It is even doubtful if the murder visibly hastened the closure. The popular mind committed the logical fallacy of false cause—"Post hoc ergo propter hoc."

THE HOMICIDE OF JOHN EDWARD ROACH.

The saddest day in the annals of the college and the town was March 30, 1858.¹ The annual exhibition of the junior and sophomore classes

¹ The sources of this sketch are Newark, Delaware, Past and Present, 45-52, which gives an account, condensed from a nearly verbatim report of the evidence offered in court; The Baltimore Sun for April, 1858; Interviews with George G. Evans, esq., the present efficient secretary and treasurer of the board of trustees, and many other reliable persons qualified to testify.

was to be given in the college oratory that evening, and John Edward Roach had been chosen to deliver an oration. He was a modest, sensitive young man, about 19 years of age, from Somerset county, Maryland, and was "generally beloved where he was known for his amiability and gentlemanly conduct." The members of the other classes, according to custom, had prepared sham programmes, ridiculing the performance, to distribute among the audience. This custom, originally of an innocent and amusing nature, had of late years developed into a medium of insult; and an unsuccessful effort had been made by the faculty to suppress it. A report, perhaps exaggerated, of the virulent character of the sham programmes reached the ears of Roach and his friends, and they determined to suppress or destroy them. On the fatal Tuesday, while the students who boarded at different places in the village were at dinner, a committee organized to destroy the programmes broke into the room of Samuel M. Harrington,¹ and found the objects of their search in his trunk. Seizing them they hastened into Anthony Higgins's² room and were busily thrusting the offensive papers into the heated stove when the rival factions, led by Roach and Harrington, rushed into the room. A general mêlée ensued. The burning programmes were dragged out of the stove. The carpet took fire and the room filled with smoke. Harrington, on his knees, was trying to collect the scattered papers. Roach, in the effort to prevent him, had seized his hand. At this moment Isaac H. Weaver was seen through the smoke advancing toward the two, and instantly Roach received a stab in the neck. The next instant Weaver rushed out, a scowl on his face, and was followed by Roach, dazed and bleeding profusely. Roach staggered to the door opening out upon the portico, and sat down upon the door sill; but, growing weaker from loss of blood, he sank back, with body inside the house and legs upon the portico. In a moment Dr. Couper, one of the trustees, was by his side—for the board was in session not ten yards away—vainly striving to stay the torrent of blood and to take up the severed artery. Stimulants brought a momentary revival, but the next instant Roach expired, without regaining sufficient consciousness to make his last words trustworthy testimony at the trial.³

Who stabbed Roach? He had no enemies; moreover college students are seldom vindictive assassins. In the mob bent upon saving the pro-

¹ Samuel M. Harrington was the eldest son of Chancellor S. M. Harrington, one of the ablest lawyers of his time in the State. He was admitted to the bar in 1861, at the age of 21. Soon he became deputy attorney-general, and in 1872 was unanimously elected city solicitor of Wilmington. He easily forced his way to the front in his profession, and died in 1878 at the early age of 38. He was one of the most popular young men ever in the State. (Scharf, Art. on Harrington.)

² Anthony Higgins, an eminent lawyer of Wilmington, Del., is the first Republican ever elected to the United States Senate from Delaware. He succeeded the late Eli Saulsbury, whose term expired March 4, 1889.

³ He is said to have uttered the name "Harrington" in reply to a question as to who stabbed him. But the physicians were not satisfied that he was fully conscious, and the value of the evidence was, therefore, doubtful.

and the mechanic arts, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions in life. The funds arising from the sale of land scrip were to be invested in State, United States, or some other safe stocks, at not less than 5 per cent interest, and the money so invested should constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which should remain forever undiminished. To make the grant available the previous assent of the legislature was required.¹

This assent was not given, however, until March 14, 1867. The cause of the delay was probably the want of suitable buildings for college purposes and the straitened financial condition of the State.

The trustees now saw that there would be a bright future for the institution if it could be placed under the control of the State and made distinctively a State college. "The trustees therefore proposed to convey to the State a joint and equal interest in the grounds, buildings, libraries, apparatus, and vested funds, on condition that the State should vest that income to be derived from the sale of land in a board of trustees, not more than half of whom should be representatives of the State, to be appointed by the governor, and the other half representatives of the original corporation. It was thus proposed to meet the requirements of the act of Congress by enabling the State to provide the buildings, ground, and appliances necessary to carry out its objects."¹ The legislature accepted the proposition of the trustees and Delaware College became the beneficiary under the act of Congress of 1862.

REORGANIZATION AS A STATE COLLEGE.²

The college was reincorporated in 1869 by the legislature under a new charter whose chief provisions were as follows: The board of trustees was to consist of thirty members, one-half of whom were to be appointed by the governor of the State, the other half to represent the old board, which is self-perpetuating. One undivided half of the buildings and grounds was to become the property of the State. The governor was to be *ex officio* a member of the board. The members of the general assembly were to distribute for the State thirty free scholarships to worthy applicants, ten to each county (one to each hundred); the appointee to be exempt from the payment of tuition fees. The institution should never be conducted in the interests of any party, sect, or denomination.

The new board organized January 22, 1869, and elected Rathmell Wilson president, John Hickman vice-president, and George G. Evans secretary and treasurer.

ACTS OF THE LEGISLATURE (1870 TO 1880)

1871.—The professor of chemistry became a chemist. The number of State students was limited to the requirement that they be appointed annual

¹ Scharf, I, 449; Laws of Delaware, XIII.

² Report of U. S. Bureau of Education for

their fathers ought, at least, to acquit forever students who later won the unstinted confidence of their native State and prominence in the country at large. Nor is it less important to dissipate the still popular delusion that the death of Roach closed the doors of a college then without a bank account and consequently near the brink of ruin. But, this aside, it is never too late to revise distorted public opinion.

Where shall we seek the cause of this horrid event? In that college spirit truly execrable when uncontrolled by legal authority or by high moral sentiment, and which the boasted culture and elevated ethical standard of this age have not yet restrained within proper limits. There remain, however, a few institutions like the Johns Hopkins University, in which college spirit has never run wild; a few like the University of Wisconsin, which have arisen in outraged innocence and wrung from the bar of justice a legal condemnation of an overzealous spirit which claims for college students license for lawlessness and immunity from the legal consequences which flow from an abuse of citizenship and from an attack, even though made within college walls, upon those cardinal principles which society has wrought out by centuries of infinite toil and patience.

THE PERIOD OF SUSPENSION.

The closing of the college on March 30, 1859,¹ was followed by the great Civil War, which so completely absorbed the attention of the villagers, on the border between the North and the South and consequently divided in political sentiments, that the suspended college received but little consideration from its friends and disappeared from the gaze of the public. The torch of hope still burned, however, and several meetings of the board of trustees were held, at which plans for reviving the college were discussed. But nothing practical resulted, and for a period of six years and four months no meeting of the trustees was held.

The first definite step toward reorganization was taken February 19, 1867, when the board of trustees adopted resolutions asking the legislature to reorganize the institution with an agricultural department, in order that the State might avail itself of the Congressional land grant of 1862. The chief provisions of this land act are as follows:

In 1862 the Congress of the United States passed an act donating to the several States 30,000 acres of the public lands, or an equivalent of land scrip, for each of their Representatives and Senators. Delaware, having two Senators and one Representative, was entitled to 90,000 acres of land or the scrip equivalent. The object of the donation was to enable the States to establish agricultural colleges, wherein, without excluding classical and other scientific studies, and including military tactics, the leading purpose should be to teach such branches as are related to agriculture

¹ During the twenty-five years (1834-59) of its existence 451 students were enrolled and 126 graduated.

and the mechanic arts, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions in life. The funds arising from the sale of land scrip were to be invested in State, United States, or some other safe stocks, at not less than 5 per cent interest, and the money so invested should constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which should remain forever undiminished. To make the grant available the previous assent of the legislature was required.¹

This assent was not given, however, until March 14, 1867. The cause of the delay was probably the want of suitable buildings for college purposes and the straitened financial condition of the State.

The trustees now saw that there would be a bright future for the institution if it could be placed under the control of the State and made distinctively a State college. "The trustees therefore proposed to convey to the State a joint and equal interest in the grounds, buildings, libraries, apparatus, and vested funds, on condition that the State should vest that income to be derived from the sale of land in a board of trustees, not more than half of whom should be representatives of the State, to be appointed by the governor, and the other half representatives of the original corporation. It was thus proposed to meet the requirements of the act of Congress by enabling the State to provide the buildings, ground, and appliances necessary to carry out its objects."¹ The legislature accepted the proposition of the trustees and Delaware College became the beneficiary under the act of Congress of 1862.

REORGANIZATION AS A STATE COLLEGE.²

The college was reincorporated in 1869 by the legislature under a new charter whose chief provisions were as follows: The board of trustees was to consist of thirty members, one-half of whom were to be appointed by the governor of the State, the other half to represent the old board, which is self-perpetuating. One undivided half of the buildings and grounds was to become the property of the State. The governor was to be *ex officio* a member of the board. The members of the general assembly were to distribute for the State thirty free scholarships to worthy applicants, ten to each county (one to each hundred); the appointee to be exempt from the payment of tuition fees. The institution should never be conducted in the interests of any party, sect, or denomination.

The new board organized January 22, 1869, and elected Rathmell Wilson president, John Hickman vice-president, and George G. Evans secretary and treasurer.

ACTS OF THE LEGISLATURE (1870 TO 1889).

1871.—The professor of chemistry became *ex-officio* State chemist. The number of State students was limited to ten from each county and the requirement that they be appointed annually was struck out. Later

¹ Scharf, I, 449; Laws of Delaware, XIII, 127.

² Report of U. S. Bureau of Education for 1867-68, 143.

in the same year an act was passed compelling the transfer to the State treasurer of all funds arising from the sale of land scrip, and the governor was directed to issue to the president of the college, upon his requisition, such arms, equipments, and military stores belonging to the State as might be required from time to time for the purpose of instruction in military tactics.

1873.—\$3,000 annually for two years were appropriated to the college to establish a normal department. The department did not prove successful and the appropriation was not renewed.

1875.—The president was made *ex-officio* president of the State board of education.

1877.—The old bonds, 83 in number, amounting to \$83,000, were canceled and in their place a certificate of permanent indebtedness bearing interest at 6 per cent was issued for that sum to the president of the board of trustees.

1885.—\$8,000 were appropriated to enlarge the college oratory, to provide additional laboratories, and to make whatever other improvements were needed.

THE NINTH PRESIDENT, WILLIAM H. PURNELL, LL. D.

In May, 1870, William H. Purnell was chosen to preside over the new State college.

The mantle fell upon shoulders eminently worthy to wear it. A graduate of the college, he had closely identified himself with its interests early in his career, having served as trustee before its suspension. Although his first official duty as trustee was to bury his alma mater, no one was more active in her resurrection.

William H. Purnell was born in Worcester County, Md., and was graduated from Delaware College in 1846 in the palmy days of the Gilbert administration. In 1848 he began the practice of law in Maryland, and in 1850, without his solicitation, was appointed prosecuting attorney of Worcester County. Three years later he became State's attorney. In 1855, he was elected comptroller of the State treasury; in 1857 he was reëlected, defeating Bradley T. Johnson, the rival candidate. In 1859 he was nominated by acclamation and again elected to the same office.

In 1861 President Lincoln, by the advice of Governor Hicks, Montgomery Blair, Postmaster-General, and Henry Winter Davis, appointed him postmaster of Baltimore. A staunch Union man, he, after the first battle of Bull Run, raised a regiment of infantry, two companies of cavalry, afterwards increased to three, and two batteries of artillery. He took the field in person with the rank of colonel, but after six months' service he returned to the post-office and there remained until August, 1866. He was appointed assessor of internal revenue in 1867 for the third district, Baltimore. He practiced law in Baltimore from 1868 to 1870, and then accepted the presidency of Delaware College. After

his retirement in 1885 he took charge of a ladies' seminary at Frederick, Md., where he still resides. In 1874 he received the degree of LL. D. from Indiana University.¹

He brought to his new position a well-stored and well-trained mind; a happy and peculiarly irresistible method of disciplining boys; a sympathy with the boy nature that enabled him to avoid many of the breakers upon which colleges have been wrecked; a magnetism which inspired students to the best work; and a clearness of thought and a readiness of speech that always made him master of the situation. In the words of a Newark divine, "He is an all-round man." Such a man the new State institution badly needed.

The college opened in 1870 with 22 students, which number was increased during the term to 29. The new president favored coeducation and was influential in securing, in 1872, the admission of women to the college. He rendered valuable services to the State by assisting in the creation of a public sentiment favorable to the public-school law of 1875, and by aiding the first superintendent of free schools, James H. Groves, to reduce to order the chaos which greeted the latter upon his accession to office. He assisted also in the organization of "teachers' institutes," and no figure more frequently adorned the rostrum or was greeted by the teachers with louder applause than that of the first president of Delaware College after its reorganization.

The law of 1875 made him *ex-officio* president of the State board of education, in which capacity he exercised a great influence in shaping the public-school system.

The whole number of students graduated under Dr. Purnell's administration (1870 to 1884 inclusive) was 100. Of these 25 were classical, 36 scientific, 33 literary, and 6 normal.

No material change was made in the old curriculum. The agricultural course, which had formerly been a part of the scientific course, and the literary course, which was designed to meet the needs of coeducation, were organized. The abolition of coeducation followed close upon Dr. Purnell's resignation.

In June, 1885, Dr. Purnell tendered his resignation as president of the college and John H. Caldwell, D. D., was elected to succeed him.

Up to Dr. Purnell's accession to the presidency—strictly speaking from 1834 to 1859—454 students had been enrolled and 126 graduated.

FACULTY, 1872.

William H. Purnell, A. M., president, and professor of mental, moral, and political science; Edward D. Porter, A. M., professor of agriculture, mathematics, and civil engineering; William D. Mackey, A. M., professor of ancient languages and classical literature; Theodore R. Wolf, PH. D. (Heidelberg), professor of chemistry, geology, mineralogy, and natural history; Jules Macheret, A. M., professor of modern languages

¹ Catalogue of Delta Phi Literary Society, 16.

and military science; Henry Schoenherr, instructor in German; Stiles Kennedy, M. D., lecturer on anatomy, physiology, and hygiene; James R. Rogers, M. D., tutor in mathematics and assistant in the laboratory; James L. Beggs, instructor in vocal and instrumental music; J. N. Huston, assistant librarian.

THE TENTH PRESIDENT, JOHN H. CALDWELL, D. D.

John H. Caldwell, D. D., was elected president July 13, 1885, and in the following September assumed office.

The new president was born at Spartanburg, S. C., June 4, 1820, and when 3 years old removed into Georgia, where he was brought up. He was educated at the academy in Gainesville, Ga., which was at that time a branch of the University of Georgia. In 1841 he studied law, but abandoned it for the ministry in the Methodist Episcopal Church. From 1845 to 1853 he filled various appointments in the Georgia conference. In 1854 he founded and established Andrew Female College, which is still a flourishing institution. From 1858 to 1865 he filled various appointments in the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1867-68 he was a member of the constitutional convention which was provided for in the reconstruction acts adopted by Congress. In that convention he served as chairman of the committee on education and as a member of the committee of eight appointed to revise and perfect the constitution. He was a member of the State legislature from 1868 to 1870, and was then appointed judge of the district court, which office he held until 1872. Then he moved North and joined the Wilmington conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was stationed at Still Pond, Md., for three years; at Dover for three years; at St. Paul's Church, Wilmington, for three years; and at Dover for a second term of three years. In 1884 he was made presiding elder of Easton district, and in 1885 elected president *pro tempore* of the Wilmington conference. He was a member of the general conference in 1868 at Chicago, and again in 1884 at Philadelphia; in 1876 and in 1880 he was a reserved delegate. Emory College conferred upon him the degree of A. M. in 1854 and Dickinson College the degree of D. D. in 1878. After serving as president of Delaware College from September, 1885, to March, 1888, he resumed the ministerial work and was appointed to Frederica, Del.¹

Dr. Caldwell, although a man of unchallenged ability, was well advanced in years when he assumed the presidency of the college. His position was rendered doubly trying by the fact that, as a prominent Methodist preacher he was expected to draw students from that sect, which had patronized the college but little. His earnest, conscientious exertions to fill the college with students won the admiration of its friends. But it was apparent from the first that the trustees had

¹ Dr. Caldwell kindly furnished the facts for the above sketch.

erred in electing to the presidency of a State college a preacher and a man not then in the educational current.

At the outset Dr. Caldwell failed to win certain members of the faculty to his methods. Consequently a long and bitter antagonism developed, which well-nigh overthrew discipline in the institution. Good government could scarcely be expected in a college where—to quote a student of that time—"The president and the faculty always pulled against each other."

The threatening storm broke upon the college March 22, 1887, when the president made a statement to the trustees, which he reiterated April 6, concerning his relations with certain members of the faculty. The members designated stated in reply their view of the case; and the trustees immediately resolved "that there has been no intentional wrong on either side, but that there has been a lack of attention to the rules and by-laws of the college, and that this has caused a little dissatisfaction." They also impressed upon the president and faculty the necessity of harmony. This, however, did not end the trouble, and on June 14, 1887, the trustees requested the president and professors to resign. The resignations were immediately tendered, but on July 7 the consideration of the president's resignation was postponed until March, 1888, and the resignations of the professors until June, 1888. On March 27, 1888, the president's resignation was accepted, he having previously informed the board that the bishop of his church had appointed him to take charge of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Frederica, and that he would certainly sever his connection with the college at the close of the term. The resignation took immediate effect and Dr. Lewis P. Bush, a trustee, was elected president *pro tempore*. The balance of the faculty were retained.¹

THE ELEVENTH PRESIDENT, ALBERT N. RAUB, PH. D.

Albert N. Raub, PH. D., was elected president of Delaware College June 19, 1888. He is a man of good administrative ability, tact, long experience in educational work, and unlimited capacity for hard work. During his administration important additions have been made to the college. An agricultural experiment station, a gymnasium, a wood-working shop, a machine shop, a greenhouse, and a new recitation hall (97 by 50 feet) have been erected. Departments in agriculture, electrical engineering, mechanical engineering, and civil engineering have been established. Grounds for athletics and for horticultural experiments have been purchased. Free scholarships can now be obtained by all students from Delaware. Instruction in military tactics has been secured by the appointment of an officer of the U. S. Army to a position in the faculty.

¹ This sketch of President Caldwell's administration has been prepared from the minutes of the trustees and the faculty.

Albert N. Raub was born in Lancaster County, Pa., March 28, 1840. He graduated in the scientific course of the State Normal School at Millersville, Pa., in 1860, and until 1866 engaged with much success in public-school work in the State. Then he was called to the chair of English literature, rhetoric, and English grammar in the State Normal School at Kutztown, Pa. He became principal of the Lock Haven public schools in 1868, and it was chiefly due to his efforts that a State normal school, of which he was chosen principal, was opened at that place ten years later. At the end of seven years, when Dr. Raub severed his connection with the school, it had sent out 310 graduates. He was principal of Newark Academy from 1885 to 1890.

Since 1865 Dr. Raub has spent many weeks of each year in lecturing before teachers' institutes in various States of the Union, and few institute workers are to-day more popular and successful. Princeton conferred upon him in 1866 the honorary degree of A. M., and from Lafayette College he received in 1879 the honorary degree of PH. D.

He has become widely known as a writer of educational text-books, of which the following is a list: "Plain Educational Talks with Teachers and Parents," published in 1869; a series of arithmetics and a series of readers, 1877-'78; "Lessons in English and Practical English Grammar," 1880; "Studies in American and English Literature," and "School Management," 1882; "Methods of Teaching," 1883, and "Practical Rhetoric," 1887. In January, 1885, he established the weekly Educational News, a sixteen-page journal, which he still edits and publishes at Philadelphia.

THE FACULTY, 1890.

Albert N. Raub, A. M., PH. D., president, professor of mental, moral, and political science; Theodore R. Wolf, M. A., PH. D. (Heidelberg), professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and sanitary science; Frederick D. Chester, M. S., professor of botany and geology; George A. Harter, A. M., professor of mathematics and physics; Charles S. Conwell, A. M., professor of Latin, Greek, and French; M. H. Beckwith, professor of horticulture and entomology; Charles L. Penny, A. M., professor of German; F. A. Weihe, M. E., professor of mechanical and electrical engineering; Frederic H. Robinson, C. E., professor of civil engineering; William H. Bishop, B. S., professor of agriculture; H. B. Eves, D. V. S., professor of veterinary science; Lieut. E. C. Brooks, Eighth U. S. Cavalry, professor of military science and tactics and commandant of cadets.

Dr. Raub took charge of a college which had suffered for want of funds during its entire history. His prospect was rendered brighter than that of any of his predecessors by the establishment, in 1888, of an agricultural experiment station. The college, including the experiment station, is the recipient of benefits arising from the passage of the Hatch bill of March 2, 1887, and the Morrill bill of 1890. The annual income of the college is thereby raised to about \$35,000, which

will increase somewhat each year. Of this, \$15,000 goes directly to the experiment station.

The number of students was increased from 16, in the year immediately preceding his election, to 29 during his first year. In 1889-'90, 82 students were enrolled; in 1890-'91, 81 students; and 97 students in 1891-'92.

SALARIES SINCE THE REORGANIZATION.

Since the reorganization the following salaries have been paid to the faculty: In 1870 the president received \$2,000; the professors received \$1,000 each, except the professor of modern languages, who received \$600. In 1873 the president received \$2,250; in 1876, \$1,800, and the professors each \$1,000, except the professor of chemistry, who received nothing but his fees as State chemist. In 1886 the faculty were paid the interest on the vested fund of the college (except \$380) on the basis of 16 to the president and 10 to the professors. The president accordingly received \$1,775.48 and the professors each \$1,049.18. Now the president receives an annual salary of \$1,800; each of the professors, \$1,250; and the director of the agricultural experiment station, \$3,000.

CURRICULUM.

The requirements for admission into the Freshman class are as follows:

The applicant must be at least 14 years of age and of good character.

- I. Into the classical course: Algebra through equations of the second degree, four books of geometry, Latin grammar, Latin reader, part I, Sallust, Cæsar or Virgil, Greek grammar, Greek reader, Xenophon's *Anabasis* (2 books).
- II. Into the Latin-scientific course: The same as above, with the omission of Greek.
- III. Into the course in modern languages and sciences: The same as above, with the additional omission of Latin.
- IV. Courses in engineering and agriculture: The same as No. III.

COURSES OF INSTRUCTION.

1. *Classical course leading to the degree of bachelor of arts.*¹

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; algebra, 5; Latin, 5; Greek, 5. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; algebra and geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; Latin, 5; Greek, 5. Third term: Civics, 2; geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; Latin, 5; Greek, 5.

Sophomore class.—First term: Ancient history, 2; English classics, 2; trigonometry and surveying, 4; Latin, 4; Greek, 4. Optional: mechanical drawing. Second term: Mediæval history, 2; study of words, 2; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; Latin, 4; Greek, 4. Optional: Mechanical drawing. Third term: Modern history, 2; English literature, 2; analytical geometry, 4; Latin, 4; Greek, 4. Optional: Mechanical drawing.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; higher algebra and analytical geometry, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; Greek, 3; German or French, 2. Second term: Psychology, 2; logic, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; differential calculus, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; Greek, 3; German or French, 2. Third term: Moral science, 2; logic, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; integral calculus, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; Greek, 3; German or French, 2.

Senior class.—First term: Natural theology, 2; political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; integral calculus, 2; German or French, 2.

¹ The figures refer to the number of hours weekly.

Optional: Latin, 2; Greek, 2. Second term: Political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Butler's Analogy, 2; Latin, 2; Greek, 2. Third term: International law or constitutional law, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Latin, 2; Greek, 2.

2. Latin scientific course leading to the degree of bachelor of arts.

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; physiology, 3; zoölogy, 3; algebra, 5; Latin, 5. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; botany, 3; zoölogy, 3; algebra and geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; Latin, 5. Third term: Civics, 2; botany, 3; geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; Latin, 5.

Sophomore class.—First term: Ancient history, 2; English classics, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; trigonometry and surveying, 4; mechanical drawing, 2; Latin, 4; German or French, 2. Second term: Mediæval history, 2; study of words, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; mechanical and architectural drawing, 2; Latin, 4; German or French, 2. Optional: Botanical laboratory. Third term: Modern history, 2; English literature, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; analytical geometry, 4; mechanical and architectural drawing, 2; Latin, 4; German or French, 2. Optional: Botanical laboratory.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; organic chemistry, 3; mineralogy, 2; higher algebra and analytical geometry, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; German or French, 2. Optional: Chemical laboratory, botany. Second term: Psychology, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; mineralogy, 2; differential calculus, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; German or French, 2. Optional: Chemical laboratory, botany. Third term: Moral science, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; mineralogy, 2; integral calculus, 3; physics, 2; Latin, 3; German or French, 2. Optional: Chemical laboratory, botany.

Senior class.—First term: Natural theology, 2; political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; integral calculus, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Latin, 2; studies in civil engineering, 3. Second term: Political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Butler's Analogy, 2; Latin, 2; studies in civil engineering, 3. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Latin, 2; studies in civil engineering, 3.

3. Course in modern languages and sciences leading to the degree of bachelor of science.

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; physiology, 3; zoölogy, 3; algebra, 5; German, 2; French, 2. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; botany, 3; zoölogy, 3; algebra and geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Third term: Civics, 2; botany, 3; geometry, 5; geometrical drawing, 2; German, 2; French, 2.

Sophomore class.—First term: English classics, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; trigonometry and surveying, 4; mechanical drawing, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Ancient history. Second term: Study of words, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; mechanical and architectural drawing, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Mediæval history. Third term: English literature, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; analytical geometry, 4; mechanical and architectural drawing, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Modern history.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; organic chemistry, 3; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; higher algebra and analytical geometry, 3; physics, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Botany. Second term: Psychology, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; differential calculus, 3; physics, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Botany. Third term: Moral science, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; integral calculus, 3; physics, 2; German, 2; French, 2. Optional: Botany.

Senior class.—First term: Natural theology, 2; political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; integral calculus, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Studies in civil engineering. Second term: Political economy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Butler's Analogy, studies in civil engineering. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; sanitary science, 1; astronomy, 2; German or French, 2. Optional: Studies in civil engineering.

4. *Course in civil engineering.*

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; physiology, 3; algebra, 5; lettering, 2; instrumental drawing, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; botany, 3; algebra and geometry, 5; isometric drawing, 2; mechanical drawing, 2; steam engine, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory. Third term: Civics, 2; botany, 3; geometry, 5; perspective drawing, 2; mechanical drawing, 2; steam engine, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory.

Sophomore class.—First term: English classics, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; plane trigonometry, 4; chain and compass surveying, 2; steam boilers, 2; free-hand drawing, 2; German or French, 2; field work in surveying. Second term: Study of words, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; compass and transit surveying, 2; building construction, 2; descriptive geometry, 3; theoretical mechanics, 3; German or French, 2; plan and construction drawing. Optional: Botanical laboratory, 4. Third term: English literature, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; analytical geometry, 4; public lands and city surveys and leveling, 2; building construction, 2; theoretical mechanics, 3; German or French, 2; plan and construction drawing, field work. Optional: Botanical laboratory, 4.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; physics, 2; higher algebra and analytical geometry, 3; topographical surveying, etc., 2; mechanics of materials, 3; German or French, 2; plan and construction drawing; field work. Optional: Organic chemistry. Second term: Psychology, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; physics, 2; differential calculus, 3; hydrographic and mine surveying, 2; mechanics of materials, 3; German or French, 2; plan and construction drawing. Optional: Organic chemistry. Third term: Chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; physics, 2; integral calculus, 3; geodetic surveying, 2; hydraulics, 3; German or French, 2; plan and construction drawing; field-work. Optional: Moral science, organic chemistry.

Senior class.—First term: Political economy, 2; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; roofs and bridges, 3; analytical mechanics, 2; masonry construction, 2; railroad location and construction, 3; drawing, field-work. Optional: Chemical laboratory. Second term: Political economy, 2; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; roofs and bridges, 3; masonry construction, 3; water supply and sewerage, 3; materials of construction, 3; drawing. Optional: Astronomy, 2; chemical laboratory. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; sanitary science, 1; roofs and bridges, 3; engineering specifications and contracts, 3; materials of construction, 2; drawing; field work. Optional: Astronomy, 2; chemical laboratory.

5, 6. *Courses in mechanical and electrical engineering leading to the degree of bachelor of science.*¹

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; physiology, 3; algebra, 5; lettering, 2; instrumental drawing, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; algebra and geometry, 3; isometric drawing, 2; mechanical drawing, 2; anatomy of the steam engine, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and

¹ The first three years are common to both courses.

laboratory. Third term: Civics, 2; geometry, 5; perspective drawing, 2; mechanical drawing, 2; anatomy of the steam engine, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory.

Sophomore class.—First term: English classics, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; plane trigonometry, 4; steam boilers, 2; free-hand drawing, 2; mechanical drawing, 1; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory. Second term: Study of words, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; descriptive geometry, 3; mechanics, 3; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory. Third term: English literature, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; analytical geometry, 4; mechanics, 3; elements of machine design, 2; German or French, 2; shop work and laboratory.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; higher algebra and analytical geometry, 3; physics, 2; kinematics, 2; mechanics of materials, 3; machine design, 2; physical laboratory, 2; shop work and laboratory. Optional: German, French, and chemical laboratory. Second term: Psychology, 2; differential calculus, 3; physics, 2; kinematics of machinery, 2; mechanics of materials, 3; machine design, 2; physical laboratory, 2; shop work and laboratory. Optional: German, French, chemical laboratory. Third term: Integral calculus, 3; physics, 2; hydraulics, 3; kinematics of machinery, 2; machine design, 2; physical laboratory, 2; shop work and laboratory. Optional: Moral science, German, French, chemical laboratory.

Mechanical engineering.

Senior class.—First term: Political economy, 2; roofs and bridges, 3; analytical mechanics, 2; steam-engine design, 2; valve gears, 2; thermodynamics, 4; shop work and laboratory. Optional: German or French. Second term: Political economy, 2; steam-engine design, 3; graphical statics of mechanism, 3; mechanics of machinery, 4; steam engineering, 3; mechanical laboratory, 2. Optional: German or French. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; steam-engine design, 2; graphical statics of mechanism, 2; mechanics of machinery, 4; steam engineering, 4; mechanical laboratory, 2.

Electrical engineering.

Senior class.—First term: Political economy, 2; theory of electricity, 3; analytical mechanics, 2; steam-engine design, 2; valve gears, 2; thermodynamics, 4; shop work and laboratory. Optional: German or French. Second term: Political economy, 2; steam-engine design, 3; graphical statics of mechanism, 3; electrical machinery, 4; steam engineering, 3; electrical laboratory, 2. Optional: German or French. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; steam-engine design, 2; graphical statics of mechanism, 2; applied electricity, 4; steam engineering, 4; electrical laboratory, 2.

Course in agriculture, leading to the degree of bachelor of agriculture.

Freshman class.—First term: Rhetoric, 3; physiology, 3; algebra, 5; Latin, 5; zoölogy, 3; agriculture, 2; shop work. Second term: Rhetoric, 3; botany, 3; algebra and geometry, 5; instrumental drawing, 2; Latin, 5; zoölogy, 3; agriculture, 2; shop work. Third term: Civics, 2; botany, 3; geometry, 5; Latin, 5; instrumental drawing, 2; agriculture, 3. Shop work or laboratory.

Sophomore class.—First term: English classics, 2; ancient history, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; trigonometry and surveying, 4; German or French, 2; horticulture, 2; free-hand drawing, 2. Optional: Latin. Second term: Study of words, 2; mediæval history, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; spherical trigonometry and conic sections, 4; German or French, 2; horticulture, 2. Optional: Latin. Third term: English literature, 2; modern history, 2; inorganic chemistry, 3; botanical laboratory, 4; mathematics, 4; German or French, 2; agriculture, 4. Optional: Latin.

Junior class.—First term: Psychology, 2; organic chemistry, 3; mineralogy, 2; chemical laboratory, 3; physics, 2; German or French, 2; agriculture, 5. Optional: Latin. Second term: Psychology, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; physics, 2; German or French, 2; agriculture, 3; horticulture and landscape gardening, 2. Optional: Latin. Third term: Moral science, 2; logic, 2; organic chemistry, 3; chemical laboratory, 3; mineralogy, 2; physics, 2; German or French, 2; agriculture, 3. Optional: Latin.

Senior class.—First term: Political economy, 2; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; comparative anatomy, 3; entomology, 3; veterinary science, 3. Optional: Latin. Second term: Political economy, 2; sanitary science, 1; geology, 2; stock-breeding, 4; meteorology, 3; veterinary science, 3; agricultural discussion, 1. Optional: Latin. Third term: International or constitutional law, 2; sanitary science, 1; mycology, 2; stock-feeding and dairying, 4; agricultural review, 2; agricultural essays. Optional: Latin.

LITERARY SOCIETIES.

The college is essentially Southern in the prominence it gives to forensic discussion. No feature has proved more popular than the literary exercises, which differ but little from those of literary societies in the average college. Economic, historical, and political questions are discussed, and parliamentary order is strictly enforced. Each of the two societies now in existence has a comfortable hall and a small library. Exercises are held every Saturday morning during the scholastic year.

There are no Greek-letter fraternities in the college. Consequently, the two literary societies, the Delta Phi and the Athenæan, monopolize the interest of the students. The rivalry between these societies has been somewhat like fraternity spirit in many colleges. It has long been an open question as to which society was founded first. According to the catalogues, the constitution of the Delta Phi was adopted January 12, 1835, and that of the Athenæan February 4, 1835.

Established almost simultaneously with the college, they are inextricably interwoven with its historic career. In membership the rival societies were almost side by side when the first Athenæan catalogue was issued, December 21, 1853, the Delta Phi having outnumbered its rival only one in the aggregate since 1835. Of late years, however, the Delta Phi has forged far ahead, and during the year 1888-89 stood to it in point of numbers in the relation of 6 or 7 to 1. Seldom does a student go through the college without joining one of these societies.

The Pestalozzi Literary Society, composed exclusively of young ladies, was organized November 10, 1876, four years after the adoption of coeducation, through the exertions of the 9 young ladies, then students in the college. Its object was to arouse the female students to interest in literary pursuits. A room, allotted them by the president of the college, was suitably furnished by the society, and once a week a literary and social programme was rendered. A well-chosen library, consisting of about 150 volumes, had been collected, when the abolition of coeducation, June 24, 1885, terminated the existence of the society.

JOURNALISM IN THE COLLEGE.

Two scarcely successful efforts have been made to conduct a college paper.

The Delaware College Advance came into existence soon after the reorganization; but in 1874 the students were compelled to petition the trustees for financial aid to revive the dying journal. The sum of \$50 was allotted them, but this provided only temporary relief, and death soon overtook the Advance.

A second attempt was made in September, 1882, when the Delaware College Review was issued, under the editorial management of Horace Greeley Knowles, then a junior, but under President Harrison consul to Bordeaux, France. An interesting sheet it proved until the misfortunes of the college compelled it also, two years later, to suspend operations. It has lately been revived and the first number was issued in January, 1890.

ALUMNI AND DISTINGUISHED STUDENTS.

The total number of graduates from the founding of the college to 1850 was 77, all of whom were classical students; from 1850 to 1859, 49, of whom 30 were classical and 19 scientific. During the administration of Dr. Purnell 100 were graduated; 25 of whom were classical, 36 scientific, 33 literary, and 6 normal. From 1885 to 1892, inclusive, there were 44 graduates. The total number of graduates to 1892, inclusive, is 270.

Although the following list of students who have won distinction is not exhaustive, it shows that the college has sent out many noted men:

Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, the famous surgeon and medical writer.

George R. Riddle, United States Senator, 1864-67.

Willard Saulsbury, United States Senator, 1859-71; chancellor of Delaware 1873-1892.

Anthony Higgins, United States Senator, 1839- —.

James R. Lofland, Congressman from Delaware, 1872-74.

Edward L. Martin, Delaware's Representative in the Forty-sixth Congress.

William G. Whitely, associate judge of Delaware.

Edward G. Bradford, an eminent lawyer and judge.

John H. Paynter, associate judge of Delaware.

Gove Saulsbury, M. D., governor of Delaware, 1866-70.

Rev. John W. Mears, professor of philosophy in Hamilton College, New York; nominated for Congress in 1871, and later for the governorship of New York by the Prohibitionists; author of many books.

William H. Purnell, LL.D., president of Delaware College, 1870-85.

Nathaniel F. C. Lupton, president of University of Alabama, 1871-74; author of "Lupton's Scientific Agriculture."

Edward S. Joynes, professor of modern languages and literature in the College of South Carolina.

William F. Causey, secretary of state of Delaware, 1883-87.

John G. McCullough, attorney-general of California, 1863-67; vice-president of the Panama Railroad.

George W. Bagley, M. D., editor of Lynchburg (Va.) Daily Express (1853); editor of the Richmond Whig after the war; a frequent contributor to Harper's Magazine, Atlantic Monthly, Lippincott's Magazine, under the title of "Moses Adams"; also historian of Virginia.

James H. McNeill, secretary of the American Bible Society.
 Rev. George McNeill, editor of the North Carolina Presbyterian.
 Capt. Alexander McRea, the hero of Valverde.
 Rev. Allen Wright, chief of the Choctaws.
 Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, author of "History of Southold," Long Island.
 Gen. Adam E. King, consul-general to Paris, 1890—

COEDUCATION, 1872-1885.

Coeducation was adopted at Delaware College in June, 1872, two years after the reorganization; and after a successful career of thirteen years was abolished, June 24, 1885, by a vote of 13 to 8; 10 of the trustees being absent from the meeting.

During this period 81 young ladies were matriculated and 37 were graduated. Of the 37 graduates, 27 took their degrees in the literary, 4 in the normal, 3 in the classical, and 1 in the scientific course.

In the distribution of honors the young ladies by superior scholarship carried off more than their proportionate share. Their deportment was exemplary. The young men of the college were never more studious and orderly than during the period of coeducation.¹ Moreover, their number was greater than ever before during the same length of time.²

It was rumored that the abolition of coeducation was largely due to an impression that the presence of females deterred certain males from entering the college. At any rate, in the face of the above facts and the trend of the times, the trustees of a small college, sadly in need of students, presumed to bar the door of higher education in Delaware against woman.

The writer steadfastly believes, with Ex-President Purnell, that "the college will have to throw open its doors again to woman." President Caldwell in 1887 recommended it, and the governor of the State from 1887 to 1891, Benjamin T. Biggs, in a speech at the Commencement of 1889, called the abolition of coeducation "a burning shame," and declared that "coeducation must again be adopted."

LIBRARY.

July 9, 1834, an appropriation of \$1,000 was made by the trustees to purchase a library and philosophical apparatus.³ After the purchase of the books the following curious rules for the use of the new library were adopted:

1. The library shall be open on Saturday from 12 to 1 o'clock.
2. Students over 14 years of age may have the privilege of the whole of the library; those under 14 of the publications of the *Sunday School Union*.⁴

¹ Catalogue of Pestalozzi Literary Society.

² The writer has this statement from Ex-President Purnell.

³ The following sources were used: Minutes of the faculty and trustees; American Almanac, 1838-1845.

⁴ The italics are the writer's. It should be remembered that there was at this time an academic department, in which many of the students were mere lads.

3. The time beyond which books shall not be kept out shall be as follows: Duodecimo, one week; octavo, two weeks; quarto or folio, four weeks.

4. The fines for keeping books beyond the time shall be, for 12mo., 12½ cents; 8vo., 25 cents; for quarto or folio, 50 cents per week; for grease spots, 6½ cents for the smallest, and above that at the discretion of the librarian; for scribbling with pencil, 12½ cents; with ink, 25 cents; for tearing or cutting a leaf without removing it, 12½ cents; removing blank leaf, 12½ cents; printed leaf, 50 cents; for tearing or breaking the cover or defacing, from 6½ to 50 cents, at discretion of librarian. A book lost to be replaced.

All praise to the students, few as they must have been, who had the bravery and the persistence to become readers in the face of such cast-iron rules. The meagerness of the library received repeated condemnations from President Mason, in 1839 and in 1840. He told the trustees, "It is believed that there are few colleges in the country so meagerly provided in this respect as our own, and yet it is obvious no college can rise to a high degree of reputation with an inferior library." Cases were cited in which they had lost students through the inferiority of the library.

The library contained 600 volumes in 1838; 900 in 1839; 1,200 in 1840. In 1841 books to the value of \$75 and 250 duplicates of books in the State library were added, and 200 volumes were set off as the foundation of a library for the academy. President Gilbert said about this time, "Large additions will, however, yet be necessary before it will be adequate to the wants of the college." In 1842 the library contained 3,500 volumes; in 1846, 3,600, and in 1853 about 7,000 volumes. It was ordered on November 26, 1878, that one-half of all matriculation fees in future be placed in the library fund.

Since that date valuable books have, from time to time, been added, but not in sufficient numbers to give to the library the claim of offering to the student a good bibliography of many subjects. Here and there the visitor finds a volume valuable because of its age or scarcity. Antique Greek and Latin texts are found, and in the library of the Delta Phi Society is a copy of Calvin's Christian Institutes, from the Geneva press, 1585.

Now that the institution has been placed upon a firm financial basis this weakness should receive due consideration and the college be as well equipped with this indispensable factor to success as are other colleges.

President Mason's words of 1839, "The standard of learning in a college depends much more than is generally supposed on the character of its library," still present to the trustees food for serious reflection.

THE AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION.

The experiment station provided for the State of Delaware by the provisions of the Hatch bill is made a department of Delaware College.

When Congress, in February, 1888, made the necessary appropria-



A CORNER IN THE BOTANICAL LABORATORY.

1



AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION.



tions to the various stations to carry into operation the provisions of the original bill, the trustees of Delaware College proceeded to establish the Delaware College Agricultural Experiment Station. February 21, 1888, steps were taken to appoint a director and to select a suitable location for the station. At the same time the Secretary of the National Treasury was notified that Delaware College was the only agricultural college in the State, being the sole recipient of the benefits of the land grant bill of 1862, and was therefore entitled to the advantages accruing from the Hatch bill.

In May, 1888, George D. Purington, PH. D., of Missouri, was appointed director of the station and professor of agriculture in the college.

The station was then located on the eastern side of the campus, within a few feet of the college building.

The laboratory is a brick structure 43 feet by 27 feet, planned and erected for carrying on investigations in the field prescribed by the Hatch bill. It is two stories high, and each floor is fitted with the most modern apparatus for the proposed investigations. Good reference libraries are provided. The standard American, English, German, and French journals are regularly taken, and in every respect the station is prepared to do work of a high order. A large farm has been secured, temporarily, near the town, and the experiments of the laboratory are supplemented by experiments in the field.

The staff of the station are devoting themselves to an investigation of the nature of the ills from which the agricultural element of the State suffers, and much benefit is expected to result from their labors. The staff as now organized consists of Arthur T. Neale, PH. D., director, who succeeded Dr. Purington in March, 1889; Frederick D. Chester, M. S., botanist; M. H. Beckwith, horticulturist and entomologist; Charles L. Penny, A. M., chemist; William H. Bishop, B. S., agriculturist and meteorologist; and H. P. Eves, D. V. S., veterinarian.

Arthur T. Neale, PH. D., is a graduate of Wesleyan University and was a student for three years in Germany. For several years he was chemist of the New Jersey Agricultural Experiment Station, where he did a great variety of useful work. His experiments concerning the sorghum industry are especially noteworthy.

Prof. F. D. Chester is a graduate of Cornell University and has been at Delaware College since 1882. He is a persistent and successful student of the geology of Delaware and has contributed many excellent articles¹ to the scientific journals on the Quaternary history of the Delaware and Maryland peninsula and the general geology of Delaware.

¹ Contributions to the Quaternary History of the Delaware and Maryland Peninsula, by F. D. Chester: "Bowlder Drift in Delaware," *American Journal of Science*, January, 1883; "Stratified Drift in Delaware," *American Journal of Science*, June, 1883; "The Quaternary Gravels of Northern Delaware and Eastern Maryland," *American Journal of Science*, March, 1884; "The Quaternary Gravels of the Southern Delaware Peninsula," *American Journal of Science*, January, 1885.

The General Geology of Delaware: "Preliminary Notes on the Geology of Dela

REQUESTS, ENDOWMENTS, AND INCOME.

The history of Delaware College, to the confusion of its professed friends, discloses the fact that with one exception it has never received an important contribution, endowment, or bequest.

Benjamin Naglee, in 1856, bequeathed to the college property which the trustees refused to sell for less than \$5,000. Not until 1877 did the property finally yield any return, and the whole amount realized, after the deduction of expenses, was the paltry sum of \$800.

Delaware College received under the land grant from the General Government by act of Congress of July 2, 1862, \$83,000, for which a certificate of indebtedness is held from the State of Delaware, drawing interest at the rate of 6 per cent per annum. The annual income from this source is \$4,980. According to the provisions of the Hatch bill, under which the Agricultural Experiment Station was established, Delaware College receives annually the sum of \$15,000 from the Treasury at Washington. From each boarding student, except such as hold scholarships, somewhat more than \$90 annually for tuition, room rent, etc., is received. The annual income of the college was, therefore, somewhat more than \$20,000 when the passage of the Morrill bill, in 1890, raised it to \$36,000. This sum will increase somewhat each year.

CONCLUSION.

The only college in Delaware has a pleasant situation, a fair income, a good faculty, and distinguished alumni. Why, then, have so few students been enrolled? The answer is not far to seek. She has of late years been occupied in justifying her right to existence, for a goodly number of people hold that Delaware does not need and can not support a college. The survival of the fittest is as righteous a law in education as in biology. Lying midway between the universities of the North and of the South, Delaware College has seen her boys led away willing captives by stronger institutions. Powerless to stay them, she has ever wanted funds wherewith to cover her nakedness. Sometimes friends have warned her to beware the costly sacrifice of scholarship to popularity. In silence she has pointed to her poverty. Now, however, the dark clouds of financial embarrassment have been scattered and we are soon to see what use she will make of newly gotten gains. We shall note the steps

ware," *Proceedings of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences*, August, 1884; "A Review of the Geology of Delaware," paper read at meeting of the American Association for Advancement of Science, September, 1884; "Chapter on the Geology of Delaware," in Macfarlane's *Geological Handbook of the United States*.

Geology and Petrography of the Gabbros in Delaware: "The Gabbros and Amphibole Rocks of Delaware," *Proceedings of the Ann Arbor Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science*, September, 1885; *The Gabbros and Amphibole Rocks of Delaware*, illustrated by maps and figures of rock sections (published by the U. S. Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.).

by which she compels the academies to abandon their sometime just boast of rivalry and makes them feeders. True, \$36,000 a year will not satisfy growing needs, and should be supplemented by generous donations from friends; but this sum, at least, insures immediate prosperity.

The number of students, which has greatly increased during the present administration, must not be suffered to diminish. But to retain them the curriculum should be enlarged as well as elevated. Additional scientific and technical courses have recently been opened to attract agricultural patronage. Courses in history, political science, and political economy should be added for the sake of those preparing for law, journalism, and genuine citizenship.

But her ideal should not be a great university; for the realization is forbidden by her remoteness from libraries, small endowment, and geographical situation. Were she to attempt it she would at once be crushed, as between an upper and nether millstone, by Princeton and Johns Hopkins, whose endowments are reckoned by millions, not thousands of dollars. She can nourish no ambition more honorable than to be an excellent college. Let her not indulge at present the hope of an annual roll-call of 500 or 600 students, as the governor of the State at the Commencement of 1889 seductively whispered into her ear. Rather may she find salvation in the noble work of preparing for good citizenship those whom fitness, preference for a small college, or lack of funds debars from the great universities.¹

¹ The first draft of the chapter on Delaware College was prepared in 1889. The author trusts that in subsequent revisions he has omitted no important event that has happened since that time.

CHAPTER X.

PUBLIC EDUCATION.

BACKGROUND.

The history of public education in Delaware does not begin before the closing years of the eighteenth century. But there is ample evidence that Delaware during the gloom and want of the Revolutionary period had a fair share of educated as well as brave men. George Read, Caesar Rodney, and Thomas McKean were intimately associated with the best educated people in the land and appended to that famous document of July 4, 1776, the names of educated men. The intelligence of Delaware was well known throughout the country, and was notably recognized by Congress in June, 1776, in the selection of John Dickinson and Thomas McKean as members of the committee of twelve appointed to draft the Articles of Confederation. These distinguished men, however, were educated in private schools or by private tutors.

There is no doubt that the importance of public education was appreciated before the close of the Revolution, but the times did not permit its establishment. The long and bloody conflict not only made sad havoc in the population of the State, but so exhausted her resources that to expend money for educational purposes was out of the question. Moreover, she was burdened by a large debt, and the returned veterans were awaiting reimbursement. It is difficult in the midst of our prosperity to realize the condition of the Commonwealth one hundred years ago. The poor and neglected lands yielded but scanty returns. The uninhabited sections were not taxed. Mechanical pursuits were almost abandoned, commercial enterprises had scarcely begun; and yet the State, with great courage, undertook to educate the masses.¹

EARLY LEGISLATION.

State aid to education in Delaware was first rendered in 1744 by an act of the assembly, ratifying all conveyances of lands or houses for

¹This chapter has been prepared chiefly from the State laws and educational reports. Groves's pamphlet on the History of Free Schools in Delaware has also proved useful. The population of Delaware in 1790 was 59,096, and the taxable property was valued at \$64,787,223. (Barnard's Journal of Ed., xxiv, 239.)

educational purposes.¹ The second step was taken in 1772, when a lot of land in New Castle was granted for a school. Twenty years later, in the constitution of 1792, the people charged their legislators to provide "for establishing schools and promoting the arts and sciences."

The general assembly responded on February 9, 1796, by passing the first act for the establishment of public schools. This provided that all money accruing from marriage and tavern licenses, from 1796 to 1806, should be appropriated as a fund for the establishment of public schools. The State treasurer was constituted temporary trustee, and was authorized to receive gifts, donations, and bequests from individuals. When the money amounted to a sufficient sum he was to invest it in shares of stock of the Bank of Delaware, the Bank of the United States, the Bank of Pennsylvania, and the Bank of North America, and with the dividends arising therefrom to purchase other shares. The entire fund was then to be applied to the establishment of schools in the hundreds of the counties "for the purpose of instructing the children of the inhabitants thereof in the English language, arithmetic, and such other branches of knowledge as are most useful and necessary in completing a good English education." But this fund could not be applied "to the erecting or supporting any academy, college, or university in this State."

The act of 1796 was supplemented January 24, 1797, by a clause which ordered the trustee to sell the three shares of stock of the Bank of Delaware which he had already purchased, and to subscribe for bank shares reserved for the State. It was also enacted that the money arising from marriage and tavern licenses should first be applied to the payment of the chancellor and judges and the remainder appropriated for the establishment of schools. The money applied to the payment of the chancellor and judges was to be replaced by the sale of vacant lands in the State and by money accruing to the State from arrearage taxes.² In

¹The preamble of the act referred to reads as follows: "Whereas sundry religious societies of people within this Government, professing the Protestant religion, have, at their own respective costs and charges, purchased small pieces of land within this Government, and thereon have erected churches and other houses of religious worship, schoolhouses, * * * and have * * * attempted to deprive the people in possession of the use of 'the house of worship,' etc. * * * For remedy whereof, and for the better securing the several religious societies in the quiet and peaceable possession of their churches, houses of worship, schoolhouses, almshouses, and burying-grounds. * * *

"Be it enacted, * * * That all gifts, grants, or bargains and sales, made of lands or tenements within this Government, to any person or persons in trust for societies of Protestant churches, houses of religious worship, schools, almshouses, and burying-grounds, or for any of them, shall be, and are thereby, ratified and confirmed to the person or persons to whom the same were sold, given, or granted," etc.

Taken from Laws of the Government of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware. Printed by B. Franklin and D. Hall; Wilmington, 1763; 272 *et seq.* These will be found in the Charlemagne Tower collection in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society at Philadelphia.

²Laws of Delaware, II, 1352 *et seq.*; VI, 327.

1806 it was enacted that the act of 1796 and the modifying act of 1797 should continue in full force until January 1, 1820. In 1823 the legislature ordered that the school fund which had accumulated from the sources named should be deposited in the Farmers' Bank.

The establishment of a school fund in Delaware dates, therefore, from 1797. Governor Cochran, in his message to the general assembly of 1877, remarks:

That was, as it may seem to us now, a day of small things; yet with a steadiness of purpose under great discouragement, which we can not too much honor, the investments of these small sums were faithfully made from year to year, until at length a fund was accumulated yielding an income adequate to commence the work of a more general education.

The first draft on the fund was made on February 6, 1817, when an act was passed appropriating to each county \$1,000 to furnish instruction to the children of poor parents in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The general assembly appointed trustees to disburse these amounts in the several hundreds and to report from time to time the number of children and the state of the schools. The act was enforced for several years, but never won popularity because it drew a hard and fast line between the poor and the rich.¹

A few schools were organized and the way was opened for further improvement, but such a widespread discontent prevailed that the school fund, which was popularly called "a poor children's fund," was in danger of being diverted from its legitimate channel. Governor Cochran, in the message referred to above, says:

It is not surprising that a provision which invited an independent people to have their children schooled as paupers proved a failure. Perhaps the best fruit of this effort was that it excited a widespread discontent, which served to quicken interest in the subject; provoking discussion, and stimulating to an earnest effort for a better matured and more efficient system.

THE ORGANIZATION OF SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The organization of Sunday schools in Delaware is noteworthy in this connection. The idea first promulgated by Robert Raikes, that poor children should on Sunday be taught to read by paid teachers, was strictly carried out in the organization of Sunday schools under an act passed February 3, 1821, providing that every school instituted in the State for the education of children on the Sabbath day should be entitled to receive from the treasurer a sum of money not exceeding 20 cents for each white scholar enrolled. Under this act, in 1829, nineteen schools were established, which received in the aggregate \$224.09. The law has been amended so that each of the three counties now receives \$500 toward the maintenance of Sunday schools.²

¹ Laws of Delaware, v, 251.

² Scharf, I, 445.

THE DECADE BEFORE THE LAW OF 1829.

In 1821 an effort was made to blot out the indignity offered to the self-respect of a "high-spirited and brave people" by the act of 1817. It was enacted—

That for each and every white child taught at any incorporated school or any other regular English school within this State, and for whose tuition the teacher could not in any other way receive compensation by reason of the indigence of such child, the teacher should receive \$1 per quarter, or \$4 annually, to be paid out of the unappropriated money in the school fund established for schools; and no one teacher should be paid for more than twenty children during each year.

This act merely added to the unpopularity of the scheme. The fund received the significant title of "pauper's fund," and the children who embraced its benefits became the butt of ridicule for their more fortunate companions.

Governor Collins, in his message of 1822, says:

The charitable nature of the appropriations and the benevolent views with which they are made command our esteem, but it is wisdom to consider that the general purposes of education in which the whole community are interested, demand more than our school fund can afford, and that duty therefore requires that no part of it should be diverted from its legitimate course.

Subsequent governors followed the initiative of Governor Collins. Governor Rodney in 1823, Governor Thomas in 1824, Governor Paynter in 1827, and Governor Polk in 1829, called attention to the subject in their messages to the general assembly, and advised the establishment of a genuine system of public education.

Thirty-two years had elapsed since "the marriage and tavern license" school fund had been created, and it now amounted in the aggregate to \$151,643.42. The annual income for educational purposes at this time was \$9,255.50.¹ This fund should be used, Governor Polk thought, "to induce voluntary contributions from the people adequate to supply its own deficiency, or if it can by any means be so applied as to give a successful impulse to a system of general instruction throughout the State it will answer the end anticipated from its establishment." To him it seemed that no form of popular education could be successful unless State aid was rendered subservient to individual effort.

Since the will of the people usually focalizes in the executive of the democracy, the above quotations from gubernatorial messages show the rising interest in education.² The masses had begun to clamor in no uncertain voice for enlightenment, and public education had at last taken rank among leading issues of the day. Its champions, though

¹ This was derived from the following sources: Annual dividend on 2,439 shares of stock in Farmers' Bank, or \$121,950 at 5 per cent, \$6,097.50; annual dividend on 37 shares of stock in Bank of Delaware, at \$20 per share, \$740; annual dividend on 32 shares of stock in Bank of United States, at \$6.50 per share, \$208; proceeds of marriage and tavern licenses, \$2,210. Total, \$9,255.50. (See American Annual Register, 1829.)

² See gubernatorial messages in Journal of House of Representatives, especially vol. II.

sometimes misguided, were always sincere, as appears from the passage of a law in 1826 making the burning of a schoolhouse felony and rendering the perpetrator of the deed liable to a fine of not less than \$500 nor more than \$6,000.¹

But education had one friend as wise as he was sincere. Willard Hall, in 1822, formulated a plan which served as the basis of the law of 1829, and finally won for him the title of founder of the free school system of Delaware.

WILLARD HALL.

Willard Hall (1780-1875) was born in Massachusetts, December 24, 1780. He was a student at Harvard with Horace Binney, William Ellery Channing, Joseph Story, and Lemuel Shaw, and was graduated in 1799. He studied law under Judge Samuel Dana, and in 1803, upon the advice of James A. Bayard, he came to Delaware, where he lived until his death, in 1875. He was secretary of state from 1811-1814, and was again appointed in 1821. He was elected to the State senate in 1822, and the following year President Monroe appointed him district judge of the United States for Delaware, an office which he held for the long term of forty-eight years, retiring in 1872 at the age of 91. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1831, and in 1829 revised the State laws, and published them as "Laws of Delaware to 1829, inclusive" (Wilmington, 1829).²

Willard Hall writes that when he settled at Dover in 1803,

There was then no provision by law in the State for schools. Neighbors or small circles united and hired a teacher for their children. There were in some rare places schoolhouses. * * * The teachers frequently were intemperate, whose qualification seemed to be inability to earn anything in any other way. A clergyman who had some pretensions as a scholar, but had been silenced as a preacher for incorrigible drunkenness, stood very prominent as a teacher. In the best towns it depended upon accident what kind of a teacher they had. * * * But even in the best neighborhoods teachers of the young frequently were immoral and incapable; and in the country generally there was either a school of the worst character or none at all.³

When Willard Hall became secretary of state under Governor Collins he found the friends of education discouraged at the failure of the law of 1817 to furnish a satisfactory incentive to the growth of free schools. He at once originated, and Governor Collins presented to the general assembly with great force of reason, what in principle and outline remained for fifty years the school system of Delaware. After founding this system Willard Hall became its ever-watchful guardian and superintendent. His interest was not relaxed, his aid not withheld, until just before his death he saw the passage of the law of 1875. In 1829 the general assembly recognized him as the most competent

¹ *Laws of Delaware*, vi, 715.

² *Appleton's Cyclopædia*.

³ *Barnard's Journal of Education*, xvi, 129.

man to reduce to a system the outlines he had suggested in 1822 by inviting him to mature his plan in detail and embody it in a statute.

Thus was produced in 1829 the free-school law of Delaware.

THE FREE SCHOOL LAW OF 1829.

SYNOPSIS.

Division of the State into school districts.—The levy court appointed five commissioners in each county to divide it into school districts. In making the division "it shall be a general regulation to form each district so that the most remote parts should be 2 miles, or about that distance, from the center, except districts comprehending a town, which may be of such dimensions as shall be just, having respect to the size of town or towns." Furthermore, they were to ascertain the number of schools in operation, the number of scholars taught therein, the several sums paid to the teachers, and to form an estimate of the number of children in each district between 5 and 21 years of age. The commissioners of each county were to form a board, with authority to review their proceedings as commissioners and to alter or form the bounds of any district.

Annual school meetings.—The school voters in each district were privileged to hold a stated meeting every year, on the second Monday of October, at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, at the schoolhouse or any place designated by the levy court, to elect, by ballot, a clerk and 2 commissioners. They were to determine in the same manner how much money was to be raised by subscription or voluntary contribution "for the support of a free school" in the district. Every resident in the district having a right to vote for representatives in the general assembly was also a school voter of said district.¹

Duties of the clerk and commissioners.—(1) To determine a situation and erect a school building thereon; (2) to keep the building in good repair; (3) to provide a school for as long a time as the funds would admit; (4) to receive all moneys and apply the same; (5) to employ teachers; (6) to do all acts requisite to the maintenance of a school.

They shall employ as a teacher no person whom they shall not have just grounds to believe to be of good moral character and well qualified to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar, and such other branches of knowledge as the committee may deem necessary to be taught in the district. They may employ a female teacher (in respect to whom the qualification of reading and writing may be sufficient) in the summer months or other parts of the year when small children can attend school and others are engaged in the common occupations of the country. They may dismiss a teacher.

State appropriations.—The clear income of the school fund thereafter to accrue was to be apportioned and appropriated among the school districts. Each district, however, should have from the school fund an amount equal to that resolved to be raised by the voters, and no greater.

¹ The committee were elected for one year until in 1867 their term was extended to three years.

The auditor was to settle the accounts of the school committees, who were to appear before him whenever he attended "in their county to settle the account of the county treasurer."

Schools.—Each school was to be opened on the first Monday in November and to continue as long as funds permitted. It was free to all white children. The school committee was to make regulations for the government of the school and by these was to "provide for the expulsion of a scholar for obstinate misbehaviour."

Corporations.—Each school was made a corporation by the name of school district No. —; "said corporation by said name shall take and hold grounds, buildings, etc., and protect property as any other corporation."

County superintendents.—The governor was directed to appoint, on or before the first Monday in March, a superintendent of each county for one year. The duties of the superintendent were: (1) To correspond with all persons interested in the execution of the act; (2) to aid in all matters connected with its execution; (3) to supply school districts with proper forms and to advise them in respect to their proceedings; (4) to see that notice be given of division of districts; (5) to collect information and report to the general assembly. For his services he was to receive no compensation but the payment of all expenses incurred in the performance of his duties.

Acts repealed.—All acts that had been passed appropriating any money of the school fund for aid of poor children or support and encouragement of schools from 1817 to February 12, 1829, were repealed.¹

STRENGTH AND WEAKNESS OF THIS LAW.

Judge Willard Hall said of this law:

The school system under these laws is simple and plain. It forms school districts, appoints and regulates the meeting of the school voters in these districts, and commits to these voters in these meetings the whole power over the subject of common schools for their districts. Every school district is a republican community for the special purpose of taking care of the interests of popular education within its bounds. It depends upon the school voters whether the children of the district shall have the benefit of a school and what kind of a school they shall have.

The import of the law appears in another quotation from Judge Hall:

The design of the system is not to make schools by its operation, but to enable and invite the people to make schools by their own agency.

The term "free" was applied to the school law to indicate two facts: First, that the people were left free to choose the length of time their schools should be in operation during any one year, and the amount of money to be raised by taxation for the support of the same, thus placing upon the people themselves, voting in the school meetings, the power and responsibility of determining whether they would have a good school, an inferior one, or no school; second, making the title show that the schools in the State were free for every white child to attend without reference to any money having been paid by its father or guardian.²

¹ Laws of Delaware, VII, 184-197. Fifth Annual Report of Superintendent of Free Schools for 1880, containing Groves's History of Free Schools of Delaware, 47 et seq.

² Groves, 48.

The law of 1829 appeared at the time eminently adapted to meet the wants of the people, resting as it did on the popular will, and throwing the responsibility upon those having children to educate to say to what extent the privilege should be used. The State became the patron of public education, and shared the expense thereof with the people; but time brought to light objectionable points in the system which amendments scarcely removed. The law was amended in 1830 by the provision that no school district should raise by taxation in one year more than \$300. Three years later the privilege of uniting for school purposes was given to adjacent districts. The time for holding the annual meeting was changed first from the second to the first Monday in October, and in 1845 to the first Saturday in April. The State in 1835 offered additional encouragement to the law by authorizing the employment of the lottery scheme to raise \$100,000, of which \$25,000 was to go to the school fund. By the year 1833 more than 133 districts had been organized and were receiving aid from the fund. Of these 61 were in New Castle County, 36 in Kent, and 36 in Sussex. It soon became apparent that the fund was insufficient. The districts were unwilling to tax themselves to supply the deficiency, and so the schools declined. Willard Hall and other friends of the cause again came to the rescue and largely by means of educational conventions, extending over a period of forty years, secured the necessary legislation and gave to the State its present system.

EDUCATIONAL CONVENTIONS.

"SCHOOL CONVENTION OF NEW CASTLE COUNTY."

Educational conventions in Delaware were organized opportunely for the cause.¹ In 1836 a surplus in the United States Treasury of more than \$42,000,000 was ordered by Congress to be deposited with the several States in proportion to their representation in Congress. Owing to financial embarrassments the amount finally distributed was somewhat less than \$30,000,000. Sixteen of the twenty-six States then organized (1837) applied their share of the deposit, in whole or part, to the public-school fund, and eight appropriated the whole of their shares, amounting in the aggregate to \$9,855,134, to this purpose. Among the latter was Delaware, which received the smallest share.²

To secure this surplus for school purposes prompted the friends of education to summon delegates from the seventy-two districts of New Castle County to a convention at Wilmington, on December 15, 1836. There were present 123 delegates from 48 of the districts. An organization was effected, with Willard Hall as president. A committee

¹ In the preparation of this section the writer has frequently followed Barnard (xvi, 1866, 369-372). Groves, Boone, Scharf, and the American Almanac have also been used.

² Boone's History of Education in the United States, 91

was then appointed, consisting of the president and others, to request the legislature to accept the State's share of the surplus revenue and to appropriate the income thereof to the school districts for the purpose of maintaining and improving public schools. An act was accordingly passed on the 22d of February following, dividing the revenues of the surplus fund equally among the counties, and providing for its application principally to school purposes. The convention resolved before adjourning that an annual "School convention of New Castle County" should be held in Wilmington, composed of two or more delegates from each district, the district clerks and school commissioners, and all friends of popular education. Although no permanent organization was effected and no constitution was adopted, yet this convention held its regular meetings annually for twenty years and rendered the cause invaluable services. No important step was taken without its sanction, nor would it be going too far to place upon it the responsibility for the adoption of the most important legal measures touching education during that period.

The greatest obstacle to improvement was the repugnance of the people to taxation. Ignorant and poor voters, as well as those of the rich who felt no direct interest in education, at the annual meeting, year after year, voted down taxes, thus depriving those desiring to educate their children both of the aid of the State and of the assessable property within the districts. Instances were by no means rare of children of a whole generation being in this way deprived of all school privileges. Many protests against such shortsightedness were uttered by those to whom the prosperity of the State seemed indissolubly united with public education.

In 1837 it was enacted that each district should be permitted to draw its share of the fund by raising \$25 by taxation. That this tax might be raised easily, it was ordered, in 1843, that its collection should be made conjointly with other taxes and not by special collectors.

THE FIRST STATE CONVENTION.

The first State educational convention met at Dover, in January, 1843, to discuss the existing school law. The school fund at this time amounted to \$183,000. There were in operation 182 schools, with 6,148 pupils. Three years before more than \$32,000 was expended in one year for schools.

At first the convention agreed to offer to the legislature, as an amendment to the existing law, a proposition to lay a tax of at least \$50 on each district; but this was afterwards reconsidered, and rejected by a large majority. It seemed inconsistent with republican principles that taxation for school purposes should be compulsory, and they expressed their general views in the following words:

The report of the Massachusetts board of education declares that the cardinal principle which lies at the foundation of their educational system is that all the children of the State shall be educated by the State. Let it be distinctly remarked that this

is not the principle of our school system, but that our school system is founded upon the position that the people must educate their own children, and that all the State should do or can do for any useful effect is to organize them into communities, so as to act together for that purpose, and help and encourage them to act efficiently. To the full extent of its power the State has granted this help and encouragement by fair division among all of the school districts of the income of the school fund. The school of every district is thus in the power of its school voters; they can have as good a school as they please, or an inferior school, or no school. The whole responsibility rests upon them, and the measure of that responsibility is the welfare or calamity of all the children of the district.

But the operation of this principle wrought a gradual change in the views of its strongest adherents. In 1845 and again in 1846, in order to elicit public feeling upon the subject, the voters in each district were urged to hold a special meeting to consider the expediency of legalizing a general system of taxation; and, although no change was effected in the law, there came a gradual revulsion of public sentiment.

The service of the school convention of New Castle County to education in that county is clearly seen in the fact that the amount raised there by tax in 1852 was nearly double that of 1832, while in Kent and Sussex it had increased but little more than one-fifth, and was actually less than in 1841. In 1853 the convention attempted to remove the imposition of school taxes beyond the domain of the district by appointing a committee to secure the passage of a law authorizing school taxes in New Castle County to be levied, like other taxes, without vote of the school districts.¹

Meanwhile, public sentiment throughout the State was increasing in favor of removing taxation for the maintenance of schools beyond the caprices, narrowness, and prejudices of the voter.

Although the chief agent (the educational convention) which had awakened this sentiment was abandoned shortly before the Civil War, its influence lived and brought about the passage of the important act of 1861.

THE ACT OF 1861.

The act of 1861 emphatically made it the duty "of the school committee in each of the school districts, in their respective counties, in each and every year, in the month of April, and after each annual school meeting, to assess and levy in each of their respective school districts in New Castle County, the sum of seventy-five dollars; in each of the school districts of Kent County, the sum of one hundred dollars; in each of the school districts of Sussex County the sum of thirty dollars, to be applied to the support of the schools in their districts." Further, giving each district the power by vote to raise by tax more than the amount set apart, "provided said sum does not exceed four hundred dollars, exclusive of the amount designated by law." Still further authority was given to the voters to raise by tax "any sum of money not exceeding five hundred dollars, for the purpose of building or repairing a schoolhouse in their district."²

The importance of this act can scarcely be overestimated, inasmuch as it decided for all time that no child could, by vote of the district, be deprived of the opportunity to secure a common school education. In

¹ Barnard, xvi, 370.

² Groves, 49.

tracing legislation for educational purposes to this point, two facts are especially noteworthy: First, that the privilege of deciding whether or not schools were to be maintained was abridged and finally removed from the voter; second, that the requirement that each district should raise the same amount as the State donated was so modified that finally only the sum of \$25 was required to be raised by taxation to secure a share of the school fund.

GENERAL EFFECT OF THE EARLY CONVENTIONS.

The influence of the educational conventions was not confined to the field of legislation. They understood that, however great the power of the State, it can not do everything. It can serve society best by stimulating and guiding its members to educational salvation. The subject of training teachers and establishing a normal school was discussed in the early meetings of the convention, but after an adverse report, in 1838, from Willard Hall and others, it was deemed inexpedient to take special measures in that direction. But they passed resolutions favoring the procuring of libraries, the formation of lyceums, and the circulation of the New York Common School Assistant. Committees were appointed to examine teachers and visit schools; and efforts were made to procure the passage of a law creating a board of examiners in each Hundred, and requiring greater strictness in the examination of teachers. In 1844 the question of a State superintendency of schools was raised, but indefinitely postponed; and in the following year the formation of "teachers' societies" was recommended. A resolution was adopted, in 1846, "approving the effort making by a portion of the colored population to confer upon their children the advantages of education, and urging upon them this important duty as a means of improving their moral and social condition."

October 14, 1847, an "association" of the teachers of New Castle County, called together by the convention, was formed for the purpose of mutual benefit, but was soon abandoned. A second effort, scarcely as successful, was made in 1854. In 1850 and later years unsuccessful attempts were made to procure the means for sustaining a school agent, first by private subscription and then by application to the legislature. Attention was called in the same year to the subject of school architecture, and the improvement of the school-houses of the county was made a prominent object of the convention.

One of the most important features of the convention's work was the president's custom of appending to its published proceedings remarks relating to the action of the convention and the wants of the public schools. Willard Hall served as president during its entire history, except in 1839 and 1840, when Dr. Arnold Naudain held the office, and in 1847, when H. F. Askew was appointed. The last meeting of the convention was held in 1855.

There were at this time 236 districts in the State and the same number of free schools were in operation, with 10,230 pupils, out of a total white population of 71,169. The permanent school fund amounted to \$435,505. From this source and private contributions \$57,738.95 was received and \$49,469.30 expended for free schools. The State provided for the education of its indigent deaf mutes and blind children in Philadelphia institutions at a cost of \$1,500.¹

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.

The duties of the county superintendent were limited and did not include the visitation or supervision of schools. In 1853 an effort was made to obtain from the legislature the appointment of a superintendent, with a definite salary, who should visit the districts and schools of the county, collect and diffuse information, and by private intercourse and public addresses arouse a keener interest in public education. The attempt was repeated the next year and a bill was drafted, including other proposed amendments, but it was defeated in the senate. There was no emolument attached to the office; accordingly, only philanthropists took it. Willard Hall was for twenty or more years superintendent in New Castle County, and discharged his duties so faithfully as to evoke the oft-quoted remark that under him "the care of the schools was paternal." He met delegates from all parts of the county; discussed methods with them; carefully examined their reports; classified and published their work in pamphlet form for distribution, thus diffusing throughout the county information which increased the interest in education. In spite of his labors he was not as successful as he had hoped. Indeed, he sometimes lost courage, and once remarked:

The stream rises no higher than its source, and so in the very neighborhoods where the improving influence of a good district free school is most needed there it is never found.

Willard Hall was succeeded in the superintendency of New Castle County in 1855 by Dr. A. H. Grimshaw, who made a full report upon the condition of schools to the next convention. The publication of an educational monthly, the Delaware School Journal, was begun about the same time under his editorship, but was not continued beyond a few numbers for want of sufficient encouragement. Other county superintendents were Henry W. Patterson, Dr. Robert H. Griffith, Samuel M. Harrington, Peter Robinson, Joshua G. Baker, Joseph Smithers, Simon Spearman, Charles Marim, Robert O. Pennewill, William Cannon, Daniel M. Bates, Willard Saulsbury, William Johnson, John A. Nicholson, Jonathan R. Torbet.²

¹ Barnard, 1, 373. The statistics given are for 1851.

² Scharf (vol. 1, 416) gives the above list, but errs in the statement that they all were superintendents in New Castle County. Some were in Kent and some in Sussex County. See American Almanac, 1843, p. 239.

The growing interest in education after the Civil war culminated in a mass meeting at Dover, December 23, 1867, called "for a mutual interchange of opinions; to receive and discuss suggestions of improvements in the existing laws." Many prominent men were present and its "proceedings were conducted with signal unanimity, harmony, and good feeling." A committee appointed to draft a general school code, which should express the alterations desired, reported at the next meeting of the convention, July 13, 1868. They recommended changes in and additions to the law of 1829, which were included, with but two exceptions,¹ in "The New School Law of 1875."

The result of the labors of this convention was presented to the general assembly in 1869 in what was called "The New School Law," and its adoption was urged in vain. Similar efforts, made in 1871 and 1873, met the same fate, but the friends of education only urged their cause with greater energy until, on March 25, 1875, they secured the passage of "The New School Law of 1875."

The condition of education in Delaware in 1870 appears from the census of that year to have been as follows:

Out of a total population of 125,015, there were 19,356 persons over 10 years of age who could not read and 23,100 who could not write. Out of a school population (5-18 years) of 40,807, only 19,965 were attending school in the previous year. There were 326 public schools, 388 teachers, 17,835 pupils; 9 academic institutions, under 63 teachers, and containing 859 pupils. (These included 2 colleges, with 15 teachers—7 male, 8 female—and 137 pupils, of whom 120 were female.) There were 38 private and parochial schools, with 59 teachers and 1,881 pupils.

In 1872 there were 330 public schools in operation. The permanent school fund amounted to \$300,000 and the cost of public schools was \$200,000.

The following dates² mark years in which acts relating to public education were passed by the general assembly before 1870: 1796, 1797, 1816, 1817, 1821, 1829, 1830, 1832, 1833, 1835, 1837, 1852, 1857, 1858, 1861, 1867.

OLD TIME SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS.

The condition of schools and the character of the teachers from 1829 to 1875 deserves notice, so that we may clearly understand the improve-

¹ The first exception related to the mode of assessing and collecting taxes for school purposes. It provided that the whole matter should be taken out of the hands of an uncertain voter and transferred to a board of school commissioners of each hundred district and town district, which were to be substituted for the single geographical school districts. The second exception recommended the appointment of county superintendents in addition to a State superintendent.

² Barnard, xxiv, 239.

ment that followed in the wake of the law of 1875. In 1880 James H. Groves said:

Fifty years ago there were not more than twenty schoolhouses in the State, and these were owned by private individuals. Children were taught mostly in private houses, and none but the wealthier classes could afford to any great extent the expenses of tuition. The number of children of school age was about 15,000 in a population of 58,000. The branches taught were very primary, the books were of the crudest kind, and the furniture of the rudest material and structure. The teachers were themselves possessed of limited education, and candidates for college courses but rare.

The condition of schools during the first half of the present century was indeed deplorable. The schoolhouses were, if possible, inferior to the schools. "Our churches, our clothes, everything but the school-house manifests an age of improvement," wrote Dr. A. H. Grimshaw in 1855. The bleakest, noisiest, dustiest spot in the district, always on a public road, generally at the junction of two, was chosen after excited deliberations, and upon it a cabin of logs or unsmoothed timber was erected. Few schoolhouses had porches, and not one in fifty enjoyed the unpardonable luxury of a shoe scraper, the only agent which could save the floor on stormy days from assuming the color and texture of the muddy road. The houses were usually too small to accommodate the district pupils, and so they had to attend by turns; the girls and small children giving place, as winter came on, to the big boys. Even when the houses were large enough comfort was out of the question, for the desks were either arranged around the walls, giving the teacher a fine view of the backs of his scholars and turning their faces towards the rays of light, unbroken by curtains; or they were placed back to back, so that the occupants, not infrequently sweet-hearts, amused themselves and their neighbors instead of studying. The little house was in winter a microcosm of climates. From the frigid corners came forth at frequent intervals the cry "Teacher, kin I go to the fire?" followed by the scuffling of cold feet as they made their way to the torrid zone around the heated stove. Ventilation—and frequently pneumonia—was afforded through the single door or the upraised windows. Blackboards were few and small, and usually served as ornaments, being hung beyond the reach of the pupils. Of globes, numeral frames, and maps, except of Delaware, there were none outside of Wilmington.

A uniform system of text-books was as yet a dream. Comly's Spelling Book, the English Reader, Murray's Grammar, and Pike's Arithmetic were used more than other books, but students were generally sent to school either without books or with such as suited the caprice or poverty of their parents.¹

¹ Dr. Grimshaw said, in 1855, "I found in one school with 43 names on the roll, the average attendance in which was 27, five different kinds of reading books, and seven different sorts of arithmetic.

Rev. Robert W. Todd describes a typical peninsular schoolhouse of the thirties as follows:

* * * A little time after this the schoolhouse at Chinquepin was completed. We thought it very fine in appearance and comfortable in its appointments. It was furnished with a writing desk on either side, instead of but one as heretofore, so that both boys and girls could write at the same time. There were six nice slab benches, three each for boys and girls, but all so high from the floor that the smaller children literally went to roost on a perch whenever they sat down. * * * This new schoolhouse was furnished with a large ten-plate stove in the center of the room. Altogether it was so very fine that there was much competition among country professors as to who should have the distinguished honor of presiding at Chinquepin.¹

Few of the teachers were qualified to teach even the elementary branches of an English education. One of the most popular teachers in Central Delaware twenty years ago, as the writer distinctly remembers, was given to such ludicrous mistakes as the pronunciation of *picturesque* as though it were spelt *picturesekw*. System was wanting to most of them, so that their pupils were instructed singly and not in classes. Thus, not unfrequently, children attended school for four or five years without learning to read, write, and "cipher" through long division.

Rev. R. W. Todd gives the following graphic picture of "Old time schools and schoolmasters" of the thirties and forties:

Mr. Marshall's clean-shaven face—for only rowdies wore beards in those good old times—was furrowed over with many wrinkles of benevolence and care; and the friction of many anxious years had polished his bald head until it had become a favorite skating rink for the festive house fly. One little patch of iron-gray hair remained in front above his pug nose, which was combed up and carefully trained into a sort of drake-tail ornament; and the little remaining on either side above his ears was twisted into little tufts, sticking out at right angles, and giving him somewhat of the appearance of a nondescript animal of the baboon persuasion with three horns. The grotesque effect was heightened by the presence of an immense pair of brass-bowed spectacles which alternately bestrid his nose and adorned his bald and glistening pate, all fit index to the vast library of knowledge entombed within that venerable skull.

The entire curriculum of our school was covered by the three cabalistic letters R. R. R., understood to represent the three great sciences, "Readin', Ritin', and 'Rithmetic." The three G's—Grammar, G'ography, and G'ometry, had then scarcely been dreamed of as ever possible to be taught in a country school. It was not until several years after—not indeed until the renowned "Chinquepin" schoolhouse had been built over a mile away on the road to "Punch Hall," that we ever heard of such a study as English Grammar or Geography.

The Primer, or rather a primer—for it mattered not what it was so there were A, B, Cs in it—was the text-book most in demand in Mr. Marshall's log-cabin school. * * * His method of teaching A, B, Cs was to point with a little stick he kept for

¹ Rev. Robert W. Todd, a prominent member of the Wilmington Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, published in 1886, "Methodism of the Peninsula," from which this quotation and others to follow are taken. In his chapter on "Old Time Schools and Schoolmasters" he gives us reminiscences of his early school days, which (he assures the writer) occurred, as far as he recalls them, exactly as narrated. The school described is situated in Maryland, but so near the Delaware line as to be in nowise different from the average Delaware school of that time.

the purpose to each letter in regular order, call its name, and require us to pronounce the name after him. As his time was divided between pointing to the letters and watching Billy Wadman, Dick Sorden, Bill Daniel Roe, Sally Price, *et al.*, it not infrequently happened that the urchin reciting was looking anywhere else than at the alphabetical forms pointed out and called in turn by the master himself. It required most of the winter for many of us to learn to distinguish these different signs of sound.

As a general rule scholars were not permitted to attempt reading until they had mastered the spelling book, even to the long words like "concatenation, hieroglyphically," etc.; and our next teacher invented a test word it was necessary for the pupil to master before he could take up the initial reading lessons about the wren, the robin redbreast, and the lion. This test word was *honorificabilitudineatitibusque*! When the pupil could repeat and spell this huge medley of nonsense, going back at each syllable and pronouncing up to and including the last syllable spelled in regular order without a hitch or blunder until he reached the towering conclusion, he was graduated to reading.¹

After mastering the few reading lessons in the speller the next book in order was the introduction to the "English Reader," and after that the "English Reader," provided the pupil could conveniently secure them. * * * It was absolutely impossible for the teacher to arrange his pupils in classes; and consequently each one must needs be heard separately. The time being limited and the books generally of a grade too difficult for beginners, to facilitate matters Master Marshall usually read along ahead of the scholar, sentence by sentence or a few words at a time, the pupil repeating after him in drawing style as correctly as a parrot. * * * In like manner the beginner in mathematics was plunged headlong into the profundities of Pike's Arithmetic, two-thirds of whose examples involving money values were stated in pounds, shillings, and pence. * * * Mr. Marshall, it was said, could "do all the sums in the 'rithmetic." He was reputed to be a veritable Pythagoras at "figgerin." He was, withal, very obliging to show his scholars how by "doing the sum;" but he never explained it. It is doubtful, indeed, whether he could, having learned arithmetic, as he taught it, simply by rote. * * * While Master Marshall's hickory rods were generally innocent ornaments, Mr. Wilson's² furniture in that interesting line was brought into constant requisition and needed to be almost daily replenished. Neither nationality, age, sex, nor "previous condition of servitude" exempted any scholar who was thought to have forgotten or disobeyed some rule; but I really believe his liberal use of the rod was inspired by conscientious convictions of duty. * * * I solemnly aver that for many of the floggings I received from this devoted friend and teacher, averaging nearly one per diem for a year, I found it impossible to discover any cause, and he was too quiet and dignified to explain. Again and again, as I sat unconscious of violating any of Master Wilson's rules, the hickory, pitched with the unerring aim of an aborigine, would roll from my person rattling down upon the floor. That performance meant a notification that it was now my interesting duty to take that switch back to the teacher's desk and stand to receive the chastisement supposed to be needed for my intellectual development. Sometimes, my next neighbor on the slab being involved in the misdemeanor, real or imaginary, we were both required for the service of returning the projectile to the battery, one at each end; but on arriving the handle end was relinquished to Master Wilson and we twain became active partners at the other end.

¹The writer found appended to the proof the following interesting verification by the proof-reader of this paragraph: "J. N. Hall, 83 years of age, one of the readers in the Government Printing Office, distinctly remembers spelling a test word similar to that above mentioned by syllables in his younger days, thus: Ho-no-ri-fi-ca-bi-li-tu-ni-te-tat-and-a-bus-que, repeating the pronunciation of each syllable to the completion of the word, and can do it to-day as readily and rapidly as in his youth."

²Mr. Wilson was Master Marshall's successor.

THE LAW OF 1875—SYNOPSIS.¹

State superintendent.—A State superintendent is, by this law, to be appointed annually by the governor, "to hold his office one year or until his successor shall in like manner be appointed." His duties are to visit every school in the State once a year, noting in a book the modes of discipline, government, and plans of instruction in use; to advise with teachers as to the best methods for the advancement of their pupils; to examine all that may desire to teach; to hold a teachers' institute in each of the counties at least once a year, of at least three days' session, for imparting information and having a general interchange of views of teachers as to the wants of the various schools; to report in writing to the governor on the first Tuesday in December in each and every year the condition of the schools, and make such recommendations and suggestions as he may think proper in regard to a thorough completion of the system.

State board of education.—The president of Delaware College, secretary of state, State auditor, and State superintendent comprise the State board of education. The president of Delaware College, by virtue of his office, is president of the board and the auditor is secretary of the same. The latter officer receives a salary of one hundred dollars per annum. The other members receive no pay. The duties of the board are to determine what text-books shall be used in the schools; to issue blanks and forms for distribution to the local commissioners, and to demand returns to be made in pursuance thereof; to hear all appeals and determine finally all matters of controversy between commissioners and teachers.

Teachers.—All teachers are required to have a certificate from the State superintendent, countersigned by the county treasurer in the county issued, upon the payment of two dollars, said certificate setting forth his or her proficiency in the common English branches; to make out and hand to the commissioners of the district a report setting forth the whole number of pupils attending school during the quarter, the text-books used and branches taught.

Revenue.—The manner of raising revenue is the same as in the old law, except that in Sussex County each school district is required to raise by taxation not less than sixty dollars annually, instead of thirty, as formerly, and in Newcastle County one hundred dollars instead of seventy-five as formerly.

In 1879 an amendment was made to the act of 1875 requiring the superintendent to issue, as occasion demanded, three grades of certificates, known as the first grade, good for three years; the second, for two years; and the third, for one year. He was also granted the privilege of issuing temporary permits to teachers to teach for thirty days, when in his judgment the interests of education require it.

The act of 1875, of which the above is a synopsis, did not abrogate the free school law of 1829, but merely supplemented it.

JAMES H. GROVES.

The first State superintendent under the new law was James H. Groves, who served from 1875 to 1882. He proved to be a well-equipped, enthusiastic officer, and a very important factor in the success of the new law. He thought the true function of public education is to prepare the average man for the duties of citizenship. "We should, therefore," says he in his first annual report, "give our utmost efforts to still further enlighten public sentiment, not by teaching through coercive legislation that *summum bonum* of an education is merely the ability to read, write, and cipher, but that it is the duty of

¹ History of Free Schools of Delaware by J. H. Groves.

the State to make ample provision, not only for the thorough education of the whole people, but that every individual, whatever his circumstances, may have the fullest and freest opportunity to receive that sort of an educational training that will fit him for the duties of citizenship." He opposed compulsory education and favored the frequent examination of teachers. He was a conscientious and persistent visitor to the schools and frequently spoke of this duty as the most important one in the sphere of a superintendent of free schools. His management of the teachers' institutes which he organized brought them success from the beginning.

The new law seems to have sprung into public favor at the outset, for, in his first annual report, the superintendent says:

I am happy to state, after witnessing the workings of our new system for one full year and a part of the second, that there is a marked change for the better in our public schools.

During the first year 370 schools were operated under 430 teachers, of whom 266 were men and 164 women; 21,587 children were in attendance, with an average of 58 to each school. The total cost, including State appropriations and district taxes, was \$216,225.49.

The greatest benefit, however, was derived from the elevation of the grade of work and increased efficiency of the teachers. Previous to 1875 the only requirement for teaching was the good will of the committee.¹ The new law compelled the applicant for a school to have his fitness stamped by the approval of a competent examiner.

Great difficulty was for a time experienced in persuading school committees to improve their old buildings or construct new ones. In the seventh annual report, December 1, 1882, the superintendent calls attention to the subject in the following forcible way: "What we need, perhaps more than anything else, is a strong public sentiment in favor of better school accommodations. A majority of our school buildings are unfit for the purposes for which they are used. They are flimsily constructed, wretchedly arranged, built on small lots and in low places, and contribute in no respect to the comfort of the children." From this time, however, public sentiment was aroused, and during the years 1883 and 1884 more than \$129,000 was expended in the erection of better and more commodious school buildings. In 1885 and 1886 more than \$125,000 was expended for the same purpose, and since that time the improvement in this line has been so constant that almost every town has now a new and excellent school building.

On April 4, 1881, an act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint an assistant superintendent for the term of one year. The

¹The principal of the private school which the writer attended in 1872-73 was regarded as a great scholar by all the good people in and near the village. He was sometimes solicited to examine applicants for positions in the district schools thereabouts. I remember that the examination in English grammar on at least one occasion was almost comprehended by the request that the candidate should parse the sentence, "John Smith, the blacksmith, shoes horses."

State superintendent was to receive \$1,500 and his assistant \$800. The State superintendent was requested to purchase all the school-books needed in the State at the least cost and to sell the same to the clerks of the respective districts at cost. The clerks were ordered to sell the books to the children at cost plus expense of carriage, and to turn the money over to the State superintendent. The latter was required to give bond of \$1,500 that he would keep a faithful account of the money received and pay it into the hands of the State treasurer. The law was afterwards amended so as to place the final distribution of books in the hands of retail merchants in the various districts, whose stores were made the State depositories. The State fixed the price of the books, a fair commission being allowed to the retailer. Henry C. Carpenter was the first and only assistant superintendent under this law.

THOMAS N. WILLIAMS.

Thomas N. Williams was appointed superintendent in 1883, and Henry C. Carpenter was reappointed assistant superintendent. Both of these gentlemen had for some time been intimately associated with public education in the State, and their appointment evoked general commendation. During their term of office the advance of public education was general and continuous. New buildings were constructed, better qualified teachers were employed, new methods were adopted, the county institutes increased in usefulness, a legislative appropriation of \$100 having been secured for each of them through the efforts of Messrs. Williams and Carpenter. Sussex County was redistricted by a committee, consisting of "three judicious persons" appointed by the governor of the State.

Superintendent Williams remarks in his report issued December 1, 1884:

Considered as a growth of ten years, the Delaware system of free schools is a most gratifying work. Never before has public sentiment been so strong in favor of the support of free public schools as to-day. The press of the State is a unit in their favor.

THE LAW OF 1887—SYNOPSIS.

The law, of which the following is a synopsis, was passed April 4, 1887:

SEC. 1. State superintendency abolished.—The offices of State and assistant State superintendent of free schools are abolished after the expiration of the term of office of the present incumbents, and in lieu thereof county superintendents are appointed.

SEC. 2. Qualifications of county superintendents.—County superintendents shall be of good moral character, and well qualified for the office by their mental and scholarly attainments. Their term of office is to be one year. They shall be residents of the county for which they are appointed, and continue such during their term of office.

SEC. 3. Duties of county superintendents.—The superintendent shall visit each school within the county for which he is appointed at least twice a year, each visit to be of not less than two hours' duration, provided said school is kept open at least eight months each year. He shall note in a book to be kept for that purpose the number

of scholars, the condition of school buildings, grounds, and appurtenances, the qualification and efficiency of teachers, the conduct and standing of the scholars, the method of instruction, and the discipline and government of the schools. In the visits of the superintendent to the schools, he shall advise with the teachers respectively, and give them such instructions in regard to discipline and teaching as he may deem necessary, and shall have power to suspend or withdraw any teacher's certificate upon his refusal to comply with the reasonable directions of the superintendent, subject, however, to an appeal, as in other cases. He shall, by every means in his power, strive to promote and advance the cause of education and interest in the schools, and, in order to secure his entire time, he shall not engage in any other business, or pursue any other calling.

SEC. 4. *Teachers' examinations and certificates.*—The superintendent shall examine all persons who apply to him for that purpose, and who propose to teach in the county for which he is superintendent, and any one interested may attend such examination, which may be oral, or by printed or written questions, or partly by each method. These examinations may be at such times and places as the superintendent may appoint. Each applicant who is of good moral character, and who shall be found qualified to teach orthography, reading, writing, mental arithmetic, written arithmetic, geography, history of the United States, English grammar, elements of rhetoric, algebra, geometry, and natural philosophy, shall be recommended to the State board of education for a first-grade certificate, good for three years, unless sooner revoked by the superintendent for cause to be approved by said board. Every applicant who is of good moral character and who shall in examination answer ninety per centum of all questions asked in orthography, reading, writing, mental arithmetic, written arithmetic, geography, history of the United States, and English grammar, shall receive from the superintendent a second-grade certificate, which shall be good for two years, unless sooner revoked for cause to be approved by said board. If any such applicant fail to answer ninety per centum of the questions asked in examination in the branches mentioned for a second-grade certificate, but shall answer at least sixty per centum thereof, he shall receive from the superintendent a third-grade certificate, which shall be good for one year, unless sooner revoked for cause. Any applicant having been refused a certificate may appeal to the State board of education. The superintendent shall also keep an accurate list of all certificates granted by him, with the dates thereof, and the names of the persons to whom granted.

SEC. 5. *Compensation of county superintendents.*—Each one is to receive \$1,000 per annum.

SEC. 6. *Employment of teachers.*—It shall not be lawful for the school commissioners of any school district to employ as teacher any person who does not hold a certificate from the superintendent of the county wherein said district is located, and any one so employed shall receive no compensation whatever.

SEC. 7. *Reports of county superintendents.*—These are to be made annually in writing to the president of the State board of education.

SEC. 8. *The State not to furnish text-books.*—The superintendents provided for in this act shall not be allowed to purchase any of the school books used in the public schools of this State at the expense of the State.

SEC. 9. *State board of education.*—The secretary of state, president of Delaware College, and the three superintendents provided for in this act shall constitute a State board of education for this State, which shall meet on the first Tuesday of January in each and every year in the capitol at Dover at two (2) o'clock in the afternoon. The secretary of state shall act as secretary of said board of education. The president of Delaware College shall, by virtue of his office, be president of said board of education. The State board of education shall hear appeals and determine finally all matters of controversy between the superintendents and teachers, or any applicant for a certificate and the superintendents or commissioners, and between school com-

missioners and teachers. The State board of education shall determine what textbooks are to be used in free schools of this State; it shall issue an uniform series of blanks for the use of teachers, and shall require all records to be kept and returns to be made according to these forms. The members of the State board of education shall receive no salary or compensation for the performance of the duties thereof.

SEC. 10. *Report of the president of the State board of education.*—This officer is to make a biennial report to the governor in writing, for which he is to receive \$25.

SEC. 12. *Teachers' institutes.*—Each superintendent provided for in this act shall hold a teachers' institute in the county of which he is superintendent at least once a year of at least three days' session, at which time all the teachers of the county shall attend, unless unavoidably detained, at which time the superintendent shall give all the information to teachers within his power, and such other instructions as he may deem advisable for the advancement of education, and have a general interchange of views of teachers as to the wants of the various schools.

In a subsequent section provision is made for a fund of \$100, for the expenses of each county institute.

The above act does not apply to any school or school district managed by an incorporated board of education, unless by special request of said board.

The following act was added April 12, 1887:

Provision shall be made immediately upon the passage of this act by the school commissioners and local school boards for instructing all pupils in all public schools receiving aid from the school fund of the State in physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the effects of alcoholic drinks, stimulants, and narcotics upon the human system, such instruction to be given orally in primary schools where pupils can not read.

No certificate shall be granted any person to teach in the public schools of the State of Delaware after the first day of January, eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, who has not passed a satisfactory examination in physiology and hygiene, with special reference to the effects of alcoholic drinks, stimulants, and narcotics upon the human system.¹

PRESENT STATUS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Under the provisions of the act of 1887 the governor appointed three county superintendents, as follows: Herman Bessey for New Castle County, Levin Irving Handy for Kent County, and James H. Ward for Sussex County. These gentlemen were among the foremost teachers of the State and filled their new positions creditably. They were followed in 1891, respectively, by H. D. Griffin, C. C. Tindal, and J. G. Gray. These gentlemen also have proved to be faithful and successful officers. On May 25, 1893, Mr. Gray resigned office and was succeeded by Roman Tammany of the Lewes public schools. We have it on the authority of the president of Delaware College that the plan of county superintendents has commended itself by more than four years' successful experience, so that it would be unwise to think now of any other system. But there can be no doubt that the term of office of the county superintendents is too short, their salary too small, and the standard of admission to that office too low. Moreover, the appoint-

¹ Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education, 1886-87, pp. 120-123.

ment of the superintendents by the governor plunges the sacred cause of public education too deep into the unclean waters of Delaware politics.¹

The general assembly in 1891 passed an act to provide free text-books for all public school pupils.

The school law makes too great a distinction between second-grade and third-grade certificates. Delaware should also grant life certificates and should follow the example of New York in reciprocity in life certificates with other States.

The professional normal diplomas of other States should be recognized in Delaware. Free trade in normal diplomas would encourage an exodus of good teachers to Delaware. The adoption of the "hundred system," by which all the districts in each hundred would be consolidated into one school district, would solidify the public school system and do much to bring the most illiterate localities up to the standard. There never can be unity in the school system and satisfactory reports of the progress of public education as long as the incorporated school boards remain outside the jurisdiction of the superintendents.

There is great need of a better method of collecting statistics. A uniform series of blanks to be filled out by each teacher would be a decided advantage. A census of the school population should be taken every two years, for it is now impossible to ascertain what percentage of the children of school age are attending school.

Above all, higher salaries should be paid. This throws out educational fossils by attracting capable teachers with modern methods.

The new school law went into effect in 1875. During the first year the disbursements for public schools amounted to \$216,225.49; in 1878, to \$216,540; in 1881, to \$213,104.15; in 1886, to \$246,600.62. During the first year 430 teachers were employed, at a cost of \$114,027.48; in 1880, 423 teachers, at a cost of \$138,818.97; in 1886, 635 teachers, at a cost of \$178,085.97.

The failure of the incorporated school boards, which are outside the jurisdiction of the county superintendents, to render full reports and the lack of a uniform method of collecting statistics made it impossible for us to obtain satisfactory data from the biennial report of 1888.² We were compelled, therefore, to revert to the report of the last State

¹ In this connection it is interesting to note the custom in other States. Delaware and Florida are the only States in which the county superintendents are appointed by the governor. In Mississippi, New Jersey, and Virginia they are appointed by the State board. The county board elects them in Georgia, Maryland, North Carolina, and Indiana; the school directors, in Pennsylvania, and the township superintendents, in Vermont. They are elected at the general election in the following States: California, Colorado, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, Nevada, New York, Oregon, South Carolina, West Virginia, and Wisconsin. All of these plans are superior to the Delaware system. (Boone's Education in the United States, 115.)

² Biennial report issued December 31, 1888.

superintendent, issued in 1886, for the following statistics concerning the condition of public education in 1886. There were then in the State 422 districts; 562 schools; average number of months taught was 8.42; whole number of white children in the State between the ages of 6 and 21 was 36,468; whole number of white children enrolled in the public schools was 29,421; average number of white children enrolled in each district was 68; whole number of teachers employed in the public schools of the State was 635 (57 per cent of these were women); average monthly salary of each was \$32.40; average age of each was 24.9 years.

The total cost of public education in Delaware in 1886 was \$222,130.46; total value of public school property was \$733,032.

The following tables are taken from the biennial report of the free schools of Delaware for the period ending December 30, 1890:

TABLE 1.—Schools for white children.

Counties.	Children of school age, 6-21.	Enrolled.	Average daily attendance.	Schoolhouses.	Sittings.	Teachers.	Days taught.	Average monthly salary.		General average monthly salary.
								Male teachers.	Female teachers.	
Wilmington (city) ..	10,491	8,033	5,512	23	7,210	158	31,600	\$145.00	\$45.19	.....
New Castle	6,257	5,049	2,722	85	4,843	113	22,600	44.91	34.12	.....
Kent	7,251	6,024	4,002	97	5,820	133	23,940	.....	.....	\$34.96
Sussex	9,590	7,672	4,562	162	7,420	201	27,735	33.52	30.20	31.70
Total	33,589	26,778	16,798	367	25,293	605	105,875	.....	.....	.....

TABLE 2.

Counties.	Value of school buildings.	Value of school grounds.	Value of school furniture and apparatus.
Wilmington (city)	\$319,000	\$124,037	\$58,980.00
New Castle	78,150	25,140	15,925.40
Kent	91,336	14,810	10,922.00
Sussex	62,460	5,758	7,231.00
Total	548,946	169,745	93,058.40

TABLE 3.

The following recent statistics are taken from Census Bulletin 53, April 20, 1891:

DELAWARE.

1880, population	146,608	Enrolled in public schools	26,412
1890, population	168,493	Enrolled in public schools	31,434
Gain of population ... per cent..	14.93	Gain of enrollment in public schools	19.01

The statistics for the public schools of Delaware are from the manuscript report of A. N. Raub, president of the State board of education. The parochial schools are *Catholic*.

Public schools of Delaware for the year ended June 30, 1890.

Counties.	Teachers.							Pupils.						
	Aggregate.	White.			Colored.			Aggregate.	White.			Colored.		
		Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.		Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.
The State.	701	605	187	418	96	36	60	31,434	26,778	13,228	13,550	4,656	2,348	2,308
Kent.....	163	133	40	93	30	16	14	7,525	6,024	2,946	3,078	1,501	780	721
New Castle.....	309	271	18	253	38	5	33	15,105	13,082	6,462	6,620	2,023	1,005	1,018
Sussex.....	229	201	129	72	28	15	13	8,804	7,672	3,080	3,852	1,132	563	569

SUMMARY OF PRIVATE AND PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS REPORTED TO MARCH 5, 1891.

Schools:														
Private.....	65	62	20	42	3	.....	3	1,126	998	517	476	133	56	77
Parochial....	86	36	3	23	.....	.....	.....	1,712	1,712	840	872	.....	.....	.....

SCHOOL FUND.

All money appropriated to, or invested for, "the fund for establishing schools in the State of Delaware" must belong to "*the school fund of the State of Delaware.*"

The State treasurer for the time being, is the trustee of this fund, with power to receive, sue for, and recover any money or property bequeathed, given, or belonging to said fund. He is to vote as holder of any stocks belonging to said funds; to lease any real estate devised, given, or belonging thereto, for terms not exceeding 3 years; to distrain for and collect the rents thereon accruing, and to improve and manage such estate as may be proper.

The public faith is solemnly pledged for the faithful appropriation of all bequests or gifts to said fund, towards the establishment and support of schools for instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, and such other branches of knowledge as belong to a good English education. *No part of said fund may be applied to any academy, college, or university.*

The trustee of the school fund must annually, upon settling his account with a committee of the legislature, publish the particulars of such settlement, and mention the name of any person who has made a gift or bequest to said fund, with the amount.

Other sources of the fund are: The proceeds of marriage and tavern licenses; one-fourth of all the money arising from licenses for auctioneering; foreign life-insurance agency; vending of goods, wares, and merchandise by samples; keeping of traveling jacks or stallions; keeping eating houses; taking photographs; acting as brokers; real-estate agency; exhibiting circuses; practicing jugglery; selling vinous, spirituous, or malt liquors; also one-fourth of the money from fees on commissions issued to prothonotaries, clerks of the peace, recorders of deeds, clerks of the orphans' court, and sheriffs. These and all other moneys or property given, appropriated, or belonging to said fund are dedicated to public education in the State of Delaware.¹

In 1829 the annual accretions to the fund since the passage of "the marriage and tavern license act" of 1796 amounted to \$158,160.15. After 1829 the interest of this sum and the revenue arising from the sale of marriage and tavern licenses were annually disbursed to the free schools of the State.

By act of Congress passed June 23, 1836, authorizing the deposit with the States of the surplus fund in the Treasury of the United

¹ Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education for 1885-86, p. 71.

States, the sum of \$286,751.49 was placed to the credit of Delaware.¹ The general assembly immediately directed that it be placed in the school fund. The school fund in 1889 was invested as follows:

5,000 shares Farmers' Bank stock, at \$36 per share	\$180,000
2,439 shares Farmers' Bank stock, at \$50 per share	121,950
37 shares National Bank of Delaware stock, at \$465 per share	17,205
114 shares Bank of Smyrna stock, at \$50 per share	5,700
254 shares Union National Bank stock, at \$36 per share	9,144
Loan to Sussex County	5,000
1 Delaware State bond	156,750

Total investments for use of school fund \$495,749

The following tabulated statement concerning the school fund and its disbursements is taken from the State auditor's report for the fiscal year ending December 31, 1891:

Summary of receipts for the fiscal year ending December 31, 1891.

Balance in the treasury at last settlement	\$20,410.45
Clerk of the peace, New Castle County, licenses	22,002.92
Clerk of the peace, New Castle County, licenses	67,768.27
Clerk of the peace, Kent County, licenses	5,652.33
Clerk of the peace, Sussex County, licenses	4,089.02
Insurance commissioner, tax and licenses	3,598.04
Union National Bank, dividend on 254 shares of stock	952.50
Farmers' Bank at Dover, dividend on 5,000 shares of stock	10,800.00
Farmers' Bank at Dover, dividend on 1,904 shares of stock	5,712.00
Farmers' Bank at New Castle, dividend on 290 shares of stock	885.00
Farmers' Bank at Georgetown, dividend on 240 shares of stock	720.00
National Bank of Delaware, dividend on 37 shares of stock	1,480.00
National Bank of Smyrna, dividend on 114 shares of stock	228.00
Secretary of state, fees	927.50
Additional discount allowed on books purchased	18.12
School dividend forfeited, Sussex County	163.32
One year's interest on school-fund bond, \$156,750, at 6 per cent	9,405.00
Annual appropriation by the State	25,000.00

Total receipts and balance \$179,812.47

Summary of expenditures for the fiscal year ending December 31, 1891.

Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble-minded Children ²	\$1,017.81
Expenses attending removal of Essie Cathcart	4.97
Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb	1,550.00
Pennsylvania Institution for the Instruction of the Blind	710.40
Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb	100.00
Apportionment to New Castle County	47,886.53
Apportionment to Kent County	33,095.56
Apportionment to Sussex County	44,051.50
Blank order books, account books, etc.	300.00
Teachers' institutes	300.00
Publishers of text-books, for shipments made to the school districts	17,228.20
	<u>\$146,244.97</u>

¹Groves, 53.

²Delaware educates her feeble-minded, deaf, dumb, and blind in Pennsylvania. She has no institutions of her own for them.

1890.		
Dec. 31. Balance in the treasury	\$20,410.45	
1891. Total receipts.....	159,402.02	
		<u>\$179,812.47</u>
1891. Total expenditures	\$146,244.97	
Dec. 31. Balance in the treasury	33,567.50	
		<u>\$179,812.47</u>

TEACHERS' INSTITUTES.

The importance of a "teachers' institute" was recognized by the educational conventions which followed close upon the passage of the law of 1829, but none was organized until 1875.

The first teachers' institute was held at Middletown, October 28, 29, and 30, 1875, and since that date each county in the State has held one annually. Superintendent Groves says: "The first one, held at Middletown, was an entire success." To meet the expenses incurred in securing the services of able instructors the State appropriates annually \$100 to each county. This sum, however, is not sufficient, and there is a general demand for such an annual appropriation as will enable these meetings to continue unembarrassed the valuable work which they are doing for education. The law of 1887 requires each superintendent to "hold a teachers' institute in the county of which he is superintendent at least once a year, of at least three days' session, at which time all the teachers in the county shall attend unless unavoidably detained."

STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

The first meeting for the organization of a State teachers' association was held December 30, 1875, at schoolhouse No. 1 in Wilmington. Among the prominent educators of the State present were D. W. Harlan, superintendent of the public schools of Wilmington; Prof. E. D. Porter, of Delaware College, and W. A. Reynolds. An adjourned meeting was held at Georgetown during the session of the first county institute in 1876. A permanent organization was not effected, however, until the first annual meeting of the teachers of the State at Rehoboth, August 28, 1879.

For several years thereafter the annual session at Rehoboth was attended by the progressive teachers of the State. Interest having declined of late years, it was thought best to change the place of meeting. Therefore the association held a joint meeting with the Maryland Teachers' Association, at the Blue Mountain House, Maryland, near Pen-Mar, July 9, 10, 11, 1889.

The following persons have been presidents of the association: W. H. Purnell, 1879; W. A. Reynolds, 1880; J. M. Williams, 1881; H. C. Carpenter, 1882; McKendree Downham, 1883; James E. Carroll, 1884; Levin Irving Handy, 1885; W. L. Gooding, 1886; John L. Thompson, 1887; Herman Bessey, 1888; A. H. Berlin, 1889.¹

¹ Attempts were made in 1847 and 1854 to organize an "association" in New Castle County, but they came to naught.

DELAWARE STATE NORMAL UNIVERSITY.

The Delaware State Normal University was organized November 19, 1866, and incorporated January 23, 1867. The necessity of an institution, "wherein students might receive a professional education which should peculiarly qualify them for instructing and disciplining youth" had been felt before 1866. It was believed, moreover, that the establishment of a normal school would be the most efficient means for elevating the standard and increasing the usefulness of common schools.

As the school was to be commenced without any aid from the State,¹ and to be dependent upon the voluntary patronage of the people, a subscription of more than twenty scholarships was secured before the school was opened. Besides the normal-school course, the institution provided for a business education in its business department, and had, also, a department in which teachers were prepared to take charge of academies and high schools. The catalogue of the school names the 28 members who composed the board of trustees, a visiting committee of 9, and a faculty of 6, one of whom was a woman.

For admission to the normal course the candidate had to be 14 years of age, of good health and moral character, and able to pass an examination in reading, spelling, penmanship, arithmetic, grammar, and geography.

The course of study required three years and included, besides the usual high-school branches, the following subjects: School government, principles of education, theory and practice of teaching, school economy, mercantile calculations, commercial rules, bookkeeping, business correspondence, and extemporaneous speaking.

The average annual expenses for tuition were \$54; text-books, \$7.25; board, \$138.75; total, \$200.

The history of this institution is not known, but the act of incorporation was repealed on March 29, 1871.²

DELAWARE SUMMER SCHOOL FOR TEACHERS.

Levin Irving Handy, superintendent of public schools of Kent County, in 1888 opened a "Summer School for Teachers" in the public-school building at Smyrna. He was assisted in the work by W. G. Lake, then principal of Smyrna public schools, and by W. J. Shearer, jr., of the Carlisle (Pa.) public schools. Fifty-nine students were enrolled. The success of the first session prompted a second, which was held from July 15 to August 16, 1889. The corps of instructors was enlarged by

¹ An annual allowance for a time was made from the State treasury of 50 cents for each scholar in Kent and Sussex, and 30 cents for each scholar in New Castle County. (Barnard, xxiv, 239.)

² Barnard's *Journal of Education*, xvii, 807; *Laws of Delaware*, xiv, 230.

the addition of Dr. L. R. Klemm,¹ then principal of the Cincinnati Technical School. The school was divided into three classes, according to the three grades of certificates provided by the law of 1887. Sixty students were in attendance. The tuition fee was \$10. The school served as an excellent supplement to the annual institutes.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF WILMINGTON.²

Public education in Wilmington dates from 1829, when, under the school act of that date, the city was divided into ten districts. In the following year the eleventh district united with the tenth in the support of a school. Erastus Edgerton was appointed teacher of the boys, at \$100 a quarter, and Hannah Monaghan teacher of the girls, at \$75 a quarter. The first public school in Wilmington was opened in the old Academy building, on Market street. In 1834 eight of the ten districts were united and organized as the United School Districts of New Castle County; and a schoolhouse was built at the southwest corner of French and Sixth streets. In 1836 the whole number of pupils in the schools of the united school district was 716. They were instructed in all the "common branches" and some "take lessons in definitions, grammar, and English classics. In the girls' school two days of each week were devoted to needlework, which was attended with good satisfaction."

At a meeting of citizens in 1851 it was unanimously agreed that "the city needed a better system of schools." An act was passed February 9, 1852, establishing the school system now in force in Wilmington. The interests of the public schools are committed to a board elected by the citizens, with power to establish schools and provide money for their support by requisition on the city authorities.³ April 6, 1852, school district No. 9 "was united with the rest of the city of Wilmington."

The second story of the building corner of Tenth and King streets was granted by the city council as a schoolroom. The school building at French and Sixth streets was ordered to be repaired. On May 10, 1852, the building committee bought as a site for a new schoolhouse the lots on Washington street between Second and Third. The city council appropriated \$10,000 annually for school purposes. The increased number of applications for admission to the public schools made it necessary to provide more schoolhouses, and a building on Sixth street was secured and called School No. 5. In October, 1852,

¹Dr. L. R. Klemm is the author of "Chips from a Teacher's Workshop," and "European Schools; or, What I saw in the Schools of Germany, France, Austria, and Switzerland." The latter was published as volume XII in the International Education Series, edited by William T. Harris, LL. D.

²Supt. D. W. Harlan has kindly furnished many of the facts which follow. He has corroborated the sketch in Scharf, II, 692, which has been much used.

³Barnard's Journal of Education, XXIV, 239.

Albert G. Webster was elected principal of the boys' department, at a salary of \$700 a year, and Laura Osgood principal of the girls' department, at \$300 a year. In 1861 there were eight schoolhouses in use in the city, six of which were the property of the board. There were then 2,052 pupils in attendance, and 32 teachers were employed. The cost of supporting the schools was \$24,930.

David W. Harlan, the first superintendent of the public schools of Wilmington, is a graduate of Oberlin College. He has served with great acceptability since January, 1871. This estimate of his services, which appeared in the *New England Journal of Education*, December 13, 1883, is from the pen of Rev. A. D. Mayo, the well-known educator:

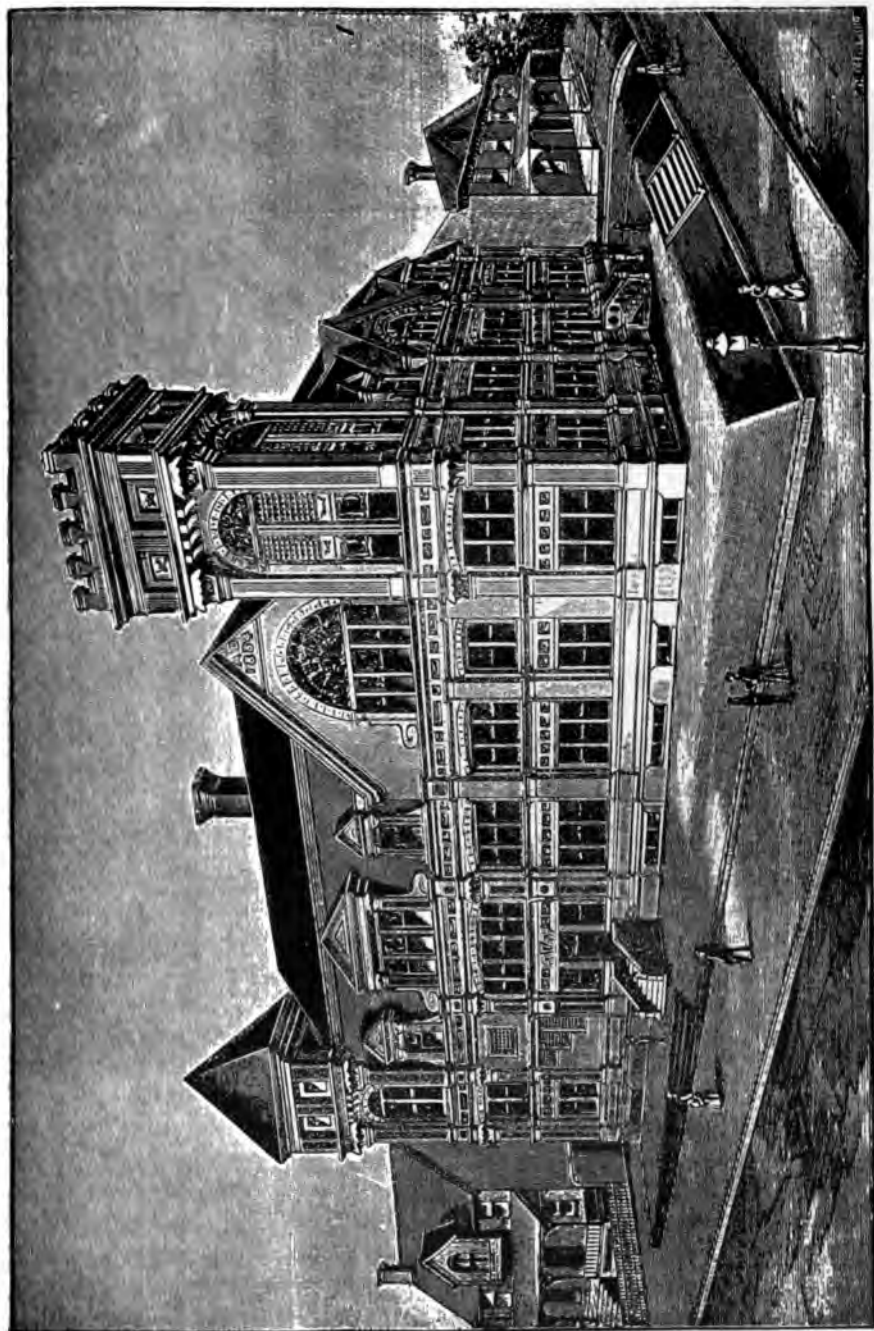
The city of Wilmington, Del., occupies a peculiar situation in relation to the school systems of the East. Being one of the line of cities from New York to Washington, its educational movements are largely affected by what is transpiring in this region. The chief city of the little State of Delaware—a State which has yielded slowly to the free-school idea, and is still hampered by ancient prejudice—it offers an excellent model for its smaller cities, and is the natural headquarters of progressive ideas through the Commonwealth. For this achievement it is greatly indebted to its present superintendent of schools, Mr. David W. Harlan. Mr. Harlan belongs to the same type of school superintendents as Wilson of Washington, Caldwell of Nashville, and the lamented Mallon of Atlanta; who, with a thorough grasp of all the details of a system of city graded schools, and a clear apprehension of the objective point in public education, are content to work in a spirit of self-sacrificing toil, tireless patience, reliable sympathy with teachers, and generous forbearance with obstructionists and intriguers which never fails, in the end, to secure the approbation of any well-ordered community. * * * Wilmington has reason to be proud of her superintendent of schools; and many of her teachers, as we can testify from observation, are of excellent quality.

The following innovations have been introduced either by Supt. Harlan or through his influence: Teachers are granted time to visit other schools for the purpose of acquiring new ideas and methods. A training school for teachers has been established in which all candidates who have not had one year's successful experience are required to spend eighty days in training and on trial under the eye of a skillful teacher. For more than ten years merit has been the only road to preferment. Each teacher on the list of accepted applicants receives appointment and promotion in turn, unless unfitness has been evinced. The free text-book system is in use.

The pupil is ushered into mathematics through the Grubé method. Wilmington was one of the first cities in the land to introduce object lessons into primary schools, and in 1888 drawing also was added to the curriculum. For the first time in the history of the public schools of Wilmington the teachers held an institute in November, 1889. Its marked success was in a great measure due to Supt. Harlan.

WILMINGTON HIGH SCHOOL.

A high-school building, one of the finest in the country, was erected in 1884-'85 at Eighth and Adams streets, at a cost, when completed





•

and furnished, of \$70,514.88. The boys' high school dates from 1871; the girls' high school from 1872. In October, 1889, a manual training school was opened in the basement of the high-school building. The following is a list of the principals of the boys' high school: Loring H. Barnum, 1871-'72; Albert F. Tenney, 1872-'73; Stansbury J. Willey, 1873-'82; Charles D. Raine, 1882; William W. Birdsall, 1882-'85; Thomas L. Graham, 1885-'88; A. H. Berlin, 1888 —.

The superintendent's report of August 22, 1892, gives the following facts concerning the public schools of Wilmington:

Total population of Wilmington according to census of 1890	61,437
Number of schoolhouses in use	27
High school for boys	1
High school for girls	1
Grammar schools	4
Primary schools	19
Whole number of teachers in day schools	193
Whole number of pupils enrolled during the year in day schools	9,463
Average daily attendance	8,776

The salaries of teachers range from \$300 to \$1,700 a year.

Growth of the city school system from 1873 to 1890.

For the year ending July 1—	Number of school-houses.	Number of sittings.	Whole number enrolled.	Average number belonging.	Average attendance of pupils.	Number of teachers.	For the year ending July 1—	Number of school-houses.	Number of sittings.	Whole number enrolled.	Average number belonging.	Average attendance of pupils.	Number of teachers.
1873.....	15	4,502	5,920	3,650	3,355	82	1882.....	19	5,920	7,123	5,191	4,600	117
1874.....	16	4,728	5,776	3,843	3,565	90	1883.....	20	6,713	7,075	5,823	5,197	132
1875.....	17	4,932	6,033	3,813	3,505	98	1884.....	22	7,090	8,259	6,374	5,718	155
1876.....	16	4,890	5,947	4,102	3,720	97	1885.....	23	7,228	8,718	6,663	5,974	161
1877.....	18	5,364	6,687	4,582	4,158	106	1886.....	24	7,665	8,677	6,876	6,237	162
1878.....	18	5,648	6,831	4,879	4,435	110	1887.....	24	7,640	8,814	6,813	6,170	167
1879.....	18	5,648	6,802	4,915	4,387	112	1888.....	24	7,510	8,694	6,505	5,809	162
1880.....	18	5,704	6,963	4,932	4,427	113	1889.....	25	7,952	8,994	6,880	6,233	168
1881.....	19	5,864	7,065	5,101	4,385	116	1890.....	26	8,008	9,184	7,091	6,193	175

Increase of attendance from 1873 to 1889.

For the year ending July 1—	Number of teachers.	Average attendance of pupils.	Average number belonging.	Whole number belonging.	For the year ending July 1—	Number of teachers.	Average attendance of pupils.	Average number belonging.	Whole number belonging.
1873.....	82	3,355	3,650	5,920	1882.....	117	4,600	5,191	7,123
1874.....	90	3,565	3,843	5,776	1883.....	132	5,197	5,823	7,075
1875.....	98	3,505	3,813	6,033	1884.....	155	5,718	6,374	8,259
1876.....	97	3,720	4,102	5,947	1885.....	161	5,974	6,663	8,718
1877.....	106	4,158	4,582	6,687	1886.....	162	6,237	6,876	8,677
1878.....	110	4,435	4,879	6,831	1887.....	167	6,170	6,813	8,814
1879.....	112	4,387	4,915	6,802	1888.....	162	5,809	6,505	8,694
1880.....	113	4,427	4,932	6,963	1889.....	168	6,233	6,880	8,994
1881.....	116	4,385	5,101	7,065					

The following table shows the attendance at the two high schools since 1875:

Year.	Boys' high school.					Girls' high school.				
	Number enrolled.	Largest average number belonging any month.	Average number belonging.	Average attendance.	Number received from lower public schools.	Number that quit the school before the end of the year.	Number enrolled.	Largest average number belonging any month.	Average number belonging.	Average attendance.
1875-'76	193	168	147	136	76	65	182	151	131	122
1876-'77	180	157	146	136	35	67	190	152	140	131
1877-'78	162	141	134	125	50	55	181	142	139	131
1878-'79	179	151	137	127	75	62	180	155	143	134
1879-'80	190	150	127	127	77	81	189	160	147	137
1880-'81	185	165	145	134	76	72	202	165	154	142
1881-'82	186	166	146	133	69	46	189	161	153	141
1882-'83	167	154	138	128	33	51	181	172	147	136
1883-'84	192	162	151	142	98	51	210	178	166	153
1884-'85	193	173	160	151	56	42	200	175	164	152
1885-'86	246	209	172	167	114	70	238	211	181	173
1886-'87	248	205	189	178	89	77	281	220	233	222
1887-'88	215	175	158	147	86	67	298	249	232	221
1888-'89	229	206	176	169	99	57	300	253	236	226

The following curriculum is in use in the Boys' High School:

Junior year.—Algebra, natural philosophy, physiology, Latin (begun), and language.

Middle year.—Algebra, geometry, rhetoric, chemistry, Cæsar.

Senior year.—English literature, mensuration, trigonometry, physical geography, bookkeeping, arithmetic, Virgil, and science of government.

The course of study in the Girls' High School agrees with the above except in the omission of chemistry and mensuration.

EDUCATION OF THE COLORED PEOPLE.

Efforts to educate the Negro in Delaware date from the beginning of the eighteenth century, when the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel encouraged the missionaries to instruct slaves in the catechism. Such feeble efforts were neither successful nor enduring. Before 1846 efforts had been made by the colored people to educate their children, but as late as 1866 there were only seven schools for colored people in the State: Three at Wilmington, two at Camden, one at Odessa, and one at Newport.¹ In December of that year, and shortly after the establishment of the Freedmen's Bureau at Washington, several philanthropic gentlemen met at the house of William S. Hilles, an influential citizen of Wilmington, for the purpose of discussing plans for the improvement of these schools and for the promotion of the education of colored people. Two weeks later, December 27, 1866, a public meeting was held in the Wilmington Institute, at which addresses were made describing the work done by the association organized in Baltimore a

¹ The writer is indebted to Henry C. Conrad, Esq., for many years actuary of the colored schools of Delaware, for the facts which follow.

few weeks before. Francis T. King and Dr. James Carey Thomas, eminent citizens of Baltimore, rendered valuable assistance in starting the movement, which terminated in the organization, on January 3, 1867, of the "Delaware Association for the Moral Improvement and Education of the Colored People."

The association at once undertook to accumulate a fund from which to pay the salaries of teachers. Contributions were solicited and received. The Freedmen's Bureau donated sufficient lumber to erect several schoolhouses. Rev. John G. Furey was appointed to superintend the work, and at the end of the first six months the number of schools had increased to 15; 7 in New Castle County, 4 in Kent, and 4 in Sussex; and more than 700 pupils had been enrolled. At first the teacher was paid a monthly salary from the funds of the association, while the colored people in the vicinity of the school were expected to furnish him with board and pay the incidental current expenses of the school. This they did by means of weekly payments of tuition by the pupils.

The agent of the association, who is termed the actuary, superintended the erection of buildings, appointed teachers to the several schools, and superintended the conduct of the schools. In 1875 there were 28 schools outside of Wilmington, and in that city the board of public education had taken the colored schools under their control. During the preceding eight years the association, by the help of the colored people, had supported these schools unaided by the State.

The general assembly of 1875 passed an act providing for the taxing of colored people for the support of their own schools. The funds thus accumulated were paid to the association and by it distributed equally among the several schools. The amount proved sufficient to meet only about one-third of the expenses, so that it rested upon the colored people to raise the remaining two-thirds by personal contributions and subscriptions from friends. From 1875 to 1881 they bore the entire burden of supporting their own schools, for the income of the association had diminished so that it barely sufficed to meet the expenses of the home office.

In 1881 the general assembly passed an act appropriating \$2,400 annually from the State treasury to be distributed pro rata among the colored schools of each county. In 1883 this sum was increased to \$5,000, and the State superintendent of public schools was at the same time given a general supervision over colored schools. The general assembly in 1887 increased the annual appropriation to \$6,000, and gave to the county superintendents control and supervision of the colored schools in their respective counties. The appropriation was increased in 1891 to \$9,000.

The first actuary of the colored schools was Rev. J. G. Furey, who rendered the cause valuable service. The labors of his successor,

Samuel Woolman, were likewise fruitful. Abbie C. Peckham was actuary from 1868 to 1874. She was succeeded by Mary S. Casperson, who in turn was followed by Mrs. Kate Irvine. In 1876 Henry C. Conrad was elected actuary.¹

He found 29 schools in operation, with a total enrollment of 1,197.

The following table is taken from Mr. Conrad's biennial report for the period ending December 30, 1890:

Schools for colored children.

Counties.	Children of school age.	Pupils enrolled.	Average daily attendance.	Numberschool-houses.	Number teachers.	Number sittings.	Days taught.	Average monthly salary of teachers.	Received State appropriations.	Received taxes.	Total receipts.
Wilmington (city)	1,404	1,151	681	6	17	798	3,400	\$40.79			
New Castle	1,058	872	595	21	21	*575	1,890	23.50	\$2,000.00	\$474.45	\$2,474.45
Kent	1,715	1,501	901	30	30	*990	2,700	23.50	2,000.00	680.73	2,680.73
Sussex	1,365	1,132	674	28	28	*720	2,520	23.50	2,000.00	1,098.63	3,098.63
Total....	5,542	4,656	2,851	85	96	3,083	10,510	.....	6,000.00		

* Estimated.

The school term varies in length from three to eight months, but the average term in 1888 was four and one-half months.

The colored teachers hold under their own direction annual institutes, which have proved helpful to the cause. Pains have been taken to secure colored teachers well qualified for the work. The Biblical Institute at Baltimore, Md., Lincoln University, in Chester County, Pa., and the "Institute for Colored Youth" at Philadelphia, Pa., have furnished excellent teachers. Teachers have also been sent forth by the colored schools themselves.

¹ Henry C. Conrad was born in Bridesburg, Pa., April 25, 1852. In 1856 he removed with his father to Wilmington, where he has since resided. He was graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1873 and the following year was admitted to the Delaware bar. He took an active part in politics, and in 1879 was appointed United States commissioner and supervisor of elections, and was elected a member of the board of education. In 1880 he became editor of the *Morning News*, in the establishment of which he was largely instrumental, and made it the leading Republican newspaper in the State. Two years later he abandoned editorship and resumed his law practice, which now claims all his attention. In 1881 Mr. Conrad was president of the board of education, and in the following year of the city council. In 1885 he was the choice of the Republican party for mayor of the city of Wilmington.

Mr. Conrad has long been an active member of the Delaware Historical Society. He has frequently addressed historical, educational, and press associations, and has contributed papers of permanent historical and genealogical value to the literature of his State. Mr. Conrad's brochure on "The Press of Delaware" will be found in the Appendix. "Thones Kunders," Mr. Conrad's latest production, is an excellent bit of genealogical work.

The actuary reports that in his visits to the schools he has found the pupils, "almost without exception, orderly, respectful to their teachers, applying themselves diligently to study while in their seats, and, as a rule, prompt and correct in the answers given to questions addressed to them during recitations." The actuary, who knows more about the colored schools of Delaware than any other living man, throws considerable light upon the much-mooted question of "mixed schools" in Delaware. He remarks:

I have never found any disposition among the colored people to desire their children educated in the same school building with white children, or to claim "mixed schools," as has so often been asserted. On the contrary, I believe the overwhelming and practically unanimous sentiment among colored people is emphatically in favor of separate and distinct schools for their own children.

Whatever advance has been made in the education of the Delaware Negro during the last seventeen years is largely due to the unremunerated but untiring efforts of Henry C. Conrad. The colored people have expressed their appreciation of his services and their regard for his personality in costly testimonials, and to him they continue to look for inspiration and encouragement.

The following laws relating to schools for colored persons are in force in Delaware:¹

The levy courts in the several counties of this State are required to levy annually, in the month of April, a tax of 30 cents in the hundred dollars, and so pro rata, on the assessments of the real and personal property and poll of colored persons, as they stand upon the assessment lists of the several hundreds, which tax is to be set apart as a distinct fund for the maintenance of schools for colored youth in the State.

All moneys collected under this act are to be paid, as other taxes, to the county treasurer in each county, to be kept by him as a separate fund, and to be paid by him to the treasurer of the "Delaware Association for the Education of Colored People."

The fund arising from the provisions of this act and paid to said association is to go to the support and maintenance of schools for colored youth throughout the State, and to be distributed by the said association. The treasurer of said association is to give bond to the State of Delaware, in the penal sum of \$2,000, for the faithful application of the moneys received under this act.

To these should be added those already noted above.

¹ Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1885-'86, p. 71.

CHAPTER XI.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE HISTORY OF EDUCATION IN DELAWARE.

This is the first attempt to write a history of education in Delaware. The writer has therefore resorted to original sources. His ambition is to produce a comprehensive and accurate work in order that readers and future writers may consult it with confidence. To this end he has sometimes sacrificed style and order that the sources may speak for themselves. If he has sometimes failed, he believes the failure is due to the want of materials.

Delaware was visited from end to end, and almost every educator and friend to education in the State was consulted. The libraries of Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and Wilmington were ransacked. Even the excellent collection of Americana in the library of the Wisconsin State Historical Society at Madison, Wis., contributed materials. Special mention should be made of those great storehouses of sources, the Peabody Library, of Baltimore; the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, which contains the Charlemagne Tower collection of Colonial Laws; the library of the Historical Society of Delaware, at Wilmington; and the library of the National Bureau of Education. The greatest aid has been received from the records of the early settlers, the State records, the minutes of educational institutions, catalogues, pamphlets, reports, and interviews with prominent men.

To name all to whom the writer is indebted would unduly prolong this chapter. But he would be ungracious and ungrateful not to mention Henry C. Conrad, actuary of the colored schools, and Stephen B. Weeks, PH. D., of North Carolina, to both of whom the writer is deeply indebted for much information and advice; Hon. Joseph P. Comegys, the lamented chief justice of Delaware, and Hon. George P. Fisher, ex-First Auditor of the Treasury at Washington, both of whom supplied facts concerning schools in Dover; Frederick D. Stone, librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, who gave information concerning early education; A. N. Raub, PH. D., president of Delaware College; George G. Evans, esq., Dr. William H. Purnell, and Prof. Charles S. Conwell, all of whom contributed facts to the sketch of Delaware College; D. W. Harlan, superintendent of Wilmington public schools; W. L. Gooding, PH. D., principal of Wilmington Conference Academy;

Herman Bessey, ex-superintendent of public schools in New Castle County; Dr. David L. Mustard, the late Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, Dr. Ephraim Whitaker, the late Prof. Eben Norton Horsford, E. N. Powell, esq., W. Lee Cannon, esq., and last, but by no means least, Mrs. Mary A. Powell, the writer's mother.

The following bibliography includes all the sources of material, except such works as Winsor's and Bancroft's, which furnished material for the early history of Delaware:

A History of New Sweden; or, The Settlements on the River Delaware. By Israel Acrelius, provost of the Swedish churches in America, and rector of the Old Swedes' Church, Wilmington, Del. Translated from the Swedish, with an introduction and notes, by William M. Reynolds, D. D. (Philadelphia, 1874.)

This work, written about 1758, gave the most complete and accurate account of the Swedes in Delaware till then published. It contains occasional references to schools and schoolmasters.

A Short History of the Province of New Sweden. By Thomas Campanius Holm.

The work was written in 1702, and translated by Peter S. Du Ponceau in 1834 (Philadelphia). The author was a grandson of Rev. Johan Campanius Holm, who accompanied Governor Printz to New Sweden in 1643. His narrative is based upon manuscripts of his grandfather, oral communications of his father, and the writings of Governor Rising and Engineer Lindström. It is occasionally inaccurate; notably the statement that the Swedes settled on the Delaware as early as 1631. There are but few facts concerning education.

The Annals of the Swedes on the Delaware. By the Rev. Jehu Curtis Clay, rector of the Swedish churches in Philadelphia and its vicinity.

The first edition (Philadelphia, 1835) contains also the charter of the United Swedish Churches, but in the second edition (1858) the charter was omitted. Besides much of the matter given in Holm and Acrelius, there is also a short account of the colony from manuscripts of the Rev. Andreas Rudman (he came to New Sweden in 1697), translated by Rev. Nicholas Collin. Considerable light is thrown on education at Christina, now Wilmington.

A history of the original settlements on the Delaware, from its discovery by Hudson to the colonization under William Penn, to which is added an account of the ecclesiastical affairs of the Swedish settlers and a history of Wilmington from its earliest settlement to the present time. By Benjamin Ferris. Wilmington, 1846.

This gives a full account of New Sweden from works already published in English, but has little to say concerning education.

Annals of Pennsylvania from the discovery of the Delaware. By Samuel Hazard. 1609-1682. Philadelphia, 1850.

A comprehensive history of New Sweden, based upon the early records at Albany and manuscripts of the American Philosophical Society. It throws some light upon Dutch and English as well as Swedish education.

The records of Holy Trinity (Old Swedes) Church, Wilmington, Del., from 1697 to 1773. Translated from the Original Swedish by Horace

Burr, with an abstract of the English records from 1773 to 1810. Published by the Historical Society of Delaware. Wilmington, 1890.

This is undoubtedly the best source of information concerning the industrial and educational development of the Swedish settlement at Wilmington. Its trustworthiness depends upon the fact that it was written, diary-like, from day to day. It serves to correct as well as supplement earlier narratives. The character of the teachers, progress of the schools, and even of individual pupils are faithfully portrayed.

Early Clergy of Pennsylvania and Delaware. By Rev. S. F. Hotchkiss, M. A. Philadelphia, 1890.

The history of the Swedish clergy is narrated, but there is nothing new concerning education.

The British Empire in America, containing the history of the discovery, settlement, progress, and present state of all the British colonies on the continent and islands of America. By J. Oldmixon. 2 vols. London, 1708.

This says little or nothing concerning education in Delaware, but describes Dover, Lewes, and other towns as they were at that date.

Pennsylvania Archives, second series, Vol. v. Papers relating to the colonies on the Delaware, 1614-1682. Harrisburg, 1877.

This contains some information concerning Dutch schools.

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York, Vol. I., procured by John Romeyn Brodhead in Holland, England, and France. Edited by E. B. O'Callaghan. Albany, 1856.

This throws some light on education among the Dutch.

History of the State of New York. By John Romeyn Brodhead. 2 vols. New York, 1859.

The best account of the relations between the Swedes and the Dutch.

Thompson's History of Long Island. 2 vols. New York, 1873.

The History of Pennsylvania, in North America, 1681-1742. By Robert Proud. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1797.

History of the Religious Society of Friends. From its rise to the year 1828. By Samuel M. Janney. 4 vols. Philadelphia, 1867.

This and the following book describe Quaker education at Philadelphia.

The History of the Society of Friends in America. By James Bowden. 2 vols. London, 1850.

Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania in the Olden Time. By John F. Watson. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1850.

This gives interesting facts concerning early education.

A Chapter in English Church History, being the minutes of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, for the years 1698-1704, together with abstracts of correspondents' letters during part of same period. Edited by Rev. Edmund McClure, M. A. London, 1888.

This describes the origin of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, as does also the following monograph.

The Religious Development in the Province of North Carolina. By Stephen B. Weeks, PH. D. Published in the Johns Hopkins University *Studies in History and Political Science*, Volume x, Nos. v-vi, 1892.

Historical Account of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. By David Humphreys, D. D. London, 1730. Reports of the same society.

This describes the missionary and educational services in Delaware of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

Duke of York's Book of Laws, 1676-1682. Published together with "Charter to William Penn and Laws of the Province of Pennsylvania, passed between 1682 and 1700." Harrisburg, 1879.

This furnishes legislative provisions for education in Pennsylvania and Delaware from 1676 to 1700.

Laws of Delaware from the separation from Pennsylvania until the present time.

The most valuable collection of early Delaware laws is included in "The Charlemagne Tower Collection of American Colonial Laws," and consists of laws dated 1734, 1741, 1752, 1763, 1780, 1781, 1782. Mr. Charlemagne Tower (1809-1889) was a cultured and wealthy Philadelphia citizen who devoted no small part of his fortune to the collection of American colonial laws. After his death the laws were presented by his widow to the Pennsylvania Historical Society, which had them handsomely bound, encased, and stored in their library as "The Charlemagne Tower Collection of American Colonial Laws." This collection, with the volumes the society can add to it, embraces the first extant edition of laws issued by each of the colonies which formed the United States, except Rhode Island, New Jersey, and Maryland, the first edition of the laws of Vermont, as well as those of the British and Danish West Indies. The first edition is supplemented in almost every case not only by all or nearly all of the subsequent revisions issued prior to 1800, but, with the exception of North Carolina and Georgia, by those rarest of rare books, the original session laws. All the Delaware revisions are in the collection, as well as a number of session laws. This splendid collection of original statutes will henceforth prove one of the most valuable sources for the student of our colonial history. Of the laws of Delaware, that dated 1763 was the only one found throwing light on early education.

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, from the organization to the termination of the Proprietary Government. 3 vols. Harrisburg, 1838.

This gives many facts concerning English education.

Minutes of the General Assembly of Delaware. Journal of the House of Representatives, especially Vol. II, which contains governors' messages.

Historical Collections Relating to the American Colonial Church. Edited by William Stevens Perry, D. D.

Vol. v describes the early efforts of missionaries in Delaware to instruct children and servants. Education at New Castle receives special attention.

Records of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America: embracing the Minutes of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, from A. D. 1706 to 1816; Minutes of the Synod of Philadelphia, from A. D. 1717 to 1758; Minutes of the Synod of New York, from A. D. 1745 to 1758; Minutes of the Synod of Philadelphia and New York, from A. D. 1758 to 1788. Philadelphia, 1841.

In this work, as well as the following, the influence of the Presbyterian Church in arousing an interest in higher education is portrayed, and the beginnings of Newark Academy are outlined.

A History of the Presbyterian Church in America, from its Origin until the year 1760, with Biographical Sketches of its Early Ministers. By the Rev. Richard Webster. Philadelphia, 1857.

Nevin's Presbyterian Encyclopædia. Article on E. W. Gilbert.

Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit.

Vols. III and IV give sketches of prominent Presbyterian educators in Delaware.

Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina and Eminent North Carolinians. By John H. Wheeler. Columbus, Ohio, 1884.

History of North Carolina (1584-1729). 2 vols. By Francis L. Hawks. Fayetteville, N. C., 1857.

Reminiscences of Wilmington in Familiar Village Tales, Ancient and New. By Elizabeth Montgomery. Philadelphia, 1851.

This is very rich in materials concerning old schools and schoolmasters in Wilmington.

The John Dickinson Pamphlets.

These throw some light on Wilmington schools of the last century. They were rendered accessible to the writer by the efficient librarian of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, Mr. Frederick D. Stone. Some of them will be published as a supplementary volume to the life of John Dickinson, by Dr. Charles J. Stillé.

The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. Vol. VIII, 1884. Article on Matthew Wilson, D. D., of Lewes, Delaware. By the Rev. Edward D. Neill. Vol. V, 1881, 412 *et seq.* Diary of Capt. John Montresor.

These furnish material for the history of Newark Academy.

The History of Printing in America. By Isaiah Thomas, LL. D. 2 vols. Albany, N. Y., 1874.

This constitutes Vols. V and VI of the Transactions and Collections of the American Antiquarian Society. It furnishes a few facts concerning printing in Delaware.

The Press of Delaware. By Henry C. Conrad, 1882. See Appendix. **Barnard's Journal of Education,** Vols. I, II, XVI, XVII, XVIII, XXIV, and others.

Reports of the Department of Education, especially Barnard's for 1867-'68, and the Commissioner's reports during the last twelve years.

These furnish abundant material for the history of public education.

Reports of the superintendents of public schools in Delaware. History of the free schools of Delaware. By J. H. Groves, superintendent of free schools of Delaware from 1875 to 1882. Published in the annual report for 1880.

This is an excellent sketch, although brief, and has been freely used by the writer.

Wickersham's History of Education in Pennsylvania. Lancaster, Pa., 1886.

This is the best recent book touching early education in Delaware, but its *authority is weakened by an absence of footnotes and the failure to cite sources.*

Historical and Biographical Encyclopædia of Delaware. By J. M. McCarter and B. F. Jackson. Wilmington, Del., 1882.

This gives a short and fairly accurate sketch of public education, colored schools, Wilmington Conference Academy, and Delaware College.

J. Thomas Scharf: History of Delaware. 2 Vols. Philadelphia, 1888.

This is the largest and best history of Delaware ever written. The subject of education is treated fairly and accurately. Frequent use has been made of it in the preparation of this monograph. Luff's Biography and Lednum's Rise of Methodism, quoted by Scharf, were not accessible to the writer.

Newark, Delaware: Past and Present. By Egbert G. Handy and James L. Vallandigham, jr. Newark, 1882.

This brochure of 91 pages contains interesting and trustworthy sketches of Delaware College and Newark Academy.

Methodism of the Peninsula. By Robert W. Todd. Methodist Book Rooms, Philadelphia, 1886.

The History of Federal and State Aid to Higher Education in the United States. By Frank W. Blackmar, PH. D., Bureau of Education. Circular of Information No. 1, 1890.

Education in the United States: A History from the Earliest Settlements. By Richard A. Boone. International Education Series, Vol. XI, 1889.

Minutes of the board of trustees and minutes of the faculty of Delaware College, from its foundation to the present time.

These were placed in the hands of the writer through the courtesy of George G. Evans, esq., secretary of the board of trustees. The history of Delaware College was based upon these and the catalogues on file.

Minutes of the board of trustees of Newark Academy.

These furnished valuable material in writing a sketch of that institution.

A historical sketch of Delaware College by President W. H. Purnell, LL. D., Delaware College Review, July, 1884.

Catalogues of Delaware College and its literary societies.

The Delaware Gazette, 1847. Series of letters on Delaware College.

The Baltimore Sun, April, 1853. Articles on the Roach case.

American Almanac. Statistics on education.

Niles's Register. Statistics on education.

New England Journal of Education, December 13, 1883. Article on Wilmington schools.

Dictionary of National Biography. Edited by Leslie Stephens. Article on William Cobbett.

Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography. Articles on Hugh Williamson, John Ewing, Daniel Kirkwood, Richard S. Mason, and others.

Beeton's Dictionary of Universal Biography. Articles on Lewis Cass and others.

APPENDIX.

THE PRESS OF DELAWARE: ITS ORIGIN AND GROWTH.

BY HENRY C. CONRAD.¹

WILMINGTON.

The oldest paper in the State of Delaware is The Delaware Gazette. The first number appeared in 1784, under the ownership of Jacob Craig. He was succeeded by Moses Bradford, who some years after was connected with the Delaware State Journal, and he in turn gave way to Samuel Harker, who sold it to Mr. Upham, who afterwards became mayor of Milwaukee and governor of Wisconsin. Mr. Upham sold it to John Newton Harker, and Harker sold half interest to Henry Bosee, and for a year it was published by the firm of Harker & Bosee. In 1843 Mr. Caleb P. Johnson bought the half interest of Mr. Harker, and for a year it was published by Bosee & Johnson. Mr. Bosee then retired and Mr. Harker resumed his interest, and the firm then became Harker & Johnson. For the next three years two or three more changes occurred, Mr. Johnson continuing all the time as a partner, and Mr. Bosee and Harker being partners at different times. For six years the firm name was Johnson & Chandler, composed of C. P. Johnson and William Penn Chandler, and in 1853 Mr. C. P. Johnson became sole proprietor. On the first day of April, 1872, the first issue of the Gazette as a daily appeared. Mr. Johnson continued the sole proprietor of both the daily and weekly editions until May 1, 1882, at which time he sold out both papers, including the job department, to J. B. Bell and Merris Taylor, two young men, who for several years past have been actively connected with Delaware journalism.

The Delaware State Journal was established in 1831 by the firm of Brynberg & Porter, composed of Peter Brynberg and Robert Porter, and with Moses Bradford, the father of Hon. E. G. Bradford, at present United States judge for the district of Delaware, as editor. After

¹ This sketch was read at the meeting of the Peninsula Press Association at Oxford, Md., August 29, 1882, and published by Mr. Conrad in pamphlet form. He has kindly consented to its publication in this connection. The writer takes issue with Mr. Conrad concerning the first newspaper published in the State, holding it to have been the Wilmington Courant, published at Wilmington in 1762 by James Adams (see p. 32). Mr. Conrad was himself in doubt, but now inclines to agree with the writer.

a year or so Mr. Brynberg retired and John B. Porter, a son of the remaining partner, came into the firm, which then became Porter & Son. About 1833 or 1834, William P. Brobson, a talented lawyer of Wilmington, and a clear and forcible writer, became editor, and continued as such until the death of Robert Porter, about 1836, when Henry H. J. Naff became partner with John B. Porter in the proprietorship and editor of the paper. The paper continued under the management of Porter & Naff for the succeeding 12 or 13 years, when Mr. Naff was appointed postmaster of Wilmington, and at the solicitation of John M. Clayton, who was at that time the Secretary of State of President Zachary Taylor, he retired from the Journal, being succeeded by Henry Eckel. The firm then became Porter & Eckel, with Joseph M. Barr as editor. Mr. Barr continued but a few months as editor, and Mr. Porter sold his interest to John A. Allderdice, who became a partner with Mr. Eckel, the firm name being Eckel & Co. Mr. Allderdice assumed the editorial chair and continued in it for about 18 months, during part of which time he was assisted by Leonard E. Wales, at present associate judge of the superior court of the State of Delaware. Dr. James F. Wilson purchased Allderdice's interest, and Mr. Eckel became editor, the firm name remaining as before. In 1855 the Statesman, which had been published by Dr. Heywood, became united with the Journal, and J. T. Heald became a partner with Mr. Wilson and Mr. Eckel in its publication. Mr. Heald retired in a very short time and Dr. Wilson disposed of his interest to Mr. Eckel in 1862, and for the succeeding ten years Mr. Eckel continued to be editor and sole proprietor. In May, 1872, the Journal passed into the hands of Croasdale & Cameron and was merged with the Every Evening then published by them.

In 1840 the Delaware Sentinel was started in Wilmington by the anti-Clayton wing of the Whig party, with William Naudain as editor. It did not prove a success, and at the end of nine months a committee of gentlemen who were financially interested in it, headed by Dr. James W. Thompson, took charge of it and changed its name to the Delaware Democrat. After running it a short time it was sold to Henry H. Cannon, a gentleman who had a year or so previous started a paper at Georgetown, Del., called the Republican. He came to Wilmington and merged the two papers under the name of the Delaware Republican about the year 1841, taking in John H. Barr as a partner, but Mr. Barr retiring shortly, his interest was purchased by William T. Jeandell and William S. Miles, both printers. It was published in the name of Cannon & Co. A few months afterwards Mr. Cannon sold his interest to John A. Allderdice, and the firm then became Allderdice, Jeandell & Miles. There were disputes between the partners and the paper got under the control of a party appointed by the court of chancery. Henry S. Evans, of West Chester, finally purchased the entire paper and sent his brother, Columbus P. Evans, to manage his interest.

who shortly afterwards in February, 1845, took into partnership George W. Vernon. The Republican was published for nine years by the firm of Evans & Vernon, when Mr. Evans died and it finally came into the sole ownership of Mr. Vernon, who continued alone to publish it until a few years ago, when three of his sons, W. Scott Vernon, George F. Vernon, and Howard B. Vernon, were admitted into partnership and the firm name of George W. Vernon & Sons adopted, under whose management the Daily and Weekly Republican now appear, the daily being started in 1874.

About the year 1840 several small papers made their appearance in Wilmington, but they were short lived and failed to become established. Dr. Henry Gibbons published for a few years a temperance paper called The Standard, and among those devoted particularly to the political campaign of 1840 were the Democrat, Delaware Blue, the Loco Foco, and the Porcupine.

In 1845 the Blue Hen's Chicken was started under the direction of William T. Jeandell and Francis Vincent. Mr. Jeandell disposed of his interest to Augustine Maille, who about three months after sold out to Mr. Vincent, who then became sole proprietor. Mr. Vincent continued its publication for several years, and in 1854 sold it to Dr. J. F. Heywood, who was then mayor of Wilmington. Dr. Heywood united it with the Statesman, previously published by him, but he was not successful with it, and after holding it for eleven months sold out to Henry Eckel, who, as previously stated, united it with the Delaware State Journal.

About the year 1848 George Washington Lowe started a temperance paper in Wilmington called the Temperance Herald. He gave it up and John Newton Harker, who had previously been interested in the Gazette, started the Delawarean with the office fixtures. He sold out to Augustine Maille in 1850, but bad luck overtook Maille and the sheriff sold out the entire establishment, H. H. J. Naff being the purchaser; but it afterwards fell into the hands of Daniel Hulley, who used the type and fixtures in the publication of the Patriotic Politician, at the southeast corner of Sixth and Shipley streets. Dr. White and Dr. Stradley started a paper some years after called the Democrat. It was turned into an independent paper and Mr. Wharton, of Dover, joined with Dr. Stradley in the management. Afterwards Mr. Wharton retired and William T. Jeandell joined with Dr. Stradley and the name was changed to the Commonwealth. Joseph M. Barr afterwards bought the paper and in 1861 sold it to Francis Vincent, who changed its name to the Blue Hen's Chicken. It next fell into the hands of Allen & Biddle, and while owned by them got into financial difficulties and its publication was discontinued.

During the campaign of 1860 the Delaware Inquirer was started by James Montgomery as a champion of Stephen A. Douglas for the *Presidency*. It continued for about five years, or until the close

of the Civil War, when it passed into the hands of James B. Riggs, who failed in sustaining it, and a few months afterwards the materials and office fixtures came into the possession of Caleb P. Johnson, editor of the Delaware Gazette.

About 1857 the first effort was made to start a daily newspaper in Wilmington by Henry L. Bonsall, at present principal of the public schools of Camden, N. J. He published a small paper called the Daily Enterprise, but it failed to receive the support of the public and soon suspended publication. In 1866 a Mr. Tyler started a subscription list and laid the groundwork for the establishment of a daily paper in Wilmington. Before he had perfected his arrangements Howard M. Jenkins and Wilmer Atkinson, two young men from Pennsylvania, came upon the ground, reimbursed Mr. Tyler for the work done, and started the Daily Commercial. For five years the Commercial had the monopoly of the daily field in Wilmington. It was a bright, vigorous paper, and a credit to its publishers. In 1871 the Every Evening, "a 1-cent afternoon paper," made its appearance, edited by William T. Croasdale and published by the firm of Croasdale & Cameron, composed of William T. Croasdale and Gilbert C. Cameron. It proved a success, and rapidly forged to the front. In the course of a few years it came under the control of the Every Evening Publishing Company, by whom it is still published, and some four or five years ago the Daily Commercial was bought by the Every Evening Publishing Company, and the two papers united under the name of the Every Evening and Daily Commercial in April, 1877. Mr. Croasdale continued as editor until March, 1882, when he removed to Baltimore to take charge of the Baltimore Day, being succeeded as editor by Mr. Edward N. Vallandigham.

The Morning Herald, the first daily morning paper published in the State, was an outgrowth of the Wilmington Advertiser, a small advertising sheet, started by George Chance in connection with his job printing establishment. The leading spirit in the establishment of the Morning Herald was John O'Byrne, esq., a leading member of the Philadelphia bar, who came to Wilmington and took up his residence. It was controlled by three of his sons and a sister, Miss Catherine O'Byrne, under the firm name of George O'Byrne & Co. The first number was issued in August, 1876, and for some months it gave promise of vigor and long life, but it soon showed lack of management, and got tangled up financially, but continued to appear until March, 1880, when it passed into the hands of John H. Emerson, one of the pioneer newspaper men of the peninsula, who, with Henry C. Conrad, a member of the New Castle County bar, and the writer of this sketch, formed a partnership under the firm name of Emerson & Conrad, and in place of the Herald issued a morning paper called the Morning News. Mr. Emerson only continued in the management about four months, when his interest was purchased by Isaac R. Pennypacker, and the firm of Conrad & Pennypacker was formed, under whose direction the News continued until

January, 1882, when it passed under the control of the News Publishing Company, with Watson R. Sperry, formerly of the New York Evening Post, as editor-in-chief, by whom it is published at the present time.

SUNDAY PAPERS.

The first Sunday paper published in Wilmington was called the Sunday Dispatch, and was started by Francis Scheu in 1878. It continued about two years and a half.

In July, 1880, D. Taylor Bradford started the Sunday Mirror, but after an existence of about five months its publication was suspended.

On March 6, 1881, the Sunday Star was established, with J. B. Bell as editor and proprietor. It proved a success and is still in existence, with every prospect of a long life.

GERMAN PAPERS.

The first paper printed in the German language published in Delaware was started in Wilmington in 1859 by Frederick Hæhnle. It was a weekly publication and was called the Delaware Pioneer. In 1861 it passed into the hands of Herman Lau, who continued to publish it until his death, which occurred in 1876, when it was bought by Francis Scheu, who still publishes it. In connection with the Pioneer Mr. Scheu started, in January, 1881, a daily paper printed in German, called the Freie Presse, which is still in existence.

RELIGIOUS NEWSPAPERS.

The Conference Worker, a religious paper, devoted to the interests of the Wilmington Conference M. E. Church, was started in 1875 by W. S. Armour and Charles H. Sentman. Mr. Armour retired in about six months, and F. J. Lindsay and R. F. Corchran came in with Mr. Sentman as partners, but at the end of about a year Mr. Sentman bought out their interest and became sole proprietor, and has so continued since.

NEW CASTLE.

The New Castle Star has been until recently under the control of J. Albert Whitelock. It is the only paper published in the city of New Castle. It was originally published by a young man named George J. Herman, and its existence has been marked by many changes and seeming discouragements. The present proprietor is Joseph C. White. The experience of the past would indicate that New Castle has not been a rose-hued field for journalists. The Gazette, published in 1836 by Enoch E. Camp, and the Diamond State and Record, established a few years later by George W. Mahan, both failed to go, and after a trial of about a year were discontinued.

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown seems to have been "left," as far as newspapers were concerned, as I can find no record of any paper being started there until 1867, when the Transcript was established by Mr. Henry Vanderford, formerly of the Cecil Democrat. He relinquished in favor of his son, Charles H. Vanderford, and he sold out to Edward Reynolds, who in turn disposed of it to Mr. W. Scott Way in 1877, the present affable and efficient secretary of our association, who for the last five years has made the Transcript "bright shining as the sun."

NEWARK.

During the year 1875 Charles H. Sentman, the present editor of the the Conference Worker, made some exertions towards starting a paper at Newark, but abandoned it. The Saturday Visitor, the first paper ever published in Newark, made its first appearance on February 11, 1876, under the control of J. H. Rowlenon, a young man who came from Centerville, Md. It is related of him that he had but 35 cents in his pocket when he brought up at Newark. He was a practical printer and had considerable journalistic ability, but his dissipated habits interfered with his success. Only a few numbers of the Visitor appeared when the name was changed to the Record, and in less than a year's time Rowlenon became discouraged and sold out to J. M. Armstrong, of New York City, who also failed to make it go, and in about a year afterwards the paper passed into the hands of Samuel D. McCartney, of Philadelphia, who changed the name to the Journal. A short experience convinced Mr. McCartney that he could not succeed, and in a brief time he sold out to L. Theodore Esling, a young man who had assisted Mr. McCartney in the office. Mr. Esling changed the name to the Newark Ledger, and by close application to business he built up the paper and it soon began to show growth and thrift. In January, 1881, Mr. Esling was cut off by death, and the paper for nearly three months afterwards did not appear. It was then purchased by Maj. F. A. G. Handy, of Washington, D. C., one of the ablest and most popular Washington correspondents. His brother, Egbert G. Handy, who was at that time connected with the Philadelphia Press, was put in charge of the paper, and about four months later purchased the property, the name being changed to the Delaware Ledger. Under Mr. Handy's management Newark has a paper which in all regards is a credit to her, the editorial utterances of the Ledger being very largely quoted by other journals.

SMYRNA.

The first paper published in Smyrna was the Smyrna Telegraph, started in 1839 by Samuel L. Jones. He got into debt and into jail as the result of the debt, and in 1847 or 1848 the paper fell into the hands of some

temperance men, who ran it in behalf of the prohibition cause. Abraham Poulson published it for a while for the temperance people and then became the owner himself with the name of the Delaware Herald and Peninsula Advocate. At one time he had a partner, I. W. Cooper, but the paper did not prove successful and subsequently, about 1854, fell into the hands of T. L. Poulson and R. D. Hoffecker. It continued for a few months as the Herald and Advocate until the retirement of Mr. Poulson, who entered the ministry. The junior partner changed the name to the Smyrna Times. In 1865 Mr. Joseph H. Hoffecker assumed the management and it continued under him until January, 1878, when Robert D. Hoffecker again assumed control and he still continues to be editor and proprietor.

CLAYTON.

The Clayton Herald was started at Clayton in 1867 by Mrs. R. McConanghy, but it collapsed in a couple of years. The materials were afterward used in the publication of the Herald and the Intelligencer at Smyrna, but both proved short-lived and soon went out of existence.

DOVER.

Dover has attracted a good many newspaper efforts, but only two remain—the Delawarean, under the management of Mr. Charles E. Fenn, and the State Sentinel with Henry W. Cannon as editor and proprietor.¹ In 1825 the Delaware Record and Federal Advertiser was published by Mr. J. Robinson, as a J. Q. Adams campaign paper; and William Huffington, who afterward became mayor of Wilmington, started a monthly publication in Dover in 1838, called the Delaware Register. It lasted only a few months. Samuel F. Shinn published the Delaware Intelligencer in 1822. In 1853 Mr. George W. S. Nicholson started the Delaware State Reporter. It continued for several years as a Democratic paper under Mr. Nicholson's management, and then passed into the hands of William Sharp, who published it a few months, and the paper was discontinued. The Delawarean, with James Kirk as editor and proprietor, first appeared in 1859. The State Sentinel was founded in 1874 by Henry W. Cannon, its present owner and editor. The Delaware Sentinel was started in 1856 by Wharton & Harrington, but did not continue but a short time. A paper called the Protectionist also had a short existence in Dover.

MILFORD.

The first paper published in Milford was the Beacon, founded in 1848 by John H. Emerson, at present editor of the Denton (Md.) Union. He continued to run the Beacon for three years when he sold it to Col. J.

¹There is now also the Index, a vigorous journal, L. P. P.

Hart Conrad, of Philadelphia. Col. Conrad edited it for about a year, when he died, and the establishment passed into the hands of James B. Mahan, who had been foreman and assistant editor for Col. Conrad. George W. Mahan was admitted to a part interest, and the paper under the name of the Beacon, continued under the management of the Mahan Bros. until 1859, when the name was changed to the Diamond State, and the paper removed to New Castle, where its publication was continued under the same management. The Sussex Gleaner was started in South Milford in 1856, but could not be made to go. In 1857 the name of the Beacon was revived in a newspaper started by a Mr. Chambers, from Maryland, and he, soon after its inception, sold to W. W. Austin, who discontinued it in a few months. In the same year (1857) two other papers were started in Milford. The Peninsular News and Advertiser, by James D. Prettyman, and the Observer, by Truitt & Ennis. Three newspapers seemed to be more than were needed, and the result was the discontinuance of the Beacon and the Observer and the survival of the News and Advertiser. The latter had a stormy and varied existence. It continued for six years but was continually changing in ownership. In that time it was under the control of Prettyman & Hudson, Dr. John S. Prettyman, E. P. Aldred, James B. Mahan, and W. H. Hutchin. From 1863 to 1867 but one effort was made to establish a paper at Milford. A gentleman named Briggs, from Wilmington, started the Milford Statesman, but it proved a failure after a few numbers had been issued. In 1867 James B. Mahan again came to the front and started the Milford Argus. In a few months it was disposed of to the Revell Brothers, who published it about a year when J. Lowery & Co. purchased it and changed the name to Our Mutual Friend. In 1870 it passed into the hands of Gen. Levi Harris & Co., who ran it a year when Dr. John S. Prettyman purchased the whole establishment, and in 1872 started the Peninsula News and Advertiser, associating with himself Dr. W. C. Davidson as editor, and William P. Corsa as publisher. Dr. Prettyman continued to control it for several years, and in January, 1880, sold it to his son Harry H. Prettyman, who took in Henry Harris, of Wisconsin, as a partner, in March, 1880. In August, 1880, Henry L. Hynson bought Prettyman's interest and it was published by Harris and Hynson until November, 1881, when H. L. Hynson became sole proprietor, by whom it is at present conducted. The Milford Chronicle was started October 1, 1878, by Julius E. Scott and Theodore Townsend. On January 1, 1881, Mr. Scott sold his interest to William P. Corsa, and it has since been published by Corsa & Townsend.

GEORGETOWN.

About 1840 Henry H. Cannon started a paper at Georgetown called the Delaware Sentinel. He published it a year or so and then moved it to Wilmington and united it with the Republican. In 1864 a paper

called the Union was started by William T. Croasdale, and continued a little more than a year. The Sussex Journal was founded in 1869 by W. Fiske Townsend, and continued under his control until 1880, when he died, and David T. Marvel and McKendree Downham bought it and have published it since under the firm name of Marvel & Downham.

About 1878 Willard S. Pride started at Georgetown the Delaware Inquirer. It continued until 1881, when it was sold to a party of gentlemen at Georgetown, who have since published it under the name of the Delaware Democrat.

LEWES.

The Breakwater Light was started at Lewes in August, 1871, by Dr. I. H. D. Knowles and it has continued to shed forth its rays since under the same management.

SEAFORD.

In 1869 Donoho & Stevens started the Seaford Record, at Seaford. It was neutral in politics. Mr. Stevens sold his interest to his son, who, with Mr. Donoho, continued to publish it, changing the name to the Sussex Record. In 1872 it was sold to a Mr. Kavano, of Maryland, who changed the name to the Sussex Democrat and afterwards to the Seaford Democrat. The paper was not successful under Mr. Kavano's management and soon suspended. A new paper was afterwards started by Joseph F. Pennington called the Seaford Enterprise. In 1878 it passed into the hands of Thomas N. Williams and J. B. Clark who published it until 1881, as the Sussex County Index. Rev. John Teasdale started in the summer of 1881 the Seaford Enterprise and in September, 1882, it was turned over to Charles D. Judson, by whom it is now conducted.



BUREAU OF EDUCATION.
CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION NO. 4, 1893.

ABNORMAL MAN,

BEING ESSAYS ON

EDUCATION AND CRIME AND RELATED SUBJECTS,

WITH

DIGESTS OF LITERATURE AND A BIBLIOGRAPHY.

BY

ARTHUR MACDONALD,
SPECIALIST IN THE BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1893.



CONTENTS.

	Page.
LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.....	5
PREFACE	7-8
CHAPTER 1. Introduction: Education and crime; classes of society; teaching of practical morality; relation of education to crime; comparative statistics of crime and education in France, Italy, Germany, Austria, Japan, Württemberg, and Saxony; methods of argument; summary of statistics on education and crime in the United States gathered by the Bureau.....	9-29
CHAPTER 2. Criminology: Practical criminology; prison discipline; fundamental principles of criminology; instruction in criminology; criminological literature; works and articles by Aubry, Bernheim, Charcot, Corre, Despine, Forel, Garofalo, Franck, von Hölder, Holtzendorff and Jagemann, Joly, Lacassagne, Lombroso, Tarde, Wines, etc.....	30-83
CHAPTER 3. Criminal Sociology: Criminal aristocracy, or the Mafia; Garofalo's ideas on the repression of crime, representing the Italian school of criminology; criminal suggestion; the National Prison Association in the United States; Third session of the International Congress for Criminal Anthropology at Brussels, August, 1892.....	84-111
CHAPTER 4. Alcoholism: Views of Dr. A. Baer on drunkenness. Literature: The temperance question; effect of alcohol on brain and nervous system; moral consequences, social effects; pathological effect, <u>heredity</u> ; responsibility; dipsomania, etc.; morphinism.....	112-138
CHAPTER 5. Insanity and genius: Biographical facts showing eccentricities, nervous diseases, and symptoms of insanity; general considerations; some physical anomalies in men of genius and in the insane; conclusion.....	139-155
CHAPTER 6. Sociological, ethical, and charitological literature: Socialism and crime; causes of present social need; statistics of divorce; origin of moral knowledge; scientific conception of moral liberty; free-will; ethical duty of man; Christian ethics; the ethical problem; origin of marriage and the family; social and moral virtue of Christianity; laws of imitation in society; historical and ethical tendency of political economy. Charity, pauperism, mendicancy, vagrancy, poor-law.....	156-187
CHAPTER 7. The Twenty-first Annual Congress of the National Prison Association of the United States, at Baltimore, December, 1892..	188-203
CHAPTER 8. Bibliography:	
I. Education in relation to abnormal conditions: (1) Preventive and reformatory education of children and youth. (2) Publications by the Bureau of Education.	207-234
II. Genius.....	235-237

CHAPTER 8. Bibliography—Continued.

Page.

III. Insanity, Idiocy, Imbecility, Cretinism, Feeble-mindedness, etc. (1) Morphinism, Opium habit, Chloralism; Ether, hashish or cocaine mania. (2) Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Persons, 1876-1886..... 238-286

IV. Social Pathology: (1) Suicide. (2) Alcoholism, Drunkenness, Inebriacy, Intemperance, Moderate Drinking, Prohibition, etc. (3) Pauperism, Poverty, Mendicity, Charity, Philanthropy, etc. (4) Criminology: (a) Physical Criminology. (b) Capital Punishment. (c) Crime and Insanity. (d) Proceedings of the National Prison Association of the United States. (e) Congresses in Criminology. (5) Recent literature in Social Pathology 287-434

INDEX 435-445

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION,
Washington, D. C., January 19, 1893.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith for printing a circular of information on the subject of "Abnormal Man," the same being a discussion of education and crime, together with some account of the literature of the subject, prepared by Dr. Arthur MacDonald, the specialist in this Bureau engaged in investigating the subject of education as a means of preventing crime and pauperism. To throw light upon any given subject it is necessary first to take account of its facts and in the next place to consider these in their relations to the facts of all other provinces. Crime and pauperism have to be studied with reference to drunkenness, the use of opium, insanity and other nervous diseases, idiocy, genius, suicide, the collection of people in the slums of cities, etc. No one can tell in advance the quarter from which the most important discoveries will come.

This epoch is characterized by the growth of cities. Peculiar problems arise, and no one of these problems is more important than that of dealing with the population consisting of the three weakling classes—the criminals, the paupers, and the insane. For the weaklings tend to collect by themselves and form slums wherein the educative influence of the family and social life is all-powerful to continue the youth in the same lines of unthrift and crime which his parents have followed. Hence the importance in our time of educational treatises which, like the one herewith transmitted, deal with the management of the abnormal classes of society.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. T. HARRIS,
Commissioner.

HON. JOHN W. NOBLE,
Secretary of the Interior.



PREFACE.

For the convenience of those who are interested in questions concerning the abnormal classes, and their moral, intellectual, and physical education, the author presents in book form a number of his writings, consisting of essays, and of digests of foreign literature, which have appeared in different periodicals.¹ Most of the matter, however, has been changed and added to, and much of it is published for the first time. In the digests of literature the endeavor has been to select some of the leading European specialists of the different schools of thought and give the substance of their ideas. In doing this the writer has *temporarily* taken the point of view of the author of each work, avoiding criticism, so that the reader may gain a clear insight into the spirit and scope of the book reviewed.

The bibliography has been made from a selection of a large number of titles. As far as the author is aware, no such bibliography exists in any language, and it is hoped, therefore, that it may serve those who especially desire to make independent study of any phase of the subject. As is frequently referred to or suggested in the essays, education² in its relation to the different forms of abnormality is regarded by the author as a remedy. While certain forms of abnormality as genius and talent are desirable, the larger number, such as criminality, pauperism, insanity, etc., are not. One of the main objects of education is to eradicate, or at least modify or correct, unfavorable tendencies in mind, will, and body. The vital relation of education, therefore, to these social evils is evident.³ But the reader may inquire, Why not treat more of education, the remedy, than of these evils, which constitute a social disease? This indicates a mistake that is too often made; it is to experiment with a remedy before the cause of a trouble has

¹ La Scuola Positiva, Rome, Italy; Revista General de Legislación y Jurisprudencia, Madrid, Spain; Journal of Mental Science, England; American Journal of Psychology; The Arena; Andover Review; Yale Review; Medico-Legal Journal, New York; The Independent; The Summary, Elmira; Columbia Law Times, New York, Open Court, Chicago, and the National Review, London.

² See under "Education" in index.

³ See "Social Pathology and Education" in Report of the Bureau, 1889-90, Vol. 1.

been thoroughly considered. It is true that it may be impossible to determine the real cause, but this is no excuse for omitting the search for a cause, since negative results will avoid false applications of the remedy and be of great service in subsequent inquiry.

Detrimental forms of abnormality come under the general head of "Social Pathology,"¹ which refers to all classes of individuals who, from mental, moral, or physical defects, are dependent upon or injurious to society. The purpose of investigations in social pathology is not to decide at the outset whether or in what degree the individual or society is at fault, but to analyze the antecedents or causes of social disease as a necessary preliminary to its prevention or amelioration. Since education concerns the moral, mental, and physical development of individuals and society, it bears directly on those pathological elements that tend to social degeneration. As there is no specific for any of society's diseases, the general remedy is to implant and develop in individuals (the earlier the better) such mental, moral, and physical habits as will serve to prevent or lessen delinquency, dependency, or defectiveness. Such a therapeutical method is distinctively educational.

The present work may perhaps be considered as an introduction to abnormality in general, giving a description, diagnosis, and synthesis of human abnormalities, which seem to be constant factors in society.

¹ "Social Pathology" is here used instead of the usual term "Social Science," which is broader, including both normal and abnormal.

CHAPTER I.

EDUCATION AND CRIME.

It is an undisputed fact that the moral side of education is as difficult as it is important. This becomes most apparent in the education of the dependent, weak, and criminal classes. Any educational system that can succeed here, can with slight modifications succeed in the community at large, for all men have tendencies, however slight, towards these defects; but, by force of character or surroundings, the great majority have been able to resist to such a degree as not to fall.

But it may be asked to what extent methods of education for normal individuals may be adapted to those who are abnormal. An individual may be said to be abnormal when his mental or emotional characteristics are so divergent from those of the ordinary person as to produce a pronounced moral or intellectual deviation or defect. To distinguish such abnormality from disease is difficult, if not impossible; but in general an abnormality is called disease as soon as it reaches a certain degree; but it may also be an excessive degree of the normal, just as in the physical man in a single diseased cell the normal or physiological processes are not changed in kind, but only in degree, or simply act at an inappropriate time. In general it may be said that, while all diseases are abnormal, not all abnormalities are diseases. The fact that the same functions are involved in both normal and abnormal processes (psychical and physical) is one explanation why the same methods of education are found applicable to both.

CLASSES OF SOCIETY.

If, then, the average man in the community is taken as a normal type and individuals are classified according to their degree of likeness or unlikeness to him, there will result in general the following divisions:

- (1) The normal class of individuals, who greatly exceed all other classes in number; these in every community constitute the conservative and trustworthy element and may be said to be the backbone of the race.

(2) The dependent class, as represented in almshouses, hospitals, asylums for orphans and the homeless, and similar charitable institutions. According to the census of 1880 in the United States the whole number of such individuals, for example, amounted to 123,626.

(3) The delinquent class, as found in all penal and reformatory institutions, which, according to the same census, amounted to 70,077.

(4) The defective class. Here belong the insane, feeble-minded, idiotic, and imbecile, amounting in all to 168,854; and also the deaf, dumb, and blind, numbering 82,806 in all.

(5) Men of genius or great talent.

The total number of these first four classes in the United States for 1880 was 445,363. This, of course, is far below the reality, since many are not sent to the institutions from which the census is taken. It will, however, give an idea of the comparatively small number of distinctively abnormal individuals, that is, less than half a million out of fifty million inhabitants. It is surprising that so small a part of the community can cause so much trouble, danger, and expense. But it is in a social mechanism as in a mechanical, where one little part may throw the whole into disorder. Yet the importance of this part does not lie in itself, but in its relations to the others. Thus one crank or one criminal can throw the whole community into excitement, often causing great injury.

The delinquent classes approximate nearest to the normal type, for the majority deviate principally in one respect, that is, in a weakness of moral sense which gives away to temptation; this is the most harmful deviation, both for the individual and society, and the community justly regard these classes as their greatest enemy.

While the dependent classes owe their condition directly or indirectly to either alcoholism or improvidence or general mental or physical incapacity, their abnormality may be regarded as more distinctly social than in the case of the other classes.

The insane and feeble-minded are the largest in number and vary the most from the normal type. The one is an exaggeration of mental faculties due to cerebral irritation; the other is a diminution of mental powers; or both exaggeration and defect may coexist. Feeble-mindedness, idiocy, and imbecility may be due to an immature or arrested development.

There is a natural objection to calling the deaf and dumb and blind "defectives," since the public are liable to suppose that this term applies to the mental capacity, which in many cases is not true. Yet the popular prejudice is not wholly unfounded, for anyone deprived of such important senses is so far hindered in opportunities for knowledge. It must be borne in mind also that a considerable number of the feeble-minded are deaf and dumb or partially so.

The division of the abnormal classes into dependent, delinquent, and *defective*, while by no means exact, is as convenient as any perhaps.

Any exact division is manifestly impossible for the defective and delinquent are generally dependent and the delinquent are often defective, and *vice versa*.

The difficulty of obtaining the number of all those who belong to the special classes is unavoidable. Thus the delinquent class are the most desirous to conceal themselves. As to the insane, there are many such in the community who are not referred to as such, because they are harmless. Many families seek to conceal insanity and idiocy. On the other hand, there may be exaggeration in the number of the poor, for some claim to be in poverty in order to receive help. There is also a tendency to exaggerate evil or misfortune in order to bring out a more liberal sympathy or there is unfortunately a morbid desire to picture the world in its darkest colors.

• TEACHING OF PRACTICAL MORALITY.

From the point of view of society, the importance of these classes is not according to their number, for the delinquent are the most injurious and costly. This is evident when one considers the time they require from the police, detectives, and courts. There is much to indicate that the sociological problem involved in the delinquent and dependent classes is at its foundation an educational one. Teaching of practical morality in such a way as to form good habits in the young is doubtless the surest preventative from a criminal career. A general criticism of educational systems is that they are little developed on their moral side as compared with the intellectual. Perez says that the business of education should be much more concerned with the habits that children acquire, and with their wills, rather than with the moral conscience. The latter is the blossom that will be followed by fruit, but the former are the roots and branches. While the moral and intellectual sides of education necessarily exist together, yet society is most solicitous about the former, for an individual may be a good citizen with little instruction, if he has sound morality; but the reverse is not true.

There is a special difficulty in teaching even a minimum system of morality, for the desideratum consists not only in inculcating general principles, but by indicating courses of conduct in detail. Generalities elevate the moral tone, but details incarnate the principles. A definite course of conduct is needed, yet broad enough to apply to the average individual. In the province of personal hygiene there is much to be done, but nothing should be taught unless sanctioned by the most competent medical authorities. One cleanly habit established suggests others; a beginning, with a few details, is much more impressive than generalities.

Society teaches many of these things by occasion, when the poor are brought into hospitals and made conscious of what cleanliness signifies, or when the board of health forces this idea upon the community. *Many children are taught, for the first time, lessons of cleanliness upon*

entering institutions for the weakling classes, where the good effects are seen; so that it is as true as it is paradoxical that some of the enemies of the State are receiving a most practical education from the State. This, however, has its justification, since the weak need more aid than the stronger, but this weakness may have been due to the neglect of such education at the outset.

The inmates of institutions for the delinquent and dependent differ little or none at all from individuals outside. The excellencies and defects of an educational system can be carefully studied in these institutions, for all are under the same conditions and can be controlled in all details of their life. In addition to the practical value of the experience of these institutions there is a deeper one. One of the main objects of education is to eradicate or modify undesirable tendencies and to develop the favorable ones. Here is an opportunity for the rational method of treatment, which is, first, to study the unfavorable characteristics, and, second, to investigate their causes as far as possible. Knowledge thus gained will be the most reliable in correcting evil tendencies or preventing their development. By such a method no sudden results should be expected; gradual progress is all that can be hoped for. A thorough study of this nature in penal and reformatory institutions is possible; the effects of the method of education can be closely observed physically, intellectually, and morally. Thus, when, for instance, an inmate ceases to reverse his drinking cup after using it, which is required for purposes of cleanliness and order, this, though a very slight thing in itself, indicates that he is becoming careless and losing his will power to reform. By a sort of radiation other negligences are liable to follow, confirming the direction in which he is tending. A good report from his keeper, on the other hand, can signify a new resolution of the will. Thus a series of records indicate, so to speak, the moral and intellectual pulse of the inmate. What might seem a very slight offense outside of a reformatory institution is not so within, where there is a minimum of temptation to do wrong and a maximum of continuous restraint to do right, so that there may be a gradual education in the formation of good habits which are the surest safeguard to the inmate after his release.

It is important that institutions for the criminal and weakling classes strive to gain as much knowledge as possible of the life of the inmate previous to entering the institution, to keep a minute record of his conduct while under their care, and especially to follow his career afterwards, thus imparting useful knowledge to society at large. For, if there is to be any advancement in the treatment of the weakling classes by educational methods, it will lie in the direction of the study of the inmates themselves. The institutions should afford facilities for such study, the very object of which is to furnish a trustworthy *foundation for the prevention and repression of delinquency and dependency*. If the cure is possible only to a certain degree, the approx-

imate determination of this degree would be of great practical importance.

But if it be objected that, after all, much that is definite and trustworthy may not be gained, the cause will be due mainly to the need of more exact methods of investigation. By keeping an exact record of conduct in school, workshop, military service, and cell in connection with intellectual standing, and giving special attention to those individuals whose hereditary tendencies and early surroundings are best known, a thorough investigation of physical, mental, moral, and industrial education can be made. A minute study of one single individual in the social organism, be he delinquent, dependent, or not, may suggest a method for the beginning, at least, of a scientific sociological education. Such experience might be especially helpful in pointing out the best methods for the education of the young. In general, the main object of education is to train the young to become intelligent, moral, and self-supporting citizens. A system of education that can accomplish this is a practical need in society as a whole.

But education in the sense of the intellectual only is not sufficient; for, though the children of the weakling classes remain six hours in school, the rest of their time is spent in abodes of crime, squalid homes, or vicious idleness. While the reform schools are doing much, they do not reach, however, the very young at a time when influences for evil can leave indelible impressions. If these unfortunate children are to be educated morally and intellectually, it is evident that this can not be done unless they are removed from their pernicious surroundings. Early prevention is the most effective of all reforms. Philanthropic efforts are being directed to this end, but they have not proved sufficient for their support is not always assured, and not infrequently they are of a sporadic nature. It would seem, if anything permanent and effective is to be accomplished, the State must assist. While the American Government is not a paternal one, yet there is a limit to all forms of rules here; extremes can produce evil. Maj. McClaughry, chief of the Chicago police, and an expert of long experience, considers first among the causes of crime in this country "criminal parentage, association, and neglect of children by their parents." It is to be presumed that parents will properly care for their children, treating them kindly, and allowing them an opportunity for at least an elementary education. When this presumption is found to be untrue, the State provides for the appointment of a suitable person to act as guardian. But, as Mr. Martindale¹ says, there are two defects in this method: "First, there is no officer or person or body charged specially with the duty of investigating and prosecuting the cases. Secondly, as such children have no estates out of which they may be maintained and educated, the court can find no guardian who will undertake the

¹ "Child Saving Legislation," *North American Review*, September, 1891.

task at his own charge. Experience in such cases shows that it is difficult to induce neighbors to prosecute. The fear of revenge, reluctance to attend court, a common belief that a child belongs to a parent, who has a right to do as he pleases with it, and sympathy for a mother deprived of her child, however depraved she may be, are all prevailing motives which hinder the prosecution of such cases."

Prof. Francis Wayland,¹ of the Yale law school, says that "it may require a little time to convince the community that a father has no inalienable right to brutalize his children, and to conduct under his roof a normal school for crime; that a mother has no inalienable right to turn her apartments into a brothel. A haunt of vice and crime is not a home, and we do not advocate institutional life save as, and always as, a temporary resting place under humane conditions, as to care and comfort, until a permanent home can be provided."

According to the most thorough study yet made² of the conditions of the weakling classes, 20 per cent of the school fees can not be collected; 10 per cent of the children attending are in want of food; some come without breakfast because the parents do not get it for them; as a little boy said, "his mother got drunk and could not get up to get it." Such children are very irregular in attendance, which is a great annoyance to a teacher, not to say a waste of public money. Such children live in the poorest neighborhood; they have no regular meals; fully a third live in one room with their parents; their waking hours are divided between school and the street; saloons are sometimes as numerous as one to every hundred adults; those on the verge of pauperism patronize them. Yet there is good order in these schools; the street urchins are trained to respond to right rule, affording ground for hope as to their future. At home they have no training; they need encouragement; they should be lifted up from their surroundings and gain a taste for better things. The difficulty is caused more frequently by poverty and shiftlessness at home than by neglect and vice, yet the latter have great influence. Compulsion in its ordinary form is practically useless in making such children regular in attendance at school. The parents are characterized by improvidence, want of purpose, and no regard for the future of their children; as soon as their boy is through with school he is put on work which prepares him for nothing, and thus he drifts into casual employment, trusts to chance for a living, and gradually sinks. The poverty, misery, and vice of the next generation will to a large extent come from the slum children. Their need is education in habits of decency, cleanliness, self-respect, the rudiments of civilization and domestic life; their instruction should not be too abstract, nor technical in the sense of fitting them for competitive examinations, clerkships, or college; but rather for the workshop, factory, trades, or the home.

¹"*Child Saving Legislation*," reprint from *National Baptist*, December 3, 1891.

²*Charles Booth, Labor and Life of the People*, London.

RELATION OF EDUCATION TO CRIME.

It is common suspicion of a number of writers that education has little influence in decreasing crime. That the meaning of this may be clearly understood it will be necessary to cite a few opinions.

Monsieur Tarde¹ speaks of the action of education upon insanity and suicide, which increase *pari passu*, but he refers only to primary education. He remarks that the restrictive action of education over crime is not seen, for where there is the most illiteracy there is not always the most crime; in Spain the proportion of illiteracy to the population of the whole country is two-thirds, but only half of the crime comes from this number. In 1883, 64 of condemned assassins knew how to read or write; 67 did not; there is one condemned for theft out of every 6,453 with common education and 8,283 with no education.² In the country, where there is less education than in the city, there are 8 prisoners a year for 100,000 inhabitants; but 16 prisoners for 100,000 inhabitants in the cities. Education modifies crime. Thus within forty or fifty years the stealing of grain has diminished while that of jewels has increased; also the proportion of crime against chastity has been very large, a probable effect of the emancipation and refinement of mind. Therefore, according to Monsieur Tarde, "the quantity of crime *en bloc* is not at all attacked by the diffusion of primary education. The remedy should be to proclaim the necessity of sacrifice, the insufficiency of the motive of personal interest, and the opportunity to elevate by æsthetical education of the highest sort and to spread professional education as far as possible." From Tarde's point of view, however, primary education is necessary, as it is a condition of the higher and professional, even if we should admit that *per se* it is without effect.

According to Proal,³ instruction is not sufficient to repress crime; morality is not an attribute of thought but of will; spiritual beliefs and respect of God are necessary. Instruction does not do away with egotism. Literary and philosophical studies have much more moral influence than those that are scientific.

Victor Hugo liked to say that he who opens a school closes a prison. But Proal says many schools have been opened, but no prisons closed; criminality has not diminished while education has increased. Nicolay⁴ insists that if defective instruction is the cause of every evil, then (1) there should be less morality in the country where instruction is less cared for than in the city; (2) the sense of duty should be more feeble in woman than in man; but the contrary is the truth; the city population, which is only three-tenths of the whole, furnishes almost half

¹ La Criminalité comparée, Paris, 1890.

² Jimeno Agius, la Criminalidad en España. Revista de España, 1885.

³ Le Crime et la peine, Paris, 1892.

⁴ Les enfants mal élevés, Paris, 1891.

the number of accused; and woman commits four times as few offenses and six times as few crimes as man.

Lombroso,¹ by comparing 500 criminals with normal men, finds the following:

	Delinquents.	Normals.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1. Analphabets.....	12	6
2. Elementary instruction.....	95	67
3. Superior instruction.....	12	27

The delinquents are inferior to the normal in the two extremes, but not so in elementary instruction. But there is great variation, according to the category of criminals; 25 per cent of violators and assassins are analphabets, but only 9 per cent of criminals against property, and less than 1 per cent of swindlers. In Austria the class committing the least crime for fourteen years consisted of those engaged in scientific work;² but such men are engaged in tedious and long investigations; they are critical, and their emotional nature is little developed, so that they see more clearly the folly of crime, and that its reaction generally returns with great severity upon the offender. But with poets and artists crime is more common, since the emotional nature is more prominent. The artists are tempted by professional jealousy. While sculptors and architects manifest little tendency to crime, painters produce their quota, owing perhaps to their abuse of alcohol. But crime is more frequent in the liberal professions. In Italy and France 6 per cent had received a superior culture; in Bavaria 4 per cent, and in Austria 3.6 per cent. Lombroso adds that these numbers are relatively greater than in the other classes of society. In Italy there is 1 criminal for every 345 professional men ("professionistes"), 1 for every 278 proprietors, 1 for every 419 farmers, and 1 for every 428 employés.³ For those who exercise a profession science is not an end in itself, but a means, thus giving less force to conquer the passions. The physician can easily give poison, the lawyer commit perjury, and the teacher sin against chastity.

But there are other authorities who take a somewhat different view. Büchner (*Force et matière*) says that defect of intelligence, want of education, and poverty are the three great factors in crime. Beccaria asserts that the evils that flow from knowledge are in inverse ratio to its diffusion and the benefits directly proportional; to prevent crime, enlightenment should accompany liberty. A bold impostor, who is never a commonplace man, is adored by the ignorant and despised by the enlightened. The surest, yet most difficult, means of preventing crime is to improve education; inclining the youth to virtue by the path of feeling,

¹ *L'Homme Criminel*. Paris, 1887.

² *Messedaglia, Statistiche criminali dell' Impero Austriaco*.

³ *Oettingen, Die Moral-Statistik*.

and deterring from evil by the force of necessity and disadvantage, and not by mere command, which is uncertain. D'Olivecrona¹ says that three-fourths of those who enter prison have been conducted to crime through neglected education; the method of treatment, therefore, should be the developement of the moral and intellectual faculties, and self-reformation should be taught as the first duty.

In America the opinion of those of large experience on the practical side of reformation decidedly favors the influence of education. Z. R. Brockway, superintendent of the Elmira reformatory (an institution generally acknowledged to be the most successful in the world), considers the factors for the reformation of criminals: (1) physical renovation; (2) mental development and education; (3) the creation of improved habitudes, including moral habitudes. Gardiner Tufts, of the Massachusetts reformatory, says that criminals are more weak than wicked; deficient in goodness rather than excessive in wickedness; that a *reformatory is an educational institution*; inmates are trained physically, taught letters and trades, and equipped with manual skill and industrial knowledge. Rev. Fred. H. Wines makes labor, instruction, and religion all forms of education.

STATISTICS.

Since the opinions of experts seem to be at variance in regard to the influence of education upon crime, it will be necessary to make an impartial statistical investigation in those countries whose parallel figures (or nearly so) for the same years can be obtained. The difficulty here is evident, but the endeavor will be to present what statistics can be gathered from the best and latest sources in a number of countries, and also in places, as Saxony, where records are extended and accurate. The endeavor will be to give a sufficient number of statistics from different sources, so that the reader can make an independent judgment.

FRANCE.

The following table² gives statistics concerning France, which show a relative increase of crime to the population:

TABLE I.

Period.	Per million inhabitants.		
	Crimes.	Offenses.	Total.
1830-1840	230	2,080	2,310
1841-1860	195	3,610	3,805
1861-1870	110	3,870	3,980
1871-1880	120	4,320	4,440
1881-1887	81	5,390	5,471

¹ Des causes de la récidive et des moyens d'en restreindre les effets. Stockholm.

² Dictionary of statistics, M. G. Mulhall, p. 235.

Taking the ratio of male and female adults able to sign the marriage register and of conscripts able to write when enrolled for service, the results are—

TABLE II.

Year.	Conscripts able to write.	Adults of both sexes.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1830	45	42
1855	66	60
1865	76	66
1870	81	75
1881	86	82

In France, then, there has been a relative (to population) increase of both education and crime. The same is shown by the "Bulletin de l'Institut International de Statistique" for 1889:

TABLE III.

Year.	Literate conscripts.	Year.	Literate adults married.
	<i>Per cent.</i>		<i>Per cent.</i>
1827	42	1854	53
1866	90	1885	80

ITALY.

It is seen from official returns that the number of children at primary schools has doubled since 1862.¹ The increase in education is shown in the following table:¹

TABLE IV.

Year.	Conscripts able to read.	Signing marriage register.		University students and auditors
		Men.	Women.	
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	
1866	36.0	40.0	21.0	
1871	43.0	42.1	21.3	
1881	52.3	51.8	31.1	
1882				13,134
1884				15,312
1885				14,877
1886				14,386
1887	55.0	57.2	31.2	15,000

a Statesman's Year Book.

Mutual.

In 1875 the prisons of Italy admitted 206,700 criminals. In 1887 the convictions were as follows:¹

TABLE V.

Convictions at—	
Assize court.....	5,546
Minor courts.....	309,813
Total	315,359

The judicial penal statistics of Italy for 1889² indicate the relative number (to population) of all the crimes condemned by the prætors in the years:

TABLE VI.

For every 100,000 inhabitants:	
1887.....	901.21
1888.....	928.87
1889.....	951.43

According to this official publication these figures (Table VI) indicate a relative increase in crime.

In the Statesman's Year Book for 1891 is given the percentage of illiterate conscripts and illiterates married:

TABLE VII.

Year.	Illiterate conscripts.	Illiterates married.	
		Male.	Female.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1866.....	64.01	59.06	78.07
1871.....	56.71	57.73	76.73
1881.....	47.71	48.24	69.90
1887.....	44.98	42.83	62.82
1888.....	42.96	42.27	61.90

For Italy, then, all statistics indicate an increase of both education and crime.

GERMANY.

From the table³ below it will be seen that there has been a relative increase in Germany of those condemned for crime:

TABLE VIII.

Number of persons condemned for every 100,000 inhabitants:	
1882.....	1,028
1883.....	1,023
1884.....	1,066
1885.....	1,046
1886.....	1,066
1887.....	1,068

Habitual criminality has also increased.⁴

¹ Mulhall.

² *Statistica Giudiziaria Penale*, 1889. Roma, 1891.

³ *Zeitschrift des K. Sächsischen Statistischen Bureaus*, xxxv. Jahrgang, 1889.

Taking the ratio of male and female adults able to sign the marriage register and of conscripts able to write when enrolled for service, the results are—

TABLE II.

Year.	Conscripts able to write.	Adults of both sexes.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1830.....	45	42
1855.....	66	60
1865.....	76	66
1876.....	84	75
1881.....	86	82

In France, then, there has been a relative (to population) increase of both education and crime. The same is shown by the "Bulletin de l'Institut International de Statistique" for 1889:

TABLE III.

Year.	Literate conscripts.	Year.	Literate adults (married).
	<i>Per cent.</i>		<i>Per cent.</i>
1827.....	42	1854.....	53
1866.....	90	1885.....	80

ITALY.

It is seen from official returns that the number of children at primary schools has doubled since 1862.¹ The increase in education is shown in the following table:¹

TABLE IV.

Year.	Conscripts able to read.	Signing marriage register.		University Students and auditors. ^a
		Men.	Women.	
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	
1860.....	39.0	40.0	21.0	
1871.....	43.0	42.3	23.3	
1881.....	52.3	51.8	30.1	
1893.....				13,334
1884.....				13,532
1885.....				14,817
1886.....				14,980
1887.....	55.0	57.2	37.2	15,911

^a Statesman's Year Book.

¹ Mulhall.

In 1875 the prisons of Italy admitted 206,700 criminals. In 1887 the convictions were as follows:¹

TABLE V.

Convictions at—	
Assize court.....	5,546
Minor courts.....	309,813
Total	315,359

The judicial penal statistics of Italy for 1889² indicate the relative number (to population) of all the crimes condemned by the prætors in the years:

TABLE VI.

For every 100,000 inhabitants:	
1887.....	901.21
1888.....	928.87
1889.....	954.43

According to this official publication these figures (Table VI) indicate a relative increase in crime.

In the Statesman's Year Book for 1891 is given the percentage of illiterate conscripts and illiterates married:

TABLE VII.

Year.	Illiterate conscripts.	Illiterates married.	
		Male.	Female.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1866.....	64.01	59.06	78.97
1871.....	56.71	57.73	78.73
1881.....	47.71	48.24	69.90
1887.....	44.98	42.83	62.82
1888.....	42.98	42.27	61.90

For Italy, then, all statistics indicate an increase of both education and crime.

GERMANY.

From the table³ below it will be seen that there has been a relative increase in Germany of those condemned for crime:

TABLE VIII.

Number of persons condemned for every 100,000 inhabitants:	
1882.....	1,028
1883.....	1,023
1884.....	1,066
1885.....	1,046
1886.....	1,066
1887.....	1,068

Habitual criminality has also increased.³

¹ Mulhall.

² Statistica Giudiziaria Penale, 1889. Roma, 1891.

³ Zeitschrift des K. Sächsischen Statistischen Bureaus, XXXV. Jahrgang, 1889.

TABLE IX.

Year.	Crimes and offenses punished.			
	In general.	For the first time.	More than once.	Whole number.
				<i>Percent.</i>
1882.....	329,968	247,512	82,456	24.9
1883.....	330,128	244,611	85,517	25.9
1884.....	345,977	251,703	91,274	26.4
1885.....	343,087	249,055	94,032	27.4
1886.....	353,000	253,885	99,115	28.0
1887.....	356,357	253,512	102,845	28.9

In the university education of Germany there has been a relative increase to population:

TABLE X.

[Number of students to every 100,000 inhabitants.¹]

1830.....	52.5
1856-'61.....	32.0
1870.....	43.7
1881.....	51.0
1882.....	52.5
1885.....	58.1
1889.....	60.3

There has been, therefore, a general increase of both university education and crime; but comparing the years 1882 and 1885 in the two last tables, it will be seen that the relative increase has been twice as much in one case as in the other; thus showing little correspondence.

Another important factor may be noted in this connection. From Tables VIII, X, and XI it will be seen that in the years 1882, 1883, and 1884 crime, university education, and alcoholism manifest a somewhat large and corresponding increase. Of every 100,000 inhabitants in Germany there entered the hospitals the following numbers of chronic alcoholics and those afflicted with delirium tremens.²

TABLE XI.

1877.....	10.0	1881.....	9.2
1878.....	9.5	1882.....	11.1
1879.....	10.6	1883.....	15.6
1880.....	9.3	1884.....	19.8

For 1882, 1883, and 1884 there is indicated a large increase in the abuse of alcoholic drinks.

The frequent causal relation between drunkenness and crime is shown by the figures in the Dictionaire des Sciences Medicales. "The proportion of crime caused by habits of intemperance is as follows: " England, 43 per cent; Belgium, 80; Sweden, 31; Germany, 44; and Denmark, 74 per cent. It will be evident, therefore, that any statement as to education increasing crime can have little weight until it can be shown that

¹ Von Mayr-Allgemeines Statistisches Archiv., 1890.

² Baer, A.—Die Trunksucht, 1890.

the increase in crime is not accounted for to a large extent by the increase in the use of alcohol. But Baer affirms that also indirectly the abuse of alcohol increases crime very greatly.¹

AUSTRIA.

TABLE XII.a

Convictions.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Crimes	30,805	29,706	28,745	28,112
Offences less serious	5,745	5,400	4,089	4,830
Misdemeanors	538,947	558,453	556,298	536,740
Number confined at end of year	575,557	503,559	570,032	500,682
Males	10,168	9,785	9,002	9,364
Females	1,521	1,459	1,478	1,475
Total	11,689	11,224	11,080	10,839

a Statesman's Year Book, 1892.

The above table shows an absolute decrease in number of convictions in Austria.

The total number of pupils in school was, in 1886, 2,748,347; in 1889, 2,831,667. These latter figures² show, on the other hand, an absolute increase in education; but this is still greater since, in 1886, 10.9 per cent escaped enrollment, and in 1889, 11.3 per cent. As far as statistics are accessible, Austria shows an increase in education and a decrease in crime.

NORWAY AND SWEDEN.

In Norway and Sweden the convictions for crime were as follows:³

Tried for	Sweden.		Norway.			
	1881.	1887.	1881.	1887.	1888.	1889.
Crimes	9,608	9,157	3,318	2,922	2,753	2,938
Offences	48,598	45,404	25,369	22,664	21,755	24,926
Total	58,206	54,561	28,687	25,586	24,508	27,864

The ratio of children in school was 98 per cent in 1888 and 71 per cent in 1859 in Sweden.

The population in Norway⁴ in 1875 was 1,818,853; in 1887, 1,959,000; and in 1891, 1,999,176. The number of pupils in 1885 was 263,392; in 1887, 294,064; and in 1888, 295,239.

While there has been a decrease in the number of convictions for crime from 1881 to 1887 in Norway and Sweden, there has been an increase in education. But in Norway alone for the year 1888-89 there

¹ See chapter IV, on alcoholism.

² Oesterreichen Statistik, 21 and 25 Bände.

³ Mulhall.

⁴ The Statesman's Year Book, 1891.

is an increase in the number of crimes. As to education in Norway we have not been able to obtain statistics.

ENGLAND.

According to Mulhall¹ "the increase of schools has been accompanied by a decrease in crime. The returns for England, Wales, and Scotland show:"

Period.	Children attending school.	Annual convictions.	School children per 1,000 population.	Criminals per 100,000 population.
1841-1850	220,000	24,300	11	122
1851-1860	560,000	21,200	26	96
1861-1870	1,170,000	17,010	47	68
1871-1880	2,300,000	13,900	82	50
1887	4,019,000	12,150	125	38

Mulhall says: "From 1869 to 1881 there was a decline of 53 per cent in juvenile crime, thus showing the good effect of reformatories since their introduction in 1869 into the United Kingdom:"

	1869.	1881.
Juvenile offenders	10,314	5,370
Per 1,000,000 inhabitants	458	215

As in England, so the increase of schools in Ireland has been concomitant with a decrease of crime:²

Period.	Children attending school.	Annual convictions.	School children per 1,000 population.	Criminals per 100,000 population.
1851-1860	220,000	7,705	35	124
1861-1870	310,000	2,918	56	53
1871-1880	405,000	2,492	77	47
1887	513,000	1,412	106	29

The Statesman's Year Book for 1892 gives the following tables, compiled from official returns, relating to primary schools (both board schools and voluntary schools), showing the progress of education within the years 1884 to 1890:

Year ended August 31-	Average number of children in attendance.	
	England and Wales.	Scotland.
1884	3,273,124	448,242
1885	3,371,325	455,655
1886	3,458,425	476,890
1887	3,527,381	491,735
1888	3,614,967	496,239
1889	3,682,625	503,100
1890	3,717,917	519,738

¹ The Dictionary of Statistics, 1891.

² Mulhall.

The increase of the number of children in attendance from 1884 to 1890 has been a continual and gradual one.

The following table will indicate the progress of elementary schools in Ireland.¹

Year ended December 31—	Schools in operation.	Average attendance.
1884	7,832	492,928
1885	7,938	502,454
1886	8,024	490,484
1887	8,112	515,388
1888	8,196	493,883
1889	8,251	507,865
1890	8,298	489,144

The number of criminal offenders committed for trial and convicted in the three kingdoms was:¹

Year.	England and Wales.		Scotland.		Ireland.	
	Committed for trial.	Convicted.	Committed for trial.	Convicted.	Committed for trial.	Convicted.
1885	13,580	10,500	2,535	1,956	2,850	1,573
1886	13,974	10,086	2,437	1,838	3,028	1,619
1887	13,292	10,338	2,357	1,843	2,694	1,411
1888	13,750	10,561	2,352	1,753	2,188	1,220
1889	12,099	9,348	2,234	1,723	2,181	1,225
1890	11,974	9,242	2,314	1,928	2,061	1,193

In England, Scotland, and Ireland all statistics are in accord in showing an increase in education and a decrease in crime, from 1885-1890. The fact that in certain years there is an increase in the number of convictions, although a decrease in the number committed for trial, would indicate more certainty in the execution of justice. This may be one element to account for the cause of the general decrease in crime.

AUSTRALIA.²

Year.	Per 10,000 population.		
	Arrests.	Committals.	Convicts.
1861	433	22	13
1871	362	14	8
1881	432	12	7
1888	365	10	6

In this table arrests include all manner of crimes and offenses; committals refer only to crimes. There is indicated a relative decrease in crime. The increase of education on the other hand is quite marked.³

	Pupils.
1861	130,000
1871	312,000
1881	671,000
1888	783,000

¹ The Statesman's Year Book, 1892.

² Mulhall, 1891.

JAPAN.

In Japan since 1885 there has been a decrease in crime:¹

Crime.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.	1888.
Serious crimes.....	4,437	5,036	5,940	4,397	3,174
Lesser crimes.....	94,055	96,474	96,474	79,723	73,279
Total.....	97,492	100,568	102,414	84,120	76,453

Elementary education is compulsory. The official educational statistics for 1885 are:

	Students or pupils.
Elementary schools.....	2,802,630
High schools.....	11,885
University schools.....	875
Normal schools.....	5,000
Technical schools.....	11,424
High female schools.....	898
Other schools.....	68,061
Total.....	2,900,782

And for 1888:*

	Students and pupils.
Elementary schools.....	2,927,868
Lower middle schools.....	11,200
Higher middle schools.....	3,939
High girls' schools.....	2,599
Normal schools.....	5,287
Technical schools.....	15,453
Special schools.....	88,226
University schools.....	808
Kindergarten schools.....	6,337
Total.....	3,061,717

By comparing the two last tables an increase in number of students and pupils is evident. A development of their system of education is also indicated by the increase in the kinds of schools.

WÜRTTEMBERG.

According to recent official returns in Württemberg no one above the age of 10 is unable to read or write.² There has also been a decrease in the number of those convicted over 12 years of age, as follows: In 1886, 13,617; in 1887, 12,841, and in 1888, 12,757.

¹Statesman's Year Book, 1889.

²Statesman's Year Book, 1892.

SAXONY.

In Saxony from 1884 to 1889 the number of common schools and the total attendance has increased.

Year.	Common schools.		Other educational institutions except university.	
	Number.	Attendance.	Number.	Attendance.
1884	4,046	599,470	71	15,374
1887	4,186	641,070	70	17,739
1889	4,229	661,464	78	17,294
1890	4,230	670,354	77	17,906

University of Leipzig.¹

Year.	Students.				
	Theology.	Jurisprudence.	Medicine.	Philosophy.	Total.
1885	699	610	662	1,104	3,075
1886	653	625	690	1,062	3,030
1887	693	685	713	940	3,031
1888	693	831	794	970	3,288
1889	660	879	874	909	3,321
1890	565	1,090	914	859	3,428

From the preceding table it will be seen that while the number of students in theology and philosophy have decreased, those in medicine and jurisprudence have increased sufficiently to more than counterbalance this decrease.

According to official statistics² of education in Saxony, from 1864 to 1890 the attendance on the university shows an increase of 251.63 per cent. There were graduated from the gymnasia² in 1877, 250; in 1878, 242; in 1880, 278; in 1884, 357, and in 1889, 446. Saxony thus shows an increase in all departments of education. The comparative table³ following shows an increase in population (No. 14), and a decrease in the number of condemned in general (No. 1):

SAXONY.

Nos.		1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.
1	Number of condemned in general	17,265	16,569	16,293	16,161
2	Total attendance at all schools except university	614,844			658,809
3	Suicide	1,114	1,146	1,071	1,104
4	Total attendance on university		3,075	3,000	3,054
5	Ratio of condemned for every 100,000 inhabitants responsible under the law	795	753	731	715
6	Total attendance at common schools	599,470			641,070
	For every 100 thefts there were young persons to the number of:				
7	Male	17.9	18.3	18.8	19.5
8	Female	6.9	7.1	7.3	7.3
9	Beggars and tramps	17,706	18,340	17,233	14,793
10	Price of rye per 1,000 kilograms	\$36.50	\$35.94	\$33.29	\$30.91
11	Price of wheat per 1,000 kilograms	\$41.98	\$39.59	\$38.00	\$40.48
12	Thefts	7,302	6,728	6,346	6,040
13	Cases of alcoholism in hospitals	318	425		
14	Number of inhabitants	3,101,810	3,143,050	3,185,490	3,227,329

^a Baer, Die Trunksucht, 1890.

¹ Statesman's Year Books, 1887-1892.

² Zweiter Bericht über die gesammten Unterrichts- und Erziehungsanstalten im Königreiche Sachsen, Dresden, 1890.

³ Zeitschrift des k. sächsischen statistischen Bureaus, 1889.

METHODS OF ARGUMENT.

The statistics for other social factors are given in the table above, as some of them may have a close relation to crime.

Taking the period from 1884 to 1887, there is a decrease under the following heads: In total attendance on university (No. 4), in number of beggars and tramps (No. 9), in the price of rye (No. 10), and in the number of thefts (No. 12).

There is an increase in attendance of all schools except universities (No. 2), in the attendance at common schools (No. 6), in juvenile thefts (Nos. 7 and 8), and in alcoholism for 1884 and 1885 (No. 13). The number of suicides and the price of wheat do not vary very much during this period.

Rye bread is one of the most common foods in Saxony. If a decline in its price be taken as an indication of cheaper living for the poor, and therefore assuming less struggle for existence, it might be used as an argument to account for the decrease in crime. But such methods of comparing and arguing in statistics may indicate possibilities, and in some cases probabilities, but not certainties. One reason is that other potent factors, such as psycho-social, must be included, although they can not be estimated in their influence upon crime. As arguments of this nature are so popular and so frequently employed, it may not be out of place to indicate what unwarrantable conclusions may be reached.

In Germany¹ the convictions per 10,000 inhabitants over 12 years of age were 106 in 1885 and 108.2 in 1886. Now, in 1885, woolen manufactures to the value of £2,663,015 were imported into Germany, and in 1886 the value reached was £2,783,728, showing an increase somewhat parallel to that of the convictions. Arguing from concomitancy to causation, it might be said that increase in wool importation caused increase in crime. It is true that there is probably some relation between all factors in the social organism, but it is not necessarily a causal one in the sense that one particular element causes another to increase or decrease in quantity.

According to the Tenth Census in the United States the ratio of convicts in penitentiaries to the population was 709 in each million; in the Eleventh Census the ratio is 722, showing an increase of 13 to the million. In the county jails in 1880 the ratio of prisoners was 253, and 312 in 1890, giving an increase of 59 to the million. In this period both Protestants and Catholics claim a large increase in clergy, churches, and membership. But religious and moral forces tend to decrease crime, not increase it. The absurdity, therefore, of reasoning in statistics from concomitants whose reciprocal influence is unknown is sufficiently evident. Sociology has not reached that stage of completeness where social forces can be measured and the resultant action in this or that tendency be calculated. The social equation has too many unknown qualities to admit of solution by any method yet known.

¹Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich, 1891.

Thus in the question as to the relation of education to crime, the fact of concomitance, as has been seen, is not necessarily a causal relation. While it is true that a majority of countries show an increase in both education and crime, yet not a few, and some of the most developed nations, show an increase of education and a decrease in crime. As far as statistics are concerned, the exact relation between education and crime is unknown.

It may be inquired, then, as to the probable influence of education on criminal tendencies. The best method of forming any opinion is, perhaps, by the study of average individual cases.

It would be difficult to find a criminal who in a single instance could attribute the cause of his crime to education. It is true, he might show that it was due to an evil acquaintance made in school; but to suppose that the teaching of the common or higher branches develops a tendency to crime seems almost absurd when considered practically. Perhaps as good a test as any is for one to ask himself if the teaching of ordinary branches in his school days gave rise to immoral or criminal desires. The question seems insignificant when we consider the positive influence, such as suggestive novels or similar reading or detailed accounts of crime, that few of the young escape. The learning of the multiplication table and the study of English grammar in the case of a person with criminal tendencies would give him less time to dwell upon his evil thoughts.¹ In the absence, therefore, of adequate knowledge of the exact and varied relations between education and crime, we can do no better than conclude with the words of Wines, when he says,² "seventy years' experience of men, seventy years' work among men, have impressed one idea upon my mind; it is that nothing can be done with men except through the will, and the will can be reached only through the intelligence and the heart."

SUMMARY OF STATISTICS ON EDUCATION AND CRIME IN THE UNITED STATES, GATHERED BY THE BUREAU.

The whole number of inmates received by the prisons and penitentiaries reporting to the Bureau for the year 1891 was 27,103. The average age was 26½ years.

EDUCATION.—The education of the inmates was as follows: 13 per cent of those reporting could neither read nor write; 1 per cent claimed to have been in college; 4 per cent in high school or academy; 48 per cent in grammar grade of public school; 20 per cent in private elementary school. Of those discharged, 3 per cent were unable to read or write.

Those institutions reporting are probably among the best, and it is also probable that their per cent of education is higher than institu-

¹ See remarks by Dr. Harris, p. 105. Also see p. 203.

² The State of Prisons, etc., in the Civilized World, 1880, p. 222.

tions which have not sent in returns; so that were it possible to obtain answers from all the prisons the percentages of illiteracy and want of general education would be somewhat greater.

RELIGION.—As to the religion of inmates, 42 per cent were Catholics, 0.8 per cent Jews, 33 per cent Protestants, and 16 per cent of no religion.

NATIVITY.—Forty-two per cent were natives of the State and 43 per cent were natives of other States. This confirms the well-known migratory tendency in criminals; 11 per cent were natives of Ireland, 3 per cent of Germany, 3 per cent of Canada, 4 per cent of England and Wales, 0.8 per cent of Scotland, 0.4 of France, 1 per cent of Italy, and 4 per cent of other countries.

CHARACTER OF OFFENSE.—There were 11 per cent of the offenses against person, 39 per cent against property, 47 per cent against public morals, and 3 per cent against government.

INTELLIGENCE.—The number of those defective in intelligence was 19 per cent; 33 per cent showed fair intelligence; 38 per cent were good, and 5 per cent excellent in intelligence.

SUBJECTS TAUGHT.—Twenty institutions reported 124 teachers (leaving 20 with no school) and 2,722 pupils. The average daily session of school was about two hours and twenty minutes. Reading was taught in 18 institutions, writing in 16, spelling in 14, grammar in 11, geography in 9, history in 3, the Bible in 2, and literature, algebra, ethics, and religion each, in 1. The results here given do not include Sunday schools or Sunday teaching.

EMPLOYMENT.—The proportion of inmates regularly employed before entering penitentiaries was 38 per cent; 22 per cent had learned some mechanical or manufacturing trade before entering the prisons.

PARENTAGE.—Sixty-two per cent were reported living with their parents until 10 years of age; 69 per cent of parents were poor, 18 per cent comfortable, and 6 per cent well-to-do. Sixty-three per cent resided in the city and 36 per cent in the country.

NATURE OF CRIMINAL.—Considered incorrigible, 10 per cent; institutions reporting, 26. Considered as returning to crime, 35 per cent; institutions reporting, 28. Considered as owing crime to circumstances, 60 per cent; institutions reporting, 21. Considered as owing crime to criminal propensities, 35 per cent; institutions reporting, 22.

HEALTH OF CRIMINAL.—Eighty-two per cent were reported as having good health, 11 per cent fair health, and 6 per cent bad health.

CONDUCT OF CRIMINAL.—Sixty-eight per cent showed good conduct, 23 per cent fair, and 7 per cent bad conduct.

TRUSTWORTHINESS OF CRIMINAL.—Fifteen of the 34 penitentiaries reporting consider the most trustworthy criminals to be those committing offenses against person. Sixteen of the 30 reporting consider the least trustworthy criminals to be those against property. The remaining answers were so varied that further classification could not be carried out.

PRESSING PRACTICAL REFORMS RECOMMENDED.—Education specially recommended by 7 institutions; strict discipline recommended by 7 institutions; kind treatment recommended by 5 institutions; religious influences recommended by 5 institutions; teaching of trades recommended by 4 institutions; occupation recommended by 4 institutions; better classification recommended by 4 institutions; assistance to discharged prisoners recommended by 2 institutions. The other recommendations were not sufficiently similar to classify further.

CHAPTER II.

CRIMINOLOGY.

Criminology is a branch of sociology, and treats of those actions, thoughts, and feelings which are especially dangerous either to the individual or society. Drill says that crime is a sensible measure of the degree of health, strength, and prosperity of a given society in a given moment of its existence. The social organism suffers from disease just as the individual. Thus there is a pathological sociology, which considers the morbid states of society and the anomalies opposed to nature, and shows their coexistence and the derivation of one from the other.

Criminology, or criminal anthropology, is one of the most recent sciences. In 1885 the "First International Congress" was held at Rome. The second congress met at Paris. At first the scientific study of criminology was looked upon with suspicion. At present interest in the subject is greatly increasing. Like every new science, it is in its polemical stage. The Italians are the innovators. The criminologists are divided into two parties: one emphasizes the pathological or atavistic causes; the other, the psychological and sociological. The latter are subdivided into socialists, who would account for everything by the inequality of economic conditions, and those who take into consideration all social phenomena.

Criminology proper may be divided into general, special, and practical. General criminology consists in a summary and synthesis of all the facts known. Special criminology concerns the investigation of individual cases, physically, psychically, and historically considered. Here, perhaps, is the most promising field for the advancement of criminology as a science. The practical side, which includes all methods and institutions for the prevention or repression of crime, is the most familiar to the public.

The subdivisions of criminal anthropology or criminology and its relations to other sciences might be indicated as follows:

Criminal *embryology* considers the analogies of crime in the vegetable and animal kingdoms. The *anatomy* of criminology includes more especially the craniology, cerebrology, histology, anthropometry and *physiognomy* of the criminal. In criminal *psychology* one would

study the entire psychical life: Intelligence, sentiments, sensibility, ethics, æsthetics, and religion. Criminal *sociology* comprehends the association of criminals; their relation to the state; economically, and in connection with poverty and misery. Criminal *jurisprudence* takes into consideration all criminal laws and their underlying principles. *Penology* treats of the principles, degrees, and methods of punishment. *Statistical criminology* has for its object the arrangement, classification, and summary of all criminal data, and their interpretation. Criminal *hypnology* concerns those hypnotic and partially hypnotic conditions in which crime is committed, especially in the case of hysterical individuals. Criminal *epidemiology* considers those conditions where, through imitation or by a sort of contagion, crime suddenly develops. Criminal *teratology* treats of pathological sexuality, onanism, pederasty, sodomy, masochism and sadism, and saphism. Criminal *prophylaxy* considers the methods of prevention through alterations of social condition, physical, intellectual, moral, and religious education; by means of prisons, transportation, and deportation. The *philosophy* of criminology takes up the more disputed questions and theories, as atavism, infantilism (natural depravity of children), degeneracy, the interpretation of psychical and physical characteristics, and crimino-psychiatrical cases. We may add that the whole study of pathological humanity may do for humanity what pathology has done for medicine.

The study of criminology, like the study of medicine, should be carried on by scientific methods. That is to say, all the conditions, occasions, and causes of crime must be investigated first, if the treatment is to be a rational one. "Sound pathology, sound medicine," is as true as it is familiar.

A practical advantage in the study of criminals is, that they being in prison, questions can be asked and investigations permitted that would be very difficult outside of prison. The exact conditions, such as diet, regularity in manner of living, etc., being known make it more favorable for scientific inquiry. And since the criminal is living on the bounty of the State, there is no valid reason why he can not be utilized (provided always that it is in a humane way); for the very object of such an investigation is ultimately to benefit the State by lessening crime. The method is, by a thorough diagnosis, to trace out the underlying and constant causes of crime, and thus be enabled to apply direct means towards its prevention and repression. The study of the criminal can also be the study of a normal man; for most criminals are so by occasion or accident and differ in no essential respect from other men. Thus an individual, becoming excited in discussion, or under the influence of liquor, or on account of an insult, may, on the spur of the moment, strike the offender with the nearest object in his reach; if it is a hammer, he becomes a criminal; if it is a book, he is not a criminal.

But even where the individual is criminal by nature, it is generally his moral and not his intellectual side that is abnormal; so that methods found to be successful in mental education will be applicable outside of prison; and *vice versa*, any experiment that fails in prison may save the community from making a similar mistake. Thus the prison or reformatory may also serve as a laboratory for experiments on humanity for the good of humanity itself. The pressing need of the present is a system of education that will prepare the average young person for *actual* life. Such a system will not be found by arguments or theories, but must come from experiments. Any prison method that might be found successful for the moral, intellectual, and industrial training of the weak in life, would *a fortiori* be applicable to society at large.

PRACTICAL CRIMINOLOGY.

As to the treatment of the criminal in prison as a means of reformation, we can do no better than give briefly the ideas of some of those in our own country who have had much experience with criminals.

We mention first and foremost Mr. Z. R. Brockway, superintendent of the Elmira Reformatory, who is justly recognized in Europe, as well as in America, as the most successful in the actual reformation of the criminal.

The indeterminate sentence is the pivot of criminal reform. Its true idea includes all classes of prisoners in custody, without any maximum or minimum term of sentence. Thus applied, it includes conditional release and the marking system, which are inseparable. The indeterminate sentence substitutes in the mind of the prisoner and in the public mind—which is more important—the idea of correction instead of punishment. This does not abolish penal treatment; prison discipline is rather intensified. It gives a great advantage in treating misdemeanants. Thus a man might be held for life for being a drunkard merely. It fastens the duty of determining the date of the prisoner's parole or release upon the warden, who should know his prisoners individually, and who is the best man to determine when it is safe to release a prisoner. On the old system there is an inevitable antagonism between keeper and convict, but with the indeterminate sentence the prisoner desires to convince the warden that he is fit to go out, and may resort to crookedness; but he eventually realizes that he has wasted his time. At this point reformation begins, and the next step will be an honest effort to get out in the way the warden marks out for him. It facilitates the release of the prisoner at the best time, when he has worked steadily for months, and honestly earned his promotion and is hopeful and encouraged. After his release he is surrounded with the strength of legal liability. This is of great benefit to "habitual incorrigibles" and indispensable to accidental criminals. The indeterminate sentence is necessary to an effective reformatory system, for it gives the strongest and almost the only true motive that influ-

ences a man to behave properly, to cultivate and to prepare himself for free life.

On his leaving, a position is found for the prisoner. The employer knows all about him. The prisoner must correspond with the warden each month, certificates being sent by his employer. At the end of six months, if he is all right, he goes "scot free." If he breaks his parole he is brought in again. The released all obtain positions. Scientific reformation is based on physical culture and labor in a way that approaches as near as possible the natural relation of labor outside of prisons. The prisoner has what he earns and pays for what he gets, supplemented by a complete course of scholastic education. At least 60 per cent of men between 15 and 30 are reformed.

Rev. Frederick H. Wines says that this system of conditional liberation introduces new life into the prison; it causes officers to make individual study of prisoners; it enables the prisoner to support his family, it gives him every chance to do better; it is the most thorough test of prison discipline. A man is not sent into the world without any test. Industry, study, and good conduct are the sole conditions of release. The determinate sentence gives freedom to dangerous men, and often causes unjust penalties. The indeterminate sentence is the only rational one. The difficulty in its application is no greater than in the case of releasing the insane.

Another practical question in criminology is the financial one. According to F. H. Wines, censor for criminal statistics in 1880, there were nearly 60,000 prisoners in the United States, and 11,000 inmates of juvenile reformatories. It is estimated by the same authority that the cost of maintaining our prisoners is fifteen millions yearly, but that this is a small part of the cost of defending property and life; another fifteen million must be added for keeping up the police department. Then there is the ponderous and expensive system of courts, the cost of which, with officers, employes, detectives, etc., is enormous for criminal matters alone. Moreover, the cost of the property stolen can not be reckoned. The reports of the state prisons show one-third more convictions for high crime, in proportion to the population, than there were twenty years ago.

We may add to this the moral effect on the community, through the familiarizing and consequent hardening of the public conscience by the perusal of criminal details. But there is a nervous effect, which is not insignificant. The number of persons in every community that are, for instance, continually in fear of burglaries is not inconsiderable. General nervousness (especially in women), lack of sleep, easy awakening, seeing if all windows are fastened, placing chairs and the like against the doors, etc., are not uncommon phenomena. Why should the public, who pay for the treatment of criminals when confined, and still more when they are not confined, continue to graduate these ex-convicts almost daily into the ranks of citizens? Why permit all this,

when at the same time every intelligent prison warden and any judge who has given attention to criminal matters feels beforehand morally certain that many prisoners, who are legally released, will go and plunder the community (possibly taking life) and be returned to commence the same circle again, saying, in the words of Reinach, as they go and return, not "*à dieu*," but "*au revoir*?" The convict is a parasite, but the ex-convict is a roving parasite. The location of his crime not infrequently depends upon the quality of the food and general comforts of the neighboring prison. The state releases the convict, he plunders the state, the state pays detectives to catch him, he hires his lawyer and the state pays the costs, and if convicted the state pays his living expenses.

As to the comforts of the prisoner, we do not overlook the fact that good food and air (the latter being more difficult to obtain), with bathing and with reasonable comforts, are a great aid towards the reformation of the criminal. Yet they should not be pushed so far as to make the prison a desirable, or at least a very convenient, place to live in. It is true that an intelligent and experienced warden, with a well-constructed, airy, clean, and comfortable prison and a liberal diet, will be enabled better to reform his prisoners than if those things were lacking. It is also true that with extras, if you please, luxuries and special privileges, a warden can, by their judicious employment as means of reward for good conduct, justify their existence within prison walls.

PRISON DISCIPLINE.

It is almost a truism of prison discipline that the conditions inside should approach those outside as near as possible, so that on the prisoner's release the change may not be so sudden as to precipitate his early fall. He probably became an evil-doer gradually, and if he becomes a good citizen, the change must be as gradual. The importance of the application of the individual method in prison discipline is evident here. It seems rational that one in charge of a penal or reformatory institution should know at least the important details as to the character and life of every individual under his charge. The practical value (not to mention the scientific value) is obvious. This applies as well to all the underofficers, who are much more in contact with the men. We say it seems rational, if the men are to have intelligent and proper treatment. But, as a matter of fact, in almost all our institutions, if not all, ignorance of such details is the rule among those in charge, and this ignorance seems to be the most intense among those who are in closest relation with the inmates, the very ones whom such knowledge might assist the most.

The real trouble, as in other institutions, is the want of thoroughly trained men. It is as true of a prison as of a university that buildings do not make it, but men. The public, however, are unwilling to pay for trained men. Even the wardenship of a prison is not regarded as

a very high political office, nor are intellectual qualifications a conspicuous requisition. The regular duties of a warden (not to mention his political ones) leave him little time and less energy to make an individual study of his prisoners, and too many of the underofficers are incapable from lack of education or intelligence, or both. Many of the criminals are more intelligent than those over them. The psychological effect is apparent. Given ten of the most disorderly men in a prison, and one of the lowest paid officers (as is too often the case) to take charge of them, the result is likewise evident.

Having considered the point of view from within the prison, we may briefly take up the point of view of the citizen outside, who is of much more value than the criminal. The value of the criminal is very small in comparison, but it is infinitesimally so when the whole community are considered. In a sense the criminal is important, simply because the community make him so. Just as a flaw in one little part of a mechanism can throw the whole into disorder, so the criminal is important, since by his crime he can throw the whole community into excitement. Why, then, should he have so comfortable quarters and many privileges at the expense of the community? Simply because it is more economical for the community (not to mention higher moral and religious reasons) to treat him well than otherwise. History records the results of the vengeance theory, and shows at least its uselessness.

FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF CRIMINOLOGY.

The relation of criminality to the other forms of pathological and abnormal humanity is one of degree. If we represent the highest degree, as crime, by A^6 , A^5 , say, would stand for insane criminality, and A^4 for alcoholism, perhaps, A^3 for pauperism, A^2 for those weak forms of humanity that charity treats more especially, and A for the idea of wrong in general, particularly in its lightest forms. Thus, crime is the most exaggerated form of wrong; but these forms are all one in essence. A drop of water is as much water as is an ocean.

It is difficult to draw a distinct line between these different forms of wrong. This will become evident from the fact that they are dovetailed one into the other. Thus, when cross-questioning criminals, one often feels that not only are their minds weak and wavering, but that they border close on insanity. The same feeling arises after an examination of confirmed paupers. Here alcoholism is one of the main causes; the individual, on account of his intemperate habits, finds difficulty in obtaining employment, and this forced idleness gradually, from repetition, develops into a confirmed habit. Pauperism may be, in some cases, hereditary, but it is too often overlooked that the children of paupers can acquire all such habits from their parents, and so it can be carried from one generation to another, without resorting to heredity as a cause, which is too often a name to cover up our ignorance of all the early conditions. The extent to which alcoholism is involved in all forms of

humanitarian pathology is well known; it is often indirectly as well as directly the cause of leading the young into crime; the intemperate father makes himself a pest in his own home; the children remain out all night through fear; this habit leads to running away for a longer time. Although not thieves, the children are compelled to steal, or to beg, in order to live; and thus many become confirmed criminals or paupers, or both. The great evil about alcoholism is that it too often injures those around, who are of much more value than the alcoholic himself. It makes itself felt indirectly and directly in our hospitals, insane asylums, orphan asylums, and charitable institutions in general. However low the trade of the prostitute may be, alcohol is her greatest physical enemy.

As just indicated, some of the lesser degrees of abnormal and pathological humanity may be considered under the head of charitological. These are represented by the different kinds of benevolent institutions, such as asylums for the insane and feeble-minded, for the inebriate; hospitals, homes for the deaf, dumb, and blind, for the aged and orphans, etc.; and institutions for defectives of whatever nature.

It is evident, however, that the term charitological may not only be applied to what is pathological or abnormal, but also to that which is physiological or normal. Thus it can refer to institutions of quite a different order, but yet none the less charitable in nature. We refer, of course, to educational institutions, the majority of which are a gift to the public, and especially to those who attend them. It is obvious enough that every student is, in some measure, a charity student from the well-known fact that the tuition money in most cases pays a very small part of the expenses.

Now, no distinct line can be drawn between penal and reformatory institutions, and between reformatory and educational institutions; it is, again, a question of degree. But, in saying this, it is not meant that difference in degree is of little consequence. On the contrary, it is very important to distinguish between penal, reformatory, and educational for practical reasons, as in the classification of prisoners, not all of whom are criminals. In a sense, all education should be reformatory.

But it may be asked, where can a subject end? It goes without saying that divisions are more or less arbitrary, if we are seeking reality, for things are together, and the more we look into the world the more we find it to be an *organic mechanism of absolute relativity*. Most human beings who are abnormal or defective in any way are much more alike than unlike normal individuals; and hence, in the thorough study of any single individual (microcosmic mechanism), distinct lines are more for convenience. Thus the difficulties of distinguishing between health and disease, sanity and insanity, vegetable and animal, are familiar. Whatever may be said from the educational point of view about abnormal cases is generally true, with few modifi-

cations, of the normal. Education and pedagogy are thus to be included to some extent in a comprehensive charitological system.

But although the distinct separation of one wrong from another is not easy, yet the decision as to the highest form of wrong may not be so difficult. This form consists, without doubt, in the act of depriving another of his existence; no act could be more radical; the least that could be said of anyone is that he does not exist. The desire for existence is the deepest instinct in nature; not only in the lower forms of nature, but anthropologically considered, this feeling manifests itself in the highest aspirations of races. In mythology, religion, and theology the great fact is existence hereafter, and in philosophy it has gone so far as preëxistence of the soul. Perhaps the deepest experience we have of nonexistence is in the loss of an intimate friend, when we say so truly that part of our existence has gone from us. It is death which makes existence tragic.

Now, the degrees of wrong may be expressed in a general way in terms of existence; that is, in depriving another of any of his rights we are taking from him some of his existence, for existence is qualitative as well as temporal; that is, it includes everything that gives to life content.

Thus, in this sense, a man of forty may have had more existence than another at eighty where the former's life has been broader, richer in experience and thought, and more valuable to others.

We may say in general that the existence of a person is beneficial or injurious in that degree in which it is beneficial or injurious to the community or humanity. This statement is based upon the truism that the whole is more than any of its parts.

The degrees of wrong, therefore, should depend upon the degree of danger or injury (moral, intellectual, physical, or financial) which a thought, feeling, willing, or action brings to the community.

This same principle should be applied to degrees of exaggerated wrong or crime.

But it may be said, should not the degree of freedom or of personal guilt be the main basis for the punishment of the criminal? The force of this objection is evident; historically, the idea of freedom has been the basis of criminal law; it has also been sanctioned by the experience of the race; and although no claim is made of carrying it into practice without serious difficulties in the way of strict justice (difficulties inevitable to any system), yet it has not only been an invaluable service, but a necessity to humanity. This is not only true on criminal lines, but this idea has been the conscious basis of our highest moral ideas.

But at the same time it must be admitted that the exaggeration of the idea of freedom has been one of the main causes of vengeance, which has left its traces in blood, fire, martyrdom, and dungeon; and though at present vengeance seldom takes such extreme forms, yet it is far

from extinct. On moral and on biblical grounds, as far as human beings are concerned, vengeance can find little support; an example of its impracticability is the fact that some of the best prison wardens never punish a man until some time after the offense, so that there may be no feeling on the part of either that it is an expression of vengeance. The offender is generally reasoned with kindly, but firmly, and told that he must be punished, otherwise the good discipline of the prison could not be maintained, which means that he is punished for the good of others. With few exceptions, a revengeful tone or manner toward the prisoner (the same is true outside of prison) always does harm, for it stirs up similar feelings in the prisoner, which are often the cause of his bad behavior and crime, and need no development. Kindness with firmness is the desirable combination. Vengeance produces vengeance.

But, taking the deterministic view of the world, the highest morality is possible. One proof is that some fatalists are rigidly moral. A psychological analysis will show that persons who are loved and esteemed are those whose very nature is to do good—that is, they would not and could not see a fellow-being suffer; that is, from the necessity of their nature, they were from infancy of a kind disposition. We admire the sturdy nature who, by long struggle, has reached the moral goal; but we can not love him always. He is not always of a kind disposition; this is not a necessity of his nature. As the expression goes, "There are very good people with whom the Lord himself could not live."

Is it not the spontaneity of a kind act that gives it its beauty, where there is no calculating, no reasoning, no weighing in the balance, no choice? The grace of morality is in its naturalness. But go still further. Do we like a good apple more and a bad apple less because they are necessarily good or bad? And if we admitted that every thought, feeling, willing, and acting of men were as necessary as the law of gravity, would we like honest men less and liars more? True, we might at first modify our estimation of some men, but it would be in the direction of better feeling towards all men.

But, whatever one's personal convictions may be, questions of the freedom of the will and the like must be set aside, not because they are not important, but simply because enough is not known regarding the exact conditions (psychological and physiological) under which we act and think. If we were obliged to withhold action in the case of any criminal for the reason that we did not know whether the will is free or not (allowing for all misconceptions as to this whole question), the community would be wholly unprotected. If a tiger were loose in the streets, the first question would not be whether he was guilty or not. We should imprison the criminal, *first of all, because he is dangerous to the community.*

But if it be asked, how there can be responsibility without freedom? the answer is that there is at least the feeling of responsibility in cases where there is little or no freedom; that is, there is sometimes no proportion between the feeling of responsibility and the amount of responsibility afterwards shown. The main difficulty, however, is that in our present state of knowledge it is impossible to know whether this very feeling of responsibility or of freedom is not itself necessarily caused either psychologically or physiologically or both. If we admit that we are compelled to believe we are free (as some indeterminists seem to claim), we deny freedom in this very statement. Another obvious and practical ground for our ignorance as to this point is the fact that, although for generations the best and greatest minds have not failed to give it their attention, yet up to the present time the question remains *sub judice*. If we carried out practically the theory of freedom, we should have to punish some of the greatest criminals the least, since, from their coarse organization and lack of moral sense, their responsibility would be very small.

There is no objection to speaking of freedom in the sense that a man as an individual may be free in regard to his surroundings and can influence those around him, as is the case in strong characters which can be independent of their outward environment, and so act freely. But to say that within the man himself, within his character or personality (body and mind), there is freedom is going entirely beyond our knowledge, for there is little or nothing demonstrated concerning the workings or relations of brain and mind.

Dr. Paul Carus well expresses a similar idea when he says: "A free man, let us say an artist, full of an idea, executes his work without any compulsion; he works of his own free will. His actions are determined by a motive of his own, not by foreign pressure. Therefore, we call him free."

A scientific ethics must regard the question of freedom as an unsettled problem. Any ethics would be unethical in taking as one of its bases so debatable a question.

Our general, sociological, ethical principle (as above stated) is *that the idea of wrong depends upon the moral, intellectual, physical, and financial danger or injury which a thought, feeling, willing, or acting brings to humanity.*

But, accepting this principle, the important question is, just what are these thoughts, feelings, willings, and actions, and by what method are they to be determined? The first part of this question, on account of the narrow and limited knowledge at present in those lines, can be answered only very imperfectly, if at all. As to the method, that of science seems to us the only one that can eventually be satisfactory. By the application of the scientific method is meant that all facts, especially psychological (sociological, historical, etc.), physiological, and pathological, must form the basis of investigation. Psychological facts that

can be scientifically determined, as affecting humanity, beneficially or not, are comparatively few in number. Physiologically, more facts can be determined as to their effect on humanity. But it is preëminently in the field of pathology that definite scientific results can be acquired. As to the difficulty of investigating psycho-ethical effects, it may be said physiological psychology and psycho-physics have not as yet furnished a sufficient number of scientific facts.

By the scientific application of chemistry, clinical and experimental medicine, with vivisection, to physiology, many truths of ethical importance to humanity are made known. But there is much here to be desired; for example, what is said about questions of diet and ways of living in general is scientifically far from satisfactory. The development of pathology in medicine has been without precedent. Its direct ethical value to humanity is already very great; but the outlook into the future is still greater. It is only necessary to mention the discovery of the cholera and tuberculosis germs (*a conditio sine qua non* of their prevention). Immunity in the case of the latter would be one of the greatest benefactions yet known to the race. Medicine can be said to be the study of the future, especially in the scientific and prophylactic sense. It is to experimental medicine that scientific ethics will look for many of its basal facts.

In emphasizing the scientific method as the most important it is not intended to exclude others. The *a priori* method has been of inestimable value to philosophy, ethics, and theology, and to science itself in the forming of hypotheses and theories, which are often necessary anticipations of truth, to be verified afterwards. The *a priori* method is related to the *a posteriori* method as the sails to the ballast of the boat: the more philosophy, the better, provided there are a sufficient number of facts; otherwise there is danger of upsetting the craft.

The present office of ethics is, as far as the facts will allow, to suggest methods of conduct to follow and ideals to hold that will bring humanity into a more moral, physiological, and normal state, enabling each individual to live more in harmony with nature's laws. Such an applied ethics must study especially the phenomena manifested in the different forms of pathological humanity and draw its conclusions from the facts thus gathered.

But there are many scientists who look with suspicion upon the introduction of philosophical thought and methods into their field. We may call them pure scientists; that is to say, those who believe that the term scientific truth should be applied only to that form of truth which can be directly verified by facts accessible to all. Yet from this point of view the arrangement, classification, formation of hypotheses and theories, or philosophical conclusions are not necessarily illegitimate, provided those processes are clearly distinguished from each other and rigidly separated from the facts. Perhaps the study which, more than all others, will contribute towards a scientific ethics

is criminology, the subject-matter of which touches the popular mind very closely, owing, in a great measure, to the influence of the press; and though this has its dangers, yet it is the duty of this, as of every science, to make its principles and conclusions as clear as possible to the public, since in the end such questions vitally concern them.

Crime can be said, in a certain sense, to be nature's experiment on humanity. If a nerve of a normal organism is cut, the organs in which irregularities are produced are those which the nerve controls. In this way the office of a nerve in the normal state may be discovered. The criminal is, so to speak, the severed nerve of society, and the study of him is a practical way (though indirect) of studying normal men. And since the criminal is seven-eighths like other men, such a study is, in addition, a direct inquiry into normal humanity.

The relation also of criminology to society and to sociological questions is already intimate, and may in the future become closer. Just what crime is at present depends more upon time, location, race, country, nationality, and even the state in which one resides. But notwithstanding the extreme relativity of the idea of crime, there are some things in our present social life that are questionable. A young girl of independence, but near poverty, tries to earn her own living at \$3 a week, and if, having natural desires for a few comforts and some taste for her personal appearance, she finally, through pressure, oversteps the bound, society, which permits this condition of things, immediately ostracizes her. It borders on criminality that a widow works fifteen hours a day in a room in which she lives, making trousers at 10 cents a pair, out of which she and her family must live, until they gradually run down toward death from want of sufficient nutrition, fresh air, and any comfort. It is criminally questionable to leave stoves in cars, so that if the passenger is not seriously injured, but only wedged in, he will have the additional chances of burning to death. It has been a general truth, and in some cases is still, that so many persons must perish by fire before private individuals will furnish fire escapes to protect their own patrons. It is a fact that over five thousand people are killed yearly in the United States at railroad grade crossings, most of whose lives could have been spared had either the road or the railroad passed either one over the other. But it is said that such improvements would involve an enormous expense; that is, practically, to admit that the extra money required is of more consequence than the five thousand human lives. And yet, strange as it may seem, if a brutal murderer is to lose his life, and there is the least doubt as to his premeditation, a large part of the community is often aroused into moral excitement, if not indignation, while the innocently-murdered railroad passenger excites little more than a murmur.

There is, perhaps, no subject upon which the public conscience is more tender than the treatment of the criminal.

Psychologically, the explanation is simple, for the public have been educated gradually to feel the misfortune and sufferings of the criminal; it is also easier to realize, since the thought is confined generally to one personality at a time. But if the public could all be eye-witnesses to a few of our most brutal railroad accidents, the consciousness gained might be developed into conscientiousness in the division of their sympathies. But this feeling, however paradoxical, is a sincere, though sometimes morbid, expression of unselfish humanitarianism; for the underlying impulses are of the most ethical order, and overcultivation is a safer error than undercultivation. The moral climax of this feeling was reached when the Founder of Christianity was placed between two thieves.

INSTRUCTION IN CRIMINOLOGY.

In a report prepared by Lombroso for the International Penological Congress is the question whether it will be advisable to organize instruction in penal science. That is, by what means could there be added the positive study of the facts and questions of application, without interfering with the performance of duties and without prejudice to the administration.

In our own country and Europe, both past and present, science and the university have not only done almost nothing, but have manifested little interest in criminological subjects. They have taken the position of the public that crime is a necessary and incurable evil, and so there is little use in troubling about it. Yet penitentiary and carceral sciences are the most complicated and most susceptible to instruction of all other sciences. To construct the most healthy, most economical, and best adapted prison cell or workshop is a desideratum. The same is true as to the construction of women's prisons, houses of arrest for accused persons, innocent or guilty, and places for witnesses. •

At present our jurists study law books much more than they do criminals; and yet perhaps one half of the time of our courts is confined to criminals. Criminals are considered by many jurists, prison employes, and the public as normal men, who are unlucky and unfortunate. The individual study of the criminal and crime is a necessity if we are to be protected from ex-convicts, the most costly and the most dangerous class we have. But the criminal can not be studied without being seen and examined. For the love of science and humanity we permit the examination of the sick, of pregnant women by young men, manipulation in surgical clinics of fractured members; the visiting, examination, and individual study of the insane, although these are sometimes injurious to the insane. But the criminal may not receive visits, may not submit to an anthropometrical examination. Why should criminals be so privileged a class? An accused innocent person may have his name and life, with photograph, published in the news-

papers; and yet objections are raised to the study of habitual criminals for scientific purposes.

Benedikt, a specialist in craniology at the University of Vienna, says that to correct the criminal and protect society the criminal must be studied scientifically. For this purpose the universities, higher courts of justice, and prisons should have places for instruction and investigation.

According to Lombroso's idea, criminological instruction should comprehend: (a) A theoretical part on law, ordinances, and carceral regulations, kinds of cells, etc.; (b) A study of criminal statistics, penal theories, conditional liberation, patronage, etc.; (c) Studies in criminal anthropology and psychiatry; (d) A wholly practical part, consisting of the examination of the places of detention, cells, etc.

In order to understand what the scientific study of a criminal means, we give in detail important points noted by Benelli, Tamburini, and Lombroso.

Generalities.—Name, age, country, profession, civil state.

1. *Anthropometrical examination.*—Development of skeleton, stature, development of muscular system, weight. Color: of skin, hair, iris, uniformly colored, double coloration, peripheral and central, non-uniformly colored, color predominant, color not predominant, beard. Pili-ferous system. Tattooing. Craniometry: face, height, bizygomatic diameter, facial type, facial index; nose: profile, dimensions, direction, anomalies; teeth: form, dimensions, anomalies; eyes; neck; thorax; lungs; heart; genital organs; disfigurements.

2. *Examination of sensibility.*—Touch: electric current, left hand, right hand, tongue; aesthesiometer of Weber: right hand, left hand, tongue. Pain: algometer of Lombroso: left and right hands, tongue. Sensibility: muscular, topographic, thermic, meteorological, magnetic, metallic, hypnotic, hypnotic credulity, visual, acoustic, olfactive, gustative, chromatic, sensual (generative); first sensual relations, aberrations; anomalies.

3. *Examination of motility.*—Voluntary movements: gait, speech, language, writing, reflexes; muscular force; dynamometry; manual skill; anomalies.

4. *Examination of vegetative functions.*—Circulation, respiration, thermogeny; digestion; secretions: saliva, urine, sweat.

5. *Psychical examination.*—Perception (illusions); ideation (hallucinations); reasoning; will (impulsion); memory; intelligence: works, writings; slang; conscience; sentiments: affective, moral, religious; passions; instincts; sleep; moral sense; habitual expression of physiognomy; psychometry; anomalies.

6. *Anamnestic examinations.*—Family, parents; state of family; daughters, sons; age of parents; history, diseases, crimes of parents. Precedents; education, instruction, intellectual and political development, diseases; traumatic accidents, crimes, habitual character, occupation

1. *Explain the importance of the following factors in the development of a country's economy:*
 (a) *Human resources*
 (b) *Capital resources*
 (c) *Technology*
 (d) *Infrastructure*
 (e) *Government policy*
 (f) *International trade*
 (g) *Investment*
 (h) *Education*
 (i) *Healthcare*
 (j) *Environment*
 (k) *Democracy*
 (l) *Corruption*
 (m) *Religion*
 (n) *Culture*
 (o) *Language*
 (p) *History*
 (q) *Geography*
 (r) *Climate*
 (s) *Soil*
 (t) *Water*
 (u) *Energy*
 (v) *Transportation*
 (w) *Communication*
 (x) *Finance*
 (y) *Law*
 (z) *Justice*
 (aa) *Peace*
 (ab) *Stability*
 (ac) *Unity*
 (ad) *Cooperation*
 (ae) *Competition*
 (af) *Innovation*
 (ag) *Research*
 (ah) *Development*
 (ai) *Growth*
 (aj) *Progress*
 (ak) *Success*
 (al) *Failure*
 (am) *Challenge*
 (an) *Opportunity*
 (ao) *Risk*
 (ap) *Uncertainty*
 (aq) *Complexity*
 (ar) *Interdependence*
 (as) *Globalization*
 (at) *Regionalization*
 (au) *Localization*
 (av) *Urbanization*
 (aw) *Ruralization*
 (ax) *Industrialization*
 (ay) *Service sector*
 (az) *Informal sector*
 (ba) *Formal sector*
 (bb) *Public sector*
 (bc) *Private sector*
 (bd) *Non-profit sector*
 (be) *Voluntary sector*
 (bf) *Community sector*
 (bg) *Government sector*
 (bh) *Business sector*
 (bi) *Academic sector*
 (bj) *Artistic sector*
 (bk) *Sports sector*
 (bl) *Media sector*
 (bm) *Entertainment sector*
 (bn) *Healthcare sector*
 (bo) *Education sector*
 (bp) *Research sector*
 (bq) *Development sector*
 (br) *Peace sector*
 (bs) *Stability sector*
 (bt) *Unity sector*
 (bu) *Cooperation sector*
 (bv) *Competition sector*
 (bw) *Innovation sector*
 (bx) *Research sector*
 (by) *Development sector*
 (bz) *Growth sector*
 (ca) *Progress sector*
 (cb) *Success sector*
 (cc) *Failure sector*
 (cd) *Challenge sector*
 (ce) *Opportunity sector*
 (cf) *Risk sector*
 (cg) *Uncertainty sector*
 (ch) *Complexity sector*
 (ci) *Interdependence sector*
 (cj) *Globalization sector*
 (ck) *Regionalization sector*
 (cl) *Localization sector*
 (cm) *Urbanization sector*
 (cn) *Ruralization sector*
 (co) *Industrialization sector*
 (cp) *Service sector*
 (cq) *Informal sector*
 (cr) *Formal sector*
 (cs) *Public sector*
 (ct) *Private sector*
 (cu) *Non-profit sector*
 (cv) *Voluntary sector*
 (cw) *Community sector*
 (cx) *Government sector*
 (cy) *Business sector*
 (cz) *Academic sector*
 (da) *Artistic sector*
 (db) *Sports sector*
 (dc) *Media sector*
 (dd) *Entertainment sector*
 (de) *Healthcare sector*
 (df) *Education sector*
 (dg) *Research sector*
 (dh) *Development sector*
 (di) *Peace sector*
 (dj) *Stability sector*
 (dk) *Unity sector*
 (dl) *Cooperation sector*
 (dm) *Competition sector*
 (dn) *Innovation sector*
 (do) *Research sector*
 (dp) *Development sector*
 (dq) *Growth sector*
 (dr) *Progress sector*
 (ds) *Success sector*
 (dt) *Failure sector*
 (du) *Challenge sector*
 (dv) *Opportunity sector*
 (dw) *Risk sector*
 (dx) *Uncertainty sector*
 (dy) *Complexity sector*
 (dz) *Interdependence sector*
 (ea) *Globalization sector*
 (eb) *Regionalization sector*
 (ec) *Localization sector*
 (ed) *Urbanization sector*
 (ee) *Ruralization sector*
 (ef) *Industrialization sector*
 (eg) *Service sector*
 (eh) *Informal sector*
 (ei) *Formal sector*
 (ej) *Public sector*
 (ek) *Private sector*
 (el) *Non-profit sector*
 (em) *Voluntary sector*
 (en) *Community sector*
 (eo) *Government sector*
 (ep) *Business sector*
 (eq) *Academic sector*
 (er) *Artistic sector*
 (es) *Sports sector*
 (et) *Media sector*
 (eu) *Entertainment sector*
 (ev) *Healthcare sector*
 (ew) *Education sector*
 (ex) *Research sector*
 (ey) *Development sector*
 (ez) *Peace sector*
 (fa) *Stability sector*
 (fb) *Unity sector*
 (fc) *Cooperation sector*
 (fd) *Competition sector*
 (fe) *Innovation sector*
 (ff) *Research sector*
 (fg) *Development sector*
 (fh) *Growth sector*
 (fi) *Progress sector*
 (fj) *Success sector*
 (fk) *Failure sector*
 (fl) *Challenge sector*
 (fm) *Opportunity sector*
 (fn) *Risk sector*
 (fo) *Uncertainty sector*
 (fp) *Complexity sector*
 (fq) *Interdependence sector*
 (fr) *Globalization sector*
 (fs) *Regionalization sector*
 (ft) *Localization sector*
 (fu) *Urbanization sector*
 (fv) *Ruralization sector*
 (fw) *Industrialization sector*
 (fx) *Service sector*
 (fy) *Informal sector*
 (fz) *Formal sector*
 (ga) *Public sector*
 (gb) *Private sector*
 (gc) *Non-profit sector*
 (gd) *Voluntary sector*
 (ge) *Community sector*
 (gf) *Government sector*
 (gg) *Business sector*
 (gh) *Academic sector*
 (gi) *Artistic sector*
 (gj) *Sports sector*
 (gk) *Media sector*
 (gl) *Entertainment sector*
 (gm) *Healthcare sector*
 (gn) *Education sector*
 (go) *Research sector*
 (gp) *Development sector*
 (gq) *Peace sector*
 (gr) *Stability sector*
 (gs) *Unity sector*
 (gt) *Cooperation sector*
 (gu) *Competition sector*
 (gv) *Innovation sector*
 (gw) *Research sector*
 (gx) *Development sector*
 (gy) *Growth sector*
 (gz) *Progress sector*
 (ha) *Success sector*
 (hb) *Failure sector*
 (hc) *Challenge sector*
 (hd) *Opportunity sector*
 (he) *Risk sector*
 (hf) *Uncertainty sector*
 (hg) *Complexity sector*
 (hh) *Interdependence sector*
 (hi) *Globalization sector*
 (hj) *Regionalization sector*
 (hk) *Localization sector*
 (hl) *Urbanization sector*
 (hm) *Ruralization sector*
 (hn) *Industrialization sector*
 (ho) *Service sector*
 (hp) *Informal sector*
 (hq) *Formal sector*
 (hr) *Public sector*
 (hs) *Private sector*
 (ht) *Non-profit sector*
 (hu) *Voluntary sector*
 (hv) *Community sector*
 (hw) *Government sector*
 (hx) *Business sector*
 (hy) *Academic sector*
 (hz) *Artistic sector*
 (ia) *Sports sector*
 (ib) *Media sector*
 (ic) *Entertainment sector*
 (id) *Healthcare sector*
 (ie) *Education sector*
 (if) *Research sector*
 (ig) *Development sector*
 (ih) *Peace sector*
 (ii) *Stability sector*
 (ij) *Unity sector*
 (ik) *Cooperation sector*
 (il) *Competition sector*
 (im) *Innovation sector*
 (in) *Research sector*
 (io) *Development sector*
 (ip) *Growth sector*
 (iq) *Progress sector*
 (ir) *Success sector*
 (is) *Failure sector*
 (it) *Challenge sector*
 (iu) *Opportunity sector*
 (iv) *Risk sector*
 (iw) *Uncertainty sector*
 (ix) *Complexity sector*
 (iy) *Interdependence sector*
 (iz) *Globalization sector*
 (ja) *Regionalization sector*
 (jb) *Localization sector*
 (jc) *Urbanization sector*
 (jd) *Ruralization sector*
 (je) *Industrialization sector*
 (jf) *Service sector*

100-44243-1.

Lophoceros was introduced by the Dutch colonial government in 1906 as a trophy animal. It was hunted until it became extinct in 1987.

The first motive for punishment is the desire for the security of self-defense, retaliation, and the desire for punishment of the equivalents of crime, in the case of certain species of animals and all insects. In animals acts are more similar to those of man, but more mechanical, having slight traces of conscious action. In man, on the other hand, aggressions gave rise to balancing wrongs, and vengeance appeared, giving the law of primitive justice, retaliation, which became a duty. But as some of the particulars of this law were oversteered, the legal power became a sort of vindictive; the punishments were of the most cruel nature. Today there is a vague feeling, an echo of an ancient retaliation in our punishment. If punishment rests on free will, the worst men, the criminals by nature, should have a very light punishment or none. Penal repression should be based on social utility scientifically demonstrated. Instead of studying law texts, we need to study the criminal. The criminal by nature has a feeble cranial capacity, a heavy and developed jaw, a large orbital capacity, projecting superciliary ridges, an abnormal and a symmetrical cranium, a scanty beard or none, but abundant hair, projecting ears, frequently a crooked or flat nose. Criminals are subject to Daltonism; left-handedness is common; their muscular force is feeble. Alcoholic and epileptical degeneration exists in a large number. Their nerve centers are frequently pigmented. They blush with difficulty. Their moral degeneration corresponds with their physical, their criminal tendencies are manifested in infancy by onanism, cruelty, inclination to steal, excessive vanity, impulsive character. The criminal by nature is lazy, debauched, cowardly, not susceptible to remorse, without foresight; fond of tattooing; his handwriting is peculiar, signature complicated and adorned with flourishes; his slang is widely diffused, abbreviated, and full of archaisms. In their associations they return to primitive social forms. The general cause of the persistence of an inferior race type is atavistic. As the born criminal is without remedy, he must be continually confined, and allowed no provisional liberty or mercy; the ancient tradition of vigorous initiatives should be upheld; the more we diminish individual responsibility, the more we increase that of society, which is still more severe. Nature is responsible for the born criminal, society (in a great measure) for the criminal by occasion.

The work is full of facts; it shows the sincerity and patience of the *author*, who is an expert experimenter, and a person of philosophical *neuteness*. He has given an extensive description of the born criminal

considered physically, morally, and intellectually. The author seems to us to go too far in holding to the incorrigibility of the born criminal, and in not allowing him provisional liberty; the incurability of the recidivist is pushed too far, for neither of these positions is supported by a sufficient number of scientific facts.

La criminologie, étude sur la nature du crime et la théorie de la pénalité, par R. GARO-FALO, agrégé de l'université de Naples. Paris, 1888. pp. 420.

The science of penology must not rest on the idea of freedom, which is in contradiction with scientific facts; on the idea of freedom the hardest criminal should go free, as he has least control over his acts. The penological criterion is social necessity, abandoning the idea of moral responsibility of the individual. The present system has neither cured nor terrified the prisoner; after his sentence is served he is as dangerous as ever. The laws should be changed so as to be in accordance with criminological facts. Crime is a harmful action, that injures at the same time the moral sense of aggregate humanity. Murder, parricide, infanticide, robbery, have not always been crimes; but the analysis of the sentiments and not of actions is the basis for a criterion. The race possesses innate moral instincts as it does a physical type; when the moral sense becomes psychical it is subject to alterations, diseases, can be lost or is wanting, and is like any other organic monstrosity. The moral sense of aggregate humanity consists only in the altruistic sentiments which can be reduced to benevolence and justice. A crime is the violation of the elementary altruistic sentiments of pity and probity. In Europe the relative increase of crime has advanced with civilization, which shows that the present methods are almost a failure. Punishments have become less severe; moral responsibility is more considered, and capital punishment is rare.

A criminal type is as well established as an Italian type; not a single characteristic constantly distinguishes this type, but the proportion of congenital anomalies is larger in any given number of criminals than in an equal number of noncriminals. Recidivation of the criminal is the rule, reformation the exception. The absence of elementary moral instincts is not an infirmity; instinctive criminals are not sick nor insane; perversity is natural. The criminal is a being at present unadapted to surrounding circumstances; he is a monster, and presents the traits of past racial regression. All criminals are born, but predisposition does not exclude the influence of surroundings. One class of criminals are those with regressive, arrested moral development, innate criminals; for these society has but one remedy, elimination. Another class are those somewhat deficient in the feeling of pity; and a third class lack the sentiment of probity. Atavistic perversity exists in spite of the best surroundings; the influence of intellectual instruction is almost null. In Spain, where two-thirds of the population are illiterate, criminals are few. Religious instruction, if

begun early, and if its purpose is moral teaching, has good influence, except in the graver cases. Crimes due to cupidity will not cease by bettering the social conditions. Economic conditions may change the form of crime, but they are not a cause of crime in general. In the first half of this century a high degree of criminality was greatly reduced; in the second half (1828-'84), crime has increased enormously and punishment has been made milder; the increase of recidivists is greater than that of all criminality; this points to a concentration which should render its prevention easier. Murder severely injures the moral sense of the community; a reaction in the form of desire of exclusion from society is produced through lack of adaptation. The only absolute means of exclusion is death, but this applies only to the criminal by nature. It is the duty of society to eliminate those who are utterly unadapted to society. Punishment is not to punish the criminal, but to eliminate him absolutely or partially. The death penalty has given England the fewest criminals of all Europe. The common ideas that there is no crime without moral responsibility and that punishment should be in proportion to the gravity of the crime are incompatible with scientific facts. It should be first determined to what class of criminals the culprit belongs; a man who hires an assassin to kill the individual who outraged his family is quite a different criminal from the assassin. The cause of a murder and the absence of any grave injury on the part of the victim are the criterions to be substituted for premeditation. The worst criminals commit murder without premeditation; but in the case of the criminals by occasion premeditation indicates a cruel nature, and elimination may be necessary; for the other classes of criminals, deportation, fine, removal to another environment, agricultural colonies, work for the state, etc. The controlling ideas of the author are social utility and the natural reaction against crime.

The author's extensive experience as a magistrate gives peculiar interest to his views on the penological side of criminality. He seems to us to draw too sharp a line between abnormality and disease. The born criminal is wholly teratological, a moral monster; but a teratological characteristic may arise from a deviation in utero—a real disease of the egg. His insistence on the absolute elimination of the born criminal is extreme; first, because it assumes the criminal's utter want of adaptation to society, which is not warranted by a sufficient number of facts; second, admitting his want of adaptation, we fail to see why a society in which the public conscience is highly sensitive might not substitute perpetual detention; for it is a question of social utility whether the hardening of the public conscience is not morally injurious.

La Recidiva nei reati, studio sperimentale. GIUSEPPE ORANO. Roma, 1883. pp. 298.

The author considers recidivity theoretically in the first part of his book, and experimentally in the second part. After taking up the *general notion* and legislation of recidivity, and the dissension between

criminologists as to the legitimacy of the threatened repression of the recidivists, he passes in the second part to the question of the aggravation of punishment in respect to age and physical conditions, and to the relations of recidivity to insanity, and comes to the following conclusions: Such ideas as the relative insufficiency of objective physical force of punishment on account of the insensibility which the criminal opposes to it, the contempt which the guilty one manifests, the social danger which comes with the relapse, the consequent necessity of hindering this by the menace of a greater castigation, are abstract considerations, *a priori* criteria, bereft of the aid of positive inquiry, and consequently more hypotheses and conjectures than reasons. Thirty per cent of the criminals in Italy are recidivists. In France it was 43 per cent for men and 31 per cent for women in 1867; in Belgium at that time it was 45 per cent and in Austria 59 per cent for men and 51 per cent for women; in Switzerland 45 per cent. The average shows that 45 per cent of criminals are recidivists. The second and successive punishments are in general expiated in that period of time in which the human organism commences to lose its natural vigor; there is thus a certain aspect of injustice and inutility in punishing the recidivist. There is also a greater bitterness in a second or successive punishment between the ages of 25 and 30, the period in which recidivity is most conspicuous. As to the relation of recidivity to the carceral system, some of the most illustrious and competent men say that about six-sevenths of the men are allured into relapse. Beranger says it is the prison which makes the recidivist. The influence of surroundings can be greater or less, but it does not affect substantially the great damage done by increasing the punishment of recidivists.

Internationale kriminalistische Vereinigung; Erste Landesversammlung der Gruppe deutsches Reich. Halle a. S., den 26. und 27. März, 1890.

The German division of the International Penal Association met in March, and discussed the following questions: (1) Under what pre-suppositions is the introduction of the conditional sentence into German legislation expedient? (2) How is the fact of recidivation to be determined legally; and what means of punishment are to be recommended for the incorrigible? After many varied modifications the association finally voted on the following questions: (1) Is recidivation to be assumed if the new and former criminal act lie in the same penal grade as designated by legislation? (2) Should recidivistic superannuation be admitted? (3) Should repeated recidivation form a necessary ground for sharpening the punishment? (4) Is a relatively increased restraint upon freedom to be recommended as a means of punishment for repeated recidivation, with the permission of imprisonment in the workhouse as a consequence? (5) Should the law touch upon regulations which insure the permanent separation of evil doers (considered by the penal magistrate as incorrigible) into special divisions, of

prison, workhouse, or insane asylums? (6) Should a conditional release after five years' detention be granted to those considered incorrigible? The association affirmed unanimously questions 1, 2, 3, and 6, and by a large majority questions 4 and 5. Another question was: Is it expedient to prepare jurists practically and theoretically (*i. e.* by training in psychiatry, criminology, etc.) for the penal executive? (*a*) before: (*b*) after the state's examination. The main question was almost unanimously affirmed. After the laying aside of the subordinate question *a*, subordinate question *b* received a large majority of the votes.

Compte général de l'administration de la justice criminelle, 1887. Revue Scientifique.
8 Mars, 1890.

The official report of criminal justice in France for 1887, published in 1889, gives a good idea of French criminality. On looking at the maps it would seem at first sight that the high degree of criminality in the large cities was due to population, but a more thorough examination shows that it depends on ethnographical conditions. All the north and northeast of France (Normandy, Isle of France, Champagne, Picardy, Flanders) show a high criminality; below (Sarthe, Orne Eure-et-Loir, Loiret, Yonne) a medium degree; and in the center, west, and south of France criminality is feeble, with the exception of the border provinces (Basses-Pyrénées, Haute-Savoie, Savoie, Doubs, Vosges), which give a more elevated degree of criminality than the west and center of France, in which the mortality is greater than in the other provinces. The map of suicides corresponds exactly with that of criminality, except in Corsica, where there are very few suicides. The constant progression of suicide (not special to France) deserves attention.

Year.	Absolute number.	Number per 100,000 of population.	Year.	Absolute number.	Number per 100,000 of population.
1872.....	5275	15	1882.....	7213	19
1873.....	5525	15	1884.....	7572	20
1874.....	5617	16	1885.....	7902	21
1876.....	6434	17	1887.....	8202	21
1879.....	6496	18			

Comparing the number of crimes from 1871 to 1887, the statistics are as follows:

	1871-1875.	1876-1880.	1881-1885.	1886.	1887.
Parricides.....	10	10	14	13	23
Poisoning.....	17	14	10	8	6
Assassination.....	201	197	216	234	234
Infanticide.....	206	194	176	166	160
Murder.....	163	143	186	174	186
Unchastity.....	851	899	783	712	654

Since the population from 1871 to 1887 has increased, the table shows a tendency for crime to lessen, although it is feeble. While foreigners

furnish 10 per cent of the crime, they constitute only 3 per cent of the population. The percentage of recidivists has continually increased: In 1871-1875, 47 per cent; in 1876-1880, 48 per cent; in 1886, 56 per cent; and in 1887, 54 per cent.

Alcoholism has diminished greatly: From 1873 to 1875 it was 81,416; from 1876 to 1880, 75,026; from 1881 to 1885, 67,155; in 1886, 61,346; and in 1887, 59,098.

In looking at the above results we are struck with the large proportion of crimes against chastity. The fact that suicide is so low in Corsica, while other crimes are numerous, suggests the law of antagonism between suicide and crimes of blood. According to these figures France (looked upon by some as a wicked country) is about the only place where crime is decreasing.

Ueber die körperlichen und geistigen Eigenthümlichkeiten der Verbrecher, Dr. v. HÖLDER. Archiv für Anthropologie, Januar, 1889.

The writer gives a short survey of facts taken from his varied and extensive experience as guardian of the insane and administrator of penal justice and prisons. His craniological remarks and his distinctions between insanity and criminality are especially valuable.

Though many characteristics are common to the insane and criminal, one is not justified in doing away with freedom of will; for criminals are not sick, like the insane. It is impossible from cranial asymmetries to conclude as to psychical characteristics. Physical signs of degeneration indicate nothing further than the presence of a tendency to psychical degeneration. It is scarcely a pardonable error to consider every man with these characteristics as a predestined criminal, as some of the Italian school would do (Garofalo).

The great influence of occupation, education, poverty, rough-handling, and misery is self-evident. In such cases, where the tendency has a certain intensity, deformations and even physiognomical peculiarities form an important factor in patho-psychical degeneration. The most important of these symptoms are found in the head and genital organs. Most of the characteristics come from the premature growing together of the sutures. The dropsy of the pia mater can enlarge the cranium in all directions, so long as the sutures in childhood are capable of considerable extension; in the later growth of the edges the coronal suture remains an annular transverse depression from rachitis; a further misformation from the same cause is a flattening or deep depression around the occipital fossa. The inferior degrees of asymmetry of the two lateral cranial sides occur without the premature growing together of the sutures. This is mostly hereditary. The tying up of the head, as practiced in the south of France, has no influence on psychical development. If several sutures grow together in foetal life or soon after birth, as in idiots, the form of the cranium is little changed, except it remains microcephalic. If the premature closing of several sutures

occurs at the same time, if the height increases at the expense of the width, the head becomes pointed; if the breadth is at the cost of the height, we have a pathological flat head. Premature closing of the frontal suture makes it smaller, low and flat, and causes the orbital arches to project out. The closing of the sagittal suture makes the cranium very long, small, and high; both these forms are more frequent in dolichocephaly than in brachycephaly. By the closing of half of the coronal suture a crooked growth of the cranial roof takes place, which in its highest degree produces a kidney-shaped form (plagiocephaly). The closing of one side of the occipital suture makes the corresponding side flatter than the other.

These malformations are accompanied by those of the face. There is the bird face of the microcephalic heads, and the flattened upper part of the face of the pointed heads; further a high degree of asymmetry of both sides of the face; the bent and flattened nose; so the asymmetry of the orbits; here belong the cases where the under jaw projects beyond the upper and *vice-versa*; and also where there is a bending of both rows of teeth; the gums are often too flat, too wide, and too small; there are squinting of the eyes, division of the iris; and sometimes skin duplicature in the corners of the eyes reminding one of the mongolian duplicature. The signs of degeneration in the ears are their smallness, great length or want of developed muscles; and very small lips, that grow on.

The deformations of the genital parts have a special diagnostic value, because a part of them in both sexes leads to sexual disorders of every nature, which are causes of mental troubles. The most frequent deformations are: atrophy of the testicles, phimosis, stunted or deformed penis; fissure forms of the urethra, growing together of the penis with the scrotum, hypertrophy of the clitoris, closing of the back part of the vagina. Stunted growth, club foot, and corresponding deformations in arms and hands are seen in the skeleton.

The lowest degree of all the deformations are directly connected with individual oscillations within the sphere of normality. Dr. Seiffer from the examination of a large number of criminals found 47 per cent with at least one of these signs of degeneration; 10 per cent had cranial and facial anomalies. These deformations are rarely greater in criminals than in normal men, except in criminal idiots or cretins. Physiognomy stands in close relation with facial and cranial signs of degeneration. Habits, however, have great influence; the passage to prison physiognomy is gradual. In prison garb a face makes quite a different impression. Some criminals change their looks very much. Out of 1,022 portraits it was impossible in many cases to pronounce one a criminal from his physiognomy; one will see the features of the insane.

There are two classes of criminals: First, criminals by occasion; second, recidivists. The basis of all criminality is ineradicable tendency to lying. Men furnish almost six times as many criminals as women;

•

it is easier for men to overstep the bounds of morality and custom. Most women criminals lose every trace of womanhood in demeanor. Criminals by occasion are those who become so through levity, passion, imprudence, unfavorable surroundings, and, above all, through abuse of alcohol. According to Baer 50 per cent of all crime comes from alcohol, three-fourths are crimes against the person, and only one-fourth against property, while the reverse is true with the recidivists. Minor criminals are to a large extent capable of improvement. To accomplish this, the perversity and exceptionableness of their actions must be recognized. The infanticides are the best of all criminals. The recidivists should be divided into two classes: one class includes those who for the most part have no mental or bodily signs of degeneration, caused by bad bringing up, society, poverty, sexual disorders, and those who make crime a trade or as a vengeance for injustice suffered. The improving of these is rare. The second class of recidivists comprises those with inborn criminal inclinations. In prison they are inclined to coarseness, boldness, resistance, and willful spoiling of their clothes; they may be regarded as in the first stages of insanity. But legally the recidivists are sharply distinguished from the insane. Delusions disorder the judgments of the insane, but not so in the case of the recidivist. Thieves, swindlers, and incendiaries, if not insane, are cowards; robbers and murderers are little affected by fear. Between mental health and insanity there are many cases of hereditary anomalies: nervousness, irritability through the least cause, peculiar unconquerable inclinations, eccentricities, propensity to dissolute ideas with no purpose, a mingling of contradictory peculiarities, of one-sided mental powers, this all united with a weakness of deliberation; here belongs also the inborn criminal instinct. According to Richter, most crimes, especially murder, audacious burglary, common theft, embezzlement, resistance of state power, come by epileptics or in those with a tendency to epilepsy. Those addicted to alcohol are light offenders. Those with hereditary mental weakness are given to crimes of unchastity.

The class of recidivists is a mixed one: (1) Those who have a positive tendency to insanity or epilepsy; (2) those whose family antecedents plainly lead them to crime; (3) those whose morality and sense of honor are destroyed through training and environment.

Criminal phenomena and manifestations of insanity are a distorted or diseased expression of mental activities which by themselves are present in everyone; but in some they develop in one or the other direction. No one is sure that his mental soundness can not be endangered through outer or inner troubles or that he can escape inclinations, which might lead to crime. The increase of crime keeps step with that of population, or, rather, with its increase in density, as in large cities. The increase of both insanity and criminality is due to overpopulation.

Psychologie expérimentale (Paris, 1876), and *Leçons de psychologie expérimentale* (Paris, 1878), and *Leçons de psychologie expérimentale* (Paris, 1878).

There is a special chapter on the moral sense, pp. 27-30, though not a whole chapter. The moral sense is defined as "the faculty of feeling the good and the bad, the right and the wrong."

The author defines psychology as the science of the mental faculties and of their development, and states that the moral sense is one of the faculties of the mind, and that it is not a faculty of the soul, since they do not come from observation. There are three species of psychological faculties, the intellectual and the moral. The intellectual are perception, memory, and reflection. The moral faculties are instinctive. The moral sense is the only one of the intellectual faculties which is not only moved by an egotistical motive, but by the idea of duty and obligation, and thus in spite of the painful causes.

The author believes in freedom of will when the feeling of duty enters in; but in case of simple desire there is no freedom. Freedom of will, or moral liberty, is the power which decides between the good and the evil after a deliberation made clear by the sentiment of duty. Much emphasis is put upon this point. Criminal psychology is treated somewhat extensively, taking up especially parricides, homicides, infanticides, suicides; incendiaries, thieves, prostitutes; prisons, death penalty, and prevention. The author, although a spiritualist or idealist, confines himself to the facts of natural science. Insanity is the involuntary blindness of the mind by the passions, which inspire false ideas; but its essence is the absence of moral opposition, of reason, and of light, clarifying the mind.

Most of the facts, taken from the account of criminal processes in the *Gazette des Tribunaux* from 1825 to 1868, lead the author to hold that the great malefactors are deprived of the noble sentiments of humanity, especially of the moral sense, and so are not responsible. This is shown, first, by the absence of moral reprobation before the crime and, second, by absence of remorse after the crime. Perversity, which gives the idea and desire for crime and moral insensibility, including the absence of elevated moral sentiments, are the two conditions necessary to the commission of crime.

On account of the grave moral anomaly of the great criminals, punishments are not suitable; but moral treatment is required. The purposes of this treatment are: to cease to punish cruelly the moral insane or criminals, for it renders them worse, and to ameliorate them as much as possible, that they may not be returned to society unless they are capable of conducting themselves well. It is an honor to humanity that the moral laws are not seriously violated by crime, for these laws are not in the consciousness of criminals. The author concludes his whole work in saying that the psychological ideas set forth do not touch in the least the eternal principles of morality and justice

which God has placed in human hearts. According to these principles, individuals deprived of free will should not be punished, but treated morally; individuals who possess free will, and who at the same time freely commit faults, should be punished, in spite of their sincere regret, for these punishments are merited.

Hypnotism and Crime, Dr. J. M. CHARCOT. The Forum, April, 1890.

There is comparatively little written on criminal hypnotism. The ideas set forth by the originator and leader of the Paris school are of all the more interest. Persons susceptible of hypnotization are nervous and capable of becoming hysterical, if not actually so, at the beginning of the experiments. Hypnotism and hysteria are near akin. Hypnotism is a genuine neurosis, not a physiological state. There are three states: lethargy, catalepsy, and somnambulism; in the first two, particularly in lethargy, there is absolute unconsciousness, the subject is motionless, his will in abeyance, there is no suggestibility. In the third state the subject hears, sees, receives, and carries out suggestions given by the one who hypnotized him. An important fact is that on awaking he recollects, outside of the suggestion given him, nothing that has happened during the sleep; but he will recollect it in a second period of hypnotic somnambulism, unless a contradictory suggestion be given. This loss and this recovery of recollection under fixed conditions is important in medico-legal hypnotism.

Rape and attempts at rape are the most frequent crimes upon hypnotized persons. Gilles de la Tourette is able to cite five cases of this class developed in action at law—not a small number, considering the difficulties of detection. The problem to be solved is this: "Given the suggestibility of a somnambule, can one use him to do a criminal act to which he would never have consented outside of the hypnotic sleep?" Suppose a subject put to sleep, and in the somnambule state he is told: "You know A.; he is a contemptible fellow and is ever trying to injure you. He must be put out of the way. Here is a dagger, to-morrow you will go to his house and stab him. You are not to remember that I ordered you to kill him, even if you be hypnotized again." This can be done in the laboratory.

But some subjects refuse to obey; the training of subjects is not easy; it takes time, and suitable subjects are not numerous. Suppose the subject is ready to act, but the victim does not pass, what happens? In most cases a fit of hysteria, or an attack of acute delirium, or of babbling mania. Thus, it is as important that the conditions be realized as that the suggestion be accepted. Now, no one has been able to discover one single crime of this kind actually committed in real life. A criminal desires first of all to escape punishment; he will not make sure of his revenge and conceal himself from prosecution by putting a weapon in the hand of a lunatic somnambule. Suppose a somnambule signs a check; on awaking he will hardly part with his property with-

out protest. He will ask himself how he came to sign such a paper; an investigation might be embarrassing to the holder of the check. Although the courts will seldom be called upon to consider crimes committed by somnambulists or upon somnambulists, yet there is danger in another direction, that is in the injurious effects of ill advised hypnotizations by persons who are not physicians. We can track a "show-man magnetizer" by the persons he succeeded with, who become nervous and irritable; some fall into deep sleep out of which it is difficult to bring them; they are unfitted for duties of daily life. Others, and they are the majority, have convulsions resembling the crises of confirmed hysteria. Hypnotism should be confined to the medical profession. The expert in court has to inquire if the subject has an affection capable of coming from ill advised hypnotism. He ought not to go beyond the formula: "The individual can (or can not) be put into the hypnotic state."

Les Suggestion Criminelles, Leçons professées à la Faculté de Nancy, par M. le Professeur BERNHEIM. Revue de l'Hypnotisme, 1er Mars, 1890.

This article, written by the leader of the Nancy school, brings out clearly the main point of difference between the two schools. Free will and responsibility are problems that present themselves to us. We are all suggestible in a certain measure; our reason leaves us sometimes; evil thoughts creep into our imagination out of our control; the thought tends to become an act. To what degree can we resist this tendency? Can it not impose upon us the law of ideomotor or ideodynamic automatism, which transforms the idea into action? Can crimes be committed by suggestion? The Nancy school replies affirmatively. Liébeault, Liégeois, Beaunis, and Bernheim say that certain somnambulists can, under the influence of suggestion either during sleep or after waking, execute with docility what they have been ordered. Numerous experiments should carry conviction.

The Paris school, with Charcot its eminent head, Brouardel, and Gilles de la Tourette replies in the negative. It is said that the crimes we cause to be committed are those of the laboratory; that if we give to a man a paper knife with which to kill his neighbor, he knows that the knife is harmless; his confidence in us renders him obedient to the suggestion. This is true in certain cases; the somnambulist knows it is a representation, and plays the comedy which we desire him to play. It is sometimes so in natural dreams; we know that we dream; we dream passively; we endure the most terrifying things without feeling any emotion; the heart beat and respiration are not accelerated; we are indifferent to the drama in which we are actors; the individual is as if he had to do with another of his selves; the conscious being is awake by the side of the new being, the subconscious. The feeling of our identity is stronger than that of the hallucination, which strikes our sensation without reaching the moral foundation of our being. The same is true of certain hypnotized persons. I say to the subject, "The

dog will bite you," but he puts his hand upon the dog without the least dread. Other subjects resist suggestions; they retain a certain initiative. I command him to steal a watch, but he refuses; his moral character is a primordial anterior suggestion that neutralizes these other suggestions. But there are others who have no power of resistance; the subconscious in them annihilates their conscious being; these will commit crime. So in natural sleep we have dreams in which we are not ourselves; we fall from a precipice; we are terrified, respiration is anxious, the face pale; we groan in our sleep. There are a sufficient number of cases where crime has been committed during natural somnambulism. Can this not be true in provoked somnambulism?

The author gives the case of a young artist to whom he had suggested to steal his watch when he should awake, which he did without hesitating, and, when discovered, was confused, trembling, imploring them not to arrest him; this latter was a real emotion; the subject was honest by nature. Among somnambulists who act post-hypnotically there are some who do it as impulsive epileptics. Sometimes the epileptic knows that he kills, but does not know why. The insane sometimes say, "I have a foolish idea to set fire to the house or kill my child." Why, to what purpose? Do you not love your child? "Yes, I love him; I know it is wrong; I have no reason to kill him." In hypnotism a similar psychical state is realizable; it is a blind, instinctive impulsion, without reason; it is an impulsive insanity. There are others who do not act abruptly. The operator said to one during his sleep, "When you awake you will steal my purse on the table." On awaking he did. He was asked, "Why have you stolen?" He answers, "It is to take what you owe me; I lent you some money and you have not returned it; it is a restitution, not a theft." In this case I did not produce a perversion of the moral sense. Imagination turned the difficulty; it suggested to the subject a retroactive illusory memory through which the theft became allowable. To the subject was said, "Here is a pistol, and when you awake you will shoot this man." On awaking he does it. I ask him why. He replies that the man insulted him, had pointed a pistol at him; so he defended himself. Hallucination, like imagination, furnishes a rational pretext. This hallucination can be created, if auto-suggestion does not interfere. One can say to the patient, "Here is a man who has seduced your wife; when you awake you will avenge your honor and kill him." It would be still easier to suggest crime to those who love it, because there is no moral conscience to reject the suggestion. It is difficult to say whether a person with a developed moral sense could be directly so enfeebled or perverted as to commit a crime. But it is certain that an honest man can, when carried along by an impulsive giddiness, delirious idea, or hallucination. The nihilists, anarchists, socialists, revolutionists can become criminals by suggestion. The excited crowd, hearing the words, "spy," "traitor," become ferocious and bloody, and rush

upon some innocent person. It is a collective suggestion, a blind passion that carries the masses. The brute nature is unchained.

It has been objected that there is not on record a case of crime committed under the influence of hypnotic suggestion. This is possible; hypnotizers are not generally criminals. But if a hypnotizer was a criminal he would not tell it to the person he hypnotized, much less to anyone else. The truth is, suggestion plays a rôle in many crimes. There is hypnosis without sleep; suggestion can occur during the waking state; some persons are normally very suggestible; a word can produce in them analgesia, catalepsy, hallucinations, acts; the suggestion is made without their knowledge, and sometimes the suggester is unknown to them.

These ideas find their application: A young lady of good principles, honest and of sweet disposition, marries. The first years are happy. A young man gains control of her. Her husband, involved in difficulties for subsistence, neglects her. Later her husband meditates vengeance against this young man, who, having seduced his wife, established a rival business, which prospered, while his own was in peril. To satisfy his vengeance he gained again the heart of his wife, and persuades her that his rival is the cause of their trouble, and hints that he ought to be killed. Docile and yielding to threats, she arranges a meeting with her lover under the pretext of renewing old friendships. She goes there; she enters the "Madeleine" to pray; then coldly, without emotion, she conducts her lover to her husband, who assassinates him. No regret, no remorse troubles her conscience. Nothing in her antecedents had indicated such monstrous moral perversity. Before the jury, the matron of her "pension" testified to her sweetness of disposition. Another testified she was like soft dough; she went to vice as well as to virtue. Her brain was open to all suggestions.

De la Criminalité en France et en Italie; étude médico-légale. DR. ALBERT BOURNET.
Paris, 1884. pp. 153.

The author is a pupil of Lacassagne. The book is important as treating of the statistical criminology of France and Italy. The following are some of the general conclusions:

(1) In France criminality has more than tripled; this increase is due especially to the modifications of legislation; crimes against the person have varied little, but rather increased than diminished. Corsica, where crimes are still very frequent, is a veritable disturbing element. Crimes against property are diminishing.

(2) In Italy crimes of blood are three times more numerous than in France, and murder is six times as frequent.

(3) Assassination is on the increase in France, while in Italy it is diminishing; yet it remains twice as frequent as in France.

(4) There is a notable diminution in poisonings in both countries, the number being the same in the two countries.

(5) Violations and crimes against chastity are infinitely less frequent in Italy. In France these crimes are increasing at a frightful rate, especially among children.

(6) In France infanticide is twice as frequent as in Italy; while parricide is twice as frequent in Italy as in France. Abortion is about the same in both countries.

(7) In France and Italy the law of antagonism between suicides and crimes of blood is manifest; in France suicide has been constantly increasing, especially in the army, where it has doubled within the last ten years.

De la suggestion hypnotique chez les criminels, par le Dr. EM. LAURENT. Revue de l'Hypnotisme, 1^{er} Août, 1889.

The writer takes up in detail a hysterical individual accused of complicity in theft, and shows how that hypnotization is negative in results as to gaining a confession from the accused. The following conversation took place while the accused was in the hypnotic state:

Laurent. You are accused of complicity in theft. Patient. I am innocent. L. You knew, however, that the horse and carriage had been stolen? P. No, no; I didn't know anything about it. L. You knew it. P. I swear to you I did not. L. I tell you, you did know it. P. No (already more softly). L. I assure you that you knew it; you knew it. P. Yes, I knew it. L. Are you sure you knew it? P. I knew it. L. (again). You did not know that the carriage had been stolen? P. Yes, I knew it. (Thus it is evident that the will of the patient has been conquered by the will of the hypnotizer.) Dr. Laurent continues: You did not know that the carriage had been stolen. L. Yes, I knew it. P. No, I tell you, you did not know anything about it. P. No; I did not know anything about it. At this moment we do not know whether the patient knows it or not. Dr. Laurent says that the present state of our knowledge does not permit us to know whether the person hypnotized obeys his conscience or his will, which holds him under its dependence. We may add that little children on the witness stand can be made through the overbearing manner of the examiner to confess things about themselves or others that have been solely suggested at the time.

Dr. Laurent has an article in the same review for November 1, 1889, considering the influence of suggestive action over hysterical prisoners. A hysterical person is often wholly at the mercy of his surroundings. At one time he loves to engage in prayer, at another to go on a debauch. It is evident that such a person coming out of prison will be more dangerous than ever. The doctor cites cases from his own experience where the prisoners have made their hysterical comrade believe all sorts of absurdities about himself. He terms this a sort of suggestion *à froid*, a hypnotism in the walking state. Without doubt the suggestive action is less than in sleep; still it has its forces. He gives also an illustration of self-hypnotization in the case of a hysterical prisoner,

who within a few days after his entrance into prison learns the customs, language, and tastes of the place, and believes himself to be one of the greatest of criminals; he can be made to injure other prisoners. The practical conclusion of the article is that all hysterical prisoners should be isolated, and placed under the charge of a physician, on account of the pernicious moral influence the prisoners have over them.

Contribuzioni allo Studio delle anomalie del pterion nel cranio umano, ricerche di anatomia. Drs. F. MARINO e L. GAMBARA. Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologia. Firenze, 1890.

The anomalous data of the wormian bones of the pterion are found in almost all races, and prevail in the inferior races. As to the greater frequency of these bones in criminals as compared with normal men, Lombroso finds 16 per cent in normal men, 23 per cent in criminals, and 18 per cent in the insane. Out of 114 craniums, these authors found 28 with this anomaly (24 per cent). The wormian bones of the pterion are more frequently united to each other in criminals than in normal men; according to Lombroso, 59 per cent in criminals, and 68 per cent in the insane, and 28 per cent in normal men. These authors find the anomaly in prisoners 71 per cent. The presence of the wormian bones in the pterion is associated with the occipital median fossa; in normal men 4 per cent, in criminals 16 per cent, in savages 26 per cent, in the insane 14 per cent, in monomaniacs 16 per cent, according to Lombroso. The authors find that, in connection with the greater frequency of the pterion bones in criminals, there are other defects or arrests of development, and that this coincidence occurs more frequently in criminals. One thing that gives especial value to these results is, that the authors had access to a number of Italian museums.

Tipi di criminali nati, GUIDO ROSSI e S. OTTOLENGHI, Archivio di Psichiatria, Scienze Penale ed Antropologia Criminale, Vol. XI, Fasc. 1. Torino, 1890.

As an example of the way in which criminals are studied by the Italian specialists, we give the details of a single case.

The writers investigated two cases of typical born criminals. The first case (by Rossi) is as follows: S. C., 38 years of age, born in Turin, a type founder by trade, condemned twice: the first time, ten-year sentence for cruelty to father. While in prison he attempted suicide twice. Being unable to work, he wrote his history upon a vessel. Always suffered sensations of heat in the head; was subject to vertigo; had an alcoholic attack and epileptic prison insanity—*folia carceraria epilettica*—during which he broke the glass in the window, for having been punished excessively; did not think in such moments of the possibility of being punished again; had a true morbid epileptical hypochondria. His physical examination gave: Pallid skin, thin chestnut hair, abundant beard, thin mustache, blue iris; nose long and crooked; teeth: median incisors hypertrophied, the lateral decayed; slightly projecting ears, squint in left eye, paralysis of the eyebrows. Crani-

ometry: anterior-posterior diameter, 182 millimeters; transverse, 151; anterior-posterior curve, 340; transverse, 317; total circumference, 540; cephalic index, 83; cranial capacity, 1,530; a depression at the union of the frontal and parietal, not evident whether it is due to a wound or not; lacks the ethnic type; a scar on right hand, arising out of a dispute after gambling. Sensibility: with Faradaic current, the right hand feels at 32, the left hand at 35; touch gives 3 millimeters for left and 2 for the right. Meteorological sensibility is moderate; two or three days before bad weather he is restless. He is credulous; was made to see a bottle of black wine under a white paper. At 9 years of age was given to masturbation. The dynamometer gave 46 for the left hand, 53 for right. Motility: gait awkward; speech stammering; writing good; knee jerk exaggerated; had a simian agility since infancy. He walks often without consciousness of where he goes; this is one form of propulsive epilepsy; at certain moments there comes to him a desire to destroy everything, and often he does it. He does not believe in any religion. He sleeps uneasily; commenced to like wine at 10; was forgetful; smoked; liked gambling; is fond of striking; knows the criminal slang. His father was 44 at the birth of S. C.; his mother 50; his father drank much, but supported the wife, and was never in jail. The mother played much at lottery; his sister was mother of thirteen sons, all healthy, except one who died, disease unknown. He was studious in his four elementary classes; said he never had difficulty in learning. He reads the *Cronaca dei Tribunali*. He does not like the present system of government; would like the republican form. In infancy he suffered with *ematurie* and neuralgia.

Les criminels, caractères physiques et psychologiques, par Dr. A. CORRE. Paris, 1889. pp. 412.

The real criminal is he who does not recognize the rights of others; he is not a simple offender, but a hypocritical one; not like the man who opposes society openly. Every great man who establishes the supremacy of his country, and under the pretext of maintaining it, in the name of public safety, commits the most detestable acts solely for his own interests and caprice, such a one is a criminal. However, admit two groups, those who are imprisoned for their misdeeds and those who are free. Does this opposition correspond to the particular aptitudes in the groups which present it? Does criminality lie in the individual or environment? If in the environment, in what measure can it be modified? The answers to these questions are based upon anthropological and statistical documents.

In regard to the brain, the author does not find anything strictly peculiar to criminals. In respect to the cranium, the following points are noted: (1) the more frequent persistence of the metopic or frontal median suture; (2) the effacement, more or less complete, of the parietal or parieto-occipital sutures in a large number of criminals; (3) the

notched sutures are the most simple; (4) the frequency of the Wormian bones in the regions of the median posterior fontanel, and in the lateral posterior fontanels; (5) the development of the superciliary ridges with the defacement, or even frequent depression, of the intermediary protuberance, the development of the mastoid apophyses; (6) the backward direction of the plane of occipital depression. General sensibility is lower in criminals; left-handedness is common; imperfection of sensitive activity; this lack of sensibility to pain and to disagreeable sentiments explains the want of pity and the cruelty of criminals. The true criminal has something of the incompleteness of the beast; he is a man who has remained animalized; he is an opponent of altruism, is lazy, likes wine, gambling, and debauch; in general he is afraid of the thought of death, indifferent to religion; without remorse; he is extremely vain. Intelligence does not develop his altruistic feelings; although very cunning, the criminal is inferior in intelligence. There are criminals of genius; some are honored by the world. They are egotistical monsters; if possessed with power, they commit crimes under other names; the slang of the criminal is rich in words for drunkenness, wine, and money; educated men among criminals are rare. In the majority the notion of the act is so persistent as in a certain measure to take away legal responsibility. In many impulsiveness is sudden and irresistible; onanism and sodomy are common. Recidivists are increasing in number. The physiognomic characteristics are in general: small cranial dimensions, receding forehead, absence of beard, abundance of hair, and dull eye (women criminals are almost always homely); thick lips, projecting eyes, and large jaws. These characteristics, while common, are by no means absolute. An individual always considered of sound mind, who does things the motive of which is inexplicable or out of proportion to his appetites, is to be regarded rather as insane than criminal. In delicate and disputed cases those with most experience and intelligence should decide, and not the jury. Among the cases of doubtful criminality are giddy, epileptic, hysterical women with hereditary taint, who, commencing with eccentricities, go into crime. The legislative idea of premeditation is to be replaced by that of the degree of intensity or duration of the solicitation. Criminals from sudden passion are more excusable than those who commit crime under the influence of drunkenness by alcohol, ether, morphine, or hashish; for the latter, although far less conscious of their deeds, know that these drugs expose them to such acts. The highest grade of criminals are so by profession, who are knowingly and deliberately rebellious against society. The last class are the false-honest men, who, by the cloak of wealth, power, position or honor, utilize society solely for their own disordered appetites.

Rejecting the criminal type in the sense of anthropological unification, *the author believes that the cerebral inferiority of the criminal has its origin in a sort of arrest of development in childhood. Admitting a*

subordination to the acts of the organization, and the want of liberty, society should not punish the less, as it is her only way to maintain herself; but should keep within the strict limits of self-defense. The death penalty is a relic of barbarism; the ideal is not repression, pain for pain. A wise code should reprimand by bettering, not by destroying; it should diminish the intensity of the solicitations to crime; it should remember that society is in a great measure the cause of criminality. The author, while stating his own views without reserve, shows a broad spirit towards the views of others; on the whole he is not extreme, but takes a medium course.

Le Crime en Pays Créoles. Dr. A. CORRE. Paris, 1889. pp. 314.

This book is a sketch in criminal ethnography. It is a natural history of crime; but of distinct races under metropolitan assimilation. The author gives a general insight into the evolution of delinquency and crime among the Creoles inhabiting Martinique, Guadeloupe and Réunion in the Indian Ocean. These contain in all 450,000 inhabitants, of whom one-tenth is white. There are the black Creole as distinguished from the black Africans; the white Creoles and the white Europeans, and a mongrel race coming from the union of these.

Criminality here is influenced rather by the social conditions than by racial factors. In the time of slavery the negro, a passive and almost negative being, committed less crime than the white man. At the time of emancipation the blacks gave themselves to abominable acts; the white population was so reduced as to have scarcely any influence on crime. The colored population increased in power as the field of its appetites enlarged. Criminality increased proportionally to the population, however. If social development is a cause of crime, it is also a corrector and reducer of dangerous impulses through the collective education on which it reposes. Emancipation certainly ameliorated the negro. But assimilation makes the number of crimes formidable, for in a rapid evolution the weak and impotent, remaining behind, furnish the largest number of criminals. The negro and white man have distinct physical organizations, and as a result distinct social aptitudes. The most advanced social organization is not comprehended by the negro; extreme liberty without the control of the white man brings him back almost to the ancestral savagery. The negro kills with little or no premeditation; is sure to obey the sexual appetite; is seldom guilty of infanticide or any atrocious suppression of descendants. The negro is very tolerant, has few needs which oblige him to struggle; is contented, if he can be lazy.

The Hindoos are isolated from the Creoles, but not in castes; their offenses show a certain degenerative refinement in motive or execution; they will not submit to tyranny of masters; debauch, adultery, and jealous rivalries involve them in their worst offenses; they learn skill and foresight, and are almost professionals in crime. Creole and

Handen criminalities conceive their own ethnic and sociological characteristics. The author concludes this study in criminal ethnography by giving a detailed enumeration of measurements and observations to be made in the anthropological study properly speaking of colonial criminality.

Zwei Kriminalpsychologische Fälle. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Übergangszustände zwischen Verbrechen und Irrsinn, von Dr. ARN. FÖRER. Professor der Psychiatrie in Zurich. Bern 1900.

In spite of opposition, determinism, based upon evolutionism is becoming more prominent in contemporary philosophy. Contradictions between legal ideas and legal punishment will vanish so soon as punishment is for the correction of the prisoner and the protection of society, and not an expiation of the deed.

Those persons known to have a lawless disposition should be taken care of before they can do injury to society, and, on the other hand, inmates of prisons should be psychologically studied, as to when and whether they should be given freedom, instead of holding them a certain length of time, according to the nature of the deed. The time is to come when the treatment of criminals will belong in part to psychiatry and in part to psychology. A normal psychological state is an adequate adaptation of the mind to the forces in the outer world. A normal free will is nothing else than an adequate reaction of the mind. A criminal act is an inadequate reaction. The writer cites two cases, giving the details at some length; one exhibits a high degree of weak-mindedness, with an inborn ethical defect, weak judgment, liable to repeat similar acts. In this case the person was found guilty of kidnapping a child, and sentenced to ten months in the workhouse. The second case is that of a person shooting his friend without warning, and then shooting himself; a case of hereditary insanity, of deep ethical defect, contrary sexual feeling, hysterical fanaticism, etc. There are all kinds, of transitions marked by constitutional and chronic disturbances of the mental equilibrium, the disease can appear as almost natural to the organism, merely as an individual peculiarity, and inadequateness. Thus there are no sharp limits between the inadequate character of a criminal and that of a normal man, just as there are none between bodily anomalies and health in general. Moral training, safeguards, and principles are the best means for forming a habit of life that will endure.

Penological and Preventive Principles, with special reference to Europe and America.
By WILLIAM TALLACK, Secretary of the Howard Association. London, 1889. pp. 414.

Notwithstanding the variety of opinion among those of long experience in the charge of criminals, there is a preponderance of experience in certain directions. It is the special design of this book to aid in recognizing these converging lines and approximate conclusions. The author is a strenuous upholder of the necessity for the effectual separa-

tion of imprisoned criminals, as opposed to the system of classification and association of criminals. The author appeals to the penal experiences of different nations: France, almost despairing in legislation, had the Récidivist Law for the extension of penal deportation; also the number of imprisonments increased threefold in half a century, from 41,000 in 1836 to 127,000 in 1888; and the "récidivists" increased from 31 to 48 per cent in the more serious offenses, and from 28 to 43 per cent in the minor ones. In the United States there has been a steady increase of crime to population, and a shocking development of corruption in the county jails. In Italy we find almost the worst predatory and homicidal classes in gangs of contaminating villainy among the prison population. In Germany the prisons are largely schools of crime. In Australia the system is condemned on all sides; it led to conspiracies, insubordination, vices, increase of expenses, contamination, and no possibility of reforming the criminal. In England, with its cellular local jails, and in Belgium and Holland, with similar central prisons where separation is secured or approximated to, we find the criminals most effectively held in check. In this system there should be added a rearrangement of sentences; that is, short, but sharp ones; more really penal, but more mercifully deterrent and reformatory. But another purpose of this book is, to show that the efficacy of prisons in the repression of crime is immensely exaggerated, in comparison with other methods of reformation.

As to legislation, a reasonable cumulation of penalties is desirable. The element of certainty is very important. Judiciously administered substitutes for imprisonment, including conditional liberty or probation, fines and moderate corporal punishments, are merciful and economical alternatives for prolonged incarceration. These views are held by the majority of penologists. As to preventive influences, too little attention is given to the restorative agencies of religion and morality (including, under the latter head, the wise encouragement of temperance, chastity, thrift), systems of education and training children to a self-supporting industry, the influence of piety, fostered mainly by denominational schools, where their faith is kept from being needlessly assailed—all these factors are too much neglected. It is generally admitted that the prevention of offenses and the development of society is forwarded by reverence for law and order, and a wise use of fear and hope, reward and penalty. Now it is preëminently in the gospel that we find these principles most authoritatively embodied and exemplified.

Prison Statistics of the United States for 1888. By ROLAND P. FALKNER, PH. D. Philadelphia, 1889; pp. 34.

This brochure presents many interesting facts. There is a homogeneous convict population in our prisons. The county jails and houses of correction have a continual change in their population, owing to

short sentences. The percentage of colored prisoners is much greater than that of the colored population. As to age, the prisoners are as a rule in the prime of life; the higher age classes are less represented than in the general population. The foreign element furnish a larger number than the native born, but they stand relatively lower in the grave offenses than in the less serious ones. The British-American element makes a bad showing; in Michigan, 38.14 per cent. of the foreign prison population; and in Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont combined, 60.85 per cent of it. The Germans have the same ratio in crime as the native born. Interstate emigration is common, so that those born in other States are represented more strongly than in the population generally. The unmarried show relatively a large percentage, especially in the Western States. Manufacturing, mechanical, and mining occupations show a large percentage of crime. Those having no religion are large in number. The percentage of Catholics is quite high, caused mostly by nationality and economic condition. The Hebrews show a very small percentage relatively. Crimes against person have the largest percentage in Maine, Michigan, Nevada, and Alabama. Why it should be so high in Connecticut, New Jersey, and Southern Indiana is not clear. In the South there is a large percentage of crime against the person.

Sur le fonctionnement du service des signalements anthropométriques, par A. BERTILLON
Archives de l'anthropologie criminelle. 1888. pp. 19.

This is a report addressed to the director of penitentiary administration in France. The repertory of anthropometrical descriptions commenced in January, 1883, had reached the number of 60,000 in November, 1887; and has brought about the detection of about 1,500 recidivists inscribed in the jail-books under false names. The author describes the manner of obtaining uniformity in results, the classification of measurements, and the distinctive characters of recidivists under a false name, giving some curious examples of detection. It seems to us that this is a direct step toward the detection and subsequent control of a most difficult class of criminals.

Physical Training of Youthful Criminals, by HAMILTON D. WEY, M. D. Reprint of a paper read before the National Prison Association at Boston, July 18, 1888. pp. 14.

Physical training and athleticism are to be sharply distinguished. Physical education should precede mental; it aids the slow and irregular movements of the criminal, gradually giving him better control of himself; the mind is quickened along with such training. Bathing and dietetics are adjuncts to physical training. Physical education should be carried on in a three-fold line—physical development, muscular amplification, and structural enlargement. Let the physical man be trained to reach the highest attainable degree; the brain coincidentally will participate, and the mind will afford a basis for the principles of

morality. The brochure is valuable in giving many practical details from the more advanced point of view of criminologists.

Should Inebriates be Punished by Death for Crime? By T. D. CROTHERS, M. D., Superintendent of Walnut Lodge, of Hartford, Conn.

Although this is only a leaflet of eight pages, it contains many facts and practical ideas. Criminals are found who are not deceitful, but desperately wicked. The inebriate is defective and diseased—the death penalty for inebriates is opposed to all teachings of science and experience. Ten per cent of the estimated half million inebriates in the United States are yearly convicted of crime; 2 per cent commit capital crime, and 1 per cent of this number, or about one hundred persons, are executed every year. Inebriacy is not a voluntary condition within the control of the person. In one thousand cases confined on Blackwell's Island, nine hundred and thirty-five had been returned for the same offense from one to twenty-eight times. The inebriate murderers are subject to delusions, morbid impulses, epileptic explosions, sometimes alcoholic somnambulism; the death penalty has no horrors for them; the first sentence causes others. Inebriate murderers should have a private trial, should be confined for the rest of their life in a military workhouse hospital.

Du Dépeçage Criminel. A. LACASSAGNE. Archives de l'Anthropologie Criminelle. Tome troisième, 1888.

The author is one of the most distinguished medical legalists in France. "Dépeçage" (*διά-τέμνω*, I cut through) is the act of cutting a body into more or less equal portions. Criminal "dépeçage" is the act of cutting the human body into an indefinite number of fragments for the purpose of disposing of the victim and of rendering his identification more difficult. Sometimes the head, the arms, the limbs, and trunk are separated; or they may be reduced to pieces. This method of the assassins has become the style; it is by imitation, made contagious in feeble and hesitating individuals through detailed descriptions by the press. They seek the methods that will make the greatest difficulties for justice. In inquests, care must be taken not to suggest to the guilty machiavelian plans; since their minds are very simple, and too impulsive to carry out combinations. The magistrate or physician should try to think as they do, and always be making the most simple hypothesis.

The advancement made in determining identity has caused the criminals to take more precautions. Thus an assassin says that if he killed anyone, he would strike him on the head, then he would skin him as a calf, cut off his ears and nose, and take out his eyes so that he could not be recognized, and cut his body into pieces and scatter it here and there. This form of bestiality is the most genuine mark of the destructive instinct. This is not in obedience to the laws of atavism. But it is because these criminals are as they are that we call them au

arrested type; since the most ancient times their instincts have remained the same; and since they have few ideas, they are necessarily destined to imitation.

Historical anthropology distinguishes religious "dépeçage" or sacrifice from judicial "dépeçage" or torture. To appease divine anger, children were offered; after victory, the prisoners were sacrificed and eaten. There is a sort of pathological cannibalism as in famines and popular tumults, manifested through a perversion of taste and excitation of destructive instinct. In judicial cannibalism, after sentence, two or three days are given the people to assemble; the party offended has his first choice, and cuts it from the living victim; then follow the others according to their social ranks, and cut according to their preference. In the middle ages crimes against royal persons were punished by quartering the guilty; sometimes the wrists or feet were cut off before execution. In all times criminals or despots have had the cruel fancy of mutilating their victims.

The author presents an instructive table giving the observations of forty cases. The practice most common is where the assassin after the homicide, greatly excited and beyond self-control, begins at once to section the head, to make sure of death, and to do away with the part most liable to cause recognition; then follow the inferior and superior members. Sometimes fatigued by the struggle and the emotion, the assassin waits till the next day, sleeping soundly during the night.

Dépeçage can be practiced in case of accidental death, by dismemberment for conveniently carrying the body. Some aids in examination are: the teeth, surface of body, length and color of hair, scars, tattooing; wounds by both firearms and knife, indicating more than one operation; or some parts well sectioned and others badly; direction of the cuts, showing left or right-handed person; way of tying knots, packing or sewing, indicating a sailor or a woman; way of disarticulation, indicating a cook; bloody hands, direction of the drops of blood, instruments stained, or clothes torn or stained; general disorder in location; rate of putrification, especially rapid in those succumbing from great fatigue; if cut soon after death, there is hemorrhage, so putrification is slow; but it is rapid if "dépeçage" is long delayed; the flow, coagulation, and infiltration of blood, and separation of the wound leave no doubt. If there are traces of inflammation, or change of color of the ecchymoses, these indicate that the wounds were made during life.

Although the publication of such details provokes imitation, or forces the murderer to improve his methods, yet observations are reunited, compared and commented upon; this is a compensation, and can be utilized by the state.

El Cráneo y la Locura. DR. W. RODRIGUEZ. Buenos Aires, 1888.

The purpose of the book is to study the relations between the form of the cranium and mental diseases. The results are from the study of 532 cases. These might be questioned, since an apparatus called

the conformitor (used by hatters) was employed in obtaining the anterior-posterior and bilateral diameters with the aid of Broca's compass. The form of the cranium is an important element in the diagnosis of insanity. The majority of cases show a striking asymmetry; there is a marked predominance in the lateral posterior regions. In the maniacs the anterior-posterior diameter is greater than the average. In cases of dementia there is a twisting movement of the head, with an exaggerated development of the parietal eminences. There is always a predominance of the frontal lobes in the general paralytics. In idiots and cretins the lines which form the contour of the head are very irregular; there is also an exaggerated development of the occipital protuberance. The author is consulting physician and director of the Argentine Medical Society for nervous diseases. It is interesting to hear what an authority from South America says.

La Contagion du Meurtre, étude anthropologique criminelle. Le Dr. PAUL AUBRY. Paris, 1888. pp. 184.

The phenomenon of morbid psychology, which the author considers, is a combination of suggestion, imitation, heredity, and contagion. Contagion may arise from family influence, as in the case of the child reared in crime, who sees his parents profit from it, or it may come from contact with prisoners. If the child goes to the house of correction, the case is no better, as contagion has a hold on him. A good man rarely comes from a criminal family, but a bad man frequently comes from a good family. Reformation from prison life is a myth. Lacenaire, a most celebrated criminal himself, says when a young man enters prison and hears of the grand exploits of the others he regrets that he has not been a greater criminal himself. Contagion comes from public executions; those who quit the prison assemble at public executions to see the blood, which for them has special attraction. Out of 177 persons condemned to death only three had not been present at other executions. The indirect contagion of the press is an established fact. In 1885, in Geneva, Switzerland, a woman killed her four children, then tried to commit suicide; in her autobiography were these words, "As a woman did it, which was in the newspaper." Tropman, a celebrated criminal, confessed that the cause of his demoralization was the reading of novels, by which he developed a strong passion for heroes of the prison. If such reading influences a sound mind, its effect on the weak-minded and insane is still worse. The reading of the details of crime first produces repulsion, then indifference; soon crime is looked upon with complacency, and after this overt acts may follow with less difficulty.

There is the contagion to vitriolize or to use the revolver. A woman wishes simply to disfigure some enemy; she has read in the paper how another woman accomplished this and was acquitted with the congratulations of the jury and with public applause, how everyone talked

about her, how her picture was in the paper; she finds vitriolizing convenient, and imitates her model. Those who use the pistol are not so contemptible as the vitriolizers, though the results may be more fatal. Poisoning was once the royal and aristocratic mode of disposing of persons, but owing to the advancement of chemical science it is now comparatively infrequent, and if resorted to it is generally by the ignorant. In infanticide the mother was accustomed to place her hand over the mouth and nose of the infant, but the newspapers showed the danger of this method; so at present the child is strangled under a pillow or blanket, which leaves no traces. Mutilation and incineration often follow each other. It is natural to assassins to cut a body into pieces, as it is easier to dispose of it.

Epidemic and endemic murder are frequent in great social disorders, as in the French Revolution and the Paris Commune; the sight of blood in a crowd is contagious, excitement follows, then concentration on one idea, which demands victims. War is a neurosis in which people rise in a mass; it is a contagion that affects all minds, and acute in nature; it is a homicidal insanity. Violation followed by murder is a local epidemic. A band of young men, after more or less drinking, meet on an isolated route a woman, it matters not whether old or young; they maltreat and violate her; their wantonness being appeased, it changes into homicidal furor; they urge one another on; they not only kill their victim brutally, but make her suffer.

The author, after giving numerous illustrations, makes the following general conclusions: The idea of murder is essentially contagious; in order to be manifested two factors are necessary: (1) Heredity or degeneracy; (2) education, by which is understood the action of examples, the description of crime, etc. The prophylaxy of murder rests: (1) In the moralization of customs; (2) in the regulation of the accounts of crimes given by the press; (3) in a more logical severity in the courts; (4) in a more moral and individual hygiene.

The Restoration of the Criminal, a sermon by FREDERICK H. WINES. Springfield, Ill., 1888. pp. 22.

This sermon has more than usual value, not only for the ideas it contains, but for the facts and the confidence that may be put in them, inasmuch as the writer is the one who gathered the criminal statistics for our census of 1880. The majority of people take an optimistic or pessimistic view of crime according to their temperament, and either think that nothing can be done to stay the rising tide of crime; or else everything is done that can or ought to be. In either case they suppose that it is a matter for the government to deal with, and that private citizens have no call to waste any of their time in considering it. Many do not know how many prisons there are in our country, nor the cost of them to the community. At the time of our last census, in 1880, in all our prisons there were nearly 60,000 prisoners, and in addi-

tion 11,000 inmates of juvenile reformatories, who are virtually prisoners. Nearly 10,000 were sentenced for life, or for terms exceeding five years; they are a small fraction, and aptly compared to prisoners of war. The cost of maintaining our prisons, which is estimated at \$15,000,000 a year, is but a small portion of the cost of defending property and life. To this must be added another \$15,000,000 annually for keeping up our police departments. Then we have to maintain the ponderous and expensive system of courts. What proportion of this expense is criminal is difficult to say; but what those courts, with all their officers and employes, cost us is beyond computation. Nor can the cost of the successful depredations of criminals be reckoned. We know that many individuals live by crime. Crime has its capitalists, its officers, and even legal advisers. The worst of all is, that crime is increasing in this country out of proportion to the growth of population. An examination of the reports from State prisons shows that at the present time there are over one-third more convictions for high crimes in proportion to the population than there were twenty years ago.

What is the real end sought in establishing a prison? Some say: to punish crime; some, to protect society; some, to deter others from committing crime; some, to reform the criminal. There is an element of truth in each of those answers. There is a weak sentiment in society, that punishment has no place in the criminal code. We must not oppose administering justice in the spirit of retaliation in such a way as to impress others that we do not recognize the essential evil-desert of wrongdoing. At the same time, it must be admitted that the impossibility of measuring guilt in specific criminal acts, and the failure of all attempts to overcome evil with evil, have gradually changed the current of human thought, so that retaliation is not any longer the basis of an enlightened criminal code. As to protection, society has the same right as any individual in it. Fear has its legitimate use as a motive to human action. He who can not be made to fear the consequences of evil-doing, is wrongly constituted, possibly insane, certainly void of conscience. Yet the deterrent influence of punishment upon those who experience it is greatly exaggerated. There is in human nature a propensity to self-destruction, or reckless disregard of consequences that impels men to run terrible risks to gratify passions, particularly those which are unlawful and injurious. No degree of severity will ever put an end to crime. The prison protects as long as the criminal is there; in a sense, it is a substitute for death and for banishment; but here the only sure protection is imprisonment for life; but no government will ever authorize its indiscriminate application to all grades of offenders, no matter how incorrigible they may be. There are many, even among the officers of prisons, who oppose imprisonment for life of any man, however heinous his crime, on the ground that it deprives him of hope and reduces him to a condition resembling a living death. Further, we have no right to commit anyone to a prison in which the discipline is

not essentially reformatory. The worst man in liberty may fall under good influences and be changed; but to put him where influences are wholly bad, can not be justified, especially where the sentence is for life. In any reformatory system the coöperation of the prisoner must be had. The strongest sentiment in his breast is the hope of release, and the indeterminate sentence makes the best use of this sentiment. The prisoner should be told that the date of his liberation depends upon himself, and the experienced prison officer is the one to decide this. The difficulties here are no greater than in the care of the insane. The utterly incorrigible should be put where they can do no harm as violators of law, or as teachers or examples to the young. Methods for the repression and prevention of crime should be Christian and scientific.

La Philosophie Pénale, par. G. TARDE. Lyon et Paris, 1890. pp. 566.

This work is an examination of the ideas of the modern school of criminal anthropology. It is also an exposition of personal views. The author first attempts to reconcile moral responsibility with determinism. He then gives an explanation of society from the side of the criminal. He follows a general point of view, which he has applied to the different aspects of society in his recent book on the laws of imitation. He finally indicates some legislative or penitentiary reforms as a practical conclusion from his theoretical premises.

The responsibility of one person towards another supposes the union of two conditions: (1) a certain degree of social similitude between the two persons; (2) that the first person, on account of the accusation, should rest or appear to rest identical with himself. Now, penal responsibility, no less than civil, has the nature of a debt, that is, to produce a satisfaction judged useful to the person or group of persons who have the right to invoke it. Penal utilitarianism in this sense is as old as the world. This is no system of a metaphysician; responsibility has always been held thus by the popular instinct. Founded on the idea of freedom, this notion of responsibility does not accord with the history of penal law, and if it seems to agree with actual legislation, it tends to create an abyss between such legislation and the reforms which deterministic science requires. But founded upon identity and similitude, it explains the past, and permits a connection of the present with the future, and old prejudices with new principles.

The normal alterations of the personality are not of an even tenor either in different ages of life or in different individuals. These differences should be considered in fixing the delays to criminal prescription. I am more or less as I was yesterday, the day before, or ten years ago. In certain bursts of passion I leave myself a great deal; personal identity goes and comes subject to periodic fluctuations. But in the midst of this undulation, which no formula can fix, one perceives easily this general fact, that after being rapidly transformed in infancy

and youth, the person stops, ossifies, and from this time modifies itself but little. It is not true then that we vary the same with age at every period of life. The presumption, which in part makes the delay in criminal procedure the same for young men as for mature men, is contradicted by facts.

Our theory of responsibility applies as well to civil as to criminal matters. Now, civil responsibility has rested outside of the polemics sustained over the question of free will. This signifies that everybody understands that it rests on some other foundation than that of this mysterious faculty.

It is true according to the moralists and the jurists that a contract does not bind him who has subscribed to it, if he has not freely consented. But the liberty here, as in all matters of obligations, is not free will, that inherent quality of having been able not to have determined as one has done; but it is absence of exterior constraint, the quality inherent in the act, of being conformed to the will of its author. The signer of a check will talk in vain if, on signing it, he gives away to an irresistible passion for a woman, or for gambling; he is gallant, he is a gambler; it is his character. But would it not be otherwise, if on signing, he had given away to a motive of a nature wholly exceptional in his life; if, for example, having had up to this time a horror for gambling, he had contracted this debt to gamble. Why this difference? Because the question is, if he was himself in signing it.

The psychological conditions of personal identity are also those of social similitude. The individuality of the person is explained by that of the state. The state is to the nation what the eye is to the brain. Identity is made and unmade; it has its degrees. Royal justice does not take its model from the domestic tribunals of the previous era, but rather from war-like proceedings; evil doers are everywhere treated as enemies. Penalty is expiatory; there is an original transition of collective responsibility to individual. The theory of irresponsibility is treated under the heads of insanity, drunkenness, hypnotism, senility, moral conversion, and sovereignty. The criminal is not insane, nor is he a savage reappearing among us, but he is in part the work of his own crime, and of criminal justice.

The repetition and even the regular variation of statistics implies the nonexistence or the nonuse of free will. Socially, statistics show that man imitates much more than he innovates. Men imitate the more they are alike. The superior is more imitated than the inferior; the propagation is always downward in all orders of facts: languages, dogmas, ideas, needs. In the past, the great source of imitation was aristocracy; now it is money. This principle applies to crime. Vices were propagated from nobles to people, such as drunkenness, poisoning, murder by command. At present they go from the city to the country. The action of penalties on criminality is similar to that of prices upon consumption. The consumption of an article does not

diminish proportionally to the elevation of its price. Sometimes it falls much more quickly than the price rises; this is in the case of articles of luxury; sometimes it falls more slowly; this is in the case of articles of necessity, which respond to strong and natural desires. So we can distinguish crimes of luxury, as thefts, abuse of confidence, forgery, incendiaries, etc., and even murders inspired by desire (in great part artificial) or by libertinage and ease; and not by hunger, vengeance, or love. These artificial crimes are very amenable to the power of repression, and are lessened very rapidly when repression is severe. But crimes by necessity, of whatever sort, provoked by misery or by all-powerful passion, will resist much longer the increase of penalties. There always comes a time when the price of certain articles become extravagant; the number of their rare consumers has not sensibly diminished; these consumers are the monomaniacs, whom no expense will deter. Such are the insane or semi-insane criminals, which no punishment will hinder. But these are the exception. The more civilization advances the greater the proportion of crimes of luxury. The importance of penalties like that of prices is becoming greater.

Philosophie du Droit Pénal, par. AD. FRANCK. Paris, 1888. pp. 174.

The purpose of the author is to find the principles on which criminal justice rests, and the rules which it is to follow, and to reunite these elements into what might be called the philosophy of penal law. These philosophical principles are nothing else than the natural principles of humanity and of justice applied to the repression of crime and the defense of society. The savage passion of vengeance has left its traces in all primitive legislations, and the present generation is not free from it. Once all laws were considered as revelations of the Divinity, and so every disobedience was punished according to religious discipline, and some of the most trifling acts with the greatest severity. Sorcerers and the insane were burned alive. Along with the religious penalty grew up the political, in which all criminal acts were considered as against the authority of the king or lord, or the dominant caste; so that to ride in a coach, which was only for the nobility, or to wear silk clothes, or kill a rabbit, was punished more severely than theft, swindling, and abuse of confidence are at present.

For the political penalty the social penalty has now been substituted, and this change alone has caused the horrors of the past to disappear and justice to come to the front rather than vengeance. But all has not been done yet; the scaffold still remains. It is the essence of crime to dishonor that which it accomplishes; crime causes shame, not the scaffold.

The limits of the philosophy of penal law are contained in the three questions: (1) What is the foundation on which the right of punishment rests; (2) what are the actions that should come under the law, and (3) what should be the nature of the penalties? After discussing

the systems of others, the author lays down the following: The real foundation of the right to punish is the incontestable, inalienable, and absolute right of self-preservation. Society can exercise this in only two ways, by constraint and repression; the former by those means without which the State could not exist, as military service; the latter, in preventing acts which threaten the State's security, as the breaking of particular municipal laws. Intimidation is a high form of repression, which in its turn may be necessary to self-preservation. On the principle of expiation there is no relation between chastisement and fault, because we do not know what kind of suffering is the natural expiation of a determined fault. A law founded on such a principle is necessarily arbitrary, and is involved in the ways of cruelty and torture by the necessity of varying the punishment according to the degree of perversity that the same crime has been committed. Punishment should not concern the reparation of the damage or the needs of defense; it will be sufficient, if the fear inspired by the crime is annulled by the certainty of repression, and if social safety is not involved. Thus penal law can keep pace with civilization and become humane in proportion as society itself becomes humane. Rigor should never be considered as eternal and immutable. If education increases, if customs become more polished, and honor more common, the prison itself can give place to the moral suffering of shame or to a loss of a part of our civil and political laws, and the deprivation of good and fortune will be more severely felt than ever. Such a penal law is the only one in accord with the liberty of the individual, the conscience, and the inviolability of the home. This could not be on the theory of expiation, for in this case any infraction of a moral law could not go unpunished; the more liberty the more responsibility; this is the inquisition and slavery; the question could be reestablished, for it is a duty to search out the evil wherever it is in order to punish it, and if you risk making the innocent suffer, you have the satisfaction of obeying an absolute principle, an inflexible rule; the right of grace is not explained by divine right, the rulers being considered an image of God on the earth, are participants of His omnipotence; they provide grace not to repair the errors of justice, but to do an act of authority. But on the principle of conservation and of reparation, society in punishing the rebellious who outrage its laws, having no other purpose than to defend itself, can extinguish in the heart of its conquered enemy the passions, which are the source of this enmity; the reformation of the rebellious, however, is not so much accomplished by the softening of his punishment as by the amelioration of his sentiments and morals through education, and the introduction of rigid habits into his life.

As to what acts should be penally punished, the common answer is: those that are an infraction of penal law. This is a vicious creed and has little to do with the nature of the acts themselves. Those who

confound crime with sin substitute the power of man for that of God. Since society has no law valid against its inward or outward enemies, except that of its own preservation, an act that falls under the penal law may not be culpable in itself, or immoral; to be penal it must endanger the security of society as a whole.

After considering what acts are criminal or penal, and the different degrees, the author comes to the question of punishment itself—that is, the power of society over those whom it considers its enemies. Here appeal must be made to the immutable principles of the human conscience, and to the ideas that underlie the moral order and justice. (1) Punishment should not go beyond the purpose of penal justice or exceed the rights of society. (2) It should be personal and not jointly binding between the guilty and innocent. (3) It should be proportionate not only to the gravity of the crime, but also to the nature of the crime—that is, there should be as much analogy as possible between one and the other. This analogy should be internal, moral, and not merely material. For instance, the violator of the sanctity of his family should be deprived of the care of his children, who should be given to the care of the outraged wife. The crimes of the press should not be punished in the same manner as the lower crimes of theft or murder—that is, a less number of months of imprisonment. The usual analogy consists in depriving the guilty of the rights they have violated.

The author concludes with the question of the death penalty: All natural and social faculties which the individual uses against society, society can limit, suppress, or suspend if it is necessary; but can this reach to the taking of life itself? Is the death penalty a legitimate means of repression and reparation? Rousseau says that man is not the master of his own life; he has no right to dispose of it—not free to renounce it when he pleases. Life is absolutely inviolable; neither the individual nor society has the right to take it away by a stroke.

To say that the death penalty is in the codes of all nations is on a parallel with saying that slavery, the right of primogeniture, the privileges of race, etc., exist among all nations. It is true if society could defend itself only by the death penalty, it would have a perfectly legitimate right to do so. It is not necessary that the whole of society be in danger; it would suffice if the life of particular ones were menaced by an excess of indulgence, for in the social order personal right of defense is in the hands of society, and the right of defense or repression is exercised by intimidation. The life of man is not more or otherwise inviolable than liberty. The liberty that becomes aggressive can be suspended; the life of a guilty man, when it has become a danger to the life of the innocent, can be sacrificed. But is this sacrifice necessary, is it useful, can it be accomplished without danger to the innocent sometimes, without danger of committing the crime which it wishes *to repress*?

It is necessary to remark first, that it is less violence than certainty of repression that influences the criminals. In times of anarchy, when the means of escaping the rigor of justice were numerous and easy, the penalty had a reason for its existence, but to-day it has little effect upon the hardened criminal. "It is a bad quarter of an hour to pass," said Cartouche in speaking of his approaching execution. There are criminals condemned to hard labor who have purposely dipped their hands in blood, who have assassinated their keepers or companions in order to mount the scaffold. The scaffold does not hinder those who kill by vengeance, jealousy, or hatred, because all these passions defy death, and make the position of the one to be executed an object of admiration rather than horror. The scaffold is not necessary to arrest criminals of another order, for imprisonment for life or cellular imprisonment suffices to effect their imagination. A savant criminologist has made this observation, that among all those condemned to death whom he had visited, all had been present at several executions. Monsieur Lucas has shown that in 1826 eight innocent persons were condemned to death. The irreparable death penalty can not be applied without danger to the innocent. The death penalty instead of being an example is a corruption; it offers the public the details of executions, which harden the feelings. It leads to murder by the law of imitation.

Handbuch des Gefängniswesens, herausgegeben durch Dr. F. VON HOLTZENDORFF und Dr. E. VON JAGEMANN. Hamburg, 1888. 2 vols. pp. 511; pp. 543.

These two volumes give a systematic, legal, historical, and scientific presentation of prison systems, crime, and penalty in most countries in the world, taking up in detail all directly allied subjects, which are treated by different specialists. No better idea can be given of the thoroughness and comprehensiveness of the work than by simply enumerating the headings of some of the main chapters: Essence, relation, and general literature of prison science; criminal psychology in its relation to prison systems; anthropology and pathology of criminals; criminal statistics and their sources; history and conditions of prison reform in all countries; the legal principles of penalty; prison architecture, its history and principles; prison organization and administration; prison discipline and individualization; superintendence and education; prison hygiene and care of the sick; prison labor; special institutions; police, custodial, and work houses; criminal-insane and invalid prisons; historical development and present condition of preventive institutions; prison finance; morbidity; mortality; morality; oscillation of criminality and recidivation.

Les Habitues des Prisons de Paris, par Dr. ÉMILE LAURENT. Préface de Dr. A. Lacassagne, Lyon. Paris, 1890. pp. 616.

Man has need of sensations; he loves to be moved. This love of criminal cases replaces the infatuation of the Middle Ages for contests. Man is more realistic, and, like a child, loves the history of the brigands.

the stories which excite at once the sense and the heart. It is not the result of an unhealthy curiosity; there is a feeling of the solidarity and animality of the act; its monstrosity strikes us so much the more at present; the thousand voices of the press give the instinctive fear of a threatening danger to each one of us. The petty thief is of little interest. But the great criminal, by the atrocity of his acts, the number of his victims, and his complicated manœuvres, appears to arise from the vulgar. It seems there are forces lost there, and each one seeks for that which has been able to misguide those forces. The social conscience asks itself, On what side is the responsibility?

What is the criminal? The Italian school says he is a prehistoric man in our present civilization. Lombroso advances the doctrine that the born criminal can be nothing more than an epileptic; criminality is a neurosis. But the individual factor in the criminal is less important than the social; if the former predominates, and the pathological side reaches such a point that it becomes manifest, we have an insane man and not a criminal. It is the volition accompanying the act, and not the act itself, which makes the crime. Man is predisposed to insanity or becomes insane, but it is society which makes and prepares the criminals. Criminals have a larger number of physical and moral anomalies or defects than good men. Yet the same anomalies are found among the latter, which shows that these signs are not sufficient to characterize criminality. These anomalies also can come from a defective social condition. A criminal, abnormal from the point of view of disease, is irresponsible: he who shows physical and moral symptoms of a disease of the nervous centers is without responsibility. The moral sense has no cerebral localization; it is an effect of adaptation and of life in the social medium. The social strata are not to be distinguished by position, riches, or instruction, but by manifestations of cerebral existence, frontal, parietal, and occipital. The last are the most numerous; they are composed of instincts; the frontals are the most intelligent; in the parietal stratum are especially individuals of activity, character, impulse. Three categories of criminals correspond to this division: (1) criminals of thought, or insane criminals; (2) criminals by impulsion; (3) criminals of instinct, or the real criminal.

Man acts, but society so leads him that the excuse has come to be that the criminal is unfortunate. The criminals are especially the passionate; that is, they belong principally to the occipital group. The signs of physical and moral degeneracy are not a resurrection of atavism, but a deviation from the normal type of man. At present justice withers, the prison corrupts, and society has the criminals it deserves. Such is the influence of society that we can distinguish the rural from the city criminal.

The present work describes mainly that type which is the last stage of Parisian degeneracy. The majority of Parisian criminals are the lazy, without regular habit of work. Every individual from 18 to 25

who does not work should be considered dangerous and should be sent into a colonial army. Parisian criminality is more mild and civilized, but more crafty. What it has lost in ferocity it has gained in baseness and cowardice.

The following are some of the practical conclusions from the study and the prison experience of the author: As regards heredity, alcoholism takes first place as an influence; then come insanity and neurosis, and then tuberculosis. The criminal by occasion falls again much less frequently than the criminal by accident. A term in prison suffices ordinarily to render him more honest or wiser. The beggars and vagabonds in prison are not all criminals; they are the feeble, those disarmed for life; they should not live in the same part of the prison with habitual criminals, for many of them leave prison having become criminals. A schema of crime would be a triangle, two sides of which are bad habit and want of moral sense, converging into degeneracy; the two other extremities are united by the base line, alcohol. Prisons are inhabited in great part by sons whose parents were alcoholic and degenerate.

The distinction of epileptics among the insane who are not themselves insane is a sophism without any practical application. To assimilate (Lombroso) the epileptic to the morally insane is going too far. The morally insane are invariably perverse and wicked; they do not respond to a good sentiment; but epileptics at times are capable of most generous acts. Epileptics should be separated from other prisoners and treated medically. The hysterical prisoners should be treated like the epileptics, neither of whom should be kept in cells, for such confinement tends to bring on attacks. As to alcohol, a sober criminal is a rarity; while every alcoholic is not a criminal (often due to the care of friends), he can become one; for alcohol paralyzes the cerebral functions, annihilates the will, then the field is freely open to anger, impulsiveness and bad instincts. Many criminals prefer to live on a piece of bread, sleep under the bridges, and pass part of their life in prison rather than work a few hours daily. Lacenaire said to the judge: "I have always been lazy: to work is an effort. I am incapable of it. If it is necessary to work, I do not care to live. I prefer to be condemned to death." Prisoners should be classified according to the nature of their crimes. The director, the physician, and chaplain should do this. While religious beliefs do not exist among Parisian criminals, yet the priest renders great service in the prison; he knows the heart and by his sympathetic words he can comfort the most miserable. The physician should be the friend and student of the criminal as he is of the insane; should know how to distinguish the alcoholic, epileptic, insane, the vagabond, and morally insane. The prison may remain a prison and yet be transformed through the results of criminal anthropology. Prisons are inextinguishable mines for material for investigations in this science.

La France Criminelle, par HENRI JOLY. Paris, 1889. pp. 431.

The astronomer does not have the whole universe at his disposition; often a minute study of a little part of it will give the laws applicable to the whole. Thus it may be with the study of French criminality. The journals and the reviews describe the fluctuations of crime, authors compare these, but the question arises, "What does it all amount to?" This, our author says, is the question he has sought to answer.

What are the forces that act in crime? What is the nature of these forces? The answer does not appear doubtful; if foreigners take the places of French laborers; if these foreigners succumb more easily than they would have done under the eyes of their guardians and the guides of their youth; if the half of France is to fill up the vacuum in the other half caused by the decrease of births; if this displacement breaks the traditions, placing a large number of the natives in a state of isolation analogous to that of the foreign laborers; if, in addition, capital seeks to expel these groups, which bewilders, harms, and disorganizes them; if the guilty one is punished and receives an irreparable stain, so that on leaving prison he is practically out of society; if the increase of cities makes adolescence more precocious, and the decadence of apprenticeships triples the criminality of the young; if newly gained riches overexcited the appetites; if the diminution of births—our great national peril—is due only to voluntary calculation, of covetousness, or of vanity; if this profound alteration of family life tends to multiply divorces; if the appetite for higher salaries loses sight of the necessity of permanence in engagements, and the resulting instability increases the number of those out of society; if riches hastily acquired cause more theft than misery does; if inadequate instruction, which lays aside the heart, is as dangerous as ignorance; if, under all these causes, woman finds it more and more difficult to have a family; if politics leaves no possibility of applying more reformatory laws, then in all these facts is illustrated the nature of the forces which cause crime. Where in all this is the atavism that the Italian school imagines, or a criminal organism produced by accident or birth, or a regression towards the savage type? It is certain, however, that crime never leaves to the family or individual their primitive integrity. Alcoholism causes the race to degenerate; the prison debases those confined in it. Some would make crime a proof of the intensity of civilization, because it is a fatal consequence of it; crime is a sign of force; it is one of the results of the struggle for existence; the criminals are like to the wounded, whose injuries testify to the ardor of the battle; no grand results without effort, no effort without rivalry, no rivalry without anger, no anger without violence; that, in short, the increase of crime follows the progress of civilization; is an accompaniment or consequence of victory. But the criminal, instead of being a strong, energetic, and persevering individual, is conspicuous for his incoherence,

feebleness, and cowardice; he does not attack the law openly; he turns it as he can, because he finds it more powerful than himself. But some transform the theory and make crime a residuum of society's labor. But may it not represent the loss of a certain quantity of force? The more a manufactory is developed the larger the product of deleterious gases. While this may be true it does not follow that an increase of crime is a sign of prosperity. An industry in which there is much loss works badly, for its course is towards bankruptcy or dissolution.

To ask what society shall do shows the immense extent of criminological science or of the importance of its relations to social science. Society can not save individuals in spite of themselves, because they are free. Those who deny liberty, admit spontaneity in each individual, whose particular mode of action conforms to his nature and to special accidents which characterize his origin. It is the same society which sows temptations for the criminal, and gives to the litterateur, artist, and genius material for their work and occasion for their success. In an army twenty captains distinguish themselves; one of these twenty, however, always has the name of saving his country. Where is the real merit? Everywhere! In those who planned the army, in the soldiers who accepted the discipline, in the twenty captains, and in the one who by reflection and energy was at their head. The same is true in corrupt surroundings, in industrial trouble, disorganization, excitation; one assassinates, one is incestuous, another is an infanticide. Where is the responsibility, where is the guilt? Everywhere! In those who had not looked after the organization of labor, in those who have furnished bad examples, in leaders, and in those who have followed. The greatest evil is the unclassing of people. Every human being has need of the reserve and sustenance of the medium which surrounds him. The family, the commune, the school, the corporation, the country, should encircle us all. Whatever breaks one of these circles and lets an individual escape makes of him an unclassified person, and almost inevitably a criminal. By the prison society permits a declassification of those whom it punishes. After the punishment, does society reclassify the individual into its ranks? Is it not society, on the contrary, which by its method of punishment achieves a type of corruption that individual feebleness or disorder had already formed in the criminal? What is the extent of the evil and what should be its remedy? The answer to these questions will be the object of a third and last volume of the author.

L'anthropologie Criminelle et ses Récents Progrès, par CESARE LOMBROSO. Paris, 1890. pp. 180.

The following work, although of a somewhat personal nature, brings out the cardinal points of difference between the Italian and French schools of criminology.

The rapid and almost precipitous march of criminal anthropology prevents new publications from being very voluminous. As it is not

always convenient to draw from the special reviews on this subject, Lombroso gives a résumé of recent progress. He says: I wish to reply to numerous critics who admit the importance of this new branch of science. Topinard denies me the right to affirm a criminal type, because, as I admit, this type is wanting in sixty out of every hundred observations. Gratiolet defines a type as a synthetic expression, Goethe as an abstract and general image, which we deduce from the common parts and differences. Saint Helaire says we never see a type; it is only in the mind. Broca says human types had no real existence. Such are the abstract ideal conceptions which come from a comparison of ethnic varieties. I acquiesce in these views. There is one question: What is the minimum of useful characteristics to which a type can be reduced? The question is not answered. It depends upon the rigor which one requires in a particular case. In practice two or three good reunited physical characteristics are sufficient. While Topinard admits this, he is not willing to admit atavism in criminals, because he does believe in a continuity between man and the animals. Without citing Darwin, Lamarck, Wallace, and Buffon, and even admitting the zoölogical chain to be at fault, the continuity would exist in human embryology. It is also curious to find those admitting atavism in criminals, yet not its pathological influence. Manouvrier, on the other hand, admitting pathological influence (that which explains facial asymmetry, concatenation of the teeth of criminals), on this account denies atavism. But how is it with mental diseases (microcephalics, for example); do they not show pathology and atavism reunited? And how can one conceive atavistic phenomena in man without admitting the influence of fetal pathology?

In initial studies in the experimental field logic is most often wrong, and so-called common sense is one of the greatest enemies of truth. Here one should work with the telescope rather than the magnifying glass. Manouvrier accuses me of exhibiting only a few criminal monsters. In nature there are no accidents; all phenomena are the effect of a law; the monsters are often the result of exaggerated laws. Again it is said that I have chosen too many examples, and have not selected them. There is truth in this. We admit there is not one criminal type, but many special types, of thief, swindler, murderer. I have united the observations of many savants who are not agreed. These differences are easily explained, as each has his predilection for certain anomalies and neglects others. Corre called attention to asymmetry; Albrecht to the lemurian appendix to the jaw. I have noted the occipital median fossa. These anomalies have been observed in the criminal. One can recognize easily the anatomical characters of the criminal, and especially the frontal sinuses, the voluminous zygoma and jaws, large orbits, facial asymmetry, pteleiforme type of the nasal opening, lemurian appendix of the jaws. I have given the details from *a personal study of 177 craniums of criminals in addition to the re-*

sults of other authors. The anomalies of the frontal sinus were 52 per 100; for asymmetry, 13 per 100; for receding forehead, 28 per 100. These are the results of the examination of craniums alone. Our measurements on the living apply to 26,866 criminals compared with 25,447 normal persons. Opposition arises from a number of opponents, who are not cognizant of publications made in foreign languages.

Magnan disagrees with my opinion that in infancy there is a natural predisposition to crime. He says that the child passes from the vegetative life to the instinctive life. If these ideas were developed a little he will find, with Perez, in the child a precocity of anger, which causes him to strike persons, to break things, like to the savage, who becomes furious when he has killed the bison. Moreau has said that many children can not wait an instant for what they have asked for without becoming angry; children will be affectionate for a moment and right after it quite the contrary (Bourdin); they are often without pity. Broussais finds many children who delight in wounding animals and tormenting the feeble; he finds children lazy even when it has to do with their pleasures and games; their vanity makes them proud of their shoes, hats, and the least superiority.

But Magnan admits this only in case of invalid and unbalanced children. But it is just these defects which render permanent those embryonic tendencies toward crime; here resides the teratological and morbid nature of the born criminal; but when these pathological hereditary blemishes do not exist, criminal embryonic tendencies have become atrophied, as in the case of embryonic organs, for example, the thymus. I am criticised for not giving sufficient attention to moral surroundings. This is true, but my justification is that so many have occupied themselves so much with these questions that there is little use of demonstrating that the sun shines. Tarde and Colajanni deny the relation between organs and functions. Colajanni says there are organs without functions; Sergi well replies that they are simply enormities. May not such organs be a résumé before being substituted for those which usage would have destroyed—like new garments replace old ones? If, according to Colajanni, the function gives rise to the organ, how would an organ arise deprived of function? Féré also denies my conclusion that the germs of moral insanity and crime are normal in the first years of man, just as in the embryo certain forms constantly meet, which in the adult are monstrosities. The reason of this is because Féré believes that humanity has been constituted only by individuals having the anti-social tendencies of children. But he does not take account of savages. But Preyer shows that in the language of children there is the lagorrée, disphasia, ecolalia, bradiphrasia, paraphrasia, and acataphasia of the insane and idiots. Preyer shows the atavistic mark of these anomalies; that while abnormal in the insane they are normal at a certain age in man, and he explains the teratology by embryology. It is not true to affirm that the degeneracy of the criminal excludes a

type, for each degeneracy (cretin, scrofulous) has its own special type. Von Liszt adopts our practical conclusions, but does not accept our theories, because so many criticise them. This is the usual criticism of all those who try to trace out new furrows in the scientific world.

Crime: Its Cause and Remedy, by L. GORDON RYLANDS. London, 1889. pp. 264.

Where wrong has been done there is no possible contrivance in preventing the community from suffering loss, therefore the principal object must be to get rid of crime altogether. The best means for accomplishing this result depend upon a clear idea as to the causes of crime, which are defective training or total absence of any; immoral associates and bad example in prison as well as out of it; drink, idleness, and the hereditary transmission of evil tendencies. These causes are not such as to make one give up hope. Heredity is the most difficult to contend against.

The rapid increase of population, the consequent difficulty of providing each with food, the enforced idleness coupled with hunger, which keener competition for work is multiplying, all these tend to the growth of crime and may be termed the active resisting forces. In reforming a number of men with varying degrees of depravity the least corrupt by nature and habit yields first; and however much a system may improve, it is probable that a certain amount of dregs will always remain, which must be dealt with in a different way. The resistance here described may be called passive. The present system of criminal jurisprudence has been found to be of very little worth; certain reformatory influences of private endeavor have largely reduced the amount of crime during the last thirty or forty years; these influences have done about all they are capable of, and if the lessening of crime is to be continued more efficient methods must be adopted.

That which makes vice repugnant to virtuous men is the force of habit and therefore measures must be taken to prevent the formation of vicious habits in youth by fostering in children habits of industry, honesty, and self-control. More than half of criminals committed their first misdemeanor at an early age. To cultivate habits of rectitude in youthful and receptive minds, schools of a special character are necessary for children likely to be exposed to temptation. These schools are to a limited extent in operation at present, being reformatory schools for the reception of young criminals. Children should be boarded out and not brought up in workhouses, and when old enough they should be sent to industrial schools, and parents should be compelled to contribute a due proportion of the cost of the State education of their neglected children; this is a *sine qua non*; if this should prove impracticable the system must be given up, for nothing can justify giving negligent and dishonest parents an advantage over thrifty and conscientious ones. But sufficient determination will avoid such an alternative.

In assigning penalties the object should be not retaliation, not to terrify the culprit with the mistaken desire to make him an example to others, which in reality lowers his self-respect and benumbs his mental and moral faculties; but it should deal with the offender's moral nature, and should prevent contamination of the hitherto innocent by keeping apart every immoral person who has come within the scope of the law, until his discharge with reasonable certainty will be a benefit rather than an injury to the State.

If a man is quite unfit to live, life should be withdrawn from him. Society deals with criminals in self-defense; if they can be made useful citizens the best of all results is obtained; if they will not work but prefer to starve, that is their lookout; if they endanger the lives of the members of society, their death is the last resource. To keep men in a separate cell at public expense is futile and a waste of public money. The present method is a failure; we should not remain contented with a bland smile and watch criminals being manufactured by society in the very establishments which are designed to eradicate them.

CHAPTER III.

CRIMINAL SOCIOLOGY.

CRIMINAL ARISTOCRACY, OR THE MAFFIA.

The aristocratic sentiment is found among the lower forms of life, where it does not seem to have degenerated, as in man. It is easily traced through the savage world up to man, where, if it does not take the form of a government, it seems to exist in classes or individuals as much as ever. While this is manifest enough in the higher circles, it is just as evident among the unfortunate and lower. The poor on the second floor of the tenement house consider themselves superior to those on the top floor. In the almshouse and insane asylum the same feeling is the cause of many petty quarrels. Among criminals, both in and out of prison, the aristocratic sentiment often shows itself in the form of associations. The highway robber detests the petty thief, and the most brutal murderers hate liars and consider them cowards.

Association strengthens criminals by discipline, develops their old savage tendencies and causes them through vanity to commit atrocities that would be repugnant were each of them alone.

The purpose of criminal associations is almost always to appropriate the property of others. They are mostly composed of unmarried young men, who are without education. In their organizations many have an armed chief with dictatorial power, and his authority, as in savage tribes, comes from personal qualities. There is sometimes a division of labor; there is an executioner, a schoolmaster, secretary, priest, physician, and sometimes a surgeon, charged to disarticulate the fingers, so that expertness at stealing can be acquired. Some associations are not allowed to steal in the locality where they live, so that they may have safe domicile. If anyone is put in prison for a small offense they take the precaution to hide nails and files in the cracks in the walls. When they walk with their booty the women go ahead, holding the packages as if nursing a child. In some societies each has a manual for action and dictionary for slang; some imitate epileptics by falling down in a crowded street, simulating a fit, and consorts pick the pockets of those pressing up to see the supposed victim; others play the part of the insane or deaf-mute.

One of the well-known criminal organizations is the *Maffia*, an association of malefactors, whose home is in Sicily. As a rule, it has no secret sects, statutes, regular meetings, or organization. Its power, however, is very great; it is incarnated in the Sicilians. It is divided into two clans, the *Maffia* of the city and the *Maffia* of the country. They operate together, sustain one another and divide the booty. The members of the city *Maffia* steal, assassinate, seek to get possession of the large proceeds, and to hold the association in their grasp. The rustic members are bands of from ten to twenty brigands, who infest the country, causing terror everywhere. The *Maffia* are professional criminals, and desire to become rich by this method. They have their own code of justice, which is not social justice; their verdicts are unchangeable and prompt. A witness condemned by the *Maffia* is killed within twenty-four hours. They work by terror. A judge will avoid condemning a criminal, through fear of being stabbed; a witness against the criminal shares the same danger. The prefect of Palermo defines the *Maffia* as a latent and pernicious power in a country where corruption and reaction against authority is a heritage of the past. By the aid of this society people of every class yield to a reciprocal assistance in view of defense, plunder, gain, power, vengeance in using all the means that law, morality, and civilization detest and condemn. The rich practice it to protect their person and property.

There are classes of *Maffiosi*: the *Maffioso* of action, that is, brigand, the thief, or the assassin; the secret *Maffioso*, who gathers and distributes the news and is a silent aid for the perpetration of crimes; the *Maffioso manten golo*, through fear or interest, is the purveyor and receiver of stolen goods for the *Maffiosi* of action.

The *Bassa Maffia* is a lower grade of the society. Here any scamp who thinks he has courage can become a *Maffioso*; he threatens to kill some one and is honored by all. The *Alta Maffia* seeks to make a show of good manners, and at the same time to be in accord with the brave of the *Maffiosi* of low extraction.

The *Bravi*, or supreme chiefs, are sometimes elegantly clothed and wear yellow gloves. Then there are the stabbers and the thieves. They seek financial aid in enterprises of vengeance, in clandestine lotteries, in illicit profit from public works, and sometimes in blackmailing.

They all follow faithfully their unwritten code. Here are some of the principles: To keep absolute silence concerning the crimes which they witness, and to be ready to give false testimony in order to cover up traces; to give protection to the rich for money considerations; to defy public force at all times and everywhere, and always to be armed; to fight a duel for the most frivolous motives, and not to hesitate to stab treacherously; to avenge at any price injuries received, even if one is intimately related to the offender. Whoever is found wanting in any of these respects is declared *infamous*, which means that he should

be killed without delay, even if in prison; if weapons are wanting, to suffocate him in his pail. He receives also an order to give himself up to death. Knowing the condemnation to be irrevocable, he strictly obeys. Before killing a comrade one notifies him by drawing a cross on his door or by shooting a pistol at his house. Lombroso has seen many escape death by seeking mercy in being shut up alone in a prison cell:

Like ordinary rascals, they have their slang; they say "sleep" instead of death, "cats" for war, "ruby" for eye, "product of extortion" for linen, "tic-tac" for revolver. Their principal home is in prison. They are firm in their hatred. Lombroso tells of one, who, feeling himself the weaker one, kept his vengeance for fifteen years; until at last his adversary was condemned to death; then he petitioned the Naples court and obtained the favor of filling the office of executioner.

The most complete organization of criminal aristocracy is the Camorra at Naples. The Mafia is a variety of the Camorra. A further study of the Mafia can be pursued perhaps in no better way than by describing the Camorra.

This organization consists of a number of prisoners, or ex-convicts, formed into small independent groups, but under one hierarchy. The aspiring candidate must prove that he is courageous and that he can keep a secret. He should kill or wound anyone who would name to him the sect; if victims were wanting, he must fight with one of his future colleagues with a knife. Formerly the test was a more difficult one, where the candidate was obliged to raise a piece of money while the Cammorrists pierced it with their daggers. He must submit to an apprenticeship of two, three, and sometimes eight years; he is in service of another, who gives him most fatiguing and perilous things to do, allowing him a few cents once in a while, for charity's sake. After he has gained the esteem of his master by zeal and submission, a meeting is called and his reception as a Cammorrhist is deliberated upon. If received, he must fight again in the presence of the assembly; he takes the oath over two daggers forming a cross, that he will be faithful to his associates, show himself in everything an enemy of authority; have no relation at all with the police; never denounce thieves, but to have a particular affection towards them, as towards those who expose their line continually. After this a banquet finishes the celebration.

One of the most important matters is the distribution of "*la camorra*," a little vessel which contains the extortions in gambling rooms, brothels, from those who sell watermelons and newspapers, from hackmen and beggars, and from prisoners. These last furnish the best revenue. On entering prison the "unfortunate" must give a tenth of his possession, and pay for drinks, food, gambling, and for sleeping on an easier bed.

A Cammorrhist cannot kill a comrade without permission from the

chief, but in revenge he can make away with anyone else. If there are doubts as to the fidelity of a colleague, before condemning him they send him a plate of macaroni; if he refuses to eat it (for fear of poison, perhaps) they feel certain of his guilt, and his condemnation is pronounced, and lots are drawn to indicate the apprentice who must execute it. This is done punctually, as shown by this fact, A prisoner tells the governor of a castle that a Camorra had been established for some time, and that it was his misfortune to be one of the chiefs. One of the laws is to compel all the convicts to pay 2 cents a day. A certain convict, Razo, would not submit to this. The chiefs of the Camorra voted unanimously to put him to death. But the lot fell to him (the chief) to strike the blow; he accepted and was to commit the crime that morning. But on reflection at the sad consequences of such a forfeit, the cause of which was only 2 cents, he restrained his arm and went out of the castle. He then begged the governor of the castle to isolate him, for, after this treachery, his comrade chiefs would kill him without pity.

Yet the Camorra is not wholly without heart, as shown in the case of the young girl whose lover had been condemned to death for refusing to pay his contribution. She asked that her lover might be pardoned, and it was accorded to her with Olympian majesty.

GAROFALO'S IDEAS ON THE REPRESSION OF CRIME, REPRESENTING THE ITALIAN SCHOOL OF CRIMINOLOGY.

The problem of individual moral responsibility is perhaps insoluble. There should be no discord between judicial logic and social interest. From the moral point of view, individual responsibility is much lessened by bad example from infancy, traditions of family or race, bad habits that have been formed, violence of passion, temperament, etc. As responsibility lessens, so the penalty lessens, until it is reduced to a minimum, if you can prove extreme force and impulsion to crime. Now, there is scarcely a guilty man who has not *extenuating* circumstances. There is not a crime where we can not discover such circumstance. That is, the only criminals who should be inexcusable, are those for whom one has not sought out the extenuating circumstances. But the reply is, that it concerns only bad tendencies, and the free will of man can triumph over them. But how can one measure the part that comes from bad tendencies, and that which comes from free will? The progress of anthropology shows that the most culpable have almost all an abnormal psycho-physical organization. If penalty depends upon the principle of moral responsibility, we should acquit some of the most ferocious assassins, as soon as their extreme natural brutality and all-powerful criminal impulsions are shown. In any case the punishment should be lessened in the measure in which the causes of the bad tendencies become evident. The more perverse and incorrigible the criminal the less should be the punishment. The public have protested against the

verdicts of acquittal by juries, against the indulgence of magistrates. But such acquittals are the triumph of logic; only the triumph is at the expense of security and social morality. There is no way to avoid this unless we make the penal criterion depend upon *social necessity* and not on moral responsibility of the individual. Society does not concern itself sufficiently with crime, neither as regards the victim nor as to prevention of crime. The fact that in the midst of our civilization thousands of persons are slaughtered each year, where one does not directly desire money or life, is significant, and it is all the more hideous, as life becomes more pacific and less uncertain. In all Europe the average number of murders each year from 1881 to 1887 was fifteen thousand. In the United States the proportion to population is much larger.

But what does society do to prevent these evils? Little or nothing. Crimes have been tabulated, because a scale of penalties has been asked for, where for each *délit* a measure of suffering is designated in the form of detention in a building, where the prisoner, for a certain time, is lodged, fed, and clothed at the expense of the state. After this time has passed, the prisoner becomes a free citizen, and is said to have expiated his crimes, or to have paid that which he owes to society. All this is nothing but rhetoric. The truth is, the criminal has paid nothing; it is the state, on the contrary, which has paid his expenses, which is really an addition to the damages of his crime. Nor has the criminal improved morally; there are no miracles in prison; the convict is not terrified; our penitentiary system is not severe; on the other hand, physical pains are easily forgotten. He leaves prison and enters into the same surroundings in which he was before his condemnation, where he finds the same temptations. In the eyes of the people, the codes and the judicial power have the appearance of protecting the criminal against society, rather than society against the criminal.

It is objected that fatalism is the outcome of these ideas. This is a false interpretation. Experience demonstrates that the individual always acts in the same manner when under the same intellectual and moral conditions and the same exterior circumstances. It is foolish to pretend to better the criminal by imprisonment or by any other mode of punishment, if, after release, he is allowed to return to his former surroundings. But it is not impossible to aid the criminal if he is put into new conditions, where he sees the necessity of honest work, and where stealing will be profitless to him. Those are rather fatalists who say that crime has always existed and will exist, and, therefore, consider it as one of the evils which must always afflict society. But, it is said, instead of punishing we should modify the conditions in suppressing the causes of crime. But this is out of the question, for the legislator can not do that, which is solely the work of time. Why should this strange antinomy exist in contemporary society: that the majority, who have the sovereignty, should make one exception, and that, too,

where it is against the smallest, the most harmful, and most abject minority, that of the criminals! Why should the large part of humanity be put to inconvenience in changing the conditions of social existence in the exclusive interest of a mere handful of worthless individuals? Why, on the contrary, should not these few who are unadapted to civilization be eliminated?

The criminal anomaly diminishes in proportion as the provocation increases. Crime is a legitimate reaction in principle, but it is excessive, and the abnormality consists in this excess. The most rational means of repression should consist in the removal of the delinquent from the locality where the victim or his family lives, and in prohibiting his return before a certain time, and in every case not before he has paid the indemnity due to the victim or his family. A more difficult problem is the treatment of a murderer, whose motive was vengeance for a grievous wrong or insult to his family. An affront is *real* which is considered so according to the ideas of our surroundings. It is of little importance whether this environment be the whole world or only the part in which we live.

Great criminals are by nature devoid of moral sense and have very little feeling of pity. They commit murders which would be impossible without an innate and instinctive cruelty. Such are assassins. Thus all murders for a purely egotistic purpose, as desire of gain, or of some advantage or pleasure which has to do with money, sexual appetite, aspiration for power or favor are acts which prove an exceptional perversity and the most complete absence of the altruistic sentiment. In this class of crimes are those for which the motive is the appeasing of a pathological desire, as assassination accompanying violation, or of enjoyment of the sight of blood and of torn flesh.

Then murder, in all cases where the victim has done nothing to merit the hatred or anger of the murderer, belongs under the same head; so parricide for such blood vengeance occurs only in men of abnormal physical constitution. Of like nature is the murder of a benefactor, or of an inoffensive unknown person to make a parade of muscular force or skill in using arms. Another category is characterized by the manner in which the murder is executed: the torments, the length of duration of the same. These always denote an innate cruelty. Such atrocities show a total absence of the sentiment of pity, even when the intention to kill was uncertain. The code of Napoleon was right in naming everyone an assassin who has been cruel with the body of the victim.

The character of the instinctive murderer does not depend upon premeditation. The rapidity of the act has no relation to the corrigible or incorrigible nature of the agent; it is compatible with the most complete absence of pity. On the other hand, Holtzendorff, an eminent authority, holds that premeditation does not signify the exclusion of passion, which is manifested more or less immediately according to the

temperament of the individual. Despine says that violent criminals are as much devoid of moral sentiment as criminals of cold blood. There are men who try to quarrel with a person and strike him; he naturally reacts, and this affords an excuse for stabbing him. Such a one is an assassin, although the act was instantaneous and unpremeditated. On the other hand, an atrocious injury, a striking injustice, having poisoned the life of a man, can push him to tragic vengeance; there is premeditation, but this is not a sign of a great criminal.

Premeditation is, then, not always an index of that extreme physical anomaly which distinguishes the great criminals. The cruelty with which the murder has been committed and the absence of any grave injury on the part of the victim are the two criterions which should replace that of premeditation. This is in order to distinguish the assassins, that is the great instinctive criminals, who can be regarded as beings morally degenerated and perpetually unsociable. The impossibility of adaptation of such individuals being recognized, it is necessary to eliminate them absolutely from society. There is only then the death-penalty for all great criminals, except in the case of the insane. But it is claimed that imprisonment for life will accomplish this end. But this is incorrect, because, first, there is the annual number of evasions; then there is a good number of probabilities, as revolts, pardons, etc., that can give the prisoner freedom. It is also not so rare an event that those condemned for life assassinate their keepers. But if imprisonment for life were one means of elimination, it should not be given the preference. For why should beings who no longer form a part of society be preserved for life? It is hard to understand why citizens, and even the families of the victims themselves, should be obliged to pay a tax in order to clothe and feed the perpetual enemies of society.

But the death penalty has the great advantage of intimidation. It is true that intimidation is no criterion of penalty in the sense of making a man suffer more than his individuality requires for the sole purpose of example or terrorization. The means of repression should be adapted to the individual nature of each person in proportion to his want of fitness for social life with a greater or less probability of the delinquent becoming assimilable. But in the cases under consideration, the criminal is *unassimilable*; he should then be eliminated absolutely. The death penalty realizes this; there is here no excess, no injustice. Although intimidation does not affect all malefactors, yet it does a large number, who are little influenced by the idea of imprisonment for life. But this influence of the death penalty extends its influence to lesser criminals, because one tending toward a career of crime does not consider exactly what he can do or what punishment he may suffer; but the fact that there exists a power to deprive some of the criminals of life (he does not know who) can become a strong enough motive to paralyze a criminal tendency

There is a class of delinquents who stand between criminals and normal men, because their offenses are less serious violations of the feelings of pity and are more of the nature of roughness, or indicate want of education and reserve. Such are blows in a fight, where there is no intention of murder; here there is little development of the alternative sentiment; here belong injuries and threats having no particular gravity. Imprisonment here is advantageous. The offender should pay also a fine to the State and also another for the benefit of the injured party.

Another large class of criminals are those who are totally or partially deprived of the sentiment of probity. Aside from the kleptomaniacs, pyromaniacs, the epileptic thieves and incendiaries, who should be placed in asylums for insane criminals, there are the thieves, incendiaries, swindlers, and forgers who are not insane, but who have a criminal instinct (according to Benedikt, it may be a moral neurasthenia). These and the habitual delinquents of this species, whether their improbity be congenital, or having commenced from bad education, example, or company, has become instinctive and incorrigible, should be transported into some distant land, where the population is small and where assiduous work is the absolute condition of existence. But if the neurasthenia is insurmountable, a further elimination into a savage country is necessary.

But it is objected that deportation is at an end, because civilization is invading the whole world. France has New Caledonia, where colonization has scarcely commenced, and where it sends its (recidivists) habitual criminals in spite of the opposition of the Australian government, which is more concerned as to a future commercial competition than the puerile fear of criminals fleeing New Caledonia and infesting Australia. Russia possesses immense Siberian regions, where the population is excessively sparse. The government of English India continues to send criminals to the islands of Andamans.

But, it is said, space will be wanting in the future, the mines will be exhausted, etc. Is it necessary to cease to care for the present world on account of a vague probability? After the large islands of Polynesia, Australia, and Malaysia, there will remain the innumerable Madrepore groups in the Pacific Ocean, which for the most part are deserted. When there is no more room here there will always be the Sahara and the center of Africa. For a few centuries at least there will not be wanting space where civilized nations can pour out their most impure elements.

But there is without doubt the economical side to solve. There are the expenses of transportation, the supervision, etc. We must consider, however, the expenses of our prisons at present, and that habitual criminality, which represents about half of the total of crimes, will be suppressed; also the criminal will be obliged to gain his living by agricultural work which will not fail. In prisons it is very difficult to employ convicts at useful labor.

In this second subclass of criminals whose improbity is congenital, or has become instinctive by habit, and who at the same time are, by the gravity or number of their crimes, a pressing danger to society, it is necessary to follow another plan than that of those whose depravity is not complete and who have not yet become recidivists or extremely dangerous. The latter is a very numerous class. The individual whose sentiment of probity is not very profound becomes guilty on account of bad example through imitation; often a first fault involves another. For there are very humble social positions where a good reputation is a necessity; a domestic or workman who has been found stealing will not easily find another place; a new career then opens to him—that of a malefactor. He will enter it without flinching, for his greatest safeguard is now broken; he has nothing more to fear since his improbity has been discovered.

The only possible remedy here would be a change of country, habits, kind of work—a new existence to commence. Now, in order that the punishment inflicted by the state may aid matters rather than make them worse, as at present, it is necessary to distinguish different cases according to the causes which have determined the crime.

France, since 1850, has had agricultural colonies for young men acquitted on account of lack of discernment, and for minors condemned to more than six months or less than two years of imprisonment. The length of time varies from three to six years; agricultural work predominates. Public money has never been spent more usefully, for the state returns 93 out of every 100 who are adaptable to society. Otherwise the larger part of these would inhabit prisons for the rest of their lives at the expense of the nation. When the time arrives the director of the colony places the young man with some farmer, or has him enter the navy or army. The individual thus finds himself away from his former environment. Colonies of this kind can be established in civilized countries without any danger, for the supervision of the young men is not difficult. Whatever difficulties there are, they are not to be compared to agricultural colonies, where the men are condemned to hard labor, as has been attempted in Italy, and is a grave error.

Among many passing beyond adolescence there is a large number of novices at theft, who have been brought to crime by idleness, ignorance of a trade, abandonment, spirit of vagabondage. Such cases should be enrolled in a company of workers for the state, with a nominal salary, not inferior to the ordinary, but which will be retained for the payment of a fine to the state and for the damage to the injured party. Here there will be the choice between working and starving. The workman should not be released after he has fulfilled his obligations until he has found employment; then he should furnish security, which will be confiscated in case of another similar crime, and will not be rendered to him until after a number of years of good conduct. In

- case of the *récidive*, perpetual relegations should be made directly; all other means are inutile, because there is a proof of a persistent individual cause—aversion to work. The same treatment is adapted to swindlers and forgers.

But sometimes the delinquent is not an idler or vagabond; he has a trade by which he lives, he may be quite well-to-do, yet by a strange aberration he commits a theft, or by pure cupidity he takes money placed in his care, or he becomes suddenly a swindler, or forger, or bankrupt. But there is no proof of improbity on this account; as there exists no constant motive to determine a new crime, it is possible that the delinquent will not fall again, if his cupidity has been completely disappointed, so that he sees that honest conduct is much better for his own interests. For this, there is nothing better than forced payment of the fine and damage to the injured party. This would produce other advantages for society. An unfaithful cashier or fraudulent bankrupt would know that if once discovered he could not enjoy the smallest part of the money stolen, but would have to return all, every penny, or otherwise he would have to work an indefinite time for him whom he had robbed. This is a forcible way of causing the sudden reappearance of the sum that might be thought to be in the hands of consorts. This is much more useful than imprisonment for a fixed time, which is no profit to any one, and only adds to the damage from the crime the expense of supporting the prisoner. If the money has really been spent the offender must work without respite for repayment of the injured party. If he will not do it voluntarily, he will be obliged to do it by working for the state, where there is no bread without labor. If, in spite of his efforts, he is unable to gain a sufficient sum, after a certain number of years, according to his age or his good will, this constraint can be fixed to ten or fifteen years; but this term should be lengthened as soon as a want of assiduity is noticed. If the delinquent fulfills all his obligations, he is to be released, and deprived only of his political rights with interdiction of any public function, or of exercising commerce, if it is a case of a bankrupt.

It will be noticed that temporary detention for a fixed time in advance (the typical penalty of our present legislation) has entirely disappeared in the system that has just been outlined. This new system is an attempt to give to penalties a social utility, and this is done in the most logical manner, by the principal of rational reaction against crime; this consists sometimes in absolute elimination by the death penalty, or relative elimination by seclusion in an asylum, or deportation with abandonment, or perpetual relegation, or indefinite relegation, or simple damages with payment of a fine, or by public labor.

There are but few kinds of crime in which it is necessary to hinder the delinquent physically as the sole means of avoiding its repetition. Such is, for example, the counterfeiting of money. Here imprisonment is necessary until it is reasonable to suppose that they have no longer

associates. Imprisonment in advance applies to these cases, not in the code of criminality, in which there is a special immorality, incompatible with those attributive sentiments which are the basis of present morality. The immorality of these actions consists principally in a revolt against authority or in disobedience of the law. If this political element is predominant, the penalty should be of the nature capable of assuring support of the law. This does not pertain to real malefactors, but to revolts. Here is the limit where the reason of the state replaces the natural laws of social organization, and where considerations as to crime cease.

To fight against an enemy with success, it is necessary to know him beforehand. Now this enemy, the criminal, the jurists do not know. In order to know him, one must have observed him for a long time in prison. It is to those who have thus studied that the future will reserve the mission of transforming penal science into harmony with social necessities.

CRIMINAL SUGGESTION.

It is a common experience that when one of a party yawns another is liable to do the same. There is an instinctive suggestion to look when the crowd are gazing on the street. This elementary power of suggestion becomes morbid in the case of the habitual thief. Any desirable object he sees suggests taking it; there is a spontaneous feeling too tempting to resist. If questioned closely why he takes it the man's last and repeated answer is simply that he likes to.

It was the custom in Denmark during the last century to have a procession of priests, repeating psalms, accompany the criminals from prison to the place of execution, after which a sermon was preached. The contagious suggestion from this display made condemned criminals ambitious to die amid such pomp. The result seemed to be a large increase of murder in the country. At one time martyrdom became so contagious in the church that it was forbidden. Religious history contains many examples of excessive enthusiasm arising from nervous contagion. In massacres, after a few men have been killed the sight of blood intoxicates the crowd, who rush upon the prisoners with fury and reckless murder.

Aubry¹ defines the will of a crowd as the resultant of all the actions and reactions of the individual wills in contact. This collective will can be led by suggestion to act contrary to the principles of many of the individuals who compose it. What an excited crowd will do no one can predict; the most timid man has been transformed into a beast. In the French Revolution certain men blamed the assassins severely; but later these same men, finding themselves, from curiosity or by accident, in the presence of a massacre, were overcome by the excite-

¹*La Contagion du Meurte*, Paris, 1888.

ment and participated in the slaughter. In a crowd some people are taken with dizziness; others, not knowing what is going on, are influenced by the noise, or mystified, and give way to the least impulsion, imitating those around them, not knowing why; they may take arms without suspecting results. It is thus that riots sometimes arise.

War springs often from a patriotic suggestion, and frequently over some insignificant question; it is encouraged by the younger element in the nation rather than by the more experienced. The nation strives to annihilate its neighbors; there is thought of little else than the need to kill the enemy; this continuous suggestion becomes contagious and causes each citizen, howsoever egotistic and selfish, to be willing to give up his personal interests and business and fight for his country. Aubry says that war is a neurosis, a homicidal insanity.

In Europe, where dislike or hatred exists between nations, the immense standing armies are a constant suggestion of future utilization; they are a menace to the temporary equilibrium of the forces of hatred. The frequent outbursts of anarchistic or socialistic radicalism in the destruction of life or property are symptomatic of the neurotic temper of the times, and are a sign of a deeper social disease arising from the unfortunate condition of many in poverty or on the verge of poverty. Such discontented persons are particularly susceptible to dangerous suggestions, which can be fanned into a flame by the daily reading of detailed accounts of crime against government, property, or life. Every daring robbery, every throwing of dynamite or other riotous act, is almost certain to be followed by similar crimes.

A woman who throws vitriol upon her lover is seldom convicted. She is described in the newspapers; the color of her hair and her other charms are dwelt upon, her letters and her photograph are published. Women with more imagination than intelligence are fully prepared to imitate the heroine, when any peculiar grievance or temptation affords occasion. The force of such suggestion has been known to result in epidemics of vitriol-throwing.

With those illustrations of the influence of criminal suggestion upon society as a whole, we may pass to the consideration of cases¹ of an experimental nature, and other special cases.

The difference between criminal suggestion, criminal hypnotism, and somnambulism in its deeper stages is one of degree, and thus individual cases may be found in these several stages.

It is possible during somnambulism to compel certain persons, contrary to their will, to commit immoral or criminal acts; and, according to the Nancy school, this can be accomplished after the subject has returned to his normal state and at an exact time which has been previously suggested to the subject during the hypnotic state. The writer has heard Prof. Forel tell a woman in the hypnotic state that

¹We are indebted for some of these to Dr. Emile Laurent, formerly "*interne*" in the prisons of Paris.

when she awoke she would see all the students headless. On awaking she looked puzzled and on being asked why, said that the students were without heads. The school of Salpêtrière does not admit that post-hypnotic suggestions are irresistible. It maintains also that a person while in a state of somnambulism is always a person who can manifest volition in resisting suggestions repugnant to a profound sentiment. Brouardel holds that the somnambulist realizes only agreeable and indifferent suggestions. Delboef¹ says that the hypnotized person knows that he is playing a comedy. Laurent² avows that he has seen some somnambulists successfully resist all post-hypnotic suggestions, and others who were unable to resist doing acts repugnant to themselves.

Thus Liégeois³ shows that a hypnotized person can be made to sign a false note; and that if it is suggested to him that he owes the money in question, he will, on awaking, hold the note in memory and consider it genuine. Liégeois said to a very suggestible lady, "You know that I lent you five hundred francs; kindly sign a note that will give me security." "But, sir," the lady replied, "I do not owe you anything; you never lent me any money." "Your memory fails you, madame. I will recall the circumstances. You had asked me for this sum, and I consented to lend it to you. I gave it to you here yesterday in five-franc pieces." By the force of his look and by his affirmation Liégeois gave an impression of sincerity. Madame hesitated; her thought was troubled; she tried to remember; obedient to the suggestion, she at length recalled the loan. This suggestion assumed in her mind a real character, and she signed the note.

Whilst it is undeniable that one can in this manner be made to sign a false note or will, it is doubtful whether the experiment would succeed in ordinary life, outside of the laboratory. It would be necessary that the note should be made payable very soon, for the suggestion might not remain very long; also the patient would reason about it; subsequently the truth would be found out, and the hypnotizer would be in danger.

One may put his subject under hypnotic influence and say to him or her: "You will steal [such and such a sum at such a time]; you will bring it to me;" or "You will kill [such and such a person], whom I detest. After you have done this you will awake; but you must not remember that I have made you do this; you will believe that you acted of your own accord." Experimental suggestions of this nature have succeeded; but if they should be tried in reality the perpetrator would be more liable to be detected than if he committed the deed himself; for in the former case the person hypnotized would afterwards

¹ L'Hypnotisme et la Liberté des Représentations Publiques.

² Les Suggestions Criminelles.

³ De la Suggestion et du Somnambulisme dans leurs rapports avec la jurisprudence et la "médecine" légale, Paris, 1889.

show by his words and actions that something was wrong; suspicion would be aroused, and it would be discovered that he was hypnotizable, and he himself as well as friends would attribute it to the hypnotizer.

It is possible to violate the conscience of a person in the somnambulist state and to make him divulge the deepest secrets. Liébaut hypnotized a lady, and affirmed that he was a priest and that she had come to confession. She played her part seriously. Another physician had questioned his hypnotized patient with too much curiosity. The patient, after some hesitation, much blushing and embarrassment, said, "*Mon Dieu! J'ai aimé Monsieur.*" The physician awoke her immediately. A similar case was that of a lady who, during the hypnosis, answered questions with a confidence so serious and dangerous to herself that the physicians hastened to awaken her.

Bernheim mentions that certain subjects who have been frequently hypnotized show a disposition when awake to obey suggestions. For example, children, who are very impressionable, have hallucinations and give false testimony. Laurent cites a mysterious case of a fourteen-year old girl, belonging to the Reformed confession, who disappeared. Nineteen Jewish families resided in the town where she lived. The report soon spread that, in order to obtain her blood to mix with the unleavened bread, the Jews had killed her. She had disappeared just before Easter. A cadaver was discovered in the river and recognized by certain persons to be the body of the girl. The mother of the girl, however, was incredulous, and would not recognize her daughter. Thirteen Jews were arrested on account of the statement of the son of the sexton, a boy thirteen years of age. After being questioned at length by the commissioner the boy made confessions: He heard a cry; he went out and looked through the keyhole of the lock of the temple; he saw Esther stretched upon the ground; three men held her while the butcher bled her by the throat and collected the blood into two bowls. In court the boy persisted in those confessions. The presence of his father, with twelve other Jews who were threatened, and the ardent supplications that he should tell the truth were of no avail. He repeated the statements.

Bernheim's explanation is that the commissioner by questioning the boy suggested the matter to him. His imagination was struck with terror; the scene was called up before him; a retroactive hallucination took possession of him, and he fancied all the incidents in the scene which the commissioner had mentioned. It was just as one can do experimentally in profound sleep: the hallucination is created; the remembrance of the fictitious vision is so vivid that the subject can not escape from it.

Liégeois reports a case of a woman who being accused of infanticide at first denied it, but on being further questioned by the police commissioner, and asked whether she had not placed the child where the

pigs were kept, after much hesitation, admitted it. The sage-femme had already asked her the same question and she had confessed. She renewed her confessions before the judge and the court: "I took my child; I opened the door of the place where the pigs were; I threw it in; I don't believe that it cried; I did not see it move." When this woman was taken to prison, it became known that she was in an advanced stage of pregnancy. This showed conclusively that the crime of which she was accused and convicted was impossible. On being questioned further, she said that her parents and the sage-femme had pressed her to make the confession; that they frightened her with the prospect of a severer condemnation if she did not confess. Laurent, whilst admitting that the woman was vividly impressed, does not believe that it was a matter of suggestion. He thinks it was a matter of persuasion by force, if she knew that she had not committed the crime. It is not impossible, however, that suggestion and persuasion cooperated.

An example of a hysterical hereditary case¹ is that of a man who allowed another person, whom he knew but slightly, to confide to him stolen property, which he was persuaded to carry to the pawn shop. Whether he was dupe or accomplice, the initiative of his crime was not in him. A few days later the same man was imprisoned for three months on account of being deceived. Again at liberty, he became acquainted with a woman who made him sell for her a gold watch and chain that she had stolen. The man was gentle, well-disposed, and generous, but he was easily influenced. His will had been paralyzed, and in each crime his accomplice had the control of him.

Then, there is the phenomenon of auto-suggestion, which can take the form of vengeance. Some men, when enraged, treasure up thoughts of revenge against which neither reason nor sentiment is of avail. After the criminal act is accomplished, the fixed idea disappears, and the subject becomes himself again. He is surprised at his act, and realizes that he was out of himself.

Aided by her son a woman murdered and mutilated her infirm husband on the highway. They left his body, without reflecting that it would be necessary to give explanations next morning. Dr. Laurent's notion is that the woman and her son had lived for months with the fixed idea of ridding themselves of this man, who had kept them in poverty; that they were haunted by the suggestion of murder; and that, having only a rudimentary conscience, they did not attempt to struggle against the temptation. To add to the auto-suggestion, another man, who was enamored of this woman, had promised to marry her; this further obscured their conscience, and rendered the murderous suggestion all-powerful. Thus they lost prudence and committed a crime certain to bring them to the gallows.

¹ Laurent, "Les Suggestions Criminelles."

Tropmann is another case, best explained by auto-suggestion. Here is a young man, without bad antecedents, who commits an unheard-of monstrosity, with premeditation and great skill. He assassinates an entire family of seven or eight persons. He enticed the father into a forest of Alsace, poisoned him with prussic acid, and buried him. He dug a ditch in a field, enticed the elder son there, brutally murdered him, and buried him. He dug another trench for the mother and children, and, after enticing them there, killed them with a pickaxe and buried them. Tropmann desired to go to America to pass himself off for the father, and by some unknown means realize the modest fortune of this exterminated family. He was a man insignificant in appearance; his physique and moral character would not indicate that he was capable of such an infernal act. Bernheim is of the opinion that, in whatever way this idea may have entered his mind, it finally became an irresistible auto-suggestion, just as a fixed idea of suicide may culminate fatally.

It may be said that there is no specific method of procedure in order to prevent such crimes. In social as in bodily diseases there are certain conditions that no remedy can reach. While symptomatic and palliative treatment is possible, the state of social therapeutics, like that of medical, is unscientific and far from satisfactory. Often the truest and best advice a physician can give to his patient is to keep up the general health; nature will be his best servant in resisting all attacks of disease. The same principle is applicable to a diseased condition of the social organism. Since there is no "specific," the remedy must be general, gradual, and constant. It consists in religious, moral, industrial, and intellectual education of the children and youth, especially of the poor unfortunate and weakling classes. The most certain preventive is the early incarnation of good habits in children, which, becoming part and parcel of their nervous organization, are an unconscious power when passion or perplexity or temptation causes them to lose self-control. Without this inhibitory anchor many are certain to go astray. This power is generally proof against all criminal hypnotic suggestion. The methods by which such an education is to be best accomplished are as yet problematic.

THE NATIONAL PRISON ASSOCIATION IN THE UNITED STATES.

Perhaps the best method of indicating the prevailing criminological ideas in our country is to give a summary of some of the essays and discussions at one of the sessions of the National Prison Association.

As in America the practical spirit is the prevailing one, so, in the National Prison Association, the prevention and repression of crime rather than the study of the criminal has been the principal subject for consideration; and even though this method is not always the most rational, yet it has been gradually bringing to light the importance of

investigations into the causes and conditions of crime, so that the value of scientific methods is beginning to be recognized.

As the members of the National Prison Association consist not only of those who have directly to do with crime, but of a large number of persons of all professions and stations in life, the essays and discussions are of a general and popular character rather than special; but they are none the less important for this reason.

In the proceedings of one of the late National Prison Associations the president of the association, Rutherford B. Hayes, maintained in his address "that especially in our own country crime is due to the business and social spirit of the day; it is the haste to become rich. This spirit leads often to the crimes of those who are rich, who are not always punished, but too frequently admired and envied." As to reformatory methods the president says that "the jails should not be schools of crime; that incorrigible or professional criminals should be imprisoned for life. The forms for the reformation of the prisoners are, first, labor and industry; then come education and religion. Manual training and industrial education are the best means in this country to fit the boy or girl to make an honest living."

Mr. C. H. Reeve, in his report of the committee on criminal-law reform, maintains that no law made in relation to crime and the disposition of the disturbers of the public order can be based upon the idea of punishing the offender. The first consideration must be his removal from society and his disposition in a place of safety. By an implied contract the individual enjoys liberty only on the condition that he does not abuse it, and if he does abuse it, or misuses his privileges, he should forfeit his rights to the benefit of the contract and should be made to labor for the State as one unfit to be trusted with liberty. On this idea alone the prisoner should be imprisoned, and the criminal law should be framed primarily for this end; a secondary end of the law should be moral reformation of the offender. The agreement of nine jurors should constitute a verdict after twenty-four hours of deliberation; no technicalities as to form or substance should be allowed to obstruct the course of trial or judgment. Under the present practice the law presumes the accused to be innocent; yet its prosecutor pursues every possible avenue to show that he is guilty. This is absurd; if the law presumes at all, its presumptions should be based on facts. The facts are that a person is accused of crime. This is the basis for inquiry. The law takes the accused into custody to prevent an evasion of inquiry, on the assumption that he will evade it if guilty. These are the facts, and there can be no presumptions of innocence or guilt under any rule of logic. The question should be, "Is the charge true or false?" Whatever will aid in answering this question should be admissible to the inquiry, with no presumptions except such as legitimately arise from facts clearly established.

If the jury find strong grounds for belief in guilt, they should not

return a verdict of "not guilty," but return "not proven." In such a case the defendant should be put on trial at any time if sufficient evidence can be found to convict or acquit, and the former trial should be no bar as for being once in jeopardy. Punishment should be recognized only as a means for maintaining discipline in the prisons. High grades of crime, such as vicious and unprovoked murder, highway and train robbery, derailing railroad trains, criminal use of explosives, disfigurement by use of corrosives, willful perjury by which any innocent person is convicted of crime, and childstealing, should be regarded as unpardonable; and, in every case where the question of guilt is established beyond all doubt, the convicts be sent for life. Such characters are wholly within the domain of vicious and dangerous animals. Every State should have a board of charities and corrections, which should devote its whole time to the care of charitable and penal institutions. It should have judicial power, and rank with courts in dignity.

Gen. R. Brinkerhoff, in approving the report, said that the method of treating the criminal should be the same as with the insane, but he objected to paying the members of the State boards salaries and giving them executive power, which would make the office a political one. Gen. E. C. Foster, of the Department of Justice, at Washington, suggested that there should be a uniform system for the identification of convicts throughout the United States. Gen. Foster said, also, that a "prison bill" for the establishment of three United States prisons—one in the far West, one in the Middle States, and one in the Eastern States—had passed through the House and had been recommended by the Senate committee; that there was also at Washington a Prison Bureau for the purpose of collecting and collating prison statistics, and for carrying out the Bertillon system. This bill has been reported favorably.

Prof. Dr. Roland P. Falkner, in his address on "Criminal Statistics," says that the clearly defined functions of statistics is the observation of large numbers; its proof is not complete until it has embraced all possible causes. Its office is to prove on a large scale what in a limited field has been suspected; its proof is therefore a necessary complement to the researches in criminal anthropology. The preparation of statistics should be in the hands of a central office. The secretary or statistician should prepare an annual report which should give tables showing the number of prisoners of each race, sex, age, etc., at each separate institution. The following is an illustration of a statistical card:

ANNUAL STATISTICS OF PRISONERS.

MALES.

Name and location of institution, ———.

Number of card. ———,

Name and number of inmates, ———, When received, ———.

1. White. Colored. Chinese. Indian. Mexican.

2. Birthplace of inmate (state or foreign country), ———.

3. Birthplace of inmate's father, ———.
4. Birthplace of inmate's mother, ———.
5. Age at last birthday previous to ———. Date of birth, ———.
6. Single. Married. Widower. Divorced.
7. Occupation before commitment, ———.
8. Able to read. Able to write. Number of years at school.
9. Crime for which sentenced, ———.
10. Length of sentence, ———. Indeterminate sentences: Years, ———, months, ———, days ———.
11. Number of previous convictions to state institutions, ———.

Rev. Fred H. Wines says as to the parole system: "That unless you have the mark and grade system honestly carried out in prison and keep it from political and outside influence, and make it almost a crime on the part of a director to consider an outside application, and unless you make the parole dependent on the accurate prison record of the prisoner, you would better have no parole system."

Warden A. A. Brush, of Sing Sing, N. Y., made the report of the standing committee on prison discipline. Among other things he says:

Before entering upon the discussion we will consider the classes of men in our prisons, and the causes which led them there. A large number are in our prisons because they had no proper discipline in the family; free indulgence of parents; or parents deceive their children in small things, which causes evil habits in the child where an early training lasts for a lifetime.

The large proportion of our prison population are guilty of crime against property.

We have at Sing Sing 2 inmates for advertising counterfeit money; 11 for arson; 372 for burglary; 5 for carrying burglars' tools; 6 for destroying property; 48 for forgery; 46 for grand larceny; 1 for horse stealing; 31 for receiving stolen goods—in all, 922.

We have 171 for crimes against both person and property, and 292 for crimes against the person. Sixty of these are for manslaughter, 52 for murder, 39 for rape, 101 for assault to harm, 18 for assault to kill.

The terms of sentence, excepting 65, who are for life, average five years and six months and twenty-five days.

The previous occupations of the men are as various as their crimes. Two hundred and fifty occupations are represented in the Sing Sing prison: 22 bakers, 22 bartenders, 11 blacksmiths, 31 bookkeepers, 10 bricklayers, 20 butchers, 24 carpenters, 14 cigar-makers, 42 clerks, 31 cooks, 113 drivers, 19 farmers, 11 hostlers, 222 laborers, 14 machinists, 35 peddlers, 10 plumbers, 10 policemen, 31 printers, 23 sailors, 14 salesmen, 19 shoemakers, 25 stonecutters, 27 tailors, 18 tinsmiths, 64 waiters, 2 preachers, several Sunday school superintendents, 10 who claim no occupation, 7 who register as thieves, 3 lawyers, and 3 physicians, and 1 each of the following professions: railroad president, reporter, editor, hotel-keeper, sexton, and alderman.

We had a foreign population of 375. Austria sends us 11, Bermuda 2, Canada 9, Cuba 2, Denmark 1, East Indies 2, England 37, Finland 5, France 6, Germany 97, Holland 3, Hungary 3, Ireland 111, Italy 36, Mexico 1, Nova Scotia 3, Poland 15, Portugal 1, Greece 2, Russia 10, Scotland 6, Sweden 5, Switzerland 2, Wales 1, West Indies 1, and Spain 2. The crimes of the 36 Italians are nearly all against the person. We have nearly 100 Hebrews, almost all for crimes against property. The ages of the prisoners vary from 15 to 70. The average age is less than 28. Only 56 are over 50 years of age; 1,281 are white, 103 black, 2 Indian, and 2 Chinese. One thousand two hundred and forty-eight of our inmates had a common school education, 13 had an academic education, 6 a collegiate education, leaving only 120 un-

educated out of 1,383 now in Sing Sing; 1,056 are there for the first time. The number of the employed when the crime was committed and that of the unemployed is about equal. The number received in the prison during the last fiscal year was 865. Of these 24 had been in a Catholic Protectory, 23 were graduates of the Elmira Reformatory, 1 of the Massachusetts Reform School, and 1 of the New Jersey Reform School; 766 had attended Sunday school when boys, 865 were brought up at home, and 3 by strangers. Only 23 per cent of the number had been in this prison before, while 31 per cent had been in other penal institutions.

I have given these few statistics to show the difficulty that surrounds prison discipline.

Owing to the fact that the worst criminals have the best conduct, it is difficult to judge what their conduct will be when released from prison, and this is the strongest argument for the indefinite sentence. For if a man is to be released upon his good behavior in the prison and his apparent reformation while there, we may, and very likely will, release many of our worst criminals, while men of lesser tact, who transgress the rules from a want of firmness and decision, would remain in prison for a long time, if not for life.

Work—the first thing necessary for prison discipline—should be the same as done outside of prison, where the prisoner can see something grow under his hands. Punishment for disobedience to the regulations of the prison must be severe, certain, and the same to every inmate, for the prisoner will always claim exact justice. The severer the punishment the less it will have to be resorted to. No discipline is complete that does not give the prisoners a fair education. Every man discharged should be able to read and write. The deputy warden is the only officer, except the warden, who should be allowed to punish a prisoner.

The keepers of a prison should be selected by the warden, and never for political or charitable reasons. A keeper not interested in his vocation, except for the salary, is worthless. The warden is entirely responsible for the discipline of the prison, and his power over officers should be absolute. An aid to discipline is the granting of privileges to the prisoners, such as writing or receiving letters, receiving visits from parents, and luxuries occasionally. These privileges can keep up what is best in a man, and the temporary deprivation of them will aid in keeping the unruly in order.

Those who are in the habit of using tobacco, I would give tobacco. This aids greatly in keeping up discipline. Prisoners should be made to feel that officers are desirous of benefiting them.

Mr. Z. R. Brockway, superintendent of Elmira Reformatory, says:

In the main I heartily agree with this report, but I do not believe that the difficulty of determining the reformation of the criminal is an argument against the indeterminate sentence. Certainly the officer in charge of the prison can better determine his progress towards reformation than can the judge at the date of his trial and conviction. But, as a matter of fact, there is no difficulty, under a proper system, of determining the fitness of a man for free life. There are three conditions:

- (1) A perfect record, not only in demeanor but in school work and in labor.
- (2) Then he must have a trade or occupation, and arrangement must be made for him in society outside for entering under favorable conditions.
- (3) Then he must have that impalpable something about him which inspires confidence in him. It does not seem difficult to me at all to decide as to his fitness. Privileges under the indeterminate sentence are not necessary as a means of discipline, for you always have the supreme motive of liberty. You may deprive and indulge a prisoner by privileges without very much regard to its effect. On admission, a prisoner should be entirely cut off, for a time, from his old life. For he does not realize he is in prison. There should be no letters, visits, scarf pins, neckties, handkerchiefs, candy, tobacco, goodie goodies (oh, the stuff!), or he will live outside, his thoughts will be outside, and he can not be got into the grind of the system.

that has been established for his improvement. At first he must be cut off entirely from the outside world. This is vastly better than to let the men retain their old associations immediately, especially as not more than 7 to 10 per cent come from good families, 30 per cent have no families at all, and to the rest it is a matter of indifference. As to officers, it is impossible to obtain the best men. I desire intelligent, and, above all, disciplined officers, who, like soldiers, will obey; a human machine. I am experimenting in the gradation of prisoners, not only at Sing Sing prison, but to official position in our own institution. Under the military system I have tried the experiment in the use of prisoners promoted to officers in the first grade, putting them on the pay-rolls. We have thirty-five on duty. They are vastly superior to citizens, for they have been trained themselves.

Mr. W. M. F. ROYCE: In regard to judging as to the fitness of a man to release, it is a fact that if the rules are properly made and enforced, even if a man obeys for his own selfish end, he is constantly fitting himself better to go out into society than the man who does not obey the rules. Keeping a strict record for a year, we found little less than 17 per cent of Elmira graduates falling back into their old habits.

Dr. H. D. Wey, of the Elmira Reformatory, in his paper on "Criminal Anthropology," gives a careful survey of the general points in the scientific study of crime.

Dr. Wey is inclined to the most advanced views of criminology. In speaking of the physical characteristics of criminals, he points to the pallor of the skin due to indoor life of the prisoner; he shows that prison life has inhibitory action upon the heart, due to a discontinuance of the use of tobacco, as at Elmira, and alcoholics, and to a substitution of a methodical and rythmical manner of living, plain and unstimulating food, instead of insufficient and improper food, late hours, sexual excesses with associated dissipations.

He has repeatedly observed at adolescence large and prominent nipples surrounded by areolas that were pigmented more than usual. Mammary glands as large as a hickory nut have been observed in some; there was a periodicity of turgescence of this rudimentary organ, accompanied by the secretion of an opaque fluid and a sensation of fullness and weight referred to the region of the nipple.

The genitals of this class of persons are somewhat developed; the sexual sense is usually intense. Prison life does not repress this sense; physical conditions are as difficult to control as the craving for intoxicants; in general, Dr. Wey holds that criminality is a collateral degeneracy, in the same category as insanity and inebriety.

Dr. William T. Harris, United States Commissioner of Education, read an excellent paper entitled, "The philosophy of crime and punishment." Dr. Harris, among other things, says:

I shall address you on the philosophy of crime and punishment from the side of literature and education. Crime is the attack made by the individual against the social whole. In the course of ages the state has learned how to measure crime and inflict due punishment; it has discovered that this can be done by returning the deed upon the doer. But the new penology has by degrees moved forward to a platform higher than that of abstract justice. In the name of humanity in general, whose image the criminal wears, we add reformatory measures to punishment, and strive *so to modify the punishments that they shall not neutralize the reformatory efforts.* *The intellectual insight is reformatory in proportion to its clearness. Habit reën-*

forces intellectual conviction, and here is the great force of military training; habit makes a second nature. In the present age individual restraints have been removed to such an extent that there is less temptation for that kind of crime which formerly showed itself in open revolt against government. The criminals are mostly weaklings, who can not use properly the freedom that is given to all classes of society; their immature development in responsibility does not need justice; it needs nurture, the principle of the family, and the educative function. Educative efforts increase self-help. It is found that the weakling class, that comes into jails and insane asylums, is disproportionately large from illiterate classes. The assertion that with education crime increases is misleading. In 1870 an investigation of the returns of seventeen states showed eight times as many criminals from the illiterate stratum of the population as from an equal number of the population who could read and write. This investigation included 110,000 prisoners. A recent study undertaken by the United States Bureau of Education shows that in the thirty prisons reporting for 1888 three and one-fourth times as many criminals came from the illiterate as their quota allowed. The two pillars of school education are good behavior and the course of study; here habits of regularity, punctuality, silence, and industry are encouraged; these are elementary social virtues. Courtesy and obedience to rules are direct disciplines to prepare the child for a law-abiding manhood. All kinds of schools are necessary in dealing with the weakling class of the community, and manual training is one of the best additions made to the curriculum for the prevention and cure of crime.

THIRD SESSION OF THE INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS FOR CRIMINAL ANTHROPOLOGY AT BRUSSELS, AUGUST, 1892.

The distinctive feature of the third session of the International Congress for Criminal Anthropology is the prominent part that jurists and lawyers took in its debates and deliberations. This alliance of the legal with the scientific is an opportune one, for it brings into prominence the practical application of the results of criminological studies. The congress for criminal anthropology should be sharply distinguished from the international congress for prison and penitentiary systems. The former consists almost entirely of university professors, jurists, and scientific specialists; the latter of prison wardens and others who have had to do with the practical side of the prevention or repression of crime. This division of labor in the common contest against crime, for the benefit of the state and humanity, is logical as well as practical, for it enables both to accomplish the work better. To say which congress is of the greater importance to society would not only be hazardous, but impossible. Certain it is that both are of the highest significance. The programme of the congress for criminal anthropology, or, in a word, criminology, was divided under a few heads; first, criminology in general, then more especially the psychology and psycho-pathology of criminals entering into morbid or diseased conditions. The division under criminal sociology points to the political and economical side of crime. Under the head of legal and administrative applications of criminology came considerations that form the link between the two congresses.

To contact a general idea of the congress, we shall enter at once into the deliberations and conclusions of its members.

Dr. M. D. Pashkevich, of Moscow, in his report as to the fundamental principles of criminal anthropology, stated the origin of the school to Galvani's grandfather and to Lombroso, the father and founder. In speaking of the Italian school, he acknowledged the great merits of Lombroso, but could not follow him in all his opinions. His résumé of the principles and tendencies of the school of criminal anthropology is as follows:

(1) Criminology renounces entirely the law of retaliation as end, principle, or basis of all judicial punishment. The basis and purpose of punishment is the necessity of protecting society against the sad consequences of crime, either by moral reclamation of the criminal or by his separation from society; punishment is not to satisfy vengeance.

(2) In criminology it is not sufficient to study the fact of crime; the criminal himself must be considered; it becomes necessary to define the causes which produce crime, to study the sphere of action of the criminal as well as measures for the safety of society against his acts. Criminology does not study the criminal in the abstract and speculate over his guilt or responsibility; but it analyzes him according to results purely scientific, and with the aid of exact methods which apply equally to the investigation of other phenomena.

(3) In crime the results of two factors are seen reciprocally reacting: first, the individual peculiarities from the nature of the criminal or his psycho-physical organization, then the peculiarities of external influences as climate, nature of country, and social surroundings.

(4) Relying upon exact results, criminology reveals the criminal as an organization more or less unfortunate, vicious, impoverished, ill-balanced, defective, and so not adapted to struggle with surrounding conditions, and consequently incapable of maintaining this struggle in legally established ways. This defect of adaptation for the majority is not absolute, but varies with the conditions.

(5) The causes of crime fall into three categories: (a) immediate, which arise from the character of the criminal; (b) more remote, which are hidden in his unfavorable surroundings, under the influence of which organic peculiarities are developed into more or less constant criminal agents; (c) predisposing causes which push these ill-proportioned and viciously developed organizations towards crime.

(6) Thus basing crime upon scientific grounds, criminology has as its purpose a fundamental study of the actual criminal and his crimes as ordinary phenomena, which it must investigate throughout their whole extent, from their genesis to their full growth and final development. Thus the phenomenon of crime is united with great social questions.

(7) Based upon these principles, criminology logically recognizes an absence of good sense in repressive measures determined *in advance* as

to their duration and specific character. Criminology, on the contrary, affirms the necessity of studying individual peculiarities, before rendering decisions in advance. The term of punishment should endure so long as the causes exist which necessitate it; it should cease as soon as the causes do.

Manouvrier, who is professor in the anthropological school at Paris, and the well-known opponent of Lombroso's criminal type, in his paper on the comparative study of criminals and normal men, did not find any real distinctive differences except in surrounding conditions, which modify the associations or combinations of habitudes and correlatively the anatomical conformation.

Dr. Lacassagne, professor at Lyons, in discussing the primordial sentiments of criminals, distinguished three classes: The frontals, (intellectual), the parietals or impulsive class, and the occipitals or the emotional class; the brain is an agglomeration of instincts which at a given moment can have a special function, and it is the preponderance of one of these instincts which can control the whole situation; this explains the want of reflection and of prudence in criminals; cerebral equilibrium, on the contrary, indicates virtue. The occipital instincts are in close relations with the viscera, and so with nutrition; hence the importance of these as social factors. This indicates that in the future it may be necessary to found the theory of criminality upon cerebral function.

One of the most important papers in the Congress was that on "Morbid Criminal Possession" by Dr. Magnan, physician and superintendent of the Ste. Anne Insane Asylum at Paris. Such a morbid possession consists generally of an idea isolated and independent of the ordinary course of thought; it is a mode of activity in the brain, in which a word or image imposes itself upon the mind, apart from the volition; in the normal state, this idea or possession gives no special uneasiness, but in abnormal persons it can produce a painful agony and become irresistible. In the normal state the possession is transitory and generally easy to repress, and does not involve the other intellectual operations. But in an abnormal or diseased subject the individual can be irresistibly pushed to acts which he consciously disapproves of. Owing to a want of knowledge of such states, judicial and medical errors have not been infrequent. Thus a person pushed by the possession of the irresistible idea to murder (generally a cherished friend), although horrified by the thought, commits the act. One of Magnan's patients, when having a premonition of the impulsion coming on, would shut herself up in a room until relieved.

A not uncommon possession is that exemplified in the case of a merchant, 40 years of age, who during a short stay in Paris entered a restaurant and on taking up a journal read the following incident: A young lady walking by the side of her father slipped and fell down, but without serious accident. The merchant knew neither the

young lady nor her father. On returning home, these different facts came to his mind, but one detail was missing: the name of the young lady; he tried to sleep, but in vain; he was possessed with the idea to search for this name; his anxiety increased; he awakens his wife who sees him pale, anxious, and with perspiration upon his forehead. He recounts the story; he recognizes the absurdity of his worry; yet he weeps and runs round the room moaning and constantly repeating "What is her name?" He passes the night in this desolation, and early in the morning runs to the restaurant, finds the same newspaper and reads the divers facts again with the young lady's name; he re-reads the name, repeating it aloud; this calms him and his desire is satisfied. Thus it is with the kleptomania, the pyromania, and those with morbid sexual possessions.

According to Dr. Ladame, professor at Geneva, an individual possessed with the idea of murder belongs to the group of hereditary mental degenerates; such individuals are rare. If it be admitted that this morbid possession is frequent, on the other hand it rarely pushes to homicide, but is turned towards the individual himself, resulting in suicide. Dr. Ladame maintains that heredity is the main predisposing cause, but an occasional cause is also necessary, and this is principally in the publication of details in great crimes. An acquired predisposition is due to alcoholism. It is necessary to distinguish between insane murderers and those pushed to murder by morbid possessions. The latter belong to the large category of those affected by hereditary insanity, as dipsomania, kleptomania, etc. The possession of the idea of murder is sporadic, but is more frequently found under the form of a moral epidemic, resulting from the widespread knowledge of great crimes and from capital executions.

No question stirred up more discussion than criminal suggestion. While distinguished men were frankly agnostic as to conclusions of their colleagues yet it may be said that those who have made the most experiments on both normal and abnormal subjects are convinced that criminal suggestion and hypnotism can be produced experimentally, and actually do occur in society.

Dr. Voisin, physician at La Salpêtrière, who is especially qualified to speak in regard to hypnotism, especially as to its therapeutical value, maintained that criminal suggestibility in the waking or hypnotic state is intimately connected with debility or mental degeneracy of the individual to whom the suggestion is given. There is a small number capable of committing criminal acts upon the example of degenerated impulsive individuals. The penal responsibility of an individual having committed a crime under the influence of hypnotic suggestion should be declared null, conforming to the French penal code (article 64), which says: "There is neither crime nor misdemeanor, if the accused was in a state of dementia at the time of the act, or if he has been constrained by a force which he could not resist." As to its therapeutical value,

hypnotism in the hands of a physician can give admirable results. It can also save from crime and from the condemnation of the innocent, as well as from disease.

Dr. Bérillon, editor of the "Revue de l'Hypnotisme," as a result of his own investigations and experiments in criminal suggestion, believes he is justified in concluding that certain individuals present in the waking state such a suggestibility that it would be possible to make them execute automatically and unconsciously, when under the influence of verbal suggestion, misdemeanors or crimes. If it is shown that the accused acted under such suggestions, he should not be held responsible. On the other hand, authors of criminal suggestions should be held guilty in the same way as those who by abuse of authority or power or by machinations provoke the accomplishment of a crime or misdemeanor, or simply give instructions to commit it (French penal code, article 60).

Neither Prof. Benedikt, of Vienna, nor Prof. Mendel, of Berlin, believe in the existence of crime by suggestion. Dr. Masoin, professor at Louvain, answered that negations can not prevail in the presence of facts. Voisin insisted again on his opinion, since by hypnotism he had saved from condemnation a woman, to whom a crime had been suggested. Dr. Houzé, professor of anthropology at Brussels, believed that hysteria could be cured by hypnotism and that certainly it could be ameliorated; he believed also in the reality of criminal suggestion.

Judge Tarde, of Sarlat, in France, well known as the author of "The Laws of Imitation" and of "Social and Penal Philosophy," gave with his usual analytical *finesse* a curious and paradoxical discourse on the "Crimes of Crowds." Morally and intellectually men in throngs are less valuable than in detail, that is, social collectivity, especially when it takes the form of a crowd, is morally inferior to the average individual in the crowd; thus a nation is not as moral as its normal "citizen" type; the public are not as moral as the individuals which compose it. The collective spirit, which we call parliament or congress, is not equal in rapid or sure power of functioning, or in profoundness or amplitude of deliberation, to the spirit of the most mediocre of its members, whence the proverb: *senatores homines, senatus autem mala bestia*. Even a liberal sect will become intolerant and despotic; a crowd, still more so; in both cases despotism in any event is much more intolerant and despotic than among a majority of the members. Why? Because the contiguity and concentration of opinions are molded into conviction and faith, which become fanatical; that which was a simple desire in the individual becomes a passion in the crowd. The crowd is a retrograde social organism; no matter how perfect, it is passionate, not rational. The more collective a crime the less it is punished. The best police force can not suppress the brutality of the crowd, unless the press cease to publish that which produces excitation to crime or misdemeanor. The jury will not punish such crimes, especially when they have a political

Prof. Thiry, of Liège, held to the word incorrigible in the relative sense; for him the basis of incorrigibility is the permanent moral influence to which the individual succumbs; he did not believe in perpetual, but in indeterminate, detention; there was also no necessity for judiciary intervention to prolong or interfere with the detention, as administrative responsibility and the supervision already in use were sufficient to prevent arbitrary action.

Dr. Maus formulated his conclusions as follows: The measures to be taken in regard to hardened recidivists should be, first, those that are best known; to send into the prison asylums those whose recidivation has a pathological cause; to increase considerably and in a gradual manner the duration of the punishment until it becomes perpetual for the serious crimes; finally to render repression more subjective by applying it with a view to reformation, according to the state of the criminal and the nature of the crime. Such a difficult task requires not only specialists with experience and knowledge of insanity, but perhaps it can not be accomplished without the aid of sincere devotion and sacrifice. Prevention also plays a rôle in combatting the social causes of recidivation, as degeneracy, alcoholism, prostitution, misery, etc.; these factors render vain in great part the efforts of the penitentiary, producing more recidivists than the penitentiary can correct.

Prof. Prins, of Brussels, who is the general inspector of prisons, placed the indeterminate sentence under two heads; delinquency for misery and for degeneracy; but in regard to repression proper, he saw great practical difficulties for those who are incorrigible and criminal by passion. As to the liberation of the incorrigible, relatively speaking, the appreciation of a judge or administrator is not sufficient guarantee. The solution of the question of the incorrigible lies in a progressive aggravation of punishment; and it is especially necessary to renounce prison luxury.

Dr. Paul Garnier, chief physician of the "Préfecture de Police" of Paris, in considering the necessity of a psycho-moral examination of certain accused persons as a duty of the court, said, if it is deemed excessive to ask judicial authorities to organize a medical inspection for the accused—which does not take the place of the medico-legal expert, but designates to him the cases to be inquired into—it is nevertheless a necessity in presence of frequent judicial errors. A magistrate intrusted with so delicate a mission as to decide whether a medico-legal expert is needed should at least possess certain indispensable notions of a scientific order to make such decision. If the judge orders experts, he should be able to judge of their utility and to control the results through special knowledge; but such special knowledge necessary for the interpretation of scientific facts is outside the domain of a magistrate, however brilliant and judicious he may be.

CHAPTER IV.

ALCOHOLISM.

Alcoholism may be considered briefly, first, in its general bearings, and, second, as a form of insanity. The relation between alcoholism, crime, pauperism, and charity is most intimate. For example, a certain young criminal, who tried to kill an aged woman, without provocation, said that when he was six years of age his father used to return home drunk, striking his mother and throwing sticks of wood at him. He stood it for awhile, but afterward left home, and though not a thief was compelled to steal for a living; was sent to a juvenile asylum, and, after leaving, went among farmers to live under their care, being kindly treated by a very few, whipped, and otherwise roughly treated by many. Remaining a month or so with different farmers, he finally developed into a tramp, and leaving all farmers wandered two years, stealing, eating, and sleeping wherever he could. Thus alcohol gave the initiatory to thieving. Charity endeavored to counteract these effects (result of six years of unfavorable surroundings) in two years, but the evil forces acquired by early treatment had gained too strong a foothold, and the following stages were tramping, pauperism, and crime. Such cases are typical, and almost wholly the result of evil surroundings, for which society is culpable, and for which she suffers dearly, both morally and financially. The alcoholic may be a good workman when sober, but from irregularity he loses his position and gradually becomes a pauper. A sad fact in connection with alcoholism is that often the kindest and most genial natures are for this very reason ruined through the unintentional influence of friends, for they are unable to resist the so called feeling of good fellowship when drinking together. From the ethical point of view, it is questionable whether one has the right to take the chances of causing another to fall. *It is better to forego the physical, intellectual, or social pleasure of indulging in any luxury or non-necessity than to aid in the physical, moral, or social ruin of a fellow-being.*

The relation of ethics to all these forms of abnormal humanity is as direct as it is diversified. It is ethically questionable whether it is right to give to beggars; for by so doing we encourage them by virtually paying them to beg, and if not already paupers they can be made so by a mistaken philanthropy. It is a common saying and prac-

tice of Americans traveling in Europe to give every beggar "a cent to get rid of him." This, of course, has just the opposite effect.

All these abnormal forms of humanity are different degrees of evil or wrong, the highest of which is crime. They are all links of one chain. This chain is that which we denote by the words evil, bad, unjust, wrong, etc.

These forms, to wit, criminality, alcoholism, pauperism, etc., may all be considered under the head of "charitological." Thus the different institutions, such as prisons, insane asylums, inebriate and orphan asylums, institutions for the blind, deaf and dumb, and defectives; hospitals, dispensaries, relief for the poor in any form; church missions, and different forms of philanthropical work are, of course, charitable in their purpose. The difference between these institutions is one of degree, as an examination of the inmates would soon show. The pauper may be or may have been a criminal or insane or alcoholic, or the criminal may be or may have been a pauper or insane or alcoholic, and so on.

The close relation of alcoholism to insanity is shown by the statement of a specialist (Krafft-Ebing) that all forms of insanity, from melancholia to imbecility, are found in alcoholism. It is artificial; it begins with a slight maniacal excitation; thoughts flow lucidly, the quiet become loquacious, the modest bold; there is need of muscular action; the emotions are manifest in laughing, singing, and dancing. Now the æsthetical ideas and moral impulses are lost control of, the weak side of the individual is manifested, his secrets revealed; he is dogmatic, cruel, cynical, dangerous; he insists that he is not drunk, just as the insane insists on his sanity. Then his mind becomes weak, his consciousness dim, illusions arise; he stammers, staggers, and like a paralytic his movements are uncertain.

The principal character of these mental disturbances consists in a moral and intellectual weakness; ideas become lax as to honor and decorum. There is a disregard of the duties of family and citizenship. Irritability is a concomitant; the slightest thing causes suspicion and anger which is uncontrollable. There is a weakness of will to carry out good resolutions, and a consciousness of this leads some to request to be placed in an asylum, for they are morally certain in advance that they can not resist temptation. Thus one has been known to have his daughter carry his wages home, as he could not pass a saloon on the way without going in if he had any money with him. Now it is a weakness of memory, a difficulty in the chain of thought and a weak perception, until imbecility is reached.

There may be disturbances in brain circulation, causing restless sleep, anxious dreams, confusion, dizziness, headache. Such circulatory disturbances in the sense-organs can give rise to hallucinations. There is a trembling in hands, face, lips, and tongue. In short, there is a gradual mental and bodily degeneration.

From the medical point of view, a cure is generally doubtful, for in

private life total abstinence is impossible. The patient must be placed in an insane asylum, or better, in a hospital for inebriates, where total abstinence can be enforced. Patients with delirium tremens especially need the most careful hospital treatment. The principal directions are conservation of strength and cerebral quiet, strong unirritating diet, and mild laxatives, etc. Such in general is considered to be the best medical treatment. A certain French specialist (Magnan) says that a dipsomaniac is insane to drink; but the drunkard is insane after he has drunk.

Views of Dr. A. Baer on Drunkenness.

The simplest things are not the most simple when studied. The good and sincere total-abstinence advocate has a high moral aim in view, and shows his loyalty by his sacrificial spirit, and thinks his case so clear and simple that he never doubts it.

To insist on total abstinence from wine in France and beer in Germany is like objecting to the use of coffee and tea in England or America. The question of total abstinence is manifestly a local one; it is relative to the country, or even State, city, or town. To insist that drinking is either right or wrong in the absolute sense is an attempt to make the relative absolute, which is a contradiction. There are two distinct questions, the purely ethical and the purely scientific; and while they are separated for convenience, they are in reality together, for in the end the facts decide the "ought." The practical ethical question seems to turn on this point: to what extent the use of a thing should be prohibited when it is abused. Many ethical difficulties are not between good and evil, but between two evils, as to which is the lesser. Yet it must be admitted that total abstinence is the safest course.

It will be interesting to follow one of the recent European investigators, Dr. A. Baer,¹ of the Imperial Board of Health, and chief prison physician at Berlin.

In the past, wine was used almost wholly by the well-to-do classes, and beer was of such a nature that harm was out of the question. Excessive use of alcohol first began with the art of distillation, and with the obtaining of strong concentrated whisky from corn, potatoes, and the like. With the universalizing of the use of whisky, a series of phenomena have appeared, which are designated by the word "alcoholism."

The climate is an important factor. Drunkenness is more frequent in cold than in warm countries, and is more brutal and injurious in its effects as we go north. Yet this is not always true, for within the last ten years alcoholism has greatly decreased in Sweden, and increased in southern France and northern Italy. In tropical regions it is at present spreading fast, and with great injury, especially in newly-

¹*Die Trunksucht und ihre Abwehr*, von Dr. A. Baer. Wien und Leipzig, 1890.

discovered lands. The accustoming one's self to the use of alcohol causes, sooner or later, a feeling of need for it; alcoholism is not, therefore, an inborn instinctive need, but an acquired one. Experience teaches that the longer this vice exists in a nation the greater the vice becomes. Persons who misuse alcoholic drinks, especially whisky, often become sick and die sooner than the moderate drinkers and nondrinkers. When alcohol is taken habitually, and when misused, it injures the whole constitution; all tissues and organs, and especially the blood, suffer sooner or later a pathological change, with which susceptibility to disease is increased. Alcohol intoxication not only calls out diseases and disturbances that the nondrinker does not have, but it gives rise to a greater morbidity. It is an old experience that in epidemics of cholera, dysentery, and small-pox, drinkers are attacked in larger numbers, and with greater intensity, than nondrinkers. The bad constitution of the blood, the weakness of the changed heart-muscles, the sunken energy of the nervous functions, and the frequent accompanying disease of the brain, give a bad course to every disease, and a high mortality. The greater mortality of drinkers, as compared with nondrinkers, is shown by the figures of the "United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Association," an insurance company founded since 1847:

Year.	Total abstainers.		General division.	
	Deaths expected.	Actual deaths.	Deaths expected.	Actual deaths.
1866-1870.....	549	411	1,008	944
1871-1875.....	723	511	1,268	1,330
1876-1880.....	933	651	1,485	1,480
1881-1885.....	1,179	835	1,670	1,530
1886-1887.....	553	390	713	700
Total	3,937	2,798	6,144	5,984

In the "Total abstainers' division," 71 per cent of the expected deaths occurred; in the "General division," 97 per cent. Other companies give similar figures.

Sweden, which, up to recent times, was considered the most drunken land, owed this state of things principally to the excess of small saloons and to a very small tax on whisky. The great decrease in the number of these saloons, in connection with an increase of the whisky tax and with a temperance movement, has lessened drunkenness to a great extent. As the use of whisky decreased, the number of sick and dead from alcoholism lessened also. In Norway, also, a bad legislation had a similar effect in spreading drunkenness. With the decrease of consumption of whisky, that of beer increased; and no land has shown more improvement through the decrease of drunkenness than Norway. In Russia the alcohol consumption is great in certain parts, but in Russia as a whole it is not so considerable as one would expect from the amount of alcoholism. The results of the abuse of alcohol are in a great measure due to the climate and the social condition of the

Some of the preventive means against intemperance are: (1) Education of the children of the working classes in an orderly, industrious, and economic life; (2) construction of healthy dwellings for the working classes, so that an overcrowded room may no longer encourage the workingman to seek the saloon; (3) better food, so that he may not be tempted to make up for this want by a temporary supply of whisky, which deceives him in causing him to suppose that he is gaining strength; (4) public coffee houses, with home-like surroundings, papers to read, etc.; (5) formation of temperance societies, which in many ways warn others against the evils of intemperance. While the total-abstinence societies have done much good, yet a very practical organization exists in Switzerland which has three categories of members: (a) Those who are total abstainers; (b) those who take the pledge for a certain length of time; and (c) those who assist the society in a financial way. In this way a unified action can be gained, without losing the aid of those who are in favor of all efforts against the evil of drink, yet are not so rigid personally as to be total abstainers. (6) The establishment of inebriate asylums, where the habitual drinker may be rescued.

The state should limit the consumption of whisky to the smallest quantity possible, by (1) the lessening of production and the imposing of a tax. From experience in Sweden, Norway, Finland, Switzerland, and France this has lessened the so-called small house distilleries, which have been one of the greatest causes of house drunkenness; here whisky is made for local consumption, and, on account of primitive methods, is of very bad quality. (2) As to the extreme measure of prohibition, it can not be carried out in thickly populated states, where the intemperance of the people is really great, and it is not necessary where drunkenness is not extensive among the people. (3) A high tax on whisky. The consumption of alcohol increases in proportion to the cheapness of whisky. (4) A moderate tax on the lighter alcoholic drinks. Beer is the greatest enemy of whisky; it must, therefore, be of good quality and not dear, but strong alcoholic beers should be taxed very high; coffee, tea, chocolate, and all necessary articles of food should be made cheap and of good quality. (5) A lessening of the number of licensed places. The need for whisky is not a natural one, but artificial. To increase the saloons increases the number of drinkers. The whisky trade does not follow the law of supply and demand, but rather that of demand and supply. The easier it is for every individual to find whisky at all times, places, and prices the more he will drink until it becomes his unconquerable vice. The lessening the number of licensed places, in connection with a high tax on whisky or other strong drinks, is the best means that the state can employ for the control and repression of drunkenness, and it is in those lands in which political and industrial freedom is valued the most that the severest measures against the whisky business are undertaken.

(6) Punishment of the saloon keeper when he sells to persons already drunk or to minors not accompanied by relatives. (7) Inspection of the liquor traffic, both as to place and time of sale. The sale of whisky in groceries should be absolutely prohibited, because women with a tendency to drink are here very easy victims.

The repression of public drunkenness by punishment of the drinker has been tried in many countries, but with little success. Many things are forbidden in the interest of public order and well-being, and though not necessarily in themselves immoral, produce conditions which easily lead to immorality, or are otherwise dangerous to society. Yet it is rather cruel to permit saloons at every corner, and cheap whisky, and then to punish drunkenness.

Measures against the habitual drinker are: (1) Placing the drinker under guardianship. This course would not differ materially from doing the same in case of the spendthrift and the insane. It would lessen the chances of wife and family becoming paupers, and would not only be for the good of the drinker, but a warning to others. (2) Placing in inebriate asylums. In the later stages of habitual drunkenness there is a considerable number of cases of insanity, and the insanity takes the most different forms, as chronic mania, epileptic insanity, delusional insanity, general paralysis, and other phases of incurable insanity. In other cases alcoholic excess is a symptom of a diseased nervous system, where there was insanity before drinking commenced. In the first stages of mania, melancholia, and general paralysis many are driven to the use of alcohol. Dipsomania is a form of insanity, and is periodic. Besides all these there are a number of drinkers on the border line between health and disease, who, on account of their inherited mental weakness, and consequent irritableness through overwork, are given to alcoholic excesses. There are a still greater number of habitual drinkers who are not insane, but, through long abuse of alcohol, can not resist drinking; they reach such a degree of volitional and intellectual weakness, of irritability and stupidity, indifference to customs and position, and mistrust and carelessness toward their family, that it is a question whether they are not a common danger to society. The number of these persons among those suffering from chronic alcoholism is by far the greatest; Gauster¹ says that they are the most dangerous, because their condition is latent and attacks can appear suddenly. Should such drinkers be left to go free in life?

LITERATURE.

Die Alkoholfrage. Ein Vortrag von G. BUNGE. Leipzig, 1887. pp. 24.

The writer is author of one of the best books on physiological and pathological chemistry, and what he says as to this side of a mooted question deserves careful reading.

¹ *Jahrb. für Psych.*, 1889, VIII, Heft III.

The alcoholic question is above all a physiological one. We know that alcohol is consumed in our body, that it is a source of living force; but it does not follow that it is food until this power is shown to aid the working of normal functions. We do not know whether the muscular fibers and nerve cells can utilize alcohol as a source of power. Alcohol lessens the heat of the body by working an enlargement of the blood vessels in the skin, in consequence of which more warm blood flows through the cold surface and more heat is given out. The enlargement of the blood vessels comes in this way: In the walls of the blood vessels there are small ring muscles which are in constant contraction. The cause of this contraction comes from certain nerve fibers which run to the ring muscles, and they all have a common center in the brain. Alcohol paralyzes this center; the nerve irritation ceases, the ring muscles relax, the blood vessels are widened, and the skin becomes richer in blood (recognized by the color). The reddening of the cheeks after drinking wine, which is the effect of alcohol, is a pathological phenomenon. The ordinary man says alcohol warms him in cold weather. This is a self-deception; he feels simply the warm blood streaming out to the skin in greater quantities. As a matter of fact he loses heat. The deception comes perhaps in this way: the brain centers which mediate the feeling of cold are stupified by paralysis. In general it can be proven *that all effects of alcohol which are generally designated excitation are in reality only paralytic phenomena*. The psychical effects are especially so. The brain function, which is first weakened, is the clear judgment or critical faculty. In consequence the emotional life prevails, freed from the chains of criticism; the man becomes open-hearted and careless. But above all the paralytic effect of alcohol shows itself in this, that every feeling of discomfort and pain is benumbed, and especially the bitterest pains, the psychical ones, as sorrow and anxiety, wherefore the merry feelings in a drinking company. A man never becomes clever through drink. This widespread prejudice is also a deception; it is likewise a symptom of brain paralysis, where, as self-criticism sinks, self-sufficiency rises and self-control is lost.

He who becomes accustomed to take alcohol regularly is in fact better capable of working than if alcohol was suddenly taken away from him. But this is the case also with other poisons. When morphine is taken away from the morphine eater he can not work, sleep, nor eat. He is "strengthened" through morphine. But he who is not accustomed to narcotics is not made more capable of work through narcotics.

But of still more weight are the thousands of experiments that occur in the case of soldiers; that in war, in peace, in all climates, all hardships of the most wearisome marches are best endured when the soldier abstains wholly from all alcoholic drinks. These facts were verified in the English armies in Caffraria, West Africa, Canada, and

young lady nor her father. On returning home, these different facts came to his mind, but one detail was missing: the name of the young lady; he tried to sleep, but in vain; he was possessed with the idea to search for this name; his anxiety increased; he awakens his wife who sees him pale, anxious, and with perspiration upon his forehead. He recounts the story; he recognizes the absurdity of his worry; yet he weeps and runs round the room moaning and constantly repeating "What is her name?" He passes the night in this desolation, and early in the morning runs to the restaurant, finds the same newspaper and reads the divers facts again with the young lady's name; he re-reads the name, repeating it aloud; this calms him and his desire is satisfied. Thus it is with the kleptomaniac, the pyromaniac, and those with morbid sexual possessions.

According to Dr. Ladame, professor at Geneva, an individual possessed with the idea of murder belongs to the group of hereditary mental degenerates; such individuals are rare. If it be admitted that this morbid possession is frequent, on the other hand it rarely pushes to homicide, but is turned towards the individual himself, resulting in suicide. Dr. Ladame maintains that heredity is the main predisposing cause, but an occasional cause is also necessary, and this is principally in the publication of details in great crimes. An acquired predisposition is due to alcoholism. It is necessary to distinguish between insane murderers and those pushed to murder by morbid possessions. The latter belong to the large category of those affected by hereditary insanity, as dipsomania, kleptomania, etc. The possession of the idea of murder is sporadic, but is more frequently found under the form of a moral epidemic, resulting from the widespread knowledge of great crimes and from capital executions.

No question stirred up more discussion than criminal suggestion. While distinguished men were frankly agnostic as to conclusions of their colleagues yet it may be said that those who have made the most experiments on both normal and abnormal subjects are convinced that criminal suggestion and hypnotism can be produced experimentally, and actually do occur in society.

Dr. Voisin, physician at La Salpêtrière, who is especially qualified to speak in regard to hypnotism, especially as to its therapeutical value, maintained that criminal suggestibility in the waking or hypnotic state is intimately connected with debility or mental degeneracy of the individual to whom the suggestion is given. There is a small number capable of committing criminal acts upon the example of degenerated impulsive individuals. The penal responsibility of an individual having committed a crime under the influence of hypnotic suggestion should be declared null, conforming to the French penal code (article 64), which says: "There is neither crime nor misdemeanor, if the accused was in a state of dementia at the time of the act, or if he has been constrained by a force which he could not resist." As to its therapeutical value,

hypnotism in the hands of a physician can give admirable results. It can also save from crime and from the condemnation of the innocent, as well as from disease.

Dr. Bérillon, editor of the "Revue de l'Hypnotisme," as a result of his own investigations and experiments in criminal suggestion, believes he is justified in concluding that certain individuals present in the waking state such a suggestibility that it would be possible to make them execute automatically and unconsciously, when under the influence of verbal suggestion, misdemeanors or crimes. If it is shown that the accused acted under such suggestions, he should not be held responsible. On the other hand, authors of criminal suggestions should be held guilty in the same way as those who by abuse of authority or power or by machinations provoke the accomplishment of a crime or misdemeanor, or simply give instructions to commit it (French penal code, article 60).

Neither Prof. Benedikt, of Vienna, nor Prof. Mendel, of Berlin, believe in the existence of crime by suggestion. Dr. Masoin, professor at Louvain, answered that negations can not prevail in the presence of facts. Voisin insisted again on his opinion, since by hypnotism he had saved from condemnation a woman, to whom a crime had been suggested. Dr. Houzé, professor of anthropology at Brussels, believed that hysteria could be cured by hypnotism and that certainly it could be ameliorated; he believed also in the reality of criminal suggestion.

Judge Tarde, of Sarlat, in France, well known as the author of "The Laws of Imitation" and of "Social and Penal Philosophy," gave with his usual analytical *finesse* a curious and paradoxical discourse on the "Crimes of Crowds." Morally and intellectually men in throngs are less valuable than in detail, that is, social collectivity, especially when it takes the form of a crowd, is morally inferior to the average individual in the crowd; thus a nation is not as moral as its normal "citizen" type; the public are not as moral as the individuals which compose it. The collective spirit, which we call parliament or congress, is not equal in rapid or sure power of functioning, or in profoundness or amplitude of deliberation, to the spirit of the most mediocre of its members, whence the proverb: *senatores homines, senatus autem mala bestia*. Even a liberal sect will become intolerant and despotic; a crowd, still more so; in both cases despotism in any event is much more intolerant and despotic than among a majority of the members. Why? Because the contiguity and concentration of opinions are molded into conviction and faith, which became fanatical; that which was a simple desire in the individual becomes a passion in the crowd. The crowd is a retrograde social organism; no matter how perfect, it is passionate, not rational. The more collective a crime the less it is punished. The best police force can not suppress the brutality of the crowd, unless the press cease to publish that which produces excitation to crime or misdemeanor. The jury will not punish such crimes, especially when they have a political

color. Thus the necessity of an exclusive criminal magistrature is shown. The punishment should be, above all, as an example. The individual should be punished in the measure that his impunity is dangerous.

Dr. Contagne, medical expert at Lyons, in his paper on the influence of the profession on criminality, advocated the increase of penalty where the nature of the profession aggravates the crime, as in the case of abortion by physicians. Following the principle of social necessity, the penalties for the use of injurious substances in food, defamation of character by journalists, etc., should be increased.

The respective importance of anthropological and social elements in the determination of penalty was considered by Dr. Gauckler; he showed that the essential function of criminal law is to prevent crime by intimidation, and that this function is conditioned exclusively by social elements; a secondary function is to be assured as to the "innocuity" of a first offender, and also in some degree to repair the prejudice from which a victim suffers.

Prof. Von Liszt, of the University of Halle, in considering the applications of criminal anthropology, said that the most important one is subordination to criminal sociology. The profound difference between criminals by nature and by occasion is a result that can be immediately applied to legislation. Among the delinquents by nature are found a large number of degenerated individuals especially marked by heredity. Punition must seek to combat and ameliorate the criminal by degeneracy; if the criminal is young, the most preferable measures are those of education. Whether the criminal is incurable or not society must be protected against him and he must be protected against himself. Whether the criminal is responsible or not he must in any event be placed where it is impossible for him to do injury if he is dangerous to life or property.

Prof. Benedikt submitted the following resolution, that anthropological and biological studies are indispensable for the placing of penal legislation upon solid foundations.

Prof. Van Hamel, of Amsterdam, in his report on measures applicable to the incorrigible, concluded that the principal indication of incorrigibility is recidivation; against recidivists penalty should assume the character of social defense, on account of the danger; there should be indeterminate detention for the incorrigible; there should be periodic deliberations as to such cases, and a large latitude left to competent authority, which should be judiciary.

In treating of the same question, Prof. Alimena held to the idea of long and increased imprisonment proportionate to the number of crimes; and for those guilty of small misdemeanors, especially with recidivists, an abolition of short terms of punishment, and a substitution of obligatory labor in special institutions, in companies for work and in interior colonization. There should be perpetual relegation or deportation for criminals who have passed the maximum of recidivation.

Prof. Thiry, of Liège, held to the word incorrigible in the relative sense; for him the basis of incorrigibility is the permanent moral influence to which the individual succumbs; he did not believe in perpetual, but in indeterminate, detention; there was also no necessity for judiciary intervention to prolong or interfere with the detention, as administrative responsibility and the supervision already in use were sufficient to prevent arbitrary action.

Dr. Maus formulated his conclusions as follows: The measures to be taken in regard to hardened recidivists should be, first, those that are best known; to send into the prison asylums those whose recidivation has a pathological cause; to increase considerably and in a gradual manner the duration of the punishment until it becomes perpetual for the serious crimes; finally to render repression more subjective by applying it with a view to reformation, according to the state of the criminal and the nature of the crime. Such a difficult task requires not only specialists with experience and knowledge of insanity, but perhaps it can not be accomplished without the aid of sincere devotion and sacrifice. Prevention also plays a rôle in combatting the social causes of recidivation, as degeneracy, alcoholism, prostitution, misery, etc.; these factors render vain in great part the efforts of the penitentiary, producing more recidivists than the penitentiary can correct.

Prof. Prins, of Brussels, who is the general inspector of prisons, placed the indeterminate sentence under two heads; delinquency for misery and for degeneracy; but in regard to repression proper, he saw great practical difficulties for those who are incorrigible and criminal by passion. As to the liberation of the incorrigible, relatively speaking, the appreciation of a judge or administrator is not sufficient guarantee. The solution of the question of the incorrigible lies in a progressive aggravation of punishment; and it is especially necessary to renounce prison luxury.

Dr. Paul Garnier, chief physician of the "Préfecture de Police" of Paris, in considering the necessity of a psycho-moral examination of certain accused persons as a duty of the court, said, if it is deemed excessive to ask judicial authorities to organize a medical inspection for the accused—which does not take the place of the medico-legal expert, but designates to him the cases to be inquired into—it is nevertheless a necessity in presence of frequent judicial errors. A magistrate intrusted with so delicate a mission as to decide whether a medico-legal expert is needed should at least possess certain indispensable notions of a scientific order to make such decision. If the judge orders experts, he should be able to judge of their utility and to control the results through special knowledge; but such special knowledge necessary for the interpretation of scientific facts is outside the domain of a magistrate, however brilliant and judicious he may be.

CHAPTER IV.

ALCOHOLISM.

Alcoholism may be considered briefly, first, in its general bearings, and, second, as a form of insanity. The relation between alcoholism, crime, pauperism, and charity is most intimate. For example, a certain young criminal, who tried to kill an aged woman, without provocation, said that when he was six years of age his father used to return home drunk, striking his mother and throwing sticks of wood at him. He stood it for awhile, but afterward left home, and though not a thief was compelled to steal for a living; was sent to a juvenile asylum, and, after leaving, went among farmers to live under their care, being kindly treated by a very few, whipped, and otherwise roughly treated by many. Remaining a month or so with different farmers, he finally developed into a tramp, and leaving all farmers wandered two years, stealing, eating, and sleeping wherever he could. Thus alcohol gave the initiatory to thieving. Charity endeavored to counteract these effects (result of six years of unfavorable surroundings) in two years, but the evil forces acquired by early treatment had gained too strong a foothold, and the following stages were tramping, pauperism, and crime. Such cases are typical, and almost wholly the result of evil surroundings, for which society is culpable, and for which she suffers dearly, both morally and financially. The alcoholic may be a good workman when sober, but from irregularity he loses his position and gradually becomes a pauper. A sad fact in connection with alcoholism is that often the kindest and most genial natures are for this very reason ruined through the unintentional influence of friends, for they are unable to resist the so-called feeling of good fellowship when drinking together. From the ethical point of view, it is questionable whether one has the right to take the chances of causing another to fall. *It is better to forego the physical, intellectual, or social pleasure of indulging in any luxury or non-necessity than to aid in the physical, moral, or social ruin of a fellow-being.*

The relation of ethics to all these forms of abnormal humanity is as direct as it is diversified. It is ethically questionable whether it is right to give to beggars; for by so doing we encourage them by virtually paying them to beg, and if not already paupers they can be made so by a mistaken philanthropy. It is a common saying and prac-

tice of Americans traveling in Europe to give every beggar "a cent to get rid of him." This, of course, has just the opposite effect.

All these abnormal forms of humanity are different degrees of evil or wrong, the highest of which is crime. They are all links of one chain. This chain is that which we denote by the words evil, bad, unjust, wrong, etc.

These forms, to wit, criminality, alcoholism, pauperism, etc., may all be considered under the head of "charitological." Thus the different institutions, such as prisons, insane asylums, inebriate and orphan asylums, institutions for the blind, deaf and dumb, and defectives; hospitals, dispensaries, relief for the poor in any form; church missions, and different forms of philanthropical work are, of course, charitable in their purpose. The difference between these institutions is one of degree, as an examination of the inmates would soon show. The pauper may be or may have been a criminal or insane or alcoholic, or the criminal may be or may have been a pauper or insane or alcoholic, and so on.

The close relation of alcoholism to insanity is shown by the statement of a specialist (Krafft-Ebing) that all forms of insanity, from melancholia to imbecility, are found in alcoholism. It is artificial; it begins with a slight maniacal excitation; thoughts flow lucidly, the quiet become loquacious, the modest bold; there is need of muscular action; the emotions are manifest in laughing, singing, and dancing. Now the æsthetical ideas and moral impulses are lost control of, the weak side of the individual is manifested, his secrets revealed; he is dogmatic, cruel, cynical, dangerous; he insists that he is not drunk, just as the insane insists on his sanity. Then his mind becomes weak, his consciousness dim, illusions arise; he stammers, staggers, and like a paralytic his movements are uncertain.

The principal character of these mental disturbances consists in a moral and intellectual weakness; ideas become lax as to honor and decorum. There is a disregard of the duties of family and citizenship. Irritability is a concomitant; the slightest thing causes suspicion and anger which is uncontrollable. There is a weakness of will to carry out good resolutions, and a consciousness of this leads some to request to be placed in an asylum, for they are morally certain in advance that they can not resist temptation. Thus one has been known to have his daughter carry his wages home, as he could not pass a saloon on the way without going in if he had any money with him. Now it is a weakness of memory, a difficulty in the chain of thought and a weak perception, until imbecility is reached.

There may be disturbances in brain circulation, causing restless sleep, anxious dreams, confusion, dizziness, headache. Such circulatory disturbances in the sense-organs can give rise to hallucinations. There is a trembling in hands, face, lips, and tongue. In short, there is a gradual mental and bodily degeneration.

From the medical point of view, a cure is generally doubtful, for in

private life total abstinence is impossible. The patient must be placed in an insane asylum, or better, in a hospital for inebriates, where total abstinence can be enforced. Patients with delirium tremens especially need the most careful hospital treatment. The principal directions are conservation of strength and cerebral quiet, strong unirritating diet, and mild laxatives, etc. Such in general is considered to be the best medical treatment. A certain French specialist (Magnan) says that a dipsomaniac is insane to drink; but the drunkard is insane after he has drunk.

VIEWS OF DR. A. BAER ON DRUNKENNESS.

The simplest things are not the most simple when studied. The good and sincere total-abstinence advocate has a high moral aim in view, and shows his loyalty by his sacrificial spirit, and thinks his case so clear and simple that he never doubts it.

To insist on total abstinence from wine in France and beer in Germany is like objecting to the use of coffee and tea in England or America. The question of total abstinence is manifestly a local one; it is relative to the country, or even State, city, or town. To insist that drinking is either right or wrong in the absolute sense is an attempt to make the relative absolute, which is a contradiction. There are two distinct questions, the purely ethical and the purely scientific; and while they are separated for convenience, they are in reality together, for in the end the facts decide the "ought." The practical ethical question seems to turn on this point: to what extent the use of a thing should be prohibited when it is abused. Many ethical difficulties are not between good and evil, but between two evils, as to which is the lesser. Yet it must be admitted that total abstinence is the safest course.

It will be interesting to follow one of the recent European investigators, Dr. A. Baer,¹ of the Imperial Board of Health, and chief prison physician at Berlin.

In the past, wine was used almost wholly by the well-to-do classes, and beer was of such a nature that harm was out of the question. Excessive use of alcohol first began with the art of distillation, and with the obtaining of strong concentrated whisky from corn, potatoes, and the like. With the universalizing of the use of whisky, a series of phenomena have appeared, which are designated by the word "alcoholism."

The climate is an important factor. Drunkenness is more frequent in cold than in warm countries, and is more brutal and injurious in its effects as we go north. Yet this is not always true, for within the last ten years alcoholism has greatly decreased in Sweden, and increased in southern France and northern Italy. In tropical regions it is at present spreading fast, and with great injury, especially in newly-

¹*Die Trunksucht und ihre Abwehr*, von Dr. A. Baer. Wien und Leipzig, 1890.

discovered lands. The accustoming one's self to the use of alcohol causes, sooner or later, a feeling of need for it; alcoholism is not, therefore, an inborn instinctive need, but an acquired one. Experience teaches that the longer this vice exists in a nation the greater the vice becomes. Persons who misuse alcoholic drinks, especially whisky, often become sick and die sooner than the moderate drinkers and non-drinkers. When alcohol is taken habitually, and when misused, it injures the whole constitution; all tissues and organs, and especially the blood, suffer sooner or later a pathological change, with which susceptibility to disease is increased. Alcohol intoxication not only calls out diseases and disturbances that the nondrinker does not have, but it gives rise to a greater morbidity. It is an old experience that in epidemics of cholera, dysentery, and small-pox, drinkers are attacked in larger numbers, and with greater intensity, than nondrinkers. The bad constitution of the blood, the weakness of the changed heart-muscles, the sunken energy of the nervous functions, and the frequent accompanying disease of the brain, give a bad course to every disease, and a high mortality. The greater mortality of drinkers, as compared with nondrinkers, is shown by the figures of the "United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Association," an insurance company founded since 1847:

Year.	Total abstainers.		General division.	
	Deaths expected.	Actual deaths.	Deaths expected.	Actual deaths.
1866-1870.....	549	411	1,008	944
1871-1875.....	723	511	1,268	1,330
1876-1880.....	933	651	1,485	1,480
1881-1885.....	1,179	835	1,670	1,530
1886-1887.....	553	390	713	700
Total.....	3,937	2,798	6,144	5,984

In the "Total abstainers' division," 71 per cent of the expected deaths occurred; in the "General division," 97 per cent. Other companies give similar figures.

Sweden, which, up to recent times, was considered the most drunken land, owed this state of things principally to the excess of small saloons and to a very small tax on whisky. The great decrease in the number of these saloons, in connection with an increase of the whisky tax and with a temperance movement, has lessened drunkenness to a great extent. As the use of whisky decreased, the number of sick and dead from alcoholism lessened also. In Norway, also, a bad legislation had a similar effect in spreading drunkenness. With the decrease of consumption of whisky, that of beer increased; and no land has shown more improvement through the decrease of drunkenness than Norway. In Russia the alcohol consumption is great in certain parts, but in Russia as a whole it is not so considerable as one would expect from the amount of alcoholism. The results of the abuse of alcohol are in a great measure due to the climate and the social condition of the

masses. Besides the raw climate, there is an insufficient nourishment, almost wholly vegetable, which drives to whisky; this is not taken in small quantities, and regularly, as in other nations, but seldom, and in large quantities, on holidays (ninety-six yearly), in family celebrations, in market-days. Recently alcoholism has decreased. In Holland, with its wet, foggy climate and great number of seaports, there has always been a large consumption of alcohol, increased by the exceedingly large number of licensed places, and especially from the fact that whisky is sold in many kinds of business (baker's, hairdresser's, etc.); as a consequence, there is a great increase of insanity through dipsomania and delirium tremens. In France, in former centuries, alcoholism was hardly known so long as wine was the alcoholic drink. But by the great exportation of wine, and by the recent appearance of oidium and phylloxera, and a like alcohol production from turnips, corn, meal, and potatoes, the alcohol consumption has gradually increased, and its consequent misuse has followed. The consumption of alcohol has more than trebled within fifty-five years. Where wine is least used there is the greatest consumption of whisky. The number of suicides is directly proportional to the increase in alcohol consumption. The number of fatal accidents due to alcohol has shown a constant increase.

In Italy the consumption of alcohol is, on the whole, very small. It is larger in the northern provinces; more recently it has increased as the consumption of wine has decreased. In Austria the consumption of beer is decreasing, while that of whisky is increasing. In Germany the consumption of both beer and whisky has been increasing. The use of beer, as compared with whisky, varies very much in different provinces of Germany: in the east and northeast much whisky and little beer; in the west and northwest, much of both; in the south, very little whisky, but a great deal of beer (Bavaria); the increase of the consumption of whisky is mainly due to its large production and very great cheapness. The consumption of alcoholic drinks within the last ten years, especially strong drinks, has been aided by the rapid increase in the number of saloons.

The relation between drunkenness and crime is not always a parallel one. Crime is not alone conditioned by the quantity or intensity of intemperance, for it owes its rise to many social conditions also; but all these unfavorable conditions are aided by drunkenness, and in this sense the abuse of alcohol increases crime very greatly. It can be said that with the increase of intemperance and of drinkers (by no means identical with the increase of alcoholism) the number of criminals and crime increases. Misuse of alcohol means poverty and pauperism, which are the main sources of crime. The injury of drunkenness to family life can not be reckoned, but daily experience teaches that nothing disturbs the family life as much; the boys fall into idleness, slothfulness, and finally into crime; the girls become the booty of prostitution.

Some of the preventive means against intemperance are: (1) Education of the children of the working classes in an orderly, industrious, and economic life; (2) construction of healthy dwellings for the working classes, so that an overcrowded room may no longer encourage the workingman to seek the saloon; (3) better food, so that he may not be tempted to make up for this want by a temporary supply of whisky, which deceives him in causing him to suppose that he is gaining strength; (4) public coffee houses, with home-like surroundings, papers to read, etc.; (5) formation of temperance societies, which in many ways warn others against the evils of intemperance. While the total-abstinence societies have done much good, yet a very practical organization exists in Switzerland which has three categories of members: (a) Those who are total abstainers; (b) those who take the pledge for a certain length of time; and (c) those who assist the society in a financial way. In this way a unified action can be gained, without losing the aid of those who are in favor of all efforts against the evil of drink, yet are not so rigid personally as to be total abstainers. (6) The establishment of inebriate asylums, where the habitual drinker may be rescued.

The state should limit the consumption of whisky to the smallest quantity possible, by (1) the lessening of production and the imposing of a tax. From experience in Sweden, Norway, Finland, Switzerland, and France this has lessened the so-called small house distilleries, which have been one of the greatest causes of house drunkenness; here whisky is made for local consumption, and, on account of primitive methods, is of very bad quality. (2) As to the extreme measure of prohibition, it can not be carried out in thickly populated states, where the intemperance of the people is really great, and it is not necessary where drunkenness is not extensive among the people. (3) A high tax on whisky. The consumption of alcohol increases in proportion to the cheapness of whisky. (4) A moderate tax on the lighter alcoholic drinks. Beer is the greatest enemy of whisky; it must, therefore, be of good quality and not dear, but strong alcoholic beers should be taxed very high; coffee, tea, chocolate, and all necessary articles of food should be made cheap and of good quality. (5) A lessening of the number of licensed places. The need for whisky is not a natural one, but artificial. To increase the saloons increases the number of drinkers. The whisky trade does not follow the law of supply and demand, but rather that of demand and supply. The easier it is for every individual to find whisky at all times, places, and prices the more he will drink until it becomes his unconquerable vice. The lessening the number of licensed places, in connection with a high tax on whisky or other strong drinks, is the best means that the state can employ for the control and repression of drunkenness, and it is in those lands in which political and industrial freedom is valued the most that the severest measures against the whisky business are undertaken.

(6) Punishment of the saloon keeper when he sells to persons already drunk or to minors not accompanied by relatives. (7) Inspection of the liquor traffic, both as to place and time of sale. The sale of whisky in groceries should be absolutely prohibited, because women with a tendency to drink are here very easy victims.

The repression of public drunkenness by punishment of the drinker has been tried in many countries, but with little success. Many things are forbidden in the interest of public order and well-being, and though not necessarily in themselves immoral, produce conditions which easily lead to immorality, or are otherwise dangerous to society. Yet it is rather cruel to permit saloons at every corner, and cheap whisky, and then to punish drunkenness.

Measures against the habitual drinker are: (1) Placing the drinker under guardianship. This course would not differ materially from doing the same in case of the spendthrift and the insane. It would lessen the chances of wife and family becoming paupers, and would not only be for the good of the drinker, but a warning to others. (2) Placing in inebriate asylums. In the later stages of habitual drunkenness there is a considerable number of cases of insanity, and the insanity takes the most different forms, as chronic mania, epileptic insanity, delusional insanity, general paralysis, and other phases of incurable insanity. In other cases alcoholic excess is a symptom of a diseased nervous system, where there was insanity before drinking commenced. In the first stages of mania, melancholia, and general paralysis many are driven to the use of alcohol. Dipsomania is a form of insanity, and is periodic. Besides all these there are a number of drinkers on the border line between health and disease, who, on account of their inherited mental weakness, and consequent irritableness through overwork, are given to alcoholic excesses. There are a still greater number of habitual drinkers who are not insane, but, through long abuse of alcohol, can not resist drinking; they reach such a degree of volitional and intellectual weakness, of irritability and stupidity, indifference to customs and position, and mistrust and carelessness toward their family, that it is a question whether they are not a common danger to society. The number of these persons among those suffering from chronic alcoholism is by far the greatest; Gauster¹ says that they are the most dangerous, because their condition is latent and attacks can appear suddenly. Should such drinkers be left to go free in life?

LITERATURE.

Die Alkoholfrage. Ein Vortrag von G. BUNGE. Leipzig, 1887. pp. 24.

The writer is author of one of the best books on physiological and pathological chemistry, and what he says as to this side of a mooted question deserves careful reading.

¹ *Jahrb. für Psych.*, 1889, VIII, Heft III.

The alcoholic question is above all a physiological one. We know that alcohol is consumed in our body, that it is a source of living force; but it does not follow that it is food until this power is shown to aid the working of normal functions. We do not know whether the muscular fibers and nerve cells can utilize alcohol as a source of power. Alcohol lessens the heat of the body by working an enlargement of the blood vessels in the skin, in consequence of which more warm blood flows through the cold surface and more heat is given out. The enlargement of the blood vessels comes in this way: In the walls of the blood vessels there are small ring muscles which are in constant contraction. The cause of this contraction comes from certain nerve fibers which run to the ring muscles, and they all have a common center in the brain. Alcohol paralyzes this center; the nerve irritation ceases, the ring muscles relax, the blood vessels are widened, and the skin becomes richer in blood (recognized by the color). The reddening of the cheeks after drinking wine, which is the effect of alcohol, is a pathological phenomenon. The ordinary man says alcohol warms him in cold weather. This is a self-deception; he feels simply the warm blood streaming out to the skin in greater quantities. As a matter of fact he loses heat. The deception comes perhaps in this way: the brain centers which mediate the feeling of cold are stupified by paralysis. In general it can be proven *that all effects of alcohol which are generally designated excitation are in reality only paralytic phenomena.* The psychical effects are especially so. The brain function, which is first weakened, is the clear judgment or critical faculty. In consequence the emotional life prevails, freed from the chains of criticism; the man becomes open-hearted and careless. But above all the paralytic effect of alcohol shows itself in this, that every feeling of discomfort and pain is benumbed, and especially the bitterest pains, the psychical ones, as sorrow and anxiety, wherefore the merry feelings in a drinking company. A man never becomes clever through drink. This widespread prejudice is also a deception; it is likewise a symptom of brain paralysis, where, as self-criticism sinks, self-sufficiency rises and self-control is lost.

He who becomes accustomed to take alcohol regularly is in fact better capable of working than if alcohol was suddenly taken away from him. But this is the case also with other poisons. When morphine is taken away from the morphine eater he can not work, sleep, nor eat. He is "strengthened" through morphine. But he who is not accustomed to narcotics is not made more capable of work through narcotics.

But of still more weight are the thousands of experiments that occur in the case of soldiers; that in war, in peace, in all climates, all hardships of the most wearisome marches are best endured when the soldier abstains wholly from all alcoholic drinks. These facts were verified in the English armies in Caffraria, West Africa, Canada, and

India. And additional verification is the fact that thousands of sailors are not allowed to touch a drop of alcohol on board, and this in tropical, temperate, and especially in polar regions. Most whale-fishers are total abstainers. That which is true of bodily exertion is as true of mental. *Alcohol strengthens no one; it simply benumbs the feeling of fatigue.* The error of poor people in this regard is especially unfortunate, as they spend much for alcoholic drinks to strengthen them instead of buying rich and salutary food. The advocate of beer claims that it is nutritious. True, beer contains a considerable quantity of hydrocarbons, dextrin, and sugar. But there is a surplus of this in food already; and there is no reason also why it should be taken in a more costly form. It is claimed that beer and wine aid digestion, but many experiments have been made on animals and men, and especially on men with the aid of the stomach pump, which show that moderate doses of beer and wine lengthen the time of digestion and disturb it. Direct observations on persons with stomach fistula likewise indicate the same effects.

Alcohol as medicine is a mild anaesthetic; it should only be used for acute sickness, but never for chronic troubles, for the same reason that morphine and chloral hydrate should not be employed.

Many drink because of the good taste of liquor and not for its effects. But taste is made perverse in this way; the appetite tends almost wholly towards meat; sugar-ripe fruits and sweet food in general are distasteful to the drinker. Physiology has established that sugar is the source of muscular force. When the sweet is no more agreeable to us signifies an abnormal condition. A drinker finds himself in this condition; and he is a drinker who does not feel himself at ease unless he takes beer, wine, or alcohol in any form.

As to what shall be done against the evil of drink, there are those who are opposed to force, for this does not make men more moral or more intelligent; motives remain on the average the same, good and bad alike; men should be left to struggle for their existence, the stupid will go under, the wise will survive; this is the only rational progress. But the history of the world testifies against this view. Those who hold it must admit that a people, just as an individual, can not be trained morally without force. Otherwise why has the state the right to punish criminals? If it has this right, it has also the right to prevent crime. The sale of morphine is forbidden in all states. Here in fact the individual is protected by the power of the state against his own weakness. It is noteworthy that many physicians fall to the morphine habit, since they are the only ones who can obtain the poison easily; but they are the only ones whose well-being the restriction of the state does not consider. It is quite evident here that intelligence does not protect men, for no man sees clearer the injury of the morphine habit than the physician. Usury is forbidden by the state, but is this not a restriction of freedom? The moderate gambler, who is cautious, would like to have gambling places handy, for if men are so foolish as

to lose their reason and go under, and bring suffering upon their family and friends, why, let them succumb. What is that to me? This is really the standpoint that many take in regard to the liquor question.

Ueber Trunksucht und deren schädliche Folgen für das Gehirn und das Nervensystem, von WILH. SOMMER, Dr. med. Königsberg, 1888. pp. 50.

Among all peoples, and at all times, men have had a tendency to hide their anxieties and troubles by means of some exciting and cheering stimulation. Many things have been used, but nothing has become so universal as alcohol. The inhabitant of the modern civilized state needs much more alcohol for his personal use than the citizen of the last ten, twenty, or forty years.

Alcohol is isolated by distillation and is diluted and mixed with aromatic matters for the purpose of making the drink taste well, and for health, but this last is never reached, and is only a cover.

Alcohol works upon the central nervous system in an invariable way; taken in moderate quantities, it gives rise first to a subjective well-being; a pleasant feeling of heat goes through the whole body; feelings of cold, weakness, fatigue, and anxiety vanish. These feelings decrease according as the alcohol is decomposed in the body and cast out, and give place to a very positive, uncomfortable feeling, which makes again all the more sensitive the general enervation, for the avoiding of which the alcohol was drunken.

The most obvious effect of alcohol on the motor nerves is the trembling; its intensity and strength are proportional to the duration and gravity of the drunkenness, the highest degrees occurring in the drinkers of whisky. The tremor alcoholicus generally commences in the fingers and hand, then follow the small muscles of the face, and the tongue. Spontaneous convulsions of single bundles of fibers in a muscle are frequent. To determine the characteristic tremor, the patient's arm is stretched forward and the fingers forcibly spread apart and in this position the tremor is always distinct in the case of the drinker.

The cause of the affections of the sensor nerves should be referred to the peripheral and not to the central disturbances; yet here, as in the motor nerves, secondary degenerations of the central organ may occasionally be connected with the primary lesions of the nerves. The most frequent disturbances are in the sense of feeling. There is hyperæsthesia, anæsthesia, and paræsthesia, in most varied combinations and degrees of intensity. Here belongs headache, then piercing pains, taking exactly the course of the large nerves, especially in the forearm and the lower part of the thigh; then diffuse pains, slight boring or heavy pressure. There are characteristic tactile impressions from hyperæsthesia, thus the hair of the head may be so sensible as to be painful when touched. In paræsthesia the feeling is uncomfortable rather than painful, as the feeling of the rubbing or crawling of insects.

In anaesthesia the feeling of touch, temperature and pain can be almost destroyed.

Affections of the vasomotor nerves are frequent; there is a peculiar irregularity in the nutrition of the skin. The skin, especially in places not covered with clothes, as the face, which is thickened, bloated, blueish red, and interwoven with the "ektatistic" vessels, which are usually so expanded and surcharged that they are visible to the untrained eye; also slight bleeding can take place on the nose, cheeks, in the mucous membrane of the lips and nose, in the conjunctiva, etc.

The nervous affections in chronic alcoholism are due in general to a chronic neuritis, which can develop from initial hyperæmic conditions and a slow luxuriance of conjunctive tissue, and which in a later shriveling of the interstitial new formations reach degeneration and atrophy of the medullary sheaths, and finally also of the cylinder axes.

As a single alcoholic excess gives rise to striking phenomena in the brain, so it is easily explained that chronic alcoholism should injure the brain functions. But the anatomical foundation of these disturbances is not known in all cases; the pathology of the brain is yet a dark field. But, as far as our knowledge goes, the alteration of the blood and lymph circulation, under the influence of alcohol, comes to an injurious hyperæmia of the brain, and especially of its investing membranes, which perform for the most part the work for the nutrient vessels of the cortex. In consequence of the continual overfilling of the vessels and of their walls, through local irritation of the circulating alcohol, there is fatty degeneration of the "endotalia" and of the muscular cells to atheromatic process with wearing away and dilatation; then also inflammatory pachymeningitic stratifications and new formation of vessels, which in turn can cause bleeding and its consequent results; lastly come atrophy and hydrocephalus; with it are to be observed interstitial and sclerotic processes. In general, the same alterations can in like manner develop in other organs under the influence of alcohol.

L'Alcoolismo, sue conseguenze morali e sue cause. Dr. NAPOLEONE COLAJANNI. Catania, 1887. pp. 203.

Alcoholism is most ancient; it has infected barbarous and civilized peoples; it was not a politico-social question. In modern times there is the greatest uncertainty concerning this question. The most fallacious statistical method to resort to is that of averages. For the quantity of wine produced in a country is given without deducting the part exported; and the comparison should be between the production of one year and the crime and suicide of the year following, in which tenths is consumed, and not of the same year.

The official statistics of France and Italy indicate that alcoholism, as a direct motive of crime, is very limited. Comparing the first year of observation with the last, there is everywhere a perfect *parallelism* between the increase of alcoholism and that of crime and

suicide; but the increase of crime is for the most part apparent, while that of suicide is real, continuous, and without numerous oscillations, which characterize the increase of alcoholism and crime. On this account alcoholism increases in the inferior classes; suicide in the cultured classes. A slight increase in consumption of alcohol often corresponds to a large increase in crime, and *vice versa*. The maximum or minimum of alcoholism does not correspond once with the maximum or minimum of crime and suicide. Alcoholic intoxication makes the sentiments of man neither worse nor better; but it lets them loose, it accents them, it reveals them in their naked truth. Well established cases of insane or criminal descendants through alcoholism do not authorize one to generalize this fact. There is wanting between alcoholism, crime, and suicide constancy, regularity, and universality of relation, of coincidence, and of succession; therefore the relation of cause and effect can not be established between them, according to the laws of statistics.

Among the more authoritative writers, the opinion prevails that alcoholic beverages which are concentrated or of bad quality injure the physical and moral health, but that the consumption of wine (the most innocent of alcoholic beverages), day by day and year by year, can not be shown to be a true and efficient cause of crime. The conditions that favor the increase of alcoholism are physical, economical, and psycho-social. Climate is the most important cause of all and is constant and independent of human action.

All physiologists recognize that alcohol increases the circulation, excites the intellectual faculties, and aids and stimulates the action of the digestive organs, and that it produces these beneficial effects in the shortest time, and with the least cost. An inquiry into the conditions that favor or determine alcoholism admits of but one conclusion: that in its morbid conditions it is a product of the social organization. When this organization is opportune and conformable to equity it is more beneficial than the influence of climate. The principal remedy for drunkenness is of an economical and social order. We must interest the laborer in organizing his work better; we must favor for each family the possession, first of movables, and then of a habitation; we must multiply indefinitely artistic distractions and encourage intellectual recreations.

On the whole this author represents the opinion of Europe as to alcoholism. It seems to us, however, that the question may be somewhat different in America. For one of the most apparent and real differences is the fastness of growth, which has become rooted in the American nature. Thus as a nation we walk, run, travel, eat, and drink faster than the Europeans. This drinking fast and often, without eating, and often when not thirsty, together with the unfortunate habit of treating, are conditions in our social organism which make so much more drunkenness visible.

Experiments as to the action of Alcohol on the Brain. J. J. RIDGE, Physician to the London Temperance Hospital. Quarterly Journal of Inebriety, January, 1880.

A narcotic can not become general in use without injuring the race. Any one of the narcotics habitually used so alters the nervous system as to cause uneasy sensations when abstained from. Alcohol is no exception to this rule. Insurance societies are proving what the influence of alcohol on the race is. As to the individual, it has been shown in a former paper that the sense of sight, common sensations, and the muscular sense are blunted by alcohol in doses from 2 to 4 drachms. Dr. Hughlings Jackson agrees that those powers of mind developed last are the least stable and the first to be paralyzed by alcohol. Dr. Kraepelin in a series of experiments has shown that alcohol prolongs the simple reaction time, and the time for discrimination and decision. While, then, the influence of alcohol upon the psychical processes makes them slower, the individual believes them to be much quicker. This illusion shows most rationally the necessity for abstinence. Alcohol, then, injures the capacity for self-control or temperance, which can not be as great or complete with alcohol as without it.

Étude Médico-Légale sur L'Alcoholism, par le Dr. VICTOR VÉTAULT. Paris, 1887. pp. 237.

The abuse of fermented drinks reaches far into history. But it is especially within thirty years that the tendency to excess has increased, acquiring such proportions that one has the right to consider it a real social peril. It pushes man to suicide, theft, and homicide—crimes which increase in direct proportion to the consumption of alcohol. It is the science of medicine which has shown the great influence that alcoholism has in the development of crime. Although the form of the poison varies with each country, its nature and effects are everywhere about the same. Formerly it was a simple tendency, which was satisfied occasionally, but now it is a habit—an imperial and irresistible need.

There is no fixed rule, no solid criterion, to determine the responsibility of alcoholics. Thus, a man arrested for a crime is a drinker by habit. Two or three days after his arrest he is suddenly taken with an acute or subacute attack of alcoholism. The judge sees only the manifestations of delirium: he thinks it is a case of insanity; he calls an expert and raises the question of responsibility. Here there is no doubt that the imprisonment, the emotions it causes, the consequent physical and moral depression have put the prisoner in a condition analogous to that of a drinker attacked with a traumatism or an acute febrile malady. The attack of *delirium tremens* is an accident; the responsibility of the prisoner prior to the attack is complete. The manager of a commercial house is charged with making fraudulent accounts. The judge receives a certificate, delivered in good faith by the physician, giving the exact dates of three attacks of delirium within the period of two years; he concludes that mental trouble is the cause,

and that the accused is irresponsible. But the errors in the accounts are not contemporary with the alcoholic attacks; but the man is in full possession of himself at other times, and his responsibility rests also; and so it is with the criminal who, lacking determination, seeks alcoholic excitation to carry out his crime. At the moment of execution his volition is feeble. There is no pity for one who resorts to such a method.

A laborer commences his day in a saloon, drinks much, goes to his work, but he can not work, his thirst burns, so he returns to the saloon, passes the day and evening; becomes quarrelsome, is aggressive; the saloon keeper puts him out; the drunkard goes away; he stumbles and falls in the street. In his fall a knife drops out of his pocket; he picks it up and, without premeditation, by accident, he retraces his steps, stops in front of the saloon where he was put out; the doors are closed; he knocks, he calls, no one responds; then, with the tenacity of a drunkard, he is obstinate and struggles against the obstacle; redoubles his efforts; the saloon-keeper comes down and opens the door and invites him to go away.

He advances, there is a slight struggle, a cry, and the saloon keeper falls, stabbed in the heart. This drunkard is responsible. Another has spent his own and his wife's money; she has been compelled to leave him on account of his bad habits, seeking refuge with her mother. But she works and gives her husband a little money every day, but he does not find it enough; he quarrels, he threatens. His wife obtains permission of him to leave two objects at the pawnbrokers in order to pay the rent. He reflects, goes to the pawnbrokers to see if the objects are there; unfortunately his wife had not had time to bring them there. He sees in this a subterfuge and will avenge himself. He coolly sharpens the blade of his knife, waits for the return of his wife, talking with his neighbors in the meantime. She arrives; he orders her to come and live with him; she refuses, and he kills her with the knife. This man had fifteen years previously a convulsive epileptic attack. He was then 19 years of age; at this time he drank enormously. A curious pathological fact was that his other attacks, separated by long intervals, returned when he was in the midst of his drunkenness. For a year before his crime he had not had an attack. His impulsion was not irresistible; he is responsible. In brief, responsibility is zero whenever the crime belongs to the period of acute or subacute delirium of the alcoholic attack. It is zero, also, when the subject is a chronic alcoholic; in whom definite cerebral lesions have affected the integrity of the brain. Responsibility is lessened in individuals of feeble intelligence, in whom tolerance for alcoholic drinks has diminished on account of the conditions of the inferiority of their cerebral organization. It does not disappear entirely where the individuals know that they can not drink without danger. The responsibility is lessened when it can be shown that the individual was involuntarily surprised by drunk-

eness. Responsibility exists fully in simple drunkenness, where the delinquent had the power of avoiding this condition, and where it is resorted to for the purpose of committing crime.

L'Alcoolisme, par le Dr. E. MOXIN, précédé d'une préface par le Dr. Dujardin-Beaumetz. Paris, 1889. pp. 308.

The "French Temperance Society," founded to combat the abuse of alcoholic drinks, has singled out this work as of special merit.

It is said that in proportion as civilization perfects itself man seeks in drunkenness a compensation and a forgetfulness of his weariness and chagrin which result from his daily struggle for existence. A man who is given to excess in drink can not be a prudent father, a good citizen, or brave soldier.

The main reason for popularizing the question of alcoholism is to show men in general the best manner of avoiding it. The method is that of the ancient Greeks, who exhibited to their children the drunken Helots, in order to disgust them. It is to picture the alcoholic plague just as it is, insisting especially on the less known sides of this medico-social question. (1) Acute alcoholism is drunkenness. Under this head is included delirium tremens, because on the whole it is an acute manifestation of alcoholic poisoning. (2) Chronic alcoholism consists in a progressive inhibition, in a slow storing of the poison in the tissues. Dipsomania is a form of mental alienation, a partial delirium, where the patient is at the mercy of paroxysmal attacks which push with irresistible force to the abuse of alcohol; the patient is alternately a subject of depression and excitation; his insanity takes the form called "circulaire." The drunkard drinks when he finds occasion. The alcoholic is insane because he drinks. The dipsomaniac drinks because he is insane. The drunkard likes to drink, while the dipsomaniac drinks in spite of himself. The alcoholic is vicious and degraded; the dipsomaniac is insane and diseased.

Drunkenness has always been considered a plague. As to remedies, total abstinence goes to the extreme of denying the utility of alcohol in medicine. The establishment of coffee and tea houses, and places for chocolate and lemonade, render real service to the cause of temperance. Alcoholism is little known in the torrid zone on account of the large consumption of coffee. Some have gone so far as to advocate destroying the vineyards, but this would only increase the consumption of artificial wine and whisky. Alcohol is no doubt too largely prescribed for the convalescent, the chloro-anæmic and for nervous women, whose taste is perverted.

Governments should tend to favor the fermented drinks as compared with the distilled. The example of Sweden and Holland in establishing high license should be followed. Beer should be encouraged to lessen the consumption of whisky. There should be restaurants for workmen where they do not find whisky, but meat, good beer, milk, coffee and tea. While the laborer through lack of foresight and feeble-

ness of will and self-love follows his comrades to the gin-shop, yet it should be remembered that whisky becomes a cheap agent for him who must work hard, with insufficient food. The taxes on consumption, which weigh heavily on workmen, should be lowered. Meat, wine, beer, and all the necessary commodities, should be rendered cheap. Then this passion for alcohol will find an end. The origin of this passion, according to physiology, is found often in a more or less conscious need of the organism, to which the most moral ideas of duty and abnegation give pain, but without effect. A large place should be given to popular instruction, the multiplication of savings banks, associations for mutual aid which excite dignity and self-respect, to temperance societies, economic and philanthropic restaurants, and workmen's circles. These are all barriers; for the majority of such associations increase the consumption of agreeable and healthy drinks, which are the antagonists and antidotes of drunkenness. The schools can be made one of the best means for propagating antialcoholism, not only through reading lessons, etc., but by excursions into the prisons and almshouses. Example makes the strongest impression upon the brain of the child. For the adults popular conferences and brochures should be multiplied. The laborer drinks to forget the existence of his parish. Render him happy, increase his wages, diminish his hours of labor, in this way lessen the miseries of life, and alcoholism will lessen. Some labor requires a great deal of force and exposure to heat or cold; this favors alcoholism; here exciting but inoffensive drinks should replace distilled or fermented drinks of bad quality. Those given to intellectual life should resist this stimulus; for their feeble muscular exercise, and the small activity of chest and skin, utilize very insufficiently the ingested poison.

Legislation has little power to suppress alcoholism, except when it is used against falsification of liquors. The laws against alcohol are of little practical value, for, the people rightly say, that they are directed against them, while the rich, filled with their fine wines, wish to take away from the poor, alcohol, their unique drink. A pressing need is to unvail the numerous frauds in wine, to avoid the mixing of fermented and distilled drinks. Liquors should be prepared by infusion, or maceration, or distillation, and not by solution of doubtful essences in more or less poisonous alcohols. Alcoholism is special to countries where the alcohols of industry are drunk, and it varies inversely as the consumption of wine.

L'Alcool, Physiologie, Pathologie, Médecine Légale, par le Dr. J. A. PEETERS. Paris, Bruxelles 1885. pp. 415.

This book was written in response to the following question, given by the Royal Academy of Medicine of Belgium, to determine, by precise observations, the physical and psychical effects of alcoholism on the individual and his descendants.

The author examines the physiological action of alcohol, which gives the logical explanation of its pathological action; he considers physical alcoholism in the healthy, the sick, and the wounded, then psychical alcoholism in the healthy, in those predisposed, and in the insane; then hereditary alcoholism, and its effects on individuals, peoples, and races.

The absorption of alcohol appears to commence in the bucal cavity, but the mucous of the stomach is the main seat. Where large quantities have been introduced, part goes into the intestines. It is by the veins that the larger quantity of alcohol penetrates into the circulation; it is proved that the chyliferous vessels receive a part of it. In local applications alcohol favors the vegetative processes in wounds in the depths of the tissues; its action is manifested by a hypogenesis of the conjunctive tissue. Its action is less marked on the mucous vessels.

Alcohol in passing into the digestive tube produces a warm pricking sensation, which propagates itself from the mouth to the pharynx and stomach. Concentrated or large quantities of alcohol acts as an irritant in the stomach; this action is much more energetic if the stomach is empty; in this case diluted alcohol is injurious because it acts directly on the mucous vessels, exciting a viscus, when stimulation has no use, but if there is food in the stomach, a moderate dose is still more diluted and mingles with the ingesta and secretions; here it is not an irritant, but a stimulant of the digestive functions. It is absorbed especially in the stomach, in the duodenum and in the beginning of the intestine, if the quantity taken is large enough. It penetrates the blood either directly by the veins or by the chyliferous vessels.

Alcohol causes an acceleration of the heart beats followed by a corresponding decrease, in such a manner that when the doses have been increased a little and not repeated, the average pulse within the twenty-four hours rests without change. Large doses diminish the frequency and energy of the heart beats. The simple physiological influence of alcohol resembles that of the influence of age. The functions at first excited are enfeebled by an inevitable reaction; muscular forces are diminished, urine and carbonic acid are excreted in less quantity and the temperature of the body is lowered. Alcohol does not remain long in the organism. The kidneys are a constant source of elimination of alcohol; the quantity eliminated from the lungs is very little; the skin is an important source of elimination, producing a dilatation of the periphical vessels, so that a larger quantity of blood is carried to the surface and the insensible transpiration is increased. From the physiological dose to the pathological is only a step, and special circumstances can render the former dangerous. Temperance is a lure; total abstinence is necessary; these are conclusions to which we are almost tempted to come.

On the pathological side, alcohol produces functional troubles, such as congestion, quantitative and qualitative alterations of the secretions,

nervous disorders, exaggerated development of conjunctive tissue, sclerosis, accumulation of fat between the constituent elements of the organs and a fatty degeneration.

Sveriges Officiella Statistik. Brännrens Tillverkning och Försäljning samt Hvitbetssocker-tillverkningen, ix., 1886-1887 och 1887-1888. Stockholm, 1889. pp. 40.

This is an official statement of the manufacture and sale of whisky in Sweden; it is almost wholly statistical in character, and is interesting in giving a large number of minute details. In 1888 the tax for the manufacture of whisky was raised from 40 öre (about 11 cents) a litre to 50 öre. Where the manufacture was less than 500 liters or more than 5,000 per day there is a special extra tax of 10 öre. The report has special reference to the following two years, in which the total manufacture was, from October 1, 1886, to October 1, 1887, 37,394,093 liters, at 50 per cent, and from October 1, 1887, to October 1, 1888, 32,900,078 liters at 50 per cent.

The crude matters employed were as follows: 1886-87, 18,339,906 kilos of cereals and 1,504,348 hectoliters of potatoes.

Les Degustateurs en Gironde et L'Alcoolism Professionnel, par le Dr. P. HENRI MOULINIÉ. Bordeaux, 1887. pp. 46.

The tasters, by profession, of wine and whisky are not exposed to the disorders of alcoholism, nor to cerebral alcoholism, in spite of their life and frequent excesses at table. The pathology of tasters can be summed up in this, that they are specially subject to diabetes, gout, and apoplexy; this is due as much to their mode of existence as to their profession.

De L'Alcoolism dans La Seine-Inférieure, par A. LOUIS A. TOURDOT. Paris, 1886. pp. 126.

The purpose of the author is to seek for the causes of drunkenness and the nature and quantity of the liquor consumed in the region of the Lower Seine; to study the classes of individuals and the remedy for the evil. The following are some of the conclusions:

(1) The habits of the country are very defective hygienically, where whisky is taken early in the morning; coffee serves here as a vehicle to whisky. Through the ignorance of parents children are given fermented drinks from birth, and the quantity increases with age. This augments their mortality and forms habits which later predispose to drunkenness.

(2) The laborers of both sexes in the country, and especially in the villages, do not have sufficient food, because a large part of their wages which buy food is used to buy whisky.

(3) Alcoholism in a certain class of individuals, as machinists, firemen, employés of the railroad, presents dangers very serious for society.

(4) The frequency of holidays, meetings, etc., is an occasion for alcoholic excess. In the majority of the saloons the liquors are of bad quality and produce a dangerous and brutal drunkenness, which leads rapidly to chronic alcoholism.

(5) The sale of tobacco, vegetables, or objects of indispensable consumption at the saloons is a serious cause of alcoholic excess among the women.

(6) The saloons are too numerous in proportion to the population.

(7) In almost half of the cases of insanity among men alcohol is an efficient cause.

(8) Legislatures should only tolerate the usage of wine or, in case of failure, alcohols well rectified; they should favor the usage of naturally fermented drinks, as wine, cider, beer, and execute rigorously the laws against drunkenness, oppose the opening of new saloons, and spread practical knowledge as between usage and abuse of drink, and especially as to its extreme injury to children.

Les Boissons Alcooliques et leurs Effets Sociaux en Belgique, par EM. CAUDERLIER.
Bruxelles, 1883. pp. 60.

This is a report based upon official statistics of Belgium. The facts given tend to show that public education is somewhat inefficacious in a country where the sale of intoxicating liquors is without control and limitation; that suicide, insanity, criminality, and pauperism increase or decrease as the consumption of alcohol.

As to legislation, the repressive mode is essentially inefficacious. As it is a quite common opinion that alcohol sustains, fortifies, protects against cold, against epidemics, aids digestion, etc., it will perhaps be useful to produce some declarations of physicians and hygienists, chiefs of the army, polar navigators, etc.

A number of professors (13) of the faculties of medicine at Leyden, Amsterdam, Groningen, and Utrecht agreed to the following declarations: (1) That even the moderate use of spirituous liquors is injurious; alcohol does not favor digestion; it can provoke the feeling of hunger momentarily, but not augment the digestive forces. (2) They are not stimulants necessary to cold or heat, nor are they without danger. Experience shows that they do not aid those who are exposed to damp air, or who work in water or marshes, or those whose food is insufficient. Habitual use of alcoholic drinks has precisely the contrary effect which public opinion attributes to them. (3) In all diseases, especially in those where the evolution is rapid (fevers, cholera), those who habitually use liquors offer less chances of resistance. (4) Alcoholic drinks are not only unworthy of being popular, but they are destructive agents of prosperity and of the moral and natural development of the masses. Other assertions of physicians are: Alcohol is no more a food than chloroform, ether, or morphine. As a result of twenty years of observations in the hospital and in practice, it has been found that

the use of alcohol, even in moderate quantities, has an injurious influence in the most painful and serious affections; it is the greatest agent of physical and moral disorders; it diminishes cerebral power much more than is supposed (Sir Henry Thompson). It is remarkable that all the evils coming from alcoholism can pass from father to son, even to the third generation, and they become worse if the use of alcohol is continued, until they result in sterility (Darwin).

Contributions à l'Étude de la Descendance des Alcooliques, par le Dr. L. GRENIER.
Paris, 1887. pp. 96.

Alcohol has come to be a social question. It is one of the most active agents in the degeneracy of races. The indelible effects produced by heredity are not to be remedied. Alcoholic descendants are often inferior beings, a notable proportion coming under the categories of idiots, imbeciles, and debilitated. The morbid influence of parents is maximum when conception has taken place at the time of drunkenness of one or of both parties. Those with hereditary alcoholism show a tendency to excess; half of them become alcoholics. A large number of cases of neurosis have their principal cause in alcoholic antecedents. The larger part of the sons of alcoholics have convulsions in early infancy. Epilepsy is almost characteristic of the alcoholism of parents, when it is not a reproduction in them, or when it is not an index of a nervous disposition of the whole family. The alcoholic delirium is more frequent in the descendants of alcoholics than in their parents, which indicates their intellectual degeneration.

The crude matters employed in the manufacture were, in 1887-'88, 9,484,573 kilos of cereals and 1,628,991 hectoliters of potatoes.

The law in force for the sale of whisky dates from May 29, 1885. Licenses for the retail sale of whisky under 250 liters are either permanent and accorded for a definite time, or temporary—for less than a year. The cost of each retail license depends upon the presumable quantity that can be sold by the establishment. There was one license to every 884 inhabitants in the cities and villages, and one to every 18,297 in the country. The manufacture of whisky from beet-root sugar has not been a success except in one manufactory, where lately great progress has been made, so that new ones have started into activity.

Constitutional Prohibition the Best Remedy for the Drink Evil of Modern Times, by Rev. G. H. PRENTICE. Gilbertsville, N. Y., 1889. pp. 48.

The author desires to show by the opinions of leading representatives of the professional and public life of Kansas (the first State to adopt and try this new policy), that constitutional prohibition is the best remedy. Letters of inquiry were addressed to prominent men, and sixty-eight replies were received. These letters began substantially as follows: Very diverse and conflicting reports reach us concerning the operation of prohibition in your State. To resolve, in a measure at least, the doubt hanging over this question in the East, we propose a

symposium, etc. These letters contained the following questions: (1) Has the prohibition policy of your State broken up the organized traffic in intoxicants used as a beverage? This being the case, (2) to what extent has it diminished their consumption? (3) What use is now made of the money formerly spent for drink? (4) Has this policy proved a financial benefit? (5) Has it improved the public morals? (6) Is it more difficult to enforce a prohibitory than a license law or criminal laws in general? (7) Do you know of persons opposed to prohibition November 2, 1880, who now favor it? (8) If resubmitted would the original majority of 7,998 be increased or diminished? The author had no previous knowledge of the views of the persons addressed except in six instances. The State of Kansas is larger than New England entire by more than the size of New Jersey, and contains upwards of a million and a half of people. As a result of the answers received there seems to be no reason why prohibition could not be as successfully enforced elsewhere, with this possible exception, that Kansas has fewer large towns than many other States, although having at present 34 towns with populations over 2,000, 6 ranging from 15,000 to 40,000, and one, Topeka, with a population of 50,000.

To question No. 1 there were sixty-two replies in the affirmative and none in the negative. There were sixty-two replies to question 2, and with a single exception all agree to a very great decrease—more than three-fourths on an average. In general the answers to all the questions were, with very few exceptions, favorable to constitutional prohibition.

De la dipsomanie et son traitement par la suggestion, par le Dr. EDG. BÉRILLON. *Revue de l'hypnotisme*, août, 1890.

The treatment and cure (temporary at least) of one who has been a hard drinker for fifteen years is a case in hypnotic therapeutics worthy of consideration. We extract points from the writer's lecture. Patient 35 years old, robust, muscular, intelligent, successful in business; parents sober and healthy. He learned to drink in the army, drinking wine and whisky, sometimes in considerable quantity, but without drunkenness. On leaving the army he exchanged whisky for absinthe; his business, which involved traveling, encouraged his drinking, but he had little inclination to drink when at home. At last signs of physical trouble appeared, together with nightmare, hallucination, delusion of persecution, and idea of suicide. These returned every month or two with irresistible craving for drink, which scattered his good resolutions. He was also an inveterate smoker. On May 3, 1888, he was hypnotized, and dreamless sleep and total abstinence from liquors and tobacco were suggested. The suggestion was successful. He was under treatment from May 3 to May 15, the hypnotization and suggestion being repeated daily at first. By degrees physical troubles were helped and his desire to drink and smoke removed. He found himself able to resist under

circumstances in which before he would have inevitably yielded. On May 15 he was pronounced cured and discharged. After thirteen days of treatment without isolation, continuing to walk the streets of Paris, he saw all his physical and mental troubles successively disappear, and his inveterate habit of drinking and smoking cease.

Hérédité et alcoolisme. Dr. LEGRAIN. *Revue de l'hypnotisme*, 1er Mars, 1890.

There are three main characteristics in alcoholism: The mental state, the impulsions, and the tendency to delirium at the slightest cause. The degenerate are more susceptible than those who are of well-balanced mind. Alcoholic delirium differs in its symptoms from that of drinkers with no defects. In hereditary cases drunkenness comes in a short time; once started, it assumes forms which recall its nature and predisposition. Alcoholic delirium of the predisposed does not resemble that of the stereotyped delirium. The rigors of intoxication and the rigors of hereditary predisposition have a certain independence. The slowness of evolution, frequency of relapsing, feebleness of mental faculties and polymorphism of delirium characterize the alcoholism of the degenerate. Inveterate abuse of drinking in nonhereditarily disposed persons creates a degeneracy like the hereditary. Organic physical resistance diminishes as excess increases. Alcohol causes its special delirium; little by little it simply plays the rôle of an *appoint*. In a large number of cases the man is not free not to drink.

La responsabilité des alcooliques. M. MOTET. *Revue de l'hypnotisme*, 1er août, 1889.

There is no fixed jurisprudence in France as to responsibility in alcoholism. In civil matters alone, when drunkenness of the contracting party has been established at the time of the contract, the contract is annulled. Drunkenness has in these conditions been made like to a state of dementia. One class comprehends simple drunkenness, accidental or provoked, and in some cases premeditated. To this class belong drinkers by habit, who, without showing the troubles characteristic of drunkenness, are always under the influence of alcohol. A second class concerns all forms of pathological drunkenness, partially acute or acute mental troubles, or chronic troubles due to intoxication. In this class are the insane, imbecile, epileptic, whom alcoholic excess can lead to the most dangerous acts, by awakening impulsive tendencies which otherwise would not be awakened. Drunkenness is punishable as well as crime committed under its influence when the delinquent has the power to avoid it, when the alcoholic excitation has been sought in order to give one enough determination to commit a crime. Drunkenness is punishable in an attenuated degree in cases of feeble intelligence, in which intolerance for liquor is shown by an inferior cerebral organization; they are not excusable when they know they can not drink without danger; such cases are more numerous than is generally supposed. Crimes can not be punished if committed during an acute or

subacute period of delirium in an alcoholic paroxysm. It is also the same in chronic alcoholism. When cerebral lesions have affected the integrity of the organ, the individual should be put under treatment.

The Public and the Doctor in Relation to the Dipsomaniac, by Dr. DANIEL CLARK. Toronto, 1888. pp. 20.

The writer brings out clearly the sociological side of alcoholism, showing how the state is responsible for many of its drunkards. He mentions a practical and suggestive prophylaxis. There are four classes of drunkards: (1) Those who drink from a habit of tippling; (2) those who drink to relieve nervous prostration, or to drown sorrow of wrong; (3) those who drink from hereditary tendency; (4) traumatic drunkards. The tipplers are usually of three kinds: (a) The weak-willed; (b) the genial; (c) the mean-souled man who delights to "sponge" on others. Those who become drunkards by nightly potations to relieve mental trouble are more numerous than supposed. This drunkenness has no excited stage, and the habit may go on without being noticed for years. The nocturnal drunkard will take a small dose in the morning to throw off the stupidity of the nightly debauch and to appear as usual before the public. But this has its limits, and paralysis, apoplexy, or insanity may result. This class usually belongs to our active members of society. Such nightly stupefactions are more fatal to mental integrity than any other form of drinking. In heredity it is the nervous bias which is transmitted, which can be aroused suddenly or may lie latent for years. The paroxysms come intermittently like the periodic insanities. The hereditary foe may be overcome by daily battles, but not by isolated ones. Persons of this class have an unusually nervous condition, irregular circulation, low nutrition, morbid fears, irritable temper, lack of resolution (foreign to the individual in health); even misconceptions and delusions may supervene when the attack is coming on. During these bouts of drinking mania the man is uncontrollable. We may eliminate from the large number of defectives in society those who could reform if they would only try, but yet a large number remain on whom no influence, social or religious, has any effect. There is no help for those but enforced restraint in special asylums, where they can have work, air, amusement, and homelike treatment. These should be as unprisonlike as possible, and the state should provide them. The author apparently is not averse to prohibition, and, should that fail, he would have the revenue from licenses devoted to the care of the inebriates.

MORPHINISM.

La Morphinomanie, par BENJAMIN BALL. Paris, 1889. pp. 248.

There are two divisions of poisons: those imposed upon man by the needs of industry, such as lead, mercury, sulphur of carbon, and those sought voluntarily by man on account of the pleasures they give, such as alcohol, opium, and hashish. The abuse of morphine, which within

a few years has greatly increased, is generally limited to the upper classes. Thus it is rarely seen in the hospitals. Opium has always been employed to procure an agreeable drunkenness. Morphomania most always arises from the employment of it in injections to counteract pain, uneasiness, chagrin, or any neuropathic condition.

Morphomania is a vicious habit, bearing the relation to opium that dipsomania does to alcohol. Morphomania exists when the individual experiences an irresistible need of taking morphine. But dipsomania is an intermittent neurosis; the need to drink does not exist continually, and the disease is almost absolutely incurable, like the majority of neuroses where the crises return by attacks. Morphomania is, on the contrary, a constant neurosis; the patient always has the need of his stimulant, and for this reason alone it is a curable disease. It is thus that drunkards by profession can be cured, but dipsomaniacs never.

Patients become addicted to morphine (1) by seeking momentary relief from suffering by a means which becomes worse than the suffering; (2) through voluptuousness, that is, to experience a state of pleasure; (3) by calming their moral pains, or by trying to find force for their daily work. The morphomaniacs prefer the hypodermic method, first because the taste of morphine is disagreeable. Opium eaters have by long habit overcome this, but the majority of the Orientals prefer to smoke it, all the more because in this form the effects of the poison are less immediately injurious. Opium taken by the mouth acts directly on the stomach, and much more energetically than when administered by injections; by the stomach there is a loss of appetite, a feeling of heaviness in the epigastric region, nausea, and even vomiting. Ingested morphine takes much longer time to produce its action. By injection it acts immediately. Another reason why the patient prefers this method is that he takes an eager pleasure in making the punctures; thus many patients prefer to take the dose in small portions. It is a fact of practical importance that dilute injections are less painful than concentrated.

The first effects of the absorption of the poison are in general agreeable; this state can last for weeks, months, or even years, but the evil is done, the patient can not dispense with his poison. According to certain authors, the subjects predisposed to morphomania experience at the outset the need of renewing without cessation their punctures, a sign by which the predestined are recognized. The normal state of a morphomaniac is characterized by a paralysis of the will, a torpor of the ego, which is often the case with the insane, especially with those attacked with chronic alcoholism. The morphomaniac has not enough energy to leave off his habits. His memory and judgment do not appear to be seriously affected, but there is a remarkable attenuation of the moral sense, so that indelicate acts are committed, especially by omission. The Chinese join to their passion for opium that of gambling; after their money is gone they will play for their

clothes, wives, children, and their own fingers. Another form of their perversion is that of untruthfulness, especially as to their opium habit; if they do not claim to have abandoned their habit they will deceive as to the doses. What they say can not be trusted at all.

The morphine delirium presents itself especially under the form of melancholia with hallucinations of sight, which is the case of toxical agents of every sort. Often there are disagreeable odors, which must have a more permanent cause than hallucinations. The hallucinations are like to those of alcoholism; in many there is a moral fear outside of the illusion that some terrible evil is going to happen to them. Some on the other hand have acute mania. Thus in the extreme Orient some in a paroxysm of fury for having lost money at gambling rush into the street to kill the first person they meet. Vertigo is very frequent, then follows insomnia. The sense of touch is habitually perverted; with other cases there is an anæsthesia. General nutrition suffers; the troubles which result cause the patient to grow old rapidly; the falling of the hair coincides with the destruction of the teeth.

Poisoning with lead produces no pleasure and its suppression no inconvenience. It belongs to that class of poisons which are simply injurious. But with poisons which are sought for the purpose of pleasure, suppression or abstinence is quite different, for with many patients they become indispensable to existence. This is not only the case with morphine and alcohol but with coffee, tea, tobacco, and hashish.

The treatment is a radical and brisk suppression of the poison. The face of the patient in a state of abstinence becomes animated, red; the phenomena of excitation and congestion predominate; the patient becomes irritable, quarrelsome, sees evil in everything; there is a vague uneasiness. If the abstinence is continued the intellectual faculties soften; all serious work becomes impossible. Hyperæsthesia is common and very pronounced in young patients. Respiration is greatly affected; there is an irregularity in the rhythm; circulation is enfeebled; there is palpitation; there is sometimes syncope and collapse. If the dose is diminished daily the same phenomena occur, but with less intensity. Some morphomaniacs use coffee also; a larger number chloroform, chloral, cocaine, and especially alcoholic drinks. The nervous system of these latter is most deeply vitiated.

The immediate suppression of morphine has the great advantage of causing the patient to suffer less. Once the crisis is passed the patient does not feel the mania for morphine, for a new injection. But this method is not practicable except in an asylum. On the other hand this method exposes the patient to grave dangers, as delirium tremens, acute mania, and collapse. The gradual suppression is easier to practice outside of an asylum.

Le Morphinisme, par Dr. G. PICHON. Paris, 1889. pp. 4891

The author takes up briefly the ordinary symptoms of morphinism, but states at length those that are not so well known.

For the last few years the sudden extension of the passion for morphine has become quite apparent. Morphine inebriety is at present penetrating into all classes. Out of 55 morphomaniacs of all degrees there were 37 due to therapeutics, and out of these 37 there were 34 due to medicine.

Out of 82 cases of men and 28 women studied by Levinstein comes the following table:

Men.	Number.	Women.	Number.
Physicians.....	32	Women physicians.....	8
Son of a physician.....	1	Nuns.....	2
Hospital attendants.....	2	Midwife.....	1
Student of medicine.....	1	Wife of a druggist.....	1
Apothecaries.....	6	Wife of an army officer.....	1
Army officers.....	18	Wives of merchants.....	5
Merchants.....	11	Income-holders.....	4
Income-holders.....	3	Professors.....	2
Professor.....	1	Employees.....	4
Magistrates.....	4		
Landlords.....	3		

Besides the therapeutical cause of morphinism there is a large number of persons led to it by passion. There are the real morphin inebriates; they are attracted by natural temperament; they are the large class of the unknown voluptuous, those without equilibrium, the abnormal, the eccentric, the degenerate; hence the cause is purely passionate, as among the Chinese and Turks. There is a third class, who inject themselves at irregular times, who use morphine as a stimulant; if it is wanting, they take alcohol, coffee, etc. In acute intoxication, morphine produces ocular troubles, consisting in "scotômes," diminution of the visual field, and even complete amaurosis; but these are essentially temporary. In chronic intoxication, where morphinism has existed for a long time, these ocular troubles can become permanent. The principal ones are discoloration of the pupillæ, which can go as far as progressive atrophy. When these affections are not from ocular lesions, they cease with the suppression of morphine.

There is between morphinism inebriety and alcoholism this essential difference, that the privation of morphine provokes a special state of need which is not found in alcoholism. In alcoholism there are terrible hallucinations of sight, of persecution, nocturnal crises, and various dyspeptic troubles. Morphinism rarely produces these psycho-sensorial troubles, except in the state of absence from morphine; the dyspeptic troubles are rather of a neuralgic nature, and do not cause lesions. The long intoxication by morphine causes rapid emaciation, yellow coloration of the face, and arrest of menstruation in woman. The two states of alcoholism and morphinism can coexist or alternate in the same individual.

Intoxication by ether is accompanied with less grave symptoms than morphinism. The frequent use of ether develops a passion which pushes to its daily abuse, yet this passion to search for the stimulant is not irresistible, as in morphinism.

In the state of privation the ether maniac does not have the anguish and anxiety so characteristic in the morphomaniac, nor does one find the grave affections which can succeed the suppression of morphine, as vomiting, diarrhoea, hyperthermia, chill, and mortuous collapses and death. Ether mania can never be an excuse for a crime, and this is also true in most all cases of morphomania.

Daily injection of chloral, when continued for some time, develops a passion for chloral, which is accompanied with a partially irresistible tendency to take it. There is in chloral a real state of need provoked by abstinence, but this state is not accompanied with as grave results as in the case of morphine. The physical symptoms of chloralism, (still obscure) appear to consist especially in gastrointestinal troubles; the mental symptoms consist in feebleness of mind. The mode of treatment consists in the progressive suppression of the poison. The morphino-cocainmaniacs have a sort of new hybrid affection, consisting in hallucinations of all the senses and various delirious conceptions. The coexistence of other elements with morphinism can lessen responsibility and sometimes can cause complete irresponsibility. In cases of morphinism alone a long intoxication can only lessen responsibility; this is based upon the fact that morphinism is not a psychosis.

CHAPTER V.

INSANITY AND GENIUS.

Human beings may be classified, in a general way, into normal and abnormal. By "abnormal" is meant departure from the normal. While the term "abnormal" often suggests ethical or æsthetical characteristics, it is here employed with no such reference. Thus a great reformer and a great criminal are both abnormal in the sense of diverging much from the average or normal man. The principal and extreme forms of human abnormality are insanity, genius, and crime.¹ The third form, "crime," includes all excessive degrees of wrong.

Assuming the natural history point of view, man should be studied as we study all species below him. In an investigation, therefore, of insanity and genius we must, as far as possible, eliminate all those ethical and æsthetical ideas (however important) that we have been accustomed to associate with these terms. For an empirical study is concerned with facts rather than with sentiments, emotions, or ideals connected with such facts.

INSANITY.

Krafft-Ebing² defines insanity, from the anatomical point of view, as a diffuse disease of the brain, accompanied with nutritive, inflammatory, and degenerative changes. The division between mental and brain diseases is purely a practical one and not strictly scientific. Mental diseases are a special class of cerebral diseases, and from a clinical standpoint are distinguished by psycho-functional disturbances. Insanity is not only a disease of the brain but also a diseased alteration of the personality. One difficulty in distinguishing between sanity and insanity is due to the fact that the manifestations of one can correspond exactly to those of the other. The first symptoms are not generally intellectual, but emotional; there is abnormal irritability. The fluctuating line between sanity and insanity, as frequently seen in public and private life, can, says Krafft-Ebing, oscillate between the

¹ The author treats of deeper forms of abnormality and crime in "Criminology," New York, 1893, and considers degenerative sexuality in another work entitled, "Formes Graves de la Criminalité," Paris et Lyon, 1893.

² Psychiatrie, 1890.

extremes of genius and mental disease. Such men show peculiarities in thought, feeling, and action; they are called strange or foolish because the great majority of men feel or act otherwise. So their combinations of ideas are uncommon, new, striking, and often interesting; yet they are not capable of making use of these new thoughts. Such individuals are not yet insane, but still they are not quite right; they form the passage over to insanity; they are on the threshold. They are so eccentric as to be said to have a strain of madness in them. Maudsley¹ calls this an "insane temperament;" it is characterized by a defective or unstable condition of moral element, a tendency to sudden caprices, to act independently of the social organism, a personal gratification that seems to others a sign of great vanity. But they are so engrossed in their own impulses as not to be conscious of how it affects others. In Maudsley's opinion this predisposition to insanity lies close to genius in some cases. Some persons having this insane temperament may be called *mattoids*, to use Lombroso's expression; they are strikingly peculiar, eccentric, and original, but generally in useless ways; they show disproportionate development; they are closely allied by heredity to mental disease and may gradually develop into this state; thus one member of a family may show genius and another be insane or epileptic. This may indicate an extreme sensibility in the family which under different conditions of life and body has taken different forms. This extreme nervous sensibility may endow a person with genius, but not the highest genius, for it lacks the power of the critical sense and the vast intelligence of the genius which permits him to correct his wild imagination. The insane temperament shows originality, but lacks the critical spirit; the ordinary normal mind has some critical spirit, but lacks originality; the genius possesses both originality and critical power.

Clouston says that there are a number of examples of insane temperaments ranging from inspired idiots to inspired geniuses; that De Quincey, Cowper, Turner, Shelley, Tasso, Lamb, and Goldsmith may be reckoned as having had in some degree the insane temperament. Some are original, but in the highest degree impracticable and unwise in the conventional sense of the term. Another form of this temperament is sometimes illustrated in spiritualism, thought-reading, clairvoyancy and hypnotism. The pseudo genius or *mattoid* is then one who has the insane temperament with originality and particular talents in certain lines, and often displays a mixture of insanity and genius. In the words of Maudsley, he desires to set the world "violently right;" under mental strain he is impulsive and may be attacked with derangement. A weaker and much less important class of *mattoids* are the egotistic variety, with no capacity to look at self from an outside standpoint. This self-feeling may widen into the family, but develops no

¹ Pathology of Mind.

further. This class consider their oddities higher than the virtues of others. Another phase is illustrated by those who have little sympathy for their own kind; they often have extreme affection for some dog or cat, and suppose that they are exceedingly humanitarian because they love animals more than human beings.

Hammond¹ says that "the discrimination of the very highest flights of genius from insanity is a difficult and at times an impossible undertaking, for they may exist in one and the same person." Hammond also is of opinion that more people of great genius exhibit manifestations of insanity than do persons of ordinary mental faculties. He mentions as showing symptoms of insanity or at the close of life passing into fatuity, Tasso, Burns, Swift, Mozart, Hayden, Walter Scott, Blake, and Poe. Schüle² defines insanity as a disease of the person, resting upon and caused by a brain affection. Here it is to be understood, psychologically speaking, that a pathological symptom does not constitute the essence of a mental disturbance, be the thought ever so broken or the disposition or action ever so anomalous. Hallucination under certain conditions can appear temporarily, or superstition can come within the range of specific mental disease, and yet there is no insanity. In true mental disease the whole person must be included, so that in his thoughts, feelings, and actions he is no more determined by motives accessible to reflection and conclusion, but by irremovable feelings and ideas upon the Ego, which if called up exercise an incontestible superior power. It is the mental compulsion that constitutes the essence of mental derangement; the patient often stands under its power as a whole personality; at another time he is theoretical or reflective as to this force over him; but the distinctive point is, that he can not clear it away or overcome it through logic nor stop it by his will. This compulsion is grounded in a fundamental organic brain disease.

According to Arndt³ our manner of knowing, feeling, and willing is differently developed, and shows itself in feeble or strong constitutions as nervousness, weakness, or insanity; or as gift, talent, or genius. Every mental disease is a reaction of the nervous system impaired in its nutrition, especially the nutrition of the brain. Arndt's idea is that when a nervous condition appears occasionally in parents and grandparents it sooner or later passes over into mental disease, as seen in children of aged parents born late, or in children of parents with talent or genius. In the first case (in children born late) this nervous condition develops with the decrease of vital energy; in the second case it comes from the nature of the higher endowment or genius. This endowment or genius is an expression of a highly organized nervous system, more particularly that of the brain. Thus it is that all higher

¹ Treatise on Insanity, New York, 1883.

² Klinische Psychiatrie.

³ Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie.

extremes of genius and mental disease. Such men show peculiarities in thought, feeling, and action; they are called strange or foolish because the great majority of men feel or act otherwise. So their combinations of ideas are uncommon, new, striking, and often interesting; yet they are not capable of making use of these new thoughts. Such individuals are not yet insane, but still they are not quite right; they form the passage over to insanity; they are on the threshold. They are so eccentric as to be said to have a strain of madness in them. Maudsley¹ calls this an "insane temperament;" it is characterized by a defective or unstable condition of moral element, a tendency to sudden caprices, to act independently of the social organism, a personal gratification that seems to others a sign of great vanity. But they are so engrossed in their own impulses as not to be conscious of how it affects others. In Maudsley's opinion this predisposition to insanity lies close to genius in some cases. Some persons having this insane temperament may be called *mattoids*, to use Lombroso's expression; they are strikingly peculiar, eccentric, and original, but generally in useless ways; they show disproportionate development; they are closely allied by heredity to mental disease and may gradually develop into this state; thus one member of a family may show genius and another be insane or epileptic. This may indicate an extreme sensibility in the family which under different conditions of life and body has taken different forms. This extreme nervous sensibility may endow a person with genius, but not the highest genius, for it lacks the power of the critical sense and the vast intelligence of the genius which permits him to correct his wild imagination. The insane temperament shows originality, but lacks the critical spirit; the ordinary normal mind has some critical spirit, but lacks originality; the genius possesses both originality and critical power.

Clouston says that there are a number of examples of insane temperaments ranging from inspired idiots to inspired geniuses; that De Quincey, Cowper, Turner, Shelley, Tasso, Lamb, and Goldsmith may be reckoned as having had in some degree the insane temperament. Some are original, but in the highest degree impracticable and unwise in the conventional sense of the term. Another form of this temperament is sometimes illustrated in spiritualism, thought-reading, clairvoyancy and hypnotism. The pseudo genius or *mattoid* is then one who has the insane temperament with originality and particular talents in certain lines, and often displays a mixture of insanity and genius. In the words of Maudsley, he desires to set the world "violently right;" under mental strain he is impulsive and may be attacked with derangement. A weaker and much less important class of *mattoids* are the egotistic variety, with no capacity to look at self from an outside standpoint. This self-feeling may widen into the family, but develops no

¹ Pathology of Mind.

further. This class consider their oddities higher than the virtues of others. Another phase is illustrated by those who have little sympathy for their own kind; they often have extreme affection for some dog or cat, and suppose that they are exceedingly humanitarian because they love animals more than human beings.

Hammond¹ says that "the discrimination of the very highest flights of genius from insanity is a difficult and at times an impossible undertaking, for they may exist in one and the same person." Hammond also is of opinion that more people of great genius exhibit manifestations of insanity than do persons of ordinary mental faculties. He mentions as showing symptoms of insanity or at the close of life passing into fatuity, Tasso, Burns, Swift, Mozart, Hayden, Walter Scott, Blake, and Poe. Schüle² defines insanity as a disease of the person, resting upon and caused by a brain affection. Here it is to be understood, psychologically speaking, that a pathological symptom does not constitute the essence of a mental disturbance, be the thought ever so broken or the disposition or action ever so anomalous. Hallucination under certain conditions can appear temporarily, or superstition can come within the range of specific mental disease, and yet there is no insanity. In true mental disease the whole person must be included, so that in his thoughts, feelings, and actions he is no more determined by motives accessible to reflection and conclusion, but by irremovable feelings and ideas upon the Ego, which if called up exercise an incontestible superior power. It is the mental compulsion that constitutes the essence of mental derangement; the patient often stands under its power as a whole personality; at another time he is theoretical or reflective as to this force over him; but the distinctive point is, that he can not clear it away or overcome it through logic nor stop it by his will. This compulsion is grounded in a fundamental organic brain disease.

According to Arndt³ our manner of knowing, feeling, and willing is differently developed, and shows itself in feeble or strong constitutions as nervousness, weakness, or insanity; or as gift, talent, or genius. Every mental disease is a reaction of the nervous system impaired in its nutrition, especially the nutrition of the brain. Arndt's idea is that when a nervous condition appears occasionally in parents and grandparents it sooner or later passes over into mental disease, as seen in children of aged parents born late, or in children of parents with talent or genius. In the first case (in children born late) this nervous condition develops with the decrease of vital energy; in the second case it comes from the nature of the higher endowment or genius. This endowment or genius is an expression of a highly organized nervous system, more particularly that of the brain. Thus it is that all higher

¹ Treatise on Insanity, New York, 1883.

² Klinische Psychiatrie.

³ Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie.

gifts, including genius, are very frequently subject to all kinds of diseased conditions, peculiarities, idiocyncrasies, and perversities. Arndt mentions, as examples among poets, Tasso, Lenau, Heinrich, von Kleist, Hölderlin, Gutzkow; among artists, Robert Schumann, Carl Blechen; among scientists, Pascal, Frederic Sanvages, John Müller, Robert von Meyer; among statesmen and generals, Tiberius and the Duke of Marlborough. A large number of geniuses were the last of their kind, as Democritus, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Caesar, Augustus, Galenus, Paracelsus, Newton, Shakespeare, Leibnitz, Kant, Voltaire, Gustave Adolphus, Frederick the Great, Napoleon, Linné, Cuvier, Byron, Alexander von Humboldt. The family of Schiller have died out in their male members. This dying out of genius can only be explained according to Arndt by the weakness of their organizations and the resulting hyperæsthesia. This also is an explanation of the fact that the brothers and sisters of geniuses are often mediocre, and sometimes weak-minded.

GENIUS.

Moreau of Tours¹ holds that genius is the highest expression, the *ne plus ultra* of intellectual activity, which is due to an over-excitation of the nervous system, and in this sense is neurotic; that disease of the nervous centers is a hereditary condition, favoring the development of the intellectual faculties. He maintains, on the basis of biographical facts, that among distinguished men one finds the largest number of insane; that the children of geniuses are inferior even to those of average men, owing to convulsions and cerebral diseases in infancy. Genius is always isolated, it is a *summum* of nature's energy, after which her procreative forces are exhausted. Mental dynamism can not be exhaled to genius, unless the organ of thought is in a condition analogue to that of an abnormal irritability, which is also favorable to the development of hereditary insanity. When the mind reaches its highest limit it is in danger of falling into dementia. The cerebral troubles of great men, from simple nervousness to normal perturbation, are the natural if not necessary efforts of their organization. Lélut² also considers genius a nervous affection, a semimorbid state of the brain. Nisbet³ holds that genius and insanity "are but different phases of a morbid susceptibility of or a want of balance in the cerebro-spinal system." "Whenever a man's life is at once sufficiently illustrious and recorded with sufficient fullness he inevitably falls into the morbid category." Huxley says: "Genius, to my mind, means innate capacity of any kind above the average mental level." From a biological point of view I should say that a "genius" among men stands in the same position as a "sport" among animals and plants, and is a product of

¹ Psychologie morbide.

² Démon de Socrate.

³ The Insanity of Genius, London, 1891.

that variability which is the postulate of selection. I should think it probable that a large proportion of "genius sports" are likely to come to grief, physically and socially, and that the intensity of feeling, which is one of the conditions of what is commonly called genius, is especially liable to run into the fixed ideas which are at the bottom of so much insanity.¹ Lombroso² says that from an anatomical and biological study of men of genius, who are semi-insane, from an investigation of the pathological causes of their apparition, marks of which are almost always left in their descendants, there arises the conception of the morbid degenerative nature of genius.

While, then, some alienists hold that genius is a pathological condition of the nervous system, a hyperæsthesia, a nervous, or mental disease, others do not go so far; yet all seem to be agreed that the relation between insanity and genius is very close.

As an introduction to the biographical study of genius it will be interesting to give the opinions of geniuses themselves.

Aristotle says that under the influence of a congestion of the head there are persons who become poets, prophets, and sybils. Plato³ affirms that delirium is not an evil but a great benefaction when it emanates from the divinity.

Democritus⁴ makes insanity an essential condition of poetry. Diderot⁵ says: "Ah, how close the insane and the genius touch; they are imprisoned and enchained; or, statues are raised to them." Voltaire says: "Heaven in forming us mixed our life with reason and insanity; the elements of our imperfect being; they composé every man, they form his essence." Pascal says: "Extreme mind is close to extreme insanity." Mirabeau affirms that common sense is the absence of too vivid passion; it marches by beaten paths, but genius never. Only men with great passions can be great. Cato⁶ said before committing suicide: "Since when have I shown signs of insanity?" Tasso said: "I am compelled to believe that my insanity is caused by drunkenness and by love; for I know well that I drink too much." Cicero speaks of the *furor poeticus*; Horace of the *amabilis insania*; Lamar-tine of the mental disease called genius. Newton in a letter to Locke says that he passed some months without having a "consistency of mind." Chateaubriand says that his chief fault is weariness, disgust of everything, and perpetual doubt. Dryden says: "Great wit to madness is nearly allied." Lord Beaconsfield says: "I have sometimes half believed, although the suspicion is mortifying, that there is only a step between his state who deeply indulges in imaginative

¹ Nisbet, *The Insanity of Genius*, London, 1891.

² *L'Homme de Génie*.

³ *Phædo*.

⁴ Horace, *ars Poetica*.

⁵ *Dictionnaire Encyclopédique*.

⁶ *Plutarch*.

meditation and insanity. I was not always sure of my identity or even existence, for I have found it necessary to shout aloud to be sure that I lived."¹ Schopenhauer confessed that when he composed his great work he carried himself strangely, and was taken for insane. He said that men of genius are often like the insane, given to continual agitation. Tolstoi acknowledges that philosophical scepticism had led him to a condition bordering on insanity. George Sands says of herself, that at about seventeen, she became deeply melancholic, that later she was tempted to suicide; that this temptation was so vivid, sudden, and bizarre that she considered it a species of insanity. Heine² said that his disease may have given a morbid character to his later compositions.

However paradoxical such sayings may seem, a serious investigation will show striking resemblances between the highest mental activity and diseased mind. As a proof of this, we will give a number of facts, to which many more might be added.

BIOGRAPHICAL FACTS SHOWING ECCENTRICITIES, NERVOUS DISEASES, AND SYMPTOMS OF INSANITY.

The difficulty of obtaining facts of an abnormal or pathological nature, and of other unfavorable data, is obvious. Authors have not only concealed such data, but have not deemed them important enough to record. It is due to the medical men, whose life brings them closest to abnormal reality, that such facts have been gathered. If it be said that the abnormal or exceptional must be taken with some caution, because it is natural for the mind to exaggerate striking characteristics, it must be remembered that such facts, when unfavorable to reputation, are concealed. In the study of any exceptional or abnormal individual, as the insane or genius, one finds much more concealed than is known.

Socrates had hallucinations from his familiar genius or demon. Pausanias, the Lacedemonian, after killing a young slave, was tormented until his death by a spirit, which pursued him in all places and which resembled his victim. Lucretius was attacked with intermittent mania. Bayle says this mania left him lucid intervals, during which he composed six books, "*De rerum natura*." He was 44 years of age when he put an end to his life. Charles V had epileptic attacks during his youth; he stammered. He retreated to a monastery, where he had the singular phantasy of celebrating his own funeral rites in his own presence. His mother (Jane of Castile) was insane and deformed. His grandfather (Ferdinand of Arragon) died at the age of 62 in a state of profound melancholia. Peter the Great, during infancy, was subject to nervous attacks which degenerated into epilepsy. One of his sons had hallucinations; another convulsions. Caesar was epileptic, of feeble

¹ Contarini Fleming.

² Correspondance Inédite, Paris, 1877.

constitution, with pallid skin, and subject to headaches. Linné, a precocious genius, had a cranium hydrocephalic in form. He suffered from a stroke of paralysis. At the end of one attack he had forgotten his name. He died in a state of senile dementia. Raphael experienced temptations to suicide. He himself says: "I tied the fisherman's cords which I found in the boat eight times around her body and mine, tightly as in a winding sheet. I raised her in my arms, which I had kept free in order to precipitate her with me into the waves. * * * At the moment I was to leap, to be swallowed forever with her, I felt her pallid head turn upon my shoulder like a dead weight and the body sink down upon my knees."¹

Pascal,² from birth till death, suffered from nervous troubles. At 1 year of age he fell into a languor, during which he could not see water without manifesting great outbursts of passion; and, still more peculiar, he could not bear to see his father and mother near one another. In 1627 he had paralysis from his waist down, so that he could not walk without crutches; this condition continued three months. During his last hours he was taken with terrible convulsions, in which he died. The autopsy showed peculiarities. His cranium appeared to have no suture, unless perhaps the lambdoid or sagittal. A large quantity of the brain substance was very much condensed. Opposite the ventricles there were two impressions as of a finger in wax. These cavities were full of clotted and decayed blood, and there was, it is said, a gangrenous condition of the dura mater. Walter Scott, during his infancy, had precarious health, and before the age of 2 was paralyzed in his right limb. He had a stroke of apoplexy. He had this vision on hearing of the death of Byron: Coming into the dining room, he saw before him the image of his dead friend; on advancing toward it, he recognized that the vision was due to drapery extended over the screen.³

Some men of genius who have observed themselves describe their inspiration as a gentle fever, during which their thoughts become rapid and involuntary. Dante says:

* * * l'mi son un che, quando
Amore spira, noto ed in quel modo
Che detta dentro vo significando.

(I am so made that when love inspires me, I attend; and according as it speaks in me, I speak.)

Voltaire, like Cicero, Demosthenes, Newton, and Walter Scott, was born under the saddest and most alarming conditions of health. His feebleness was such that he could not be taken to church to be christened. During his first years he manifested an extraordinary mind. In his old age he was like a bent shadow.⁴ He had an attack of

¹ Raphael, pages de la vingtième année.

² L'Amulette de Pascal, 1846.

³ Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, January, 1843.

⁴ Ségur, "Mem.," t. 1.

apoplexy at the age of 83. His autopsy showed a slight thickness of the bony walls of the cranium. In spite of his advanced age, there was an enormous development of the encephalon.¹

Michael Angelo,² while painting "The Last Judgment," fell from his scaffold and received a painful injury in the leg. He shut himself up and would not see anyone. Bacio Rontini, a celebrated physician, came by accident to see him. He found all the doors closed. No one responding, he went into the cellar and came upstairs. He found Michael Angelo in his room, resolved to die. His friend the physician would not leave him. He brought him out of the peculiar frame of mind into which he had fallen. The elder brother of Richelieu, the cardinal, was a singular man; he committed suicide because of a rebuke from his parents. The sister of Richelieu was insane. Richelieu himself had attacks of insanity; he would figure himself as a horse, but afterwards would have no recollection of it. Descartes, after a long retirement, was followed by an invisible person, who urged him to pursue his investigations after the truth. Goethe was sure of having perceived the image of himself coming to meet him. Goethe's mother died of an apoplectic attack. Cromwell, when at school, had a hallucination in his room; suddenly the curtains opened and a woman of gigantic stature appeared to him, announcing his future greatness. In the days of his power he liked to recount this vision. Cromwell had violent attacks of melancholic humor; he spoke of his hypochondria. His entire moral life was molded by a sickly and neuropathical constitution, which he had at birth. Rousseau was a type of the melancholic temperament, assuming sometimes the symptoms of a veritable pathetic insanity. He sought to realize his phantoms in the least susceptible circumstances; he saw everywhere enemies and conspirators (frequent in the first stages of insanity). Once coming to his sailing vessel in England he interpreted the unfavorable winds as a conspiracy against him, then mounted an elevation and began to harangue the people, although they did not understand a word he said. In addition to his fixed ideas and deliriant convictions, Rousseau suffered from attacks of acute delirium, a sort of maniacal excitation. He died from an apoplectic attack. Jeanne d'Arc was a genius by her intrepid will; she had faith in her visions; her faith rested upon the immovable foundation of numerous hallucinations having the force of moral and intellectual impulsions, making her superior to those around her. Science can pronounce as to her inspirations, but its judgment does not diminish in the least the merit of her heroism. Jeanne was of the peasant class and uneducated. According to her statement, she first heard supernatural voices when she was 13 years old. Mohammed was epileptic. He persistently claimed to be a messenger from God, receiving his first

¹ R. Parise, *Philosophie et Hygiène*.

² R. Parise. *Histoire de la Peinture en Italie*.

revelation at the age of 42. He lost his father in infancy and his mother in childhood; was a traveling merchant, and married a wealthy widow fifteen years older than himself. His revelations began with visions in sleep. He used to live alone in a cave. He had interviews with the Angel Gabriel. Henry Heine died of a chronic disease of the spinal column. Lotze was often melancholic. Molière suffered from convulsions; delay or derangement could throw him into a convulsion.

Mozart's musical talent was revealed at 3 years of age; between 4 and 6 he composed pieces with expertness. Mozart died at 36 of cerebral hydropsy. He had a presentiment of his approaching end. He was subject to fainting fits before and during the composition of his famous "Requiem." Mozart always thought that the unknown person which presented itself to him was not an ordinary being, but surely had relations with another world and that he was sent to him to announce his end. Cuvier died of an affection of the nervous centers; the autopsy showed a voluminous brain. He lost all his children by a fever called "cerebral." Condillac had frequent attacks of somnambulism; he sometimes found his work finished in the morning. Bosuet suffered from a disease from which he once lost speech, knowledge, and even the faculty of understanding. Dumas says: "Victor Hugo was dominated by the fixed idea to become a great poet and the greatest man of all countries and times. For a certain time the glory of Napoleon haunted him." Chopin ordered by will that he be buried in a gala costume, white cravat, small shoes, and short trousers. He abandoned his wife, whom he loved, because she offered another person a seat before she offered it to him. Giordano Bruno considered himself enlightened by a superior light sent from God, who knows the essence of things. Comte considered himself the "Great Priest" of humanity. Madame de Staël died in a state of delirium, which had lasted several days; according to some authors, several months. The autopsy showed a large quantity of cerebral matter, and very thin cranium. Moreau of Tours says she had a nervous habit of rolling continually between her fingers small strips of paper, an ample provision of which was kept on her mantlepiece. She used opium immoderately. She had a singular idea during her whole life; she was afraid of being cold in the tomb; she desired that she be enveloped in fur before burial.

English men of letters who have become insane, or have had hallucinations and peculiarities symptomatic of insanity, are Swift, Johnson, Cowper, Southey, Shelley, Byron, Goldsmith, Lamb, and Poe. Swift was also cruel in conduct, but he was hardly responsible, as his insanity was congenital. His paternal uncle lost speech and memory and died insane. Swift was somewhat erratic and wild as a university student. He suffered at times from giddiness, impaired eyesight, deafness, muscular twitchings, and paralysis of the muscles on the right side of the mouth. He had a bad temper, was called "mad person," actually feared insanity, saying once, on seeing a tree that had been struck by

lightning, "I shall be like that tree, I shall die at the top." Later in life he became a violent maniac. The post-mortem examination showed a cerebral serous effusion and softening of the cortex. There were a number of cranial anomalies. Shelley when young was strange and fond of musing alone, and was called "Mad Shelley;" he suffered from somnambulism and bad dreams, and was excitable and impetuous; these symptoms increased with age; at twenty he constantly took laudanum for his nervous condition; he had hallucinations; he saw a child rise from the sea and clap his hands, a vision which it was difficult to reason away. Much eccentricity existed in the immediate antecedents of Shelley. Charles Lamb was confined in an insane asylum. Johnson was hypochondriacal and apprehended insanity, fancying himself seized with it; he had convulsions, cramps, and a paralytic seizure depriving him of speech; he had hallucinations of hearing. Carlyle considered Southey the most excitable man of his acquaintance. Southey's mind failed and he became an imbecile and died; a year before his death he was in a dreamy state, little conscious of his surroundings. Southey wrote verses before he was 8 years of age. His maternal uncle was an idiot and died of apoplexy. The mother of Southey had paralysis. Cowper was attacked with melancholia at 20, which continued a year; at another time it returned with greater force. He himself tells of his attempts at suicide; he bought laudanum, keeping it in his pocket, when later a feeling pressed him to carry it into execution; but soon another idea came to him, to go to France and enter a monastery; then the suicidal impulse came again, to throw himself into the river—an inhibitory feeling from taking the laudanum—but he would have succeeded in hanging himself, had not the thong to which the rope was fastened broken. After suicidal ideas left him, he relapsed into religious melancholia, thinking he had committed the unpardonable sin. He was confined in an asylum eighteen months. Keats was an extremely emotional child, passing from laughter to tears; he was extremely passionate, using laudanum to calm himself; sometimes he fell into despondency. He prophesied truly that he would never have any rest until he reached the grave. The attacks of critics agitated him almost to insanity. His nervousness was very susceptible, so that even "the glitter of the sun" or "the sight of a flower" made his nature tremble. Coleridge was a precocious child; self-absorbed, weakly, and morbid in imagination; this morbidity was the cause of his running away from home when a child and from college when a student; he enlisted as a soldier, and again went to Malta for no reason, permitting his family to depend upon charity. When 30 years of age his physical suffering led him to use opium. Subsequently he had a lateral curvature of the spine (De Quincey). There were many morbid symptoms in the family. Burns says: "My constitution and frame were *ab origine* blasted with a deep, incurable taint of melancholia which poisons my existence." Dickens died from effusion of blood upon the brain; he was a sickly

child, suffering from violent spasms; when a young man he had a slight nervousness which increased with age, and finally was attacked with incipient paralysis.¹ George Eliot suffered from melancholic moods, and from her thirtieth year had severe attacks of headache. As a child she was poor in health and extremely sensitive to terror in the night. She remained a "quivering fear" throughout her whole life.² De Quincey, the opium-eater, took opium as a relief from neuralgia and general nervous irritation. He was in bad health for a long time, dying at the age of 39. Alfred de Musset had attacks of syncope; he died at 47. George Sand described him in the Forest of Fontainebleau in his neurotic terror, in his joy and despair, as manifesting a nervous condition approaching delirium. He had a morbid cerebral sensibility, showing itself in hallucinations; he had a suicidal inclination. He was a dissipated gambler, passing from gaiety to depression. His keen disappointment in love in Italy was accompanied by brain fever. For some time after this he could not speak of his chagrin without falling into syncope. He had an hallucination, and to distinguish it from real things, he had to ask his brother. Wellington was subject to fainting fits; he had epilepsy and died from an attack of the disease. Warren Hastings was sickly during his whole life; in his latter years he suffered from paralysis, giddiness, and hallucinations of hearing. During the time of his paralysis he developed a taste for writing poetry.³ Carlyle,⁴ the dyspeptic martyr, showed extreme irritability. He says in his diary: "Nerves all inflamed and torn up, body and mind in a hag-ridden condition." He suffered from a paralysis in his right hand. Carlyle's antecedents were conspicuously of a nervous kind. Bach⁵ died from a stroke of apoplexy; one of his numerous children was an idiot. His family suffered from nervous diseases. Handel⁶ was very irritable; at the age of 50 he was stricken with paralysis, which so affected his mind that he lived in retirement for a year.

Nisbet⁷ says: "Pathologically speaking, music is as fatal a gift to its possessor as the faculty for poetry or letters; the biographies of all the greatest musicians being a miserable chronicle of the ravages of nerve disorder extending, like the Mosaic curse, to the third and fourth generation." Newton in the last years of his life fell into a melancholia which deprived him of his power of thought. Newton himself in a letter to Locke says that he passed some months without having "a consistency of mind." He was also subject to vertigo. From the manner of manifestation and the results following from this disease,

¹Foster. Life of Charles Dickens.

²J. W. Cross. Life of George Eliot.

³Gleig. Memoirs of the life of Warren Hastings.

⁴Reminiscences.

⁵Spitta. Life of John Sebastian Bach.

⁶Rockstro. Life by Handel.

⁷The Insanity of Genius.

Moreau¹ goes so far as to say that it permits a certain degree of diagnosis and may be called acute *dementia*.

The insanity of Tasso is probable from the fact that, like Socrates, he believed he had a familiar genius which was pleased to talk with him and from whom he learned things never before heard of. Swift died insane. Chateaubriand during his youth had ideas of suicide and attempted to kill himself. His father died of apoplexy; his brother had an eccentricity bordering on insanity; was given to all vices and died of paralysis. "My chief fault," says Chateaubriand, "is weariness, disgust of everything and perpetual doubt." Tacitus had a son who was an idiot. Beethoven was naturally bizarre and exceedingly irritable. He became deaf and fell into a profound melancholia, in which he died. Alexander the Great had a neurosis of the muscles of the neck, attacking him from birth, and causing his head to incline constantly upon his shoulders. He died at the age of 32, having all the symptoms of acute delirium tremens.² His brother Arrhidaeus was an idiot. His mother was a dissolute woman; his father was both dissolute and violent. De Balzac (Honoré) died of hypertrophy of the heart, a disease that can predispose one to cerebral congestion. The eccentricity of his ideas is well known. Lamartine says he had peculiar notions about everything; was in contradiction with the common sense of "this low world." His father was as peculiar. Lord Chatam was from a family of original mental disproportions, of peculiarities almost approaching alienation. Lord Chatam did not do things as others; he was mysterious and violent, indolent and active, imperious and charming. Pope was rickety. He had this hallucination: One day he seemed to see an arm come out from the wall, and he inquired of his physician what this arm could be. Lord Byron was scrofulous and rachitic and club-footed. Sometimes he imagined that he was visited by a ghost; this he attributed to the over-excitability of his brain. He was born in convulsions. Lord Dudley had the conviction that Byron was insane. The Duke of Wellington died of an apoplectic attack. Napoleon I had a bent back; an involuntary movement of the right shoulder and at the same time another movement of the mouth from left to right. When in anger, according to his own expression, he looked like a hurricane, and felt a vibration in the calf of his left leg. Having a very delicate head, he did not like new hats. He feared apoplexy. To a general in his room he said, "See up there." The general did not respond. "What," said Napoleon, "do you not discover it? It is before you, brilliant, becoming animated by degrees; it cried out, 'that it would never abandon me;' I see it on all great occasions; it says to me to advance, and it is for me a constant sign of fortune."

¹Psychologie morbide.

²Plutarch.

GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

Many great men have believed in the existence of a star, of a genius protector. It is probable that many of these hallucinations have aided men in the execution of their plans. Additional biographical data concerning the different types of genius might be added, and many will occur to anyone who has read the lives of great men. In certain instances the authority for some of the facts might be questioned, but the great majority will stand.

Lombroso thinks geniuses differ as much from father and mother, which is characteristic of degeneracy, and thus the physical resemblances between geniuses of different epochs and races are noticed, as in Julius Cæsar and Napoleon. They sometimes lose their national type, and it occurs in the most noble traits, as elevation of forehead, remarkable development of nose and head, and vivacity of the eyes. A parallel example is found in Cretins and insane. Humboldt, Virchow, Bismarck, and Hemholtz do not have, according to Lombroso, the German physiognomy. Byron did not have the physiognomy or the character of the English.

Stammering troubled Æsop, Virgil, Demosthenes, Alcibiades, Erasmus, Cato of Utica, and Charles V. Sterility is not uncommon in great men, as Dryden, Addison, Pope, Swift, Johnson, and Goldsmith. Precocity is a symptom of genius and insanity. Dante composed verses at 9, Tasso and Mirabeau at 10. Comte and Voltaire and Pascal were great thinkers at 13; Niebuhr at 7; Jonathan Edwards and Bossuet and Pope at 12; Goethe before 10; Victor Hugo and Fénélon at 15. Handel and Beethoven composed at 13; Mozart gave concerts at 6; Raphael was renowned at 14. Yet some great men were regarded as poor pupils, as, for example, Pestalozzi, Wellington, Balzac, Humboldt, Boccaccio, Linné, Newton, and Walter Scott.

Originality is very common, both to men of genius and the insane; but in the latter case it is generally without purpose. Lombroso goes so far as to make unconsciousness and spontaneity in genius resemble epileptic attacks. Hagen makes irresistible impulse one of the characteristics of genius, as Schüle (see above) does in insanity.¹ Mozart avowed that his musical inventions came involuntary, like dreams, showing an unconsciousness and spontaneity, which are also frequent in insanity. Socrates says that poets create, not by reflection, but by natural instinct. Voltaire said, in a letter to Diderot, that all manifestations of genius are effects of instinct, and that all the philosophers of the world together could not have given "*Les animaux malades de la peste*," which La Fontaine composed without knowing even what he did. According to Goethe a certain cerebral irritation is necessary to poets. Klopstock declared that in dreams he had found many inspirations for his poem.

¹ Klinische Psychiatrie.

Thus, as the great thoughts of genius often come spontaneously, so it is with the ideas of the insane.

Geniuses are inclined to misinterpret the acts of others and consider themselves persecuted. These are well-known tendencies of the insane. Boileau and Chateaubriand could not hear a person praised, even their shoemaker, without feeling a certain opposition. Schopenhauer became furious, refused to pay a bill, in which his name was written with a double "p." Unhealthy vanity is also common in the ambitions of monomaniacs.

SOME PHYSICAL ANOMALIES IN MEN OF GENIUS AND IN THE INSANE.

Not a few men of genius are rachitic and some have cranial and cerebral lesions. Vico, Clement VI, and Malbranche had their skulls fractured. Pericles, Bichat, Kant, and Dante had cranial asymmetry. Dante had an abnormal development of the left parietal bone and two osteomata in the frontal bone. Kant was ultrabrachycephalic; the disproportion between the upper part of the occipital bone and the lower part is noticeable; the same is true as to the minimum smallness of the frontal arc as compared with the parietal. The "soudures" of the sutures in the crania of Byron, Pascal, and Humboldt are to be noted. Descartes was submicrocephalic. Milton, Linnaeus, Cuvier, and Gibbon were hydrocephalic. Dante and Gambetta had small cranial capacity. Rousseau had hydrosical ventricles, Gauss¹ and Bichat had a more developed left hemisphere than right.

Bischoff and Rüdinger, in a study of eighteen brains of German savants, have found congenital anomalies of the cerebral convolutions.

Alienists hold in general that a large proportion of mental diseases are the result of degeneracy, that is to say, they are the offspring of drunken, insane, syphilitic, and consumptive parents. The most frequent characteristics of mental diseases are: apathy, weakness or loss of normal sense, impulsiveness, propensity to doubt, verbosity or exaggerated acuteness, extreme vanity or eccentricity, excessive pre-occupation with one's own personality, mystical interpretations of simple facts, hallucinations, abuse of symbols or special terms, sometimes suppressing every other form of expression, and a general physical disproportion through an excessive development of certain faculties or by absence of others. The reader is particularly requested to note these physical symptoms of insanity, for almost all of them, as we have seen, are found in men of genius. If X were substituted for insanity and Y for genius, so as to dispel preconceived notions, an impartial observer would be very liable to say that the characteristics of X and Y bring them under the same general category. Also some other physical characteristics of the insane are almost as frequent in geniuses; they are: asymmetry of face and head, irregularity in teeth, rachitism, face and head very small or very large. In the insane are frequently found abnormally large or small ears or mouth, hare-lips,

¹ Wagner, *Das Hirngewicht der Menschen*, 1870.

hypertrophy of the under lip, gums wide or one-sided, bent nose, hands unequal in size, abnormal growth of hair over body, growth of beard on women, and defective eyebrows, etc. Cerebral anæmia is frequent and hyperæmia very frequent in the insane. Wildermuth from an investigation of 127 idiots found 69 normal craniums. Meynert¹ says that 114 out of 142 idiots show signs of degeneration. In order that some of the results may be seen more in detail, we give some tables.²

TABLE I.—*Cranial capacity in cubic centimeters.*

Men:

Average of 30 normal craniums.....	1,450
Average of 10 epileptic craniums.....	1,523

Women:

Average of 30 normal craniums.....	1,300
Average of 14 epileptic's craniums.....	1,346

Here in Table I (as in the case of men of talent and genius in the following Table II) we see that the abnormal exceed the normal in brain development, that is to say, in these cases the insane and genius both exceed the normal man in cranial capacity or weight of brain.

TABLE II.

Men of talent and genius.	Age.	Weight of brain in grammes.	Medium weight of average brain at same age.	Cranial capacity in cubic centimeters.	Horizontal circumference in millimeters.
Webster (statesman).....	70	1,520	1,303		
Thackeray (humorist).....	52	1,660	1,368		
Cuvier (scientist).....	62	1,829	1,340		
Gauss (mathematician).....	78	1,492	1,246		
Broca (anthropologist).....	65	1,485	1,331		
Kant (philosopher).....				1,740	
Napoleon I (general).....					564
Darwin (scientist).....					563
Wagner (musician).....					600
Dante.....				1,493	
Schumann, Robert.....				1,510	
Schwann (scientist).....					565
Napoleon III.....		1,500			
Müller (scientist).....					614
Liebig (chemist).....	70	1,352	1,303	1,550	
Howell (philosopher).....	72	1,390			
Average of 35 men of talent.....	65	1,474	1,319		

Taking now 551 millimeters as an average horizontal circumference of the head it will be seen that Napoleon, Darwin, Wagner, Schwann, and Müller exceed the normal. The averages of brain weight for the different ages, given by Welcker, are not absolute, but sufficiently near the truth for comparison.

TABLE III.

	Weight of brain.	No. of brains.
Melancholia.....	1,490.33	9
Mania.....	1,438.46	15
Old cases.....	1,454.00	23
Transition forms.....	1,447.05	15
		62

¹ Meynert. *Klinische Vorlesungen über Psychiatrie*, 1880.² Welcker, *Schiller's Schädel*, etc.

If 1,350 grammes is taken as an average weight for a brain, Table III gives 62 insane much above the normal, but this is 62 out of 579 brains weighed. If we take the totals of the 579 as given in Table IV, all are below the average except the maniacs among men. The extreme divergence from the average may be regarded as abnormal and in the light of anomalies. To show more clearly the anomalous nature of the brains of the insane, Table V is given.

TABLE IV.

	Sex.	Weight.
Total melancholia	Men	1,295.18
	Women	1,210.37
Total mania	Men	1,376.41
	Women	1,221.09
Total old cases	Men	1,319.22
	Women	1,175.74
Total paralytics	Men	1,214.82
	Women	1,068.24
Total transition forms	Men	1,336.03
	Women	1,190.03

We see therefore from these tables that particular individuals among both the insane and genius show extremely large cerebral capacity, but that in general the insane are much below the normal while the genius is above in brain capacity and brain weight.

TABLE V.

	Sex.	No.	Weight.
Melancholia	Men	33	1,052.00
	Women	51	1,035.05
Mania	Men	39	1,035.00
	Women	53	1,035.00
Old cases	Men	86	1,057.40
	Women	31	1,032.81
Paralytics	Men	145	1,048.88
	Women	20	1,048.88
Transition forms	Men	43	1,035.06
	Women	49	1,035.06

Bischoff found some of the heaviest brains (weighing 1,650, 1,778, 1,770, and 1,925 grammes) among common and unknown laborers; but such cases are very rare, so much so that the average is not affected. De Quatrefages says that the largest brain has been found in a lunatic, and the next largest in a genius. The main fact brought out by the tables is the large number of anomalies and deviations from the normal in both insanity and genius.

CONCLUSION.

The facts cited thus far would seem to indicate that genius is not only abnormal, but often passes into a pathological form. But it may be asked more particularly as to what is meant by pathological and abnormal.

The modern and fundamental conception of disease is an excess of normality. This statement can be supported by the highest medical

authorities. Virchow¹ says that substratum upon which pathological manifestations play is a repetition or reproduction of the normal morphological stratum; its pathological character consists in this, that the stratum arises in an unfit way or at the wrong place or time; or it may depend upon an abnormal increase of the tissue elements, resulting in deviation, which becomes degeneration. Thus in pathological relations there is a preservation of specific normal characteristics; nothing new arises functionally. Pathology is *in potentia* in physiology. According to Perl, pathological phenomena are distinguished from the normal by their unequal and little constancy. Cohnheim affirms that physiological laws hold their validity in diseased organisms; that abnormal means a considerable deviation from the type. Ziegler² says that disease is nothing else than a life whose manifestations deviate in part from the normal.

In saying that genius manifests the symptoms of a neurosis or psychosis, we mean an excessive nervous or cerebral action. Many forms of insanity are also manifestations of similar excessive action. Such action in one individual can give rise to most wonderful, original, and brilliant ideas, and we call it genius; in another individual it produces also wonderful and original but highly absurd thoughts, and we call it insanity. But it appears that the fundamental cause in both genius and insanity is the same; *it is the excessive psychological or nervous energy.*

Some of the flights of genius are most brilliant and fascinating, yet they are none the less abnormal; and when this abnormality reaches a certain degree it can become pathological. Thus Don Quixote has wonderful ideas; he is an ardent soul with brilliant thoughts superior to the opinions of his contemporaries. Yet he renders no account of real things; he is in the air; he takes his imaginations for realities, sees everything in his dream; he is without critical spirit and has little balance. Edgar Poe is full of phantasy, invention, original creations, extreme notions, regardless of critical spirit. Poe was somewhat dipsomaniac. While his writings are remarkable, yet they have elements similar to the wanderings of the insane.

Some characteristics of genius are originality, egotism, vanity, indiscretion, and lack of common sense; precocity, sterility, irritability, impetuosity, melancholy, and susceptibility to visions and dreams. These characteristics belong also to the insane. If it be said that it is cruel to compare much that we consider highest in the world with insanity, the reply is, that we might as well object to classing man among the bipeds because vultures are bipeds. Any analysis of genius that may show the closest relation to insanity cannot change genius itself. Faust and Hamlet remain Faust and Hamlet. Genius and great talent may be considered those forms of abnormality most beneficial to society.

¹ Cellular-Pathologie.

² Allgemeine path. Anatomie.

CHAPTER VI.

SOCIOLOGICAL, ETHICAL, AND CHARITOLOGICAL LITERATURE.

Concetto e Limiti della Sociologia Criminale. NAPOLEONE COLAJANNI. *Rivista di filosofia scientifica.* Novembre, 1888.

The writer is the standard-bearer and the principal authority among Italian socialists. Development is not always normal in human society; it as a whole suffers from disease, just as the individual organisms; hence the necessity of the study of the morbid or abnormal state—a pathological sociology. This comprehends the study of the anomalies opposed to nature, showing their coexistence and their derivation one from the other in the social organism. Criminal sociology occupies itself with the criminal manifestations. Romagnosi, the statesman, says that crimes are the diseases of the social body; sometimes they are general, sometimes local, now permanent, now transitory. Criminal sociology reaffirms the analogies between biology and sociology. The difference in the laws and respective characteristics is shown, not only in the fully developed organism, but in assigning to sociology the principal characters of the evolution in all the phases of one society. The utility of criminal sociology is direct and indirect: (1) By the study of the pathological alterations, the knowledge of the normal functions is increased; thus one is better able to determine the relation between cause and effect in diverse social phenomena; for, as Drill says, delinquency is a sensible measure of the degree of health, strength, and prosperity of a given society in every given moment of its existence. (2) The direct utility of the study of social pathology, especially of criminal sociology, is intuitive; it directs one towards the care and prevention of crime; in lessening pain by gaining a just and free exercise of law, which results in the diminution of crime. But what is the place of criminal sociology in the hierarchy of the sciences? Lucchini, Fulci, and Puglia, three famous Italian statesmen, maintain the superiority of the law to that of sociology. Others hold that legal science is only a chapter in sociology.

Now, sociology is a study of the whole life of the social organism. Liszt would divide biology into anthropology and criminal psychology. Moleschott thinks that sociology should be included in anthropology. But anthropology should be an introduction to sociology. Garraudi's division is: (1) Study of the world of criminality in its actual state

and in its history; (2) Investigation of causes which produce crime; (3) Indication and organization of the means of combating crime. But a more practical division is this: (1) Genesis and etiology of crime; (2) Treatment of crime, (a) prevention, (b) repression; (3) history and course of crime.

Socialismo e Criminalità. ENRICO FERRI. Roma, 1883. pp. 224.

The author says in his preface to the reader that it is imposed upon contemporary science to embrace daily reality, and not platonic researches for archaeological sweepings; and that this is not the love of science for its own sake, but for the sake of life. He calls attention to two new current ideas; one is the result of the experimental method in the study of criminal phenomena, the other is the effect of positivism in the study of economical facts. His conclusions are as follows: Crime, like all other manifestations of social pathology, is the offspring of the present social system; but socialism will change radically the state of society. In the new order of things prophesied and desired, crime will disappear (in a manner more or less absolute), and with it the relatively unproductive institutions—prisons, soldiers, and judges. The social surroundings will be the best, and crime, like misery, ignorance, prostitution, and immorality in general, will finish their sad tyranny. The following are two general socialistic affirmations which have immediate relation to the problem of the criminality of the future. The iron laws of the struggle for existence, which have dominated the animal world and humanity, will be eliminated from the economical order of socialism, which is the suppression of vital competition. Egoism, which in humanity, past and present, stands as a bar to all moral and social life, will disappear before altruism, disinterestedness, and love of neighbor, which will reign sovereign in the economical order of socialism.

Ueber die Ursachen der heutigen socialen Noth, von LUJO BRENTANO. Leipzig, 1889. pp. 43.

One method in political economy is to follow a definition rather than reality; to formulate concepts so that they correspond to ideals rather than facts, as Karl Marx and Rodbertus have done. The latter admits that the proposition whereby the value is equal to the labor which the production of an object has cost does not agree with facts; what is presupposed should take place, and the source of all social evils, is regarded as lying in the contradiction of this postulate with reality. Another abstract school shows that value is not equal to the amount of work used in production, and that the deliverance of the whole product to the workman is not justified. But this school stops here, and there arises the idea that in the economic world all is in order, that there is no need which is not the fault of the individual himself. We accept neither of these views; we do not undertake to master life in such a way, to chase after ideals that can not be realized. The establishment of an idea must rest upon reality. We are contented with

that which we strive to have, if only the material conditions exist for the good of all. Following the method of the investigator of nature, we find that social need, as it develops in reality, has nothing to do with all the ideas which fill the minds of those who deal with the abstract. The first and last cause of the present social need is the uncertainty in economical life, which arose with the dependence of all business upon the emporium, a necessary stage in the development of national economy. The remedy is not a new organization of economic life, but is to satisfy the nearest needs of the present, and when these cease the remedy should cease with them. Protective organizations stir up the greatest hostility of theoreticians of all views, the individualistic and socialistic, but there develops out of these a new organization of economic life which is practical, and promises to set aside the uncertainty of existence. This does not show us how a theory to master life can be, but only to observe life, how its principles run, so that we may direct life accordingly.

Note pour l'Étude Statistique du Divorce, par M. JACQUES BERTILLON. Paris. pp. 25.

In Switzerland divorces are more frequent than in any other European country. Saxony is next, and is the only country where the men ask for divorces almost as often as the women. Those two countries exceed so much other countries of Europe as to demand special mention. Household troubles are frequent in France, where, however, divorce does not exist. It is wrong to say, therefore, that divorce causes such troubles.

The general conclusions from statistics are: (1) that in incompatible marriages the woman suffers much more often than the man; (2) that those divorced do not very often marry again when they are young, but after a certain age they do with great ardour; (3) that widows marry again sooner after the dissolution of their first marriage than men. It is a general opinion in France that in the countries where divorce exists one uses it only in order to marry again. Statistics show that this is not true in the case of men at least, but is true as to a certain number of women. Those divorced show a considerable mortality, due, without doubt, to moral causes. Of 1,000 requests for separations in France, 900 were founded upon a grave charge, 55 upon adultery of the woman, 34 upon adultery of the man, and 11 upon indeterminate causes; 14 asked for separations during the first year of marriage, 54 during each of the next four years (second to fifth), 53 during each of the next five years (sixth to tenth), 34 during each of the next ten years (eleventh to twentieth), and 12 during the next ten years (twenty-first to thirtieth).

Vom Ursprung sittlicher Erkenntnis, von FRANZ BRENTANO. Leipzig, 1889. pp. 122.

There are no natural moral laws given to us by nature in the sense that they are inborn. There are inborn prejudices, but they have no natural sanction. They are true or false. Motives through fear and

hope are not sanctions, nor is a pressure of feeling, as such, a sanction, nor the thought of a command of will of higher power. The ethical sanction is a command similar to the logical rule. The esthetical standpoint—as in logic, so in ethics—can not be the right one. Logical commands are naturally valid rules of judgments. The proper logical superiority or preference is a certain inner rightness which shows on its face a certain excellency. Belief in this excellency is an ethical motive; the knowledge of this excellency is the right ethical motive, the sanction, which gives to the ethical law continuance and validity.

But how shall we arrive at this knowledge? Kant's categorical imperative is a useless fiction. We must look to the results of recent investigation in descriptive psychology. There is no volition without a final purpose; without this all motive power fails; otherwise we would have the absurdity of a purpose without a purpose. Which is the right purpose? is the principal question in ethics. The right purpose is the best attainable; but this is dark, for what do we mean by "best"? The idea of good does not come from outward perception. That which is worthy of love is the good in the widest sense of the word. That which is good in itself is good in the narrow sense; it alone can be compared to the true, for all that is true is true in itself, even if it is also indirectly perceived. There is an instinctive pleasure in our tastes for certain kinds of food. We have also another kind of pleasure, just as instinctive, in clear insight and knowledge; this is a higher form of pleasure.

It is impossible to measure the intensities of pleasures and pains, as the pleasures of smoking a cigar, hearing a symphony, or seeing a Madonna. The summation of good, good in its widest sense, is the purpose of life, to which every act should be ordered. Self-sacrifice, therefore, becomes duty; envy is excluded. Utilitarian considerations are the standard in the multiplicity of secondary rules which nature has laid in tables of law. These rules can be at discord, and in this sense is their ethical relativity. There is a hidden working of true ethical sanction in pseudo-ethical developments.

Il Concetto Scientifico della Libertà Morale. ALFREDO FRASSI. Pisa, 1888. pp. 22.

It is not to be doubted, from the material side of mental actions, that every psychological act consists in a transmission and in a modification of an external impulse; that this is a particular form of energy, of motion. Motion, irritability, and thought are the constant forms of energy which accompany, respectively, atoms, monera, and men. These are the three phases of a continued evolution. Thus the spontaneity of the actions of living beings exists neither more nor less than any other phenomenon of the universe. That which we believe to be the liberty of decision is nothing else than an awakened consciousness in us of the same decision; and the illusion of being free in volition depends, first of all, on the diversity of innumerable causes, which,

according to circumstances and temperaments, can direct the action where it preponderates; in the second place, on the confusion that is generally made between liberty and consciousness, as has been said, between liberty and possibility. The final determination is the infallible and exclusive product of three factors: (1) The individual organization (which includes the physical, moral, inborn constitution, dispositions, tendencies, talents, etc.; (2) the state of the nervous system at the moment in which the impression is received, which puts it (nervous system) into activity, including in this category also the moral state, in which the nervous centers become occupied by habit and education; (3) the whole of the impressions received at the point of acting, whether they come from passion, or whether they are awakened through reflection or by association within the nervous centers.

There is a relatively modern school which restricts the old idea of freedom to that of an indefinite moral liberty, but this does not help, for the free will acts always according to the strongest motive, and then it is a sovereign without power, who reigns but does not govern: it is a "*quid morto*," which is at the same time alive; it is a name which does not represent a fact.

But determinism is not fatalism: it is not a passive obedience, a devoted resignation, which justifies the end and means of deriving from it a providential wisdom, which alone can satisfy the faith of a Mahomedan or Brahmin lost in contemplation. Ethical education, intellectual exercise, and the severity of the laws are efficient through determinism, becoming sufficient motives to guide our actions according to the recognized principles of morality.

Le Libre Arbitre, par ERNEST NAVILLE. Paris, 1890. pp. 338.

In modern Europe the idea of liberty develops a live sentiment of the value of the individual, a feeling more or less unknown to antiquity. At the same time science seeks to explain the destinies of man and humanity by the same laws that govern the motion of matter; that is, by the theory of universal necessity. This opposition between theory and practice is not normal; its maintenance is more and more to the discredit of philosophy. Just as a living organism rejects dead elements, so the human mind can not assimilate doctrines which contradict the immediate sentiment of reality. To sustain the liberty of indifference does not recognize the organic conditions of life; it is to render the affirmation of free will legitimately suspicious to men who are in the current of scientific progress. The elements of nature constitute the part of determinism in the complex phenomenon of human volitions. The affirmation of a relative liberty offers the synthesis of the idea of liberty and necessity; but the two terms are contradictory in themselves, and every synthesis that claims to efface this contradiction, and to unify two distinct elements instead of constituting their relations, is nothing more than a negation of free will. The supreme ques-

tion is, as to whether the world unrolls fatally, so that man has no more influence over his destiny than over the course of the stars; or, is a part of the plan of the world adapted to liberty, the knowledge of which imposes action. It is time that science inclines to this fact and refuses to live in a world of abstractions irreconcilable with reality. Philosophy should recognize that if determinism is the postulate of all the physical and physiological sciences, relative liberty is none the less certainly the postulate of all the psychological and moral sciences.

Ethische Essays, von GUSTAV BÖHMER. I. Schädige Niemanden ohne Noth. München, 1890. pp. 110.

The daily new discoveries of science show that the world is greater and richer than our senses are able to grasp; it is an unceasing proof of the limitations of human knowledge. The attraction of the earth is just as great an enigma as the consciousness of our body. Just as we must believe that the cart remains when no one is there, so we must believe that there is something higher than man, which holds our life as all nature in motion. Every science strengthens this belief on the Almighty Force. The theory of need is the basis of scientific ethics. All moral acts are dependent either upon self-preservation or preservation of the species.

The ethical principle of the people is, that that action is bad by which the actor injures a person unnecessarily.

An absolute morality for all times is not possible. Every human generation has its own rational morality, which is not absolute, because its ground principle changes, even under the eyes of the living.

Die ethische Aufgabe des Menschen, von Dr. BERTHOLD WEISS. Leipzig und Wien, 1890. pp. 23.

The natural striving of men is to obtain the most frequent, intensive, and long-enduring happiness. But pleasure and pain are very differently divided among men. This inequality of division, which appears to be limited by capacity, environment, and act, is it subjectively grounded? Do happiness and merit, unhappiness and guilt, stand in a causal relation?

Responsibility for health or disease, environment or bad education, well being or poverty, can not be thought of; yet these are often alone sufficient to make a life happy or miserable, and here no further investigation is necessary to establish the injustice of the division of pleasure and pain. In fact there is no responsibility for acts, and therefore all human happiness and unhappiness is unmerited. A hungry man sees a loaf of bread on the window; he is lazy, and considers whether anyone will notice him or whether he will be caught. If hunger and laziness exceed the fear of being caught or punished, theft is the result; if hunger and fear exceed laziness, work is the result; if fear and laziness are stronger than hunger, there is no result. If the idea

of the death of a child brings more pain to the mother than her own death, she rushes into the burning house to save the child. Thus responsibility for volition and action has as little applicability as it does in the case of capacities and environment. When a grown-up man comes to a consciousness of himself, he finds himself a distinct ego with certain characteristics and dispositions, a son of certain parents, in a certain state, at a certain epoch in the development of mankind; everywhere the highest subjective contingency joined to an outward necessity. That the beautiful is preferred to the ugly, that cleverness outwits stupidity, and strength oversteps weakness, is just as comprehensible as that a wolf eats a lamb; and yet this guilt or that merit lies only in the fact of coming into the world as lamb or as wolf.

The ethical task of men and humanity is to destroy this inequality of division as opportunity presents, and above all, to set aside, hinder, or lessen all suffering as unmerited. Objectively right (good for humanity) are those acts which, under given relations, are most favorable to the balance of happiness to mankind. These same acts are subjectively right when they contribute to the happiness of the individual. Where the natural striving of a man accords with the ethical postulate of objective right, there the absolute ideal of right action is attained.

Einführung in die Christliche Ethik, von HERMANN WEISS. Freiburg i. B., 1889. pp. 238.

In relation to the task which theological as well as philosophical ethics has just now before it, the treatment of fundamental questions is the most weighty. The author has taken these up somewhat fully and especially with a view to the problems in the life and literature of the present. Theology can not isolate itself from ethics, philosophy, or general literature. Science can not exclude the moral thinking and acting of Christian men in cultured Christendom. True morality is developed and completed only in connection with religion; and true religion is always morally formed, and is determined upon the ground of conscience.

The purport of religious experience is throughout that there is in man a fundamental consciousness of the goodness of God. This awakens the fundamental feeling of absolute moral determination in conscience and also trust in this absolute goodness. These two experiences, while relative to one another, are manifestations of divine fullness.

The Ethical Problem, by Dr. PAUL CARUS. Chicago, 1890. pp. 90.

The majority of civilized people demand obedience to certain ethical rules. To some extent they enforce them by laws; but these laws rest upon the ethical spirit that animates a nation. The motive to do right must be a living power in every citizen, and the ethical problem seeks an answer to the question, How can we plant that motive in the

souls of men! The problem is not speculative, but practical. Yet correct theories are the indispensable conditions of all progress in practical life. To inculcate the ethical motive requires us to lay down a principle or standard; and to comprehend this the origin and evolution of ethics must be studied. Ethics in the widest sense of the term means regulation of action; in the more definite sense it represents those duties which must be performed in the interest of society. The ethical stimulus has been implanted into man by religion. Religion is a philosophy employed as a regulative principle for action.

The cause that sets the will into motion we call motive. If this will were not determined by motives it would indicate a state of disease, yet this does not mean there is no such thing as freedom of will. But we must make a distinction between necessity and compulsion; necessity is determined by law; compulsion is forcing one to do something against his will. There would be no objection to the word compulsion if it meant that a man was the slave of his motive. In this case the free man would be he who himself compels himself to whatever actions he undertakes, while the slave is compelled by other things, for instance his master's whip. A will not determined by a motive is nonsensical. Responsibility is the consciousness of a free man that he is the author of his actions and of their consequences. The free man is like the artist, full of an idea, executing it without any compulsion, of his own free will. When every man can be a law unto himself he is free. In that day society will realize the highest ideals: justice, order, and freedom.

Les Origines du Mariage et de la Famille, par A. GIRAUD-TELLON, fils. Genève, Paris, 1881. pp. 525.

The more one penetrates into the cosmos the more he recognizes the poverty of pure reasoning, its fictions, as the multiple ways of the evolution of natural phenomena become known. This experimental method has need of existence in the domain of history; and it is the purpose of this book to exemplify its application.

An analysis of the primitive forms of human society is not favorable to the doctrines commonly accepted by the philosophy of history. An impartial study does not indicate that man appeared upon the globe at the head of his family. Exegesis permits us to see in the moral world, as in the physical, the product of successive transformations carried on for ages almost insensibly. The patriarchal family is only a stage in the development of humanity, where one can recognize the vestiges of a more rudimentary state.

Under the feet of classical peoples there extends a stratum of human fossils, which occupied a vast territory and whose laws and ideas differed profoundly from those of historical peoples. This substratum has left in Asia, America, Oceanica, and Africa, the débris of domestic institutions diametrically opposed to those of the patriarchal family.

The most ancient human societies appear to have been organized on the principle of communistic marriage; and when consanguinity became the organic law of the family it was indicated first only by the maternal birth; the family did not rest on paternal power, but upon uterine consanguinity; the rights of succession, of property, authority belonged to the feminine line, and man as father was relegated to a subordinate situation. Thus the maternal family is an inevitable stage in every primitive civilization, and the patriarchal is a consequence of a slow progress of the human race. But it is urged that certain human cases may have practiced monogamy, just as certain species of animals do; as gorillas, anthropoid apes, the carnivora, the swallows (monogamy for life), pigeons, etc. This supposition would be admissible if anthropology could demonstrate the diversity of the origin of human races. But in absence of this we must picture the human race as a specific unity. According to the customs of present savages it would seem that the confusion in the relation of the sexes and uterine parentage had been the law of primitive societies. The conception of man in a state of primitive nature, degraded by his primordial innocence and corrupted by civilization, etc., became in a fantastic form one of the powerful agents in the French revolution. It is in the conception of liberty and of primitive equality that the roots of communism rest. The theory of progression, on the contrary, comes from scientific investigation. The fundamental differences between these two theories is that in one the individual is a social unity while in the other he is a body or group undivided and of common descentance, which is considered the first unity. Social progress on the theory of evolution, is conformed to the ordinary laws of development—that is, that it has been from the general to the particular. If all races have had, as a point of departure, a bestial promiscuity, the history of the family is presented under a more elevated aspect than that which the traditional theory offers; it is a conquest of man. If moral civilization be considered as a consequence of material wealth and of the right of property, the history of which is confounded with that of the progress of the family, civilization in the last analysis reposes in modern times on monogamy, that is to say, on conjugal fidelity. The importance of this virtue of civilization can justify before the eyes of the mother and wife the sacrifices which society requires of woman.

La Vertu Morale et Sociale du Christianisme, par le Comte GUY DE BREMOND D'ARS.
Paris, 1890. pp. 438.

The virtue of Christianity signifies its excellence for moral and social life and for the progress of humanity. The principle of superior civilization is not the struggle for life, but disinterestedness, whence arise justice, the first degree of virtue, and devotion, the second degree. This disinterestedness is a characteristic of our species, and raises us above the beast when it is anxiously thought of. All morality founded

upon the rival interest of our species leads it back to animality. The social-being can not develop its dignity except by reacting against the natural instinct of egoism and of combat, to which the brute simply abandons itself without moral law or free volition. Generous passions can be pleasurable; happiness, devotion, and love can be just. The higher a man rises the easier it is for him to live according to moral law. But the human species will never arrive at perfection—that is, universal and complete devotion. The state of social perfection is an ideal that should always be held up. A wise philosophy should doubt that man, reduced to his sources, is sufficiently robust to maintain the moral task; a Christian should affirm that he is not, and that he has need of grace. However little Christian a philosophy may be, it will not deny the utility of Christianity simply as a doctrine to fortify for struggle. The most recent results of science are far from having made Christianity a beautiful ancient legend; they have rather renewed its youth. The nations of equality and liberty are evangelical fruit. Contemporary history and literature exhibit man as placed between two geniuses—disinterestedness and interestedness. According as he gives way to one or the other he does good or evil.

Les Loix de l'Imitation; étude sociologique, par G. TARDE. Paris, 1890. pp. 431.

In this work the author has endeavored with as much clearness as possible to bring out the purely social side of humanity; abstracting that which is simply vital or physical. But he finds that the point of view, in favor of which he could mark this difference, shows between the social and natural phenomena the most numerous, constant, and natural analogies. This pure sociology is general; its laws are applicable to all actual past or possible societies, just as physiological laws are to all species. The philosophy of history and the philosophy of nature, as generally understood, present the historical and natural phenomena in such a way as to preclude the possibility of a wholly different grouping or succession.

The real is only explicable by being attached to the immensity of the possible—that is to say, of the necessary under conditions, where it swims as a star in infinite space. The idea of law is the conception of this firmament of facts. Certainly all is rigorously determined, and the reality could not be different, its primordial and unknown conditions being given. But why these, and not others? There is irrationality at the basis of necessity. Also in the physical and living domain, as in the social world, that which is realized seems to be only a fragment of that which can be realized. The mind does not admit the relation of cause to effect, except where the effect resembles the cause, repeats the cause; as an undulation gives rise to another similar undulation. Each time that “produce” does not signify to “reproduce,” all becomes dark to us. There is only science of similitudes and phenomenal repetitions. (1) All the similitudes in the chemical, physical, and astronom-

ical world have for their explanation and possible cause periodic and vibratory movements. (2) All similitudes in the vital world result from hereditary transmission, from intraorganic or extraorganic generation. (3) All the similitudes of social origin are the direct or indirect fruit of imitation in all its forms—custom, sympathy, obedience, instruction, education, social imitation, or reflective imitation. In short, every social similitude has imitation as its cause.

A social group may be defined as a collection of beings in so far as they are imitated among themselves, or, without actual imitation, in so far as they resemble one another, and their common traits are ancient copies of the same model. Society is essentially imitation. The brain is an organ which repeats sensitive centers, and is itself composed of elements that repeat themselves. Memory is purely a nervous habit; habit is a muscular memory. Thus every act of perception supposes a sort of habit, an unconscious imitation of one's self by one's self. Society is a memory, a habit not individual, but collective. What is the nature of this imitation, of this suggestion that constitutes the mental life? We do not know. For if we consider this fact in its purity we are brought to a phenomenon much studied at present—*somnambulism*. If one will read the books of Richet, Binet et Féré, Beaunis, Bernheim, and Delboeuf, he will be convinced that it is no fancy to regard social man as a veritable *somnambule*. The social state, like the hypnotic, is only a form of dream. Sympathy is mutual imitation, mutual prestige, according to Adam Smith; prestige is at the base and origin of society.

From archaeological and statistical considerations, history may be defined as a collection of things that have been done most; that is to say, initiatives that have been imitated most. History is the destiny of imitations.

Considered logically or teleologically, (1) internal models will be imitated before external, and (2) examples of persons, or classes, or localities considered superior will take precedence over the inferior, and (3) superiority is sometimes attached to the present, sometimes the past; and is a powerful cause of favor, of a considerable historical influence, as examples of our fathers or of those of our contemporaries.

This imitation from the within to the without signifies two things: (1) That imitation of ideas precedes that of expression; (2) that imitation of purpose precedes that of means.

The classes or nations which are imitated most are those in which imitation is the most reciprocal. A large city is characterized by an intensity of internal imitation in proportion to the density of population and the multiform multiplicity of the relations of its inhabitants. Thus there is an epidemic and contagious character given not only to its diseases, but to its styles and its views. Aristocratic classes were once remarkable for an analogous character, and to an eminent degree the royal courts.

After considering, from the point of view of imitation, language, religion, government, legislation, usages and needs, morals and arts, the author finishes his work with some general remarks and corollaries:

The supreme law of imitation appears to be its own tendency to an indefinite progression. This sort of immanent ambition, which is the soul of the universe, and which is transformed physically by the luminous conquest of space, vitally by the claim of each species to fill the entire globe with its examples, seems to push each discovery or each invention (even the most insignificant individual innovation) to scatter itself indefinitely in the whole social field. But this tendency, when not seconded by logically and teleologically auxiliary inventions, or by the favor of certain prestiges, is hindered by diverse objects. These obstacles are either logical and teleological contradictions, or barriers which a thousand causes, principally prejudices and pride of race, have established between families, tribes, and people. It results from this that a good idea, arising in one of these groups, is propagated without trouble until it reaches the frontiers. But fortunately this arrest is only slackening of pace. War is often more a civilizer for the conquered than for the conqueror, for the former often borrows its ideas from the latter. Each germ of imitation in the brain of the imitator, under the form of a belief, aspiration, or idea, develops into exterior manifestations, into words, actions, which are impressed upon the nervous and muscular systems according to the law of march from within to without. Each act of imitation makes each new act more free and rational, more precise and rigorous. These conditions are the gradual suppression of barriers of caste, class, and nationality; the gradual diminution of distances by the rapidity of locomotion and the density of population. Suppose all these conditions reunited and pushed to the highest degree, the imitative transmission of a good initiative over all humanity would be almost instantaneous, like the propagation of a wave in a perfectly elastic medium. We are hastening to this strange ideal, and already we meet indications in the world of savants, where, although far separated, they touch each instant by multiple international communications.

Ueber die historisch-ethische Richtung in der Nationalökonomie. von Dr. FRANZ BERGHOFF-ISING. Leipzig, 1889. pp. 41.

The author treats in brief of the origin, nature, and results of the historical ethical direction of national economy, in which the whole development of modern political economy is pictured anew. After a criticism of the directions of some of the contemporary political economists, the author concludes that the task of national economy in general can not be solved without the aid of speculative deduction. To say that such deduction has been made obsolete by the historical school is false; for, on the contrary, the importance of classical methods has been increased through the possibility of turning to good account formerly deficient historical and statistical material, in that the insight

into the real nature of the concrete relations may give the positive control to the speculative conclusions. The right path lies between these two methods.

LITERATURE ON CHARITY, PAUPERISM, MENDICITY, VAGRANCY.

The relation between crime, alcoholism, and pauperism is so intimate—indeed an unmixed case of any one of them is the exception—that the consideration of one involves all.

De l'Assistance, compte rendu officiel (in extenso) du Congrès international tenu à Paris en 1889. 2 vols., pp. 560 and 771.

The international congress of public relief, of which this is the report, was held under the patronage of the French Government at Paris from July 28 to August 4, 1889. The congress favored the guaranteeing of public relief by law to the temporarily indigent; the provision of medical attendance so far as practicable by the lowest governmental division to which the patient belongs, commune, parish, etc.; the equalization of such burdens among the governmental divisions, so that the richer communes, etc., shall help the poorer, under the general supervision of the state. Destitute children should be placed in suitable families, and the pay of those having charge of them should not be too small. The aid of disinterested women living near where the children are placed should be engaged in looking after them. Legal guardianship of children morally abandoned is to be secured, and in their subsequent treatment some regard is to be had to the circumstances in which they are found. Places are to be provided for the care and instruction of poor children during the working hours of their parents, and special schools for those unsuited for the ordinary schools. Children that can not be rescued by the family method should be placed in institutions where they may receive special training.

The second volume contains the reports of the four subsections of the congress: (1) On public relief in general; (2) on charities for children; (3) on hospitals and home relief; (4) on the insane, the poor-house, etc. In section 1 it was contended that obligatory public assistance must be justified, efficacious, preventive, and neutral in religion. In section 2 the benefits of dispensaries to children and the public were shown, and an administrative plan for the supervision of guardianship was developed. Section 3 resolved in favor of professionally trained nurses in hospitals and better treatment of them with a view to improving the personnel of this branch, also schools for their training. In section 4 Dr. Bourneville supported the establishment, by the larger governmental divisions, of institutions for defective children. Dr. Kéraval advocated provisional release of certain of the insane, under asylum supervision, for the mutual benefit of themselves and the asylums. At the suggestion of Dr. Magnan the following resolutions were voted: That the asylum should be considered as an instrument of cure and treatment; that aside from the asylum, family care and agricultural colonies should be developed as much as possible, to avoid the

embarrassment of the asylums. (3) That the attending physician should indicate the classes of patients who are in a state to receive family care, and that he should have the oversight of the agricultural colonies. At the end of the second volume is a very complete and methodical bibliography of over 300 pages on public and private charity in France and other countries.

Atti della Commissione Reale, per l'Inchiesta sulle Opere Pie. Roma, 1887. pp. 234.

A report from Italy concerning institutions and questions of charity is of special interest, since there pauperism is more typical.

This pamphlet contains the reports of the Royal Commission for inquiry into works of charity in Italy. It gives the deliberations of three sessions. We cite a few of the propositions concerning charity in general that were adopted by the commission: Merciful deeds are subject to all the present laws of the institutions of charity and beneficence, and are to aid the needy both in the state of health and disease, to bestow upon them assistance, to educate, instruct, or forward them in any profession, art, or trade. They are also subject to these laws, when they have in addition an ecclesiastical scope or are established exclusively in favor of persons which profess a recognized cultus in the state. In institutions of a mixed nature, persons or ecclesiastics who have control of them should hold a distinct administration and make a separation of returns and of patrimony in such a manner as shall be recognized as useful and opportune. But private estates administered by private individuals or in the name of a family, and exclusively intended for the benefit of one or more families designated by the founder, are not subject to the above-named laws. The same is also true in case of committees of aid and institutions, maintained by the temporary gifts of private individuals.

The report has, in full, the plan of the laws for the administration of charity, and is valuable for reference. The discussions of the several members of the commission are given somewhat in full.

Armenordnung für die Stadt Elberfeld. pp. 30.

The "Poor Regulations" for the city of Elberfeld date from July, 1852. Elberfeld is a place of 119,200 inhabitants, situated in Rhenish Prussia. It is one of the most important manufacturing towns of Europe.

Here a systematic, practical, and we may say almost scientific method of treating the poor has been carried on for years. Some points in their book of regulations may be of value.

The city administration for the poor consists of a president, four city delegates, and four voting citizens, which are elected for three years by the municipal assembly. The city poor administration has the care of all the needy who raise a legal claim for aid from the civil community. As regards the care of such poor not received in the city institu-

tions, the administration is supported by 220 district directors and 308 overseers. As regards the administration of the city institutions for the poor, it is supported by a specially chosen administrative deputation. Every overseer is assigned to a certain ward of the city according to house numbers, and every director to one out of 14 wards of the existing district. The overseers of every district meet regularly and at least every fourteen days with the district assembly under the presidency of the district overseer or his representative. Every request for aid out of the city's means must be brought by the overseer of that special ward from which such request comes, who must make a careful personal investigation into the conditions of the solicitor. All the city institutions for the poor and the sick are under the supervision of a special administrative deputation. They are the poor house, orphan asylum, institution for deserted children, hospital, place for epidemic diseases, and insane asylum. Members of this deputation are elected every three years from officials and citizens.

Those who are needy and capable of work, so far as they are not assisted by others, must be aided by the city. The money requisite weekly for a wholly dependent family, including food, shelter, clothing, and furniture, is as follows:

	Cents.
For the father.....	75
For the mother.....	50
For a child over 15 years.....	50
For a child from 10 to 15 years.....	45
For a child from 5 to 10 years.....	33
For a child from 1 to 5 years.....	27
For a child less than 1 year old.....	20

That is, about \$3 a week for a family. Each overseer should not as a rule have charge of more than four poor (single or head of families). The influence of this organization has been very wide. Many cities in Germany have made the Elberfeld system its model. The following are some figures taken from the report of 1888-'89:

Elberfeld.

Year.	Expenses.	Population.	Cost per citizen.	Average number of needy helped.
	Marks.		Marks.	
1853.....	70,651.75	50,418	1.40	
1863.....	63,211.85	59,774	1.08	545
1873.....	70,379.03	78,000	.90	437
1882-'83.....	150,633.56	99,100	1.52	829
1887-'88.....	166,221.94	113,000	1.47	840
1888-'89.....	161,706.01	119,200	1.36	844

Der Berliner Asyl-Verein für Obdachlose. Berlin, 1882. pp. 71.

The first asylum for this society was built in Berlin in 1868. The purpose was to furnish shelter to those without it, and to aid such persons in obtaining employment. The principal work is to provide

shelter for a night or few nights. Some of the rules are: The asylum can not be used by the same person oftener than three times a month. Every one on entering must wash his hands and face. All card-playing, smoking, and drinking is expressly forbidden, the penalty being immediate expulsion. From 1869 to 1881 inclusive, 214,313 women and children were cared for, averaging 46 per night, at a cost of ten cents a person, making the whole expense \$21,201.12. During the same period 871,507 men were cared for, averaging 215 per night, at a cost of five cents per person.

Der Centralverein für das Wohl der arbeitenden Klassen. Bericht über seine Entwicklung und Thätigkeit von 1844 bis 1883. Berlin, 1883. pp. 15.

The second half of the nineteenth century, after a series of bloody wars, seems to be called to the solution of social questions. The principal aim of modern statemanship is to further the well-being of the masses. Society and all its members are to work with the state. Employers are not merely to appropriate technical progress and utilize the forces of nature and capital, but are to strive towards a moral ideal. They are not to produce goods only, but to make men happy. Such in general are the ideas of "The Central Association for the Well-being of the Working Classes," at Berlin. The right of corporation was granted to this society in 1848. The association through experience has found that its purpose is not so much to lead or to regulate, as it is to quicken, to mediate, to gather together. One of its practical aims is the founding of healthy and suitable dwellings for workmen, air, light, and warmth being the main considerations.

Das System der communal Naturalverpflegung armer Reisender zu Bekämpfung der Wanderbettelerei, von CARL HUZEL. Stuttgart, 1883. pp. 114.

The author considers the system of communal care of vagrants, having principally in view the past experiences of Württemberg.

The organization of this society in Germany was enlarged in 1882. There were two systems, one, the "Community System," where there was a station for food and shelter for the night; the other, the "Station System," where they were farther apart, from 5 to 10 miles. The vagrants or tramps were warned, through public placards, from begging or looking around, and were invited to apply to the local overseer or to the next relief station. There is no special way of relief or manner of giving it common to all the districts, except that no order is given for alcoholic drinks. The city of Herford has a model system for treatment of tramps. The following are some of its rules: No money is given out. Work is provided, which everyone who receives a ticket of aid must engage in. Tramps do not like this method, but this fact rather recommends it.

The Poor Law, by T. W. FOWLE, M. A. London, 1890. pp. 175.

"Poor" may refer to those who are actually destitute, or those who would be so were it not for manual labor, which constitutes their property, and is the chief source of the wealth of mankind. "Poor" in the sense to excite compassion has hitherto been used only for those who can not labor, but to call those poor who must labor or the world can not exist is to trifle with the condition of mankind. "Indigence" is the state of a person unable to labor, or unable to obtain in return for his labor the means of subsistence. Poverty is used to describe the state of one who, in order to obtain a mere subsistence, is forced to have recourse to labor.

In all countries the same kind of difficulties concerning the support of the indigent have been encountered, the same sort of remedies tried, and the same painful and disappointing experience gone through.

There have been two reasons why the poor laws are a necessary part of social organization: one is that all men have a natural right to the means of subsistence; the other is that society is compelled, in the interests of its own self preservation, to take some care of destitute persons. The good of the community and not the rights of individuals is the legitimate cause of legal provision for destitution. In all countries poor law legislation has been devised to meet certain plain and growing evils that were endangering society. Moral or humanitarian considerations are as necessary to the well being of society as material or economic conditions, and would establish a system of state relief even if it could be shown that, as a matter of policy or economy, no such relief was needed. By whatever name we choose to call the process, relief must come at the cost of the community. This law may be expressed in these terms: "That every society, upon arriving at a certain stage of civilization, finds it positively necessary for its own sake—that is to say, for the satisfaction of its own humanity and for the due performance of the purposes for which society exists—to provide that no person, no matter what has been his life or what may be the consequences, shall perish for want of the bare necessities of existence."

This principle gave rise to the system of state relief. It teaches that in the higher and more delicate types of social organization, what we might call the moral life of the community is incompatible with the spectacle of unrelieved indigence. Individuals of the higher classes do not desire to have their natural feelings of humanity and kindness shocked. How can men enjoy life when they know their neighbors are starving? Of nations, as of men, if they have not charity they are nothing.

The actual condition of things out of which this feeling of humanity struggled into existence was the embarrassment felt in punishing with severe penalties vagrancy and mendicancy, or even crime itself, with-

out affording some assurance that the bodily wants, which drive persons to these courses were not altogether provided for at the public cost. As the social convenience became more mature, there was a dim and indistinct feeling that pauperism and crime could not be laid to such individuals so much, for it had, to a large extent, grown out of the selfish neglect or mischievous ignorance of the nation itself. So it is with the evident injustice from state interference with the work and wages of the laboring classes, and from state noninterference with their dwellings and surroundings. The idea of the natural operation of humanity, as a thing due from society to its own self respect, is to be found as the principle of poor-law administration in all countries. Every destitute person has a right to relief, not because his miserable condition gives him a title to it (an obsolete idea suitable only to primitive stages of social growth), but because the state has made for its own purposes a contract to stand between its citizens and death by starvation. The motive of state relief is primarily and chiefly the welfare of the giver; but the motive of private charity ceases to be charity if the giver puts his own comfort or interests higher than the needs of the recipient. Hence there is no such thing as legal charity, and we are not to look to a system of state relief for moral graces, such as gratitude from the recipient or liberality from the official giver who dispenses other people's money. At present the true statement of the case would seem to be that the selfishness of the upper classes took advantage of the growing spirit of humanity, and made a kind of tacit bargain with it whereby, upon condition that localities provided for the relief of the "impotent," they were authorized to reduce the able-bodied laborer to a state of practical slavery under the idea of setting him to work. Thus compulsory provision for the impotent and for setting to work the able-bodied is a description of the origin of poor-laws in England.

As to the legal relief of the poor, the condition of the pauper is less eligible than that of the independent laborer, otherwise the law destroys the strongest motives to good conduct, steady industry, and frugality among the laboring classes. There should be relief for the destitute, but so that their condition shall be worse than if they had taken pains to support themselves. But there are deteriorating effects which can not always be met by measures directed against abuses by individuals, partly because when the state has interfered between men and the natural consequences of their own behavior it can not help being drawn into further measures on their behalf. Thus another object arises, which is to prevent the pauperizing effects of state relief by measures calculated to raise the condition of the working classes.

While the attempts to classify poor laws according to the systems of various nations are of doubtful value, yet there is a broad distinction between the Teutonic or Scandinavian and Protestant nations of this

north and the Latin or Catholic nations of the south. Before the Reformation there was no poor law at all, but only a series of enactments horrible in their revolting severity against pauperism, especially in the form of vagrancy, and another series more detestable against the rights of free labor. The indigent and miserable were left to the care of the church. For a survival of mediæval arrangements we must look to the Turkish Empire, in which (Mahomet having exhorted his people to show kindness to the poor, not to oppress the orphan, nor repulse the beggar) poor relief is still expressly associated with religious institutions. At the time of the Reformation the altered relation between state and church and the conception of a national church caused the state to take some of the functions of the church, so that we find a command from the state that each parish should maintain its own poor. In southern Europe, however, things remained the same until the French Revolution, after which there resulted what may be called an organized charity, with each local commune for the area of administration, which has spread until it is the present state of things.

The poor fund is raised in many ways. Norway levies a tax on cards, spirits, and beer; Leipzig sends around subscription collectors; Austria confiscates part of the property of Catholic clergymen who die intestate; Rome demands a contribution from newly created cardinals; France benefits from burial grounds, theaters, pawnshops (so also in Italy), and lotteries; Greece makes much out of the sale of candles, and to crown the list, it is said a single caged nightingale pays five thalers a year to the poor fund at Elberfeld.

The causes and conditions of indigence are everywhere the same and produce the same classes of pauperized persons:

(1) The impotent, who suffer from no fault of their own: (*a*) constitutionally infirm, (*b*) imbeciles, (*c*) fatherless children.

(2) The impotent, who might have done better: (*d*) the aged, (*e*) permanently sick, (*f*) lying-in women (unmarried).

(3) The able-bodied out of work: (*g*) from lack of employment, (*h*) from temporary illness, (*i*) insufficient wages.

(4) Able-bodied, who prefer idleness: (*j*) mendicants and (*k*) vagrants.

(5) Able-bodied widows, who can not maintain their families.

Methods of relief are—

(1) Indoor (generally for the impotent), comprising (*a*) poor houses, (*b*) hospitals, (*c*) asylums, (*d*) schools including reformatories, (*e*) vagrant wards.

(2) Outdoor relief, including (*f*) gifts of money, (*g*) gifts in kind, (*h*) giving of employment, (*i*) apprenticing of children, (*j*) medical attendance, (*k*) burial, and (*l*) boarding out (partaking of outdoor relief some).

From a comparison of facts, there is a growing conviction that the amount of pauperism depends not upon the circumstances of the work-

ing classes, but upon the facility with which help may be obtained. Belgium, where the communes possess the largest charitable resources, has the most paupers; Luxembourg, with next to no resources, has also next to no pauperism.

Repressive measures (chronologically arranged) have been: (a) Punishment, now confined to vagrants, imposters, and incorrigibles; (b) settlement, or the first limitation of the conditions upon which relief was given; (c) compulsory maintenance, including payments by friends or repayments by pauper himself.

Direct repression includes: (d) House test, (e) labor test, (f) correctional houses, (g) criminal punishment, (h) investigation.

As to remedial measures, although the theory of legislation is to raise the working classes above the need of pauperisms, the practice of those engaged in the work is rather the elevation of the physical and moral condition of the indigent, their operations being confined to the giving of relief.

The difficulties, faults, remedies, and statistics for the last ten years have been about the same. Comparing returns we have:

	Expenditure.		Paupers.						Per cent of population (in 1,000).
	Aggregate.	Per head of population.	Indoor.	Out-door.	Total.	Able-bodied.	Lunatics.	Vagrants.	
1880	£8,015,010	s. d. 6 3½	180,817	627,213	808,030	115,785	63,470	5,914	31.8
Report for 1889	8,440,821	5 11½	192,105	603,512	795,617	98,817	75,581	7,058	27.8

As to outdoor relief, Dorset has 48.4 per 1,000 (the highest), and yet this is an agricultural county. This shows alone that bad times, high prices, are as nothing compared with the effects of good and bad administrations in causing poverty. As surely as the death-rate depends upon sanitary administration, so surely does pauperism depend upon the way in which the guardians discharge their duties. We can not destroy pauperism any more than we can death, but we may reduce it to a minimum.

As to boarding out children, the great majority of foster parents take them for the sake of profit.

The poor law affords to man, *qua* destitute, a maintenance under conditions lowering to his humanity. Socialism claims for each man, *qua* human, a full share in the common good. There is no abstract reason why socialism may not be right, but if it works by poor-law agencies it is a contradiction in terms.

Children of the State, by FLORENCE DAVENPORT HILL, edited by Fanny Fowke. London, 1889. pp. 370.

The editor says that increased opportunities have shown that the scheme of boarding-out pauper children, which is advocated, is the dominant system in many countries.

The criterion by which the value of different methods of training state children should be estimated is the greater or less excess in obtaining those three objects: (1) Of depauperizing the children by enabling them to take their place on an equal footing among the well educated of the laboring classes; (2) of securing to them the friendly interest of persons able to afford protection and advice in their temptations and difficulties; (3) of affording such conditions of happiness in childhood as are consonant with justifiable expenditure from the public purse. The more the life of pauper children differs from that of the work-a-day world, the more difficult do they find it to adapt themselves to the world, when they enter it to earn their living. Thus an establishment with a large staff of officers, etc., can not rightly prepare its inmates to take and hold their place among our working classes. Pauper children, just as prisoners, need better food than free children to keep them in health and strength. The low death rate of pauper children is misleading; for infants, during the period of life when mortality is highest are excluded, while children suffering from mortal diseases are retained in the workhouse infirmary. In the pauper schools they are dismissed at fourteen; no home being offered them, they ought not to return to their early associations; but here is a radical defect of state guardianship through pauper schools. The constraint of the schools, lack of satisfaction of childish tastes, absence of variety, fresh experiences, and discovery, nature's educational atmosphere, and the frequent "please let me go home," indicate the defects in such institutions, which are a heavy financial burden to society and do not fulfill their purpose.

The boarding-out system is the most natural, and although not without difficulties (often exaggerated) is the one that gives the best results.

Histoire des Enfants Abandonnés et Délaissés. Paris, 1885. pp. 791; *De l'Assistance des Classes Rurales au XIX^e Siècle*, par LÉON LALLEMAND. Paris, 1889. pp. 164.

This first work on the history of abandoned children is a prize essay crowned by the "Academy of Moral and Political Science" at Paris. The subject given out by the "Academy" was: "Concerning the protection of infancy in regard to children found and assisted, or abandoned by their parents." "To inquire how, either in antiquity or among modern peoples, the problem has been determined. To indicate what would be the best means of solving the same to-day.

In primitive civilizations it was a general custom to offer children as sacrifices. The Greeks and Romans made utility to the state and family the criterion. Is the newly born of robust appearance? Does the father desire descendants? The child is preserved. The feeble were killed or exposed, especially the girls, because the boys could inherit property and continue the worship of their ancestors. Children were sometimes saved after a war, because of the fear of want of slaves. Some were sold at birth for future prostitution.

But the church interfered, and its benevolent action was more and more efficacious. Hospitals were opened for the abandoned. Such institutions were not known in the Occident till perhaps the eighth century. Later the feudal system, notably in France, assured the existence of abandoned children. From the twelfth century on, hospitals increased rapidly in the east of France, in Italy, and Germany.

In the sixteenth century there was a marked change. Those countries remaining Catholic supported their foundling hospitals as before, but among the Protestants such institutions were not so well supported as before, for the riches of the clergy and the poor had been thrown to the winds, so that the work fell upon the communes or parishes, and children abandoned were confounded with the mass of indigent.

Thus modern nations are separated into two fields as regards the organization of aid for children. The Catholics follow the ancient rules with variations in details. Yet at present there is a tendency to unification in all countries as regards measures for assistance.

It is a fact among all nations that the majority of the infant population given public assistance belongs to the category of illegitimate children. First, then, these must be reduced if the number of foundlings is to be lessened. Second, the maiden mothers must be furnished the means to bring up their children without recourse to public assistance. Third, the number of natural conceptions should be restrained. Society should keep the secret when one implores; in other cases (the most ordinary) society should make her voice heard before every attachment is broken between mother and child, and whenever a woman has decided to abandon a child, the interest of the little one requires that society take charge of it. Maiden mothers, upon whom it is necessary to impose aid, who have no desire to bring up their children, but rather sell their food, letting the children die or bringing them up in vice, should not be allowed to take care of their children. It is much better that a nurse, under the care of the administration, take the child in charge.

The author classifies children receiving public aid as follows: (1) Natural or legitimate orphans; (2) abandoned legitimate children; (3) children of parents in prison; (4) nurslings whose nurses are no more paid, often on account of the disappearance of the parents; (5) children of women publicly leading a fast life.

In the second work on the "Assistance of the Rural Classes" the author makes it the duty of governments and of private individuals to struggle without mercy against the attacks of pauperism, which gnaws and destroys nations. Direct means are unavailing. One must go to the source of the evil. The popularizing of moral and religious beliefs, a wise administration of the public funds, the natural patronage of the well-to-do permit the working classes to live without the shocks of social agitations and assure a progressive amelioration, which sudden convulsions are powerless to bring about. Preventive means are therefore above all others. There should be one object, and that is the

Christian organization of democracy. To-day a transformation is being prepared. The twentieth century will have to solve the definite coming of the working classes to the direct exercise of power. The earth and men are emancipated always according to reality. Industry departs slowly from a chaotic state. The soil belongs more and more to him who cultivates it. The time must be hastened when the machine shall belong to the laborer. This imposes upon us to avoid bloody struggles. Personal passion and interest can only give fatal advice. Each false move causes misery to thousands and increases the difficulties of the future.

Legal charity presents immense dangers; it annihilates all initiative in the poor, creates families, almost fatally inscribed, from father to son, on the roll of charity; and in face of the right to work and the right to aid, we have proclaimed that the alleviation of indigence constitutes only a moral duty for society.

Those who bear the burden and heat of the day, to whom we owe our daily bread, have a right to all our compassion. This thought has constantly guided us, for we have seen the aged workers of agriculture exposed to die from misery upon a squalid bed, after they had dug the earth for forty years.

Accidental mendicity caused by special circumstances is no crime, but for habitual mendicity graduated penalties are necessary. Socialism will not be escaped nor misery diminished until there is a regular exercise of political and social liberty with respect to the imprescriptable rights of divinity. The experience of centuries confirms the universal truth: *Nisi Dominus edificaverit domum in vanum laboraverunt qui edificant eam.*

Twelfth Annual Report of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity of Massachusetts.
Boston, 1891. pp. 289.

Not only in America, but in Europe, the State of Massachusetts is considered the foremost in its methods and institutions for charity. But a reputation for kindness towards the poor is liable to suffer from imposition in the case of a State as in an individual. This fact is illustrated in the report for the last year. Nearly half a million dollars annually are spent upon needy persons who, from various reasons, fail to acquire a settlement within the State. The report would indicate that this fact was a temptation for neighboring States to evade their just duties to the poor who belong to them; it recommends for settlement of differences between Massachusetts and neighboring States as to the disposal of professional paupers, who migrate from State to State, and of the worthy poor without settlement, that the legislature institute a commission to consider the whole subject.

A secondary recommendation is that Congress be "invoked to protect the several States from the transportation into their territories from sister States of passengers, who are convicts, lunatics, idiots, or unable to take care of themselves without becoming a public charge."

A few varied facts in the report are: Thirty thousand eight hundred and two immigrants arrived at Boston within the year, 12,010 of whom had no occupation, and 21,300 were destined for Massachusetts. A question of some importance is the disposition to be made of cases of unmarried pregnant women coming from Great Britain and its American dependencies, many of whom have their passage money paid by interested persons, the burden of their support being thrown upon the State. Out of a total of 404 sane women provided for by the State, 143 were thus cared for because of illegitimate pregnancy. Of these, 14 were born of American parents in the United States, 12 in the United States of foreign-born parents, and 117 were born in a foreign land. Girls above the age of 14 years, whose unchaste tendencies seem almost impossible to overcome, should not be placed at service in families unless the influences of their own homes are absolutely corrupting. Of the 4,287 notices received on account of the sick State poor, 78 were cases of disease dangerous to the public health, covering 197 forms and 104 patients. These notices were sent from 30 cities and towns; 20 being cases of smallpox, 13 scarlet fever, 24 diphtheria, 14 typhoid fever, 1 case of leprosy, and 4 of measles. Seven of the cases were fatal. So-called adoption is a serious evil in connection with baby farming. The ordinary procedure is to put an advertisement in a newspaper, or the information is spread in different ways, that infants are wanted for adoption at such a place. Children, presumably illegitimate, are brought in large numbers and a fee, generally from \$10 to \$25 in each case, is paid by the mother who signs a document purporting to be a release of all claim to the child. That is the last the mother ever knows or can know of the child. The infant is disposed of in various ways. Sometimes it is given to the first person who will take it; but more frequently many are probably the foundlings which the State has been called upon to support. It is believed also that many, if not most of the dead bodies of infants, found in the streets, parks, sewers, etc., come in this way. It is recommended that further legislation put a stop to procuring so-called adoptions by irresponsible persons. The number of good families applying for young children to adopt is still in excess of the number of children eligible for adoption. More applications for infants to board are received than can be supplied. The entire amount expended for outdoor-poor relief during the official year was \$98,656.86. Evidence shows an increase of insanity in the State out of proportion to increase in the general population; the actual number of insane under observation was 5,652. Twenty-eight thousand four hundred and ninety-five tramps were lodged at almshouses throughout the State at an expense of \$6,370.76; their disposal is a serious question, their presence is a decided injury to the almshouses. Some historical facts may be mentioned: In 1764 the town of Boston declined to accept a legacy "for a convenient house for unhappy persons as it shall please God in

His providence to deprive of their reason;” in 1818 McLean Asylum was opened; the first establishment undertaken by the State was the Worcester Hospital opened in January, 1833. The inmates of the pauper department are, with few exceptions, aged, infirm, crippled, or otherwise physically unable to assist in farm work or other manual labor.

The average number of paupers fully supported of the city and town poor is 8,629; the whole number fully supported is 13,099; the whole number partially supported is 45,487, and the total expenses reported is \$1,805,641.

Die deutsche Armengesetzgebung und das Material zu ihrer Reform von Dr. EMIL MÜLLER-STERBERG. Leipzig, 1887. pp. 570.

Although the author treats of Germany especially, he has nevertheless given one of the most systematic presentations of the whole subject of poor-law legislation. The work is divided into three parts. Part I takes up a review of the literature and statistics and of the historical development of poor-law legislation in Germany. The general presuppositions of such legislation and its relation to voluntary care for the poor are considered. In the second part the financial and sociological effects of the prevailing legislation are described. The third part contains a presentation of the present attempts at reforms.

There is no factor in social or political life, which if directly or indirectly connected with a system of poor laws might not be of influence upon the extent of indigence and its remedy. Those who seek for help should be made conscious that they are aided not because they desire it, but on account of the general good; and therefore they should not demand support, but ask for it.

There are four different points of view in regard to the acquisition and loss of support for an abode: (1) Those who think the short terms the principal cause of burden to the community, recommend a long time for acquiring an abode; (2) those who on the contrary consider such acquisition as the greater evil; (3) those who are inclined towards the home system, and so far as this is unattainable desire longer times for the loss than for the acquisition of a domicile, so that anyone who has already for some time been absent from the community in which he previously had a domicile does not immediately become land poor on account of a new acquisition, but holds for a time the former abode; (4) those who desire the introduction of the home principle, preferring the Bavarian term of five years for acquiring a home. Some would have the additional qualification of voluntary payments.

However much friends may differ in regard to poor-law legislation, there is a general agreement that a bad law and good administration are always better than a good law and poor administration. For in no domain more than in this are human weaknesses, both on the part of giver and receiver, so liable to thwart the very purpose of the law. In aiding individuals the main question is: What kind of support is best

adapted to the particular conditions of the needy who are capable of working? In such cases support should be given only for work performed.

The author emphasizes throughout the book the necessity of a thorough study and treatment of each case. Thus with the pauper, as with the criminal, the general utility of the individual method is confirmed.

Stenographischer Bericht über die Verhandlungen der zehnten Jahresversammlung des deutschen Vereins für Armenpflege und Wohlthätigkeit. Leipzig, 1890. pp. 152.

The conclusions of the tenth annual meeting of the German Association for Charities are: (1) It is an opportune arrangement of university clinics, for the careful training of physicians in psychiatry, to make possible and safe a rational treatment and practical control of the acute, incurable, and harmless insane who are dismissed from the asylums; (2) new State insane asylums should be built as agricultural institutions, on the pavilion plan, in such a way as to have a smaller central building, which should be made according to the plan of modern insane asylums, and consist of the necessary reception, surveillance, and hospital divisions, specially separated yet in convenient connection, according to the open-door system of the industrial and agricultural colonies for the sick who are trustworthy; (3) for incurable harmless patients who do not need the care of an asylum, where restoration to home relations is not possible, or for medical reasons is not feasible, the so-called system of family care of insane is to be recommended as an annex to the present insane asylum; (4) incurable and sickly patients and those incapable of work should be put into the charge of agricultural institutions or infirmaries.

Régime et Législation de l'Assistance Publique et Privée en France par LÉON BÉQUET. Paris, 1885. pp. 397.

The object of this work is to make known the organization of charity in France. The following are the general ideas underlying this organization:

Misery is not an accident of yesterday; it is born with man; it clings to original feebleness, to accidental infirmity, to spontaneous vice, to persistent improvidence, which will not be cured until the time (if that ever arrives) when by natural selection man shall be born and remain strong, healthy, industrious, and economical. If the extinction of misery can never be assured, the alleviation of the evil may be sought after. The ancient Homeric heroes, though cruel to their enemies, were charitable to their patients, and it was with whole quarters of beef that they appeased the hunger of the wretched.

The principles of French legislation as to charity were adopted by the national assembly in 1789. Charity was here considered as an inviolable and sacred duty but this social duty had as its correlative

the duty of each individual to work. The poor who were able-bodied had only a right to that which was strictly necessary for existence; if the state or society refused this it was guilty. The sick invalids alone had the right to complete support. For, if it is the duty of each man in society to contribute to the subsistence of him who does not earn his living, every contribution required by society beyond indispensable necessities becomes a violation of property and consequently an injustice. These principles serve as a basis for modern legislation in the different branches of charitable work. A principle formally decreed for the first time by this assembly is that charity is a charge of the entire nation, and above all a charge of the fraction of the nation in the midst of which the individual lives who seeks aid.

French society is a vast family, and the duties of solidarity are in proportion to the ties of life and common interest. According to the French civil code assistance should come from the natural family first, and in case of failure, successively from the commune, province (*département*), and state.

Has the pauper a right to aid? Yes; for the social contract gives every man a right at least to bare subsistence. Without doubt, also, man agrees to work by this contract; but if work can not be found and he is without any resource society should find him work or give him subsistence, but being able to sell his right to live, society must assure him of this right. This duty of society is based on justice rather than on charity. But it may be said that man unites with society not to assure his subsistence, but to protect it; as long as society guarantees material security it does its duty. If society were obliged to assure subsistence, it could force each man to work; but forced labor involves the denial of individual liberty. Now the social contract does not permit the alienation of liberty. Man is free to work or not, and if he voluntarily refuses to work society is not bound to support him. If the individual desires to but can not work, society here also is not bound to give assistance, because the contract only assured material tranquillity and freedom of action.

This last point of view really says that the society of which no duty can be required is not bound to aid each one of its own members to exist. But the trouble with this sort of argument is that a contract needs to be expressly assented to. These contracts do not constitute natural laws, but are conventional. They do not create rights. Man is in society to assure his existence, not to defend it.

Die christliche Liebenthätigkeit in der alten Kirche. Stuttgart, 1882. pp. 421; und *Die christliche Liebenthätigkeit im Mittelalter.* Stuttgart, 1884. pp. 529; von G. AHLHORN, Dr. theol.

While the most that is written about charity is not distinctively from the religious point of view, yet the most that is done comes from the efforts put forth by the church.

These two works are a historical and popular treatment of charity from the religious point of view. In his first work the author considers charitable institutions of the ancient church, adding many general principles based on biblical grounds. In the second book he treats of similar institutions in the middle ages. The workers for charity with unbroken yet crude powers took the places of the ancient church workers. It was the task of the church to educate them. Hospital and cloister were secondary to the house of God. In the hospital it was love; in the cloister, work. The church made no difference between Germans and Romans. For the Romans' charity was an old custom, but a new enterprise for the Germans. The cloisters were everywhere the starting point of a new culture in which Christianity took deeper root than in the Romish Church. The church life of the middle ages developed into fullness what was already present in germ. It took the ethical view of riches and poverty. No time has done so much for the poor as the middle ages. But it brought with it a one-sided and unhealthy development of tendencies already present. The communal care of the poor went fully under; all charity became regulative; in the place of deacons were monks and nuns or the members of orders; one-sided regulative, it became also one-sided churchly. The church was the ground of all alms giving, all stipends, all self-denial, the only welfare of the soul. The change is complete; man gives and serves no more in order in Christ to serve and help the poor, but to gain for himself and his own a higher degree of blessedness and deliverance from purgatory. The result was poverty was not opposed, but cared for, and with all the rich gifts and endowments the church was not master. The middle ages show that, like the whole Christian life, charity no more sprang from the gospel, but was influenced by foreign, Judaic, and ancient elements. It was the Reformation which led back again to the original sources that made alive again the pure Christian thoughts of riches and poverty, of prosperity and alms, of work and calling. These thoughts are far from being worked out at present; the church at present is behind according to the knowledge that has been given it. It has yet to realize again the evangelical thoughts on charity and the poor in connection with calling and work, gain and prosperity.

L'Assistance Publique en Allemagne, par P. A. LE ROY. Paris. 1890. pp. 134.

At the end of the Middle Ages the feudal lords took care of their vassals. But in Germany, from the time of the Reformation, the church, deprived of a great part of its riches by the Protestant princes, became powerless. From this time the legislation of the different states imposed upon all the communities the burden of public relief. However, the right to aid rested subordinate to naturalization. The communities were therefore protected against new arrivals. The year 1866 put an end to this régime. Prussia, having become the ruler of Germany, endeavored to unify it. In 1867 William, King of Prussia,

in the name of the German Confederation, promulgated the law. The law of circulation and residence (*Freizügigkeits-Gesetz*) confers upon every German, whatever be his origin, the right to circulate, establish himself, and to practice any profession in any part of Germany. This law accelerated immigration from the country into the city. In 1870 there was the federal law, which had for its object to prevent the increase of expenses for charitable purposes. But the expenses kept increasing. At last, in 1883 and 1884, obligatory insurance offices against diseases and accidents at work were founded, giving to the exclusive charge of workmen and patrons, all the expenses coming from such causes. This ingenious way of taxation without opposition is to be noted. None of these expenses came upon the state or community. The law fixes the minimum of aid much superior to that given by municipal charities called unions for the poor (*Armen verbände*).

The author shows clearly in what way German legislation solves the problem of responsibility in cases of accidents to workingmen, and how ingeniously it has united patrons and laborers, deciding what are their relative expenses, and what payment is due to the victims of accidents. The author was appointed by France to study German methods of charity, and this book is the result of his study.

Reports and Papers of the Seventeenth National Conference of Charities and Corrections.
Baltimore, 1890. pp. 53.

There are seventy-eight societies in the United States operated wholly or partly by charity-organization methods. The prospect of more general interest in charity organization is not encouraging. Statistics of twenty-six of these societies, which seem sufficiently reliable, show as a result of the year's work, 5,821 cases of unnecessary or undeserved relief; 1,560 frauds suppressed, by which 1,807 families were made independent of relief of any kind. It cost \$23.32 each to ferret out these frauds and to prevent the unworthy from obtaining assistance; on the same basis it cost \$95.27 each to make the 1,807 families self-supporting. The cost for work with all classes was \$18.74 each. Mr. Atkinson's figures of the difference in economic value between a wage earner and a pauper will show that from the business standpoint charity organization is a financial success.

Many societies which disburse relief in large cities do so rather from fear of the odium which first attaches to any nonrelief-giving society working under the name of charity; yet a charity organization society will succeed best which gives no relief. Relief giving of a central society eliminates the contact of giver and receiver, the very thing which organized charity tries to produce. Nothing is more unfortunate in a little town than the undue multiplication of charitable enterprises. There is a decided need for reliable statistics, that scientific charity may be forwarded.

As there are 227 American cities of upwards of 10,000 population, this would make 149 engaged in charitable work on the old method,

which probably makes paupers as fast as the 78 other cities suppress them. Twenty-four societies show among paupers 44 per cent of American birth, mostly coming from small communities where no scientific methods exist. The large cities have enough with their 56 per cent of foreign paupers without having the home-grown come to them also. The American pauper should be cared for where he originates. Scientific methods must cure the evils in small communities.

Proceedings of the Sixteenth Annual Convention of the County Superintendents of the Poor of the State of New York. Fredonia, 1886. pp. 141

Superintendent McGonegal, of Monroe County, in his report of the committee on the prevention of pauperism, says that entire prevention of pauperism is impossible, for there are many conditions tending to make people dependent upon the more fortunate class for the necessities of life. Others become dependent from circumstances not only not under their control, but which no amount of discretion, caution, or economy could have prevented.

The main causes of pauperism are: (1) Intemperate use of alcoholic liquors; (2) importation to this country of foreign paupers and criminals; (3) injudicious manner of giving outdoor relief; (4) scarcity of employment for the laboring classes during the winter seasons; (5) encouragement given to tramps by being fed and lodged at the public expense.

As to prevention, the first cause, probably producing directly or indirectly nine-tenths of all the pauperism, is practically such an extensive one that its removal would almost empty our almshouses. There is little encouragement in working for confirmed drunkards or chronic paupers. The only prospect of success is with children and youth. The more odious drunkenness and pauperism are made in the eyes of children the better. Liquor, so much in quantity, brings so much money and consequent political power, that to overcome this cause seems at present impossible. European nations, especially England, have availed themselves of the opportunity of sending us their vicious, indolent, and paupers. It has been well advertised throughout Ireland that the Government would furnish free transportation to America, and agents were sent around; on this side they were given money by English agents to enable them to scatter into different localities to avoid being returned as paupers. In Monroe County 60 per cent of the paupers are foreign-born. Those out of work in winter should be given work rather than provisions by the State. Feeding of tramps is not only expensive but dangerous, as they commit all sorts of depredations. They should be arrested, examined, and put in the almshouse or penitentiary.

Poverty and its Relief in the United States of America. By Dr. P. F. ASCHROTT. Baltimore, 1890. pp. 17.

The author, who is well known for his book concerning English poor laws, treats also questions of charity in America. In speaking of America's experience as viewed from a German standpoint, he calls at

tention to the transformation of outdoor relief and the changed treatment of poor children, because these are two points in which the organization of public and private charity have shown their usefulness equally in all States. The poor relief in the United States has a practical interest for Germany. In England, as in America, there is a tendency to centralization, but there is an inclination to give as much freedom as possible to local boards for poor relief. This fact should aid Germany, or at least Prussia, in the establishment of a central board. America has surpassed England in regard to private charity as a factor in carrying out improvements in the department of poor relief. The need of centralization and organization of private charity is growing more and more pressing in Germany.

Notes on the statistical determination of the causes of poverty. A. G. WARNER. American Statistical Association. March, 1889.

The following are some of the conclusions of the writer: The method of case-counting is likely to exaggerate subjective influences as compared with objective; thus the immediate cause of poverty may be deterioration of character, the primary cause environment. Confusion arises also from the fact that under exactly similar conditions some families are destitute and some not. From Mr. Booth's statistical tables of East London we find that casual laborers comprise but 4.8 per cent of the whole population, but more than 41 per cent of "the very poor;" that families having female heads include 3.7 per cent of the whole population, but furnish more than 11 per cent of "the very poor," and more than 6 per cent of "the poor." Mr. Booth says that intemperance is a contributing cause in many cases where it can not be reckoned the principal one; that the poverty of the poor is mainly the result of the competition of the very poor. The entire removal of this class out of the daily struggle for existence is the only solution of the problem of poverty.¹ Turning to our own country, Mr. Kellogg, from figures gleaned from the reports of about forty charity organization societies in our leading cities, finds in New York and Boston that the percentage of those needing work, rather than relief, has been 53.4, and of the unworthy, 15.8. One-third of the cases actually treated were in need of material assistance, for which friendly counsel or restraint could not compensate. A logical application to the whole country is that two-thirds of its real or simulated destitution could be stopped by a more perfect adjustment of the supply and demand for labor, and a more vigorous and enlightened police administration. Dugdale concludes, from his study of the Jukes, that environment is the primary cause, and heredity is an organized result of invariable environment.

In an article entitled "Scientific Charity," in the *Popular Science Monthly* for August, 1889, Dr. Warner illustrates the importance of the empirical method as applied to charity. Scientific charity, as opposed to pure emotional philanthropy, regards poverty as an evil

¹See *Social Pathology and Education* in Report of the Bureau, 1889-90.

to be assailed in its causes; it does not merely pity poverty, but studies it. Thirty-four charity organization societies, representing cities containing one-eighth of our population, and probably one-sixth of its pauperism reported at the national conference in 1887. From careful estimates, it is supposed that these cities contained about 450,000 paupers. Over 62 per cent of this number actually came under the charge of these societies—that is, they had 57,000 families, containing about 285,000 persons, to deal with. Twenty-five of these societies agreed in classifying under four heads. By careful analysis of nearly 28,000 cases, including over 100,000 persons, the results were as follows:

	Per cent.
Those needing continuous relief.....	10.3
Those needing temporary relief	26.6
Those needing work rather than relief	40.4
Unworthy of relief.....	22.7

As an example of the value of more elaborated figures, the results of the Buffalo society are given, on a basis of 1,407 families, including 5,388 persons. The chief cause of destitution was lack of employment in 263 cases, sickness in 326, no male support in 373, intemperance in 124, physical defects in 113, insufficient earnings in 87, accidents in 45, imprisonment of bread-winner in 35, shiftlessness in 26, and insanity in 15. Out of these 1,407 destitute families, the respective heads of 1,019 of them could both read and write; 49 others could read, but not write; and 339, or 24 per cent, were wholly illiterate. It is interesting to recognize that by this method the philanthropist, with the principle of enlightened self-sacrifice finds himself in accord with the economist, with his enlightened self-interest.

CHAPTER VII.

THE TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL CONGRESS OF THE NATIONAL PRISON ASSOCIATION OF THE UNITED STATES, AT BALTIMORE, DECEMBER, 1892.

At the recent congress of the association at Baltimore there were about two hundred and twenty delegates present, coming from all parts of the United States and Canada.

There are three ideas that received special emphasis at the congress: (1) That there should be less sentimentalism, and sterner prison discipline; (2) that all prisons should be reformatory prisons; (3) that the surest method of preventing crime is treatment and care of children.

Another idea was that in the future the treatment of the criminal would be in schools, workshops, reformatories, and hospitals. There was most universal agreement as to the evils of immigration. But in order to have a fuller idea of the views advocated we give selections from the addresses of the speakers themselves.

Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes, president of the Prison Association, said:

From the time of John Howard down to the present day prison reformers have never enjoyed a large measure of popular favor. They have never been gladdened by any sudden, rapid, sweeping success of any part of their work in any country. If we limit our view to any one place and to any single point of time, we shall not be greatly encouraged by what we see before us. But with a juster and broader prospect we shall be stirred and cheered as we discover the beneficent changes which a few decades have wrought.

The true prison reformer labors to introduce the spirit of the golden rule into the whole territory of duty embraced in the great subject of criminal jurisprudence. The prime object is the protection of society and individuals by the prevention of crime. The means by which we seek to attain this end are—

- (1) The speedy and certain arrest, conviction, and imprisonment of the guilty.
- (2) The reformation of convicts by the valid reclaiming forces—religion, education, and productive labor.
- (3) The permanent incarceration of all prisoners who are not reformed.
- (4) The most effectual means to prevent crime is an unceasing, conscientious, and wise care in the training of the young.

I ask your considerate attention to a mere fragment of the argument which goes to the bottom of the real question, which is: How to prevent the formation of criminal habits, criminal tendencies, and criminal conduct in our American society? If you would prevent crime, the way is open, plain, direct, sure. The young—the young—their lives are the ancestors of all the mature lives that follow. Save, therefore, the young if you would rescue society from crime.

An able man of large experience has said nine-tenths of our convicts have been *made criminals* in character or intention, if not in overt acts, before they were 20

years of age. Therefore the training of the young is the most indispensable duty and chief business of every generation.

I must not leave the discussion of our subject without attempting to spread before you a part at least of the answer to the question: With all that the law and voluntary societies have done for the improvement of criminal jurisprudence in the United States, why do we not see greater and better results? My reply is that among our people of American birth and parentage a careful reading of the statistics for the past generation will show that crime has largely diminished and is still decreasing. Strike from the appalling catalogue of crime in our country all of the lawbreaking due to the immigration of recent years, and the claims of prison reform in the United States will be amply vindicated. The crimes of Europe are laid at our doors.

Five millions of immigrants in each decade are now landed in America. A high authority (Mr. Wines) places the number of the criminal and defective classes in the United States at one in a hundred of the total population. The proportion among the immigrants of recent years is believed to be much greater.

It has been estimated as high as thirty in a hundred among the inhabitants of some of the European countries from which in late years the emigration has largely increased.

One of the capital defects of corporations, trusts, and labor unions is their secrecy. Secrecy often leads to crime. For example, consider the crime of embezzlement, which has grown to be so common that we expect to see some marked case in every morning newspaper. It is mainly due to the omission of careful, constant, and thorough inspection of the work and accounts of all subordinates trusted with funds. This neglect does indeed lead men into temptation, and the managers of banks, railroads, and insurance companies must share in some degree the guilt of the men under them.

One remedy for this evil thus briefly sketched is found in voluntary associations of citizens interested in the welfare of their less fortunate fellow-men, where intelligent discussions are open, free, and public; where the press and its representatives are always welcome, and where the effort and the tendency are to counteract that indifference to the condition of the poor and needy which is at last the enemy most to be dreaded in a free country, namely, the apathy of good citizens with respect to the evils which do not seem directly to concern themselves.

Rev. Dr. Wayland said:

I shall not touch upon the obstacles existing in the nature of the prisoners, but shall limit myself to those which are found in the community at large. Although it is needless, so far as you are concerned, yet for my own guidance I will raise the inquiry, "What do we mean by prison reform?" We do not mean merely a reconstruction of the prison buildings, nor a replacement of the officials, nor the enactment of new laws.

We use the word prison in the largest sense, as embracing the whole of our penal machinery—prisons, officials, legislatures, governors, boards, cells, workshops. The purpose of the prison is not to punish but to promote the safety and welfare of the community, and that this safety and welfare can be subserved in the most economical and effective manner by the reformation of the imprisoned, humanity, patriotism, and economy speak with one voice. Prison reform, then, consists in removing from the prisons everything which conflicts with this design and in making the whole prison system an instrument for the permanent reformation of the criminal.

The first obstacle we meet is indifference or negative selfishness. We do not realize that these men belong to an increasing class who menace our homes and our lives, and who may easily menace our civilization and our existence. We do not realize that in mere money they involve an annual charge of \$400,000,000, a sum which, turned into other channels, would mean employment for all our mills, demand for our products, wages and bread for a million homes.

We do not feel, because we do not know. In our ignorance we allow ourselves to

believe that the criminal is merely a victim of ancestry and of surroundings; that he is forced to this life of crime by an inexorable necessity; that criminality is a disease, perhaps transmitted, perhaps contracted; that the criminal is not guilty but only unfortunate; that he is not an object of condemnation but only of commiseration. Every man is the resultant of three factors—his ancestors, his surroundings, and his individuality. No man can be forced into crime. The responsibility of the criminal must be divided among these factors. It is one of the most tremendous facts in human life that, by every action, every impulse, every thought, every temptation resisted or victorious, we are fastening not only ourselves but those who may come after us in remote generations.

Another obstacle to prison reform lies in positive selfishness. We want to make all we can out of the criminal. We want, as a prime object, to make the prisons self-supporting, so as to lessen our burdens. I believe it is possible, under the best management, to make the prisons pay their way, and this should be done in justice to the taxpayer. Self-support should never be an object at the expense of justice and humanity and the best interests of the community. We want to make all we can out of the prison for our party; and so men are put in because they can carry their ward, town, or county, and good men are turned or kept out to make room for the "workers" and the "boys."

In one of the States, recently, a superintendent with a national reputation resigned, it is said, under pressure, because he could not be used by the politicians. If this was so it was infamous, no matter what party was responsible. The spoils system is infamous everywhere, but when it takes possession of those departments which concern the public health, which concern humanity, which concern morals, when it dictates who shall be quarantine officer and who shall hold office in the State insane asylum and who shall be wardens in the penitentiary and the reformatory, then the spoils system is stained with blood and is an enemy of the human race.

Another obstacle to prison reform is self-righteousness. As we think of the men who are behind the bars we gather our garments about us, and we thank God that we are not as other men, or even as these prisoners. There is a strange disposition to condone the crimes which are gigantic, provided they be successful. We punish the man who steals a loaf; we hail the man who, by monopolies and corners in wheat, makes the loaf smaller and coarser in a hundred thousand homes. If a man steals a bar of iron we railroad him to the penitentiary; if he steals an entire railroad we say "a financier." I cordially hope that the labors of this society will result in the reformation of some of the present occupants of the cells, so that room may be made for the greater criminals who steal whole principalities of land, whole railroad systems, whole States, and who move in the first society and on Sunday morning sit in the broad aisle.

Another obstacle to prison reform is self-conceit. Nothing is so fatal to the attainment of excellence as a conviction that we have reached the serene heights, beyond which is nothing but vacancy and the stars. Ruts are the enemy of the human race. Many of these obstacles I might have summed up in the one word, conservatism, by which we mean a compound of ignorance, timidity, conceit, and selfishness. Its tendency is downward.

Another obstacle lies in our narrow views of the function of government. We think that the State has nothing to do with crime until crime has blossomed and borne fruit and sowed its seed for another crop. We permit, we encourage the saloon, which is making robbers, murderers, anarchists. We put the government of the city into the hands of the saloons. The best prison reform would be a reform that should make prisons needless.

Mr. Charles J. Bonaparte said, in part:

There are three ways in which we may deal with a bad man. In the first place, we may get rid of him altogether by death or exile. This system naturally commends itself to primitive communities. In all early society we find an enormously

long list of capital crimes, and besides these a great number of punishments which are capital in everything but name.

The second system of dealing with our criminal brethren amounts substantially to treating them as valuable, but dangerous, beasts of labor. They are securely tied up and forced to work, not with any hope of bettering their condition by labor, nor from any appeal to their conscience or better feeling, but simply under pressure of fear. Although this plan keeps prisoners alive, there is in it no thought of reformation for them; on the contrary, its tendency is to make him, any day, more of a brute and less of a man.

From a purely commercial point of view in the eyes of the mere political economist, and, provided the sole object of human society be to accumulate wealth, much can be said in favor of this principle of treatment.

In modern times a third system has been devised, founded upon the theory that a bad man can be and ought to be made a good man by the very process which may also at once appease popular indignation caused by his behavior, and strengthen others when tempted to imitate him. This can not be applied to all men. There are some whom no form of penal discipline will ever make estimable or useful, or even harmless.

It is a defiance of common sense and a caricature of charity when a man who has passed most of his life in one prison after another for offenses involving great suffering to innocent people, vast injury to the vital interest of society, and profound moral turpitude is let loose again, to do once more what he has already so often done and been fruitlessly punished for doing.

Nor must we forget that, after all, the end of punishment is to punish. A prison should not be a hell, but it fails of its purpose if it is too pleasant for a purgatory. Is it just or consistent to tell a man "Thou shalt not steal, even to get thy dinner," and after, and because he has stolen, to see that he always has a good dinner? Is it right for the taxpayers to feed a rascal to the limit of his appetite while so many honest men go every night supperless to bed? Does this tend to make vice odious or to breed reverence for the law?

The report of the standing committee on criminal-law reform was read by Judge Wayland, chairman of the committee. It was as follows:

First among the causes which tend to promote the increase of crime we put unrestricted immigration. The year 1892 shows a large increase in immigration over 1891, and with the increase in quantity we have a decided falling off in quality. While the numbers are smaller from Great Britain and France they are larger from Hungary, Russia, and Poland. The contrast is still more striking and impressive if we compare 1892, or the last fiscal year, with 1882. We find, then, that for this decade the decrease in the number of immigrants from England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland was 35 per cent; from Germany, nearly 48 per cent; from Sweden and Norway, nearly 37 per cent. During the same period the number of immigrants from Italy increased 90 per cent; from Poland 697 per cent; from Russia 416 per cent; from Austria and Hungary 174 per cent; while the falling off of immigration from all quarters in the same decade was a little over 21 per cent.

The inferences from these figures can not be evaded. We are, and for years have been, receiving the very dregs of European society, the scum of European cities—the destitute, the ignorant, the nihilist, the anarchist—by scores of thousands annually. A considerable proportion of the industrious and only moderately ignorant find employment on our railroads and other public enterprises. The residue settle down in our large cities, where the idle and shiftless add to the burdens of the taxpayer, the vicious and criminal are welcomed by congenial comrades, and the anarchist finds fit audience for his blasphemous drivel. The results of this disposition of the newcomers are most harmful. The unemployed and improvident soon suc-

cumb to their surroundings and drift into the ranks of the lawbreakers. Those who have secured employment have only lowered the rate of wages and added to the surplus of the laboring population. In a word, we have strained out the Chinese gnat at Golden Gate and swallowed the European camel at the Narrows. The new arrival also becomes the prey of the unscrupulous politician, and the more ignorant or vicious the more swift the surrender. The process of naturalization in our principal centers of population is a shameless fraud. The criminal, recently released or newly arrived, votes—and votes often—by the side of the honest citizen who pays his taxes that he may enjoy the adequate protection of a good government, and thus helps to make which he hastens to break. The evil is patent to everyone who will give the subject a moment's reflection. Year by year it is assuming more alarming proportions. If of late immigration has received a temporary check it has not been from dread of a contagion which endangers the life of the nation, but of a contagion which endangers the life of the individual. Let us be thankful that we have been for a season somewhat disinfected, morally as well as materially.

Another prolific cause of crime is the saloon. A largely preponderating percentage of our distillers and brewers, and the proprietors and patrons of our saloons, are of foreign birth or parentage. In the saloons criminals are made and screened. Here is the habitual resort of habitual criminals. Here the good become bad, the bad worse, the worse infamous. But does the law afford no relief? There is grim irony in the very question. The saloon holnobs with the police whom its agents have appointed; smiles at and with the magistrates whom it has placed in office; rejoices in a mayor of its own selection; fears no hostile legislation from those whom it has sent to the State capital, and trusts to the executive veto. The respectable part of the community is called upon to move against the common enemy in solid column. There is, also, great necessity of child-saving legislation. The adult criminal must look to his laurels.

It is an outrage that the State permits the intermarriage of criminals, vagabonds, prostitutes, and imbeciles, thus becoming a party to the wholesale manufacture of criminals. It seems hardly rational to contend that the State has no right to prevent the probable from becoming the positive criminal. The peril confronts us. The remedy is in our hands. It is simply to take such children as we have described from the custody and contamination of their parents or keepers, and after caring for them during their helpless infancy, transfer them to the fostering care and humanizing atmosphere of real homes, and to the influence of associations of Christian civilization.

The discussion of the report was opened by Rev. F. H. Wines with the objection that it was both impracticable and ineffectual to attempt to prevent the marriage of paupers and felons. The State, he said, could not interfere in this purely personal relationship.

Judge WAYLAND. The remedy is not absolute, only approximate. The habitual criminal and habitual pauper should be confined for life, the habitual and incorrigible drunkard until a committee decides him well enough to be released.

Mr. WINES. Would the gentleman advocate legislation as to the qualities which should be proven by those applying for marriage licenses before such licenses were issued?

Judge WAYLAND. Such legislation would be ineffectual.

Gen. BRINKERHOFF. The last suggestion in the report is the most important. It relates to the children, and there we must put larger efforts. Our public schools and institutions do not go far enough. They should be made more like kindergartens, which, I think, do the greatest good in this work.

Mr. ROSENAU. The pauper as such is no criminal. How can we incarcerate him?

Judge WAYLAND. Abolish outside assistance and send him to the almshouse. Keep him there until he shows that he is capable of earning a living.

Secretary MILLIGAN. We might get up a bill to pension aged paupers. Such a bill was introduced in England. Pensions seem very popular here.

Mr. LEPROX. The total lack of the knowledge of any trade is a great source of criminality among the rising generation. This is due in a measure to trade organizations, which prevent young people from learning a trade.

Gen. FOSTER. The point is not well taken. Boys are criminals before they come to the age to learn trades. Trade unions control certain trades, but every honest and industrious man in this country can earn an honest living if he so wishes.

Mrs. DALL. I know nearly 300 honest men—able bodied and healthy—who are hunting work. Where can they get it? They know no trade, but would be glad to work. I would be pleased to see a Congress that would provide work for the unemployed.

Gen. CHAMBERLAIN. Knowledge of a trade prevents crime. If more men had a settled occupation there would be less crime. Saloons play a most important part in crime. This demands heroic treatment. I would have rum free and divide cities into districts. Or if not, and men became drunkards, then confine them until cured and make the saloons support the man's family.

Judge FOLLETT. Criminals among boys do not come totally from the poorest class. I am poor, move among the poor, and know whereof I speak. Children should not be taken from their parents or homes. Christian men and women should go to them there. There are countless honest, industrious men who can not get work and are forced into crime.

Rev. Dr. PROUDFIT. A great source of evil is the publication of this cheap and dangerous literature. Could this not be stopped?

Mrs. Gen. FOSTER. The debate has taken a wide latitude. The report is on criminal law reform. These publications are a matter pertinent to the question, as is also the saloon. I fear the former more than the latter. The first you can detect easily; the latter is hidden until your boy is totally corrupted.

Rev. Dr. BAIRD. Crime is often the direct result of teaching, or, at least, of not teaching the saving truths of Christianity. Christianity is a part and parcel of the common law.

Judge WAYLAND. The committee is neither omniscient nor omnipotent. We make certain suggestions, and leave them to you for thought and debate. I see nothing impracticable in any of the suggestions of the report, which, I think, covers most of the questions. I agree with much that has been said. I think that no honest, industrious man will have much difficulty in getting work. Many of the foreigners that pour into this country year by year can do it, and they are only common laborers. Contract laborers are kept out.

Capt. Nicholson sent a communication offering his resignation and giving his reasons for so doing. It was read by Capt. E. S. Wright, and was as follows:

The Wardens' Association for the Registration and Identification of Criminals was organized March 8, 1887, nearly six years ago, and started out with the approval of every good citizen having any knowledge of its objects. For some time I have been haunted with the query, "Whither are you drifting?" To which I can only answer, "Into the quicksands of sentimentalism." The indifference of prison managers generally to anything nonpolitical is marked. This seeming indifference can not be congenial to many of them, but the ascendancy of their party to power, so far has outranked all other considerations; hence, the difficulty of getting a full and complete membership. We appealed to every governor of every State and Territory in the Union to cooperate in perfecting an organization that offered to fill a much-needed want: we backed our appeal with facts that could not be gainsaid, but there

was no response. Scientists are striving to probe the whole question of penology to the bottom, and thereby find a remedy for even a partial cure. This association offers a key to the great problem by showing the crime-producing causes, whether inherited, inbred, or imbibed from environment, which would remove all guesswork in prescribing for its treatment. The "Bertillon" system for the registration and identification of criminals is widely different from any of the claptrap schemes of detective agencies. It is a powerful factor in checking the growth of crime, and an aid in all reformatory efforts. Under it identification of all former criminals would be certain. United action by a majority of prison managers would speedily give us a law in every State, and by Congress, making this system available. And now, after nearly six years of faithful effort to bring all the wardens of the United States into our association and secure their active coöperation in furthering its work, I must confess that we have failed. I deeply regret the failure.

A paper on "Some Features of Prison Discipline" was read by Capt. E. S. Wright, warden of the Western State Penitentiary, Allegheny, Pa. It was as follows:

It is admitted that the records show an increase in serious crime and a growing disregard of the sacredness of human life; from this it is argued that existing methods of repressing crime are not as effective as the requirements and importance of the case demand. This country, more than any other, should be able to arrange and control its own internal affairs; and any means devised by lawful authority to maintain the peace should receive loyal and manly support from every well-wisher of his country. It must, however, be apparent to every one that contrary feelings and sentiments held by a portion of the population may become a danger to society. This is not an extreme view, if the prison and criminal records be taken as evidence. Beyond the records of crime, other evidence shows that many unworthy and undesirable immigrants have been sent here. The paupers and criminals thus sent to us are very largely the cause of our increased prison and pauper population.

It is generally understood that the prisons of Great Britain and Ireland are steadily diminishing in population, but the causes for this remarkable result are not clear to all. The credit should be given to a system adopted about fifteen years ago, placing all the prisons under a centralized control for each country, with exactly the same rules and regulations governing control, labor, food, and clothing. Every item seems to be cared for, and the discipline is rigid and stern. It is the general belief that serious crime has diminished, but it is apparent that the vast number of petty offenders and habitual criminals has created much uneasiness, and severer treatment for such seems probable, as it is thought to be the only satisfactory solution of the matter. There is a feeling of distrust that the prevailing system of leniency in Great Britain for minor crimes, especially, has been a great mistake. Over a million of arrests are reported for 1891; of these 255,314 were committed to prison, but, as many were repeated crimes, in the same year only 137,000 persons were committed. Of these, 12,380 are reported as felons and 10,100 as habitual petty offenders. This class, it is claimed, is a menace to society. Earnest men say, "Why hesitate to seclude a class defined as a constant danger to civilized life?"

The history of American prisons shows constant progress in the treatment, and clemency has marked the course of justice; yet it has to be admitted that crime and vice have increased in greater ratio than the population of the country. We are, then, brought to this conclusion, that prison discipline must be placed on sterner and more repressive lines to be deterrent. The conditions are such that the benefits of centralization are not applicable, nor are some items of administrative control and discipline, without a change in existing laws.

We have too many prisons, such as they are. The old form of county prisons has ceased to be necessary since conveniences of travel are universal and distant points

are easily reached. Instead of county prisons of many kinds, a few district prisons, regardless of county lines, governed and organized in the same way as the State prisons, should take their place. The change would be at once a relief and check to much moral corruption. Some of the county prisons could be used for female prisoners, the criminal insane, or as police stations.

As a condition precedent to success in prison administration and reform, a good staff of officers is required. Conditions of prison control vary greatly in the different sections of the United States, and no general lines seem likely to be laid down that can be absolutely followed as they read. But any line of treatment which provides for steady and deterrent discipline must carry with it a recognition of the fact that the nearer prison treatment agrees with the conditions of free labor, the fewer will be the causes of discontent. In free shops the employer pays for labor done; the workman keeps himself. So when prisons pay as strict attention to all details—credit for every hour of labor and charge for every hour of idleness—and not till then will the problem reach a proper solution. Upon this basis a true classification should be made and useful labor given.

At the conclusion of this address Mr. Crawford asked this question: "How would you discipline an incorrigible boy of 15 years?" Captain Massie replied that he would use all means of persuasion and gentle treatment, and if that failed, would whip the youngster. This met with much approval.

Hon. Carroll D. Wright, United States Commissioner of Labor, spoke on "The relation of economic conditions to the causes of crime." He said in part:

Criminology is divided, according to science, into several distinct and separate divisions. To fully understand it, one must make a thorough study of penology, theology, and economics. A man commits crime largely through environment or associations.

Scientists have asserted that certain brain formations are always necessary to the commission of certain crimes. But this is not always so. If it were, the study of the various sciences already mentioned would be useless and unnecessary. I am in sympathy with the views of scientific criminology. I believe the criminal to be an undeveloped man, morally and mentally. We are, however, obliged to consider the criminal as acting under free will, a free agent, with the object of satisfying a want and a desire. Hence, in all discussions of economics all great questions resolve themselves upon the labor question.

The world has seen three great labor systems—the feudal, slave, and wage systems. Under the former system the serf had no hope; hence history tells us of bands of thieves and robbers that flourished then. The negro slave was physically comfortable, had hope, and crime was comparatively scarce. In early days criminality grew out of physical want. Hunger leads men to commit more petty crimes than anything else. The great question is, How shall poverty and criminality be abolished? As the condition of the laborer rises, pauperism and criminality fall. The evils we are considering have always existed. Employment of the unemployed will not stop pauperism or crime; education will not, Christianity will not, but all these combined will work together with great powers for good, and will go far.

Education is better than the code of criminal laws. Those engaged in the most skilled labor are less likely to become paupers or criminals. Of 6,958 homicides in this country in 1890, over 5,100 had no trades. During periods of industrial depression crime flourishes most. The lines of crime rise and fall with the lines of prosperity. Political economy is largely the law of demand and supply. This also bears directly on crime. If the supply is greater than the demand, the weaker industrial houses fall, and burglary and theft breaks out among those thus cast out of employ-

ment. Strikes, lockouts, etc., as in the case of the great iron mills in Pennsylvania, make tramps and compel weak consciences to commit crime. Social science teaches political economy. The good health of the people is unfavorable to crime. Sanitary measures are essentially of the nature of social science and political economy. Bright, healthy homes lead to education, industry, and morality.

The solution of the temperance question is an economic one. When employers of labor demand absolute temperance as a condition of employment, a great step has been taken in the right path. Anything bringing on high mortality among children tends to the commission of crime. Inasmuch as poverty is lessened, crime is lessened. The undue subjection of the laboring man produces crime. As intelligence increases man wants more, has greater desires and aspirations. With the advance of civilization the condition of labor is elevated and society relieved of many criminals. Whenever there is a sincere desire among employers to secure an equitable division of profits, the employed become better citizens. With continued improvement in the economic condition of the laborer will come better results.

Mr. Wright was followed by Rev. Frederick H. Wines, who said:

- Every man must restrain himself or be restrained. The history of progress of the negro slaves showed that when freed from restraint they leaped into crime. The American people have learned how to govern themselves. Both the labor and crime questions are one of restraint. At one end of society are men who will not work. They think the country owes them a living, and they steal. At the other end are those who will not pay adequately for work. These two wants of restraint bring on the conflicts between capital and labor. Until the labor question is fairly settled we can not look for a lessening of crime.

Mr. Brockway said that few young criminals had ever thought of trades. It was now difficult to learn a trade because of two factors of society. The first is the factory system instead of the apprentice system, and the other is the speculative spirit of the youth of the day. He said he was interested in the idea of introducing industrial training into all the common schools. Too much time was devoted to letter studies. Experiments had proved that just as much could be drilled into a student in half the time now used.

A matter of interest was the report of the standing committee on police force in cities, by Maj. R. W. McClaughry, general superintendent of police, Chicago. He said:

In presenting the general report upon police organization and work, your committee has thought best to limit its inquiries and observations to three points, viz:

- (1) What has been accomplished in organization of police forces and the improvement of police methods to this date?
- (2) What obstacles or difficulties present themselves to further improvement?
- (3) What is the outlook for the future, and what is demanded of the public in regard to police systems and management?

In no other department or province of the government does the representative of the law stand in such varied and constantly changing relation to the citizen as in the police department. Public opinion, crystallizing through the press constantly into a sort of unwritten law, is daily adding to the number and character of the policeman's duties.

He is expected to know the law thoroughly, to be able to apply it to all the cases coming under his notice with unerring accuracy. He deals with a class of persons who in most cases are enemies of the law, of which he is representative, and who are ever ready with false witnesses to dispute his statements in court and thwart by every possible means his attempts to bring the guilty party to justice.

Much has been accomplished in the organization of police forces and improvement of methods within the latter half of the present century. The chain gangs, the lash, the pillory, the indiscriminate herding together of the sexes, are things of the past. The neglect of injured, infirm, or insane people on the part of police officers no longer exists. Distribution of the police force in our cities into squads and companies and divisions, with proper superintendent officers over each, responsible to another in authority, has been productive of better discipline, and has resulted in vastly improved service. The adoption of the patrol wagon has turned away great reproach from the force. The adoption of an ambulance system and the relief corps, one of the improvements of late years, has added materially not only to the efficiency of the force, but to its popularity. The abolition of the antiquated methods of detective service and espionage which offered premiums to perjury and falsehood has removed much of the ill feeling of other days.

The introduction of the police telegraph and telephone system has much to do with the improvement of the service, and has not only brought the police departments of our various cities into more harmonious relations with the public, but has inspired the latter with a degree of interest and confidence in the force to which the foregoing years were strangers.

No police force can meet the duties required of it or answer the expectation of the public where the members of it are controlled either in their appointment or in the discharge of their duties by political considerations. Where the alderman is encouraged in demanding that so many appointees shall be taken from his ward and selected by himself, it is useless to expect from these appointees faithful service and loyalty to the head of the department, unless the power behind the throne, to whom they recognize themselves as indebted for their appointment and continuance on the force, is in harmony, politically, with their superiors. The trouble which this state of things produces manifests itself in a thousand ways. Orders are evaded or neglected; abuses are ignored or winked at; crimes are permitted to go unpunished. Numberless wrongs and outrages of a more petty character go unreported, all because between the head of the department and the officer stands the politician with his open promises or secret assurance that neglect of duty will be condoned, thus paralyzing the operations of the force in the most effective manner.

Another great obstacle to effective police work is the lack of such systematic classification of the prisons or places of detention as will prevent association with each other of persons detained for trial, and will permit the complete separation of all misdemeanants from felons, and all first-offending criminals from adult habituals. The third obstacle to the success of police work exists in the system which permits examining magistrates, or police justices, as they are called in many cities, to receive fees for taking bail of arrested prisoners, and for continuance of their cases in court. Too much stress can not be laid, also, on the condemnation which should be placed on the receiving of bonds without making careful inquiry into the reliability of the bondsman. The professional bailer is frequently a straw bailer, and many a criminal goes free through lack of scrutiny on the part of the magistrate into the character of the bail he receives.

But all these results would be accomplished in time if our police and penal systems can be taken out of the hands of the politicians and run solely and exclusively upon their own merits. Whether it will take one century to arouse our people to the necessity of such action as will produce this result is a question. But, whether it takes a longer or a shorter time, it is the duty of associations like yours to din it into the ears of the public and trust to Providence for the result.

In his report on prison discipline, Capt. Massie, of Toronto, said:

It is difficult to get efficient wardens—that is, men who thoroughly understand and are imbued with the spirit of prison discipline. The warden must be given wholly to the work. If he fails to stamp his institution with his own characteristics it is clear that he has no predilection for his work. This is always a test. He must

also stamp his best characteristics on his wards, the prisoners, and also on his subordinates. Lax discipline is one of the greatest evils in any such institution. There must be strict discipline and deportment or the institution fails in its work. If the warden does not raise the men by his treatment he will descend to their level, or perhaps lower. In Canada we compel the men to become subservient to the rules in all things. I think that industrial pursuits in such institutions are absolutely necessary. There can be no reform, no progress among young men unless both hand and head are busy.

Never punish a prisoner when you are angry or when he is angry. I think confinement in a dark prison is debasing, unhealthy, and worse than useless. Corporal punishment, if judiciously applied, works most advantageously with us.

Mrs. E. C. Johnson, superintendent of the Women's Reformatory, at Sherborn, Mass., gave a short description of the workings of the institution she represents:

Prisoners are received and graded according to merit. First they are put in a probationary grade, so as to study their dispositions, and when this is defined they are assigned to such task as will best befit them. Their work is not rated according to the quantity, but by the spirit and the temper with which it is accomplished. They are afforded many privileges as they advance in these grades, which always contain the greater number of the inmates, proving conclusively that they appreciate these benefactions. Every effort is made to keep them cheerful and hopeful, yet they are kept under strict discipline.

Of the methods of reformation, Mrs. Johnson said:

Criminals are interesting characters. The idea of reforming them, however, is of recent date. It was only twenty-five years ago that we realized that a prisoner again became a citizen; hence, reformation not only became general, but is possible. Punishment will not reform our fallen brethren. We must arouse their aspirations, and make them withstand temptation. To do this, however, we must have purposes of definite methods, and these must be based on sound principles.

There is always some good in every soul; and while it may lie dormant, yet we must stand by this good quality and encourage it. Prisoners are virtually dead to the world, and they feel their positions very keenly. They deem their self-respect gone, and with these thoughts it is a hard task for either man or woman to work out their salvation alone. We must believe in them, and by stirring up their hearts they will believe in us. It is hard work for any one who is down in the graces of the world to rise unaided.

The two great schools of vice for the young, as well as the old, is the publication of crimes in the secular papers, and the keeping open of the courts of law, where all the vice of the world is ventilated for the so-called benefit of the public. Murders and crimes are discussed, with a few honorable exceptions, in the secular press, with startling vividness, and a sketch of the criminal published likewise. It is our task to set our faces against these evils.

Mr. Johnson spoke as follows:

The reform schools, although they are far from perfect, are doing a vast amount of good work. We have thousands of citizens occupying useful and honorable positions who are graduates of these reform schools. But our penal code, or our prison system, rather, as far as I have been able to observe, has not been adapted to the principles of reformation, which our Constitution asserts to be its legitimate basis. Our theory of punishment seems to be a purely commercial one, although its commercial basis is not the strictly one-price plan.

It seems to me that before we can call our reformatory work more than begun we need as to misdemeanants, first, longer sentences, perhaps progressive or cumulative. If, for instance, the first conviction for drunkenness or disorderly conduct

be short, but sharp, and without the option of a fine, it would be more salutary. I believe that in our State such a law would increase but little the number of prisoners, while it would enable us to dispense with much of our police force and in a few years close up several dozen orphan asylums and diminish pauperism fully one-half. The prisoners who remain for longer periods in prison should be taught and made to work. The best punishment is the cat or whip, administered in kind seriousness by the chief officer of the prison. The objection to physical treatment is a purely sentimental one, and is based on an alleged condition of nervous susceptibility, which rarely exists in the convict, who knowingly subjects himself to it. There is serious need for classification. We treat all alike—the corrigible and the irreclaimable, young and old, recruits and veterans. Then, again, no prisoner should be allowed to return to society until he is fit to do so with safety to that society. There should also be juvenile reformatories, where the young should be incarcerated and treated, freed from the baneful influence of the older and habitual criminal.

A paper read was on "The Work of the Prison Physician," by Dr. Hamilton D. Wey, of Elmira, N. Y., who is chairman of the committee on that work. He said:

Without entering into a detailed description of the necessary qualifications of prison physicians, it may incidentally be stated that they are of two kinds—professional and nonprofessional. In regard to the former, he should be well grounded in his profession, familiar with the general practice of medicine and surgery, possessing a knowledge of mental disorders, and of sufficient acuteness and discernment of observation to differentiate between true and feigned disease, fictitious and feignitious affections. In addition, he should not be so much of a student and absorbed in his profession as to lose his interest in and to leave himself no time or opportunities for general study of men and affairs. In the exercise of his daily duties and contact with the men under his charge he should, in a true scientific spirit, accept humanity as it is, and not as he would have it, and evince a familiarity with the thoughts and ways of men who, consciously and unconsciously, are in a state of opposition to society, and this can be done without sacrifice of dignity and impairment of his influence.

Dr. Wey spoke of the attempts at deception practiced by prisoners. "Great care should be taken in the treatment of the prisoners, both in administering medicine and withholding it. The physician should be absolutely free from all outside influences. Relatives of prisoners are especially dangerous, as they are anxious to secure his recommendations for light jobs or soft positions for their imprisoned relatives."

Dr. J. B. Ransom, of Dannemora, N. Y., spoke of grades in prisons. He said:

I believe that all prisons should be graded into first, second, and third grades, with each prison a grade by itself; the first-grade prison to have for its inmates a class of convicts who, by reason of their former life, natural qualities, or acquired mannerisms, or who, by meritorious conduct or conformity to discipline in other grades, have earned a promotion to the first, and hence can be rather safely trusted to receive benefits not at all practicable to the whole en masse. The second-grade prison should be constituted of that class of men who, while not entirely to be trusted with the privileges of the first, are at the same time not absolutely bad men. The third-grade prison should be the incorrigible, and consist of men who have been expelled or exfoliated from the two grades above. The industries, officering, clothing, and food should correspond with the consistent requirements of each grade. I also think that modern prisons should be built with larger cells. No cell should be less

than 7 by 10 feet, and should be furnished with light and water, and well ventilated. Every prison should have isolation quarters, not composed of dark cells, for such are unwholesome, unhealthy, demoralizing; but light, well-aired cells, where incorrigible and stubborn prisoners can be confined and separated entirely from all their fellows.

Dr. Ransom was also in favor of corporal punishment in some cases. In reformatory institutions for the young he thought it almost indispensable.

Mr. Warren F. Spalding, of Boston, secretary of the Massachusetts Prison Association, read a paper upon "The Misdemeanant," who, he said, was generally the drunkard. He said:

The habitual misdemeanant is not interrupted in his career so long as he has money to pay the penalty, and when he is imprisoned it is not because he has been drunk a hundred times, but because he is poor. Carefully discriminate between the man who is occasionally drunk and the habitual drunkard. If he belong to the former class, take his record, warn him of the danger of repeating his offense, and let him go. If he is an habitual drunkard, imprison him permanently for his own protection, the relief of his friends, and the advantage of society. When he is imprisoned try to reform him. If he is a dipsomaniac he needs medical treatment as much as does the man afflicted with any other mania.

But there are thousands of men who drink without appetite, merely for good fellowship, or from habit, or because they know of no other place of amusement than the saloon or any higher gratification than getting drunk. The dipsomaniac should be treated in a hospital, the other habitual drunkards in a reformatory. Both need substantially the same treatment, aside from the administration of medicine to the former. They all need hard work. If hard work can not be found, severe compulsory gymnastic exercise should be used for the same purpose. Give him nourishing diet. Whatever can be devised which will strengthen his will should be used. Compulsory education, with a mark system behind it, will do much.

Dr. Jacobi, of New York, spoke on brain crime and capital punishment:

Every individual or collective labor derives its justification and dignity from its effect. Unless there be a result that labor is idle and superfluous, and the vital or intellectual force bestowed on it has been spent in vain. With the intelligent and thoughtful the effect is not an accident, but a practical aim, reduced after mature forethought and well-defined exertion. The worthiest practical aim of all is the perfection of mankind. I take it that this association was founded with a view of contributing its share to attaining that end.

Every race of men has a certain type, but no two individuals of the same type are identities. What is now, with all this variability, the underlying equality, particularly as to the human mind? And what are the requisites that established its normality? First, there must have been ample building material in its embryonic and fetal period; second, no arrest must have disturbed its development; thirdly, it must not have suffered from a disease, either before or after birth, which terminated in persistent changes; fourthly, the composing parts of the brain must have been developed simultaneously and equally; essential organs and functions, particularly reasoning power and will, must not be disturbed. Still these conditions are not fulfilled equally well in all instances. If they were there would be more uniformity, perhaps tedious uniformity. If, however, they be not complied with within the great latitude always afforded by nature, we have to deal with a morbid condition of either organs or functions, or, what is most common, both. However great the number of hitherto unrecognized anomalies in the brain will become in future, they will belong to two large classes, such as inflammations and humors.

To these two classes belong the local disorders which have been found in the brains of criminals. They have been denominated criminal brains. The constitutional criminal is a tainted individual, and has the same relation to crime as the epileptic to convulsions—he can't help it. The essential reason of abnormal brain action is abnormal brain structure. The application of these facts is likely to create a veritable revolution in ethics, psychology, and jurisprudence. I can not go so far as to believe in a special type of criminal brains. Crime is not an entity, an absolute and well-defined manifestation of the same kind and tendency; it is as manifold as human instincts or tendencies in general. The same changes which have been claimed for crime are those of insanity. Insanity is the field in which crime may grow. Facts go very far to intimate that crime is apt to be insanity plus its danger to society.

Among criminals a great many anomalies have been observed. They refer mostly to the shape and structure of the head and brain, and to the functions of the system of circulation. The prognostic shape is quite frequent. The eyebrows and the underlying arches of the frontal bone are often excessive, the bones in general are thick, and the occiput is oblique. This much is certain, that in criminals either very large heads or very small heads have frequently been met with. The occiput is often flat, the forehead reclining, and wrinkles of the coverings of the soft parts quite frequent. Hair and beard are often scanty, the nose irregular and inclined to one side, the eyes large. The eyelids are in close proximity to the nose, the iris pigmented and defective, its color varying in the two eyes, and the pupils not centrally located. The nails of the fingers and toes are malformed; so are the feet. In many, blushing is not infrequent, tobacco and alcohol not tolerated, and fainting spells and convulsions frequent.

Many of these anomalies, however, are met with amongst noncriminals. Still, when there are many of such in the same individual, we must not forget their connection with and dependence on the condition of the nerve centers. Disturbances in the nature and functions of any vital organ do not always require grave causes. Slight changes in circulations, particularly when they persist, are sufficient to create an irritation. The higher an organ is in the vital scale—for instance, the brain—the more readily will it submit to essential alterations. From this lecture you can draw the following summary: The function of an organ depends on its structure and composition, the changes of functions, or changes in structure. The intellect, reasoning power, judgment, and will powers are located in and dependent on the construction of the large hemispheres of the brain. They do not exist where there are no hemispheres, are defective when the organ is inefficiently developed, and are apt to be morbid when the hemispheres are diseased. The anomalies of the hemispheres are either arrests of developments or acquired alterations. The first are all prenatal, the latter are either contracted before birth, during birth, or during life.

The effects of a disease do not show themselves uninterruptedly, just as a malarial fever does, nor always exhibit its high temperatures, and its chills, acquired alterations may not be always evident or perceptible to everybody. As the influence of alcohol on the system may change the structure of the liver, heart, kidney, and brain to a dangerous degree, though it can not yet be recognized, so the influence on the brain, which is erected for instance by training and education, and by habits, is positive, though it can not always be appreciated or calculated. Therefore, diseases are not always recognizable. The effects of structural changes of the brain, from whatsoever cause, are either feebleness or perversion. The many forms of insanity, both intellectual and ethical, are thereby explained.

Insanity, as well as that form of aberration which is called criminality, is not possible with a normal brain. Neither form of aberration, insanity and crime, depend on an invariable and identical alteration. Therefore, there is no special type of insanity or of criminality. Thus, again, the recognition of either, or of its physical causes, is rendered difficult. There is but one thing fixed; that is, the relation of causes and effects, the correlation of physical causes, and mental and moral symp-

toms. What we have most to fear is that even in our time, while punishment still means retaliation or retribution, we are in constant danger of not recognizing the physical cause of misdirected cerebral action, called crime. The grossest errors have been committed in that respect. *

If only one mistake were made in a hundred convictions and death sentences, society could not afford to make that mistake. You and I may blunder, but the state can not afford the brutality of capital punishment as long as the convicted criminal is certainly anomalous, possibly diseased. The place for transgressors is the place of safe keeping. Let us have done with killing. Let us see to it that the new century may have no reason to look upon our shortsighted barbarism as we review with painful awe the century of the torturer and witch-burner.

Mr. Round, of the committee on discharged prisoners, said:

We have been working in New York to clean out the professional discharged prisoners—those who beg, lecture, or make a living by using this as an argument. We have also worked hard among the discharged prisoners, who have, under the old method of conducting our prisons, never learned and have no trades. Our work has been successful.

He was followed by Rev. Louis F. Zinkhan, who sketched the work in this line at the Maryland penitentiary. He called attention to the institutions of reformation that have been established through its efforts, where are now confined a large number of youthful incorrigibles, who had formerly been most unjustly and inhumanly thrown into the penitentiary, with hardened criminals. Many reformed ex-prisoners have contributed to the funds of the association. Mr. W. F. Spaulding, of Boston, spoke of the work in his State. He said that the Prisoners' Aid Society of that State rarely gave money direct to discharged prisoners, but bought tools and implements necessary to the carrying on of their trades. They were also given some education, where such was necessary. He said that the practice of giving money to prisoners upon their discharge which they have not earned while in prison is demoralizing and totally wrong.

Mr. John S. Lytle, of Philadelphia, said that members of the aid society in that city met discharged prisoners at the gate and saw them safely to their homes or out of the city. This worked well, as otherwise these men might be met by former evil companions and again led astray. The society furnishes these men with clothing and with tools.

Gen. Chamberlain said that it was the policy of the State of Connecticut to send her discharged prisoners out without a brand to mark them, to give them tools, and try to get them places, to keep them separated as much as possible, and under this treatment fully 65 per cent never return to the institutions. Reformed criminals are a great gain to the community. Some are men of means, and hold public offices of trust with credit.

CONCLUSION.

The most important lesson of the Congress we consider to be the prevention of crime by the proper care and treatment of children. This is *preëminently* a question of education. It may not be out of place *here* to speak briefly of the scientific study, cure, and prevention of

crime in its vital relation to education. The method of study is an investigation of the criminal himself, both mentally and physically, so that the deeper and constant causes of crime can be traced. There is no other rational road to the prevention and repression of crime. Whatever the remedy, causes must be studied first. Negative results are as important to science as positive results. If it could be shown what crime is incurable or what degree of reformation can be expected, that would be valuable knowledge.

If, as Lombroso thinks, crime is a return to the primitive state of our ancestors, the criminal being a savage born into modern civilization, then for such there is little hope for reformation. But they are criminals by nature and constitute a very small proportion, less than one-tenth. The French school of criminology has shown that the greater part of crime arises out of social conditions and hence is amenable to reformation by the changing of these conditions. The motto of one of the best reformatories in the world (Elmira) is: "No man, whatever his offense, ought ever to be discharged from restraint except upon reasonable evidence that he is morally, intellectually, and physically capable of earning a livelihood."

D'Olivecrona, author of a French book on habitual criminality, asserts that three-fourths of those who enter prison have been conducted to crime from the results of a neglected education.

Now, education, in the sense of intellectual instruction alone, is not adequate to reform school children who spend most of their time on the street or with criminal, drunken, or idle parents. Some of the inmates of reformatories are practically incorrigible on entering. It is expected of the reformatories to erase the indelible criminal impressions upon children from birth, or before. Instead of deserving criticism, it is surprising that reformatories do as much as they do. No great decrease in crime is to be expected until children receive the moral and social education of a home or home-like institution. But much remains to be done after a child has had this good start. The means of prevention from this time on consists in moral, mental, and physical training, that is education in the true sense.



BIBLIOGRAPHY.



•

•

•

I. EDUCATION IN RELATION TO ABNORMAL CONDITIONS.

- Ackerley, G. On the management of children in sickness and in health. 3d ed. 8. New York, 1836.
- Alexandrinus, J. *Pædotrophia, sive de puerorum educatione liber.* 12. Tiguri, 1559.
- Allard. De l'influence de l'instruction sur la moralité des populations. *Journ. des écon.*, Oct., 1849.
- Amati. L'istruzione e la delinquenza in Italia dal 1871 al 1881. *Rendiconti dell'Istit. Lomb.*, 1886, XI.
- Ambrose, J. C. College criminals. *The Ed. Weekly*, vol. 11, p. 82.
- Andrews, Dr. Judson B., and Dr. William Granger. Training schools for attendants in asylums for the insane. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, pp. 685, 686.
- Anot, W. Intellectual, moral, and social degradation. [Lectures on the condition of the people, pp. 77-113.]
- Baker, T. B. L. Results of reformatories in England. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 23, p. 427.
- Ballexserd, J. Dissertation sur l'éducation physique des enfants, depuis leur naissance jusqu'à l'âge de puberté. 8°. Paris, 1762.
- Bardies, G. Dissertation sur l'éducation physique des enfants, depuis la naissance jusqu'à l'époque du sevrage. 4°. Paris, 1833.
- Barker, T. H. On the hygienic management of infants and children. 8°. London, 1859.
- Barnard, Henry. Seminary for orphans and destitute children and teachers for the poor. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 3, pp. 383-385. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Reformatory education. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 3, p. 561. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Institution of Pastor Fliedner, at Kaiserswerth on the Rhine. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 3, pp. 487-491. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. The Red Lodge Girl's Reformatory School, at Bristol, England. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 3, p. 785. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Reform school of the "Rauhe Haus," at Horn, near Hamburg. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 3, p. 10. 1857.
- Barnard, Henry. Reform School, or Colonie agricole, at Mettray, near Tours, in France. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 21, p. 729. 1873.
- Barwell, Mrs. Nursery government; or, hints addressed to mothers and nursery-maids. 12°. London, 1836.
- Beane, J. G. Children: their treatment in health and disease. Pt. 1. Infancy. 12°. Melbourne, 1873.
- Becton, Isabella. The management of children in health and sickness. 8°. London, n. d.
- Bittinger, J. B. Education and crime. *Luth. Q.*, 5, p. 481.
- Bittinger, J. B. Ignorance a source of crime. *Penna. School Jour.*, vol. 20, p. 7.
- Bittinger, J. B. Relation and duties of educators to crime. *Mich. Teacher*, 10, p. 315. Also, *Penna. School Jour.*, vol. 21, p. 151.
- Bittinger, J. B. Crimes of passion and crimes of reflection.
- Blackwell, Elizabeth. The laws of life, with special reference to the physical education of girls. 8°. New York, 1852.
- Blot, F. *Essai sur l'éducation physique des enfants.* 4°. Paris, 1818.

- Bonnet, A.** Hygiène physique et morale des prisons, ou de l'influence que les systèmes pénitentiaires exercent sur le physique et le moral des prisonniers, et des modifications qu'il y aurait à apporter au régime actuel de nos prisons. 8°. Paris, 1847.
- Bottentuit, P. A. N.** Quelques considérations sur l'éducation physique des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1831.
- Braidwood, P. M.** The domestic management of children. 16°. London, 1874.
- Breed, W. J.** Obligation of personal work in aid to right structure of character. With discussions. Charities Review, Nov., 1892. 4,500 words.
- Brissand, L. L.** Dissertation sur l'éducation physique et morale des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1816.
- Brown, Dr. Crichton.** Brain pressure in public schools. Med. Rec., 1881, 26, p. 492.
- Browne, Sir James Crichton.** Education and the nervous system. (In the Book of Health, ed. by M. Morris.)
- Browne, Sir James Crichton.** Report to the education department upon the alleged overpressure of work in public elementary schools. (Blue book.)
- Bruxelles, Ville de.** Hygiène du premier âge. Conseils aux mères de famille. 12°. Bruxelles, 1880.
- Buckham, James.** The educational power of moral law. Churchman, May 28, 1892. 900 words.
- Bull, T.** The maternal management of children in health and disease. From the 3d Lond. ed. 8°. Philadelphia, 1849.
- Bullton, C. S.** Intra-cranial lesions with defect in visual fields. American Lancet, Nov., 1892. 1,000 words.
- Cadogan, W.** An essay upon nursing and the management of children from their birth to three years of age. 6th ed. 8°. London, 1753.
- Caldwell, C.** New views of penitentiary discipline, and moral education and reform. 8°. Philadelphia, 1829.
- Camper, P.** Verhandelng over het bestuur van kinderen. 8°. Amsterdam, 1800.
- Carter, R. B.** On the influence of education and training in preventing diseases of the nervous system. 12°.
- Castriota.** L'istruzione e i reati in Italia. Lecce, 1882.
- Cause and prevention of crime.** Phila. Telegraph, Feb. 8, 1883, p. 1.
- Chase, C. H.** Education and intemperance. North-Western Educator, 2, [1848], p. 82.
- Chatellier, G.** Essai sur quelques points de l'hygiène de l'enfant à la campagne. 4°. Paris, 1879.
- Chavasse, P. H.** Advice to a mother on the management of her children. 9th ed. 8°. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Chavasse, P. H.** Physical training of children, or advice to parents; with a preliminary dissertation by F. H. Getchell. 8°. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Circulars of information of the United States Bureau of Education, No. 6, 1875.** Statements relating to reformatory, charitable, and industrial schools for the young. Washington, 1875.
- Clarke, A.** The young mother's assistant. 2d ed. 8°. London, 1822.
- Closset, M. A.** De l'éducation physique et morale des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1817.
- Clouston, T. S.** Female education from a medical point of view. Edinb.
- Common schools and crime.** Penna. School Jour., 6, p. 300.
- Compulsory education.** State reform school. Decision of supreme court of California. Chicago Legal News, July 30, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Convict schools.** Chamb. J., 59, p. 499.
- Corbyn, F.** Management and diseases of infants, under the influence of the climate of India. 8°. Calcutta, 1828.
- Conteux, A. Le.** Quelques considérations hygiéniques sur l'éducation des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1829.

- Cowles, E. Training schools of the future. Rep. of Nat. Conf. of Charities at Baltimore.
- Crime and education. De Bow, 18, p. 409.
- Crime and education. Penny M., 4, pp. 206, 222.
- Crime and education. Tait, n. s., 25, p. 29.
- Crime and education at the North and South. De Bow, 16, p. 578.
- Crime and education in Saxony. Public Opinion, Sept. 20, 1890, p. 166.
- Crime and its cause and prevention. Pamph., 16 pp. Cincinnati, 1849. 8°.
- Criminal statistics of Great Britain. London Quarterly Review, Oct., 1874, p. 278.
- Criminals felon literature. Mus., 44, p. 539.
- Crisis in the public school. On the propriety of the State's undertaking the emotional training of children. To-Day, May 26, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Cummings, C. A. Reformatory institutions. No. Am., 86, p. 60.
- Darin, G. Éducation correctionnelle. Système cellulaire appliqué aux enfants. Observations de jeunes détenus de la Roquette venus à Bicêtre en état de folie, d'idiote ou d'épilepsie. 4°. Paris, 1863.
- Delaroiere, J. V. Considérations sur l'éducation physique des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1822.
- Deplorable amount of ignorance and its effects. Am. Annals of Educ., 1831, p. 493.
- Dermies, P. A. Diss. sur l'hygiène des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Deweese, W. P. A treatise on the physical and medical treatment of children. 3d ed. 8°. Philadelphia, 1829.
- Does the common school system prevent crime? Pamph. Newark, 1856. 8°.
- Does mere intellectual education banish crime? Am. Annals of Educ., 1834, p. 253.
- Douet, E. P. Réflexions sur l'éducation physique et médicale des enfants, depuis la naissance jusque et y compris la puberté. 4°. Paris, 1818.
- Drobisch. Die moralische Statistik und die menschliche Willensfreiheit. Leipzig, 1867. Also, Trad. ital. di Tammeo, Ann. di statist., 1881, vol. 23.
- Duncan, A. A letter to His Majesty's sheriff's deputy in Scotland, recommending the establishment of four national asylums for the reception of criminal and pauper lunatics.
- Duncan, P. W. A manual for the classification, training, and education of the feeble-minded, imbecile, and idiotic.
- Dutton, S. T. Education as a cure for crime. Jour. Soc. Sci., Feb., 1890, p. 55. Boston, 1890. 8°.
- Dutton, S. T. Education as a prevention and cure for crime. Am. Inst. of Instruc., 1886, p. 15.
- Education a prevention of crime. De Bow, 18, [1855], p. 409.
- Education and crime. Am. Annals of Educ., 1834, p. 433. Also, Am. Jour. Educ., St. Louis, vol. 7, Feb. and April. Also, Educ. Weekly, 9, p. 108. Also, Jour. of Christian Educ., 4, p. 172. Also, La. Jour. Educ., 4, [1882-'83], pp. 115-150. Also, N. E. Jour. Educ., 14, p. 92. Also, Penna. School Rep., 1880, p. 13. Also, Penna. School Jour., 28, p. 442. Also, Va. School Rep., 1878, p. 62. Also, Jour. of Educ. Maine, Dec. 2, 1850, p. 26. Also, La. Jour. Educ., 4, [1882], p. 115. Also, R. I. Schoolmaster, vol. 2, p. 231.
- Edwards, G. H. Quelques vues sur l'éducation physique de l'enfance. 4°. Paris, 1851.
- Efficacy of punishments. (The right of punishing for crime, and the question of responsibility.) Editorial in Humanitarian, Aug., 1892. 6,000 words.
- Essay, an, upon nursing and the management of children from their birth to three years of age. By a physician. In a letter to one of the governors of the Foundling Hospital. 8°. London, 1748.
- Fayet. Statistique intellectuelle des conscrits et des accusés. Ibidem, 1843.
- Fayet. Essai sur la statistique intellectuelle et morale de la France. Séances de l'Acad. des sciences, 1847.

- Fleischmann, L. *Klinik der Pädiatrik. Studien und Vorlesungen für Aerzte und Studierende.* 8°. n. p., 1875.
- Fletcher, J. *Education and crime.* *J. Statis. Soc.*, 10, p. 193; 11, p. 344; 12, pp. 151, 189.
- Fletcher, J. *Reformatory education.* *J. Statis. Soc.*, 15, p. 1.
- Fonssagrives, J. B. *Le rôle des mères dans les maladies des enfants, ou ce qu'elles doivent savoir pour seconder le médecin.* 12°. Paris, 1868.
- Fonssagrives, J. B. *The mother's register; current notes of the health of children (girls).* 8°. New York, 1872.
- Frank, J. P. *Traité sur la manière d'élever sainement les enfants, fondé sur les principes de la médecine et de la physique.* Traduit de l'allemand par M. Boehler. 8°. Paris, 1799.
- Galligo, I. *Sul'igiene e le malattie dei bambini; trattato elementare.* 8°. Firenze, 1856.
- Gardener, Helen H. *Danger of an irresponsible educated class in a republic. [Indians and women in America.]* *Arena*, Aug., 1892. 2,200 words.
- Gould, A. N. *Crime and education.* *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 37. Also, *Am. Jour. Soc. Sci.*, 26.
- Graham, T. J. *On the management and disorders of infancy and childhood.* 2d ed. 8°. London, 1865.
- Gravot, M. E. *De l'influence que l'éducation physique et morale peut apporter dans le développement des maladies chez les deux sexes.* 4°. Paris, 1818.
- Grinevski, A. *On the physical development of children.* Odessa, 1892.
- Gross, K. H. *Grundzüge der Schulgesundheitspflege.* 8°. Nördlingen, 1878.
- Guerry. *Statistique comparée de l'état de l'instruction et du nombre des crimes.* Paris, 1829. In collabor. col Balbi.
- Guillemeau, J. *De la nourriture et gouvernement des enfans, dès le commencement de leur naissance; et le moyen de les secourir et garantir des maladies qui leur peuvent survenir dans le ventre de leur mère, et premier âge.* In his *De la grossesse.* 8°. Paris, 1643. pp. 542-774.
- Gurney, J. J. *Visit to prisons of Scotland and England.* London, 1819.
- Hagenbach, B. E. *Ueber die Krankheitsursachen im Kindesalter. Zwei populäre Vorträge.* 8°. Basel, 1872.
- Hale, Amie M. *The management of children in sickness and in health; a book for mothers.* 12°. Philadelphia, 1880.
- Hall, G. Stanley. *Moral education and will training.* *Mother's Nursery Guide*, Nov., 1892. 2,000 words.
- Hance, E. M. *Reformatories and industrial schools.* pp. 30. Liverpool, 1883.
- Harris, A. *The economy of the fleet.* pp. 196. London, 1879.
- Harris, Wm. T. *Education and crime.* *Lecture at Piedmont Chautauqua, Ga. Atlanta Constitution*, Aug. 5, 1890.
- Harris, Wm. T. *Extracts from a paper read at the Prison Congress, Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 29, 1890, p. 5.* Also, *Boston News*, Sept. 30, 1890. Also, *N. Y. Journal*, Sept. 30. Also, *Newark News*, Sept. 30, 1890. Also, *Hartford Courant*, Oct. 3, 1890. Also, *Religious Herald*, Oct. 9, 1890.
- Harris, Wm. T. *School statistics and morals.* *The School Rev.*, April, 1893. Ithaca, N. Y.
- Hart, Hastings H. *Reformation of criminals.* pp. 26. 8°. 1890.
- Hartlaub, C. G. C. *Le médecin homéopathe des enfans, ou conseils aux pères et mères; traduit de l'allemand sur la 4^e éd. par Sarrazin.* 16°. Paris, 1838.
- Hartwig, G. *A treatise on the physical education of children.* 8°. London, 1855.
- Hanner, A. N. *Grundzüge der physischen Erziehung der Kinder.* 16°. München, 1868.
- Haven, E. O. *Some thoughts on crime and education.* *N. E. Jour. Educ.*, 6, p. 241.
- Havre, Ville du. *Bureau municipal d'hygiène. Conseils aux mères de famille pour les soins à donner aux enfans en bas-âge pendant les mois de chaleur, et instruction sur le mode de conservation du lait.* 16°. Havre, 1890.

- Hendrickson, A. D. Relation of our public schools to crime. *Wis. Jour. Educ.*, vol. 5, p. 99.
- Herpin, J. C. Études sur la réforme et les systèmes pénitentiaires considérés au point de vue moral, social et médical. 12°. Paris, 1868.
- Hertel, Dr. Overpressure in high schools in Denmark. (Introduction by Sir J. Crichton Browne.)
- Hohel, K. KoSodate Kusá. [Directions for bringing up children]. Brd. f. Yeddo, 1876. Japanese text.
- Holzmann, L. J. De vitii et erroribus educationis infantum et juvenum physica. 8°. Vindobona, [1841].
- Hopley, Georgia E. Education a prevention of crime. *N. E. Jour. Educ.*, 31, p. 325.
- Hoss, Geo. W. Education and crime. *Ind. School Report*, 1867, 8.
- How to prepare men for the states prison. *Am. Annals Educ.*, 1832, p. 109.
- Hubert, Philip G., jr. Personal experiences in home training of young children. *Mother's Nursery Guide*, Nov., 1892. 3,000 words.
- Ignorance and vice in cities and towns. *R. I. School Report*, 1849-54, p. 202; 1851, appendix, p. 3.
- Ignorance a cause of crime. *Common School Assistant*, 2, p. 46.
- Industrial home for boys, at Venice. *Missionary Review of the World*, Dec., 1892. 1,000 words.
- Influence of education upon the welfare of a community. *Special School Rep.*, Boston, 1828-'66, pp. 25-47.
- Insane, Training school for nurses for the. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 353.
- Institutional pauperism. By Mrs. Josephine Shaw Lowell. *N. Y. Evangelist*, April 30, 1891.
- Jacobi, A. Die Pflege und Ernährung des Kindes. In *Handb. d. Kinderkrankh.* (C. Gerhardt). 8°. Tübing., 1877, pp. 303-436.
- Jaquemet, H. De l'entraînement chez l'homme au point de vue physiologique, prophylactique et curatif. 4°. Montpellier, 1867.
- Jarvis, E. Tendency of misdirected education and the unbalanced mind to produce insanity. 8°. n. p., [1858].
- Jorg, J. C. G. Die Kunst die Verkrümmungen der Kinder zu verhüten und die entstandenen sicher und leicht zu heben. 8°. Leipzig, 1816.
- Juvenile criminals, Correction of. *Ed. R.*, 101, p. 383.
- Juvenile criminals, Correction of. *Good Words*, 22, p. 458.
- Juvenile criminals, Correction of. *Westm.*, 60, p. 137.
- Juvenile criminals, Treatment of. *Ecl. M.*, 2, p. 350.
- Juvenile criminals, Treatment of. *No. Brit.*, 10, p. 1.
- Juvenile depravity, Remedies of. *Hogg*, 4, p. 300.
- Juvenile depravity and the public schools. *R. I. Schoolmaster*, 11, p. 3.
- Keatinge, O. Reformatory schools. *English Waifs. Cath. World*, 37, p. 408.
- Kellogg, C. D., and P. W. Ayres. Charity organization as an educating force. *Charities Review*, Nov., 1892. 2,600 words.
- La criminalité d'après le degré de l'instruction. *Jour. Soc. Stat. Paris*, 1875, p. 58.
- Lafayolle de la Bruyère, L. X. A. L'éducation, cause occasionnelle, ou prédisposante de la plupart des maladies, surtout de celles des premiers âges. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Lallemand, A. L. E. De l'éducation physique des enfants, et des prédominances organiques qui expliquent les maladies du jeune âge. 4°. Paris, 1845.
- Lalor, J. On the use of education and training in the treatment of the insane in public lunatic asylums. Dublin.
- Langlois de Longueville, S. N. P. Éducation physique et morale de la jeune fille. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Laplace-Chauvac, J. M. Diss. sur quelques points de l'éducation physique et morale de l'enfant. 4°. Paris, 1813.

- Larche, J. M. E. L. S. I. Quelques considérations sur le développement physique de l'enfant. 4°. Paris, 1821.
- Laurent. Influence de l'éducation et des milieux sur la criminalité. *Revue de l'hypnotisme*, Dec., 1889.
- Lefebvre, S. A. Considérations générales sur l'éducation physique et morale de l'enfant depuis le moment de la naissance jusqu'à la septième année. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Leretz, A. F. H. Hygiène des enfants, considérées depuis l'époque de la naissance jusqu'à l'âge de la puberté. 4°. Paris, 1814.
- Lieber, Francis. Education and crime. *Am. Annals Educ.*, 1835, p. 129.
- Lötscher, J., and Christinger, J. Die Gesundheitspflege im Alter der Schulpflichtigkeit. 8°. Frauenfeld, 1874.
- Lovasz, J. Értékezés a tanuló gyermekek nézve gyakoroltatni szokott testi fenytékről philosophusi és orvosi szempontból tekintve. [On overtaking children.] 8°. Pesten, 1836.
- Lowell, Josephine Shaw. One means of preventing pauperism. pp. 14. N. Y., 1879. 8°.
- Lüderas, J. C. De educatione liberorum medica. 4. Gottingæ, [1763].
- McKeen, Joseph. Education and crime. *N. Y. Teacher*, 4, p. 45.
- McNair, A. H. Suggestions to parents and others on the physical and medical treatment of children, also diseases of females. 8°. Philadelphia, 1838.
- Mann, Horace. Power of common schools to redeem the State from social vices and crimes. *Mass.*, 11th An. Rep. Board of Education, 1846-'47, pp. 39-135.
- Mansfield, E. D. Relation between crime and education. *Cal. School Report*, 1871-73, pp. 23-33.
- Manuscript report of the committee appointed to visit and report the condition of the pauper children in the Central London School. 4°.
- Marin-Desbrosses, J. C. M. Essai sur l'éducation physique et morale de la première enfance. 4°. Paris, 1831.
- Maudsley, H. Body and will: an essay concerning will in its metaphysical, physiological, and pathological aspects.
- Metlinger, B. [Regiment der jungen Kinder.] Incipit: Wann nach Ansehung Göttlicher und menschlicher Ordnung, etc. F°. Augsburg, 1473.
- Morel, J. P. L. Diss. sur les causes qui contribuent le plus à rendre cachectique et rachitique la constitution d'un grand nombre d'enfants de la ville de Lille. 4°. Paris, 1812.
- Morgon, T. A. Considérations sur l'éducation physique des enfants nouveau-nés. 4°. Paris, 1828.
- Moss, W. An essay on the management and feeding of infants. 8°. Philadelphia, 1808.
- Nestle, H. Über die Ernährung der Kinder. 12°. Vevey, 1870.
- Nicolay. Les enfants mal élevés. Paris, 1890.
- Noyes, T. R. Report on the health of children in the Oneida community. 8°. Oneida, N. Y., 1878.
- Our relation to our neighbor's children. *Mother's Nursery Guide*, Nov., 1892. 2,200 words.
- Patenotre, C. A. Essai sur l'éducation physique des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1826.
- Peirce, C. Crime: its cause and cure. *Mass. Teacher*, 6, p. 333.
- Penitentiaries. *Penna. School Jour.*, 21, p. 3.
- Pierce, B. K. Prevention and reform or juvenile reform. *Meth. Q.*, 32, p. 601.
- Pin, J. B. C. J. Quelques préceptes sur l'hygiène des enfants. 4°. Paris, 1817.
- Pioger, J. De l'importance de l'hygiène dans la première enfance. 4°. Paris, 1880.
- Piquet, J. M. M. Essai sur l'hygiène des enfants, ou de l'influence que les choses physiques et morales exercent sur les enfants, et des moyens de les conserver en santé. 4°. Paris, 1815.

- Plint, Thomas. *Crime in England*. 8-. London, 1851.
- Porter, G. R. *Crime and education*. J. Statis. Soc., 10, p. 316.
- Porter, G. R. *Crime and education in France*. Central Society of Educ., London, 1837, pp. 317-337.
- Porter, G. R. *The influence of education shown by facts recorded in the criminal tables*. Central Society of Educ., London, 1817, p. 316.
- Potter, A. *Education and crime*. Dist. School Jour., 2, p. 22; 3, p. 77.
- Potter, E. R. *Relation of education to prevention of crime*. R. I. School Report, 1849-51, p. 167.
- Prevention of crime*. Pamph., pp. 32. 8-. London, 1847.
- Prevot-Leygonie, P. *Essai sur l'éducation physique des enfants*. 4-. Paris, 1813.
- Prison discipline, Reformatory*. Cornh., 3, pp. 409, 708; 4, p. 229; 7, p. 189; 10, p. 722.
- Puget, J. M. *Essai sur l'éducation physique des enfants*. 4-. Paris, 1814.
- Quetelet. *Le système social et les lois qui le régissent*. Paris, 1840.
- Quetelet. *La statistique considérée sous le rapport du physique, du moral et de l'intelligence de l'homme*. Paris, 1870.
- Rantoul, R., jr. *Relation of ignorance to crime*. No. Am., 47, p. 311.
- Raulin, J. *De la conservation des enfants, ou les moyens de les fortifier, de les préserver et guérir des maladies, depuis l'instant de leur existence, jusqu'à l'âge de puberté*. 2 v. in 3. 8-. Paris, 1768-69.
- Rawson, R. W. *Criminals and education*. J. Statis. Soc., 3, p. 331.
- Read, D. B. *Juvenile criminals*. Canad. Mo., 18, p. 548.
- Redfield, H. V. *Homicide North and South*. Philadelphia, 1880. 12-.
- Redway, J. W. *Education and crime*. Pacific School and Home Jour., 4, p. 137.
- Reformatories*. Chamb. J., 51, p. 744.
- Reformatories, agricultural labor in*. Am. J. Ed., 1, p. 609.
- Reformatories and Paraguay*. Month, 2, p. 157.
- Reformatories for dangerous classes*. New Eng. M., 3, p. 382.
- Reformatories in America*. Irish Q., 7, p. 1092.
- Reformatory and preventive education*. Am. J. Ed., 24, p. 725.
- Reformatory education*. Am. J. Education, 3, pp. 10, 561.
- Reformatory schools*. Dub. Univ., 39, p. 312.
- Reformatory schools*. Dub. R., 55, p. 455.
- Reformatory schools*. Quar., 98, p. 32.
- Reformatory schools, Catholic*. Dub. R., 39, p. 312.
- Reformatory schools in France*. Blackw., 131, p. 57.
- Reformatory schools since 1854*. Am. J. Educ., 26, p. 657.
- Relation between education and crime*. Dist. School Jour., 1, p. 5.
- Relation of crime and ignorance*. Penna. School Jour., 23, p. 51.
- Relation of education to prevention of crime*. R. I. Inst. Instruc., 1, p. 167.
- Relief in work*. *Work the natural first step in reformation*. Charities Review, November, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Rep. of Com. on Educ. in the Senate on the subject of capital punishment*. R. I. State Docs., Providence, 1852. 8-.
- Reville. *La criminalité et l'instruction publique*. Revue bleue, 26 avril 1890.
- Reynolds, E. *On the importance of a knowledge of the principles of physiology to parents and teachers*. 8-. Boston, 1833.
- Richmond, J. F. *Dangerous classes, and their treatment*. Meth. Q. Rev., 55, p. 455.
- Richmond, J. F. *Reformatories for dangerous classes*. Meth. Q., 33, p. 455.
- Roberton, J. *Observations on the mortality and physical management of children*. 12-. London, 1827.
- Rogers, H. *Crime and education*. Ed. R., 86, p. 512.
- Rosengarten, J. G. *Reform schools*. 8-. [Philadelphia, 1879.]
- Rulloff, E. H. *A learned murderer*. Am. Ed. Monthly, 8, pp. 177, 310.

- Sabin, H. *Children of crime*. pp. 8. Read before the *State Teachers' Association*, Clinton, Iowa, Dec., 1882.
- Sainte-Marthe, De. (Scaevola) [Sammartianus]. *Pedotrophia; or the art of nursing and rearing children*. A poem in three books. Translated from the Latin of Scaevola de St. Marthe. By H. W. Tytler. 8°. London, 1797.
- Salisbury, S. An address delivered before the *Norfolk District Medical Society*. 8°. Boston, 1866.
- Sanborn, F. B. *Reformatories in Massachusetts*, 1866. *Radical*, 1, p. 480.
- Scharlau, G. W. *Die körperliche Pflege und Erziehung der Kinder vom ersten Lebensalter an*. 12°. Stettin, 1853.
- Schoelcher. *Education et crimes*. *Journ. des économistes*, avril 1844.
- School and prison. *American Journal of Education*, St. Louis, 25, 1829, p. 13.
- Schumann, G. A. *De erroribus quibusdam educationis infantum tenellorum a per-verso parentum amore oriundis*. 4°. Witebergæ, [1790].
- Science and crime. *Appleton's Jour.*, 8, p. 458.
- Scott, W. R. *Education of idiots*.
- Seyler, J. A. *De physica juvenum educatione*. 4°. Leodii, 1830.
- Skene, F. M. F. *Reformatory of St. Michael*. *Good Words*, 11, p. 65; 14, p. 144.
- Slocum, Wm. F. *The ideal of the charity worker*. *Charities Review*, Nov., 1892. 2,600 words.
- Smith, H. *Letters to married women on nursing and the management of children*. 2d Am. ed. 8°. Philadelphia, 1796.
- Smith, Zolpha D. *Education of the friendly visitor*. *Charities Review*, Nov., 1892. 5,000 words.
- Stetson, Geo. R. *Literacy and crime in Massachusetts, and the necessity for moral and industrial training in public schools*. *Andover Review*, 2, [1884], p. 571. Also, reprint: 8°. Boston, 1886.
- Stevens, A. *Education, crime, and pauperism*. *Central Christian Advocate*, St. Louis, April 30, 1884, p. 138.
- Stewart. *Our temperaments, their study and their teaching*.
- Street boys. What can be done to civilize them? Editorial. *Republican*, Springfield, Mass., Nov. 13, 1892. 800 words.
- Struve, C. A. *A familiar view of the domestic education of children*. Transl. from the German. To which are prefixed three introductory lectures on the same subject, by A. F. M. Willich. 8°. London, 1803.
- Symons, J. C. *Tactics for the times; as regards the condition of the dangerous classes*. 8°. London, 1849.
- Tacheron, C. F. *Diss. sur l'hygiène des enfants, ou des soins qu'exige le premier Age*. 4°. Paris, 1818.
- Tanish, E. C. *Education a preventive of misery and crime*. *Barnard's Am. Jour.* Ed., 11, [1862], p. 77.
- Tardif, G. F. *Des principaux soins hygiéniques que réclament les enfants au-dessous de sept ans dans l'état de santé*. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Tarver, M. *Crime and education*. *West J.*, 8, p. 297.
- Tesnière, H. L. *Essai sur l'éducation physique et moral des enfants faibles*. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Timpe, T. *Ueber die Ernährung der Kinder*. 8°. Magdeburg, 1878.
- Todd, W. G. *English reformatories and industrial schools*. *Month*, 13, p. 319.
- Tuke, D. Hack. *Illustrations of the influence of the mind on the body in health and disease*. 2 vols. 2d ed.
- Vaux, Richard. *Some remarks on crime cause*. pp. 80. Philadelphia, 1879-'80.
- Verchère, A. *Quelques considérations générales sur l'éducation naturelle physique des enfants depuis la naissance jusqu'à l'adolescence*. 4°. Paris, 1860.
- Volkhardt, W. *Ueber die angestammte Menschengebrechlichkeit und deren vernünftige Vorbauung*. 12°. Amorbach, 1832.

- Walmsley, F. H. The desirableness of throwing open our asylums for the post-graduate study of insanity. P.
- Watts, J. K. Crime and illiteracy. *Indiana School Jour.*, 1875, p. 113.
- Warker, Ely Van de. The relations of woman to crime. *Popular Science Monthly*, 8, [1875], pp. 1, 334.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. Education as a factor in prison reform. Harper, 72, [1886], pp. 444-448.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. Extirpation of criminals. *New Princeton Review*, 3, [1887], 87.
- Warner, F. The children: how to study them. (Lectures.)
- Warner, F. Physical expression, its modes and principles.
- Warner, F. A course of lectures on the growth and means of training the mental faculty.
- Webel, C. G. F. De vi et auctoritate preceptorum medicorum in educatione liberorum. 8. n. p., 1778.
- West. How to nurse sick children: intended especially as a help to the nurses at the Hospital for Sick Children, but containing directions which may be found of service to all who have the charge of the young. 12. New York, 1855.
- White, S. H. Crime and education. *Nat. Teachers' Monthly*, 2, pp. 161, 261; 3, p. 82. Also, reprint: 16. New York, 1887.
- Who are our criminals, and what are our prisons? *Ohio Jour. Educ.*, 7, p. 136.
- Wickern, J. H. The German reform school. *Barnard's American Journal of Education*, vol. 22, pp. 588, 1872.
- Wickersham, J. P. Education and crime. *Penna. School Jour.*, 30, [1881-'82], p. 39.
- Wines, E. C. Crime, its cause and cure. *Princeton Review*, 1878, pp. 784-814.
- Wines, F. H. The criminal class. *Missouri School Report*, 1872, p. 89.
- Wines, F. H. A reform school not a prison. *Illinois Teacher*, vol. 14, pp. 343, Nov., 1868.
- Wright, Carroll D. Results of the Massachusetts public school system. *Mass. School Report*, 1877-'78, p. 167. [Appendix.]

1. PREVENTIVE AND REFORMATORY EDUCATION OF CHILDREN AND YOUTH.

Treatment, care, and protection of abandoned children, orphans; of the vicious, criminal, and degenerated. Protection against parental abuse; guardianship; colonies for children; régimes of preventive education, professional education; industrial and reformatory schools, houses of refuge, etc.

- Aerztlicher Bericht des K. K. Gebär- und Findelhauses zu Wien. Vienne. *Années 1854 et suiv.* In-8.
- Alis, H. Mettray. La colonie agricole. Tours, impr. Mame. Brochure. 8°. (Étude parue dans le *Journal des Débats*.)
- Alis, H. Mettray. La maison paternelle. Tours, impr. Mame. Brochure. 8°. (Étude parue dans le *Journal des Débats*.)
- Alshead, Joseph. On juvenile criminals reformatories, and the means of rendering dangerous classes serviceable to the State. Manchester, 1856. 8°.
- Annual report of the board of State charities and corrections in Rhode Island. Providence, 1871.
- Annual report of the managers of the Western House of Refuge of the State of New York, for the reformation of juvenile delinquents. Albany, 1851. 8°.
- Annual report of the trustees for State primary and reform schools. Boston.
- Annual report of the trustees for State reform at Bridgewater. Boston.
- Arondeau. Des enfants trouvés et abandonnés, et des moyens pour en diminuer le nombre. *Rev. Feelix*, Paris, t. 5, p. 820. Also, *Rev. étrang. et franç. de législat.* 1837, t. 4.

- Assistance des enfants malades, circulaires.** Journ. des conseils munic., 1881, p. 71.
- Assistance, L', internationale des enfants abandonnés et des aliénés indigents.** Journ. des cons. munic., 1883, p. 182.
- Aubinais.** Causes de la mortalité parmi les enfants abandonnés. Nantes, 1860.
- Aubriot.** A sa majesté Eugénie, Impératrice des Français: Les enfants abandonnés traités par la loi en vagabonds. Paris, 1853.
- Bailloux de Mariay.** Les enfants assistés. Rev. des Deux Mondes, Paris, 1^{er} nov. 1864.
- Ballot, Ch.** De la tutelle des indigents ou de la garde orpheline. Rev. prat. de droit franç., Paris, 1858, t. 5.
- Barat-Dulaurier.** Rapport sur les modifications à demander dans le service médical des enfants assistés, des enfants protégés, en vertu de la loi Roussel et de l'inspection médicale des écoles. Concours médical, Paris, 1884, t. 6, p. 514.
- Bandon, Ad.** Colonie agricole de Bonneval pour les enfants trouvés, abandonnés ou orphelins. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1846, t. 2.
- Baumhauer, M. V.** De landbouwkolonie te Mettray. Een voorbeeld voor Nederland. Voorafgegaan door eene redevoering van W. H. Suringar. Leeuwarden, 1847. In-8.
- Beausset-Roquefort, de.** Questions relatives à l'assistance des enfants confiés à la charité publique. Marseille, 1839.
- Beggs, Th.** Juvenile delinquency and reformatory institutions. London, 1857. 8°.
- Benoiston de Chateauneuf.** Rapport sur l'histoire scientifique et morale des enfants trouvés. Rev. Wolowski, Paris, t. 8, p. 222.
- Benoiston de Chateauneuf.** Considérations sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1824.
- Benoiston de Chateauneuf.** Rapport fait à l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques sur les hospices d'enfants trouvés et la suppression des tours. Rev. de législ. et de jurispr., Paris, 1838, t. 8.
- Benoit.** Mémoire du conseil d'Eure-et-Loire sur les enfants trouvés. Chartres, 1842. In-8.
- Bertin, J. L. H.** Colonie agricole et maison paternelle de Mettray. Paris, 1874. In-8.
- Bertrand.** Notice pour servir à l'élaboration de la loi protectrice de l'enfance. Paris, Delahaye, 1875.
- Bertrand.** Service des enfants assistés du premier âge. 1889.
- Bertrand et Latour.** Notice sur un projet d'asile pour les enfants assistés du premier âge. Châlons-sur-Saône, 1889. In-8.
- Besson.** Histoire des enfants abandonnés et déclassés. 1887.
- Bigard.** Du rétablissement des tours et de la création de colonies d'enfants assistés. Rev. critique, Paris, t. 17, p. 529.
- Bischoff.** Monographie sur les enfants abandonnés ou assistés. Lyon, 1876. In-8.
- Blache.** La protection de l'enfance dans le département de la Seine. Paris, Alcan Lévy, 1889.
- Bodart.** La protection de l'enfance. Tours, 1889. In-8.
- Bogelot.** Le patronage catholique de New-York en faveur de l'enfance abandonnée ou coupable. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, avril 1889.
- Boicervoise.** Du sort des orphelins pauvres et de leur assimilation aux enfants trouvés. Ann. de la Char., Paris, t. 10.
- Boicervoise.** Quelques réformes au sujet du projet de loi relatif aux enfants trouvés et abandonnés. Dondey-Dupré, Paris, 1850.
- Bondy, de.** Mémoire sur les enfants trouvés; nécessité de réviser la législation. Paris, 1835.
- Bonjean, M.** Communication relative à la Société générale de protection de l'enfance abandonnée ou coupable. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1881.
- Bonjean, M.** Communication relative au Congrès international de la protection de l'enfance. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fév. 1883.

- Bonjean, M. Congrès international de la protection de l'enfance tenu à Paris en juin 1883. *Compte rendu des travaux publiés au nom de la commission internationale permanente.* Paris, 1886. 2 vols. In-8.
- Bonne, De, et Van Schoor. La suppression des tours et réponse à M. Van Iseghem. Brux., Bull. com., 1850, 2^e semestr., pp. 301 et 374.
- Bonneville. Moralisation de l'enfance coupable. Paris, 1867. In-8.
- Bonneville de Marsangy. Mettray. Colonie pénitentiaire; maison paternelle. Paris, 1866. Brochure. In-8.
- Boucher d'Argis. Variétés historiques, physiques et littéraires. Abrégé historique de l'établissement des enfants trouvés, t. 3, pp. 308 et 1752.
- Boncheron. Les enfants assistés et la famille. Paris, Dupont, 1870. In-8.
- Bouchet, H. Trésor du droit français. V. Enfants trouvés.
- Boude. De la condition civile des enfants abandonnés et des orphelins. 1883.
- Bouneicau-Gesmon. Observations au conseil-général de Charente sur les enfants trouvés. Angoulême, 1810. In-8.
- Bourdon, H. Question des enfants trouvés. Rev. de lég. et de jurispr., Paris, 1848, t. 31.
- Brelay. L'assistance aux enfants abandonnés ou pervertis. Econom. franç., 1881, p. 694.
- Brelay. Les enfants moralement abandonnés. Econom. franç., 1883, p. 546.
- Brochard. Les enfants trouvés à Lyon et à Moscou. Lyon, 1874.
- Brochard. La vérité sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, Plon, 1875.
- Brouardel. La protection de l'enfance. Caen, 1885. In-8.
- Brueyre. Communication relative aux mesures prises par la ville de Paris en faveur des enfants moralement abandonnés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. de pris., janvier 1881.
- Brueyre. Communication sur un projet de colonie agricole en Algérie pour les enfants abandonnés de la Seine. Bull. de la soc. gén. de pris., décembre 1883.
- Brueyre. De l'éducation des enfants assistés et des enfants moralement abandonnés en France. Paris, Imprimerie nationale, 1889.
- Brueyre. Notice sur les enfants assistés. Rev. pédagogique, 1889.
- Brueyre. Rapport au conseil supérieur de l'assistance publique sur la protection des enfants. Bull. de la soc. gén. des pris., janvier 1889.
- Brueyre. Rapport au conseil supérieur de l'assistance publique sur la révision de la législation des enfants assistés. 1890.
- Brueyre. Les services publics de protection de l'enfance. Cercle St-Simon, 1887.
- Brunet. Protection des enfants du premier âge élevés chez leurs parents pauvres. Lille, 1886.
- Bucquet. Rapport concernant l'application de la loi du 23 décembre 1874, sur la protection des enfants du premier âge. 1888.
- Bulletin de la Société protectrice de l'enfance. Paris, 20 années.
- Bureau de Bienfaisance. Enfants abandonnés. Annuaire.
- Cabane, L. Entretien sur les enfants abandonnés et trouvés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., février 1886.
- Cabanes, J. De l'assistance publique. Les tours. Bordeaux, 1879.
- Caïronico, T. La maison de refuge pour les enfants en Italie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., novembre 1879.
- Caisse, La, des pupilles de la ville de Paris, les enfants assistés et les enfants moralement abandonnés. Econom. franç., 1885, p. 418.
- Callier. De la suppression des tours pour les enfants abandonnés. 1863.
- Camp, Maxime du. Les hospices et les enfants assistés. Rev. des Deux Mondes, 1^{er} sept. 1870.
- Canet. Rapport sur les orphelinats agricoles. Lille, 1884.
- Carlier. Enfants assistés. Des secours temporaires et de leurs heureux effets. Paris, Rongier, 1889.

- Carne, L. De. De la colonisation des enfants trouvés en Algérie. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1845, t. 1^{er}.
- Carpenter, M. Juvenile delinquents, their condition and treatment. 8°. London, 1853.
- Carpenter, M. Reformatory schools for the children of the perishing and dangerous classes, and for juvenile offenders. 8°. London, 1851.
- Chassin. La question des enfants devant les Chambres.
- Choppin, A. Rapport sur les écoles de réforme pour l'éducation des plus jeunes enfants envoyés à la correction. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons. Paris, février 1878.
- Circulaire adressée par M. le Garde des Sceaux aux procureurs généraux au sujet de l'application de la loi du 24 juillet 1889, sur la protection des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés. Jour. off., Paris, 17 oct. 1889.
- Cochin, A. Notice sur Mettray. Paris, 1847. Brochure. 8°.
- Coffignon. L'enfant à Paris. Paris, Kolb, 1889.
- Colonie agricole de Mettray. Comptes rendus. Années 1841 à 1889. Paris. Brochure. 8°.
- Colonies futures d'enfants assistés. Les enfants moralement abandonnés. Économ. franç., 1888, t. 2, p. 68.
- Comité départemental de la protection des enfants du premier âge. Caen, 1881-84.
- Concours des communes dans les dépenses des enfants assistés. Journ. des cons. munic., 1881, p. 154.
- Congrès des œuvres sociales à Liège. (Union nationale pour le redressement des griefs.) 1^{re} et 2^e session, septembre 1886 et 1887. Liège, Demarteau, 1886 et 1887. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Considérant, V. Question des enfants trouvés. Démocratie pacifique (journal), 21 nov. 1847.
- Coisson. Les enfants assistés de la Seine. Bull. des conseil. munic., 1887, p. 41.
- Courcelle-Seneuil. Enfants abandonnés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, déc. 1888.
- Curel. Parti à prendre sur la question des enfants trouvés. Paris, Dupont, 1845.
- Curzon, de. Étude sur les enfants trouvés, au point de vue de la législation, de la morale et de l'économie politique. Poitiers, 1847. In-8°.
- Daru, Baron Ch., et Bournat, Vit. Adoption, éducation et correction des enfants pauvres, abandonnés, orphelins ou vicieux. 1875. In-8°.
- Davenne. Instruction pour le service de santé des enfants trouvés, abandonnés et orphelins placés à la campagne. Paris, Dupont, 1852.
- Decorny, Écoles agricoles de Ruyssle et de Bernhem en Belgique. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., déc. 1883.
- Decorny. Pouvoirs du juge sur les jeunes délinquants. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1883.
- Degrousseau. Notice sur les Bradières, colonie agricole pour les enfants trouvés. Ann. de la Char., t. 7.
- Delage. Inspection des enfants assistés et des établissements de bienfaisance de la Gironde. Bordeaux, 1887, 1888.
- Delage. Rapports sur les enfants assistés du département de la Gironde. Bordeaux, 1886.
- Delage. Rapport sur le service de la protection des enfants du premier âge dans la Gironde. Bordeaux, 1887.
- Delamarre et Dumont. Projet de société anonyme pour établir une colonie d'enfants trouvés dans les landes de Bordeaux, avec plans. Bordeaux, 1833.
- Delessert. Ordonnance rendue concernant les enfants trouvés et abandonnés. Paris, 1837.
- Delore. La vérité sur les tours. Lyon, 1879.
- Dépenses du service des enfants assistés. Journ. des cons. munic., 1884, p. 219

- Deplech. De la suppression des tours. Bordeaux, 1866.
- Despaulx-Ader. Des sociétés protectrices de l'enfance. Malteste, 1877.
- Desportes, F. Examen du projet de loi sur la protection de l'enfance présenté par le gouvernement français et contre-projet de M. Desportes. Fév. 1882.
- Desportes, F. La Société générale de protection pour l'enfance abandonnée ou coupable. Nov. 1879.
- Desportes, F. Protection de l'enfance abandonnée ou coupable. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janv. 1887.
- Devoe, E. The refuge system or prison discipline applied to juvenile delinquents. New York, 1848. 8°.
- Didierjan. Des enfants assistés. Nancy, 1881.
- Digard. De la tutelle des indigents, ou de la garde charitable des orphelins. Paris, Ann. de la Charité, 1857 et 1860, t. 13 et 16.
- Direction de l'assistance et de l'hygiène publique, service de l'enfance. Ministère de l'Intérieur. Jour. off., 24 sept. 1889.
- Discussion au corps législatif sur les enfants trouvés. Académie des sciences morales, Paris, t. 10, p. 315.
- Discussion à la Société d'économie charitable sur la tutelle des indigents. Paris, Ann. de la Charité, 1857, t. 13.
- Documents relating to the State reform school of the State of Massachusetts. Boston, 1849. 8°.
- Doniol. Les enfants des hospices et la mise en valeur des terres incultes. Jour. des économ., 15 fév. 1862.
- Doublet de Boisthibault. Mémoire sur les enfants trouvés. Chartres, 1842.
- Drion, G. Protection de l'enfance. Rapport présenté à la fédération des sociétés pour le patronage des condamnés libérés. Bruxelles, Ferd. Larcier, 1890. Brochure. 8°.
- Dronineau. De l'assistance aux filles-mères et aux enfants abandonnées. Paris, Masson, 1878.
- Dronineau. De l'assistance à l'enfant avant sa naissance. Paris, Rongier, 1889.
- Dronineau. Notice sur la protection des enfants du premier âge.
- Dubeau. L'enfant trouvé et l'Algérie, ou colonisation agricole de l'Afrique française. Paris, 1860.
- Dubois, G. L'application de la loi du 13 mars 1878 sur le placement des enfants délaissés, en France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., déc. 1884.
- Dubois, G. Le régime de l'éducation préventive dans l'État de Hambourg. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fév. 1890.
- Dubois, G. Une discussion sur les établissements publics d'éducation préventive à la Société des prisons du Nord-Ouest de l'Allemagne. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1890.
- Dubois, G. Deux nouvelles lois allemandes sur l'éducation forcée des enfants moralement abandonnés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fév. 1889.
- Dubois, J. Étude historique sur la protection de l'enfance et la condition des enfants trouvés, abandonnés, indigents. Mesnil (Eure) et Paris, Didot, 1888.
- Ducarre. Le rétablissement des tours. Lyon, 1879.
- Ducpétiaux. Des modifications à introduire dans la législation relative aux enfants trouvés. Bruxelles, 1834.
- Ducpétiaux. Du sort des enfants trouvés et abandonnés en Belgique. Bruxelles, Bull. de la com. centrale de statist., 1843, t. 1.
- Ducpétiaux. Maison de refuge pour les jeunes libérés et les enfants pauvres en Angleterre. Rev. belg., Liège, 1836, t. 4, p. 37.
- Ducpétiaux. Mémoire sur l'établissement du pénitencier central pour les jeunes délinquents. Bruxelles, 1840. Brochure. 8°.
- Ducpétiaux. Rapport sur l'organisation du quartier des jeunes détenus à St.-Gervard. Bruxelles, 1834. Brochure. 8°.

- Ducpétiaux. Exposé de la situation des écoles de réforme de Ruysselede, de Wynghem et de Beernem. 1848-1858. Bruxelles, 1861. In-4°.
- Ducpétiaux. Mémoire sur l'organisation des écoles de réforme, soumis à M. le ministre de la justice. Bruxelles, 1848. In-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. Notice statistique sur la maison pénitentiaire de jeunes délinquants à St.-Hubert, province de Luxembourg. Bruxelles, 1852. Brochure. In-4°.
- Ducpétiaux. Notice sur la colonie de Mettray près de Tours. Bruxelles, 1843. Brochure. In-8°.
- Duménil, H. De la puissance paternelle et de la protection légale de l'enfance. Paris, 1881. Brochure. 8°. Also, Rev. gén. du droit, 1881.
- Dupin, G. Discours prononcé dans la discussion du budget de l'intérieur au sujet des enfants trouvés (30 mai 1838), et autres discours en réponse à M. de Lamartine (15 juillet 1839).
- Durangel. Enquête générale sur les enfants assistés. 1862.
- Dutonquet. Enfants trouvés. Paris, Guillaumin, 1858.
- Duval. L'assistance publique et le service des enfants moralement abandonnés; la Société Bonjean. Paris, le Droit, 1^{er} fevr. 1883.
- E. C. Étude sur l'enfance coupable et sa moralisation. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., déc. 1883.
- Edelga. Recueil, résumé des prescriptions légales et réglementaires sur le service de la protection des enfants du premier âge (département du Var). Dragignan, 1887.
- Enfance, L'abandonnée. Écon. franç., 1885, p. 271.
- Enfants abandonnés, admission dans les hospices, abrogation de l'instruction du 8 fevr. 1823, circul. du 21 janv. 1889 du ministre de l'intérieur aux préfets. Journ. des parquets, 1889, p. 37.
- Enfants assistés de la Seine en 1887. Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1889, p. 673.
- Enfants assistés. Journ. de droit admin., t. 31, p. 11; Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1869, p. 164; 1870, p. 137; 1886, p. 221; 1887, p. 249; 1888, p. 442; 1889, p. 307.
- Enfants assistés. Enquête générale ouverte en 1860 dans les 86 départements de l'empire; rapport de la commission instituée le 10 oct. 1864 par le ministre de l'intérieur. Paris, Imprimerie impériale, 1862.
- Enfants assistés, inspection, décret du 28 mars 1887. Bull. des conseil. munic., 1887, p. 56.
- Enfants assistés, enfants moralement abandonnés à Paris. Ann. de l'écon. pol., 1886, p. 576, et 1888, p. 709.
- Enfants assistés, rapport de M. le directeur de l'assistance publique au ministre de l'intérieur. Congr. int. d'assistance. Paris, Rougier, 1889.
- Enfants, Les, assistés de la Seine. Le Temps, 11-12 avril 1887.
- Enfants assistés, rapport pour 1888, nombre des enfants assistés, provenance, ateliers et instructions. La Lanterne, 25 nov. 1889.
- Enfants, Les, assistés: projet de réforme. Rev. des établis. de bienf., 1889, p. 129.
- Enfants, Les, moralement abandonnés. Écon. franç., 1882, p. 494.
- Enfants, Les, moralement abandonnés; l'École de réforme de Porquerolles. Écon. franç., 1887, p. 13.
- Enfants, Les, moralement abandonnés, loi sur la protection des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés. Congr. intern. d'assist. Paris, Rougier, 1889.
- Enfants, Les, moralement abandonnés; les pupilles de la ville de Paris. Écon. franç., 1885, p. 214.
- Enfants, Les, en bas âge. Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1882, p. 120.
- Enfants incurables, le nouvel asile d'Ivry pour les petits infirmes. Le Matin, 9 septembre 1889.
- Enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés. Rev. des établis. de bienf., 1889, p. 97.
- Enfants, Les, des hospices et la mise en valeur des terres incultes. Acad. des sciences morales, Paris. t. 62, p. 29.

- Enfants, Des, trouvés et de l'émancipation des femmes.** Rev. Brux., année 1838.
- Enfants trouvés.** Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1858, p. 239, et 1859, p. 273.
- Enquête générale de 1860 sur les enfants assistés; rapport de la commission.**
- Enquête générale de 1858 et rapport sur les enfants assistés.** 1862.
- Esquiros, A.** Les enfants trouvés. Rev. des Deux Mondes, 1845, t. 4; 1846, t. 1; 15 jan. et 15 mars 1856.
- Essai sur la destination la meilleure à donner aux enfants trouvés.** Paris, 1837.
- Essai sur les enfants trouvés par X.** Châlons-sur-Marne, 1801.
- Examen de la législation sur les enfants trouvés.** Paris, 1838.
- Exécution de la loi du 13 mars 1878, sur le placement des enfants abandonnés en Prusse.** Rev. gén. d'adm., 1886, t. 1, p. 202.
- Extrait des délibérations du conseil général du département de la Seine du 15 octobre 1838, concernant les mesures adoptées par le conseil général des hospices pour diminuer le nombre des abandons des enfants à l'hospice.** Paris.
- Faucou.** Mémoire sur le rétablissement des tours, lu au Congrès catholique de Lille. 1878.
- Fauquet.** Considérations sur la question des enfants trouvés, lues au conseil général du département de la Seine-Inférieure dans la session de 1839. Rouen, 1840.
- Fayard.** Des enfants assistés à Paris et Lyon. Paris, Guillaumin, 1867.
- Fayard.** Histoire administrative de l'œuvre des enfants trouvés, abandonnés et orphelins de Lyon. Paris, Guillaumin, 1873.
- Flandin.** Education correctionnelle. Melun, 1888. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1888.
- Fleury, P.** Rapport sur les enfants du premier âge dans le Cher. 1888.
- Fleury, P.** Rapport sur les enfants assistés du département du Cher. Bourges.
- Fleury, P.** De la protection de l'enfance dans le Cher. Bourges, 1889.
- Fleury-Rasarin.** Le travail des enfants et des femmes devant la loi française. La Réforme sociale, bulletin de la Société d'économie sociale et des Unions de la paix sociale, Paris, 1890, liv. 1 et 3.
- Floquet.** Exposé des motifs du projet de loi sur la protection des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés. 1889.
- Fontpertuis, de.** L'assistance des enfants naturels, le tour, l'hospice et le secours aux filles-mères. Rev. gén. d'administr., 1878, t. 1^{re}, p. 374. Also, Journ. des écon., mars 1878.
- Fousset.** De l'influence des tours sur la moralité des enfants assistés de l'Ain. Bourg., 1879.
- Fuzier-Herman, Ed.** De la protection légale des enfants contre les abus de l'autorité paternelle. Paris, 1878. In-8.
- Gaillard, abbé.** Recherches administratives, statistiques et morales sur les enfants trouvés, les enfants naturels et les orphelins en France et dans plusieurs pays de l'Europe. Paris, Leclerc, 1837.
- Gaillard.** Résumé de la discussion sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1855.
- Gautier aîné.** Rapport au nom de la commission des enfants trouvés, instituée par arrêté du préfet de la Gironde du 30 mai 1840. Bordeaux, Deliége.
- Gérando, de.** Rapport sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1833.
- Gérando, de.** Mesures relatives à la réformation des adolescences vicieuses parmi les enfants trouvés, abandonnés et orphelins. Paris, 1840.
- Gérando, de.** Des institutions relatives aux enfants trouvés et abandonnés. De la bienfaisance publique. Bruxelles, 1839. 2 vol. in-8.
- Gerville-Beache.** Rapport sur la protection des enfants abandonnés. 1884-1886.
- Gerville-Beache.** Projet de loi sur la protection des enfants abandonnés, délaissés ou maltraités. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janv., fév., mars et mai 1885.
- Goffin, A.** L'œuvre de la jeunesse à Marseille. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1859, t. 15.
- Gouffroy, de.** Essai sur l'histoire des enfants trouvés depuis les temps anciens jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1829.

Grandjean. De la suppression des enfants trouvés par le droit à l'adoption des enfants mineurs sans famille.

Hamel. Les enfants trouvés; du danger de la suppression des tours dans la ville de Paris. Paris, 1838.

Hardouin, H. Responsabilité légale des parents. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1883.

Hart, C. N. Documents relative to the house of refuge, instituted by the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents in the City of New York in 1824. New York, 1832. 8.

Haussonville, d'. L'enfance à Paris. Paris, Levy, 1880.

Herpain. Contribution à l'hygiène des maisons d'éducation correctionnelle. Bruxelles, 1871. Brochure in-8.

Hirscher, J. B. Die Sorge für sittlich verwahrloste Kinder. Freiburg i. Br., 1856. 8.

Hospice, L', des enfants assistés. Rev. des soc. médic., t. 34, p. 610.

Houget, Ad. La réforme du travail des enfants. Verviers, 1875. Brochure in-8.

Houzé de l'Aulnoit. Enfants assistés; la question des tours. Lille.

Hurtin-Lefebvre. Le rétablissement des tours. Lyon, 1879.

Inspection, L', des enfants assistés. Journ. des cons. munic., 1887, p. 111.

Instruction générale sur le service des enfants assistés au département de la Seine. Paris, 1871.

Instruction pour le service de santé des enfants trouvés et orphelins placés à la campagne. Paris, 1833 et 1838.

Instruction sur le service des enfants trouvés, abandonnés et orphelins placés à la campagne. Paris, 1852. In-8.

Isnard. La question des tours. Lille, 1879.

Itajuba. Protection de l'enfance (dans le Brésil en 1889). Paris, Delagrave.

Jack, G. Les industrial schools en Angleterre et en Écosse. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1880.

Jonchère. Les enfants moralement abandonnés. Econ. franç., 1880, p. 698.

Jourdan. Enfants assistés, secours à domicile, charité maternelle. Lyon, 1871.

Khatcheff, Mme. L'assistance des enfants abandonnés en Russie. Progrès médical, 17 août 1889.

Krunitz, de. Considérations sur les établissements d'humanité en général et en particulier sur les hospices d'enfants trouvés. Recueil des mémoires sur les établissements d'humanité, traduit de l'allemand et de l'anglais. Paris, an 7-au 10, vol. 11. In-8.

Laborde. Plan d'éducation pour les enfants trouvés. 1814.

Labourt. Discours sur cette question: Quelles sont les institutions de bienfaisance les plus favorables pour recueillir et élever les enfants trouvés et quelles améliorations devraient à cet égard subir la législation de 1791 et les lois que l'ont suivies? Arras, 1816.

Labroguère. La protection légale de l'enfance. La loi, 21, 22, 23 nov. 1881.

Lacretelle. Rapport fait à l'assemblée générale de l'Académie de Mâcon sur la question des enfants trouvés. Mâcon, 1837.

Lacroix. Du domicile de secours des enfants assistés. Paris, Guillaumin, 1889.

Lacroix. Du rétablissement des tours. Paris, Guillaumin, 1880.

Lafabrègue. Les enfants assistés en France. Annales de démographie internationale.

Lafabrègue. Mémoire sur la mortalité des enfants assistés, des enfants secourus et des enfants protégés. Paris, 1885.

Lallemand, L. Un chapitre de l'histoire des enfants trouvés. Paris, Champion, 1885.

Lallemand, L. La question des enfants abandonnés et délaissés au XIX^e siècle. Paris, Guillaumin, 1885.

- Lallemand, L. Histoire des enfants abandonnés et délaissés. Étude sur la protection de l'enfance aux diverses époques de la civilisation. Paris, 1885. In-8°.
- Lamarque, S. de, et Dugat. Des colonies agricoles établies en France en faveur des jeunes détenus, enfants trouvés, pauvres, orphelins et abandonnés. Annales de la charité, 1850.
- Lamarque, S. de. Des enfants trouvés et abandonnés. Traité des établissements de bienfaisance. Paris et Strasbourg, 1862. In-8°.
- Lamartine. Discours sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1838.
- Lamothe. Quelques observations sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, Guillaumin, 1851.
- Lamothe. De l'organisation du service extérieur des enfants trouvés et des agents qui concourent à ce service. Paris, 1850. In-4°.
- Lamothe. Rapport au préfet sur le service des enfants trouvés de la Gironde et sur les asiles d'aliénés du département. Bordeaux, 1845, et Paris, Guillaumin, 1848.
- Lamotte et Cherbuliez. La charité publique et les secours aux filles mères. Ann. de la Soc. d'écon. polit., t. 1, p. 112.
- Langère. Service des enfants assistés et de la protection des enfants du premier âge dans le département de Vaucluse. Avignon, 1887.
- Lavergue. Rapport sur la protection des enfants du premier âge dans le département de l'Allier. Moulins, 1877-'80.
- Lavergue. Rapport sur les enfants assistés et protection des enfants du premier âge du département de l'Allier. Moulins, 1886.
- Lavergue. Rapport sur le service des enfants assistés. Moulins, 1873-'80.
- Ledanois. Rapport sur la résolution concernant les enfants abandonnés.
- Lédy. Quelques réflexions sur l'application de la loi Roussel (sur la protection de l'enfance). Rev. d'hyg., Paris, 1888, t. 10, No. 5.
- Lefébure, L. L'éducation préventive au congrès de Stockholm. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1880.
- Lefort, H. Note sur un projet de statistique uniforme des enfants assistés, secourus ou protégés. Bull. du cons. sup. de stat., mai 1889.
- Lefort, H., et Laurent. L'état actuel de la question des enfants assistés. Journ. des écon., t. 47, p. 298.
- Législation sur les aliénés et les enfants assistés. Paris, Berger-Levrault, 1864. 3 vol.
- Lelimouzin. Rapport sur la protection des enfants du premier âge dans le Calvados. 1886.
- Lelimouzin. Rapport sur la protection des enfants du premier âge dans le Cher. 1881.
- Lelimouzin. Modifications au règlement du service des enfants assistés. Rapport. Bourges, 1885.
- Lelong. Rapport sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1836.
- Lemercier, A. Exposé de la question des enfants trouvés, orphelins et abandonnés. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1855, t. 11.
- Letchwart. Paper on dependent and delinquent children of the State of New York. Buffalo, 1883.
- Lettre pastorale de l'évêque de Périgueux en faveur des comités de patronage pour les enfants trouvés. Ann. de la Char., 1847, t. 3.
- Leyval, de. Observations sur les mesures adoptées dans les départements à l'égard des enfants trouvés. Paris, 1829.
- Ligier. Considérations sur les tours. 1877.
- Limousin-Lamotte. Guide du médecin inspecteur de la première enfance; explication de la loi du 23 déc. 1874, son mécanisme, etc. Paris, Doin, 1886.
- Loi du 3 avril 1848, concernant les écoles de réforme. Documents parlementaires. Bruxelles. In-f°.

- Loi, La**, française en faveur des enfants maltraités. Journ. Bulletin Continental, 15 août 1889.
- Loi sur l'assistance publique et sur la protection de l'enfance malheureuse**. 29 mars 1886. Neufchâtel.
- Loiseau**. Traité des enfants naturels et abandonnés. 1811.
- Louvancour**. Éducation et moralisation des enfants trouvés. Paris, 1842.
- Louvancour**. Un dernier mot sur les enfants trouvés. Paris, 1842.
- Lucas, Ch.** Rapport sur les enfants trouvés et abandonnés. 1831.
- Lucas, Ch.** Parti à prendre sur la question des enfants trouvés. Acad. des scien. mor., t. 7, p. 454.
- Lucas, Ch.** De la colonie agricole des enfants trouvés. Acad. des scien. mor., t. 11, p. 228.
- Lucas, Ch.** Les institutions répressives et pénitentiaires et les institutions préventives à l'égard de l'enfance en Angleterre et en France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris. Paris, mars 1879.
- Lucas, Ch.** La loi anglaise de 1866 sur les écoles industrielles et l'état légal des enfants vagabonds et mendiants. Rev. crit., 1879, p. 156.
- Lumier et Foville**. Rapport sur l'hospice des enfants assistés de Paris. Paris, Impr. nat., 1882.
- Macquet**. Essai sur les moyens d'améliorer le sort des enfants trouvés, précédé d'un discours de M. de Lamartine sur le même sujet. Paris, 1838.
- Maison des orphelines de Nancy**. Nancy, 1841.
- Malbox**. Hospices de Carcassonne: centralisation des enfants trouvés, rapport à la commission administrative. Carcassonne, 1852.
- Maldenhuer, de**. La tutelle des enfants abandonnés ou coupables en Pologne. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janv. 1880.
- Mangin**. La question du rétablissement des tours. Écon. franç., 1877, pp. 457, 678; 1878, pp. 724 et 781.
- Manier, J.** Des enfants assistés. Paris, Libr. de l'Écho à la Sorbonne, 1875.
- Marbeau**. De la moralité des enfants de l'État dans son rapport avec la morale universelle et la santé publique. Paris, 1788.
- Marbeau**. Mémoire sur les enfants abandonnés. Séance de l'Acad. des sc. mor. et pol., août-sept. 1816.
- Marchand, P. R.** Des enfants trouvés et abandonnés du paupérisme. Paris, 1845. In-8°.
- Marcotty**. Des frais d'entretien des enfants abandonnés. Rev. comm., Bruxelles, 1868, t. 2, p. 163.
- Mariage, pupilles des hospices, consentement**, lettre du 23 nov. 1888, du ministre de la justice au ministre de l'intérieur. Journ. des parquets, Paris, 1889, p. 57.
- Marjolin, Dr.** Du rétablissement des tours. Paris, Masson, 1879.
- Marjolin, Dr.** La société protectrice de l'enfance. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1879.
- Marjolin, Dr.** Les écoles de réforme en Belgique. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, nov. 1879.
- Martha**. La protection des enfants trouvés. Journ. off., Paris, 9 nov. 1885.
- Marthold, J. de**. L'œuvre de Moisselles (relèvement de l'enfance coupable). Paris, 1885. In-12°.
- Martin, Dupont**. Rapport sur le service des enfants assistés. Montauban, 1888.
- Martin, Marie**. Les "reformatories," ou écoles de réforme des jeunes vagabonds en Angleterre. Ann. de la Char., 1861, t. 17.
- Mayer**. De la création d'une société protectrice de l'enfance. 1865.
- Melun, A. de**. Rapport et projet de loi sur les enfants trouvés, abandonnés et orphelins. 1850.
- Melun, A. de**. Rapport fait à la Société d'économie charitable sur l'éducation correctionnelle des jeunes détenus. Ann. de la Char., 1859, t. 15.

- Mémoire de Jacques-Georges Desmagny, économiste de la maison des élèves de la patrie. 1792.
- Mémoire de la Société protectrice de l'enfance. Madrid, 1887.
- Mémoire et propositions au sujet des changements projetés dans l'œuvre des enfants trouvés de Lyon. Lyon, 1854.
- Mémoire pour l'hôpital général de Paris et celui des enfants trouvés. 1790.
- Mémoire sur les enfants trouvés. Aix, 1780.
- Ménière. Les enfants abandonnés et la province d'Anjou. Angers.
- Mesnil, Dr. Oct. du. Les jeunes détenus à la Roquette et dans les colonies agricoles. Paris, 1886. In-8.
- Metge. Mémoire sur l'immigration des enfants trouvés en Algérie. Catelnandary, 1860.
- Michel, G. L'enfance abandonnée et l'autorité paternelle. Économ. franç., 2 fév. 1889.
- Ministère de l'intérieur. Travaux de la commission des enfants trouvés instituée le 22 août 1849. Paris, 1851.
- Monnier. De la question des enfants assistés. Mâcon, 1860.
- Monod, G. Rapport au ministre de l'intérieur sur les enfants assistés. Paris, 1889.
- Mortalité des enfants et l'hospice des enfants assistés à Paris. Écon. franç., 1883, p. 412.
- Mortalité des enfants assistés. Rev. des établ. de bienf., 1889, p. 161.
- Mouternault. Nouveau manuel des comités locaux de patronage et des directrices de salles d'asile.
- Montier, A. Histoire de la protection de l'enfance à Rome. Paris, Delahaye, 1881. In-8.
- Nakwaski, M. H. Notice sur l'institut des enfants moralement négligés, fondé à Varsovie, suivie de quelques observations sur un établissement à faire dans ce genre en Suisse. Vevey, 1838. Brochure in-8.
- Nepveu. De la suppression des tours et de l'admission à bureau ouvert des enfants trouvés. Rouen, Brière, 1838 et 1848.
- Nepveu. De la condition physique et morale des enfants trouvés au XIX^e siècle. Rouen, Brière, 1849.
- Nouveau, Un, service de l'assistance publique à Paris: les enfants moralement abandonnés. Journ. La Loi, 24-25 oct. 1885.
- Nusse, E., et Périn, J. Législation protectrice de l'enfance ouvrière. Commentaire. Paris, 1878. In-8.
- Nypels. Les tours. Comm. législat. du Code pén., t. 3, p. 37.
- Observations sur les enfants trouvés. Journ. des Débats, 23, 26, 29, 30 oct. et 19 nov. 1839.
- Ory. Rapport sur le service des enfants assistés et de la protection des enfants du premier âge dans le Rhône. Lyon, 1887.
- Palle. Rapport sur le service des enfants assistés et de la protection des enfants du premier âge dans la Loire-Inférieure. Nantes, 1887.
- Pallu. La vérité sur les tours. Nancy, Berger-Levrault, 1879.
- Pascand, H. De la puissance paternelle et de ses déchéances nécessaires. Paris, 1881. In-8.
- Passy, F. Du rétablissement des tours. Orléans, 1879.
- Passy, F. Discours sur le rétablissement des tours au conseil général de Seine-et-Oise, 23 avril 1879.
- Pelleport, de. Études municipales sur la charité bordelaise: L'enfance. Paris, Didier, 1870.
- Pénard. Du rétablissement des tours.
- Percy et Willaume. Mémoire sur les établissements en faveur des indigents, des enfants abandonnés; des malades et des militaires blessés. Paris, 1803.
- Perrin. Étude critique sur les sociétés protectrices de l'enfance. Lyon, 1873.

- Petita, Les, infirmes, mendicité, hospices de Paris. *L'Estafette*, sept. 1889.
- Peyron, E. Rapport sur le service des enfants moralement abandonnés. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, nov. et déc. 1885.
- Peyron, E. Rapport à M. le préfet de la Seine sur le service des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés en 1888. Montévrain, 1889.
- Philippe, A. Notice historique sur les enfants trouvés. 1847.
- Picard, Ed., et Hoffschmidt, N. d'. *Pandectes belges. Enfant abandonné. Abandon d'enfant. Assistance publique. Autorité paternelle.*
- Plétain, A. Écoles gardiennes, enfants trouvés, enfants abandonnés. Du paupérisme. Mons, 1844. In-8°.
- Poittevin, L. De la protection des enfants du premier âge; loi du 23 déc. 1874. *France jud.*, t. 9, p. 11.
- Pommier de la Combe. Rapports sur les enfants trouvés. Bourg, 1832-'34.
- Population, renseignements statistiques, enfants trouvés. *Ann. de l'écon. pol.*, 1847, p. 270.
- Principaux détails sur l'établissement de la manufacture générale des apprentis pauvres et orphelins. Paris, 1809.
- Proceedings of the first convention of managers and superintendents of houses of refuge and schools of reform in the United States of America. New York, 1857. 8°.
- Protection des enfants. *Rev. gén. admin.*, oct. 1880.
- Protection des enfants du premier âge. *Rev. gén. d'admin.*, 1883, t. 1, p. 174. Also, *Ann. de l'écon. pol.*, 1888, pp. 391 et 729. Also, *Journ. des conseils munic.*, 1881, pp. 39 et 123; 1884, pp. 207; 1885, pp. 64, 137 et 223; 1888, pp. 13 et 44.
- Prudhomme, H. Causes et moyens de correction contre les enfants. Paris, 1878. In-8°.
- Prudhomme, H. De l'éducation correctionnelle. Paris, 1878. In-8°.
- Putnam, Miss Elisabeth. Des modes de placement des enfants. Paris, Rougier, 1889.
- Quantin. La protection de l'enfance. Caen, 1882.
- Quérénet. La loi sur la protection de l'enfance devant le Sénat. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, jan., nov., déc. 1883; févr., mars 1884.
- Question, La, des enfants abandonnés. *Écon. franç.*, 1881, p. 206.
- Question, La, des enfants assistés. *Journ. des cons. munic.*, oct. 1889.
- Rapet. Les enfants trouvés. *Journ. des écon.*, t. 13, p. 61.
- Rapports à son exc. le ministre de l'intérieur au sujet des modifications introduites dans le régime du pénitencier des jeunes détenus de la Seine, aujourd'hui maison centrale d'éducation correctionnelle. Paris, 1838 et suiv. In-4°.
- Rapports au conseil général des hospices de Paris sur les enfants trouvés, et arrêté du conseil. *Ann. de la Char.*, Paris, 1846, t. 2.
- Rapport au Corps législatif et projet de loi sur le service des enfants assistés. Paris, 1868-'69.
- Rapport de la Commission spéciale de la Conférence du Jeune Barreau de Bruxelles sur le projet de loi concernant la protection de l'enfance. Brux., Le Palais, 1889-'90, p. 125.
- Rapport ministériel adressé au Président de la République sur l'exécution de la loi du 23 décembre 1874 sur les enfants du premier âge. Paris, 1886.
- Rapport sur les écoles agricoles de Ruyssede et de Beernem. Brux., 1849 et suiv. In-fol.
- Rapport sur le service de la protection des enfants du premier âge. *Journ. off.*, Paris, 2 févr., 11 et 16 avril 1885.
- Rapport sur le service des enfants assistés du département de la Seine en 1888. *Bull. mun. de Paris*, 14, 15, 20, 25 nov. 1889.
- Rapport sur le service des enfants moralement abandonnés. *Gazette des Trib.*, 28 oct. 1881.
- Raulin. De la conservation des enfants. Lyon, 1768.

- Recherche du domicile de secours des enfants assistés. Journ. des cons. munic., 1881, p. 239.
- Règlement des écoles agricoles de réforme à Ruyssede et à Beernem. Brux., 1852-53. 2 brochures in-8°.
- Regnault, A. De la minorité, de la tutelle, de l'émancipation et du mariage des orphelins pauvres. Rev. crit. de légis. et de jurispr., 1867, t. 31.
- Remacle, B. B. Des enfants trouvés, par M. Terme. Rev. Felix, t. 4, pp. 541 et 876.
- Remacle, B. B. Des hospices d'enfants trouvés en Europe et principalement en France depuis leur origine jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1838. In-4°. Also, Rev. Felix, t. 5, p. 711.
- Remacle, B. B. Rapport au ministre de l'intérieur sur les infanticides et les morts-nés dans leurs rapports avec la question des enfants trouvés. Paris, Imp. roy., 1845.
- Remy. Des enfants abandonnés. Dijon, 1846.
- Renseignement sur le service des enfants assistés, publiés par les soins du ministère de l'intérieur (de France), 1884.
- Report of the Boys' Industrial School, Ohio.
- Report of the Girls' Industrial Home, Ohio.
- Report of the reform school, Rhode Island.
- Report of the reform school, New Hampshire.
- Reports from the select committee of the House of Lords appointed to inquire into the present state of the several gaols and houses of correction in England and Wales. 3 vols. Fol. London, 1835.
- Reports of the inspector appointed to visit the different reformatory schools of Great Britain. 8°. London, 1854-59.
- Rétablissement des tours pour les enfants abandonnés. Journ. des économ., 3^e sér., t. 48, p. 129.
- Rey, P. Les hôpitaux marins pour les enfants. Ann. d'hyg. pub., 1881, p. 545.
- Risler. Les asiles agricoles de la Suisse comme moyen d'éducation pour les enfants trouvés. Mulhouse, 1846.
- Robert, Ch. L'éducation professionnelle des enfants abandonnés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 1882.
- Robin. Rapport sur les écoles industrielles et la protection des enfants insoumis et abandonnés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1878.
- Robin. Des écoles industrielles et la protection des enfants insoumis et abandonnés. Paris, Bonhoure, 1879. In-8°.
- Robiquet. La colonisation agricole en Algérie pour les enfants assistés. 1893, p. 719.
- Robiquet. Le projet de loi sur les enfants abandonnés; enquête en France et à l'étranger. Écon. franç., 1885, pp. 238 et 691.
- Robiquet. La caisse des pupilles de la ville de Paris. 1881, p. 65.
- Robiquet. Enquête en France et à l'étranger sur les enfants abandonnés. 1885, pp. 538 et 691.
- Robiquet. L'assistance aux enfants abandonnés ou coupables. 1881, p. 98.
- Roche. Question des enfants trouvés. Angoulême, 1857.
- Rollet. Des modes de placement des enfants qui sont à la charge des administrations publiques, et des moyens pris ou à prendre pour assurer leur mise en valeur physique, intellectuelle et morale. Congrès international d'assistance. Paris, Rongier, 1889.
- Rollet. Des modes de placement des enfants trouvés et abandonnés à Saint-Petersbourg et à Moscou. Paris, Rongier, 1889.
- Rotch, B. Suggestions for the prevention of juvenile depravity. London, 1846. Brochure in-8°.
- Roubeaux. Protection de l'enfance. Caen, 1882.
- Rouselle, E. De la tutelle des enfants trouvés, assistés ou moralement abandonnés; cette tutelle ne doit-elle pas être confiée uniquement à l'État? 1889.

- Rousselle, E. La tutelle des enfants abandonnés; l'État doit-il l'exercer? Communication au Congrès d'assistance publique. Bull. mun. de Paris, 16 déc. 1889.
- Roussel. Rapport fait à l'Assemblée nationale relatif à la protection des enfants du premier âge.
- Roussel. Rapport sur les cas possibles de déchéance de la puissance paternelle et sur la situation légale des enfants abandonnés.
- Roussel. Rapport au Sénat sur les enfants abandonnés. 1883.
- Roussel. Rapport sur l'éducation correctionnelle. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fevr. 1879.
- Roussel. Commission sur la protection des enfants. Rapport de la 3^e sous-commission. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 1881.
- Roussel. Projet de loi sur les enfants abandonnés ou maltraités (texte adopté par la commission du Sénat). France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1882.
- Roussel. Proposition de loi sur la protection des enfants abandonnés, délaissés ou maltraités. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1881.
- Sarrant. Les enfants assistés. Lyon, 1878.
- Saucerotte. Rapport sur les enfants assistés du département du Nord. 1887.
- Saucerotte. Les colonies agricoles de jeunes prévenus et la colonie de Gentilly (près Nancy). 1867. In-8.
- Sauvestre, Ch. Une visite à Mettray. Paris, 1871. In-12.
- Sauvetage de l'enfance. Union française pour la défense et la tutelle des enfants maltraités ou en danger moral. Journ. de la loi, 21 avril 1889.
- Savardan. Asile rural des enfants trouvés. Paris, 1818.
- Schlegel. Tableau historique des établissements publics répandus dans l'Europe, consacrés à assurer des secours aux enfants abandonnés. Strasbourg, 1801.
- Semichon. Histoire des enfants abandonnés, depuis l'antiquité jusqu'à nos jours. Plan, Plon. In-12. 1880.
- Service de protection des enfants du premier âge. Journ. des cons. munic., 1883, p. 38.
- Sévin. Des enfants trouvés et abandonnés. Rev. crit. de légis. et de jurispr., 1860, t. 16, p. 153.
- Silvercrucys, F. Quelques considérations a propos du projet de loi pour la protection de l'enfance. Bruxelles, F. Larrier, 1890. Brochure in-8.
- Simonin. La Société protectrice des enfants des rues à New York. Econom. franç., 1883, p. 508.
- Situation, La, du service des enfants assistés. Rev. gén. d'adm., 1884, t. 3, p. 173.
- Situation, La, du service des enfants trouvés en 1854. Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1856, p. 279.
- Sociétés, Des, de patronage pour les enfants trouvés, par un abonné aux Annales de la charité. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1817, t. 3.
- Sous. Histoire des enfants trouvés. Bordeaux, 1857.
- Sous. Histoire des enfants trouvés de Bordeaux. Bordeaux, 1865.
- Sous. Relevé de l'hospice des enfants trouvés. Bordeaux, 1857.
- State system of New York for the care and training of dependent and delinquent children.
- Statistique des enfants assistés d'après les résultats de l'enquête de 1860. Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1863, p. 205.
- Stevens, S. L'éducation correctionnelle en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1888. Brochure in-8.
- Stewart. Les petits vagabonds en Angleterre. Tournai, 1861.
- Stehenberg. L'institution du roi Frédéric VII pour les filles pauvres et abandonnées et l'Union pour sauver les jeunes filles pauvres et égarées à Copenhague. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, nov. 1879.
- Suringar, W. H. Une visite à Mettray en 1845. Leenward. Brochure in-8°.
- Tallack, Will. L'emprisonnement des enfants. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, nov. 1880.

- Terme et Montfalcon. *Nouvelles considérations sur les enfants, suivies des rapports sur l'histoire des enfants trouvés faits à l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques par Benoiston de Chateauneuf et à l'Académie française par Villemain.* Lyon, 1838.
- Terme et Montfalcon. *Histoire statistique et morale des enfants trouvés.* Lyon, 1837.
- Thayer. *Considérations sur les enfants trouvés.* 1844.
- Thirion. *Quelques mots sur la condition des enfants du premier âge à diverses époques.* Malteste, 1869.
- Thiry, F. *La protection de l'enfance.* Brux., 1890. Brochure in-8°.
- Thulmé, H. *Les enfants assistés de la Seine.* Paris, Lecrosnier, 1887. In-8°.
- Tourdonnet, de. *De l'éducation des enfants assistés par la charité publique.* Paris, 1861.
- Travaux de la commission des enfants trouvés. Paris, Imp. nat., 1850.
- Tual. *Rapport sur le service des enfants trouvés d'Ille-et-Villaine.* Rennes, 1847-50.
- Valade-Gabel. *Rapport sur l'institution agricole des jeunes orphelins, établie à Gradignan.* Bordeaux, Gazay, 1810.
- Valentin-Smith. *Travaux de la commission des enfants trouvés, instituée le 22 août 1849, par arrêté du ministre de l'intérieur.* Paris, 1850. 2 vol. in-4°.
- Vauchuse, V. *Réflexions sur les enfants trouvés.*
- Vèzes. *Les lois en préparation concernant la protection de l'enfance.* Journ. la Loi, 5-6 nov. 1881. Also, Journ. le Droit, 14 et 19 oct. 1883. Also, Dijon, 1882, Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fév. 1882.
- Vèzes. *Projet de loi concernant la protection de l'enfance.* Rev. gén. d'admin., 1882, t. 1^{re}, p. 261.
- Victor. *Réflexions sur les enfants trouvés.* Paris, 1844.
- Vidal. *De l'éducation des enfants trouvés et des colonies agricoles.* Mémorial bordelais, 13-14 juil. 1840.
- Vidal. *Mémoire sur l'éducation correctionnelle des jeunes détenus et sur le patronage des jeunes libérés.* Paris, 1863. In-8°.
- Villey. *La loi sur la protection des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés.*
- Vingtrinier. *Des enfants dans les prisons et devant la justice.* Rouen, 1855. In-8°.
- Watteville, de. *De la création du comité de surveillance et de patronage pour les enfants trouvés.* Ann. de la Char., 1846, t. 2.
- Watteville, de. *Du sort des enfants trouvés et de la colonie agricole du Mesnil-St.-Firmin.* Paris, Dupont, 1846. In-8°.
- Watteville, de. *Du sort des enfants trouvés en France et de la colonisation de St.-Firmin.* Paris, Dupont, 1846. Also Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1848, p. 239.
- Watteville, de. *Rapport au ministre de l'intérieur (de France) sur la situation administrative, morale et financière du service des enfants trouvés et abandonnés en France.* Paris, Guillaumin, 1849. In-4°.
- Watteville, de. *Notice historique, statistique et financière sur les enfants trouvés et abandonnés.* Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1851, p. 155.
- Watteville, de, et Durangel. *Rapport de la commission d'enquête générale ouverte en 1860 dans les 86 départements de l'empire sur le service des enfants assistés.* Paris, 1862. In-4°.
- West, C. *Fondation d'une colonie agricole de jeunes détenus à Mettray.* Rev. étrang. et franç. de légis., 1839, t. 6.
- Wolowski, L. *Fondation d'une colonie agricole de jeunes détenus à Mettray.* Rev. de légis. et de juris., 1839, t. 10.
- Yves. *Des enfants assistés.* Rev. crit., 1868, t. 33, p. 53.
- Yves. *Rapport sur le projet de loi tendant à autoriser la concession gratuite au département de la Seine pour les enfants assistés, de terrains domaniaux situés en Algérie.* 1896.

2.—PUBLICATIONS BY THE BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

- Angell, George T. New order of mercy, or crime and its prevention. (Circ. inf. 4, 1884, p. 133.)
- Charities. District of Columbia. Louise home, aged woman's home, industrial home schools, etc. (An. rep. 1874, p. 479; 1878, p. 277.)
- Charity schools, charitable institutions, etc.
Holmes, Julia A., and Canfield, S. A. Martha. Reformatory, charitable, and industrial schools for the young. pp. 208. (Circ. inf. 6, 1875.)
- Charity schools. Laws relating to the State public school for dependent children at Coldwater, Mich. (Circ. inf. 2, 1880, p. 83.)
- Charity schools. Organized charities. (An. rep. 1879, p. cccix.)
- Charity schools. Statistical tables. Orphan asylums, soldiers' orphans' homes, infant asylums, and industrial schools. (An. rep. 1872, pp. 921-926; 1873, pp. 780-799; 1874, pp. 826-862; 1875, pp. 910-946; 1876, pp. 812-867; 1878, pp. 623-677; 1879, pp. 646-697; 1880, pp. 768-823; 1881, pp. 700-755; 1882-83, pp. 730-789; 1883-84, pp. 770-833.)
- Charity schools. See also Orphan Asylums.
- Children, Protection of. List of societies for the protection of children in the United States. (An. rep. 1879, p. cccxi.)
- Conventions, etc., Educational. [In general.]
American social science association. Meeting, New York, May, 1874. (An. rep. 1874, p. 521.) Meeting, Detroit, May, 1875. (An. rep. 1875, p. 531.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1876. (An. rep. 1876, p. 469.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1877. (An. rep. 1877, p. 301.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1879. (An. rep. 1879, p. 297.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1880. (An. rep. 1880, p. 400.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1881. (An. rep. 1881, p. 314.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1882. (An. rep. 1882-83, p. 314.) Meeting, Saratoga, Sept., 1885. (An. rep. 1884-85, p. 321.)
Conference of officers of prisons and reformatories. (An. rep. 1883-84, p. 314.)
Conference of principals of schools for the deaf and dumb. Meeting, Northampton, Mass., May, 1880. (An. rep. 1880, p. 401.)
- Education vs. police. (An. rep. 1877, p. lxxv.)
- Feeble-minded. [In general.]
Education of. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 850; 1887-88, p. 972.)
Schools for. (An. rep. 1881, p. cccix.)
Statistical tables. (An. rep. 1870, p. 535; 1871, p. 682; 1873, p. 805; 1874, p. 863; 1875, p. 959; 1876, p. 875; 1877, p. 634; 1878, p. 601; 1879, pp. 632-633; 1880, pp. 754-755; 1881, pp. 681-685; 1882-83, pp. 714-716; 1883-84, pp. 754-755; 1884-85, pp. 798-799; 1885-86, pp. 644-645; 1886-87, pp. 853-855; 1887-88, pp. 973-977.)
- Feeble-minded, Education of. [By States.]
California. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 851.)
Connecticut. (An. rep. 1876, p. 53; 1877, p. 30; 1878, p. 32; 1879, p. 31; 1880, p. 43; 1881, p. 31; 1883-84, p. 41; 1884-85, p. 41.)
Illinois. (An. rep. 1870, p. 116; 1872, p. 103; 1874, p. 94; 1875, p. 91; 1876, p. 90; 1877, p. 51; 1878, p. 57; 1879, p. 53; 1880, p. 75; 1881, p. 51; 1882-83, p. 57; 1883-84, p. 68; 1884-85, p. 67.)
Indiana. (An. rep. 1881, p. 63; 1882-83, p. 67; 1886-87, p. 851.)
Iowa. (An. rep. 1877, p. 68; 1878, p. 72; 1879, p. 69; 1880, p. 95; 1881, p. 72; 1882-83, p. 76; 1883-84, p. 88; 1884-85, p. 85.)
Kentucky. (An. rep. 1873, p. 130; 1874, p. 141; 1875, p. 147; 1876, p. 142; 1877, p. 80; 1878, p. 85; 1879, p. 82; 1880, p. 115; 1881, p. 85; 1882-83, p. 88; 1883-84, p. 102; 1886-87, p. 851.)
Maryland. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 851.)

Feeble-minded, Education of. By States—(Continued.)

- Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1876, p. 196; 1877, p. 115; 1878, p. 116; 1879, p. 114; 1880, p. 155; 1881, p. 118; 1882-83, p. 121; 1883-84, p. 140; 1886-87, p. 851.)
- Michigan. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 851.)
- Minnesota. (An. rep. 1880, p. 176; 1881, p. 136; 1882-83, p. 138; 1883-84, p. 155; 1884-85, p. 153.)
- Nebraska. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 852.)
- New Jersey. (An. rep. 1877, p. 173; 1878, p. 170; 1879, p. 163; 1880, p. 217; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 172; 1883-84, p. 189.)
- New York. (An. rep. 1876, p. 291; 1877, p. 183; 1878, p. 181; 1879, p. 176; 1880, p. 231; 1881, p. 189; 1883-84, p. 203; 1884-85, p. 205; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Ohio. (An. rep. 1877, p. 205; 1878, p. 198; 1879, p. 192; 1880, p. 254; 1881, p. 208; 1882-83, p. 209; 1883-84, p. 220; 1884-85, p. 221; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1874, p. 371; 1875, p. 369; 1876, p. 348; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 212; 1879, p. 207; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 224; 1882-83, p. 228; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 237; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1877, p. 229.)
- Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1883-84, p. 240.)
- Fiske, Asa S. Relation of education to crime in New England, and the facilities for education in her penal institutions. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 548-552.)
- Georgia. Charitable institutions. (Circ. inf. 4, 1888, p. 130.)
- Harris, William T. Moral education in the common schools. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 883-894, and Circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 81.)
- Howland, George. Moral education in the common schools. (Circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 98.)
- Illiteracy. Among minors. (An. rep. 1881, p. lxiii.)
- Illiteracy. In cities. (An. rep. 1881, p. cxi.)
- Illiteracy. Indiana. (An. rep. 1873, p. 100.)
- Illiteracy. Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, pp. 801-839.)
- Illiteracy. Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. [Repub. from spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869.] (An. rep. 1870, pp. 467-502.)
- Illiteracy. Mann, Horace. Inadequacy of existing schools to the support of a republican government [based on statistics of illiteracy in census of 1840]. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, p. 837.)
- Illiteracy. Statistics of, 1870. (An. rep. 1871, p. 60.)
- Illiteracy. Warren, Charles. Illiteracy in the United States, in 1870 and 1880. (Circ. inf. 3, 1884, p. 7.)
- Insane, Institutions for. Illinois. (An. rep. 1870, p. 116.)
- Insane, Institutions for. United States. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 532-533.)
- Insanity. Jarvis, Edward. Relation of education to insanity. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 538-547.)
- Jarvis, Edward. Relation of education to insanity. (An. Rep. 1871, pp. 538-547.)
- Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, pp. 801-835.)
- Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. [Repub. from spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869.] (An. rep. 1870, pp. 467-502.)
- Mansfield, D. L. Morals and manners at school. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 375-376.)
- Mansfield, Edward D. Relation between crime and education. (An. rep. 1872, pp. 586-595.)
- Margaret, the mother of criminals. (An. rep. 1874, p. cxix.)
- Moral and religious education. Harris, William T. Moral education in the common schools. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 883-894, and circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 81.)

Moral and religious education. Instruction in morals. (An. rep. 1880, p. xxxv.)

Moral and religious education. Long, D. A. How shall we Americanize and christianize the incoming tide? (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 792-796.)

Moral and religious education. Mansfield, D. L. Morals and manners at school. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1881-85, pp. 375-376.)

Moral and religious education. Wells, J. E. Religious and moral training in the schools of Ontario, Canada. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 377-384.)

Morals and civics. Instruction in morals and civil government. pp. 4. (Misc. pub. 1882.)

Orphan asylums.

California. (An. Rep. 1873, p. 32; 1874, p. 35; 1875, p. 39; 1881, p. 19; 1882-83, p. 20; 1884-85, p. 24.)

Connecticut. (An. rep. 1872, pp. 37, 44; 1875, p. 57; 1884-85, p. 41.)

Delaware. (An. rep. 1882-83, p. 40.)

District of Columbia. (An. rep. 1872, p. 396; 1874, p. 479; 1879, p. 275; 1880, p. 366; 1881, p. 289; 1882-83, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 297.)

Illinois. (An. rep. 1870, p. 115; 1871, p. 146; 1880, p. 76; 1882-83, p. 58; 1883-84, p. 68; 1884-85, p. 67.)

Indiana. (An. rep. 1876, p. 106; 1881, p. 63; 1882-83, p. 67.)

Iowa. (An. rep. 1874, p. 120; 1875, p. 123; 1879, p. 69; 1883-84, p. 88; 1884-85, p. 85.)

Kentucky. (An. rep. 1882-83, p. 88; 1883-84, p. 103.)

Louisiana. (An. rep. 1881, p. 90; 1883-84, p. 109.)

Maryland. (An. rep. 1872, p. 154; 1873, p. 164.)

Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1874, p. 197; 1880, p. 155.)

Michigan. (An. rep. 1879, p. 125; 1880, p. 167; 1881, p. 129.)

Mississippi. (An. rep. 1878, p. 130.)

Missouri. (An. rep. 1873, p. 230; 1875, p. 253; 1880, p. 192; 1881, p. 150; 1882-83, p. 150.)

Nevada. (An. rep. 1881, p. 158; 1882-83, p. 160; 1883-84, p. 177.)

New Hampshire. (An. rep. 1881, p. 163; 1882-83, p. 165.)

New Jersey. (An. rep. 1879, p. 161; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 173.)

New York. (An. rep. 1871, p. 305; 1872, pp. 244, 246; 1874, p. 310; 1875, p. 311; 1876, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 204; 1884-85, p. 205.)

North Carolina. (An. rep. 1875, p. 324; 1882-83, p. 197; 1883-84, p. 210.)

Ohio. (An. rep. 1874, p. 314; 1880, p. 255; 1881, p. 209.)

Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1872, p. 290; 1873, p. 348; 1874, p. 370; 1875, p. 369; 1876, p. 347; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 212; 1879, p. 207; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 224; 1882-83, p. 228.)

Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1878, p. 220; 1880, p. 288; 1883-84, p. 247; 1884-85, p. 245.)

South Carolina. (An. rep. 1871, p. 313; 1872, p. 314; 1877, p. 236; 1878, p. 225; 1879, p. 222; 1880, p. 296; 1881, p. 239; 1882-83, p. 239; 1883-84, p. 254; 1884-85, p. 252.)

Tennessee. (An. rep. 1880, p. 306; 1881, p. 245; 1882-83, p. 246; 1883-84, p. 259.)

Vermont. (An. rep. 1875, p. 419; 1880, p. 322; 1881, p. 255; 1882-83, p. 257; 1883-84, p. 270.)

Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1872, p. 362; 1873, p. 421; 1874, p. 456; 1881, p. 276.)

Prison congress at Cincinnati. Oct. 12-18, 1870. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 421-422.)

Prison libraries. Warren, S. R., and Clark, S. N. Libraries in prisons and reformatories. (Pub. lib. 1876, pp. 218-229.)

Prisons. Meeting of international prison congress at Rome, 1884. pp. 11. (Circ. inf. 1, 1884.)

Prisons. Statistics of. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 548-557; 1871, pp. 692-695; 1872, pp. 916-917.)

Prison schools. California. State prison school. (An. rep. 1875, p. 41.)

Prison schools. Relations of education to crime in New England, and the facilities for education in her penal institutions. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 548-552.)

Tandall, C. D. Education of dependent children. (Circ. inf. 2, 1880, p. 19.)

- Reformatory education. [In general.] Reformatory instruction. An. rep. 1882-83, p. cci.)
- Reformatory education. Reform schools. (An. rep. 1879, pp. clxxi-clxxvii; 1880, p. clxxxi; 1881, p. ccxxii; 1886-87, p. 856.)
- Reformatory education. State laws relating to children. (An. rep. 1876, p. clxxix.)
- Reformatory education. Statistical tables. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 543-547; 1871, p. 691; 1872, pp. 918-920; 1873, pp. 800-804; 1874, pp. 820-825; 1875, pp. 952-957; 1876, pp. 808-874; 1878, pp. 610-622; 1879, pp. 634-645; 1880, pp. 756-767; 1881, pp. 686-699; 1882-83, pp. 716-729; 1883-84, pp. 756-769; 1885-86, pp. 646-649; 1886-87, pp. 853-867; 1887-88, pp. 980-987.)
- Reformatory education. [By States.]
- California. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 858.)
- Colorado. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 858; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Connecticut. (An. rep. 1875, p. 57; 1877, p. 30; 1878, p. 33; 1879, p. 31; 1880, p. 43; 1881, p. 31; 1882-83, p. 34; 1883-84, p. 41; 1884-85, p. 41; 1886-87, p. 859; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- District of Columbia. (An. rep. 1872, p. 397; 1874, p. 479; 1878, p. 277; 1879, p. 275; 1880, p. 306; 1881, p. 288; 1882-83, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 296; 1884-85, p. 298.)
- Florida. (An. rep. 1883-84, p. 52; 1884-85, p. 50.)
- Illinois. (An. rep. 1872, p. 103; 1878, p. 57; 1879, p. 53; 1880, p. 76; 1881, p. 54; 1882-83, p. 58; 1883-84, p. 68; 1884-85, p. 66; 1886-87, p. 859.)
- Indiana. (An. rep. 1870, p. 125; 1871, p. 158; 1875, p. 110; 1877, p. 59; 1879, p. 62; 1880, p. 85; 1881, p. 63; 1882-83, p. 68; 1883-84, p. 80; 1886-87, p. 859.)
- Iowa. (An. rep. 1872, p. 117; 1874, pp. 119, 120; 1875, p. 123; 1877, p. 68; 1879, p. 69; 1880, p. 96; 1881, p. 72; 1882-83, p. 76; 1883-84, p. 88; 1884-85, p. 85.)
- Kansas. (An. rep. 1873, p. 120; 1880, p. 105; 1881, p. 80; 1882-83, p. 83; 1883-84, p. 95; 1884-85, p. 92.)
- Kentucky. (An. rep. 1877, p. 80; 1878, p. 85; 1880, p. 115; 1881, p. 85; 1882-83, p. 89; 1883-84, p. 103; 1884-85, p. 99; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Louisiana. (An. rep. 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Maine. (An. rep. 1872, p. 145; 1877, p. 92; 1878, p. 95; 1879, p. 93; 1880, p. 131; 1882-83, p. 98; 1883-84, p. 116; 1884-85, p. 112; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Maryland. (An. rep. 1878, p. 103; 1879, p. 100; 1881, p. 103; 1882-83, p. 106; 1883-84, p. 125; 1884-85, p. 123; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1875, p. 202; 1876, p. 196; 1877, p. 115; 1878, p. 117; 1879, p. 114; 1880, p. 155; 1881, p. 118; 1882-83, p. 121; 1886-87, p. 860; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Michigan. (An. rep. 1870, p. 187; 1871, p. 240; 1874, p. 216; 1875, p. 218; 1876, p. 208; 1877, p. 127; 1878, p. 127; 1879, p. 125; 1880, p. 167; 1881, p. 129; 1882-83, p. 132; 1883-84, p. 149; 1884-85, p. 146; 1886-87, p. 861; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Minnesota. (An. rep. 1870, p. 196; 1872, p. 191; 1880, p. 176; 1881, p. 136; 1882-83, p. 138; 1883-84, p. 155; 1884-85, p. 153.)
- Missouri. (An. rep. 1873, p. 230; 1874, p. 247; 1878, p. 147; 1880, p. 192; 1881, p. 150.)
- Nebraska. (An. rep. 1880, p. 199; 1881, p. 155; 1882-83, p. 157; 1883-84, p. 174; 1884-85, p. 171; 1886-87, p. 861.)
- New Hampshire. (An. rep. 1872, p. 222; 1877, p. 164; 1878, p. 162; 1879, p. 157; 1880, p. 209; 1881, p. 163; 1882-83, p. 165; 1883-84, p. 182; 1884-85, p. 181; 1886-87, p. 862.)
- New Jersey. (An. rep. 1875, p. 284; 1876, p. 271; 1877, p. 173; 1878, p. 170; 1879, p. 161; 1880, p. 217; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 172; 1883-84, p. 189; 1884-85, p. 190; 1886-87, p. 862; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- New York. (An. rep. 1877, p. 184; 1878, p. 181; 1879, p. 178; 1880, p. 232; 1881, p. 189; 1883-84, p. 203; 1884-85, p. 205; 1886-87, p. 862; 1887-88, p. 978.)

Reformatory education. [By States]—Continued.

Ohio. (An. rep. 1872, p. 278; 1873, p. 328; 1877, p. 206; 1878, p. 198; 1879, p. 192; 1880, p. 255; 1881, p. 208; 1882-83, p. 209; 1883-84, p. 220; 1884-85, p. 221; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 978.)

Oregon. (An. rep. 1875, p. 351; 1882-83, p. 215; 1883-84, p. 226.)

Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1872, p. 298; 1876, p. 347; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 213; 1879, p. 208; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 225; 1882-83, p. 229; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 237; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1875, p. 383; 1876, p. 359; 1877, p. 229; 1878, p. 220; 1879, p. 216; 1880, p. 288; 1881, p. 233; 1882-83, p. 235; 1883-84, p. 247; 1884-85, p. 245; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Vermont. (An. rep. 1872, p. 337; 1875, p. 719; 1876, p. 397; 1877, p. 253; 1878, p. 242; 1879, p. 240; 1880, p. 322; 1881, p. 255; 1882-83, p. 257; 1883-84, p. 270.)

Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1877, p. 273; 1878, p. 263; 1879, p. 261; 1880, p. 348; 1881, p. 275; 1882-83, p. 276; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 285; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Vessiot, A. Instruction in morals and civil government. pp. 4. (Misc. pubs. 1882.)

Virchow, R. Schoolroom diseases. (Circ. inf. Aug., 1870, pp. 19-29.)

Wells, J. E. Religious and moral training in the schools of Ontario. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 377-384.)

Wickersham, J. P. Education and crime. pp. 10. (Misc. pubs. 1881.)

Wines, Enoch C. Letter on teaching trades to criminals, and the result in Moscow prison. (An. rep. 1871, p. 33.)

II. GENIUS.

Abrantia, de. *Souvenirs historiques sur Napoléon.*

Amoretti. *Memorie storiche sulla vita e gli studj di Leonardo da Vinci.* Milano, 1874.

Arago. *Notices biographiques.* 1855.

Baillet. *De præcocius eruditis.* 1715.

Bastian. *Le cerveau et la pensée.*

Bastian. *The brain as an organ of mind.*

Beard. *American nervousness.* 1887.

Beaumont-Vassy, de. *Swedenborg,* 1842.

Bettinelli. *Dell'entusiasmo nelle belle arti.* Milan, 1769.

Bischoff. *Hirngewichte bei Münchener Gelehrten.*

Bourrienne. *Mémoires sur Napoléon.*

Brewster. *Life of Sir Isaac Newton.*

Brewster. *The martyrs of science.*

Bugeault. *Étude sur l'état mental de Rousseau.* 1876.

Camp, Maxime du. *Souvenirs littéraires.* 1887.

Cancellieri. *Intorno uomini dotati di gran memoria.* 1715.

Canesterini. *Il cranio di Fusinieri.* 1875.

Carlyle. *Reminiscences.*

Clément. *Musiciens célèbres.* Paris, 1868.

Costanzo. *Follia anomala.* Palermo, 1876.

Coxe. *Life of Marlborough.*

Cross, J. W. *Life of George Eliot.*

Cunningham, Allan. *Lives of British painters, sculptors, and architects.*

Davy, J. *Life of Sir Humphry Davy.*

Déjerine. *L'hérédité dans les maladies du système nerveux.* 1886.

Dilthey. *Ueber Einbildungskraft der Dichter.* 1887.

Dohme. *Kunst und Künstler des Mittelalters und der Neuzeit.*

Dowden. *Life of Percy Bysshe Shelley.*

Elze, Karl. *William Shakespeare.* London, 1888.

Féré. *La famille névropathique.* Archives de neurologie, 1884.

Ferrier. *The functions of the brain.* 1886.

Fétis. *Biographie universelle des musiciens.* Paris, 1868-'80.

Flaubert, G. *Lettres à Georges Sand.* Paris, 1885.

Flaurens. *De la raison, du génie et de la folie.*

Foster. *Life of Charles Dickens.*

Froude. *Life of Lord Beaconsfield.*

Galton. *Hereditary genius.* 1868.

Genius, The man of. Book review in N. Y. Nation, Feb. 25, 1892. 2,300 words.

Gill, W. J. *Life of Edgar Allan Poe.*

Gleig. *Memoirs of the life of Warren Hastings.*

Goethe. *Aus meinem Leben.*

Gwinner. *Schopenhauers Leben.* 1878.

Hagen. *Verwandtschaft des Genies mit dem Irrsinn.* Berlin, 1877.

Halliwel-Phillips. *Outlines of the life of Shakespeare.* 1886.

Hamerton, P. G. *Life of Turner.*

- Henschel. Die Familie Mendelssohn.
- Hervé. La circonvolution de Broca. Paris, 1888.
- Heschl. Die tiefen Windungen des Menschenhirnes. 1877.
- Holmes. Life of Mozart.
- Ireland. The blot upon the brain. 1885.
- Jacobs, Joseph. The comparative distribution of Jewish ability. Jour. Anthro. Inst. of Great Britain, 1886.
- Jeaffreson, J. Cordy. The true Lord Byron.
- Joly, Henri. Psychologie des grands hommes. 1883.
- Jones, Bence. Life of Michael Faraday.
- Jürgen Meyer. Genie und Talent. Zeitsch. für Völkerpsychologie. 1879.
- Kiernan, Dr. Genius not a neurosis. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 724.
- Klefscher. Biblioth. eruditorum procacium. Hamburg, 1717.
- Kupfer. Der Schädel Kants. Arch. für anth., 1881.
- Lamartine. Cours de littérature. II.
- Léclut. Du Démon de Socrate; Amulette de Pascal. Paris, 1846.
- Lockhart. Life of Burns.
- Lombroso. Tre tribuni. 1889.
- Lombroso. Pazzia di Cardano. 1856.
- Lombroso. Sul cranio di Volta. Turin, 1879.
- Lombroso. The man of genius. London, 1891.
- Lombroso. Sul mancinismo motorio e sensorio nei sani e negli alienati. Torino, 1885.
- Luis. Le cerveau et ses fonctions.
- Macaulay. Essay. Frederick the Great.
- Macdonald, Arthur. Insanity and genius. Arena, June, 1893.
- Mantegazza. Sul cranio di Foscolo. Florence, 1880.
- Mantegazza. Del nevrosismo dei grandi uomini. 1881.
- Mantegazza. Physiognomy and expression.
- Marcé. De la valeur des écrits des aliénés. Journal de médecine mentale, 1864.
- Masson. Essays, biographical and critical.
- Masson. Life of Milton.
- Mastriani. Sul genio e la follia. Napoli, 1881.
- Maupassant, Guy de. Étude sur Gustave Flaubert. Paris, 1885.
- Mejia, Ramos. Neurosis de los hombres célebres de la historia argentina. Buenos Ayres, 1885.
- Méneval. Napoléon et Marie Louise.
- Menke, G. De ciarlataneria eruditorum. 1780.
- Michon. Napoléon I^{er} d'après son écriture.
- Moleschott. Kreislauf des Lebens. Brief 18.
- Moreau (de Tours). Psychologie morbide. 1859.
- Morgan, de Newton, his friend and his niece.
- Murihead. Life of James Watt.
- Neville, E. Maine de Biran, sa vie. 1854.
- Nisbet, J. F. The insanity of genius. London 1891.
- Perez. L'enfant de trois à sept ans. 1886.
- Philomerte. Les fous littéraires. 1881.
- Pisani-Dossi. I mattoidi e il monumento a Vittorio Emanuele. 1885.
- Plutarch. Life of Pericles.
- Quatrefages, de. Crania ethnica.
- Radestock. Genie und Wahnsinn. Breslau, 1884.
- Reid, S. J. Life of Sydney Smith.
- Renzis de. L'opera d'un pazzo. Roma, 1887.
- Réveillé-Parise. Physiologie et hygiène des hommes livrés aux travaux de l'esprit. 1856.

- Ribot. *L'hérédité psychologique*. 1878.
 Rockstro. *Life of Mendelssohn*.
 Roger. *Voltaire malade*. 1883.
 Rousseau's brain. *Bulletin de la Société d'anthropologie*. 1861.
 Ruskin. *Modern painters*.
 Savage. *Moral insanity*. 1886.
 Scherer. *Diderot*. 1880.
 Schilling, J. A. *Psychiatrische Briefe*. 1863.
 Seidlitz Carl. *Schopenhauer vom medizinischen Standpunkt*. Dorpat, 1872.
 Ségur. *Histoire de Napoléon et de la grande armée*.
 Southey, Cuthbert. *Life and letters of Robert Southey*.
 Southey. *Life of Cowper*.
 Southey. *Life of Wesley*.
 Spedding. *Life of Francis Bacon*.
 Spitta. *Life of John Sebastian Bach*.
 Stoughton, Howard. *The philanthropist*.
 Tebaldi. *Ragione e pazzia*. Milan, 1884.
 Trevelyan, G. O. *Life of Macaulay*.
 Trollope, Anthony. *Life of Thackeray*.
 Verga. *Lipemania del Tasso*. 1850.
 Villari. *Vita di Savonarola*.
 Wagner. *Das Hirngewicht*. 1877.
 Wagner, R. *Vorstudien*. 1^{er} mémoire. 1860.
 Wasilewski. *Life of Robert Schumann*.
 Welcker. *Schillers' Schädel*. 1883.
 Wechniakoff. *Physiologie des génies*. 1875.
 Weismann. *Biological memoirs*. 1880.
 Wilson, C. Heath. *Life of Michael Angelo*.
 Zoja. *La testa di Scarpa*. 1880.

III. INSANITY, IDIOCY, IMBECILITY, CRETINISM, FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS, ETC.

- A colony of epileptics. Help for an ostracised class in England. Philadelphia Ledger, Sept. 8, 1892. 1,200 words.
- A. G. B. Review of Dr. S. G. Howe's reports upon idiocy. 8°. 1850.
- Abbott, J. The hand-book of idiocy; showing the idiot's condition, the numerous causes of idiocy, and the most experienced methods of training and educating the idiot. 2d ed. 12°. London, 1857.
- Abercrombie, J. De fatuitate alpina. 8°. Edinburgi, 1803.
- Abugalius filius Sinae, sive ut vulgo dicitur Avicenna. De morbis mentis tractatus, editus in specimen normæ medicorum universæ ex Arabico in Latinum de integro conversæ. Interprete Petro Vatterio. 12°. Parisiis, 1659.
- Account, An, of the progress of an epidemical madness; in a letter to the president and fellows of the College of Physicians. 8°. London, 1735.
- Adersbach, G. De animi alienatione a venenis. 8°. Halle, [1819].
- Albers, J. P. H. Memoranda der Psychiatrie, oder kurzgefasste Darstellung der Pathologie und Therapie der mit Irresein verbundenen Krankheiten, nebst Rückblick auf die gerichtsarztliche Beurtheilung derselben. 12°. Weimar, 1855.
- Albrecht, P. Sur le crâne remarquable d'une idiote de 21 ans, avec des observations sur le basiotique, le squamosal, le quadratum, le quadrato-jugal, le post-frontal postérieur de l'homme; communication faite à la Société d'anthropologie de Bruxelles dans la séance du 26 février 1883. 8°. Bruxelles, 1883.
- Alleaume, F. C. Étude clinique sur le refus des aliments chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1876.
- Allen, M. Essay on the classification of the insane. 8°. London, [1833].
- Allen, N. An essay on the connection of mental philosophy with medicine. 8°. Philadelphia, 1841.
- Allen, W. On tertiary occipital condyle. J. Anat. and Physiol., Lond., 1880-'81, 15, pp. 60-68, 1 pl.
- Aluison, S. Essai statistique sur la pathogénie de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1866.
- Amelung, F. L., and Bird, F. Beiträge zur Lehre von den Geisteskrankheiten. 2 v. in 1. 8°. Darmstadt u. Leipzig, 1832-'36.
- American Journal of Insanity, Utica, N. Y.
- American Journal of Insanity. General index to vols. 1-45, 1844-'89, inclusive. By P. M. Wise. Willard, N. Y. 8°.
- Anderson, A. On chronic mania. 8°. New York, 1796.
- Anderson, W. J. Hysterical and nervous affections in women. 12°.
- Andreae, A. Quedam de cretinismo. 4°. Berolini, 1814.
- Andrews, Dr. Judson B. The distribution and care of the insane in the United States. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 303.
- Annali di freniatria e scienze affini. Torino.
- Anon. The education of the imbecile and the improvement of the invalid youth.
- Apostolides, J. C. Quelques études philosophiques et cliniques sur la nature, la classification et le traitement de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1857.

- Archambault. Note sur la suppression des quartiers de gâteux dans les asiles d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1853.
- Archivio di psichiatria, scienze penale ed antropologia criminale, Torino.
- Arndt, R. Die Psychiatrie und das medicinische Staats-Examen. 8°. Berlin, 1880.
- Arndt, R. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie. 1883.
- Arndt, R., and Dohm, A. Der Verlauf der Psychosen. 8°. Wien u. Leipzig, 1887.
- Arndt, R. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie für Aerzte und Studierende. 8°. Wien u. Leipzig, 1883.
- Arnold, T. Observations on the nature, kinds, causes, and prevention of insanity. 2d ed. 2 v. in 1. 8°. London, 1806.
- Arrigoni, A. Della mania, della frenesia e della rabbia. 4°. [Lodi, 1757.]
- Arthaud, J. Du siège et de la nature des maladies mentales. 4°. Paris, 1835.
- Asch, J. De delirio potentia et magnitudinis. 8°. Berolini, [1864].
- Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Persons. Proceedings. Sessions: Media, June 6-8, 1876; Columbus, June 12-15, 1877. 8°. Philadelphia, 1877.
- Ast, F. Motorische anomalien Geisteskranker. 8°. Regensburg, 1862.
- Asylum horrors. Indictment of the Shelby County, Ky., Asylum by the grand jury. Memphis Commercial, September 17, 1892. 3,300 words.
- Asylum investigation, the Utica. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 510.
- Aubanel, H., and Thore, A. M. Recherches statistiques sur l'aliénation mentale faites à l'hospice de Bicêtre. 8°. Paris, 1841.
- Aural hallucinations. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 505.
- Aussant, J. Sur les affections de l'âme considérées dans leurs rapports, avec l'hygiène et la thérapeutique. 4°. Paris, 1828.
- Azam. Le caractère dans la santé et dans la maladie, avec une préface de Th. Ribot. roy. 8°. Paris, 1887.
- Bachelez, C. J. Étude sur une variété particulière de la folie héréditaire. 4°. Paris, 1871.
- Bachelot, M. Contribution à l'étude du délire ambitieux. 4°. Paris, 1881.
- Bacon, G. M. On the writing of the insane. 8°. London, 1870.
- Baertl, J. Aertzliche Ansichten über Präservative vor Seelenstörungen und Heilung der letzteren nach den Grundsätzen der Homöopathie. 8°. Leipzig, 1864.
- Baillarger, J. Recherches sur les maladies mentales et sur quelques points d'anatomie et de physiologie du système nerveux. 8°. Paris, 1853.
- Baillarger, J. Physische Hallucinationen.
- Baillarger, J. Enquête sur le gottre et le crétinisme; rapport accompagné de trois cartes géographiques. 8°. Paris, 1873. Repr. from: Rec. d. trav. Comité consult. d'hyg. pub. de France, Par., II, pt. 2, 8°, Par., 1873.
- Baker, G. De affectibus animi et morbis inde oriundis. 4°. Cantabrigia, 1755.
- Bakewell, S. G. An essay on insanity. 8°. Edinburgh, 1833.
- Ball, B. La morphinomanie. Les frontières de la folie. Le dualisme cérébral. Les rêves prolongés. La folie gemellaire, ou aliénation mentale chez les jumeaux. 12°. Paris, 1885.
- Balletti, T. Delle alienazioni mentali ed il miglior metodo di curarle. 8°. Genova, 1841.
- Banks, J. T. On nervous disorders, and nervousness lapsing into melancholia and insanity. 12°. London, 1858.
- Bannister, Dr. Classification of insanity. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 323.
- Barlow, Rev. J. Man's power over himself to prevent or control insanity. 12°.
- Barros, A. L. De. Diagnostico e tratamento da locura em duplaforma.
- Barth, C. E. De l'Idiotie. 4°. Strasbourg, 1862.
- Bateman. The idiot, his place in creation, and his claims on society.
- Battie, W. A treatise on madness. 4°. London, 1758.

- Rousselle, E.** La tutelle des enfants abandonnés; l'État doit-il l'exercer? Communication au Congrès d'assistance publique. Bull. mun. de Paris, 16 déc. 1880.
- Roussel.** Rapport fait à l'Assemblée nationale relatif à la protection des enfants du premier âge.
- Roussel.** Rapport sur les cas possibles de déchéance de la puissance paternelle et sur la situation légale des enfants abandonnés.
- Roussel.** Rapport au Sénat sur les enfants abandonnés. 1883.
- Roussel.** Rapport sur l'éducation correctionnelle. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fevr. 1879.
- Roussel.** Commission sur la protection des enfants. Rapport de la 3^e sous-commission. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 1881.
- Roussel.** Projet de loi sur les enfants abandonnés ou maltraités (texte adopté par la commission du Sénat). France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1882.
- Roussel.** Proposition de loi sur la protection des enfants abandonnés, délaissés ou maltraités. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1881.
- Sarrant.** Les enfants assistés. Lyon, 1878.
- Sauveterotte.** Rapport sur les enfants assistés du département du Nord. 1887.
- Sauveterotte.** Les colonies agricoles de jeunes prévenus et la colonie de Gentilly (près Nancy). 1867. In-8.
- Sauvestre, Ch.** Une visite à Mettray. Paris, 1871. In-12.
- Sauvetage de l'enfance.** Union française pour la défense et la tutelle des enfants maltraités ou en danger moral. Journ. de la loi, 21 avril 1889.
- Savardan.** Asile rural des enfants trouvés. Paris, 1818.
- Schlegel.** Tableau historique des établissements publics répandus dans l'Europe, consacrés à assurer des secours aux enfants abandonnés. Strasbourg, 1801.
- Semichon.** Histoire des enfants abandonnés, depuis l'antiquité jusqu'à nos jours. Plan, Plon. In-12. 1890.
- Service de protection des enfants du premier âge.** Journ. des cons. munic., 1883, p. 38.
- Sévin.** Des enfants trouvés et abandonnés. Rev. crit. de légis. et de jurispr., 1860, t. 16, p. 153.
- Silvercrux, F.** Quelques considérations à propos du projet de loi pour la protection de l'enfance. Bruxelles, F. Larcier, 1890. Brochure in-8.
- Simonin.** La Société protectrice des enfants des rues à New York. Économ. franç., 1883, p. 508.
- Situation, La, du service des enfants assistés.** Rev. gén. d'adm., 1884, t. 3, p. 173.
- Situation, La, du service des enfants trouvés en 1854.** Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1856, p. 279.
- Sociétés.** Des, de patronage pour les enfants trouvés, par un abonné aux Annales de la charité. Ann. de la Char., Paris, 1817, t. 3.
- Sous.** Histoire des enfants trouvés. Bordeaux, 1857.
- Sous.** Histoire des enfants trouvés de Bordeaux. Bordeaux, 1865.
- Sous.** Relevé de l'hospice des enfants trouvés. Bordeaux, 1857.
- State system of New York for the care and training of dependent and delinquent children.**
- Statistique des enfants assistés d'après les résultats de l'enquête de 1860.** Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1863, p. 205.
- Stevens, S.** L'éducation correctionnelle en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1888. Brochure in-8.
- Stewart.** Les petits vagabonds en Angleterre. Tournai, 1861.
- Stuchenberg.** L'institution du roi Frédéric VII pour les filles pauvres et abandonnées et l'Union pour sauver les jeunes filles pauvres et égarées à Copenhague. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, nov. 1879.
- Suringar, W. H.** Une visite à Mettray en 1845. Leenwarder. Brochure in-8.
- Tallack, Will.** L'emprisonnement des enfants. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, nov. 1880.

- Terme et Montfalcon. *Nouvelles considérations sur les enfants, suivies des rapports sur l'histoire des enfants trouvés faits à l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques par Benoiston de Chateauneuf et à l'Académie française par Villemain.* Lyon, 1838.
- Terme et Montfalcon. *Histoire statistique et morale des enfants trouvés.* Lyon, 1837.
- Thayer. *Considérations sur les enfants trouvés.* 1814.
- Thirion. *Quelques mots sur la condition des enfants du premier âge à diverses époques.* Malteste, 1869.
- Thiry, F. *La protection de l'enfance.* Brux., 1890. Brochure in-8°.
- Thulmé, H. *Les enfants assistés de la Seine.* Paris, Lecrosnier, 1887. In-8°.
- Tourdonnet, de. *De l'éducation des enfants assistés par la charité publique.* Paris, 1861.
- Travaux de la commission des enfants trouvés. Paris, Imp. nat., 1850.
- Tual. *Rapport sur le service des enfants trouvés d'Ille-et-Villaine.* Rennes, 1847-50.
- Valade-Gabel. *Rapport sur l'institution agricole des jeunes orphelins, établie à Gradignan.* Bordeaux, Gazay, 1840.
- Valentin-Smith. *Travaux de la commission des enfants trouvés, instituée le 22 août 1849, par arrêté du ministre de l'intérieur.* Paris, 1850. 2 vol. in-4°.
- Vaucluse, V. *Réflexions sur les enfants trouvés.*
- Vèzes. *Les lois en préparation concernant la protection de l'enfance.* Journ. la Loi, 5-6 nov. 1881. Also, Journ. le Droit, 11 et 19 oct. 1883. Also, Dijon, 1882, Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., fév. 1882.
- Vèzes. *Projet de loi concernant la protection de l'enfance.* Rev. gén. d'admin., 1882, t. 1^{re}, p. 261.
- Victor. *Réflexions sur les enfants trouvés.* Paris, 1844.
- Vidal. *De l'éducation des enfants trouvés et des colonies agricoles.* Mémorial bordelais, 13-14 juil. 1840.
- Vidal. *Mémoire sur l'éducation correctionnelle des jeunes détenus et sur le patronage des jeunes libérés.* Paris, 1863. In-8°.
- Villey. *La loi sur la protection des enfants maltraités ou moralement abandonnés.*
- Vingtrinier. *Des enfants dans les prisons et devant la justice.* Rouen, 1855. In-8°.
- Watteville, de. *De la création du comité de surveillance et de patronage pour les enfants trouvés.* Ann. de la Char., 1846, t. 2.
- Watteville, de. *Du sort des enfants trouvés et de la colonie agricole du Mesnil-St.-Firmin.* Paris, Dupont, 1846. In-8°.
- Watteville, de. *Du sort des enfants trouvés en France et de la colonisation de St.-Firmin.* Paris, Dupont, 1846. Also Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1848, p. 239.
- Watteville, de. *Rapport au ministre de l'intérieur (de France) sur la situation administrative, morale et financière du service des enfants trouvés et abandonnés en France.* Paris, Guillaumin, 1849. In-4°.
- Watteville, de. *Notice historique, statistique et financière sur les enfants trouvés et abandonnés.* Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1851, p. 155.
- Watteville, de, et Durangel. *Rapport de la commission d'enquête générale ouverte en 1860 dans les 86 départements de l'empire sur le service des enfants assistés.* Paris, 1862. In-4°.
- West, C. *Fondation d'une colonie agricole de jeunes détenus à Mettray.* Rev. étrang. et franç. de légis., 1839, t. 6.
- Wolowski, L. *Fondation d'une colonie agricole de jeunes détenus à Mettray.* Rev. de légis. et de juris., 1839, t. 10.
- Yves. *Des enfants assistés.* Rev. crit., 1868, t. 33, p. 53.
- Yves. *Rapport sur le projet de loi tendant à autoriser la concession gratuite au département de la Seine pour les enfants assistés, de terrains domaniaux situés en Algérie.* 1886.

Feeble-minded, Education of. By States—Continued.

- Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1876, p. 196; 1877, p. 115; 1878, p. 116; 1879, p. 114; 1880, p. 155; 1881, p. 118; 1882-83, p. 121; 1883-84, p. 140; 1886-87, p. 851.)
- Michigan. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 851.)
- Minnesota. (An. rep. 1880, p. 176; 1881, p. 136; 1882-83, p. 138; 1883-84, p. 155; 1884-85, p. 153.)
- Nebraska. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 852.)
- New Jersey. (An. rep. 1877, p. 173; 1878, p. 170; 1879, p. 163; 1880, p. 217; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 172; 1883-84, p. 189.)
- New York. (An. rep. 1876, p. 291; 1877, p. 183; 1878, p. 181; 1879, p. 176; 1880, p. 231; 1881, p. 189; 1883-84, p. 203; 1884-85, p. 205; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Ohio. (An. rep. 1877, p. 205; 1878, p. 198; 1879, p. 192; 1880, p. 254; 1881, p. 208; 1882-83, p. 209; 1883-84, p. 220; 1884-85, p. 221; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1874, p. 371; 1875, p. 309; 1876, p. 348; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 212; 1879, p. 207; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 224; 1882-83, p. 228; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 237; 1886-87, p. 852.)
- Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1877, p. 229.)
- Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1883-84, p. 240.)
- Fiske, Asa S. Relation of education to crime in New England, and the facilities for education in her penal institutions. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 548-552.)
- Georgia. Charitable institutions. (Circ. inf. 4, 1888, p. 130.)
- Harris, William T. Moral education in the common schools. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 883-894, and Circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 81.)
- Howland, George. Moral education in the common schools. (Circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 98.)
- Illiteracy. Among minors. (An. rep. 1881, p. lxiii.)
- Illiteracy. In cities. (An. rep. 1881, p. exi.)
- Illiteracy. Indiana. (An. rep. 1873, p. 100.)
- Illiteracy. Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, pp. 801-839.)
- Illiteracy. Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. [Repub. from spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869.] (An. rep. 1870, pp. 467-502.)
- Illiteracy. Mann, Horace. Inadequacy of existing schools to the support of a republican government [based on statistics of illiteracy in census of 1840]. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, p. 837.)
- Illiteracy. Statistics of, 1870. (An. rep. 1871, p. 60.)
- Illiteracy. Warren, Charles. Illiteracy in the United States, in 1870 and 1880. (Circ. inf. 3, 1884, p. 7.)
- Insane, Institutions for. Illinois. (An. rep. 1870, p. 116.)
- Insane, Institutions for. United States. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 532-533.)
- Insanity. Jarvis, Edward. Relation of education to insanity. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 538-547.)
- Jarvis, Edward. Relation of education to insanity. (An. Rep. 1871, pp. 538-547.)
- Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. (Spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869, pp. 801-835.)
- Leigh, Edwin. Illiteracy in the United States. [Repub. from spec. rep. on D. C. for 1869.] (An. rep. 1870, pp. 467-502.)
- Mansfield, D. L. Morals and manners at school. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 375-376.)
- Mansfield, Edward D. Relation between crime and education. (An. rep. 1872, pp. 586-595.)
- Margaret, the mother of criminals. (An. rep. 1874, p. cxix.)
- Moral and religious education. Harris, William T. Moral education in the common schools. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 883-894, and circ. inf. 6, 1888, p. 81.)

Moral and religious education. Instruction in morals. (An. rep. 1880, p. xxxv.)

Moral and religious education. Long, D. A. How shall we Americanize and christianize the incoming tide? (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 792-798.)

Moral and religious education. Mansfield, D. L. Morals and manners at school. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 375-376.)

Moral and religious education. Wells, J. E. Religious and moral training in the schools of Ontario, Canada. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 377-384.)

Morals and civics. Instruction in morals and civil government. pp. 4. (Misc. pub. 1882.)

Orphan asylums.

California. (An. Rep. 1873, p. 32; 1874, p. 35; 1875, p. 39; 1881, p. 19; 1882-83, p. 20; 1884-85, p. 24.)

Connecticut. (An. rep. 1872, pp. 37, 44; 1875, p. 57; 1884-85, p. 41.)

Delaware. (An. rep. 1882-83, p. 40.)

District of Columbia. (An. rep. 1872, p. 396; 1874, p. 479; 1879, p. 275; 1880, p. 366; 1881, p. 289; 1882-83, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 297.)

Illinois. (An. rep. 1870, p. 115; 1871, p. 146; 1880, p. 76; 1882-83, p. 58; 1883-84, p. 68; 1884-85, p. 67.)

Indiana. (An. rep. 1876, p. 106; 1881, p. 63; 1882-83, p. 67.)

Iowa. (An. rep. 1874, p. 120; 1875, p. 123; 1879, p. 69; 1883-84, p. 88; 1884-85, p. 85.)

Kentucky. (An. rep. 1882-83, p. 88; 1883-84, p. 103.)

Louisiana. (An. rep. 1881, p. 90; 1883-84, p. 109.)

Maryland. (An. rep. 1872, p. 154; 1873, p. 164.)

Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1874, p. 197; 1880, p. 155.)

Michigan. (An. rep. 1879, p. 125; 1880, p. 167; 1881, p. 129.)

Mississippi. (An. rep. 1878, p. 139.)

Missouri. (An. rep. 1873, p. 230; 1875, p. 253; 1880, p. 192; 1881, p. 150; 1882-83, p. 150.)

Nevada. (An. rep. 1881, p. 158; 1882-83, p. 160; 1883-84, p. 177.)

New Hampshire. (An. rep. 1881, p. 163; 1882-83, p. 165.)

New Jersey. (An. rep. 1879, p. 164; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 173.)

New York. (An. rep. 1871, p. 305; 1872, pp. 244, 246; 1874, p. 310; 1875, p. 311; 1876, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 204; 1884-85, p. 205.)

North Carolina. (An. rep. 1875, p. 324; 1882-83, p. 197; 1883-84, p. 210.)

Ohio. (An. rep. 1874, p. 344; 1880, p. 255; 1881, p. 209.)

Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1872, p. 290; 1873, p. 348; 1874, p. 370; 1875, p. 369; 1876, p. 347; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 212; 1879, p. 207; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 224; 1882-83, p. 228.)

Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1878, p. 220; 1880, p. 288; 1883-84, p. 247; 1884-85, p. 245.)

South Carolina. (An. rep. 1871, p. 313; 1872, p. 314; 1877, p. 236; 1878, p. 225; 1879, p. 222; 1880, p. 296; 1881, p. 239; 1882-83, p. 239; 1883-84, p. 254; 1884-85, p. 252.)

Tennessee. (An. rep. 1880, p. 306; 1881, p. 245; 1882-83, p. 246; 1883-84, p. 259.)

Vermont. (An. rep. 1875, p. 119; 1880, p. 322; 1881, p. 255; 1882-83, p. 257; 1883-84, p. 270.)

Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1872, p. 362; 1873, p. 421; 1874, p. 456; 1881, p. 276.)

Prison congress at Cincinnati. Oct. 12-18, 1870. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 421-422.)

Prison libraries. Warren, S. R., and Clark, S. N. Libraries in prisons and reformatories. (Pub. lib. 1876, pp. 218-229.)

Prisons. Meeting of international prison congress at Rome, 1884. pp. 11. (Circ. inf. 1, 1884.)

Prisons. Statistics of. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 548-557; 1871, pp. 692-695; 1872, pp. 916-917.)

Prison schools. California. State prison school. (An. rep. 1875, p. 41.)

Prison schools. Relations of education to crime in New England, and the facilities for education in her penal institutions. (An. rep. 1871, pp. 548-552.)

Randall, C. D. Education of dependent children. (Circ. inf. 2, 1880, p. 19.)

- Reformatory education. [In general.] Reformatory instruction. An. rep. 1882-83, p. cci.)
- Reformatory education. Reform schools. (An. rep. 1879, pp. clxxi-clxxvii; 1880, p. clxxxi; 1881, p. ccxxii; 1886-87, p. 856.)
- Reformatory education. State laws relating to children. (An. rep. 1876, p. clxxix.)
- Reformatory education. Statistical tables. (An. rep. 1870, pp. 543-547; 1871, p. 691; 1872, pp. 918-920; 1873, pp. 800-804; 1874, pp. 820-825; 1875, pp. 952-957; 1876, pp. 868-874; 1878, pp. 610-622; 1879, pp. 634-645; 1880, pp. 756-767; 1881, pp. 686-699; 1882-83, pp. 716-729; 1883-84, pp. 756-769; 1885-86, pp. 646-649; 1886-87, pp. 863-867; 1887-88, pp. 980-987.)
- Reformatory education. [By States.]
- California. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 858.)
- Colorado. (An. rep. 1886-87, p. 858; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Connecticut. (An. rep. 1875, p. 57; 1877, p. 30; 1878, p. 32; 1879, p. 31; 1880, p. 43; 1881, p. 31; 1882-83, p. 34; 1883-84, p. 41; 1884-85, p. 41; 1886-87, p. 859; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- District of Columbia. (An. rep. 1872, p. 397; 1874, p. 479; 1878, p. 277; 1879, p. 275; 1880, p. 366; 1881, p. 288; 1882-83, p. 291; 1883-84, p. 296; 1884-85, p. 298.)
- Florida. (An. rep. 1883-84, p. 52; 1884-85, p. 50.)
- Illinois. (An. rep. 1872, p. 103; 1878, p. 57; 1879, p. 53; 1880, p. 76; 1881, p. 54; 1882-83, p. 58; 1883-84, p. 68; 1884-85, p. 66; 1886-87, p. 859.)
- Indiana. (An. rep. 1870, p. 125; 1871, p. 158; 1875, p. 110; 1877, p. 59; 1879, p. 62; 1880, p. 85; 1881, p. 63; 1882-83, p. 68; 1883-84, p. 80; 1886-87, p. 859.)
- Iowa. (An. rep. 1872, p. 117; 1874, pp. 119, 120; 1875, p. 123; 1877, p. 68; 1879, p. 69; 1880, p. 96; 1881, p. 72; 1882-83, p. 76; 1883-84, p. 88; 1884-85, p. 85.)
- Kansas. (An. rep. 1873, p. 120; 1880, p. 105; 1881, p. 80; 1882-83, p. 83; 1883-84, p. 95; 1884-85, p. 92.)
- Kentucky. (An. rep. 1877, p. 80; 1878, p. 85; 1880, p. 115; 1881, p. 85; 1882-83, p. 89; 1883-84, p. 103; 1884-85, p. 99; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Louisiana. (An. rep. 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Maine. (An. rep. 1872, p. 145; 1877, p. 92; 1878, p. 95; 1879, p. 93; 1880, p. 131; 1882-83, p. 98; 1883-84, p. 116; 1884-85, p. 112; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Maryland. (An. rep. 1878, p. 103; 1879, p. 100; 1881, p. 103; 1882-83, p. 106; 1883-84, p. 125; 1884-85, p. 123; 1886-87, p. 860.)
- Massachusetts. (An. rep. 1875, p. 202; 1876, p. 196; 1877, p. 115; 1878, p. 117; 1879, p. 114; 1880, p. 155; 1881, p. 118; 1882-83, p. 121; 1886-87, p. 860; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Michigan. (An. rep. 1870, p. 187; 1871, p. 240; 1874, p. 216; 1875, p. 218; 1876, p. 208; 1877, p. 127; 1878, p. 127; 1879, p. 125; 1880, p. 167; 1881, p. 129; 1882-83, p. 132; 1883-84, p. 149; 1884-85, p. 146; 1886-87, p. 861; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- Minnesota. (An. rep. 1870, p. 196; 1872, p. 191; 1880, p. 176; 1881, p. 136; 1882-83, p. 138; 1883-84, p. 155; 1884-85, p. 153.)
- Missouri. (An. rep. 1873, p. 230; 1874, p. 247; 1878, p. 147; 1880, p. 192; 1881, p. 150.)
- Nebraska. (An. rep. 1880, p. 199; 1881, p. 155; 1882-83, p. 157; 1883-84, p. 174; 1884-85, p. 171; 1886-87, p. 861.)
- New Hampshire. (An. rep. 1872, p. 222; 1877, p. 164; 1878, p. 162; 1879, p. 157; 1880, p. 209; 1881, p. 163; 1882-83, p. 165; 1883-84, p. 182; 1884-85, p. 181; 1886-87, p. 862.)
- New Jersey. (An. rep. 1875, p. 284; 1876, p. 271; 1877, p. 173; 1878, p. 170; 1879, p. 161; 1880, p. 217; 1881, p. 171; 1882-83, p. 172; 1883-84, p. 189; 1884-85, p. 190; 1886-87, p. 862; 1887-88, p. 978.)
- New York. (An. rep. 1877, p. 184; 1878, p. 181; 1879, p. 178; 1880, p. 232; 1881, p. 189; 1883-84, p. 203; 1884-85, p. 205; 1886-87, p. 862; 1887-88, p. 978.)

Reformatory education. [By States]—Continued.

Ohio. (An. rep. 1872, p. 278; 1873, p. 328; 1877, p. 205; 1878, p. 198; 1879, p. 192; 1880, p. 255; 1881, p. 208; 1882-83, p. 209; 1883-84, p. 220; 1884-85, p. 221; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 978.)

Oregon. (An. rep. 1875, p. 351; 1882-83, p. 215; 1883-84, p. 236.)

Pennsylvania. (An. rep. 1872, p. 298; 1876, p. 347; 1877, p. 221; 1878, p. 213; 1879, p. 208; 1880, p. 278; 1881, p. 225; 1882-83, p. 229; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 237; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Rhode Island. (An. rep. 1875, p. 383; 1876, p. 359; 1877, p. 229; 1878, p. 220; 1879, p. 216; 1880, p. 288; 1881, p. 233; 1882-83, p. 235; 1883-84, p. 247; 1884-85, p. 245; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Vermont. (An. rep. 1872, p. 337; 1875, p. 719; 1876, p. 397; 1877, p. 253; 1878, p. 242; 1879, p. 240; 1880, p. 322; 1881, p. 255; 1882-83, p. 257; 1883-84, p. 270.)

Wisconsin. (An. rep. 1877, p. 273; 1878, p. 263; 1879, p. 261; 1880, p. 348; 1881, p. 275; 1882-83, p. 276; 1883-84, p. 240; 1884-85, p. 285; 1886-87, p. 863; 1887-88, p. 979.)

Vessiot, A. Instruction in morals and civil government. pp. 4. (Misc. pubs. 1882.)

Virchow, R. Schoolroom diseases. (Circ. inf. Aug., 1870, pp. 19-29.)

Wells, J. E. Religious and moral training in the schools of Ontario. (Spec. rep. N. O. exp. 1884-85, pp. 377-384.)

Wickersham, J. P. Education and crime. pp. 10. (Misc. pubs. 1881.)

Wines, Enoch C. Letter on teaching trades to criminals, and the result in Moscow prison. (An. rep. 1871, p. 33.)

II. GENIUS.

- Abrantis**, de. *Souvenirs historiques sur Napoléon.*
- Amoretti**. *Memorie storiche sulla vita e gli studj di Leonardo da Vinci.* Milano, 1874.
- Arago**. *Notices biographiques.* 1855.
- Baillet**. *De præcocius eruditus.* 1715.
- Bastian**. *Le cerveau et la pensée.*
- Bastian**. *The brain as an organ of mind.*
- Beard**. *American nervousness.* 1887.
- Beaumont-Vassy**, de. *Swedenborg*, 1842.
- Bettinelli**. *Dell'entusiasmo nelle belle arti.* Milan, 1769.
- Bischoff**. *Hirngewichte bei Münchener Gelehrten.*
- Bourrienne**. *Mémoires sur Napoléon.*
- Brewster**. *Life of Sir Isaac Newton.*
- Brewster**. *The martyrs of science.*
- Bugeault**. *Étude sur l'état mental de Rousseau.* 1876.
- Camp**, Maxime du. *Souvenirs littéraires.* 1887.
- Cancellieri**. *Intorno uomini dotati di gran memoria.* 1715.
- Canesterini**. *Il cranio di Fusinieri.* 1875.
- Carlyle**. *Reminiscences.*
- Clément**. *Musiciens célèbres.* Paris, 1868.
- Costanzo**. *Follia anomala.* Palermo, 1876.
- Coxe**. *Life of Marlborough.*
- Cross**, J. W. *Life of George Eliot.*
- Cunningham**, Allan. *Lives of British painters, sculptors, and architects.*
- Davy**, J. *Life of Sir Humphry Davy.*
- Déjerine**. *L'hérédité dans les maladies du système nerveux.* 1886.
- Dilthey**. *Ueber Bildungskraft der Dichter.* 1887.
- Dohme**. *Kunst und Künstler des Mittelalters und der Neuzeit.*
- Dowden**. *Life of Percy Bysshe Shelley.*
- Elze**, Karl. *William Shakespeare.* London, 1888.
- Féré**. *La famille névropathique.* Archives de neurologie, 1884.
- Ferrier**. *The functions of the brain.* 1886.
- Fétis**. *Biographie universelle des musiciens.* Paris, 1868-'80.
- Flaubert**, G. *Lettres à Georges Sand.* Paris, 1885.
- Flaurens**. *De la raison, du génie et de la folie.*
- Foster**. *Life of Charles Dickens.*
- Froude**. *Life of Lord Beaconsfield.*
- Galton**. *Hereditary genius.* 1868.
- Genius**. *The man of.* Book review in N. Y. Nation, Feb. 25, 1892. 2,300 words.
- Gill**, W. J. *Life of Edgar Allan Poe.*
- Gleig**. *Memoirs of the life of Warren Hastings.*
- Goethe**. *Aus meinem Leben.*
- Gwinner**. *Schopenhauers Leben.* 1878.
- Hagen**. *Verwandschaft des Genies mit dem Irrsinn.* Berlin, 1877.
- Halliwell-Phillips**. *Outlines of the life of Shakespeare.* 1886.
- Hamerton**, P. G. *Life of Turner.*

- Henschel. Die Familie Mendelssohn.
 Hervé. La circonvolution de Broca. Paris, 1888.
 Heschl. Die tiefen Windungen des Menschenhirnes. 1877.
 Holmes. Life of Mozart.
 Ireland. The blot upon the brain. 1885.
 Jacobs, Joseph. The comparative distribution of Jewish ability. Jour. Anthro. Inst. of Great Britain, 1886.
 Jeaffreson, J. Cordy. The true Lord Byron.
 Joly, Henri. Psychologie des grands hommes. 1883.
 Jones, Bence. Life of Michael Faraday.
 Jürgen Meyer. Genie und Talent. Zeitsch. für Völkerpsychologie. 1879.
 Kiernan, Dr. Genius not a neurosis. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 724.
 Klefeker. Biblioth. eruditorum procacium. Hamburg, 1717.
 Kupfer. Der Schädel Kants. Arch. für unth., 1881.
 Lamartine. Cours de littérature. II.
 Lélut. Du Démon de Socrate; Amulette de Pascal. Paris, 1846.
 Lockhart. Life of Burns.
 Lombroso. Tre tribuni. 1889.
 Lombroso. Pazzia di Cardano. 1856.
 Lombroso. Sul cranio di Volta. Turin, 1879.
 Lombroso. The man of genius. London, 1891.
 Lombroso. Sul mancinismo motorio e sensorio nei sani e negli alienati. Torino, 1885.
 Luys. Le cerveau et ses fonctions.
 Macaulay. Essay. Frederick the Great.
 MacDonald, Arthur. Insanity and genius. Arena, June, 1893.
 Mantegazza. Sul cranio di Foscolo. Florence, 1880.
 Mantegazza. Del nevrosismo dei grandi uomini. 1881.
 Mantegazza. Physiognomy and expression.
 Marcé. De la valeur des écrits des aliénés. Journal de médecine mentale, 1864.
 Masson. Essays, biographical and critical.
 Masson. Life of Milton.
 Mastriani. Sul genio e la follia. Napoli, 1881.
 Maupassant, Guy de. Étude sur Gustave Flaubert. Paris, 1885.
 Mejia, Ramos. Neurosis de los hombres célebres de la historia argentina. Buenos Ayres, 1885.
 Méneval. Napoléon et Marie Louise.
 Menke, G. De ciarlataneria eruditorum. 1780.
 Michon. Napoléon I^{er} d'après son écriture.
 Moleschott. Kreislauf des Lebens. Brief 18.
 Moreau (de Tours). Psychologie morbide. 1859.
 Morgan, de Newton, his friend and his niece.
 Murihead. Life of James Watt.
 Neville, E. Maine de Biran, sa vie. 1854.
 Nisbet, J. F. The insanity of genius. London 1891.
 Perez. L'enfant de trois à sept ans. 1886.
 Philomerte. Les fous littéraires. 1881.
 Pisani-Dossi. I mattoidi e il monumento a Vittorio Emanuele. 1885.
 Plutarch. Life of Pericles.
 Quatrefages, de. Crania ethnica.
 Radestock. Genie und Wahnsinn. Breslau, 1884.
 Reid, S. J. Life of Sydney Smith.
 Renzis de. L'opera d'un pazzo. Roma, 1887.
 Réveillé-Parise. Physiologie et hygiène des hommes livrés aux travaux de l'esprit. 1856.

- Ribot. L'hérédité psychologique. 1878.
 Rockstro. Life of Mendelssohn.
 Roger. Voltaire malade. 1883.
 Rousseau's brain. Bulletin de la Société d'anthropologie. 1861.
 Ruskin. Modern painters.
 Savage. Moral insanity. 1886.
 Scherer. Diderot. 1880.
 Schilling, J. A. Psychiatrische Briefe. 1863.
 Sedlitz Carl. Schopenhauer vom medizinischen Standpunkt. Dorpat, 1872.
 Ségur. Histoire de Napoléon et de la grande armée.
 Southey, Cuthbert. Life and letters of Robert Southey.
 Southey. Life of Cowper.
 Southey. Life of Wesley.
 Spedding. Life of Francis Bacon.
 Spitta. Life of John Sebastian Bach.
 Stoughton, Howard. The philanthropist.
 Tebaldi. Ragione e pazzia. Milan, 1884.
 Trevelyan, G. O. Life of Macaulay.
 Trollope, Anthony. Life of Thackeray.
 Verga. Lipemania del Tasso. 1850.
 Villari. Vita di Savonarola.
 Wagner. Das Hirngewicht. 1877.
 Wagner, R. Vorstudien. 1^{er} mémoire. 1860.
 Wasilewski. Life of Robert Schumann.
 Welcker. Schillers' Schädel. 1883.
 Wechniakoff. Physiologie des génies. 1875.
 Weismann. Biological memoirs. 1889.
 Wilson, C. Heath. Life of Michael Angelo.
 Zoja. La testa di Scarpa. 1880.

III. INSANITY, IDIOCY, IMBECILITY, CRETINISM, FEEBLE-MINDEDNESS, ETC.

- A colony of epileptics. Help for an ostracised class in England. Philadelphia Ledger, Sept. 8, 1892. 1,200 words.
- A. G. B. Review of Dr. S. G. Howe's reports upon idiocy. 8°. 1850.
- Abbott, J. The hand-book of idiocy; showing the idiot's condition, the numerous causes of idiocy, and the most experienced methods of training and educating the idiot. 2d ed. 12°. London, 1857.
- Abercrombie, J. De fatuitate alpina. 8°. Edinburgi, 1803.
- Abugalius filius Sinae, sive ut vulgo dicitur Avicenna. De morbis mentis tractatus, editus in specimen normæ medicorum universæ ex Arabico in Latinum de integro conversæ. Interprete Petro Vatterio. 12°. Parisiis, 1659.
- Account, An, of the progress of an epidemical madness; in a letter to the president and fellows of the College of Physicians. 8°. London, 1735.
- Adersbach, G. De animi alienatione e venenis. 8°. Halle, [1819].
- Albers, J. F. H. Memoranda der Psychiatrie, oder kurzgefasste Darstellung der Pathologie und Therapie der mit Irresein verbundenen Krankheiten, nebst Rückblick auf die gerichtszärztliche Beurtheilung derselben. 12°. Weimar, 1855.
- Albrecht, P. Sur le crâne remarquable d'une idiote de 21 ans, avec des observations sur le basiotique, le squamosal, le quadratum, le quadrato-jugal, le post-frontal postérieur de l'homme; communication faite à la Société d'anthropologie de Bruxelles dans la séance du 26 février 1883. 8°. Bruxelles, 1883.
- Alleaume, F. C. Étude clinique sur le refus des aliments chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1876.
- Allen, M. Essay on the classification of the insane. 8°. London, [1833].
- Allen, N. An essay on the connection of mental philosophy with medicine. 8°. Philadelphia, 1841.
- Allen, W. On tertiary occipital condyle. J. Anat. and Physiol., Lond., 1880-'81, 15, pp. 60-68, 1 pl.
- Aluison, S. Essai statistique sur la pathogénie de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1866.
- Amelung, F. L., and Bird, F. Beiträge zur Lehre von den Geisteskrankheiten. 2 v. in 1. 8°. Darmstadt u. Leipzig, 1832-'36.
- American Journal of Insanity, Utica, N. Y.
- American Journal of Insanity. General index to vols. 1-45, 1844-'89, inclusive. By P. M. Wise. Willard, N. Y. 8°.
- Anderson, A. On chronic mania. 8°. New York, 1796.
- Anderson, W. J. Hysterical and nervous affections in women. 12°.
- Andreae, A. Quedam de cretinismo. 4°. Berolini, 1814.
- Andrews, Dr. Judson B. The distribution and care of the insane in the United States. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 303.
- Annali di freniatria e scienze affini. Torino.
- Anon. The education of the imbecile and the improvement of the invalid youth.
- Apostolides, J. C. Quelques études philosophiques et cliniques sur la nature, la classification et le traitement de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1857.

- Archambault. Note sur la suppression des quartiers de gâtenx dans les asiles d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1853.
- Archivio di psichiatria, scienze penale ed antropologia criminale, Torino.
- Arndt, R. Die Psychiatrie und das medicinische Staats-Examen. 8°. Berlin, 1880.
- Arndt, R. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie. 1883.
- Arndt, R., and Dohm, A. Der Verlauf der Psychosen. 8°. Wien u. Leipzig, 1887.
- Arndt, R. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie für Aerzte und Studierende. 8°. Wien u. Leipzig, 1883.
- Arnold, T. Observations on the nature, kinds, causes, and prevention of insanity. 2d ed. 2 v. in 1. 8°. London, 1806.
- Arrigoni, A. Della mania, della frenesia e della rabbia. 4 . [Lodi, 1757.]
- Arthaud, J. Du siège et de la nature des maladies mentales. 4°. Paris, 1835.
- Asch, J. De delirio potentia et magnitudinis. 8°. Berolini, [1864].
- Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Persons. Proceedings. Sessions: Media, June 6-8, 1876; Columbus, June 12-15, 1877. 8°. Philadelphia, 1877.
- Ast, F. Motorische anomalien Geisteskranker. 8 . Regensburg, 1862.
- Asylum horrors. Indictment of the Shelby County, Ky., Asylum by the grand jury. Memphis Commercial, September 17, 1892. 3,300 words.
- Asylum investigation, the Utica. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 510.
- Aubanel, H., and Thore, A. M. Recherches statistiques sur l'aliénation mentale faites à l'hospice de Bicêtre. 8 . Paris, 1841.
- Aural hallucinations. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 505.
- Aussant, J. Sur les affections de l'âme considérées dans leurs rapports, avec l'hygiène et la thérapeutique. 4 . Paris, 1828.
- Azam. Le caractère dans la santé et dans la maladie, avec une préface de Th. Ribot. roy. 8°. Paris, 1887.
- Bachelez, C. J. Étude sur une variété particulière de la folie héréditaire. 4°. Paris, 1871.
- Bachelot, M. Contribution à l'étude du délire ambitieux. 4 . Paris, 1881.
- Bacon, G. M. On the writing of the insane. 8°. London, 1870.
- Baertl, J. Aerztliche Ansichten über Präservative vor Seelenstörungen und Heilung der letzteren nach den Grundsätzen der Homöopathie. 8°. Leipzig, 1861.
- Baillarger, J. Recherches sur les maladies mentales et sur quelques points d'anatomie et de physiologie du système nerveux. 8°. Paris, 1853.
- Baillarger, J. Physische Hallucinationen.
- Baillarger, J. Enquête sur le goût et le crétinisme; rapport accompagné de trois cartes géographiques. 8°. Paris, 1873. Repr. from: Rec. d. trav. Comité consult. d'hyg. pub. de France, Par., II, pt. 2, 8°, Par., 1873.
- Baker, G. De affectibus animi et morbis inde oriundis. 4 . Cantabrigiæ, 1755.
- Bakewell, S. G. An essay on insanity. 8°. Edinburgh, 1833.
- Ball, B. La morphinomanie. Les frontières de la folie. Le dualisme cérébral. Les rêves prolongés. La folie gemellaire, ou aliénation mentale chez les jumeaux. 12 . Paris, 1885.
- Balletti, T. Delle alienazioni mentali ed il miglior metodo di curarle. 8 . Genova, 1841.
- Banks, J. T. On nervous disorders, and nervousness lapsing into melancholia and insanity. 12 . London, 1858.
- Bannister, Dr. Classification of insanity. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 323.
- Barlow, Rev. J. Man's power over himself to prevent or control insanity. 12°.
- Barros, A. L. Do. Diagnostico e tratamento da locura em duplaforma.
- Barth, C. E. De l'idiotie. 4 . Strasbourg, 1862.
- Bateman. The idiot, his place in creation, and his claims on society.
- Battie, W. A treatise on madness. 4°. London, 1758.

- Baumann, J. F. Das nosologische System der psychischen Krankheiten. 8°. Erlangen, 1842.
- Bayle, A. L. J. Traité des maladies du cerveau et de ses membranes. Maladies mentales. 8°. Paris, 1826.
- Bayle, A. L. J. Recherches sur les maladies mentales. 4°. Paris, 1822.
- Beach, Fletcher. Facts concerning idiocy and imbecility. (Health Exh.)
- Beach, Fletcher. Lecture on the influence of hereditary predisposition on the production of imbecility. (B. M. J.)
- Beach, Fletcher. The morphological and histological aspects of microcephalic and cretinoid idiocy. 8°. London, 1881.
- Beach, Fletcher. The morphological and histological aspects of microcephalic and cretinoid idiocy. (Int. Med. Cong. Lond.)
- Beach, Fletcher. On the diagnosis and treatment of idiocy, with remarks on prognosis. (L.)
- Beach, Fletcher. Types of imbecility. (M. T. and G.)
- Beard, G. M. Nervous exhaustion (neurasthenia), its symptoms, nature, sequences, and treatment. (Ed. by Dr. Rockwell.)
- Beck, T. R. On insanity. 8°. New York, 1811.
- Beddoes, T. Essay on some of the disorders commonly called nervous. Part 2d. Containing observations on insanity. 8°. [Bristol, 1802.]
- Beguin, C. L. De cretinismo. 8°. Berolini, 1851.
- Belloz, H. Les asiles d'aliénés transformés en centres d'exploitation rurale; moyen d'exonérer, en tout ou en partie, les départements des dépenses qu'ils font pour leurs aliénés, en augmentant le bien-être de ces malades et en les rapprochant des conditions d'existence de l'homme en société. 8°. Paris, 1862.
- Belhomme, J. E. Influence des événements et des commotions politiques sur le développement de la folie... suivi d'un rapport de M. Londe... et des réflexions de l'auteur. 8°. Paris, 1849.
- Belhomme, J. E. Considérations sur l'appréciation de la folie, sa localisation et son traitement. 8°. Paris, 1834.
- Belhomme, J. E. Cinquième mémoire sur la localisation des fonctions cérébrales et de la folie. 8°. Paris, 1848.
- Belhomme, J. E. Suite des recherches sur la localisation de la folie. 8°. Paris, 1836.
- Belhomme, J. E. Essai sur l'idiotie. 4°. Paris, 1824.
- Belhomme, J. E. Essai sur l'idiotie; propositions sur l'éducation des idiots, mise en rapport avec leur degré d'intelligence. 8°. Paris, 1824-'43.
- Benedikt. Des rapports entre la folie et la criminalité. Wien, 1885.
- Bennett, Dr. Alice. The relation of heart disease to insanity. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, pp. 559-560.
- Bennie, J. B. De. De animi pathematibus. 1782.
- Beobachtungen über den Cretinismus. Eine Zeitschrift herausgegeben von den Aerzten der Heilanstalt Mariaberg. 1-3. Hft., 1850-'53. 4°. Tübingen, 1850-'53.
- Bericht über die Kretinen-Heilanstalt zu Ecksberg bey Mühldorf in Oberbayern, für die Jahre 1852-'53 bis 1853-'54 (1.). 8°. München, 1854.
- Bericht über die psychiatrische Literatur im 1. Halbjahre 1883. Redaction: W. Nasse, Bonn. 8°. [Berlin, 1884.]
- Bericht über die Rheinische Provinzial-Irrenanstalt Andernach in den Jahren 1880-'87. Erlenmeyer's Centralbl., etc., 1888, pp. 485.
- Berkhan, O. Beiträge zur Geschichte der Psychiatrie. 8°. Neuwied, 1863.
- Bernhard, E. De idiotismi endemici, quem vocant cretinismum et struma geographia. 8°. Berolini, [1846].
- Berthier, P. De la nature de l'aliénation mentale, d'après ses causes et son traitement. 4°. Montpellier, 1857.

- Bessière, C. Du cancer au point de vue de ses rapports avec l'aliénation mentale. 4°. Paris, 1818.
- Bicknill, J. C. The relation of madness to crime. (Lect. at London Institute.)
- Biermann. Beiträge zur Psychologie. Eine Sammlung ärztlicher Gutachten über psychiatrische Heilkuren. Hildesheim, 1833.
- Biett, L. T. Quelques observations sur la frénésie aiguë idiopathique. 4°. Paris, 1814.
- Biffi, S. Lettera al Dottore A. Verga. 4°. Milano, 1858.
- Bigot, V. Des périodes raisonnantes de l'aliénation mentale. 8°. Paris, 1877.
- Bihorel, C. A. Des cas douteux de la folie au point de vue clinique et médico-légal. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Billod, E. Des maladies mentales et nerveuses; pathologie, médecine légale, administration des asiles d'aliénés, etc. 2 v. 8°. Paris, 1882.
- Binet, A. Études de psychologie expérimentale. Le fétichisme dans l'amour, la vie psychique des micro-organismes, l'intensité des images mentales, le problème hypnotique, note sur l'écriture hystérique. 12°. Paris, 1888.
- Binet, J. G. De l'isolement nosocomial, et des moyens moraux qui complètent son action thérapeutique dans le traitement de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1858.
- Binet, J. G. Evidence of universal crankiness and unsoundness of mind. Curious instances of delusion. Brooklyn Times, July 16, 1892. 8,000 words.
- Bingham, N. Observations on the religious delusions of insane persons and on the practicability, safety, and expediency of imparting to them Christian instruction; with which are combined a copious practical description and illustration of all the principal varieties of mental disease, and of its appropriate medical and moral treatment. 8°. London, 1811.
- Bird, F. Ueber Einrichtung und Zweck der Krankenhäuser für Geisteskranke, und die ärztliche Behandlung überhaupt. 8°. Berlin, 1835.
- Bird, F. Das Seelenleben in seinen Beziehungen zum Körperleben. 8°. Berlin, 1837.
- Bird, F. Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten. 8°. Berlin, 1836.
- Binswanger, O. Zur Kenntniss der trophischen Vorgänge bei Geisteskranken. 8°. Göttingen, 1878.
- Birnbaum, H. F. G. De legibus, secundum quas fixa, que dicitur, idea formatur in vesanis. 8°. Colonia, 1837.
- Blackie, G. S. Cretins and cretinism; a prize thesis. 8°. Edinburgh, 1855.
- Blake, J. A. Defects in the moral treatment of insanity in the public lunatic asylums of Ireland, with suggestions for their remedy, and some observations on the English asylums. 8°. London, 1862.
- Blanche, A. E. Du cathétérisme œsophagien chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1848.
- Blanford, G. F. Insanity and its treatment. 8°. Edinburgh, 1871.
- Blanford, G. F. Die Seelenstörungen und ihre Behandlung. Vorlesungen über die ärztliche und gerichtliche Behandlung Geisteskranker. Nach der zweiten Ausgabe des Originals übersetzt und mit Anmerkungen versehen von K. Kornfeld. 8°. Berlin, 1878.
- Blanford, G. F. Treatment of recent cases of insanity. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 390.
- Blood, B. P. The anæsthetic revelation and the gist of philosophy. 8°. Amsterdam, N. Y., 1847.
- Blumröder, G. Ueber das Irreseyn, oder anthropologisch-psychiatrische Grundsätze. 8°. Leipzig, 1836.
- Boards, Are, of lunacy commissioners expedient for American asylums? 8°. Hartford, 1877.
- Bodine, J. L. The management of the insane without mechanical restraints. 8°. n. p., [1876].

- Boehmiius, A. *Diss. exhibens statum furiosorum in paroxysmo constitutorum.* 4°. Marburgi Cattorum, 1740.
- Bomart, O. A. F. L. *De l'aliénation mentale, considérée dans quelques-unes de ses formes.* 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Bonacossa, G. S. *Frammenti di lezioni teoriche di medicina psicologica. Parte prima. Cenno analitico sulle facoltà e funzioni psichiche dell' uomo e nozioni patologiche, preparatorie al corso di clinica per le malattie mentali.* 8°. Torino, 1870.
- Bonacossa, G. S. *Della necessità di scuole di medicina psicologica teorico-pratica.* 8°. Torino, 1862.
- Bonacossa, G. S. *Del cretinismo. Relazione della commissione nominata da S. M. il Re di Sardegna. Sunto con osservazioni.* 8°. Torino, 1851. (Repr. from: *Gior. d. sc. med.*, Torino.)
- Bonfils, J. F. *De la folie, ou aliénation mentale.* 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Bonnet, J. J. *Sur la frénésie.* 4°. Paris, 1809.
- Bonnet, H. *L'aliéné devant lui-même, l'appréciation légale, la législation, les systèmes, la société et la famille. Préface par Briere de Boismont.* 8°. Paris, 1866.
- Bonvecchiato, Ernesto. *Il senso morale e la follia morale.* Verona & Padova, 1883.
- Bopp, L. *Ueber Nahrungsverweigerung Geisteskranker.* 8°. Würzburg, 1866.
- Bottex. *Pr. et plan pour la construction de l'asile public des aliénés du Rhône.* 8°. Lyon, 1847.
- Bottex. *Sur les hallucinations.* Lyon, 1836.
- Bourdin, C. E. *Études médico-psychologiques. De l'influence des événements politiques sur la production de la folie.* 8°. Paris, 1873.
- Bourneville. *Mémoire sur la condition de la bouche chez les idiots, suivi d'une étude sur la médecine légale des aliénés à propos du Traité de médecine légale de M. Casper.* roy. 8°. Paris, 1863.
- Bower, Dr. *Occupation for the insane.* *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 323.
- Boyd. *Table of the average weights of the body and the brain, and of several of the internal organs of the insane at decennial periods of life in both sexes. Compiled from Dr. Boyd's researches in 528 post-mortem examinations, communicated to the Royal Society by the late Dr. Sharpey, to which have been added by Dr. Boyd 446 subsequent post-mortem examinations made by him.* F°. London, [1881?].
- Bra, M. C. J. *Étude sur les poids de l'encéphale dans les maladies mentales.* 4°. Paris, 1882.
- Bradley, J. B. *Sur la raison et la folie.* 4°. Paris, 1827.
- Brady, C. *Training of idiotie and feeble-minded children.* 12°. Dublin, 1864.
- Brainerd, H. G. *Care of the insane.* *Times and Register*, July 23, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Braudeis, H. E. *Mémoires et observations pour servir à l'étude et au traitement des maladies mentales.* 8°. Paris, 1839.
- Brandreth, Jos. *On the use of large doses of opium in insanity.* (*Med. Com.*)
- Brandt, Dr. William E. *Success of non-restraint in the treatment of the insane.* *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 607.
- Braubach, W. *Das Grundgesetz der Psychiatrie oder Seelenheilkunde und Seelenheilkunde für Jedermann, auch gegen Hypochondrie, Melancholie und Misanthropie, nach den Beispielen aller Keime und Motive zu Selbstmord.* 8°. Neuwied u. Leipzig, 1871.
- Breit, F., and Wieser, A. *Tractatus generalis de vesaniis secundum institutiones D. Prof. Lippich.* 2 v. in 1. 8°. Vindobonæ, 1842.
- Bremer, L. *Tobacco, insanity, and nervousness.* *Scientific American Supp.*, Sept, 3, 1892. 2,700 words.

- Bremond, P. A. E. *Essai sur l'hygiène de l'aliéné.* 4°. Paris, 1871.
- Briand, M. *Du délire aigu.* 4°. Paris, 1881.
- Brierre de Boismont, A. J. F. *De la folie raisonnante et de l'importance du délire des actes pour le diagnostic et la médecine légale.* 8°. Paris, 1867.
- Brierre de Boismont. *Du suicide et de la folie.* Paris, 1856.
- Brierre de Boismont. *Des maladies mentales.*
- Brierre de Boismont. *Des hallucinations.* Paris, 1847; 2d edit., 1852; 3d edit., 1862.
- Brosius, C. M. *Das Gehirn ist das Organ des Geistes, Geisteskrankheiten sind Gehirnkrankheiten. Die Thätigkeiten des Gehirns, Empfinden, Vorstellen, das Gemüth, der Wille. Zwei psychiatrische Abhandlungen für Aerzte und Studierende.* 8°. Neuwied, 1864.
- Brosius, C. M. "Sprachgebilde Geisteskranker." *Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psych.*, Bd. 14, p. 37.
- Brosius, C. M. *Psychiatrische Abhandlungen.* 3 Hfte. in 1 v. 8°. Neuwied, 1862-65.
- Brosius, C. M. *Die Elemente des Irreseins.* 8°. Neuwied u. Leipzig, 1865.
- Broussais, C. A. M. *Notice préliminaire de la deuxième édition du Traité de l'irritation et de la folie,* de F. J. V. Broussais. 8°. Paris, 1839.
- Broussais, E. *Quelques cas d'aliénation mentale considérés sous le point de vue du diagnostic.* 4°. Strasbourg, 1859.
- Broussais, F. J. V. *De l'irritation et de la folie.* Paris, 1828.
- Browne, J. C. *The clinical teaching of psychology.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1861.
- Browne, W. A. F. *What asylums [for the insane] were, are, and ought to be; being the substance of five lectures.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1837.
- Brück, A. T. *Beiträge zur Erkenntnis und Heilung der Lebensstörungen mit vorherrschenden psychischen Krankheits-Erscheinungen.* 8°. Hamburg, 1827.
- Bruckner, O. *Ueber multiple, tuberosa Sklerose der Hirnrinde. Ein Beitrag zur pathologischen Anatomie der Idiotie.* 8°. Breslau, 1881.
- Bryan, D. *De affectibus animi.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1782.
- Buchez. *Rapport fait à la Société médico-psychologique sur le traité des maladies mentales par le docteur B. A. Morel.* 8°. Paris, 1860.
- Bucknill, J. C. *An inquiry into the classification and treatment of criminal lunatics; a letter addressed to Samuel Trehawke Kekewich, Esq.* P.
- Bucknill, J. C. *Unsoundness of mind in relation to criminal acts. (The first Suyden prize essay.)* 12°. (2d ed., 1857.)
- Bucknill, J. C., and Tuke D. H. *A manual of psychological medicine.* 8°. Philadelphia, 1858. 2d and 3d ed., London, 1862, 1874.
- Bucknill J. C. u. Tuke. *Psychological medicine.* London, 1858; 3. Aufl., 1874.
- Bulsius, J. E. F. *De insana sanitate.* sm. 4°. Vitemberge, [1740].
- Burgess, J. *The medical and legal relations of madness; showing a cellular theory of mind, and a nerve force, and also of vegetative vital force.*
- Burkard, J. *De insania occulta.* 4°. Bonnæ, [1831].
- Burnett, C. M. *Insanity tested by science, and shown to be a disease rarely connected with permanent organic lesion of the brain, and on that account far more susceptible of cure than has hitherto been supposed.* 8°. London, 1848.
- Burnett, C. M. *What shall we do with the criminal lunatics? A letter to Lord St. Leonards.* P.
- Burnett, C. M. *Crime and insanity, their causes, connections, and consequences.*
- Burr, Dr. C. B. *A case of primary monomania.* *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 163.
- Burrows, G. M. *Commentare über die Ursachen, Gestaltungen, Symptome und moralische wie medicinische Behandlung des Wahnsinns.* 4. Bd. von "Klinische Hand-Bibliothek," etc. Aus dem Englischen. 8°. Weimar, 1831.

- Burrows, G. M. Proposal for publishing by subscription commentaries on mental derangement. 8°. n. p., n. d.
- Burrows, G. M. An inquiry into certain errors relative to insanity and their consequences, physical, moral, and civil. 8°. London, 1820.
- Bushman, J. S. Religious revivals in relation to nervous and mental diseases.
- Buzorini. Unters. üb. d. körperl. Bedingungen von Geisteskrankh. Ulm, 1824.
- Buzorini, L. Untersuchungen über die körperlichen Bedingungen der verschiedenen Formen von Geisteskrankheiten. Eine weitere Ausarbeitung einer von der medizinischen Facultät zu Tübingen gekrönten Preisschrift. 12°. Ulm, 1824.
- Cabbell, J. De animi pathematibus quatenus morborum causis.
- Calmeil. De la folie considérée sous le rapport pathol., histor. et judic., etc. Paris, 1845.
- Calmette, E. Considérations sur la valeur des symptômes en pathologie mentale. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Carcot, J. M. Lectures on the localisation of cerebral and spinal diseases. (Trans. W. B. Hadden.)
- Carlile, R. A new view of insanity; in which is set forth the present mismanagement of public and private madhouses, all the late and existing defects of New Bethlelem, with some suggestions towards a new remedy for that almost universal disorder of the human race. 8°. London, 1831.
- Carlsen, J. Statistical investigations concerning the imbeciles in Denmark, 1888-89.
- Castang, P. De la marche du délire chronique. 4°. Paris, 1882.
- Catalogus bibliothecæ Guyotianæ instituti surdo-mutorum Groningani. Pars specialis, de surdo-mutis, balbis, cæcis, mente imbecillis. Curavit Dr. A. W. Allings. 8°. Groningæ, 1883.
- Cayre, J. B. M. Sur l'idiotisme. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Cellier, J. A. Essai de classification méthodique des maladies mentales. 4°. St. Dizier, 1877.
- Cerise, L. A. P. Mélanges médico-psychologiques. 8°. Paris, 1872.
- Chabrand, J. A. Du goitre et du crétinisme endémiques. 8°. Paris, 1864.
- Channing, W. Buildings for insane criminals. Boston. P.
- Channing, W. Classification of mental diseases. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 323.
- Chaveau, A. P. Considérations générales sur la folie partielle ou monomanie. 4°. Paris, 1834.
- Chemnitz, M. C. Ad theoriā alienatæ mentis symbola. 8°. Kiliae. No date.
- Cheron, J. Observations et recherches sur la folie consécutive aux maladies aiguës. 4°. Paris, 1866.
- Chew, J. De animi affectionibus. 8°. Edinburgi, 1795.
- Cheyne, G. The English malady, or treatise of nervous diseases of all kinds. 5th ed., 1735.
- Cheyne, J. Essays on partial derangement of the mind in supposed connection with religion. With a portrait and biographical sketch of the author. 8°. Dublin, 1843.
- Chiarugi, V. Abhandlung über den Wahnsinn überhaupt und insbesondere, nebst einer Centurie von Beobachtungen. Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt. 8°. Leipzig, 1795.
- Chiverny, G. Nozioni teorico-pratiche per uso degli infermieri di manicomio. 8°. Milano, 1878.
- Chottard, P. O. Recherches physiologiques sur l'aliénation mentale. 4°. Paris, 1822.
- Chronic insane, Accommodations for. Med. Rec., 1885, 27, pp. 351-352.
- Clark, Dr. Daniel. Remissions and intermissions of insanity. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 322.
- Clarke, E. P. Prohibition in southern California. Overland, n. d., 15, p. 376.
- Clarus, J. Therapiæ idiotismi primæ lineæ. 8°. Lipsiæ, 1848.

- Clarus, J. C. A. Beiträge zur Erkenntniss und Beurtheilung zweifelhafter Seelenzustände. 8°. Leipzig, 1828.
- Clément, H. Étude sur la nature de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1878.
- Clouston, T. S. The teachings of psychiatric medicine. (Int. Med. Cong. Lond.)
- Clouston, T. S. On the use of hypnotics, sedatives, and motor depressants in the treatment of mental diseases. (Amer. Journ. Med. Sciences.)
- Clouston, T. S. Observations and experiments on the effects of opium, bromide of potassium, and cannabis indica in insanity. (Fothergillian prize.) Med. Chir. Rec.)
- Clouston, T. S. The use of chloral in affections of the nervous system. B. M. J.
- Clouston, T. S. Clinical lectures on mental diseases. 8°. London, 1883.
- Clouston, T. S. Increase of insanity in Edinburgh. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 423.
- Clouston, T. S. The neurose of development. (Morisonian lectures for 1890.) III. Edin.
- Coindrean, J. Symptômes physiques de la folie au point de vue de la simulation. 4°. Paris, 1880.
- Collinson, G. D. A treatise on the law concerning idiots, lunatics, and other persons non compos mentis. 2 vols.
- Combe, A. Observations on mental derangement; being an application of the principles of phrenology to the elucidation of the causes, symptoms, nature, and treatment of insanity. 1 Am. ed., with notes and bibliography by an American physician. roy. 8°. Boston, 1834.
- Combes, A. A. V. De la marche de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1858.
- Conolly, J. De statu mentis in insania et melancholia. 8°. Edinburgi, 1821.
- Conolly, J. An inquiry concerning the indications of insanity, with suggestions for the better protection and care of the insane. 8°. London, 1830.
- Conolly, J. The treatment of the insane without mechanical restraints. 8°. London, 1856.
- Conradi, J. W. H. Beitrag zur Geschichte der Manie ohne Delirium. 8°. Göttingen, 1835.
- Corning, Dr. J. Leonard. Can insanity be philosophically defined? Med. Rec., 24, 1883, pp. 593, 594.
- Corning, Dr. J. Leonard. Bromide of sodium in the treatment of epilepsy. New York. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, pp. 345, 346, 347.
- Cossé, E. Sur la volonté dans les maladies mentales. 4°. Paris, 1856.
- Courot, E. Considérations générales sur les causes de l'aliénation mentale et réflexions sur cette maladie. 4°. Paris, 1824.
- Cox, J. M. Quædam de mania. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1787.
- Cox, J. M. Practical observations on insanity . . . to which are subjoined remarks on medical jurisprudence as connected with diseased intellect. 8°. London, 1804.
- Crawford, J. Observations on the expediency of abolishing mechanical restraint in the treatment of the insane in lunatic asylums. 8°. Glasgow, 1812.
- Crétinisme (Du), de son histoire et de son traitement, avec une notice biographique sur le Dr. Guggenbühl. Trad. d'un mémoire allemand inédit. 8°. Genève, 1850. Repr. from: Biblioth. univ. de Genève, 1850.
- Creteismo (Del) in Lombardia. Relazione della commissione nominata dal r. Istituto Lombardo di scienze e lettere. 4°. Milano, 1861.
- Cretins and idiots. A short account of the progress of the institutions for their relief and cure. 8°. London, 1853.
- Crichton. Untersuch. üb. Nat. u. Urspr. d. Geisteszerrüttung. Deutsch v. Hofbauer, 1810. Bd. II.
- Crichton, A. An inquiry into the nature and origin of mental derangement. 2 v. 8°. London, 1798.
- Crime and madness. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 547.
- Crous y Casellas, J. Elementos de frenopatologia. 8°. Valencia, 1882.

- Crowther, B. Practical remarks on insanity; to which is added a commentary on the dissection of the brains of maniacs; with some account of diseases incident to the insane. 8°. London, 1811.
- Culbush, E. On insanity. 8°. Philadelphia, 1794.
- Cullerø, Dr. A. Die Grenzen des Irreseins. Hamburg.
- Cunmiff, W. F. Notes on lunatic asylums in Germany, and other parts of Europe.
- Curchod, H. De l'aliénation mentale et des établissements destinés aux aliénés dans la Grande-Bretagne. 8°. Lausanne, 1845.
- Cureau, A. L. Des influences psychiques dans l'étiologie dans les états morbides. 4°. Bordeaux, 1889.
- Curwen, J. Education in relation to mental diseases. Penn. Sch. Jour., vol. 24, pp. 31-32, 188-192.
- Dachs, J. M. Ueber die Mania im Allgemeinen und die Mania sine delirio insbesondere. 8°. München, 1843.
- Daenbler, J. C. De natura maniae. 4°. Tübingen, 1806.
- Dagonet, H. Nouveau traité élémentaire et pratique des maladies mentales, etc. 8°. Paris, 1876.
- Dagonet, H. Conscience et aliénation mentale; étude médico-psychologique. 8°. Paris, 1881.
- Dagonet, H. Traité élémentaire et pratique des maladies mentales, suivi de considérations pratiques sur l'administration des asiles d'aliénés. Accompagné d'une carte statistique des établissements d'aliénés de l'Empire français. 8°. Paris, 1862.
- Dagron, J. Des aliénés et des asiles d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1875.
- Dahl, L. Om Kjøen og Aldersforhold som disponerende Momenter til Syndssygdom. 8°. [Christiania, 1869.]
- Dahlberg, J. L. Bidrag till den psykiska ætiologien. 8°. Upsala, 1858.
- Daily journalism and sham insanity. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, 514.
- Dalhoff, N. Unsere Gemüthskranken. Anhang: Die Stellung des Geistlichen zu den Gemüthskranken. Aus dem Dänischen von A. Michelsen. 8°. Karlsruhe u. Leipzig, 1883.
- Danitsch, J. Ueber die Präcordialangst bei Geisteskranken. 8°. Würzburg, 1874.
- Darin, E. Considérations sur l'hérédité dans la folie. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Davey, J. G. On the nature and proximate cause of insanity. 8°. London, 1853.
- Davey, J. G. Contributions to mental pathology. With introductory observations, containing the past and present state of the insane in Ceylon, etc. 8°. London, 1850.
- Davis, A. J. Mental disorders; or diseases of the brain and nerves, developing the origin and philosophy of mania, insanity, and crime. 8°. Boston, 1871.
- Davis, C. H. S. Classification, training, and education of the feeble-minded, imbecile, and idiotic. 8°. New York, 1883.
- Defoe, Dr. S. A. Melancholia. Med. Rec., 1885, 28, p. 683.
- Déhillotte, A. Étude sur la marche de la folie circulaire. 4°. Paris, 1879.
- Dejaeghere, G. Observations pratiques des aliénations mentales, avec cas d'autopsie faites à la maison de santé pour les aliénés de Courtrai. 8°. Courtrai, 1842.
- Delaye, J. Observations d'idiotie tendant à établir l'influence de l'ivresse sur le produit de la conception. Rev. méd. de Toulouse, 1878, 12, pp. 33-41.
- Delepiere, Octave. Histoire littéraire des fous. London, 1860.
- Dendy, W. C. Cerebral diseases of children.
- Desartorius, G. Tentamen philosophico-medicum de intellectus imperio. 4°. Parisii, 1812.
- Despine, P. De la folie au point de vue philosophique, ou, plus spécialement, psychologique, étudiée chez le malade et chez l'homme en santé. 8°. Paris, 1875.
- Desportes, E. Du refus de manger chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1864.

- Detharding, G. *Scrutinium physico-medicum, quo indoles intellectus animæ insiti, ab adventitia probe discernendi eruitur, et ad ulteriorem indaginem omnibus philosophis, theologis, jurisconsultis, imprimis vero medicis sedulo commendatus.* sm. 4°. Rostochii, 1723.
- Détrez, H. A. J. *Sur la phrénésie et les affections phrénétiques.* 4°. Paris, 1806.
- Deussen, E. H. Van. *Observations on a form of nervous prostration (neurasthenia) culminating in insanity.* 8°. Lansing, 1869.
- Dewey, Richard. *Insanity in private practice.* Medical News, Aug. 20, 1892. 3,500 words.
- Dick, P. T. *De insania.* 8°. Edinburgi, 1821.
- Diez, C. A. *De mentis alienationum sede et causa proxima.* 8°. Friburgi, 1828.
- Dilthey, Prof. Dr. *Dichterische Einbildungskraft u. Wahnsinn.* Leipzig, 1886. pp. 31.
- Disselhoff, J. *Die gegenwärtige Lage der Cretinen, Blödsinnigen und Idioten in den christlichen Ländern.* 8°. Bonn 1857.
- Dittmar, C. *Ueber regulatorische und über cyclische Geistesstörungen.* 8°. Bonn, 1877.
- Dittmar, C. *Vorlesungen über Psychiatrie.* 8°. Bonn, 1878.
- Domrich. *Physische Zustände.* Jena, 1849.
- Donnezan, C. *Étude sur les causes de la folie mélancolique.* 4°. Strasbourg, 1864.
- Dony, E. *De la folie consécutive à l'insolation.* 4°. Paris, 1884.
- Down, J. Langdon. *Account of a case of idiocy in which the corpus callosum and fornix were imperfectly formed and the septum lucidum and commissura were absent.* (Trans. Med.-Chir. Soc.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *On idiocy and its relation to tuberculosis.* (L.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *On the education and training of the feeble in mind.* 8°. London, 1876.
- Down, J. Langdon. *On some of the mental affections of childhood and youth.* [Lettsonian lectures.] 8°. London, 1887.
- Down, J. Langdon. *The obstetrical aspects of idiocy.* (Trans. Obstet. Soc.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *On the condition of the month in idiocy.* (L.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *On the education and training of the feeble in mind.*
- Down, J. Langdon. *Observations on an ethnic classification of idiots.* (Lond. Hosp. Rep.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *Marriages of consanguinity in relation to degeneration of race.* (Lond. Hosp. Rep.)
- Down, J. Langdon. *An account of a second case of idiocy in which the corpus callosum was defective.* (Trans. Roy. Med. and Chir.-Soc. London.)
- Droste. *Ueber die durch subjective Zustände der Sinne begründeten Täuschungen des Bewusstseins.* Osnabrück, 1838.
- Dubuisson. *Vésanies, etc.*
- Dubuisson, J. R. J. *Sur la manie.* 4°. Paris, 1812.
- Dufour, J. F. *Essai sur les opérations de l'entendement humain et sur les maladies qui les dérangent.* 12°. Amsterdam, 1770.
- Dumontpallier, M. *Induced bilateral hallucinations.* Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 108.
- Duncan, F. *De insania.* 8°. Edinburgi, 1787.
- Duncan, P. M., and Millard, W. *Manual for the classification, training, and education of the feeble-minded, imbecile, and idiotic.* 8°. London, 1886.
- Dunne, C. *L'homme considéré dans l'état d'aliénation mentale. Ouvrage divisé en trois livres. Livre 1^{er}. Coup d'œil sur les opinions de divers écrivains et médecins relativement à la folie et au traitement de cette maladie.* 8°. Paris & Bruxelles, 1819.
- Duprey, L. *Étude médico-psychologique sur l'état mental désigné chez les aliénés sous le nom de stupidité.* 4°. Nancy, 1876.

- Dupuy. Des idées ambitieuses dans l'état mental consécutif à la folie alcoolique. Thèse. Bordeaux, 1887.
- Duttenhoffer, F. M. Die krankhaften Erscheinungen des Seelenlebens. Für Aerzte, Psychologen, Naturforscher und gebildete Laien. 8°. Stuttgart, 1840.
- Earle, P. A visit to thirteen asylums for the insane in Europe; to which are added a brief notice of similar institutions in transatlantic countries and in the United States, and an essay on the causes, duration, termination, and moral treatment of insanity, with copious statistics. 8°. Philadelphia, 1840.
- Earle, P. The psychopathic hospital of the future; an address. 8°. Utica, N. Y., 1867.
- Earle, P. Prospective provision for the insane. 8°. Utica, 1868.
- Earle, P. Psychologic medicine; its importance as a part of the medical curriculum. 8°. Utica, N. Y., 1867.
- Earle, P. An address delivered before the Berkshire Medical Institute, Nov. 24, 1863. 8°. Utica, 1867.
- Earle, P. The curability of insanity. P. Utica, U. S. A.
- Eddy, T. Hints for introducing an improved mode of treating the insane in the asylum. 12°. New York, 1815.
- Education of the imbecile, and the improvement of invalid youth. 8°. Edinburgh, 1853. Also, the same. 8°. Edinburgh, 1856.
- Education of idiots. An appeal to the citizens of Philadelphia. [For special schools where they may receive a systematic training from an early age. Signed by A. Potter, J. K. Kane, G. B. Wood, and others. March 10, 1853.] 8°. Philadelphia, 1853.
- Elkendorff, B. De psychiatria, sive de methodo psychologicæ curandi. 4°. Paris, 1813.
- Elkins, F. A. A case of homicidal and suicidal insanity. Ill. Edinb.
- Ellero, L. La psichiatria, la libertà morale e la responsabilità. 8°. Padova, 1885.
- Ellis, W. C. A treatise on the nature, symptoms, causes, and treatment of insanity, with practical observations on lunatic asylums, and a description of the pauper lunatic asylum for the county of Middlesex, at Hanwell, with a detailed account of its management. 8°. London, 1838.
- Ellis, W. C. A letter to Thomas Thompson, M. P., containing considerations on the necessity of proper places being provided by the legislature for the reception of all insane persons, and on some of the abuses which have been found to exist in madhouses, with a plan to remedy them. 8°. Hull, 1815.
- Emerson, Justin E. The supreme court of Michigan, on the evidence of insanity. American Lancet, May, 1832. 2,400 words.
- Emery, A. J. An mania a sanguinis rarecentia? 4°. Monspelii, 1713.
- Emminghaus, H. Festrede zur Jahresfeier der Stiftung der Universität Dorpat am 12. Dec. 1880. Ueber den Werth und die Tragweite des klinischen Unterrichtes in der Psychiatrie. 4°. Dorpat, 1881.
- Emminghaus, H. Allgemeine Psychopathologie zur Einführung in das Studium der Geistesstörungen. 8°. Leipzig, 1878.
- Engel, G. F. Conspectus pathologiæ psychologicæ anthropologicæ. 4°. Tubingæ, 1759.
- Engel, L. De frequentiori hominum imbecillium salubritate præ robustis. 4°. Jenæ, 1713.
- Engelhardt, F. De animi pathematibus tanquam causis multorum et mortis. 4°. Erfordiæ, 1753.
- Engelken, F. Beiträge zur Seelenheilkunde. 8°. Bremen, 1846.
- Epileptics. The colonization of. Editorial. 600 words. N. Y. Sun, Jan. 18, 1893.
- Epileptics in New York State, Proposed colony for. N. Y. Med. Jour., Jan. 14, 1893.
- Erlenmeyer. Seelenstörungen.

- Erlenmeyer. Die Gehirnatrophie d. Erwachsenen. 2. Aufl. Neuwied, 1854.
- Erlenmeyer, A. A. Wie sind die Seelenstörungen in ihrem Beginne zu behandeln? Eine von der "deutschen Gesellschaft für Psychiatrie und gerichtliche Psychologie" mit dem vollen Preise gekrönte Abhandlung. 8°. Neuwied, 1860.
- Ermerins, F. De animi pathematibus, morborum mentalium causis precipuis. 8°. Lugd. Bat., 1829.
- Espeut, P. Ueber acute primäre Verrücktheit, mit Anschluss zweier in der Charité zu Berlin beobachteten Fälle. 8°. Berlin, [1874].
- Esquirol, E. Des maladies mentales considérées sous les rapports médical, hygiénique et médico-légal. 2 v., avec un atlas. 8°. Paris, 1838.
- Esquirol. Die Geisteskrankh. Deutsch v. Bernhard. Berlin, 1838. Auch Art. Folie. Démence im Dict. des sciences médie.
- Essay, An, on alleged lunacy. Written for the "Alleged Lunatics' Friend Society." 8°. n. p., 1846.
- Esschen, P. J. van. De animi pathematum in corpus humanum agendi modo. 4°. Gandavi, [1828].
- Etoc-Demazy, G. E. De la stupidité considérée chez les aliénés; recherches faites à Bicêtre et à la Salpêtrière. 4°. Paris, 1833.
- Evans, W. F. The mental cure, illustrating the influence of the mind on the body, both in health and disease, and the psychological method of treatment. 8°. Glasgow, 1870.
- Eydam, A. De incitabilitate psychica, aucta cum melancholia religiosa secundaria. 8°. Jenæ, 1854.
- Eyk, S. S. van der. De insaniam. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1817.
- Fabra, A. Dissertatio de affectionum physica causa et loca ñe de tabaci usu. 4°. Ferrarie, 1702.
- Fabricius. Dieu, l'homme et ses fins dernières. Études médico-psychologiques. 2d ed. 8°. Paris, 1869.
- Falk, A. Singularis mania sine delirio quæ dicitur casus adjunctis de hac doctrina perscrutationibus. 8°. [Dorpat], 1855.
- Falret. Leçons cliniques de méd. mentale. Paris, 1854.
- Falret, H. L. De la construction et de l'organisation des établissements d'aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1852.
- Falret, J. P. Des maladies mentales et des asiles d'aliénés. Leçons cliniques. 8°. Paris, 1861.
- Falret, M. De l'utilité de la religion dans le traitement des maladies mentales et dans les asiles d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1845.
- Fantonetti, G. Della pazzia; saggio teorico-pratico. 8°. Milano, 1830.
- Farr, W. Report upon the mortality of lunatics. (J. Stat. Soc. and L.)
- Fawcett, B. Observations on the nature, causes, and cure of melancholy, especially of that which is commonly called religious melancholy. 12°. Shrewsbury, 1780.
- Feeble-minded Children, Annual Reports of the Pennsylvania Training School for 1870-'85.
- Felix, G. B. De medicina nonnumquam ex animi commotionibus capienda. 4°. Vitebergæ, [1790].
- Ferguson, John. The insanity following exhaustion, acute disease, injuries, etc. Alienist and Neurologist, July, 1892. 8,000 words.
- Ferrand, J. Erotomania, epotomania, or a treatise discoursing of the essence, causes, symptoms, prognosticks, and cure of love, or erotic melancholy. (Trans. fr. French by Ed. Chilmead.) Oxford.
- Ferrarese, L. Delle malattie della mente, ovvero delle diverse specie di follie. 2 v. in 1. 8°. Napoli, 1830-'32.
- Feuchtersleben, E. von. Lehrbuch der ärztlichen Seelenkunde. Als Skizze zu Vorträgen bearbeitet. 8°. Wien, 1845.
- Fieliz, H. A. De variis methodis frenandi furibundos. 8°. Halm, 1819.

- Finckenstein, R. De furoribus epidemicis. 8°. Vratislavia, [1858].
- Fischer, J. B. De mania. 4°. Traj. ad Rhenum, 1709.
- Fisher, Edward D. Mental derangement in multiple neuritis. *Alienist and Neurologist*, July, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Fisher, T. W. Plain talk about insanity; its causes, forms, symptoms, and the treatment of mental diseases. With remarks on hospitals and asylums, and the medico-legal aspect of insanity. 8°. Boston, 1872.
- Fisher, Dr. Theo. W. Monomania and its modern equivalents. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 323.
- Flemming, C. F. Ueber Geistesstörungen und Geistesranke. 8°. Berlin, 1872.
- Flemming, C. F. Pathologie und Therapie der Psychosen. Nebst Anhang: Ueber das gerichtsärztliche Verfahren bei Erforschung krankhafter Seelenzustände. 8°. Berlin, 1859.
- Fletcher, T. B. E. A few words on idiots and their friends, with illustrations of the good effects of the education carried out at the Midland Counties' Middle Class Asylum, and on the advantages of asylums to imbeciles and their friends. 12°. Birmingham, 1871.
- Fodéré, F. E. Traité du délire appliqué à la médecine, à la morale et à la législation. 2 v. 8°. Paris, 1817.
- Foil, Samuel J. What shall be done with the imbecile? *Md. Med. Journ.*, Oct. 1, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Folsom, C. F. Four introductory lectures on insanity. 8°. Cambridge, 1880.
- Footer, G. F. Homœopathic insane asylum, argument in favor of. 8°. New York, 1869.
- Forster, F. Observations on the phenomena of insanity. 8°. London, 1817.
- Foster, Mrs. H. McI. Education of idiots and imbeciles. 8°. Indianapolis, 1879.
- Four hundred madmen do all the work on the city farm at Centre Islip, Long Island. *N. Y. Herald*, Sept. 11, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Foville, A. L. Observations cliniques propres à éclaircir certaines questions relatives à l'aliénation mentale. 4°. Paris, 1824.
- Francke, F. De sede et causis vesanie. 4°. Lipsiæ, 1821.
- Friedländer, M. J. Versuch über die innern Sinne und ihre Anomalien, Starrsucht, Entzückung, Schlafsucht und Intelligenzerrüttung physiologisch, pathologisch, nosographisch und therapeutisch bearbeitet. 1. Theil. Physiologie der innern Sinne. 8°. Leipzig, 1826.
- Friedreich, J. B. Systematisches Handbuch der gerichtlichen Psychologie. 8°. Leipzig, 1835.
- Friedreich, J. B. Versuch einer Literaturgeschichte der Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten. 8°. Würzburg, 1830.
- Friedreich, J. B. Allgemeine Diagnostik der psychischen Krankheiten. 2. Aufl. 8°. Würzburg, 1832.
- Friedreich, J. B. Systematische Literatur der ärztlichen und gerichtlichen Psychologie. 8°. Berlin, 1833.
- Friedrich. Allg. Pathol. d. psych. Krankheiten. Erlangen, 1839.
- Friedrich. Literaturgeschichte d. Pathol. u. Ther. d. psych. Krankh. Würzburg, 1830.
- Frings, P. A treatise on phrensy; wherein the cause of that disorder, as assigned by the Galenists, is refuted; and their method of curing the phrensy, with their various prescriptions at large are exploded. The true cause set in a clear light, according to Hippocrates, and the most eminent amongst the modern physicians; together with the prescriptions that effectually cure that malady. Transl. from the Latin. 12°. London, 1746.
- Froriep, R. Die Rettung der Cretinen. 8°. Bern, 1856. Also, the same. 8°. Bern, 1857.
- Funck, D. De desperatione. 4°. Tübingen, 1678.

- Funcke, F. H. Quo modo corporis conditiones in formas insanias et primarias et secundarias valeant. 8°. Berolini, [1848].
- Fusier, F. Études médicales faites dans les asiles d'aliénés les mieux organisés de France, d'Allemagne et de Suisse; sur les dispositions d'intérieur d'un asile d'aliénés. roy. 8°. Chambéry, 1855.
- Gache, S. Estudio de psicopatología. 8°. Buenos Aires, 1886.
- Gaddi, P. Cranio ed encefalo di un idota. 4°. Modena, 1867.
- Gadeschy, C. De psychopathia. 8°. Halis, [1814].
- Galt, J. M. Essays on asylums for persons of unsound mind. 8°. Richmond, 1850.
- Galt, J. M. A lecture on idiocy. 8°. Richmond, Va., 1859.
- Garmody, Dr. Treatment of traumatic insanity by means of the trephine. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 358.
- Garzoni, T. L'ospidale de' pazzi incurabili, contro capitoli in fine sopra la pazzia. 8°. Venezia, 1594. Same. Nuovamente ristampato, e con somma diligenza ricorretto. 4°. Venetia, 1617.
- Gaune, J. Création d'un asile d'aliénés dans le Var. 8°. Toulon, 1882.
- Gauthier, H. C. De la démence précoce chez les jeunes aliénés héréditaires. 4°. Paris, 1883.
- Gebbia, R. Sulla follia. 8°. Palermo, 1876.
- Geoffroy, A. E. De la folie à double forme. 4°. Paris, 1861.
- Georget, E. J. Sur les causes de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1820.
- Georget. Ueber d. Verrücktheit, übers. v. Heinroth. Leipzig, 1821.
- Georget, F. J. De la folie, ou aliénation mentale. 8°. 1823.
- Georget, F. J. De la folie. Considérations sur cette maladie; son siège et ses symptômes; suivies de recherches cadavériques. 8°. Paris, 1820.
- Genette, A. C. De la. De mania exquisita. sm. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1723.
- Genius and insanity. Book review by M. W. H. in N. Y. Sun, March 6, 1892. 6,400 words.
- Gérard, H. S. De la marche circulaire de la folie. 4°. Montpellier, 1880.
- Gerbier, L. A. Essai sur le diagnostic différentiel de l'aliénation mentale et de la fièvre typhoïde. 4°. Paris, 1877.
- Gérente, P. Le délire chronique, son évolution; étude clinique. 4°. Paris, 1883.
- Gernandt, J. Beitrag zur Lehre der moral insanity. 8°. Marburg, 1880.
- Genus, J. van. De animi habitu, qualis in variis morbis chronicis observatur. [Leiden.] 8°. Amstelredami, 1833.
- Gillet, A. Sur la monomanie. 4°. Strasbourg, 1829.
- Giné y Partagás, J. Tratado teórico-práctico de freno-patología, ó estudio de las enfermedades mentales fundado en la clínica y en la fisiología de los centros nerviosos. 8°. Madrid, 1876.
- Girard de Claubry, H. Spécimen du budget d'un asile d'aliénés et possibilité de couvrir la subvention départementale, dans un asile départemental au moyen d'un excédant équivalent des recettes. 4°. Paris, 1855.
- Girard de Cailloux, H. Études pratiques sur les maladies nerveuses et mentales, accompagnées de tableaux statistiques, suivies du rapport à M. le sénateur, préfet de la Seine, sur les aliénés traités dans les asiles de Bicêtre et de la Salpêtrière, et de considérations générales sur l'ensemble du service des aliénés du département de la Seine. 8°. Paris, 1865.
- Goener, C. G. De insaniam. 4°. Erfordie, 1753.
- Goldberger, M. Diss. sistens primas lineas physiologie et pathologie psyches. 8°. Vindobonæ, 1837.
- Goldsmith, Dr. W. B. General paresis of the insane. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 544.
- Gosse, L. A. Rapport sur le traitement du crétinisme. 8°. Genève, 1848.
- Gonllon, H. Grundriss der Geisteskrankheit. Unterhaltende und belehrende Mittheilungen über das Schicksal der Irren. 8°. Sondershausen, 1867.
- Graham, T. J. Observations on disorders of the mind and nerves. 8°. London, 1848.

- Granger, Dr. William D. Increase of the insane and some problems connected with their public care. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 478.
- Grasse, A. De l'alimentation forcée chez les aliénés. 4°. Nancy, 1876.
- Gray, Dr. John P. Classification of insanity. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 209.
- Gray, Dr. John P. Insanity—preventive measures. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 578.
- Gray, J. P. Mental hygiene. Utica, U. S. A.
- Green, R. Hospitals for the insane, and clinical instructions in asylums. P.
- Griesinger, W. Pathol. u. Ther. d. psych. Krankh.
- Griesinger, W. Zur Kenntniss der heutigen Psychiatrie in Deutschland. Eine Streitschrift gegen die Broschüre des Sanitätsraths Dr. Laehr in Zehlendorf: "Fortschritt? Rückschritt!." 8°. Leipzig, 1868.
- Griesinger, W. Die Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten für Aerzte und Studierende. 2 Aufl. 8°. Stuttgart, 1861.
- Griesinger, W. Mental pathology and therapeutics. Transl. from the German. 2d ed. By C. L. Robertson and J. Rutherford. 8°. London, 1867.
- Gromier, F. Essai sur l'imbécillité et la folie simulée par l'imbécile. 4°. Paris, 1872.
- Gronlund, C. De monomania; casu illustrata. 8°. Helsingfors, 1832.
- Groos, F. Psychiatrische Fragmente. Vol. 1. 8°. Heidelberg u. Leipzig, 1828.
- Groos, F. Entwurf einer philosophischen Grundlage für die Lehre von den Geisteskrankheiten. 8°. Heidelberg u. Leipzig, 1828.
- Groos, F. Untersuchungen über die moralischen und organischen Bedingungen des Irreyns und der Lasterhaftigkeit. 8°. Heidelberg u. Leipzig, 1826.
- Groos, F. Die Lehre von der Mania sine delirio nach ihrer Wichtigkeit für den Staat, für den Psychologen, den Richter und Vertheidiger und für die praktische Heilkunde dargestellt. 8°. Heidelberg, 1830.
- Guardia, J. M. De l'étude de la folie. 8°. Paris, 1861.
- Guenot, J. B. Nature et étiologie du crétinisme. 4°. Paris, 1864.
- Guerard, C. G. Quædam de cretinismo. 8°. Berolini, 1889.
- Guggenbühl, J. Der Alpenstich endemisch im Hochgebirge der Schweiz und seine Verbreitungen. Mit einem Vorwort von Prof. Troxler. 8°. Zürich, 1838.
- Guggenbühl, J. Die Heilung und Verhütung des Cretinismus und ihre neuesten Fortschritte. Mittheilungen an die schweizerische naturforschende Gesellschaft. 4°. Bern u. St. Gallen, 1853.
- Guggenbühl, J. Briefe über den Abendberg und die Heilanstalt für Cretinismus. 8°. Zürich, 1846.
- Guggenbühl, J. L'Abendberg, établissement pour la guérison et l'éducation des enfants crétiens à Interlaken, canton de Berne. Premier rapport. Trad. de l'allemand sur le manuscrit inédit de l'auteur par le Dr. Berchtold-Beaupré. 8°. Fribourg en Suisse, 1844.
- Guiland, fils. Rapport sur les études médicales faites dans les asiles d'aliénés les mieux organisés de France, d'Allemagne et de Suisse, par Fusier. roy. 8°. [Chambéry, 1855.]
- Guillet, F. T. Sur l'aliénation mentale et son traitement moral. 4°. Paris, 1825.
- Guindet, P. L. A. Sur la folie. 4°. Paris, 1827.
- Guislain, J. Leçons orales sur les phrénopathies, ou traité théorique et pratique des maladies mentales. 3 v. in 1. 8°. Gand, Paris & Bonn, 1852.
- Guislain, J. Traité sur l'aliénation mentale et sur les hospices des aliénés. vols. 1 and 2. 8°. Amsterdam, 1826.
- Guislain, J. Klinische Vorträge üb. Geisteskrankh. Deutsch v. Lähr.
- Guislain, J. Phrenopathien. Deutsch von Canstatt. Nürnberg, 1838.
- Guislain, J. Traité sur les phrénopathies, ou doctrine nouvelle des maladies mentales. 8°. Bruxelles, 1833.
- Gunter, F. X. Das Seelenleben des Menschen im gesunden und kranken Zustande in Bezug auf die Zurechnung vor den Gerichtshöfen für Aerzte und Juristen. 8°. Wien u. Prag, 1861.

- Günz, J. G. [Pr.] quæ lapillos glandulæ pinealis in quinque mente alienatis inventos proponit. 8°. Lipsiæ, 1753.
- Gurney, E., Myers, F. W. H., and Podmore, F. *Phantasms of the living*. Vol. 2. 8°. London, 1886.
- Guy, W. A. *Insanity and crime; and on the plea of insanity in criminal cases*. (Stat. Soc. Journ.)
- Hagen. *Die Sinnestäuschungen*, etc. Leipzig, 1837.
- Hagen. *Pseudohallucinationen*.
- Hagen, F. W. *Studien auf dem Gebiete der ärztlichen Seelenkunde*. 8°. Erlangen, 1870.
- Haendorf, A. *Versuch einer Pathologie und Therapie der Geistes- und Gemüths-krankheiten*. 8°. Heidelberg, 1811.
- Hallaran, W. S. *An enquiry into the causes producing the extraordinary addition to the number of insane, together with . . . observations on the cure of insanity*, etc. 8°. Cork, 1810.
- Hallaran, W. S. *Practical observations on the causes and cure of insanity*. 2d ed. 8°. Cork, 1818.
- Hallucinations differing in character according to the side affected. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 21, p. 626.
- Hamilton, A. McLane. *Types of insanity; an illustrated guide in the physical diagnosis of mental disease*. 4°. New York, 1883.
- Hamilton, A. McLane. *Sensory epilepsy*. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, pp. 365-368.
- Hamilton, A. McLane. *Idiocy and nervous diseases of adult life*. (Wood's Domestic Medicine, vol. 2.)
- Hammond, W. A. *A treatise on insanity in its medical relations*. 8°. New York, 1883.
- Hammond, W. A. *Mysterious disappearances*. [Double or alternate consciousness.] From "The Forum," N. Y., 1887, 3, pp. 69-76.
- Handb. d. Pathol. u. Ther. d. Geisteskrankh. Herausgeg. v. Schnitzer. Leipzig, 1846.
- Handb. der prakt. Chirurgie, etc. I. Die chirurg. Krankh. u. Verletzungen d. Gehirns, etc. Tüb., 1854.
- Haridon-Créménée, L'. *Des affections tristes de l'âme considérées comme cause essentielle du scorbut*. 4°. Paris, an XII [1804].
- Harless, E. *Populäre Vorlesungen aus dem Gebiet der Physiologie und Psychologie*. 8°. Braunschweig, 1851.
- Harmes, H. L. *Dissertatio in causas morborum et mortis subjecti cujusdam maniaci*. 8°. Regiomonti, 1741.
- Harper, A. *A treatise on the real cause and cure of insanity*. 8°. London, 1789.
- Harris, W. *Insanity; its causes, prevention, and treatment*. 12°. London, 1882.
- Harrison, G. L. *Chapters on social science as connected with the administration of state charities*. 8°. Philadelphia, 1877.
- Häser. *Gesch. d. epid. Krankh.* 2. Aufl. Jena, 1865.
- Häser. *Hist.-path. Untersuchungen*.
- Haslam, J. *Medical jurisprudence as it relates to insanity according to the law of England*.
- Haslam, J. *Considerations on the moral management of insane persons*. 8°. London, 1817.
- Haslam, J. *Observations on insanity; with practical remarks on the disease, and an account of the morbid appearances on dissection*. 2d ed. 8°. London, 1798.
- Haslam, J. *Considerations on the moral management of insane persons*. 8°. London, 1817.
- Haslam, J. *Considerations on the moral management of insane persons*. P.
- Hasseberg, J. F. A. *De orroribus mentis humanæ*. 8°. Halm, [1790].

- Hays, Dr. *Insanity*. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 387.
- Heckenberg, J. H. *De insania longa*. 4. Gottinge, [1763].
- Hecker. *Die Tanzwuth*. Berlin, 1832.
- Hecker, E. *Anleitung für Angehörige von Gemüths- und Geisteskranken zur Zweckmässigen Fürsorge für ihre Patienten vor und nach der Uebersiedlung der selben in eine Anstalt*. 2. Aufl. 8°. Berlin, 1879.
- Hecker, J. F. C. *The epidemics of the Middle Ages*, No. 2. *The dancing mania*. Transl. by B. G. Babington. 8°. Philadelphia, 1837.
- Heindorf. *Versuch einer Pathol. u. Ther. d. Geistes-u. Gemüthskrankh.* Heidelberg, 1811.
- Heinroth. *Lehrb. d. Störungen d. Seelenlebens*, etc. Leipzig, 1818.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *De morborum animi et pathematum animi differentia*. 4°. Lipsie, [1811].
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *Lehrbuch der Seelengesundheitskunde*. 8. Leipzig, 1823-'24.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *Geschichte und Kritik des Mysticismus aller bekannten Völker und Zeiten*. Ein Beitrag zur Seelenheilkunde. 8°. Leipzig, 1830.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *Die Lüge*. Ein Beitrag zur Seelenkrankheitskunde. 8°. Leipzig, 1834.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *Lehrbuch der Störungen des Seelenlebens, oder der Seelenstörung und ihrer Behandlung*. 2 Theile in 1. v. 8°. Leipzig, 1818.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. *Unterricht in zweckmässiger Selbstbehandlung bei beginnenden Seelenkrankheiten*. 8°. Leipzig, 1834.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. [Pr.] *de principio diagnostico amentiae*. 4°. Lipsie, 1841.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. [Pr.] *de paranoia fixa perperam dicta monomania*. VII. 4°. Lipsie, 1842.
- Henckel, E. H. *Ordo et methodus cognoscendi et curandi Energumenos, seu a Stygio Cacodemone obsessos; antehac a nemine, quantum sunt qui de obsessis scripserunt, tradita*. 16°. Francofurti et Lipsie, 1689.
- Henle. *Erscheinungen des Sinnengedächtnisses*. *Casper's Wochenschr.*, No. 18, 1838.
- Henne, H. *Beiträge zur Behandlung der Psychoneurosen mit Opium*. 8°. Franenfeld, 1868.
- Henne, H. *Ueber Geistesstörungen und Irrenanstalten*. 8°. St. Gallen, 1865.
- Hergt, J. C. F. *De melancholia religiosa opii usu sanata*. 8°. Jene, 1804.
- Hering, C. H. *Epanorthotica de hominibus deliris antiquioris et recentioris ætatis, in usum studiosæ juventutis*. 8°. Dresde et Lipsie, 1832.
- Herkenrath, A. W. F. *Het gesticht voor behoeftige cretinen-kinderen*. 8°. Amsterdam, 1842.
- Hermel, H. *Sur la distinction à établir entre l'aliénation mentale et la folie*. 8°. Paris, 1856.
- Herwig, H. M. *The art of curing sympathetically or magnetically proved to be most true, with a discourse concerning the cure of madness, and an appendix to prove the reality of sympathy*. (Trans. fr. Latin.) 12°.
- Heubner, O. *Die luetische Erkrankung d. Hirnarterien*. Leipzig, 1874.
- Heye, J. P. *De morbis qui mentales dicuntur*. 8°. Lugd. Bat., 1832.
- Hibbert, S. *Andeutungen zur Philosophie der Geister-Erscheinungen, oder: Versuch, die hierbei statthabenden Täuschungen auf ihre natürlichen Ursachen Zurückzuführen*. Aus dem Englischen. 8°. Weimar, 1825.
- Higmore, N. *Treatise on the law of idiocy and lunacy*.
- Hill, G. N. *An essay on the prevention and cure of insanity; with observations on the rules for the detection of pretenders to madness*. 8°. London, 1814.
- Hill, R. G. *Lunacy, its past and its present; with an appendix*. 8°. London, 1870.
- Hill, R. G. *Total abolition of personal restraint in the treatment of the insane. A lecture on the management of lunatic asylums, with statistical tables illustrative of the complete practicability of the system advocated*. 8°. London, [1839].

- Hipp, J. B. *Versuche im Gebiete der Psychiatrik über Pathologie, Therapie und Irrenheilanstalten.* 8°. Zweibrücken, 1836.
- Hirsch. *Hist.-geogr. Pathol.* Bd. 2. Erlangen, 1859-'61.
- Hirsch. *Volkskrankh. d. Mittelalters.*
- History, A. of the Pocasset tragedy, with the three sermons preached in New Bedford, by Rev. Wm. J. Potter, Rev. C. S. Nutter, and Rev. W. C. Stiles. 8°. New Bedford, 1879.
- Hittorf. *De sanguine maniacorum quæstion.* Chem. Diss. Bonn, 1846. Also, *Caust. Jahresb.*, 1846, 2. s., 37; 1847, 2. s., 30.
- Hitzig, E. *Ziele und Zwecke der Psychiatrie.* 8°. Zürich, 1876.
- Hoffbauer, J. C. *Untersuchungen über die Krankheiten der Seele und die verwandten Zustände.* 3 v. 12°. Halle, 1802-'07.
- Hoffbauer, J. C. *Die Psychologie in ihren Hauptanwendungen auf die Rechtspflege nach den allgemeinen Gesichtspunkten der Gesetzgebung, oder die sogenannte gerichtliche Arzneywissenschaft nach ihrem psychologischen Theile.* 2. Aufl. 8°. Halle, 1823.
- Hoffman, F. *De animi sanitatis et morborum fabro.* (In his *Diss. phys.-med.*) 8°. *Lugd. Bat.*, 1708, pp. 102-139.
- Hoh, H. *De manie pathologica.* 8°. Bambergæ, 1838.
- Holm, R. A. *Om automatiska Bevægelser hos Sindssyge.* *Kliniske Iagttagelser.* 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1873.
- Holsboeck, H. van. *Étude sur la folie au point de vue médical et juridique.* 8°. Bruxelles, 1869.
- Hood, Sir W. C. *Suggestions for the future provision for criminal lunatics.*
- Hopp, F. *Ueber Moral-Insanity.* 8°. Würzburg, 1866.
- Horeau, C. *De l'état de la sensibilité générale chez les aliénés.* 4°. Paris, 1872.
- Howe, S. G. *Insanity in Massachusetts.* 8°. Boston, 1843.
- Howe, S. G. *On the causes of idiocy.*
- Howe, S. G. *Idiots.* Report, in part, to which is appended a letter on the school for idiots in Paris, by George Sumner. [House Doc. 152.] 8°. Boston, 1847.
- Howe, S. G. *Report made to the legislature of Massachusetts on idiocy.* 8°. Boston, 1848.
- Howe, S. G. *Report on idiocy.* [Senate, No. 38.] 8°. Boston, 1850.
- Howe, S. G. *On the causes of idiocy; being the supplement to a report by Dr. S. G. Howe and the other commissioners appointed to inquire into the condition of the idiots of the commonwealth. With an appendix.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1858.
- Hurd, Henry M. *The religious delusions of the insane.* *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 304.
- Hurd, Henry M. *Post-febrile insanity.* *Maryland Medical Journal*, May 28, 1892. 3,500 words.
- Hutchinson. *Acute melancholia caused by impacted feces.* *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 91.
- Hypnotic studies. *Is their tendency to bring about insanity?* S. F. Call, March 3, 1892. 2,800 words.
- Ideler. *Versuch einer Theorie d. religiösen Wahnsinns.* Halle, 1848.
- Ideler, K. W. *De æmentie occultæ notione a Platone proposita.* *Commentatio.* 8°. Berolini, 1854.
- Ideler, K. W. *Grundriss der Seelenheilkunde.* 2 v. 8°. Berlin, 1835-'38.
- Ideler, K. W. *Der religiöse Wahnsinn, erläutert durch Krankengeschichten. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der religiösen Wirren der Gegenwart.* 8°. Halle, 1847.
- Ideler, K. W. *Der Wahnsinn in seiner psychologischen und socialen Bedeutung erläutert durch Krankengeschichten. Ein Beitrag zur praktischen Philosophie.* 1. Bd. 8°. Bremen, 1848.
- Leitteles, L. *De animi affectibus.* 8°. Viennæ, [1825].

- Inglis, David.** Relation of insanity to our civil organization. *American Lancet*, Nov., 1892. 2,600 words.
- Insane, Asylums for.** Some observations on the English asylums. 8°. London, 1862.
- Insane in New York State,** The care of. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 17.
- Insane, Commitment of the.** *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, pp. 157-158.
- Insane, The state care of.** *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 274.
- Insane of New York,** their care and measures for their commitment. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 75.
- Insane in New York,** Number of. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 464.
- Insane, Care of the New York.** *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 195.
- Insane illusions.** Paranoia, cranks, and criminals; inherited tendencies. *Pawtucket Times*, Nov. 11, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Insane root.** Tracing crime and violence in society to the teachings of individualism. Editorial in *Providence Journal*, June 2, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Insane, The, world.** 8°. London, 1818.
- Insanity from miseducation.** *Am. Ann. Ed.*, 1831, pp. 558, 559.
- Insanity and idiocy,** Report on, by the Massachusetts Commission of Lunacy, 1855.
- Insanity and uterine diseases.** *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 15.
- Insanity in Austria.** *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 278.
- Insanity as affecting a life-insurance policy.** *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 128.
- Insanity and criminal responsibility.** Editorial in *Medical and Surgical Reporter*, Aug. 20, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Iphofen, A. E.** De cretinismo. 4°. Vitebergæ, 1804.
- Ireland, J.** De mania. 8°. Edinburgh, 1807.
- Ireland, W. W.** The blot upon the brain; studies in history and psychology. 8°. Edinburgh, 1885.
- Ireland, W. W.** On idiocy and imbecility. 8°. London, 1877.
- Is insanity increasing, and why?** [Editorial.] *Republican*, Springfield, Mass., Oct. 10, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Jackson, J.** De vesania. 8°. Edinburgh, 1799.
- Jacob, A.** An essay on the influence of the imagination and passions in the production and cure of diseases, to which is added a translation of a memoir by Dr. C. Pfeufer on the cures performed by the operations of the Prince de Hohenlohe. 8°. Dublin, 1823.
- Jacobi, M.** Sammlungen für die Heilkunde der Gemüthskrankheiten.
- Jacobi, M.** Die Hauptformen der Seelenstörungen in ihren Beziehungen zur Heilkunde nach der Beobachtung geschildert. 8°. Leipzig, 1844.
- Jacobi, M.** Construction and management of hospitals for the insane. (Transl.) (Introd. by S. Tuke.)
- Jacobi, Mary Putnam, and others.** Prevention of insanity, and the early and proper treatment of the insane. (Reprinted from the *Jour. of Soc. Sci.*, No. 15, 29.) Boston, 1882. 8°.
- Jacoby, P.** Considérations sur les monomanies impulsives. 8°. Berne, 1868.
- Jaeger, W. F.** Medicæ quædam annotationes ad Thomasianam disputationem de præsumptione furoris atque dementia. 4°. Tübingæ, 1730.
- Jäger, J. N.** Seelenheilkunde gestützt auf psychologische Grundsätze. Ein Handbuch. 8°. Wien, 1845.
- Janikowski, A.** Patologia i terapia chorób umysłowych. 8°. Warszawa, 1864.
- Janikowski, S.** Słowniczek wyrazów psychiatrycznych obejmujący; tłumaczenie polskie wyrazów łacinskiich, niemieckich, francuzkich i niektórych angielskich. [Extract from the Polish Dictionary of Medical Terminology; nomenclature of insanity.] 8°. Kraków, 1880.
- Jarvis, E.** Insanity and insane asylums. 8°. Louisville., Ky., 1841.
- Jarvis, E.** On insanity of the sexes. Louisville.

- Jarvis, E. Insanity by miseducation. *Barnard's Amer. Jour. Ed.*, vol. 4, 1857-58, pp. 591-612.
- Jarvis, E. Employment for patients in British lunatic asylums. *Dorchester, U. S. A.*
- Jessen. *Insania*. in *Berl. encyklop. Wörterb.*, Bd. 18, S. 500.
- Jocher, A. *Considérations sur la monomanie*. 4°. Paris, 1843.
- Jodin, J. N. *Propositions sur la folie*. 4°. Paris, 1832.
- Johnson, H. On the arrangement and nomenclature of mental disorders. A prize essay. 8°. London, 1843.
- Kahlbaum. *Abstrakte Hallucinationen*.
- Kahlbaum. *"Trugwahrnehmungen."*
- Kahlbaum. *Sprachgebilde Geisteskranker, Katatonie*.
- Kahlbaum, K. *Klinische Abhandlungen. Psychische Krankheiten*. 8°. Berlin, 1874.
- Kavaleffaki, Dr. *Melancholia in a child*. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, pp. 105, 206.
- Kayser, A. *Considérations générales sur la pathogénie et la thérapeutique de l'aliénation mentale*. 4°. Strasbourg, 1851.
- Keessel, G. van der. *De phrenitide*. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1684.
- Kemme. *Ueber die Heiterkeit einiger Sterbenden*. Halle, 1774.
- Kerlin, I. N. Provision for the feeble-minded. (*Proceedings of the Fifteenth National Conference of Charities and Correction, held at Buffalo, N. Y., July, 1888.*)
- Kerlin, I. N., and Green, H. M. *Idiotie and feeble-minded children. Report of standing committee to the Eleventh National Conference of Charities and Reforms, St. Louis, 1884*. 8°. Boston, 1884.
- Kerner, C. A. J. *Die Seherin von Prevorst. Eröffnungen über das innere Leben des Menschen und über das Hereinragen einer Geisterwelt in die unsere*. 5. Aufl. 8°. Stuttgart, 1877.
- Kidd, G. H. *An appeal on the behalf of the idiotic and imbecile children of Ireland*. 8°. Dublin, 1845.
- Kidder, W. *A general deduction from the psychological system of medicine, with an especial illustration upon typhus or typhoid*. 8°. Lowell, 1849.
- Kieffer, M. J. *Irren-Heilanstalten*. 8°. München, 1847.
- Kiernan, James G. *Art in the insane. Insanity mars but does not make genius*. *Alienist and Neurologist*, April, 1892. 16,000 words.
- Kiernan, James G. *Art in the insane. Alienist and Neurologist*, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Kieser. *Elemente d. Psychiatrik*. Breslau u. Bonn, 1855.
- Kind, C. F. *De cranio, cerebro, medulla spinali et nervis in idiotia primaria*. 8°. Lipsie, 1860.
- King, Charles. *Puerperal mania*.
- Kinkead, R. J. *Insanity, inebriety, and crime*. P. Dublin.
- Kinkead, R. J. *Insanity and crime*. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 603.
- Kinney, C. S. *Influence of music on the insane*. *North Am. Jour. of Homoeopathy*, March, 1892. 650 words.
- Kirkbride, T. S. *On the construction, organization, and general arrangement of hospitals for the insane, with some remarks on insanity and its treatment*. 8°. Philadelphia, 1880.
- Kiru, L. *Die periodischen Psychosen*. 8°. Stuttgart, 1878.
- Klebs, E. *Studien über die Verbreitung des Cretinismus in Oesterreich sowie über die Ursache der Kropfbildung*. 8°. Prag, 1877.
- Kleefeld, J. G. *De rebus pathematum in specie gaudii in corpus humanum efficaciam-moderantibus*. 4°. Jenæ, [1792].
- Klinger, J. C. H. *De morborum mentis natura*. 4°. Jenæ, 1826.
- Klingner, I. G. *Animadversiones circa symptomatologiam morborum psychicorum*. 8°. Praga, 1833.

- Knaggs, S. Unsoundness of mind considered in relation to the question of responsibility for criminal acts.
- Knapp, B. Bericht über den Besuch von Idioten und Taubstummenanstalten in Skandinavien und Norddeutschland und der 4. Conferenz für Idioten-Heilpflege in Hamburg im Jahre 1883. 8°. Wien, 1884.
- Knapp, B. Beobachtungen über Idioten- und Cretinen-Anstalten und deren Resultate. 8°. Graz, 1879.
- Knight, P. S. Observations on the causes, symptoms, and treatment of derangement of the mind. Together with the particulars of the sensations and ideas of a gentleman during his mental alienation, written by himself during his convalescence. 8°. London, 1827.
- Knittel, M. Ueber sporadische psychische Ansteckung. 8°. Strassburg, 1884.
- Knörlein, A. Die Irren-Angelegenheiten Ober-Oesterreichs. Ein Vorwort zur Begründung einer Landes-Heilanstalt für Geistes- und Gemüthskranke. 8°. Linz, 1851.
- Koch, J. L. A. Psychiatrische Winke für Laien. 2. Aufl. 12°. Stuttgart, 1880.
- Koetsveld, C. E. van. Het idiotisme en de idioten school. Eene eerste proeve op een nienw veld van geneeskundige opvoedige en christelijke philanthropie. Eerste stuk. Het idiotisme. 8°. Schoonhoven, 1856.
- Kornfeld, H. Ueber den Sitz der Geistesstörungen beim Menschen und bei den Thieren. Nebst einem Anhang: Hamlet zur Auffassung der Psychosen nach Shakespeare. 8°. Berlin, 1878.
- Koster. Ueber die Gesetze des periodischen Irreseins und verwandter Nervenzustände. 8°. Bonn, 1882.
- Kösti, F. Der endemische Cretinismus als Gegenstand der öffentlichen Fürsorge. 8°. Wien, 1855.
- Kovalevski, P. I. Obshaja psichopatologija. 8°. Charkov, 1886.
- Kraepelin, E. Compendium der Psychiatrie. Zum Gebrauche für Studierende und Aerzte. 12°. Leipzig, 1883.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Die Sinnesdelirien. Erlangen, 1864.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Die Lehre von der Mania transitoria. Erlangen, 1865.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Beiträge zur Erkennung und richtigen forensischen Beurtheilung krankhafter Gemüthszustände für Aerzte, Richter und Vertheidiger. 8°. Erlangen, 1867.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Transitorische Störungen d. Selbstbewusstseins. Erlangen, 1868.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Ueber die durch Gehirnerschütterung und Kopfverletzung hervorgerufenen psychischen Krankheiten. Erlangen, 1868.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Die Melancholie. Stuttgart, 1874.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie auf klinischer Grundlage für practische Aerzte und Studierende. Bd. 1. 8°. Stuttgart, 1879.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Psychopathologie, mit Berücksichtigung der Gesetzgebung von Oesterreich, Deutschland und Frankreich. 2. Aufl. 8°. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie. Stuttgart, 1890.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. v. Grundzüge der Criminal-Psychologie. Stuttgart, 1882.
- Krause, E. Statistischer Beitrag zur Erblichkeitsfrage bei Geisteskrankheiten. 8°. Jena, 1885.
- Kuhn. Inspiration, etc. Annal. médico-psychol., 1865, p. 400. Also, Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psych., 1866.
- Kurz, Dr. Edgar. Melancholia after urethrotomy. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 752.
- Labitte, G. E. Du travail chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1847.
- Laehr, H. Gedenktage der Psychiatrie aller Länder. 8°. Berlin, 1885.
- Laehr, H. Ueber Irresein und Irrenanstalten. 8°. Halle, 1852.
- Laehr, H. Die Seelenheilkunde in der Gegenwart. 8°. Berlin, 1861.
- Laffitte, N. Considérations sur les phénomènes critiques observés dans le cours de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1858.

- Lagardelle, F. Histoire clinique de la folie avec prédominance du délire des grandeurs, étudiées spécialement au point de vue thérapeutique. 8°. Saint-Maixent, 1870.
- Lagardelle, F. La mémoire et la folie. St.-Maixent, 1870.
- Langguth, G. De monomania quedam. 8°. Berolini, 1848.
- Lair, S. Propositions et observations sur la folie. 4°. Paris, 1823.
- Lamaletie, M. A. Sur la médecine de l'esprit, avec quelques considérations médicales. 4°. Paris, 1808.
- Landenberger, A. Die Irrenpflegeanstalt Zwiefalten und ihre Leistungen. 8°. Tübingen, 1863.
- Lange, C. Om Sindsbevægelsor, et psykofisiologisk Studie. 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1885.
- Lange, F. Om Arvelighedens Indflydelse i Sindsygedomme. [Influence of heredity in insanity.] 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1883.
- Langermann, J. G. De methodo cognoscendi curandique animi morbos stabilienda. 8°. Jene, [1797].
- Langwieser. Versuch einer Mechanik d. psych. Zustände. Wien, 1871.
- Lasserre, B. Étude sur l'isolement considéré comme moyen de traitement dans la folie. 4°. Paris, 1840.
- Lasserre, C. De animi pathematibus medicæ spectatis. 8°. Monspelii, 1787.
- Latham, J. De insanis. 8°. Edinburgi, 1802.
- Lauber, J. Ueber die Manie. 8°. Würzburg, 1859.
- Laurent, A. Étude médico-légale sur la simulation de la folie; considérations cliniques et pratiques à l'usage des médecins experts, des magistrats et des jurisconsultes. 8°. Paris, 1866.
- Laurent, L. Des états seconds variations pathologiques du champ de la conscience. Bordeaux et Paris, 1892. pp. 180.
- Lautar, L. E. A. Le délire des grandeurs n'est pas un signe exclusif de la paralysie générale progressive. 4°. Paris, 1881.
- Lavergne-Lacombe, J. B. Essai sur la phrénésie. 8°. Paris, an X [1802].
- Lazarus. Zur Lehre v. d. Sinnestäuschungen. 8.-A. a. d. Zeitschr. f. Völkerpsychol. u. Sprachwissenschaft. Berlin, 1867.
- Lazarus. Traumphantasmen.
- Legal responsibility of lunatics. 1. Contracts by lunatics. From the Irish Law Times. Washington Law Reporter, Oct. 13, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Legal responsibility of lunatics. From the Irish Law Times. Chicago Legal News, Nov. 5, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Legardelle. Conférences cliniques sur les maladies mentales professées à l'asile d'aliénés de Marseille. 8°. Paris, 1878.
- Leidesdorf, M. Psychiatrische Studien aus der Klinik. 8°. Wien, 1877.
- Leidesdorf, M. Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten für Aerzte und Studierende. 8°. Erlangen, 1860.
- Leidesdorf, M. Lehrbuch der psychischen Krankheiten. 2. Aufl. 8°. Erlangen, 1865.
- Lélut. De la folie sensor. Gaz. méd., 1831.
- Lélut, L. F. Du démon de Socrate, spécimen d'une application de la science psychologique à celle de l'histoire. 8°. Paris, 1836.
- Lennhoff, Gustav. Epileptische Psychosen. Inaug. dissert. Berlin, 1890.
- Lenoir, P. Considérations générales sur la construction et l'organisation des asiles d'aliénés. roy. 8°. Paris, 1859.
- Letchworth, William P. Insane in foreign countries. 407 pp. 2d ed. 8°. New York and London, 1889.
- Leubuscher. Ueb. d. Entstehung d. Sinnestäuschung. Berlin, 1852.
- Leubuscher. "Der Wahnsinn in d. letzten 4. Jahrh." Berlin, 1818.
- Leubuscher. Ueb. Wehrwölfe u. Thierverwandlungen. Berlin, 1850.
- Leupoldt, J. M. Zielgeneseskunde; in het Nederduitsch bewerkt door J. C. Focke. 8°. Amsterdam, 1840.

- Leupoldt, J. M. *Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie*. 8°. Leipzig, 1837.
- Leupoldt, J. M. *Ueber wohlfeile Irrenanstalten, ihre Beziehung zu Straf- und Zwang-Arbeitsanstalten einerseits und zu medicinischen Lehranstalten andererseits; sowie über einige wichtige Beziehungen der psychischen Heilkunde zur gesammten Medicin*. 8°. Erlangen, 1824.
- Leupoldt, J. M. *Grundriss d. allg. Pathol. u. Therapie des somatischen u. psychischen Lebens*. Berlin u. Leipzig, 1823, 1.
- Leuret, F. *Fragmens psychologiques sur la folie*. 8°. Paris, 1834.
- Leuret, F. *Du traitement moral de la folie*. 8°. Paris, 1810.
- Leuret, F. *Mémoire sur la révulsion morale dans le traitement de la folie, précédé du rapport fait à l'Académie royale de médecine le 1^{er} juin 1841, par MM. Louis, Pariset et Double*. 4°. Paris, 1841.
- Leven, M. *Parallèle entre l'idiotie et le crétinisme*. 4°. Paris, 1861.
- Lewi, J. *Die psychischen Krankheiten*. 8°. Bayreuth, 1836.
- Ley, W. *A letter to Dr. Williams on criminal lunatics*. P. Oxford.
- Liard, H. F. *Considérations sur les phénomènes physiologiques et pathologiques des passions et des affections de l'âme, et sur le parti qu'on peut en tirer dans la thérapeutique*. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Linac, A. *Le passé, le présent et l'avenir de la médecine mentale en France*. 8°. Paris, 1863.
- Lindsay, W. L. *The history of the blood in the insane*. 8°. Perth, 1854.
- Lindsay, W. L. *Insanity in the lower animals*. B. and F. Med.-Chir. Rev.
- Lippmann, N. *Veterum opiniones de insania*. 8°. Berolini, 1833.
- Lipstorp, C. *De morbis passionum animi*. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1719.
- Lloyd, Dr. James H. *Moral insanity*. Med. Rec., 1886, 30, pp. 136, 137.
- Lloyd, Dr. James H. *Moral insanity in its medico-legal aspects*. Med. Rec., 1887, 31, pp. 538-542.
- Löder, J. N. *Ueber den Cretinismus*. 8°. München, 1843.
- Loehr, J. J. *De partium corporis humani situ abnormi cum animi alienatione*. 4°. Bonnæ, [1828].
- Loiseau, C. *De la folie sympathique*. 4°. Paris, 1856.
- Lombroso, C. *Klinische Beiträge zur Psychiatrie. Physikalische, statistische Studien und Krankengeschichten. Aus dem Italienischen von M. O. Fraenkel*. 8°. Leipzig, 1869.
- Lombroso, C. *Azione degli astri e delle meteore sulla mente umana sana ed alienata*. 8°. Milano, 1868.
- Lombroso, C. *Klinische Beiträge zur Psychiatrie. Deutsch von Fränkel*. 1867. S. 29 u. 62.
- Lombroso, C. *Klinische Beiträge zur Psychiatrie. Deutsch v. Fränkel*. Leipzig, 1869. S. 1.
- Lombroso, C. *L' uomo delinquente; vol. II; Delinquente epilettico, d' impeto, pazzo e criminaloide*. 8°. Torino, 1889.
- Lombroso, C. *Pazzi ed anomali; saggi*. 6°. Torino, 1889.
- Lombroso, C. *Il delirio di persecuzione nell' amoso muto dei monomaniaci casti*. 8°. Torino, 1883.
- Lombroso, C. ed Morselli. *Epilessia lariaata, pazzia morale. Opuscolo*. 8°. Torino.
- Loock, G. *Quid sit faciendum, si vesani aut medicaminibus aut cibis assumendis obstinate reluctentur*. 4°. Bonnæ, [1832].
- Löwenfeld, Dr. L. *Die nervösen Störungen sex. Ursprungs*. Wiesbaden, 1891, pp. 169.
- Lucett, J. *An exposition of the reasons which have prevented the process for relieving and curing idiocy and lunacy, and every species of insanity from having been further extended, with an appendix of attested cases, and extracts from the reports of the committee, consisting of their Royal Highnesses the Dukes of Kent and Surrey, and several noblemen and gentlemen.*
- Lunacy in France*. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 84.

- Lunacy act, The, 1890. Circular letter to boards of guardians. In Twentieth annual report of the local government board, 1890-91, Appendix, pp. 33-48. (England.)
- Lunier, L. De l'influence des grandes commotions politiques et sociales sur le développement des maladies mentales. Mouvement de l'aliénation mentale en France pendant les années 1869-1873. 8°. Paris, 1874.
- Lunier, L. A project of a system of statistics, applicable to the study of mental diseases; approved by the International Congress of Alienists of 1867. Report and explanation of the objects. Transl. from the French by T. M. Franklin. 8°. Utica, 1869.
- Lux, F. A. De mania furibunda. 8°. Berolini, [1827].
- Luyts, J. Traité clinique et pratique.
- Mabit, J. S. De la manie chronique à forme rémittente. 4°. Paris, 1883.
- Macario, M. M. A. Du traitement moral de la folie. 4°. Paris, 1843.
- MacDonald, Carlos F. Feigned epilepsy. Reprint. 1892; also Amer. Jour. Insanity, July, 1880.
- Macey, F. A. De la folie communiquée ou du délire à deux ou plusieurs personnes. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Madden, T. M. On insanity and the criminal responsibility of the insane. P. Dub.
- Maffei, C. De fexismo specie cretinismi. 8°. Landshuti, 1813.
- Mahir, O. Ueber Irren-Heilanstalten, Pflege und Behandlung der Geisteskranken, nach den Principien der bewährtesten Irrenärzte Belgiens, Englands, Frankreichs und Deutschlands. 8°. Stuttgart u. Tübingen, 1846.
- Malabouche, S. De l'asthénie surrénale dans ses rapports avec la folie. 4°. Montpellier, 1868.
- Mally, A. De cretinismo. 8°. Vindobonæ, 1830.
- Management of the insane in Great Britain. (Report by H. B. Willbur.) 8°. Albany, 1877.
- Mann, Edward C. Psycho-sensory insanity, and the physical symptoms coincident with it. A form of insanity frequent among females of wealthy classes. Brooklyn Medical Journal, June, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Marat, J. P. A philosophical essay on man. Being an attempt to investigate the principles and laws of the reciprocal influence of the soul and body. 2 vols. 8°. London, 1773.
- Marc. Die Geisteskrankh., etc. Uebers. v. Ideler. Berlin, 1843, Bd. I, S. 126.
- Marchant, G. Observations faites dans les Pyrénées pour servir à l'étude des causes du crétinisme. 4°. Paris, 1842.
- Martini. "Sprachgebilde Geisteskranker." Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psych., Bd. 13, S. 606.
- Marx, F. Beitrag zur Lehre über Reflexpsychosen. 8°. Greifswald, 1875.
- Mandsley, H. The pathology of mind. Being the 3d ed. of the second part of the Physiology and pathology of the mind, recast, enlarged, and rewritten. 8°. New York, 1880.
- Maudsley, H. Body and mind; an inquiry into their connection and mutual influence, especially in reference to mental disorders. 12°. London, 1870.
- Maudsley, H. Insanity and crime: a medico-legal commentary on the case of George Victor Townley. (With Dr. Lockhart Robertson.) P.
- Maudsley, H. Physiol. u. Pathol. d. Seele, etc.
- Mannier, M. Contribution à l'étude de la folie. Considérations sur l'absinthisme. 4°. Montpellier, 1880.
- Maury. Du corybanthisme, etc. Annal. méd.-psychol., 1847, 10 juillet.
- Max, J. De methomania. 8°. Pestini, 1835.
- Mayer, A. Die Sinnesstörungen. Wien, 1869.
- Mayer, C. Beitrag zur Casuistik des circuliären Irreseins. 8°. Würzburg, 1881.
- Mayo, T. Clinical facts and reflections, also remarks on the impunity of murder in some cases of presumed insanity. (Also 1847.) An essay on the relation of the theory of morals to insanity.

- Paolinus, M. De maniaco repentina morte cerrepto animadversiones nonnullæ physiologico-pathologicae. 4°. Bononia, 1839.
- Parant, V. Asylums for the criminal insane. Amer. Jour. of Insan., 1890, p. 605.
- Parchappe, M. Études sur le goître et le crétinisme. Documents mis en ordre et annotés par L. Lunier. roy. 8°. Paris, 1874.
- Parchappe, M. Des principes à suivre dans la fondation et la construction des asiles d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1863.
- Parchappe, M. Recherches statistiques sur les causes de l'aliénation mentale. 8°. Rouen, 1839.
- Parchappe, M. Recherches sur l'encéphale. Deuxième mémoire. Des altérations de l'encéphale dans l'aliénation mentale. 8°. Paris, 1838.
- Parigot, J. Tableau analytique des maladies mentales à l'usage des juriconsultes et des médecins. 4°. Gand, 1854.
- Parigot, J. De la réforme des asiles d'aliénés. 12°. Bruxelles, 1860.
- Paris, A. H. V. Du dé lire ambitieux. 4°. Nancy, 1882.
- Parrish, Joseph. The mind unveiled: a brief history of twenty-two imbecile children. 12°. Phila.
- Peddie, A. Remarks on the necessity of legislation for the control and treatment of insane drinkers. Brit. M. J., Lond., 1875, 2, pp. 253-255.
- Peddie, A. The necessity of some legalized arrangements for the treatment of dipsomania or the drinking insanity.
- Pellevoisin, M. De l'alimentation forcée chez les aliénés. Strasbourg, 1862.
- Pelmann, C. Ueber die Grenzen zwischen psychischer Gesundheit und Geistesstörung. 8°. Berlin, 1884.
- Pendleton, L. W. Involuntary action. Annual address. 8°. Portland, 1876.
- Percival, E. Report of certain morbid conditions of the abdominal viscera in some varieties of maniacal disease. 8°. Dublin, 1817.
- Percy, John. An experimental enquiry concerning the presence of alcohol in the ventricles of the brain. Nottingham.
- Petersen, Henrik G. Sermons for the insane. Boston Transcript, June 1892. 2,100 words.
- Peterson, Frederick. Outline of a plan for an epileptic colony. N. Y. Medical Journal, July 23, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Petition. Criminals in lunatic asylums; a petition to the House of Lords by asylum officials.
- Pfleger, L. Ueber Idiotismus und Idioten-Anstalten. Vortrag gehalten in der Section für öffentliche Gesundheitspflege des Wiener medicinischen Doctoren-Collegiums am 1. Februar 1882. 8°. Wien, 1882.
- Pichenot, A. De l'idiotie et de ses rapports avec l'aliénation mentale. 4°. Montpellier, 1833.
- Pichon. Les maladies de l'esprit. Paris, 1888.
- Pienitz, M. Quædam de nosocomii quo animo ægrotantibus cura adhibetur institutione optima. 4°. Lipsiæ, [1825].
- Pignocco, F. Trattamento morale dei diversi generi di follia o cenni statistici dall'anno 1841 al 1849, raccolti nella real Casa dei Matti di Palermo. Parte prima. 8°. Palermo, 1850.
- Pinel. Résultats d'observations et construction des tables pour servir à déterminer le degré de probabilité de la guérison des aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1808.
- Pinel, Ph. Abhandl. üb. Geistesverirrung etc. Deutsch v. Wagner. Wien, 1801.
- Pinel, S. Traité de pathol. cérébrale. Paris, 1844.
- Pinel, S. Traité complet du régime sanitaire des aliénés, ou manuel des établissements qui leur sont consacrés. 4°. Paris, 1836.
- Plagge, T. Die Quellen des Irrsinns und der Selbstmorde. Eine psychiatrische Skizze. 8°. Neuwied, 1861.

- Potter, A. De. Contribution à l'étude des maladies mentales. La peste démocratique (morbus democraticus). 8°. Bruxelles, 1884.
- Private lunatic asylums. Editorial in *Conglomerate*, Nov. 30, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Programme d'un hôpital consacré au traitement de l'aliénation mentale, pour cinq cents malades des deux sexes, proposé au conseil général des hospices civils de Paris dans sa séance du 15 mai 1821. 4°. Paris, 1821.
- Prosch, Charles. The insane. Many forms of dementia. Harmless and amusing patients. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Oct. 9, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Quelmalz, S. T. [Pr.] de epidemia mentis alienatione præfatur. 4°. [Lipsia, 1742.]
- Quintard, E. Forces morales médiatrices. 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Quintero, G. G. De l'influence du moral sur le physique, ou de l'imagination comme cause de maladies. 4°. Paris, 1826.
- Raffegaan, D. Du rôle des anomalies congéniales des organes génitaux dans le développement de la folie chez l'homme. 4°. Paris, 1884.
- Ramaer, J. N. Voorlezing over den terugkeer der krankzinnigheid en de middelen om denzelven te voorkomen; uitgesproken in de Maatschappij: Tot nut van't algemeen (Departement Zutphen). 8°. Rotterdam, 1846.
- Ramis, K. Ueber die psychischen Ursachen der Geisteskrankheiten. 8°. München, 1839.
- Ranney, Dr. A. L. Melancholia. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 340.
- Rapin, F. R. Sur différentes espèces de monomanies. 4°. Strasbourg, 1825.
- Ravailler, A. J. Contribution à l'étude des principales modifications fonctionnelles et organiques observées dans la lycémanie avec stupeur. 4°. Nancy, 1879.
- Ray, I. A treatise on the medical jurisprudence of insanity.
- Rees. Ueb. Predigerkrankh. *Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psychiatrie*, 1856.
- Reese, D. M. Report on moral insanity in its relations to medical jurisprudence. 8°. Philadelphia, 1858.
- Regis, E. La folie à deux. 4°. Paris, 1880.
- Regnard, P. Les maladies épidémiques de l'esprit. Sorcellerie, magnétisme, délire des grands. roy. 8°. Paris, 1887.
- Rehfeld, W. M. Diss. sistens descriptionem et cognitionem singularis periodicæ insanis melancolicæ generis. 4°. (Gottingen, [1809].)
- Reil. Fieberlehre u. Rhapsodien, etc. Halle, 1818.
- Reitmeyer, G. De medicamentorum facultatibus ad mentem. 4°. Altdorff, 1670.
- Relations, The, of religion to what are called "diseases of the mind." 8°. Philadelphia, 1850.
- Report, Charity Organization Society, on the feeble-minded, epileptic, deformed, and crippled.
- Resolutions offered by Dr. Kilbride, and unanimously adopted by the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, at the meeting in Toronto, June 7, 1871. [On the construction and organization of hospitals for the insane.]
- Renss. Der Rechtsschutz der Geisteskranken auf Grundlage der Irrengesetzgebung in Europa und Nordamerika, 1888.
- Ribot, T. Les maladies de la volonté. 2. éd. 12°. Paris, 1884.
- Ribot, T. Diseases of memory. (Trans.)
- Ricker. Seelenstörungen. Erlangen, 1864.
- Rickmann, C. Tractatio medica de affectibus animæ quatenus machinam corpoream in consensum trahunt. sm. 4°. Jenæ, 1768.
- Riemann, C. De mentis agritudinibus rite distinguendis et nominandis. 8°. Halle, [1811].
- Ritchie, R. P. An inquiry into a frequent cause of insanity in young men.
- Robertson, C. A. Lockhart. An essay on the moral management of insanity. Society for Improving the Condition of the Insane.

- Robertson, Ch. Lockhart. *Insanity and crime; a medico-legal commentary on the case of George Victor Townley with Dr. Maudsley.* P.
- Rodriguez, Dr. W. *El cráneo y la locura.* Buenos Ayres, 1888.
- Roeder, T. *Nonnulla de mania religiosa, adjecta morbi historia.* 8°. Berolini, [1844].
- Roger, N. *De animi pathematibus.* 8°. Lugd. Bat., 1832.
- Rogers, A. C., M. D. *Functions of a school for the feeble-minded. Proceedings of the Fifteenth National Conference of Charities and Correction, held at Buffalo, N. Y., July, 1888.*
- Rogers, T. *A discourse on trouble of mind and the disease of melancholy, with a preface containing several advices to the relations and friends of melancholy people.* 3d ed. 12°. London, 1808.
- Rouander C. G. H. *Expositionis psychopathologicæ tentamen.* sm. 4°. Upsaliæ, 1822.
- Rondeau du Noyer, E. J. F. *Mahomet; étude médico-psychologique.* 4°. Paris, 1865.
- Rosenthal, J. *Ueber den Cretinismus.* 8°. München, 1839.
- Rosenthal, Robert. *Ueber congenitalen Hydrocephalus.* Inaug. dissertation. Berlin, 1891.
- Ross, J. *Diseases of the nervous system.* 2d ed., 2 vols.
- Rothhaupt. *Pulsformen d. Paralytiker.* Diss. Erlangen, 1874.
- Rouhier, E. *De la camisole ou gilet de force.* 4°. Paris, 1871.
- Rowley, W. A. *Treatise on madness and suicide, with the modes of determining with precision mental affections from a legal point of view, and containing objections to vomiting, opium, and other malpractices.* 3d ed. 1813.
- Rush. *Med. inquiry and observations upon the diseases of the mind.* Philad., 1812. German by Köniq. Leipzig, 1825.
- Russell, Dr. *Borderland of insanity.* Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 387.
- Salemi-Pace, B. *Sulla classificazione delle frenopatie.* 8°. Palermo, 1878.
- Salomon, E. *Om anstalter för idioters vård.* 8°. Lund, 1869.
- Salomon, M. *Ueber Doppeldenken.* 8°. Breslau, [1885].
- Sander, A. *Beitrag zur Casuistik der Psychosen.* 8°. Dorpat, 1876.
- Sanity and insanity and the body politic. [Editorial.] *Omaha Clinic*, Aug., 1892. 2,700 words.
- Sauria. *Fragments d'histoire médicale. Sur les épidémies d'affections mentales et nerveuses (d'après le Dr. Audeffrend).* 8°. Paris, 1872.
- Sauton, J. *De l'hérédité morbide et de ses manifestations vésaniques dans la paralysie générale.* 4°. Paris, 1883.
- Sauze, A. *De la stupidité, de sa nature psychologique et de son traitement.* 4°. Paris, 1852.
- Savage, G. H. *Overwork as related to insanity.* L.
- Savage, G. H. *Insanity and divorce.* Med. Rec., 1885, 28, pp. 263, 264.
- Savage, G. H. *Heredity in mental diseases.* *Guy's Hosp. Rep.*
- Sayers, F. *Tentamen academicum quadam de animi affectionibus complectens.* 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1789.
- Schlatter. *Ueb. Predigerkrankh.* Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psychiatrie, 1854.
- Schmerbach. *Ueber Cretinismus und dessen Verbreitung in Unterfranken.* 8°. Würzburg, 1858.
- Schneevoogt, G. E. F. *Bedenkingen tegen de scheiding van geneeskundige geestesichten en bewaarplaatsen voor krankzinnigen aangenomen bij het wetsontwerp van 1840.* 8°. Amsterdam, 1841.
- Schroeder, C. von. *Studien über die Schreibweise Geisteskranker.* 8°. Dorpat, 1880.
- Schröder v. d. Kolk. *Pathol. u. Therap. d. Geisteskrankh. Deutsch v. Theile.* Braunschweig, 1863, S. 29.

- Schnobort, G. H. Von. Die Krankheiten und Störungen der menschlichen Seele (ein Nachtrag zu des Verfassers Geschichte der Seele). 8^o. Stuttgart u. Tübingen, 1845.
- Schüle. Klinische Psychiatrie. 1886.
- Schüle. Dysphania neuralgica. Carlsruhe, 1867.
- Schüle, H. Sectionsergebnisse bei Geisteskranken, nebst Krankheitsgeschichten und Epikrisen. 8^o. Leipzig, 1871.
- Schwandner. Zur Idioten-Pflege. 8^o. Stuttgart, 1875.
- Seaton, J. The present state and prospects of psychological medicine, with suggestions for improving the law relating to the care and treatment of lunatics. 8^o. London, 1853.
- Seguin, E. Idiocy and its treatment by the physiological method. (Edited by E. C. S.) 8^o. New York, 1870.
- Seguin, E. Traitement moral, hygiène et éducation des idiots et des autres enfants arriérés ou retardés dans leur développement, agités de mouvements involontaires, débiles, muets non sourds, bègues, etc. 8^o. Paris, 1846.
- Seguin, E. New facts and remarks concerning idiocy. A lecture. 8^o. New York, 1870.
- Seguin, H. Considérations sur la monomanie. 4^o. Paris, 1837.
- Seguin, W. H. O. Lectures on mental diseases. 3d ed. 1881.
- Seifert, G. Die Irrenheilanstalt in ihren administrativen, technischen und therapeutischen Beziehungen nach den Anforderungen der Gegenwart dargestellt von. Nebst den Plänen einer Heilanstalt für 200 Kranke, entworfen von Architekt E. Giese, in Dresden. (Gekrönte Preisschrift.) roy. 8^o. Leipzig u. Dresden, 1862.
- Sell, A. Om Betydningen af Sindsbevægelser som Sygdomsaarsager, bortset fra de egentlige Sindsyggdomme, men med særligt Hensyn til Patogenesis og Aetiologi af Eclampsia parturientium. [Significance and causes of diseases of the mind, with special regard to etiology of puerperal convulsions.] 8^o. Kjøbenhavn, 1884.
- Sell, A. Medicinsk-psykologiske Studier. 1-11. Almenfattelig Fremstillelse. 8^o. Kjøbenhavn, 1888.
- Selmer, H. Om Psychiatriens Eilstand i Danmark med særligt Hensyn til St. Hans Hospital paa Bidstrupgaard. 12^o. Kjøbenhavn, 1841.
- Sémérie, E. Des symptômes intellectuels de la folie. 4^o. Paris, 1867.
- Sensburg, F. Der Crostinismus mit besonderer Rücksicht auf dessen Erscheinung im Unter-Main- und Rezat des Königreichs Bayern. 8^o. Würzburg, 1825.
- Sentoux. De la surexcitation des facultés intellectuelles dans la folie. Paris, 1867.
- Sentoux, H. De la surexcitation des facultés intellectuelles dans la folie. 4^o. Paris, 1867.
- Sexton, Dr. Samuel. Aurai hallucinations. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 397.
- Sheppard, J. Observations on the proximate cause of insanity. 8^o. London, 1844.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. The training of idiots. B. M. J.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. Two cases of microcephalic idiocy. B. M. J.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. Clinical lecture on idiocy and imbecility. B. M. J.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. The health and physical development of idiots. Health Exh. Lit., vol. 12.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. Some of the cranial characteristics of idiocy. Trans. Int. Med. Con. London.
- Sikorski, I. A. Obnspiechach meditsiny v uzuchenii javlenii psichicheskago mira. [On the progress of medicine in study of phenomena of psychic sphere.] 8^o. St. Petersburg, 1889.
- Simon. Die Gehirnerweichung d. Irren. Hamburg, 1871.
- Sinogowitz. "Wahnideen der Sinne."

- Sinogowitz, H. S. Die Geistesstörungen in ihren organischen Beziehungen als Gegenstand der Heilkunde betrachtet. 8°. Berlin, 1843.
- Skae, D. Of the classification of the various forms of insanity on a rational and practical basis. 8°. [London, 1863.]
- Skae, D. Report of the committee appointed at a meeting of members of the Medico-Psychological Association, for the purpose of taking certain questions relating to the uniform recording of cases of insanity, and to the medical treatment of insanity into consideration. 8°. Lewes, [1869].
- Skae, D. On dipsomania. E. M. J.
- Smith, C. On mental capacity in relation to insanity, crime, and modern society. P.
- Snell. "Sprachgebilde Geisteskranker." Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psych., Bd. 9, S. 11.
- Suell, O. Ueber Empfindungen von Schmerz und Druck im Kopfe als Krankheits-symptom im Beginn und Verlauf des primären Wahnsinns (der primären Verlekktheit, Griesinger). 8°. Jena, 1884.
- Sollier, Dr. Paul. Psychologie de l'idiot et de l'imbécile. Paris, 1891.
- Spielmann, J. Diagnostik der Geisteskrankheiten. 8°. Wien, 1855.
- Stangius, J. J. De mentis morbis ex morbo sanguinis circulatione ortis. 4°. Halle Magdeb., [1700].
- Stark, W. Remarks on the construction of public hospitals for the cure of mental derangement. 4°. Edinburgh, 1807.
- Stark, Dir. Dr. Bericht über die Verwaltung der vereinigten Bezirks-Irrenanstalten Stephansfeld-Höf, etc. Strassburg, 1880.
- Starr, C. Lunacy act of 1890. P. Edinb.
- State Charities Aid Association. No. 22. Suggestions for the use of visitors to the insane, being a brief essay on the cure and care of insane patients. By Florence Bayard Lockwood. 8°. New York, 1880.
- Stearns, H. P. Insanity, its causes and prevention. New York, 1883.
- Stein, E. Ueber die sogenannte psychische Contagion. 8°. Nürnberg, n. d.
- Stemler, M. Ueber die Benutzung des Selenlebens zum therapeutischen Zwecke. 8°. Wlirzburg, 1825.
- Stewart, T. Grainger. An introduction to the studies of diseases of the nervous system. Ill. Edin.
- Stiff, B. Ueber das Verhalten des Körpergewichtes bei Geisteskranken. 8°. Marburg, 1872.
- Stiff, B. Ueber das Verhalten des Körpergewichtes bei Geisteskrankheiten. Diss. Bonn, 1872.
- Stoelzner, R. C. Die Nahrungssachen bei Geisteskranken. 8°. Leipzig, 1866.
- Stoevesandt, J. Beitrag zur Casuistic der in Folge der letzten Kriege entstandenen Psychosen. 8°. Halle, [1872].
- Stover, H. R. Insanity in women. Boston, 1871.
- Strahan, S. A. K. Consanguineous marriages. Westminster Rev.
- Strahan, S. A. K. Marriage and disease. A study of heredity and the more important family degenerations.
- Suck, E. J. Versuch einer generellen psychischen Heilmethode. 8°. Dorpati Livonorum, 1812.
- Suckling, C. W. On the treatment of disease of the nervous system.
- Sutherland, H. The premonitory symptoms of insanity. B. M. J.
- Sutherland, H. The value of color and of music in the treatment of the insane. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 167.
- Talcott, S. H. The insane diathesis. 8°. Middletown, 1881.
- Tamassia, Arrigo. A case of simulated insanity. Alienist and Neurologist, November, 1892. 7,600 words.
- Tardien, A. Etude médico-légale sur la folie. Avec quinze fac-similes d'écriture d'aliénés. 8°. Paris, 1872.
- Tebaldi, A. Ragione e pazzia. 12°. Milano, 1884.

- Thomæ, J. H. *Historia insanorum apud Græcos*. 8°. [Bonnæ], 1830.
- Thompson, Geo. B. Among the insane. A visit to the Eastern Illinois Hospital. Illustrated Youth's Instructor, September 8, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Thomson, J. B. Criminal lunacy in Scotland from 1816 to 1870, both inclusive. E. M. J.
- Titus, Ann H. Lunatic asylums. Their use and abuse. 12°. New York, 1870.
- Tossini. *Le epilemie in supposto alla degenerazione*. Torino, 1890.
- Tourtellot, L. A. *Insanity and disease*. 8°. [Utica, N. Y., 1874.]
- Townsend, P. S. A dissertation on the influence of the passions in the production and modification of disease. 8°. New York, 1816.
- Treatment of the insane in Canadian asylums. Horrors of the farming system. New York Herald, August 29, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Trélat. *La folie lucide étudiée et considérée au point de vue de la famille et de la société*. 8°. Paris, 1861.
- Trélat, U. *Recherches historiques sur la folie*. 8°. Paris, 1839.
- [Tschirnhausen, E. W. De.] *Medicina mentis, sive tentamen genuinæ logicæ, in qua disseritur de methodo detegendi incognitas veritates*. 4°. Amstelædami, 1688.
- Tuckey, C. W. Syphilis of the nervous system. Birm. Med. Rec.
- Tuke, D. Hack. *Insanity in ancient and modern life, with chapters on its prevention*. 12°. London, 1878.
- Tuke, D. Hack. *Chapters in the history of the insane in the British Isles*. 8°. London, 1882.
- Tuke, D. Hack. *Prichard and Symonds in especial relation to mental science, with chapters on moral insanity*. III.
- Tuke, D. Hack. Boardmoor, the State asylum for insane criminals in England. Trans. Congrès internat. de médecine mentale.
- Tuke, D. Hack. On the various modes of providing for the insane and idiots in the United States and Great Britain; and on the rapprochement between American and British alienists in regard to the employment of mechanical restraint. Trans. Ninth Internat. Medical Congress, held at Washington.
- Tuke, D. Hack. *Insanity in ancient and modern life, with chapters on its prevention*. London, 1878.
- Tuke, D. Hack. A manual of psychological medicine, containing the lunacy laws, the nosology, statistics, description, diagnosis, pathology, and treatment of insanity, with an appendix of cases. (With Dr. Bucknill.) 4th ed.
- Tuke, D. Hack. Modes of providing for the insane and idiots in the United States and Great Britain. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 303.
- Tuke, J. Batty. The surgical treatment of intra-cranial pressure. B. M. J.
- Tuke, S. Practical hints on the construction and economy of pauper lunatic asylums; including instructions to the architects who offered plans for the Wakefield Asylum. III. 4 and 8°. York.
- Tuke, S. A letter on public lunatic asylums. 12°. New York, 1815.
- Tuke, Samuel. Description of the Retreat, an institution near York for insane persons of the Society of Friends, containing an account of the origin and progress, the modes of treatment, and a statement of cases.
- Twining, W. On cretinism.
- Ullersperger, J. B. *Die Geschichte der Psychologie und der Psychiatrik in Spanien von den ältesten Zeiten bis zur Gegenwart verfasst*. 8°. Würzburg, 1871.
- United States Congress. Joint resolution directing the National Board of Health to make an investigation as to the causes of insanity in the United States. 16th Cong., 3d sess., H. Res. 394. [Introduced by Mr. Morton.] roy. 8°. Washington, 1881.
- Unsuspected insanity. [The Borden case.] Editorial in Seattle Post-Intelligencer, Aug 30, 1892. 800 words.

- Valdes, V. B. Es admisible la locura parcial ó transitoria en el estado actual de la ciencia. 8. Habana, 1872.
- Vason, J. M. An address entitled for convenience, "An old matter in a new phase," or "a birds-eye peep behind the scenes, where (the rule and not the exception) is: No punishment but for the already punished innocence, and no safety but for triumphant crime." 8. Atlanta, Ga., 1871.
- Velthusen. Inspiration, etc. *Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psych.*, 1862, 8, 275.
- Viehoff, H. A. De sanguinis congesti vi in vesania. 4^o. Bonnæ, [1832].
- Viszànik, M. Die Irrenheil- und Pflégeanstalten Deutschlands, Frankreichs, sammt der Cretinen-Anstalt auf dem Abendberge in der Schweiz mit eigenen Bemerkungen. 8. Wien, 1845.
- Vogel, J. L. A. De fatuitate. 4^o. Jenæ, 1794.
- Voisin, F. De l'idiotie chez les enfants, et des autres particularités d'intelligence ou de caractère qui nécessitent pour eux une instruction et une éducation spéciales; de leur responsabilité morale. 8. Paris, 1843.
- Voisin, F. Des causes morales et physiques des maladies mentales et de quelques autres affections nerveuses, telles que l'hystérie, la nymphomanie et le satyriasis. 8. Paris, 1826.
- Vorster, A. De causis perturbationem mentis. 8^o. Berolini, [1846].
- Wachsmuth, A. Allgemeine Pathologie der Seele. 8^o. Frankfurt A. M., 1859.
- Wachsmuth, A. *Allg. Pathol. der Seele*. II. Aufl. Hamm, 1862.
- Walker, A. Inter-marriage. 2d ed. 1841.
- Walter, J. W. Sketch for a lunatic hospital in the District of Columbia. Feb. 28, 1852. Fol. Washington, 1852.
- Wamsley, J. H. Outlines of insanity. London, 1892. pp. 158.
- Wardenburg, J. H. De morbis animi ex anomalis hæmorrhagicis. 4^o. Halæ Magdeb., [1719].
- Weiss, J. Werth und Bedeutung der Reformbestrebungen in der Classification der Psychosen. 8^o. Stuttgart, 1877.
- Werner, F. W. De affectuum remediis sanantibus. 4^o. Jenæ, [1721].
- Werner, Marie B. Specialism and the insane. 1,600 words. *Med. and Surgical Reporter*, Dec. 31, 1893.
- What makes men mad? Symposium of experts on the subject of insanity. *Boston Herald*, March 20, 1892. 9,100 words.
- Wheeler, Harold. Criminal responsibility of the insane. *Overland* (2d series), 1883, pp. 166-175.
- Whittle, Dr. A. Melancholia and insanity. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 246.
- Wicke. Versuch einer Monographie d. grossen Veitstanzes. Leipzig, 1844.
- Wilbur, C. T., M. D. The work of forty years in establishing schools for imbeciles. *Proceedings of the Fifteenth National Conference of Charities and Correction*, held at Buffalo, N. Y., July, 1888.
- Wilbur, H. B. Report on the management of the insane in Great Britain. 2d ed. P. Albany, U. S. A.
- Wilke, T. H. De cretinismo. 4. Berolini, 1828.
- Williams, Caleb. Observations on the criminal responsibility of the insane. (Cases of Hill and Dove.)
- Williams, H. S. A modern form of insanity. *North Am. Review*, June, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Wilmarth, A. W. Report on the examination of one hundred brains of feeble-minded children.
- Winkler, C. De plants der psychopathologie als hersen-pathologie te midden der klinische wetenschappen. 8. Dordrecht, 1885.
- Winslow, Forbes. On obscure diseases of the brain and disorders of the mind. 2d ed. London, 1860.
- Wintrebert, L. De l'influence du moral dans les maladies. 4^o. Paris, 1864.

- Wirth, F. Ueber Irrenanstalten und die Vorurtheile gegen dieselben. 8°. Bamberg, 1868.
- Wise, Thomas A. Observations on the claims of infirm and imbecile children on public attention. 8°. Cork, 1865.
- Witt, O. M. Själens i normalt och sjukligt tillstånd. En uttydning för läkare och lärare. Första delen: Själens biologi. 8°. Carlshamn, 1858.
- Wolf, Ludwig. Ueber Neurasthenia cerebri traumatica. Inaug. disser. Bonn, 1891.
- Wolff, P. Cogitationes medico-legales de cogitatione, non excogitata saltem sed ex ipsius veritatis floribus, ab Hippocrate maxime hinc Helmontio Cartesio, Willisio Magpighio aliisque probatissimis doctoribus medicis et physicis congestis, in circulum philosophicum contextæ et secundum hodiernorum anatomie inventorum, aliarumque observationum medicarum, innotiam orthodoxiæ et jurisprudentiæ consonantiam coadunata. 12°. Gize, [1697].
- Wood, Dr. Halsey L. General paresis. Med. Rec., 1886, 30, pp. 85-88.
- Wood, Dr. John W. General paresis. Med. Rec., 1885, 27, pp. 693, 694.
- Wretholm. Ueb. Predigerkrankh. Allg. Zeitschr. f. Psychiatrie, 1852.
- Wundt, W. Vortr. über Menschen- u. Thierseele. Leipzig, 1863.
- Wynter, A. The borderlands of insanity, and other papers. New ed., revised, with five new chapters, by J. Mortimer Granville. 12°. London, 1877.
- Yellowlee, D. The criminal responsibility of the insane. Soc. Science Cong. Glasg.
- Yellowlee, D. Insanity and intemperance. B. M. J.
- Yellowlee, D. Lunacy and pauperism. P. Glasg.
- Younmans, E. L. Alcohol and the constitution of man. 12°. New York, 1853.
- Zelenka, F. De morbis popularibus mentis. 8°. Prague, 1818.
- Zeller, C. M. De noxis ex abusu potuum spirituosorum in hominem sanum et ægrum redundantibus. 4°. Tübinge, [1767].
- Zenner, Dr. Philip. Cerebral localization. Med. Rec., 1881, 26, pp. 146, 232-234, 312-315, 458-460, 536-538.
- Ziegler, C. J. A. De noxis animi adfectuum in corpore humano effectibus eorumque remediis. 4°. Halle Magdeb., [1762].
- Ziemssen, H. V. Cyclopædia of practical medicine. (Trans.) (Contains Diseases of the nervous system.) 17 vols.
- Zillner. Die Pöschlianer, etc. Allg. Ztschr. f. Psych., 1860, 8, 565.

I.—MORPHINISM, OPIUM HABIT, CHLORALISM; ETHER, HASHISH, OR COCAINE MANIA.

Advice to opium-eaters, with a detail of the effects of that drug upon the human frame; and a minute description of the sensations of a person who has been in the habit of taking opium in large quantities during a period of eight years. Written by himself. To which are subjoined full directions which will enable every opium-eater entirely to conquer that injurious habit. 8°. London, 1823.

- Alcock, Sir E. Opium trade and common sense. Nineteenth Cent., 10, p. 854.
- Allen, N. Opium in India and China. Hunt, 23, pp. 28, 147.
- Arbutnot, A. J. Controversy on opium. Nineteenth Cent., 11, p. 403.
- Baldwin, S. L. Opium traffic in China. Meth. Qr., 41, p. 420; 45, p. 688.
- Ball, Prof. Treatment of the morphine habit. Med. Rec., 1887, 31, p. 592.
- Ball, Dr. The lesions of morphomania. Med. Rec., 1888, 33, p. 40.
- Ball, B. Leçons mentales. La morphinomanie. Revue scient., 84, p. 15.
- Beer. Enorme Gleichgültigkeit gegen Morphium. Preuss. med. Zeitung, n. F., 7, 1864, No. 25.

- Beluze, E. De l'éthéromanie. Thèse de Paris. 1885.
- Bentley, W. H. Première observ. de traitem. du morph. par la cocaïne. 1878.
- Bernhuber. Morphinismus und Transfusion. Bayr. ärztl. Intelligenzblatt, 1878, No. 6.
- Bert, P. Intox. par le chloroforme. Soc. de biologie, 1885.
- Blair, W. Effects of opium in America. Knick., 20, p. 47.
- Boeck, von. Chronische Opium- und Morphiniumvergiftung. Handbuch der-intoxicationen. Ziemss. Handb., Bd. 15, II. Aufl., p. 549.
- Boehmer, M. F. Diss. sistens casum cujusdam matronæ largissimo opii usu per plures annos tractatæ. sm. 4°. Halle Magdeb., [1744].
- Bornemann. Heilung eines Magengeschwürs unter der Morphinumentziehung. Der Praktische Arzt, 24, 1883, No. 61.
- Bornemann. Cocaïnsucht, 1886.
- Bonisson. De l'éther et de ses dangers. Varia.
- Bourneville. Obs. psych. de morphinomanie. 83. Arch. neurol.
- Braithwaite. (Grossesse.) The Lancet, 1878.
- Bree. Ein Fall von Morphinismus. Wiener med. Wochenschrift, xxvii, 33, 1877, p. 797.
- Brereton's truth about opium. Spec., 55, p. 1201.
- Brochin. Morphinisme. Gaz. des hôp., 1877, No. 297.
- Broever. Insanity from cocain. Journ. of the Am. Ass., 1886.
- Broeckmann. Ueber I. Methyl-Morphinhydroxid. II. Oxydimorphen. Inaug. diss. Göttingen, 1880, 32 Seiten.
- Browne, Sir James Crichton. Chloral hydrate, its inconvenience and danger. L.
- Buckland, C. T. Cultivation of opium in Bengal. National, 6, p. 474. Also, Liv. Age, 168, p. 24.
- Buhler. Zwei Fälle von Cocaïnvorgiftung. Correspondenzblatt, 1886, No. 21.
- Bukart. Ueber die Behandlungsmethode der chronischen Morphiniumvergiftung. Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, 1879, No. 39.
- Bukart. Zur Pathologie d. chronischen Morphiniumvergiftung. Statistik. Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, 1883, No. 3.
- Burkart. Die chronische Morphiniumvergiftung in Folge subcutaner Morphiniuminjectionen und deren Behandlung. Bonn, Max Cohen und Sohn, 1877, 30 Seiten.
- Burkart. Ueber die Behandlungsmethode der chronischen Morphiniumvergiftung. Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, 1879, No. 39.
- Burkart. Die chronische Morphiniumvergiftung und deren Behandlung durch die allmähliche Entziehung des M. Bonn, 1880. Gr. in-8°, 184 Seiten, davon 89 für Krankengeschichten.
- Burkart. Klinische Sammlung. Vorträge, 1884, No. 237.
- Burkart. Wiener med. Presse, 1880.
- Burkart. Weitere Mittheilungen über chronische Morphiniumvergiftung und deren Behandlung. Bonn, 1882. Gr. in-8°, 74 Seiten.
- Burkart. Zur Pathologie der chronischen Morphiniumvergiftung. Statistik. Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, 1883, No. 3.
- Buser. Epileptic convulsions following sudden suspension of a long-continued habit, opium eating. Philadelphia Med. Times, 1876, 6, p. 218.
- Calkins, A. Opium and the opium appetite. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Calkins, A. Opium and the opium appetite; with notices of alcoholic beverages, Cannabis indica, tobacco and coca, and tea and coffee, in their hygienic aspects and pathologic relations. 8°. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Calkins, A. Opium and its victims. Galaxy, 4, p. 25.
- Calkins, A. Opium and the opium appetite. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Calvet. Étude expérimentale et clinique sur l'action psychologique de la morphine. Paris, 1877.
- Calvet. Essai sur le morphinisme aigu et chron. (Thèse, 1876.)

- Cammerer. Die Levinsteinsche Curmethode der Morphiumsucht. Würtemb. ärztl. Correspondenzblatt, 1877.
- Carmen, Dr. J. H. The danger of opium-smoking as a therapeutic measure. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 501.
- Carpenter, G. W. Opium. Am. J. Sci., 13, p. 17.
- Carson. Rélation d'un cas de morphinisme chez un idiot. Saint-Louis Alienist and Neurol., 1886, p. 227.
- Centralblatt. Phthisie morphinique, 1879.
- Chambert, H. Effets physiol. et therap. des éthers. Paris, 1848. In-8°.
- Cheever, D. W. Effects of opium. No. Am., 95, p. 374.
- Chesson, F. W. Opium trade. Fortn., 16, p. 351. Also, Ecl. M., 77, p. 617.
- Christian. Morphino-cocainisme. Une observation. Ann. méd.-psych., mars 1889.
- Collins, S. B. Theriaki; a treatise on the habitual use of narcotic poison. How the habit is formed, its consequences and cure. 8°. Laporte, Ind., [1887].
- Collins, S. B. Theriaki and their last dose. 8°. Chicago, 1870.
- Colton, W. Effects of opium. Knick., 7, p. 421.
- Cowles, W. L. Amateur assassin with hashish. Belgr., 31, p. 353.
- Cripps-Lawrence. Le morphinisme chez les enfants, 1884.
- Crother, T. D. Some new studies of the opium disease. St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal, March, 1892. 4,400 words.
- Cure of the morphine habit by sulphate of codeine. N. Y. Med. Journal, Jan. 7, 1893. 4,000 words.
- Dana, Dr. S. W. Delirium following the use of morphine. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 64.
- Dana, S. W. Délire morphinique. The M. Record, July, 1884.
- Delabanne. Essai sur quelques accidents produits par la morphine. Thèse de Paris, 1877.
- Demontporcelet, C. De l'usage quotidien de l'opium; les mangeurs d'opium. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Downey, Dr. R. C. The opium habit in temperance towns. Mod. Rec., 1885, 28, p. 699.
- Dudgeon. Opium in relation to population. Edinb. Medical Journal, 1877, September number, p. 239.
- Earle, C. W. Opium smoking in Chicago. Chicago Medical J., 1886, p. 104.
- Edkins, J. Opium and opium smoking, early history. Cath. Presb., 8, p. 321.
- Eljassow. Beiträge zur Lehre von dem Schicksal der Morphin im lebenden Organismus. Inaug. diss. Königsberg, 1882.
- Erlenmeyer. Die Recidive der Morphiumsucht. Centralblatt für Nervenheilkunde, 2, p. 22.
- Erlenmeyer. Le traitement de la morphinomanie. L'Encéphale de Paris, 1886. En réponse à un article du Dr. G. Pichon.
- Erlenmeyer. Die Morphiumsucht und ihre Behandlung. Neuwied, 1833. Gr. in-8°, 95 Seiten.
- Erlenmeyer. Die Morphiumsucht, 1883. Leipzig, 1886.
- Esenbeck. Morphiumsucht. Memorabilien, 1877, 11. Hft., p. 495.
- Eulenberg. Ueber differente Wirkung der Anæsthetica auf verschiedene Reflexphänomene (Schnenreflexe). Centralblatt f. d. medicin. Wissenschaft., 1881, No. 6, p. 97, 5. Februar.
- Fairthorne, R. F. On chloral hydrate. J. Frankl. Inst., 91, p. 327.
- Fick, A. Les variations de pression dans les ventricules chez les morph. Congrès méd., avril 1886.
- Fiedler. Ueber den Missbrauch subcutaner Morphiuminjectionen. Deutsche Zeitschrift f. prakt. Medicin, 1874, 27 (4/7) und 28 (11/7).
- Fiedler. Ueber chronische Morphiumintoxicationen in Folge von hypodermatische Injectionen. Vortrag in der Gesellschaft für Natur- und Heilkunde zu Dresden am 8. Jan. 1876. Jahresbericht der Gesellschaft, Oct. 1875 bis Juni 1876.

- Filehne. Ueber die Einwirkung der Morphin auf die Athmung. *Arch. für experim. Pathologie*, 10, p. 442, 1878; 11, p. 45, 1879.
- Fry, E. Opium in India and China. *Contemp.*, 27, p. 447; 30, p. 1; 31, p. 313.
- Gaudry. Le morphinisme pénal. Thèse de Paris, 1886.
- Grasset, J. Traitement du morphinisme chronique et de la morphinomanie. *Semaine méd.*, 1885, p. 75.
- Grilli. Il morfinismo. *Inparziale*, 1881.
- Hadfield, E. J. A cure for the opium habit. *Medical Brief*, March, 1892. 400 words.
- Happer, A. P. Ravages of the British opium trade in Asia. *Our Day*, Aug., 1892. 6,000 words.
- Harrison, J. B. Psychology of opium eating. *Liv. Age*, 41, p. 579.
- Hashish. *Chamb J.*, 10, p. 341.
- Hashish. *Nat. R.*, 6, p. 91. Also, *Ecl. M.*, 43, p. 305. Also, *Liv. Age*, 56, p. 449.
- Hashish. *Apocalypse of*. *Putnam*, 8, p. 625.
- Hashish and opium. *Dub. Univ.*, 95, p. 493.
- Hashish eater. *Putnam*, 8, p. 233.
- Hashish eater, Confessions of a French. *Once a Week*, 18, p. 3.
- Hibberd, S. Experiences of hashish. *Intel. Obs.*, 2, p. 435. Same art., *Ecl. M.* 59, p. 172.
- Hubbard, F. H. The opium habit and alcoholism; a treatise on the habits of opium and its compounds; alcohol, chloral-hydrate; chloroform, bromide of potassium, and Cannabis indica; including their therapeutical indications; with suggestions for treating various painful complications. 8°. New York, [1881].
- Hungerford, M. C. Overdose of hashish. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 24, p. 509.
- Jennings, Dr. Oscar. Morphinomania. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, pp. 675, 676.
- Jones, G. C. Opium in India and China. *Penn. Mo.*, 8, p. 225.
- Kane. Some medico-legal aspects of morphia taking. *The Alienist and Neurologist*, 1882.
- Kane, H. H. Drugs that enslave. The opium, morphine, chloral, and hashish habits. 12°. Philadelphia, 1881.
- Kane, H. H. Hashish house in New York. *Harper*, 67, p. 944.
- Keeley, L. E. The opium habit; its proper method of treatment and cure without suffering or inconvenience. 16°. Dwight, Ill., 1880.
- Keeley, L. E. The morphine eater, or from bondage to freedom; the opium, morphine, and kindred habits, etc. 8°. Dwight, Ill., 1881.
- Kirn, Dr. Psychoses from the use of chloral hydrate. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 611.
- Krafft-Ebing. Les psychoses alcooliques. *Irrenfreund*, 1873.
- Lachr. Ueber Missbrauch mit Morphinumjectionen. Vortrag im Psychiat. Verein zu Berlin, am 15. Juni 1871.
- Lack, B. F. Opium and Sir R. Alcock. *Contemp.*, 41, p. 676.
- Landsberg. Untersuchungen über das Schicksal des Morphin im lebenden Organismus. *Pflügers Archiv*, XXIII, 9, 10, Nov. 1880.
- Lathrop, G. P. Opium and the opium habit. *Scrib.*, 20, p. 416.
- Layard, J. C. Opium and morphine. *Atlan.*, 33, p. 697.
- Leppmann. Ueber Morphinismus. Vortrag zu Breslau am 26. Nov. 1882. *Allgem. Zeitschrift f. Psychiatr.*, XXXIX, p. 6. Also, *Breslauer ärztl. Zeitschrift*, 1883, 1.
- Levinstein. Die Morphiumsucht. Vortrag in der Berliner med. Gesellschaft am 19. Sept. 1875.
- Little, R. On the habitual use of opium in Singapore. 8°. n. p., [1848].
- Living, The, death. Collection of reviews in medical periodicals, of circulars of H. H. Kane, relating to his treatment of the opium habit. 8°. n. p., [1883].
- London letter. Criminal anthropology: The opium traffic. *American Practitioner and News*, Aug. 27, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Loose. The rapid spread of the morphia habit. *Maryl. Med. Journal*, 1881.
- Loveland. Morphia habit. *Boston Med. and Surg. Journal*, 1881.
- Luca, M. S. de. Effects of hashish. *Obs.*, 2, p. 346.

- Lyon, Dr. S. B. Melancholia due to the prolonged use of morphia. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 580.
- Mann. On the use of cocaine in the opium habit. St. Louis, 1886, p. 7.
- Mann. On the serious and mental deterioration produced by the opium habit in the richer classes. *Med. Bullet.*, Phila., 1886, pp. 11-13.
- Marmé. Ueber die sog. Abstinenzerscheinungen bei Morphinisten. *Centralbl. f. klin. Medicin*, 1883, No. 15. (14/4.)
- Martin. The opium habit. *Phila. Med. Times*, 1874, iv, 115, p. 231. (10/1.)
- Mattison. A case of opium smoking. *Phila. Med. Times*, 1885-'86, xvi.
- Mattison. Opiumvergiftung. *Phila. Med. and Surg. Reporter*, xxxi, 1. Juli 1874.
- Mattison, H. V. Opium smoking in China. *J. Sci.*, 16, p. 346.
- Mattison, Dr. J. B. The opium habit. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 514.
- Mattison, J. B. The treatment of opium addiction. 8°. New York and London, 1885.
- Meetkerke, C. E. Opium poppy. *Argosy*, 34, p. 228.
- Meylert, Dr. A. P. Cocaine in the cure of the opium habit. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 361.
- Meylert, A. P. Notes on the opium habit. 16°. New York, 1884; 2d ed., 1884; 3d and 4th ed., 1885. 12°. New York and London.
- Michel. Ueber Morphinum-injectionen und Morphinismus. *Würtemb. Corresp.-Blatt*, XLVI, 5, 1876, p. 37.
- Moore, W. J. The other side of the opium question. 8°. London, 1882.
- Moreau de Tours. Psychologie, morphin., 1854.
- Morphine, Death from. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 500.
- Morphinism, The cure of. Methods of treatment by various specialists. N. Y. World, Jan. 15, 1893. 1,500 words.
- Morris, F. B. The panorama of a life, and experience in associating and battling with opium and alcohol stimulants. A treatise for the cure of opium and alcoholic inebriacy. 12°. Philadelphia, 1878.
- Morton, Mr. S. T. How an opium habitué was cured. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 178.
- Morton, S. T. An experience with opium. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 27, p. 334.
- Nicholas, H. Recherches sur les propriétés physiol. de l'opium des fumeurs. Montpellier, 1884.
- Nolan, D. W. Opium habit. *Cath. World*, 33, p. 827.
- Obersteiner. 1°. Chronic Morphinismus. *Brain*, 1880, 2. Band. 2°. Der chronische Morphinismus. *Wiener Klinik*, III. Heft, März, 1883. 3°. *Brain*, 1882, Oct. 4°. Der chronische Morphinismus. *Wiener Klinik*, 1885. 5°. Psychoses toxiques. *Wiener med. Presse*, 24. Jan. 1886.
- Opium and hashish. *Dub. Univ.*, 95, p. 493.
- Opium and the China question. *Mus.*, 39, p. 103.
- Opium and the opium trade. *Nat. Q.*, 20, p. 288.
- Opium and poppy oil. *Peuny M.*, 13, p. 46.
- Opium Asylum, Foochow. Annual reports. 1.-4., 1878-'79 to 1881. 8°. [Foochow], 1879-'82.
- Opium clipper; a tale. *Dub. Univ.*, 34, p. 79.
- Opium, chloral, and hashish habits. *Amer.*, 3, p. 200.
- Opium dens, London. *Good Words*, 26, p. 188.
- Opium eater. *New Eng. M.*, 4, p. 217.
- Opium eater. Confessions of an English. Tait, n. s., 1, pp. 18-797; 2, pp. 3-769; 3, p. 350; 4, pp. 63, 169; 5, pp. 152-559; 6, pp. 1-804; 7, 32-765; 8, p. 97.
- Opium eating. An autobiographical sketch. By an habituate. 8°. Philadelphia, 1876.
- Opium eating. *Canad. Mo.*, 13, p. 248.
- Opium eating, its consequences and cure. Devoted to the cause of humanity, by Prof. D. Meeker. [Quarterly.] No. 1, v. 1, March 1, 1872; No. 1. v. 2, April, 1873; No. 1, v. 3, Sept., 1874; No. 1, v. 4, Nov., 1875. Fol. Laporte, Ind.

- Opium eating. Lippinc., 1, p. 404.
- Opium factory. Hunt., 30, p. 241.
- Opium factory in Patna. *Leis. Hour*, 2, p. 287.
- Opium habit, Meylert on. *Science*, 7, p. 23.
- Opium. *House Words*, 16, pp. 152, 181.
- Opium habit, The, with suggestions as to the remedy. [*Confessions of De-Quincey reminiscences of Coleridge, Robert Hall, John Randolph, William Wilberforce and others. With outlines of cure by Fitzhugh Ludlow.*] sm. 8^c. New York, 1868.
- Opium in East London. *Lond. Soc.*, 14, p. 68.
- Opium in India and China. *Chr. Obs.*, 77, p. 366.
- Opium in India and China. *Ecl. R.*, 70, p. 458; 78, p. 654.
- Opium in India and China. Hunt., 43, p. 313.
- Opium in India and China. *Lond. Q.*, 46, p. 137.
- Opium in India and China. *Mo. R.*, 149, p. 258.
- Opium in India and China. *Mod. R.*, 1, p. 848. Same art., *Liv. Age*, 147, p. 387.
- Opium in India and China. *Peop. J.*, 10, p. 51.
- Opium in China. Brereton's lectures. *Sat. R.*, 53, p. 672.
- Opium in India. *Sat. R.*, 54, p. 331.
- Opium in the East. *Nat. M.*, 5, pp. 335, 421, 529; 6, pp. 40, 432.
- Opium, Legislation on. Hunt., 30, p. 414.
- Opium, Manufacture of. Hogg, 9, p. 236.
- Opium, Morality of. *Kansas R.*, 5, p. 760.
- Opium of China. *Nat. Mo.*, 6, p. 314.
- Opium of India. *Ecl. R.*, 113, p. 39.
- Opium question, and suspended trade with China. *Fraser*, 21, p. 365.
- Opium revenue, and Mr. Lang's last budget. *Fraser*, 66, p. 399.
- Opium smoker. *Bentley*, 17, p. 65.
- Opium smuggling in China. *Penny M.*, 9, p. 89.
- Opium, The traffic and the use of, in our own and other countries. A document by the representative meeting of the yearly meeting of Friends for New England, 1881-'82. Providence, 1882. 8^c.
- Opium trade. *Am. Alma.*, 1841, p. 63.
- Opium trade. *Cong M.* 23, p. 46.
- Opium trade. *Dub. Univ* 50, p. 59.
- Opium trade in India and China and the war of 1840. *Ecl. R.*, 71, p. 600.
- Opium trade in India and China and the war of 1840. *Tait, n. s.*, 7, pp. 135, 474; 8, pp. 66-745; 9, p. 820; 10, p. 525; 11, p. 664.
- Opium trade. *Mus.*, 37, p. 525.
- Opium trade. *Liv. Age*, 35, p. 546.
- Opium trade. *Niles's Reg* 23, p. 249.
- Opium trade. *No. Brit.*, 26, p. 521.
- Opium, Use of. *Penny M.*, 3, p. 397.
- Opium, Use of. *Knowl.*, 2, p. 249.
- Opium house, Visit to an. *Ecl. M.*, 71, p. 1379.
- Phelps, E. Hashish dream. *Lakeside*, 7, p. 141.
- Phillips, W. De Quincey's opium eater. *No. Am.*, 18, p. 90.
- Pichon, G. *Le morphinisme*. Paris, 1890.
- Quincey, T. De. Confessions of an English opium eater. *Lond. M.*, 4, pp. 293, 352; 6, p. 512.
- Quincey, T. De. Opium and Coleridge. *Blackw.*, 57, p. 117.
- Quincey's, De, opium eater. *Liv. Age*, 52, p. 301.
- Quincey's, De, opium eater. *Mo. R.*, 100, p. 288.
- Quincey's, De, opium eater. *Mus.*, 2, p. 269.
- Quincey's, De, opium eater. *U. S. Lit. Gaz.*, 1, p. 38.

- Quincey, T. De. Sequel to Confessions of an English opium eater. *Suspiria de Profundis*. Blackw., 57, pp. 269-739; 58, p. 43.
- Raue. Some medico-legal aspects of morphia-taking. 1862.
- Regnard. Deux poisons à la mode: la morphine et l'éther. *Revue scient.*, 1885, p. 545.
- Rehin. Chronischer Chloralmissbrauch. *Arch. für Psych.*, 1886, 36, p. 62.
- Reveil, P. O. Recherches sur l'opium des opiophages et des fumeurs d'opium. 4°. Paris, 1856.
- Richet, C. Hashish. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 13, p. 482.
- Richet, C. Opium and its antidote. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 12, p. 555.
- Richter. Casuistik zum Morphinismus. *Berl. klin. W.*, 1876, No. 28.
- Robinson, Dr. Beverly. Hypodermic injections of morphine. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, pp. 530, 531.
- Rosenthal. Recherches physiologiques sur la morphine. *Centralblatt*, 1886. Société de médecine légale, 7 mai 1883.
- Royle, J. R. Opium. *Br. Alma. Comp.*, 1883, p. 31.
- Samter. Ein Morphiophage. No. 17, 23/4, p. 163.
- Schmidt. Psychose morphinique. *Arch. f. Psych.*, 1886.
- Schmidt. Zur Kenntniss der Morphinismuspsychosen. *Arch. f. Psych.*, 1886.
- Schröder, V. Untersuchungen über die pharmakologische Gruppe des Morphin. *Archiv f. Path. u. Pharm.*, Bd. xvii, Heft. 1 und 2. Semaine médicale, x, 1883. Les buveurs d'éther d'Irlande. (3 avril 1889.)
- Schweninger. Bemerkungen über den Morphinumtod. *Deutsche med. Wochenschrift*, 1879, 34.
- Scott, F. Experiments and observations on the means of counteracting the deleterious effects of opium, and on the method of cure of the disease resulting therefrom. 8°. Philadelphia, 1803.
- Sell, E. H. M. The opium habit; its successful treatment by the *Avena sativa*. With additions. 8°. Jersey City, 1883.
- Södermark. Ein Fall von chronischen Morphinum-Narkotismus.
- Stables, G. Confessions of an English chloral eater. *Belgra.*, 26, p. 179.
- Stammiller. Die Morphiumsucht, der Morphinummarasmus. 1885.
- Strahan, S. A. K. Morphia habitués, their treatment. L.
- Talmeyr, M. Les possédés de la morphine. Paris, 1892.
- Taylor, B. Vision of hashish. *Putnam*, 3, p. 402.
- The morphine habit and its victims at Washington. *Washington Sunday Herald*, May 22, 1892. 1,000 words.
- The opium habit in India. Effects on the human system. *N. Y. Med. Jour.*, Aug. 27, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Thudichum, Dr. Opium-smoking as a therapeutic measure. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 317.
- Truth (The) about opium-smoking stated by missionaries, British officials, Chinese officials, archbishops, members of Parliament, and others. With an introduction by B. Broomhall. 8°. London, 1882.
- Turner, S. Opium and England's duty. *Nineteenth Cent.*, 11, p. 242.
- Vétault. Des conditions de la responsabilité au point de vue pénal chez les alcooliques. Th. Paris, 1887.
- Vibert. Des injections de morphine. *Journal de thérapeutique*.
- Vibert. Du traitement curatif de la folie par le chlorhyd. de morphine. *Baillière* 1874-1881. In-8°.
- Vogel, H. Effect of light on chloride, bromide, etc. *J. Frankl. Inst.*, 77, pp. 122, 182.
- Wach. Ein Beitrag zur Pathologie und Therapie der chronischen Morphinumvergiftung. Inaug. diss. Jena, 1880, 50 Seiten.
- Wallé. La morphinomanie, 1885.
- Weinlechner. Fall von Morphinismus.

- Weiss, E. *Opium*. De Bow, 20, p. 60.
- Wiskowsky. Ueber die Wirkung der Morphinum. *Archiv f. experim. Pathol. u. Pharm.*, VII, 7. Sept., Leipzig, 1874, 23 Seiten.
- Wolters. Contribution à l'étude du morphinisme. Thèse de Montpellier, 1883.
- Woolley, B. M. The opium habit and its cure. And what others say of his cures. 8°. Atlanta, 1879.
- Wrener. Ein Beitrag zum Missbrauch der M-Injectionen. *Wiener med. Presse*, 1880.
- Zambacco. De la morphinomanie. *Encéphale*, 1882, Nos. 3 and 4.
- Zambacco. Sur le morphinisme. *Gaz. méd. d'Orient*, 1882.
- Zambacco. Morphinomanie. *L'Encéphale*, 1884, pp. 658-683.
- Zeppenfeld. Ueber Morphinismus. *Lang. diss.* Würzburg, 1879, 45 Seiten.

2. ASSOCIATION OF MEDICAL OFFICERS OF AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS, 1876-1886.

- A'Abungo, Giuseppe. Lesions of the bladder and the prostate in general progressive paralysis.
- Allison, H. E. On a general system of reporting autopsies in American asylums for the insane. Vol. 46, pp. 216-223.
- Allison, H. E. Mental changes resulting from separate fractures of both thighs. Vol. 43, pp. 104-109.
- Allison, H. E. Notes in a case of chronic insanity. Vol. 43, pp. 481-484.
- Andrews, J. B. The distribution and care of the insane in the United States. Vol. 44, pp. 192-211.
- Andrews, J. B. Urethan. Vol. 43, pp. 256-264.
- Andrews, J. B. The case of Peter Louis Otto. A medico-legal study. Vol. 45, pp. 207-220.
- Andrews, J. B. Traumatic hysteria from railroad injury. Vol. 48, pp. 37-42.
- Andrews, J. B. A medico-legal case. The People vs. William Manley. Vol. 47, pp. 152-165.
- Andrews, J. B. State vs. County Care. Vol. 45, pp. 395-407.
- Andrews, J. B. Report on new remedies: Paraldehyd, nitro-glycerin, and Jamaica dogwood. Vol. 41, pp. 183-202.
- Andrews, J. B. Case of Charles Stockley, convicted of murder. Plea, temporary insanity. Vol. 40, pp. 145-161.
- Andrews, J. B. Report on new remedies: Fluid extracts camellia and hyosine hydrobromate. Vol. 42, pp. 155-178.
- Atwood, C. E. Three cases of multiple neuritis associated with insanity. Vol. 45, pp. 58-64.
- Atwood, C. E. Teachings of recent investigations into the causation of insanity. Vol. 48, pp. 331-341.
- Ball, M. B. The lunatic in his relation to society. Vol. 39, pp. 318-333.
- Bancroft, J. P. The bearing of hospital adjustments upon the efficiency of remedial and meliorating treatment in mental diseases. Vol. 45, pp. 374-386.
- Bancroft, J. P. Separate provision for the recent, the curable, and the appreciative insane. Vol. 46, pp. 177-192.
- Bannister, H. M. The bichloride of gold cure for inebriety. Vol. 48, pp. 470-475.
- Bannister, H. M., and Ludwig Hektoen. Race and insanity. Vol. 44, pp. 455-470.
- Bannister, H. M. A case of general paralysis. Vol. 46, pp. 208-215.
- Beach, Fletcher. On temporary loss of speech from shock after a series of severe epileptic fits. Pp. 52-56.
- Beach, Fletcher. Cases of idiocy and imbecility due to inherited syphilis. Vol. 44, pp. 387-390.

- Beach, Fletcher. Some of the uncommon causes of imbecility. Vol. 45, pp. 32-39.
- Bianchi, Dr. Lecture on hemichorea. Vol. 43, pp. 437-459.
- Blackford, Benjamin. Economy in hospital building. Vol. 49, pp. 72-75.
- Blumer, G. Alder. Music in its relation to the mind. Vol. 48, pp. 350-364.
- Blumer, G. Alder. A case of perverted sexual instinct. Vol. 39, pp. 22-35.
- Bondurant, E. D. Two cases of oöphorectomy for insanity. Vol. 42, pp. 342-345.
- Brown, Mrs. C. W. Prevention of mental disease. Pp. 25-28.
- Brown, Mrs. C. W. The future of the educated imbecile. Pp. 401-406.
- Brown, Mrs. C. W. A visit to four English institutions. Pp. 226-235.
- Brown, Mrs. C. W. Offspring of first cousins. Pp. 57-59.
- Brown, George. Concerning occult epilepsy. Pp. 145-149.
- Brown, Dr. H. B. Some observations on the diagnosis and treatment of disease in feeble-minded children. Pp. 332-336.
- Brush, Edward N. On the employment of women physicians in hospitals for the insane. Vol. 47, pp. 323-330.
- Brush, Edward N. Notes of a visit to some of the asylums of Great Britain. Vol. 39, pp. 269-300.
- Brush, Edward N. A case of cerebral hyperæmia with delirium following sudden change of temperature. Vol. 39, pp. 55-58.
- Brueh, Edward N. Notes on some clinical experiments with insomnia. Vol. 45, pp. 351-359.
- Bucke, R. M. Sanity. Vol. 47, pp. 17-26.
- Bucke, R. M. The origin of insanity. Vol. 49, pp. 56-66.
- Bucke, R. M. The growth of the intellect. Vol. 39, pp. 36-45.
- Bucknell, J. C. A lecture on the relation of madness to crime. Vol. 40, pp. 412-439.
- Bucknell, J. C. The plea of insanity in the case of Charles Julius Guiteau. Vol. 39, pp. 181-198.
- Burr, C. B. The insanity of pubescence. Vol. 43, pp. 328-339.
- Burr, C. B. Muscular action a cause of fracture among paretics. A report of two cases. Vol. 46, pp. 71-75.
- Burr, C. B. Intra-cranial tumor, with absence of diagnostic symptoms. Vol. 47, pp. 518-522.
- Buttolph, H. A. On the physiology of the brain and its relations in health and disease to the faculties of the mind. Vol. 42, pp. 277-316.
- Buttolph, H. A. On the physiology of the brain and its relations in health and diseases to the faculties of the mind. Vol. 42, pp. 405-428.
- Callender, J. H. History and work of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. Vol. 40, pp. 1-32.
- Campbell, J. A. On three cases of recovery after a lengthened duration of insanity. With remarks. Vol. 15, pp. 1-9.
- Carson, J. C. Report of a case of the opium habit in an idiot boy. Pp. 337-341.
- Carson, J. C. A case of moral imbecility. Pp. 407-412.
- Catlett, George C. Report on tinnitus aurium. Vol. 41, pp. 275-294.
- Channing, Walter. Physical education of children. Vol. 48, pp. 303-320.
- Channing, Walter. An international classification of diseases. Vol. 44, pp. 361-380.
- Channing, Walter. Lunacy legislation, as proposed by Dr. Stephen Smith and others.
- Channing, Walter. The Godman will case. Vol. 45, pp. 221-231.
- Channing, Walter. The connection between insanity and crime. Vol. 42, pp. 452-472.
- Channing, Walter, and Adams, Miss A. W. Physical training of the insane. Vol. 46, pp. 166-176.
- Chapin, John B. On the abuse of hypnotics. Vol. 48, pp. 202-208.

- Chapin, John B. A chapter in the history of the Willard asylum. Vol. 47, pp. 589-597.
- Chapin, John B. Address, delivered at the forty-third annual meeting of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, Newport, R. I., June 18, 1889. Vol. 46, pp. 1-21.
- Chapin, John B. On mental capacity in certain states of typhoid fever. Vol. 41, pp. 151-157.
- Chapin, John B. Public complaints against asylums for the insane, and the commitment of the insane. Vol. 40, pp. 33-49.
- Christian, E. A. A case of general paralysis apparently of traumatic origin. Vol. 44, pp. 514-518.
- Christian, Jules. Researches on the etiology of general paralysis in men. Vol. 44, pp. 488-504.
- Clark, A. Campbell. Relations of the sexual and reproductive functions to insanity. Vol. 45, pp. 292-297.
- Clark, A. Campbell. The special training of asylum attendants. Vol. 40, pp. 326-343.
- Clark, Daniel. Crime and responsibility. Vol. 47, pp. 496-506.
- Clark, Daniel. Wrinkles in ancient asylum reports. Vol. 46, pp. 339-353.
- Clark, Daniel. A psycho-medical history of Louis Riel. Vol. 44, pp. 31-51.
- Clark, Daniel. A report on cerebro-spinal pathology. Vol. 40, pp. 127-144.
- Clark, Daniel. Education in relation to health. Vol. 43, pp. 42-54.
- Clark, Daniel. A chapter out of the historic record of forty years of cerebro-spinal pathology. Vol. 42, pp. 98-113.
- Clark, Daniel. Address of the retiring president of "The Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane." Vol. 49, pp. 1-25.
- Clarke, C. K. The case of William B.—moral imbecility. Vol. 43, pp. 83-103.
- Clarke, C. K. Three clinical cases. Vol. 48, pp. 499-507.
- Clarke, C. K. A case of lethargy. Vol. 48, pp. 184-201.
- Clarke, C. K. Clinical cases: 1. Mania in exophthalmic goitre. 2. Exophthalmic goitre in mania. Vol. 45, pp. 500-502.
- Clarke, C. K. A case of sub-cerebellar sarcoma. Vol. 42, pp. 507-508.
- Cowles, Edward. The seminary method in asylum and hospital work. Vol. 48, pp. 365-372.
- Cowles, Edward. The advancement of the work of the association, and the advantages of a better organization. Vol. 48, pp. 118-124.
- Cowles, Edward. The mechanism of insanity. Vol. 48, pp. 209-252.
- Cowles, Edward. The mechanism of insanity. Vol. 47, pp. 471-495.
- Cowles, Edward. The mechanism of insanity. Vol. 46, pp. 457-485.
- Cowles, Edward. The mechanism of insanity. Vol. 48, pp. 49-70.
- Cowles, Edward. Nursing-reform for the insane. Vol. 44, pp. 176-191.
- Craig, Oscar. The New York law for the State care of the insane. Vol. 48, pp. 171-183.
- Davies, F. Pritchard. Remarkable case of sudden loss of memory. Vol. 43, pp. 460-472.
- Deecke, Theodore. Two cases of epilepsy following fracture of the skull, with autopsy and remarks. Vol. 39, pp. 433-445.
- Deecke, Theodore. On progressive meningo-cerebritis of the insane. Vol. 39, pp. 391-410.
- Deecke, Theodore. Primäre und originäre Verrücktheit. Vol. 41, pp. 389-412.
- Deecke, Theodore. On progressive meningo-cerebritis of the insane. Vol. 40, pp. 379-403.
- Deecke, Theodore. On the pathology of heat-stroke. Vol. 40, pp. 178-204.
- Dewey, Richard, and Riese. Two cases of traumatic injury of the brain. Vol. 47, pp. 384-396.

- Dewey, R. S. Differentiation in institutions for the insane. Vol. 39, pp. 1-21.
- Dimon, Theo., J. D. Hutton, and W. J. Herriman. Report on the lunacy laws of the State of New York. Vol. 40, pp. 102-109.
- Dodd, F. The legal and medical theories of mental disease in criminal cases. Vol. 39, pp. 456-469.
- Douty, J. Harrington. Senile melancholia; its characteristics and pathology. Pp. 328-333.
- Douty, J. Harrington. Short notes on a case of "*folie circulaire*." Vol. 42, pp. 140-143.
- Draper, Joseph. Subjective delusions; of the significance of certain symptoms in mental disease.
- Draper, Joseph. The responsibility of the insane outside of asylums. Vol. 40, pp. 113-126.
- Earle, Pliny. The curability of insanity. Vol. 42, pp. 179-209.
- Eastman, B. D. Mechanical massage. Vol. 48, pp. 321-330.
- Echeverria, M. G. Criminal responsibility of epileptics, as illustrated by the case of David Montgomery. Vol. 29, pp. 341-425.
- Elliot, E. P. Inebriates at the Danvers Lunatic Asylum. Vol. 46, pp. 48-60.
- Everts, O. Obligations of the medical profession to society and the insane. Vol. 47, pp. 122-129.
- Everts, O. Treatment of the insane as related to science, and general conditions of humanity historically considered. Vol. 46, pp. 354-362.
- Everts, O. New wine in old bottles. Vol. 42, pp. 210-221.
- Everts, O. Are dipsomania, kleptomania, pyromania, etc., valid forms of mental disease? Vol. 44, pp. 52-59.
- Everts, O. Common errors, theoretical and practical, relating to insanity. Vol. 43, pp. 221-242.
- Everts, O. Criminal responsibility of the insane. Vol. 40, pp. 440-461.
- Everts, O. Treatment of the insane. Vol. 41, pp. 158-182.
- Fish, William B. The medical treatment of idiots and imbeciles. Pp. 215-225.
- Fisher, Theodore W. Cerebral localization. Vol. 46, pp. 139-151.
- Fisher, Theo. W. Two unique cases of insanity, possibly epileptic. Vol. 43, pp. 307-327.
- Fisher, Theo. W. Paranoia in relation to hallucination of hearing, with two cases of medico-legal interest. Vol. 45, pp. 18-31.
- Fisher, Theo. W. A case of tumor on the brain. Vol. 41, pp. 261-274.
- Fletcher, W. B. Eight cases of trephining for traumatic insanity. Vol. 44, pp. 212-219.
- Fletcher, W. B. Three cases of insanity treated by removal of depressed bone. Vol. 42, pp. 498-506.
- Folsom, Charles F. Some points regarding general paralysis. Vol. 48, pp. 17-36.
- Folsom, Charles F. Case of Charles F. Freeman of Pocasset, Mass. Vol. 40, pp. 353-363.
- Ford, Willis E. Mental hygiene. Vol. 41, pp. 435-455.
- Givens, John W. Memorizing as an exercise for the insane. Vol. 43, pp. 78-82.
- Godding, W. W. Aspects and outlook of insanity in America. Vol. 47, pp. 1-16.
- Godding, W. W. The State in the care of its insane. Vol. 46, pp. 311-326.
- Godding, W. W. Insanity as a defence for crime. Vol. 44, pp. 393-399.
- Godding, W. W. Judicial advance; the Daley case. Vol. 45, pp. 191-206.
- Godding, W. W. Progress in provision for the insane, 1844-84. Vol. 41, pp. 129-150.
- Goebel, L. S., and Alexander T. Goodwin. Report on lunacy by committee of New York State Senate. Vol. 39, pp. 494-503.
- Goldsmith, W. B. A case of prolonged mental stupor, the remote effect of a blow on the head. Vol. 44, pp. 505-509.

- Goldsmith, W. B. A case of moral insanity. Vol. 40, pp. 162-170.
- Goodall, Edwin. Description of the motor area of the cortex cerebri of an infant. Vol. 49, pp. 51-55.
- Gorton, W. A. Mania following ether. Vol. 46, pp. 451-456.
- Granger, Wm. D. Monomania. Vol. 41, pp. 413-434.
- Gray, John P. Insanity, its frequency, and some of its preventable causes. Vol. 42, pp. 1-45.
- Gray, John P. Heredity. Vol. 41, pp. 1-21.
- Gray, John P. Hints on the prevention of insanity. Vol. 41, pp. 295-304.
- Greene, Rev. H. M. The relation of the State to its charities. Pp. 250-258.
- Greene, Hon. H. M. A case of pre-natal shock impression. Pp. 345-349.
- Greenlees, T. Duncan. Cases illustrating cortical paralysis, with loss of speech. Vol. 43, pp. 401-413.
- Greenlees, T. Duncan. Notes on a case of cerebral tumor. Vol. 42, pp. 334-341.
- Grissom, Eugene. Is there any connection between deaf-mutism and insanity? The case of Walter L. Bingham. Vol. 44, pp. 225-231.
- Guiteau. Vol. 39, pp. 208-212.
- Guiteau, Case of. The Journal of Medical Science, July, 1882. American Journal of Insanity, vol. 39, pp. 199-207.
- Guiteaumania. From British Medical Journal, June 24, 1882. American Journal of Insanity, vol. 39, pp. 62-68.
- Habens corpus, The writ of, and insane asylums. Vol. 39, pp. 301-317.
- Harrington, A. H. Hereditary cases of progressive muscular atrophy. Vol. 44, pp. 73-76.
- Harrington, A. H. Peculiar manifestations in a hysterical boy. Vol. 46, pp. 486-491.
- Hill, Charles G. A plea for a better knowledge of insanity by the general practitioner. Vol. 45, pp. 270-277.
- Hospital reports, Reviews of (Alabama, Arkansas, California, Connecticut, Indiana, Kansas, Massachusetts, Maryland, Michigan, Minnesota, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, South Carolina). Vol. 43, pp. 371-389.
- Howden, James C. Scheme for a pathological index. Vol. 47, pp. 523-534.
- Hurd, Henry M. Post-febrile insanity. Vol. 49, pp. 26-34.
- Hurd, Henry M. A case of inebriety with insanity, with remarks. Vol. 46, pp. 61-70.
- Hurd, Henry M. The religious delusions of the insane. Vol. 44, pp. 471-487.
- Hurd, Henry M. The minor treatment of insane patients. Vol. 40, pp. 205-209.
- Hurd, Henry M. Gastric, secretory, and other crises in general paresis. Vol. 44, pp. 60-65.
- Hurd, Henry M. The data of recovery from insanity. Vol. 43, pp. 243-255.
- Hurd, Henry M. The relation of general paresis and syphilitic insanity. Vol. 43, pp. 1-18.
- Hurd, Henry M. Paranoia. Vol. 42, pp. 473-483.
- Hurd, Henry M. The treatment of periodic insanity. Vol. 39, pp. 174-180.
- Hurd, Henry M. Imbecility with insanity. Vol. 45, pp. 261-269.
- Hurd, Henry M. Journal clubs. Vol. 48, pp. 372-375.
- Hutchinson, H. A. Acute melancholia caused by impacted feces. Vol. 43, pp. 265-266.
- Insane, The rights of the. Vol. 39, pp. 411-432.
- Insanity as a ground for divorce. Vol. 39, pp. 213-227.
- Insanity, On the increase of, in the State of New York compared with the increase of population. Vol. 39, pp. 387-390.
- Kellogg, T. H. Affections of speech in the insane. Vol. 49, pp. 35-46.
- Keniston, J. M. Analgesia in insanity. Vol. 47, pp. 142-151.
- Keniston, J. M. Paraldehyde. Vol. 45, pp. 278-282.

- Kerlin, I. N. The organization of establishments for the idiotic and imbecile classes. Pp. 19-24.
- Kerlin, Isaac N. Provision for idiots. (Report of standing committee.) Pp. 491-507.
- Kerlin, Isaac N. The epileptic change and its appearance among feeble-minded children. Pp. 202-211.
- Kerlin, Isaac N. Juvenile insanity. Pp. 87-94.
- Kerlin, Isaac N. Etiology of idiocy. Pp. 150-162.
- Kerlin, Isaac N., and Hon. H. M. Greene. Report of standing committee to the Eleventh National Conference of Charities and Reforms, St. Louis, 1884, on idiotic and feeble-minded children. Pp. 463-490.
- Kindred, J. J. A fresh method of brain examination. Vol. 49, pp. 47-50.
- Kinnier, D. Frank. Syphilitic insanity. Vol. 41, pp. 510-513.
- Knight, George H. On a broader provision for epileptics. Pp. 423-427.
- Knight, George H. Two causes of epilepsy. Pp. 302-304.
- Knight, H. M. On internal hydrocephalus. Pp. 81-85.
- Lane, Edward B. The so-called mortar area of the cortex. Vol. 47, pp. 507-517.
- Mabon, William. Chloramid as a hypnotic for the insane. Vol. 46, pp. 492-498.
- MacDonald, Carlos F. Recent legislation for the insane in the State of New York. Vol. 47, pp. 354-383.
- MacPherson, J. On the dissolution of the functions of the nervous system in insanity, with a suggestion for a new basis of classification. Vol. 45, pp. 387-394.
- Mann, Frederick W. Alcoholic hallucination. Vol. 46, pp. 439-450.
- Maron, Wm. Clinical observations on the action of sulfonal in insanity. Vol. 45, pp. 493-499.
- Mosher, J. M. Recovery from melancholia following pleurisy. Vol. 48, pp. 253-257.
- Mosher, J. M. A case of cerebral thrombosis, with conjugate deviation of the head and eyes. Vol. 46, pp. 370-374.
- Moulton, A. R. Who shall care for the indigent insane? Vol. 47, pp. 11-121.
- Moulton, A. R. The new departure in Massachusetts. Vol. 48, pp. 43-48.
- Muller, John. Some observations of the Scotch and Danish institutions for the feeble-minded. Pp. 305-310.
- Munson, James D. Hallucinations and illusions of the insane. Vol. 43, pp. 291-306.
- Nellis, A., jr. Case of cerebral atrophy with subsequent cystic degeneration. Vol. 44, pp. 220-223.
- Ordronaux, John. Moral insanity. Vol. 29, pp. 313-340.
- Page, Charles W. The relation of attention to hypnotic phenomena. Vol. 47, pp. 27-42.
- Palmer, George C. The colony system of caring for the insane. Vol. 44, pp. 157-169.
- Parant, Victor. Letter from France. Vol. 48, pp. 277-284.
- Parant, Victor. Letter from France. Vol. 48, pp. 546-551.
- Parant, Victor. A letter from France. Vol. 47, pp. 598-605.
- Parant, Victor. Letter from France. Vol. 49, pp. 109-118.
- Peterson, Frederick. Remarks on some European asylums. Vol. 44, pp. 1-20.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. Report of a case of epileptic insanity, with the "Echo Sign" well marked. Vol. 40, pp. 404-411.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. Mental disturbance following puerperal eclampsia. Vol. 43, pp. 473-480.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. Pyromania (so called), with report of a case. Vol. 41, pp. 456-465.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. A visit to Gheel. Vol. 42, pp. 317-327.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. Clinical cases: A case of spontaneous rupture of the heart; a case of suicidal and homicidal melancholia. Vol. 41, pp. 305-313.
- Rayner, H. Presidential address delivered at the annual meeting of the Medico-Physiological Association, held at the Royal College of Physicians, London, July 23, 1884. Vol. 41, pp. 314-336.

- Reinhard, D. C. On the use of permanent baths in the gangrenous bed-sores of insane paralytics. Vol. 39, pp. 446-455.
- Reports, Asylum (Connecticut, Dakota, District of Columbia, Georgia, Illinois, Iowa, Kentucky, Massachusetts, Maine, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, Nevada, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Texas, Vermont, Virginia, West Virginia, Wisconsin, and Canada). Vol. 44, pp. 136-144.
- Reports, Asylum (Michigan, Minnesota, New York, Ohio). Vol. 43, pp. 498-505.
- Reports, Review of American Asylum (Ohio, Indiana, Iowa, District of Columbia, Virginia). Vol. 39, pp. 482-494.
- Reports, Review of asylum, for 1871-'72 (New Hampshire, New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Alabama, Oregon, North Carolina, Indiana, Virginia, South Carolina, and New South Wales). Vol. 29, pp. 427-445.
- Reports, Review of American asylum, 1881-'82 (Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, and Pennsylvania). Vol. 39, pp. 262-386.
- Reports, Review of asylum (Canada). Vol. 42, pp. 242-246.
- Reports, Review of asylum, for 1884-'85 (Florida, Texas, Virginia, South Carolina, Massachusetts, Maryland, and District of Columbia). Vol. 42, pp. 360-371.
- Reports, Review of asylum (Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Arkansas, Nevada, Oregon, and Dakota). Vol. 41, pp. 502-517.
- Reports, Review of American asylum (Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut). Vol. 40, pp. 82-95.
- Reports, Review of asylum (Ohio, South Carolina, Texas, England, and Canada). Vol. 43, pp. 110-116.
- Reports, Review of American asylum (New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Virginia, and West Virginia). Vol. 40, pp. 226-243.
- Reports, Review of asylum (Massachusetts, Kansas, Texas, District of Columbia, Illinois, Maryland, Indiana, Pennsylvania, North Carolina). Vol. 41, pp. 359-376.
- Reports, Review of American asylum (Kentucky, Texas, Indiana, Arkansas, North Carolina, and Louisiana). Vol. 41, pp. 110-125.
- Richardson, A. B. The transmission of acquired variations. Vol. 47, pp. 397-409.
- Richardson, A. B. Habit in insanity. Vol. 43, pp. 414-426.
- Richardson, A. B. Tact in the management of the insane. Vol. 45, pp. 10-17.
- Richardson, A. B. Perversions of the moral sense in insanity. Vol. 46, pp. 363-369.
- Rogers, A. C. On the ascribed causation of idiocy, as illustrated in reports of the Iowa Institution for Feeble-minded Children. Pp. 296-301.
- Rogers, Joseph G. Report on the therapeutics of insanity. Vol. 40, pp. 344-352.
- Rogers, Joseph G. Some peculiar effects of cinchonina. Vol. 39, pp. 59-61.
- Ross, Chisholm. Insanity in Australasia. Vol. 47, pp. 431-438.
- Russell, Ira. The recruiting ground for insane asylums. Vol. 45, pp. 283-285.
- Savage, George H. Syphilis and its relation to insanity. Vol. 44, pp. 323-349.
- Schultz, S. S. On asylum location, construction, and sanitation. Vol. 41, pp. 203-216.
- Seguin, E. Monograph of G. C. P. A paper read as a typical case of sensorial idiocy, at the meeting of the physicians for idiots, June 13, 1877, Columbus, O. Pp. 11-18.
- Seguin, E. Psycho-physiological training of an idiotic hand. Pp. 119-123.
- Seguin, E. Psycho-physiological training of an idiotic eye. Pp. 124-134.
- Seguin, E. Recent progress in the training of idiots. Pp. 60-65.
- Seguin, Mrs. E. M. The case of Mary —, a deaf mute idio-imbecile. Pp. 342-344.
- Seppilli, Giuseppe. Report on the therapeutics of mental diseases by means of hypnotic suggestion. Vol. 47, pp. 542-556.
- Shew, A. M. Progress in the treatment of the insane. Vol. 42, pp. 429-451.

- Shuttleworth, G. E. The health and physical development of idiots as compared with mentally sound children of the same age. Pp. 315-322.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. Intemperance as a cause of idiocy. Pp. 46-51.
- Shuttleworth, G. E. Idiocy and imbecility due to inherited syphilis. Vol. 44, pp. 381-386.
- Sinkler, Wharton, and Edward N. Brush. A case of general paresis of fourteen years' standing. Vol. 46, pp. 79-81.
- Sinkler, Wharton, and Edward N. Brush. A case of general paresis of fourteen years' standing. Vol. 45, pp. 503-507.
- Smith, Stephen. The project of a law for the commitment of the insane to custody, to be adopted by the several States. Vol. 45, pp. 232-246.
- Smith, Stephen. The care of the insane in the State of New York, historically considered. Vol. 43, pp. 55-77.
- Smith, Stephen. Remarks on the lunacy laws of the State of New York, as regards the provisions for commitment and discharge of the insane. Vol. 40, pp. 50-70.
- Spratling, W. P. The importance of systematic coöperation in study and research among pathologists in American hospitals for the insane. Vol. 47, pp. 538-541.
- Status of the work before the people and legislatures. Development and progress of institutions—improvements in school training and hospital care introduced during the year 1886. Pp. 442-462.
- Status of the work before the people and the legislatures. Development and progress of institutions—improvements in school training and hospital care introduced during the years 1884 and 1885. Pp. 350-372.
- Status of the work before the legislatures and the people. Development and progress of institutions—improvements in school training and hospital care introduced during the years 1881 and 1882. Pp. 265-278.
- Status of the work before the people and legislatures. Development and progress of institutions—improvements in school training and hospital care introduced during the years 1879 and 1880.
- Status of the work before the people and legislatures. Development and progress of the institutions—improvements in school training and hospital care introduced during the years 1878 and 1879. Pp. 95-108.
- Stearns, H. P. Some notes on the present state of psychiatry. Vol. 48, pp. 1-16.
- Stearns, H. P. Classification of mental diseases. Vol. 44, pp. 350-360.
- Stearns, H. P. A case not wholly hypothetical. Vol. 46, pp. 152-165.
- Stearns, H. P. Progress in the treatment of the insane. Vol. 41, pp. 22-39.
- Stedman, Henry R. The family or boarding-out system—its uses and limits as a provision for the insane. Vol. 46, pp. 327, 328.
- Stewart, J. Q. A. The industrial department of the Kentucky Institution for the Education and Training of Feeble-minded Children. Pp. 236-239.
- Strong, Jamin. Education as a factor in the prevention and cure of insanity. Vol. 42, pp. 114-139.
- Talcott, Selden H. Dietetics in the treatment and cure of insanity. Vol. 48, pp. 312-349.
- Talcott, Selden H. Traumatic insanities and traumatic recoveries. Vol. 45, pp. 40-49.
- Tarbell, G. G. On the height, weight, and relative rate of growth of normal and feeble-minded children. Pp. 188, 189.
- Torey, J. Leslie. Psycho-therapeutics. Vol. 43, pp. 427-436.
- Tuttle, George T. Kidney disease and insanity. Vol. 48, pp. 458-469.
- Tyler, H. A study of the laws and conditions which govern human conduct. Vol. 48, pp. 490-498.
- Verga, Dr. Andrea. Aerophobia. Vol. 45, pp. 286-291.
- Wagner, Charles G. A case of trephining for general paresis. Vol. 47, pp. 50-55.
- Wetherill, Henry M., jr. The modern hypnotics. Vol. 46, pp. 28-47.

- Wey, H. D. Physical training as a means of mental development. Vol. 47, pp. 311-322.
- White, M. J. Electric door-openers for use in asylums. Vol. 45, pp. 489-492.
- Wiglesworth, Joseph. A case of insanity associated with acute syphilis. Vol. 44, pp. 391, 392.
- Wiglesworth, Joseph. On the pathology of pachymeningitis interna hemorrhagica; a reply to Prof. Seguin. Vol. 47, pp. 347-353.
- Wilbur, C. T. Class work of a school year at the Illinois Asylum for Feeble-minded Children. Pp. 240-249.
- Wilbur, H. B. Instinct not predominant in idiocy. Pp. 135-144.
- Wilbur, H. B. The relation of speech or language to idiocy. Pp. 66-80.
- Wilbur, H. B. The classifications of idiocy. Pp. 29-35.
- Wilbur, H. B. Some of the abnormal characteristics of idiocy and the methods adopted in obviating them. Pp. 190-201.
- Williams, Henry Smith. The dream state and its psychic correlatives. Vol. 48, pp. 445-447.
- Williams, Henry Smith. A few psycho-somatic base lines. Vol. 47, pp. 331-346.
- Williams, Henry Smith. The treatment of hæmatoma auris. Vol. 49, pp. 67-71.
- Williams, Henry Smith. Molecular dynamics of the encephalon. Vol. 46, pp. 193-207.
- Williams, Henry Smith. The encephalic circulation and its relation to the mind. Vol. 45, pp. 465-488.
- Williams, Henry Smith. On a case of shock; with some observations on the vasomotor system. Vol. 45, pp. 331-338.
- Wilmarth, A. W. Notes on the anatomy of the idiot brain. Pp. 323-328.
- Wilmarth, A. W. Notes on the pathology of idiots. Pp. 428-441.
- Wise, P. M. Vaginal hernia and uterine fibroids, with delusions of pregnancy. Vol. 46, pp. 76-78.
- Wise, P. M. The care of the chronic insane. Vol. 44, pp. 170-175.
- Wise, P. M. Recovery of the chronic insane. Vol. 42, pp. 484-497.
- Wise, P. M. The Barber case. The legal responsibility of epileptics. Vol. 45, pp. 360-373.
- Worcester, W. L. Mechanical restraint in the treatment of the insane. Vol. 48, pp. 476-489.
- Worcester, W. L. Insanity in twins. Vol. 47, pp. 535-537.
- Worcester, W. L. Is puerperal insanity a distinct clinical form? Vol. 47, pp. 52-58.
- Worcester, W. L. Delirium. Vol. 46, pp. 22-27.
- Worcester, W. L. Cases illustrative of the localization of cerebral functions. Vol. 44, pp. 66-73.
- Workman, J. Disturbances of the intellect in hemiplegia. Vol. 43, pp. 19-41.
- Workman, J. Moral insanity—what is it? Vol. 39, pp. 334-348.
- Wright, C. E. Large or small hospitals for the insane—which? Vol. 47, pp. 43-51.

IV.—SOCIAL PATHOLOGY.

- A baby outcast two weeks in a gutter. How it lived. N. Y. Herald, September 16, 1892. 1,100 words.
- American Statistical Association, Publications of. Boston.
- Ames, Lucia True. The home in the tenement house. New England Magazine, Jan., 1893. 4,000 words.
- Andrews, E. B. The social plaint. Is the social body well or ill, and what is the present need? New York World, June, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale.
- Argonaut. (Editorial.) Provision for unmarried girls. Dec. 15, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Baile, William. Problems of anarchism. Society and individual liberty. Liberty, Jan. 7, 1893. 1,200 words.
- Baker, H. B. Diagrams illustrating a paper on the systematic study of the causes of sickness and deaths, read at the Sanitary Convention at Battle Creek, Mich., March 29, 1881. 8°. N. p., 1881.
- Banks, Wm. M. The popular idea of the doctor two hundred years ago and now. From the "London Lancet." Scientific American Supplement, Nov. 12, 1892. 6,500 words.
- Bariod, J. A. Études critiques sur les monomanies instinctives. Non-existence de cette forme de maladie mentale. 4°. Paris, 1852.
- Bartlett, S. C. Temptations of college life. Chicago Advance, Jan. 12, 1893. 2,700 words.
- Bavaria. Königlich-statistisches Bureau. XXXV. Die Verbreitung der Blindheit, der Taubstummheit, des Blödsinns und des Irrsinns in Bayern; nebst einer allgemeinen internationalen Statistik dieser vier Gebrechen. Bearbeitet von Dr. Georg Mayr. roy. 8°. München, 1877.
- Bavaria. Königl.-statist. Bureau. * * * Beiträge zur bayerischen Medizinalstatistik. Morbidität in den Heilanstalten des Königreichs Bayern. Jahresbericht für 1877 und 1878 in 2 Abtheilungen. roy. 8°. München, 1881.
- Beaton, David. The National Citizens' Rights Association. Chicago Advance, Oct. 22, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Beard. Famous examples of nervous exhaustion. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 307.
- Bejan, Dr. An itinerant dispensary. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 230.
- Bencke, F. W. Mittheilungen und Vorschläge betreffend die Anbahnung einer wissenschaftlich brauchbaren Morbiditäts- und Mortalitäts-Statistik für Deutschland als eines Mittels zur wissenschaftlichen Begründung der Aetiologie der Krankheiten. 8°. Oldenburg, 1857.
- Berra, Dr. Revolver bullets in the brain. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 229.
- Bishop Fitzgerald on lynching. (Editorial.) N. Y. Independent, June 2, 1892. 900 words.
- Black, W. An arithmetical and medical analysis of the diseases and mortality of the human species. 2d ed. 8°. London, 1789.
- Blykaerts, Dr. An instance of nervous impressionability. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 69.
- Boaz, Frank. The growth of children. Science, Dec. 23. 1,500 words.
- Bocock, Kemp. The Southern social problem. Social Economist, Jan. 2,700 words.
- Booth, Charles. Labor and life of the people. London, 1889. 3 vols.

- Booth, General. In darkest England and the way out. London and New York, 1890. pp. 316.
- Booth, General. Twenty-one years' Salvation Army. London, 1890. pp. 254.
- Brousseau, C. De la statistique appliquée à la pathologie et à la thérapeutique. 4°. Paris, 1840.
- Brunet, S. V. A. Des impulsions automatiques, ou monomanies instinctives. 4°. Paris, 1860.
- Burt, Frederick A. Baby-farming. Lend a Hand, Jan., 1893. 4,000 words.
- Calmeil, L. F. De la folie, considérée sous le point de vue pathologique, philosophique, historique et judiciaire, etc. 2. v. 8°. Paris, 1845.
- Campbell, Harry. Differences in the nervous organization of man and woman, physiological and pathological. III.
- Carr, Walter Lester. The dispensary abuse.
- Christie, Louise Long. (1) Responsibility of motherhood. (2) Overing, Anna Stevens. Where are they? [The Children]. Womankind, Nov., 1892. 850 words.
- Clarke, R. H., Wm. F. Barnard, C. T. Lewis, S. Colgate, and the matron of the Wilson Industrial School. N. Y. Independent, March 3, 1893. 14,000 words.
- Clouston, T. S. The relationship of bodily and mental pain. B. M. J.
- Conditions that produce nihilism in the land of the Czar. A starving peasantry. 1,000 words. N. Y. Voice, Jan. 12, 1893.
- Cooke, W. Mind and the emotions considered in relation to health and disease. 8°. London, 1839.
- Cooke, W. A commentary of medical and moral life; or mind and the emotions considered in relation to health, disease, and religion. 8°. London, 1852.
- Cooper, W. C. As to ethica. Medical Brief, Jan., 1893. 900 words.
- Corning, Dr. J. Leonard. Brain rest. New York Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 45.
- Costa, Benjamin F. De. Plan for fighting vice. N. Y. Herald, May 31, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Cram, W. A. The problem of sex. The spiritual view. Religio-Philosophical Journal, July 23, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Crippen, H. H. Notes on word-blindness and its concomitants. A fragmentary contribution. Journal of Ophthalmology, Otology, and Laryngology, January, 1892. 4,500 words.
- Dana, C. L. Pathology and treatment of certain forms of nerve weakness. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, pp. 57-62.
- Dana, C. L. Folie du doute and mysophobia. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 724.
- Dana, C. L. Chronic nerve weakness. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 76.
- Dana, C. L. Neurasthenia. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 59.
- Denkwürdigkeiten zur medicinischen Statistik und Staatsarzneikunde für Criminalisten. Berlin, 1846. pp. 146.
- Depaul. Mémoire sur l'insufflation de l'air dans les voies aériennes chez les enfants, etc. Paris, 1845.
- Desessartz. Extrait de la notice sur les maladies qui ont régné pendant l'automne et l'hiver de l'an 6. 8°. No imp.
- Deutscher Verein für Medizinal-Statistik. Beiträge zur Medizinal-Statistik. Hrg. vom deutschen Verein für Medizinal-Statistik durch Dr. Schweig, Dr. Schwartz, und Dr. Zueler. 3 Hfte. 8°. Stuttgart, 1875-'78.
- Dewey, Mary E. The Indian need. Lend a Hand, Aug., 1892. 1,600 words.
- Dietrick, Ellen B. Morality of men and women. Boston Transcript, Nov. 12, 1892. 800 words.
- Diller, Theodore. Psychological state of Berkman, the assailant of H. C. Frick. Alienist and Neurologist, Oct., 1892. 2,000 words.
- Divorce in South Dakota. (Editorial). 1,200 words. N. Y. Post, Jan. 18.

- Donnelly, Iglatius. Relation of the saloon to industrial interests. Reply by Samuel Dickie. N. Y. Voice, April 7, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Douglas, Frederick. Lynch law in the South. North Am. Review, July, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Dubois, C. Considération sur cinq fléaux: l'abus du corset, l'usage du tabac, la passion du jeu, l'abus des liqueurs fortes et l'agiotage. 8°. Paris, 1857.
- Duel in France, The. (Editorial.) San Francisco Chronicle, July 24, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Economics and morality. N. Y. Independent, Nov. 10, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Edwards, Louise Betts. About punishments [of children.] Housekeepers' Weekly, Dec. 24, 1892. 700 words.
- Eliot, Samuel A. The migration of invalids. (A problem in the administration of charity.) Lend a Hand, Dec., 1892. 2,300 words.
- Elsing, Wm. T. Life in New York tenement houses, as seen by a city missionary. Scribner's Mag., May, 1892. 9,000 words.
- Ely, Richard T. Course of lectures on socialism. People, Jan. 8, 1893. 1,000 words.
- English reforms, the greatest are labor and temperance. Hartford Times, Nov. 4, 1892. 2,300 words.
- Eskridge, J. T. Report of cases of moral imbecility, of the opium habit, and of feigning, in which forgery is the offense committed. Med. News, Jan. 14, 1893. 5,000 words.
- Euthanasia. Med. Rec., 1885, 28, p. 322.
- Every lynching makes more murders. [Editorial.] St. Louis Republic, March 5, 1892. 800 words.
- F. F. S. A Western lynching. How the vigilants purified the moral atmosphere of Leadville in 1879. St. Louis Globe-Democrat. 3,000 words.
- Ferguson, J. Oration at the third quarterly meeting of Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. N. O. Picayune, Nov. 18, 1892. 5,500 words.
- Forsyth, Mary Isabella. The Industrial Home at Kingston on the Hudson. Lend a Hand, Dec., 1892. 2,000 words.
- Fouquet, Clémentine. Mysteries of Paris. Monsieur le préfet de police, the man who knows them all. Chicago Times, Nov. 20, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Friedburg, H. Hat der Student N. seinen Gegner im Zweikampf getödtet? Gerichtsarztliches Gutachten. Vrtljschr. f. gerichtl. Med., Berl., 1880, n. F., 32, pp. 36-52.
- Gambling, petition for injunction to restrain city from interfering. Circuit court of Cook County. Chicago Legal News, Nov. 5, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Gasté, L. F. Du calcul appliqué à la médecine comme complément de la théorie, des faits et des raisonnemens sur lesquels doivent être fondées la pathologie, la thérapeutique et la clinique. Mémoire présenté à l'Académie de médecine en réponse à celui sur le calcul des probabilités appliqué à la médecine par M. Riseno d'Amador. 8°. Montpellier, 1838.
- Gavarret, J. Principes généraux de statistique médicale, ou développement des règles que doivent présider à son emploi. 8°. Paris, 1840.
- General Booth's work. (Editorial.) Omaha Bee, March 6, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Genevoix, G. Duel féminin. Paris, 1892.
- Gerry's Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Its legal status, etc. N. Y. World, July 19, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Gigliarelli, R. L'ubriachezza in rapporto all'igiene. 12°. Milano, 1880.
- Gilmour, John H. Indian justice. Social offenses severely dealt with by the Cuahuillas. San Francisco Chronicle, July 24, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Godkin, E. L. Idleness and immorality. Forum, May, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Gorry, T. Des aliénés voleurs; non-existence de la kleptomanie et des monomanies en général comme entités morbides. 4°. Paris, 1879.

- Graetzer, J. Daniel Gohl und Christian Kundmann, zur Geschichte der Medicinal-Statistik. (Nebst einem Beitrage von Dr. Markgraf und archivalischen Beilagen.) 8°. Breslau, 1884.
- Great Britain. Treasury. National Debt Office. Friendly societies. Further report and tables. (Second part.) Fol. [London, 1854.]
- Great Britain. Secretary of State for the Home Department. Registrar of friendly societies in England. Friendly societies. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated Nov. 29, 1852, for abstract "of returns respecting friendly societies in England and Wales during the five years ending the 31st day of Dec., 1850." Fol. [London, 1852.]
- Great Britain. Treasury. National Debt Office. Friendly societies. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated Aug. 12, 1853, for "copy of a report and tables prepared under the directions of the Lords of the Treasury, by the actuary of the national debt office, on the subject of sickness and mortality among the members of friendly societies, as shown by the quinquennial returns, to the 31st day of Dec., 1850, received by the registrar of friendly societies in England, under the provisions of the act 9 and 10 Vict., c. 27." Fol. [London, 1853.]
- Grube, R. H. Pathology of old age. *American Lancet*, Nov., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Habberton, John. Babies of the slums. *N. Y. Herald*, May 22, 1892. 3,700 words.
- Hall, H. A. Should the blind marry? *Mentor*, Nov., 1892. 1,000 words.
- Hallier, E. Die sozialen Probleme und das Erbzucht. München, 1892.
- Harvey, G. The art of curing diseases by expectation; with remarks on a supposed great case of apoplectic fits. 32°.
- Hawkins, F. B. Elements of medical statistics; containing the substance of Gulstonian lectures * * * with numerous additions, illustrative of the comparative salubrity, longevity, mortality, and prevalence of diseases in the principal countries and cities of the civilized world. 8°. London, 1829.
- Hawthorne, Julian. Cranks in the saddle. Causes that produce and keep alive the crank > social study. *N. Y. World*, July 10, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Heilbronn, Dr. J. Early medical ethics. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 717.
- Heinroth, J. C. A. [Pr.] de fatuitate puerili vera et falsa. Pts. 1 and 2. 4°. Lipsia, 1842.
- Hennebique, L. Introduction au Droit de vengeance. *Rev. universitaire*, jan., 1892, Bruxelles.
- Heym, K. Anzahl und Dauer der Krankheiten in gemischter Bevölkerung. Fünfundzwanzig Jahre Erfahrungen der Versicherungs-Gesellschaft Gegenseitigkeit zu Leipzig. Ein Beitrag zum Reichsgesetz, betreffend die Kranken-Versicherung der Arbeiter. 8°. Leipzig, 1884.
- Hirschberg, J. Die mathematischen Grundlagen der medizinischen Statistik elementar dargestellt. 8°. Leipzig, 1874.
- Holland, H. Medical statistics, and statistics of population. Br. fol. [Westfield, 1887.]
- Holyoake, Malpas Q. The Salvation army. Its religious and social work in England. *N. Y. Voice*, Aug. 11, 1892. 8,000 words.
- How the New York gamin grows, and the two roads before him. [Who is to blame if he becomes a criminal?] *N. Y. Press*, Aug. 7, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Hurl, Estelle M. The lonely girl in a great city. *Congregationalist*, Nov. 10, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Illegitimacy in Paris. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 474.
- Immigration and crime. Changes in the class of immigrants. The labor market. (Editorial.) *Argonaut*, Sept. 26, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Infant mortality in Russia. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 27.
- Is a railway strike a crime? (Editorial.) *Railway Review*, Oct. 15, 1892. 1,000 words.

- Isensee, E. *Elementa nova geographiæ et statistices medicinalis*. 8°. Berolini, 1833.
- Italy. Min. di agri., indust. e com. Tavole di frequenza e durata delle malattie, presso i soci delle società di mutuo soccorso. 8°. Roma, 1886.
- Italy. Min. di agri., indust. e commercio. Direzione di statist. Movimento degli infermi negli ospedali civili del regno. Anni 1884-'87. 8°. Roma 1886-'88.
- Italy. Ministero di agri., indust. e commercio. Direzione di statistica. Statistica della morbosità, ossia frequenza e durata delle malattie presso i soci delle società di mutuo soccorso. 8°. Roma, 1879.
- Johnson, W. A. On feeling ill. 8°. London, 1872.
- Judge Paxon and labor. (Editorial.) *American Manufacturer*, Oct. 14, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Kales, Dr. J. W. Illegitimacy in Peru. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 224.
- Keller, S. De poculis sanitatis, poculis morborum et mortis. 4°. Vitembergæ, [1738].
- Kellogg, D. O. Light on child-life from a strange quarter. *Lend a Hand*, June, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Kern, C. F. De fatuitatis cura et medica et pedagogica consocianda. 4°. Lipsiæ, 1852.
- Lalor's Cyclopedia of political science.
- Langhaus, D. Von den Krankheiten der Weltleute in Frankreich und der Schweiz. 2. Aufl. 12°. Bern, 1794.
- Langley, Dr. Artificial hypnotism in physiology and therapeutics. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, pp. 632-633.
- Lamaçestre, Espian de. De l'organisation du service médical et pharmaceutique dans les sociétés de prévoyance et de secours mutuels. *Projet de statistique médicale*. 8°. Paris, 1861.
- Lawn tennis, The pathology of. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, pp. 464, 465.
- Legroux, C. J. Quelles sont les règles à suivre dans l'application de la statistique aux faits pathologiques? 4°. Paris, 1835.
- Lempereur. Des altérations que subit le fœtus après la mort dans le sein maternel. Thèse de Paris, 1867.
- Lend a Hand. Tenement-house statistics. Review of Twenty-second Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics. Dec., 1892. 1,000 words.
- London working girls. Long hours and starvation; driven to vice. N. Y. Press; *Hartford Times*, Nov. 11, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Long, J. W. Character the true test of the physician. *Md. Medical Journal*, Aug. 6, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Lombroso, Cesare. A study of mobs. *Chautauquan*, June, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Lowell, Josephine S. The darkest England social scheme. *Charities Review*, March, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Luard, P. F. De quibusdam ebriosorum morbis. 8°. Edinburgi, 1808.
- Lundeberg, Abel. Negro lynching, a foreigner's view of it. *Twentieth Century*, Sept. 8, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Lynching of Negroes in the South. [Subordination of the Negro advocated.] (Editorial.) *Twentieth Century*, July 28, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Lynching the Southern Negro. (Editorial.) *Twentieth Century*, Aug. 4, 1892. 950 words.
- Lynch law in the South. (Editorial.) *Columbia Register*, June 9, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Lynching in New York. Only one case, besides the recent one at Port Jarvis, in thirty years. *N. Y. Sun*, June 11, 1892. 1,400 words.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Social Pathology and Education, in Report of the U. S. Bureau of Education for 1889-90. Washington, D. C., 1893.
- Macquerey. The church and social problem. 6,600 words. *Mid-Continent Magazine*, Dec., 1892.

- Mallock, W. H. Lady Jeune on London society. *North Am. Review*, July, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Manduca. *Studi sociologici*. Napoli, 1888.
- Martha. Save the shop girls. The servant-girl problem. 2,100 words. *Chicago Herald*, Jan. 8, 1893.
- Mathew, Kathleen. The famous New York Foundling Hospital. Wonderful crib which has held 200,000 waifs. How homes and parents are found. *Hartford Times*, Nov. 10, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Mathieu, J. J. P. *Traitement moral des maladies*. 4°. Paris, 1832.
- Mayo, T. An essay on the relation of the theory of morals to insanity. 8°. London, 1834.
- McCoy, Dr. Geo. T. A medical view of army morals. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 54.
- McCulloch, Oscar C. The tribe of Ishmael; a story of social degradation. With diagram. Indianapolis, Ind., Charity Organization Society. 8 pp.
- Medical code of ethics, The Wisconsin. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 711.
- Medical ethics, Disregard of, in New York. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 559.
- Medical and Surgical Journal, Atlanta. The social evil. (Editorial.) Dec., 1892. 800 words.
- Methes, Περὶ καὶ των ἐκ τῆς ἐ περιμετρον καὶ διαρκεῖς χρήσεως τοῦ σίνον καὶ των οἰνοπνευματωδων κακων ἀποτελεσμά των Ἰατρικῇ Μελέσση, Ἀθήναι, 1853, 1, pp. 241-262.
- Michink, A. Evils of a vacant mind. *Reform Advocate*, Dec. 24, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Mitchell, Dr. A. Illegitimacy as a cause of idiocy. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 92.
- Monthly meeting of Lend a Hand Clubs; (1) Club reports of Union Associates; (2) Worcester Union for Concerted Moral Effect and the U. C. M. E. Club; (3) U. C. M. E. Club, declaration of principles. *Lend a Hand*, Nov., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Morbilitäts-Verhältnisse in Thüringen im Dec., 1875. Fol. Weimar, 1876.
- Mortality in different classes of society. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 112.
- Mortality in Russia. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 505.
- Morton, Dr. Thomas G. Cruelty to the pauper insane. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 209.
- Moussaud, F. J. Quelques considérations sur l'influence morale dans les maladies. 4°. Paris, 1835.
- Nagle, Dr. Mortality statistics of New York city for 1883. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 476.
- Negreponte, Mary. The Parisian street urchin. *Westminster Review*, Nov., 1892. 1,600 words.
- Negro, The pathological future of the. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 485.
- Neison, F. G. P. The rates of mortality and sickness, according to the experience for five years, 1871-1875, of the Ancient Order of Foresters Friendly Society. 8°. London, 1882.
- Nelson, Nell. Paris foundlings. Ten thousand children every year enter one asylum. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Sept. 11, 1892. 3,700 words.
- Oesterlen, F. *Handbuch der medicinischen Statistik*. 8°. Tübingen, 1865. The same. 1. and 2. Abth. in 1 vol. 2. Aug. 8°. Tübingen, 1874.
- Official complicity with vice. *St. Louis Christian Union*, Aug. 11, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Official complicity with vice. IV. *San Francisco Christian Union*, July 16, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Ogle, Dr. William. Occupation and mortality. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 659.
- Oliphant, James. The ethics of gambling. *Westminster Review*, May, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Orphans' Home, Jewish. Thirty-eighth anniversary. Portrait. *New Orleans Times-Democrat*, Jan. 9, 1893. 4,800 words.
- Oswald, F. L. Mexican bandits. Outlaws that defy the powers of civilization. *Illustrated*. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Nov. 6, 1892. 1,500 words.

- Onida. The sins of society. *Fortnightly Review*, Dec., 1892. 10,000 words.
- Page, D. On the value of certain signs observed in cases of death from suffocation, and of death from hæmorrhage in the new born. 8°. Edinburgh and London, 1873.
- Pangborn, Frederick W. Morality in womanhood. An address to thinking men of America. *Twentieth Century*, July 7, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Parkhurst, C. H. Down into the slums. *Baltimore News*, April 10, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Parkhurst's, C. H., methods. (Editorial). *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Jan. 15, 1893. 2,000 words.
- Parkhurst, C. H. The other side. Criticism of the methods of. (Editorial.) *N. Y. Medical Times*, April, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Parkyn, Dr. Woman's lesser brain-weight not a sign of mental inferiority. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 709.
- Paton, John. The church army social scheme; a sketch of the Rev. W. Carlile's work. *N. Y. Post*, Jan. 14, 1893. 2,200 words.
- Peck, Francis. Gen. Booth's social work. *Contemporary Review*, July, 1892. 13,000 words.
- Peskoff, P. *Meditinskaya i geographiya*. 8°. Kazan, 1874.
- Phillips, Evelyn M. A dock lodging house. *Fortnightly Review*, May, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Philosophy of drinking largely. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 223.
- Pignacca, A. Dell'uso della statistica in medicina. 8°. Milano, 1842.
- Pimney, L. V. Puck, Purity, and Parkhurst. *Word*, July, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Poblacion y Fernandez, A. Del duelo; resumen histórico-legal de los desafios y del duelo. *Siglo méd.*, Madrid, 1863, 10, pp. 164, 184, 215, 266.
- Powell, E. P. Heredity as a power. (Unfeelingness and crime in children.) *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 25, 1892. 2,800 words.
- Pratt, Dr. William. Marriage and mortality. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 21, p. 420.
- Procházka, J. G. *De morbis potatorum*. 8°. Prague, 1842.
- Profanity, Homeopathic treatment of. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 280.
- Psychoses of toxic origin. From the German. *N. Y. Medical Journal*, Jan. 7, 1893. 600 words.
- Putnam, Douglas P. Moral wreckage of manhood in middle life. *N. Y. Evangelist*, March 31, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Quarterly meeting of Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Proceedings. *N. O. Times-Democrat*, Nov. 18, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Radin, A. M., Report of. Helping the fallen. To the Jewish Ministers' Association of New York. 7,000 words. *American Hebrew*, Jan. 20, 1893.
- Rainsford's, Dr., plan. Interesting social experiment tried in New York. The first teetotum. Portrait and illustrations. *Phila. Times*, Jan. 15, 1893. 2,000 words.
- Reich, E. *Pathologie der Bevölkerung*. 8°. Berlin, 1879.
- Reports from Her Majesty's diplomatic and consular agents abroad respecting the condition of the industrial classes in foreign countries. 1870.
- Ribot, T. *Les maladies de la personnalité*. 8°. Paris, 1885.
- Rich Southern Negroes. Views of prominent colored citizens on lynching. *N. Y. World*, June 22, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Richmond, J. M. Malthusianism. *Medical Herald*, Nov., 1892. 1,800 words.
- Riis, J. A. Police lodging-houses and their inmates. Illustrated. *Christian Union*, Jan. 11, 1893. 2,600 words.
- Robertson, John W. (Edited by). *Mental and nervous diseases, and medical jurisprudence*. *Pacific Med. Journal*, Jan., 1893. 1,600 words.
- Riquer y Casadesús, J. de D. Contribucion al estudio de la estadística médica. Discurso de recepcion leído en la Academia médico-farmacéutica de Barcelona. 8°. Barcelona, 1881.

- Savage, M. D. The moral rights of children. *Arena*, June, 1892. 3,400 words.
- Schumann, Franz. Militarism and social reform in Germany. *Chautauquan*, Feb., 1893. 2,000 words.
- Scott, Reginald. The discoverie of witchcraft, wherein the lewde dealing of witches and witchmongers is notablie detected, etc.
- Searcy, Dr. J. T. Hyperaesthesiae brains. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, pp. 549-551.
- Secret, Du, professionnel en matière de duel. *J. de méd. et chir. prat.*, Paris, 1881, 52, p. 388. Also, *Concours méd.*, Paris, 1881, 3, p. 642.
- Selections. Psychiatry, neuro-pathology, neuro-physiology, clinical neurology, neuro-surgery, etc. *Alienist and Neurologist*, July, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Semitic colonization. (Editorial.) *Providence Journal*, Jan. 18, 1893. 1,200 words.
- Sentex. Des altérations que subit le fœtus après la mort dans la cavité utérine et de leur valeur médico-légale. Paris, 1868.
- Sensfurther, G. N. De morbis bibonum. sm. 4°. *Aldorfii*, [1720].
- Shaftesbury, Earl of. The life and work of the seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, by E. Hodder. 3 vols.
- Shall the marriage of criminals, drunkards, and diseased persons be restricted by law? (Editorial.) *Argonaut*, Nov. 7, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Siciliani, P. Il metodo numerico e la statistica in medicina. *Promesso al settennio di clinica medica nella Università di Pisa diretto dal Francesco Puccinotti dal 1839 al 1847, compilato sulle storie scritte dagli alunni dai Vielmi e Siciliani.* 8°. Firenze, 1861.
- Skinner, Wm. E. Light in darkest England. Concerning the work of the Salvation Army. *N. Y. Independent*, Feb. 25, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Slumming in Naples. The Italians at home. *Boston Transcript*, July 16, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Smith, Goldwin. A British vice. Gambling and betting claiming the attention of the moral reformer. *N. Y. Independent*, June 16, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Smith, A. Tolman. Studies in sociology. The "Women's Anthropological Society," and its investigations. *Woman's Journal*, Oct. 1, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Social condition of the poor in Glasgow. [Social work irrespective of churches and creeds.] *Scottish Review*, July, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Social evil in Liverpool. *N. O. Star and Catholic Messenger*, Aug. 20, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Social revolution unavoidable. Is it? A lecture. *Solidarity*, Dec. 31, 1893. 3,500 words.
- Sørensen T. Ledetraad for Læger ved statistiske Undersøgelser. 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1889.
- Stanton-Blatch, Mrs. Voluntary motherhood. *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, Nov. 12, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Statistisches Handb. für den preuss. Staat. Herausgeg. vom königl. statist. Bureau. Berlin, 1888, 1.
- Stead, W. T. Truth about Russia. London and New York, 1889.
- Sullivan, J. W. Is Homestead portentous of a general class war? VI. What coöperation is doing. *Twentieth Century*, Nov. 10, 1892. 2,300 words.
- Suspicious and presumptions. (Editorial.) *Christian Union*, Sept. 10, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Tarnovskaia, Dr. Prascovia N. Prostitution and insanity. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 91.
- Taubnerus, T. C. De morbis generalioribus ex usitatissimis potulentis. 4°. Halæ-Magdeb., [1774].
- Tenement-house filling up. (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 31, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Tenement-house sweating system. Evils of. Report of Congressional committee of investigation. *Boston Globe*, Jan. 21, 1893. 3,000 words.
- Tenement-house work. Lend a Hand, Jan., 1893. 2,200 words.

- Thirteen cents a day. Hundreds live in New Orleans on that sum. *New Orleans Times-Democrat*, Nov. 8, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Thirty-five new dispensaries in New York. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 766.
- Tommasini, G. Della necessità di sottoporre ad una statistica i fatti più importanti della medicina pratica. 8°. Bologna, [1821].
- Townshend, R. B. Trial by lynch law. An account of the Colorado occurrence. *Nineteenth Century*, Aug., 1892. 5,000 words.
- Tuke, D. Hack. Dictionary of psychological medicine. Ill. 2 vols. London, 1892. Two hours in a social cellar. (Editorial.) *Arena*, April, 1892. 5,200 words.
- United States. Department of the Interior. Census Office. Report on the defective, dependent, and delinquent classes of the population of the United States, as returned at the Tenth Census (June 1, 1880), by F. H. Wines, special agent. 47th Cong., 2d sess., H. R. Mis. Doc. 42, Pt. 21. 4°. Washington, 1888.
- Vacher, L. Des maladies populaires et de la mortalité à Paris, à Londres, à Vienne, à Bruxelles, à Berlin, à Stockholm et à Turin en 1866, avec une étude médico-hygiénique sur les consommations dans ces villes. 2^e année. 8°. Paris, 1867.
- Valesch, Eva McDonald. Studying the "sweaters." (Editorial.) *New York Journal*, Dec. 25, 1892. 500 words.
- Verein deutscher Eisenbahn-Verwaltungen. Nachtrag pro 1874 und 1875 [1876-'83] zu der Statistik der Mortalitäts-, Invaliditäts- und Morbilitätsverhältnisse bei dem Beamtenpersonal der deutschen Eisenbahn-Verwaltungen. Bearbeitet von G. Behm. 9 nos. 8°. Berlin, 1877-'85.
- Verein deutscher Eisenbahn-Verwaltungen. Ueber Dienstunfähigkeits- und Sterbensverhältnisse. Im Auftrage des Vereins deutscher Eisenbahn-Verwaltungen zu der Dienstunfähigkeits- und Sterbens-Statistik desselben vom Jahre 1884 [1885-'87] verfasst von Her. Zimmermann. 4 nos. 8°. Berlin, 1886-'89.
- Verein deuts. Eisenbahn-Verwaltungen. Beiträge zur Theorie der Dienstunfähigkeits- und Sterbens-Statistik. Heft vom Jahre 1888, verfasst von August Zillmer. 8°. Berlin, 1890.
- Vice in modern London. Social evil; drunken women; peculiar institutions. *New York Sun*, Nov. 13, 1892. 4,500 words.
- Vice suppression. Children contaminated by vile literature; ministers and educators interested in the work. *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, Nov. 25, 1892. 3,400 words.
- Vicious, The redemption of the. (Editorial.) *Jersey City News*, Dec. 17, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Walker, E. C. The negro and the lyncher. A fair trial the right of all accused of crime. *Twentieth Century*, Aug. 11, 1892. 450 words.
- War Department. Surgeon-General's Office. Washington, Oct. 15, 1878. To the Hon. S. S. Cox, chairman Committee on Census of 1880. Letter of the Surgeon-General, transmitting suggestions of Surgeon John S. Billings, U. S. Army, towards obtaining data in regard to disease. 8°. [Washington, 1878.]
- Warner, Francis. Results of an inquiry as to the physical and mental condition of 50,000 children seen in 106 schools of London. Report of the U. S. Bureau of Education, 1890-91, Washington, D. C., 1893.
- Watterson, Helen. The other side of slumming. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Sept. 25, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Watts, Charles. Bible morality and immorality. *Secular Thought*, Aug. 27, 1892. 2,700 words.
- Wells, Ida S. Lynch law in the South discussed in all its phases. (With editorial comments.) *New York Age*, June 25, 1892. 6,000 words.
- Westergaard, H. Die Lehre von der Mortalität. Anthropologisch-statistische Untersuchungen. 8°. Jena, 1882.

- Wines, F. H. Tenth Census. 'Some results of the special inquiry into the number and condition of the defective, dependent, and delinquent classes. 8°. Springfield, 1884.
- Working Boys' Home Fair. To be held in the Battle of Gettysburg Building, Boston. Illus. Boston Herald, Nov. 13, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Wright, T. L. Inability to discriminate between right and wrong disguised by automatism. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, pp. 31-33.

1. SUICIDE.

- Allan, William. Suicide by butting the head against a stone wall. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 514.
- Anti-hegesias. Dialogue en vers sur le suicide. Hambourg, 1763.
- Are suicides insane? [Suicide in history.] *Memphis Commercial*, July 18, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Arutzenius, D. J. A. De suicidio, observationibus anatomico-pathologicis illustrato. 8°. Traj. ad Rhenum, [1828].
- Augenbrugger, L. De inwendige razernij of drift tot zelfmord, als eene wezenlijke ziekte beschouwd; met oorspronkelijke waerneemingen, en aenmerkingen bevestigd, uit het Hoogduitsch vertaald, en met verscheiden aantekeningen vermeerderd door Lambertus Nolst. 8°. Dordrecht, 1788.
- Bareuc. Dissertation sur la mélancolie anglaise, etc.; sur le suicide. 1789.
- Bastholm. Betrachtinger over selvmord. 1797.
- Bertrand, Louis. Traité du suicide considéré dans ses rapports avec la philosophie, la théologie, la médecine et la jurisprudence. 8°. Paris, 1857.
- Blauchard, H. De la mort volontaire, ou considérations politiques et législatives sur le suicide. 8°. Paris, 1855.
- Block, G. M. Vom Selbstmorde, dessen Ursachen, etc. Aurich, 1792.
- Boismont, Brélère de. Du suicide et de la folie-suicide, dans leurs rapports avec la statistique, la médecine et la philosophie. Paris, 1865.
- Bonomi. Del suicidio in Italia. Milano, 1878.
- Bonser, T. O. The right to die. 8°. London, 1885.
- Bourdin, C. E. Du suicide, considéré comme maladie. 8°. Paris, 1845.
- Bourquelot. Des opinions et de la législation en matière de mort volontaire pendant le moyen âge. Paris, 1843.
- Brierre de Boismont. Du suicide et de la folie. Paris, 1856.
- Brigham. Statistics of suicide in the United States. *Amer. Journ. of Insanity*. 1844-'45.
- Bromberg, Salomon. Welche sind die Ursachen, etc., der Selbstmorden. Bromberg, 1861.
- Brun-Sechaud, J. B. P. Observations sur les causes du suicide; ses rapports avec l'aliénation mentale. 8°. Limoges, 1862.
- Buonafede, Appiano. Histoire critique et philosophique du suicide. (Trad.) Paris, 1843.
- Buonafede, P. A. Histoire critique et philosophique du suicide. Traduite de l'italien par M. G. Armellino et M. L. F. Guérin. 8°. Paris, 1840.
- Calmaria-Suedi, J. R. Exercit. philos. de morte voluntaria, etc. Marburg, 1736.
- Caluci, E. L'omicidio-suicidio; cenni critici. 8°. Venezia, 1884.
- Camp, Du. Les mémoires d'un suicidé. 1853.
- Caro, E. Du suicide dans ses rapports avec la civilisation. Paris, 1869.
- Cazauvieilh, J. B. ' Du suicide, de l'aliénation mentale et des crimes contre les personnes, comparés dans leurs rapports réciproques. Recherches sur ce premier penchant chez les habitants des campagnes. 8°. Paris, 1840.
- Chevrey, J. Essai médical sur le suicide, considéré dans tous les cas comme le résultat d'une aliénation mentale. 4°. Paris, 1816.

- Cristau, C. A. *Du suicide dans l'armée*. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Czafwoski. *De la mort violente chez les peuples de l'antiquité*. 18(?).
- Davey, J. G. *Notes on a case of suicidal mania*. 8°. Bristol, 1865.
- Debrejne, J. P. C. *Du suicide considéré aux points de vue philosophique, religieux, moral et médical*. Paris, 1847.
- Demazy, Etoc. *Recherches statistiques sur le suicide appliquées à l'hygiène publique*. 1814.
- Des Étangs, A. *Études sur la mort volontaire. Du suicide politique en France depuis 1789 jusqu'à nos jours*. 8°. Paris, 1860.
- Deslandes. *Réflexions sur les grands hommes qui sont morts en plaisantant*.
- Dewey, David R. *Statistics of suicide in New England*. *Quarterly of American Statistical Association*, Sept., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Donne, John. *Bathazarog*; a declaration of that paradoxe or thesis, that selfe-homicide is not so naturally sinne that it may never be otherwise, etc. 4°.
- Douay. *Le suicide, ou la mort volontaire*. Paris, 1870.
- Dubadie. *Les suicides illustres des personnages, etc.* Paris, 1889.
- Dumas, C. *Considérations sur le suicide*. 4°. Paris, 1851.
- Dumas, Jean. *Traité du suicide, ou du meurtre de soi-même*. Amsterdam, 1773.
- Ebrard, N. *Du suicide considéré aux points de vue médical, philosophique, religieux et social*. 8°. Avignon, 1870.
- Facts in regard to suicide. *Religio-Philosophical Journal*, March 19, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Falret. *Du suicide et de l'hypochondrie*. Paris, 1822.
- Ferrarese, L. *Della monomania suicida*. 8°. Napoli, 1835.
- Foerster, G. von. *Ueber Doppelschädelschüsse bei Selbstmördern*. 8°. Berlin, [1888].
- Fossati, A. *Del suicidio nei suoi rapporti colla medicina legale, colla filosofia, colla storia e colla statistica*. 8°. Milano, 1831.
- Frage, Zur, über die Behandlung der Selbstmordfälle von Versicherten bei den Lebensversicherungsanstalten. 8°. Gotha, 1869.
- Friedemann, J. H. *Pathologisch-anatomische Befunde der Selbstmördern. Ein Beitrag zur Aetiologie des Selbstmordes*. 8°. Kiel, 1890.
- Funk. *Preliminarii de morte voluntaria, dissertatione*.
- G., F. S. de. *Le suicide considéré dans son principe et ses rapports avec l'état social*. 1842.
- Gamborg. *Om selvmord*. 1796.
- Gandolfi, G. *Del suicidio considerato in rapporto alla legge e alla società; ricerche analitiche*. 8°. Modena, 1854.
- Girardin, St. Marc, de. *Du suicide et de la haine de la vie*. Paris, 1843.
- Gloxin, F. W. *De autocheiria oculuta*. 4°. Halle Magdeb., 1744.
- Goethe. *Werthers Leiden*. Leipzig, 1787.
- Gout, F. *Essai sur la monomanie suicide*. 4°. Paris, 1832.
- Groddeck, G. E. *Commentatio de morte voluntaria*. 4°. Gottingæ, 1785.
- Gru, Eugene. *Les morts violentes*. Paris, 1861.
- Gruener. *Comment. 1 de imputatione suicidi dubia*. Jenæ, 1798-99.
- Guillon, L'abbé. *Entretiens sur le suicide*. Paris, 1836.
- Gwosdeff, I. *O samonbiistvie o sotsialnoi i meditsinskoi tocheck zrienija*. [Suicide from a medical and social point of view.] 8°. Kazan, 1889.
- Hecker. *De autokeiria martyrum*. Lips., 1720.
- Heßner, L. *Ueber die Strafen der Selbstmörder*. 8°. Würzburg, 1853.
- Hélie, Faustin. *Des suicides et de leurs causes*. (*Revue française et étrangère de législation*.) 1837.
- Hermann, G. G., and Bernhardt, G. E. *De autochiria et philosophice et ex legibus romanis considerata. Adnexa litteraria de scriptis ad autochiriam et mortem voluntariam spectantibus notitia et recognitio*. 4°. Lipsiæ, [1819].

- Heumann. *De autochiria philosophorum.* Jenæ, 1703.
- Heyfelder. *Der Selbstmord in arzneigerichtlicher u. med.-physiolog. Beziehung.* Berlin, 1828.
- Hoffbauer, J. H. *Ueber die Ursachen der in neuester Zeit so sehr überhandnehmenden Selbstmorde und deren Verhütung.* 8°. Neuwied, 1859.
- Hoffmann, F. *De αυτοχειρία.* 4°. Jenæ, [1681].
- Hoffman, Frederick L. *Suicides and modern civilization.* Arena, May, 1893, pp. 680-686.
- Hume (?). *Essay on suicide and immortality of the soul.* London, 1785.
- Imberdis, A. *Le dernier jour d'un suicide.* 8°. Paris, 1835.
- Ireland, Wm. W. *Pessimism in its relation to suicide.* *Alienist and Neurologist*, April, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Is suicide as bad as murder?* (Editorial.) *Troy Press*, Aug. 19, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Jaufret, L'abbé. *Du suicide.* 1801.
- Jousset. *Du suicide et de la monomanie suicide.* 1858.
- Kaatzner, P. *Ueber indirekten Selbstmord.* 4°. Marburg, 1872.
- Kaszonv, D. von. *Felo-de-se.* *Das Verbrechen des Selbstmordes.* *Anthropologisch-psychologische Studien*, illustriert durch Beispiele der interessantesten Selbstmordfälle der Gegenwart. 12°. Leipzig, 1870.
- Kayser. *Introduction à la statistique officielle du suicide en Norvège.* Christiania, 1852.
- Kiernan, Jas. G. *Suicide.* *Medical Standard*, Sept., 1892. 3,000 words.
- Knuppeln, I. F. *Ueber Selbstmord.* Gera, 1690.
- Kunz, J. E. *De αυτοχειρία seu de morte sibimet ipsi conscita.* 8°. Pragæ, 1813.
- Lacassagne, Dr. *Why suicides can cut the throat without much pain.* *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, pp. 203, 204.
- La Rue, F. A. H. *Du suicide.* 8°. Québec, 1859.
- Launay, L'abbé Dubois de. *Dissertation sur le suicide.* (Analyse de Bayle). 1782.
- Legoyt, A. *Le suicide en Europe (la France et l'étranger, 86°, étude statistique).* 1870.
- Legoyt, A. *Le suicide ancien et moderne; étude historique, philosophique, morale et statistique.* 8°. Paris, 1881.
- Le Roy, É. *Étude sur le suicide et les maladies mentales dans le département de Seine-et-Marne, avec points de comparaison pris en France et à l'étranger.* 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Lens. *Vom Selbstmord.* Göttingen, 1767.
- Lettre d'un père à MM. de la Chambre des Députés sur le suicide projeté par son fils, officier dans les armées du Roi.* 8°. Paris, 1817.
- Lisle. *Du suicide; statistique, etc.* Paris, 1857.
- Lisle, E. *Du suicide; statistique, médecine, histoire et législation.* 8°. Paris, 1856.
- Louis, Dr. *Mémoire, etc., au moyen de reconnaître le suicide d'avec l'assassinat etc.* Paris, 1763.
- Lurat, J. *Études sur le suicide des aliénés.* 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Majore, Ch. *A full inquiry into the subject of suicide.* London, 1790.
- Marperger. *Nöthige Warnung für den verderblicher Selbstmord.* Nürnberg, 1715.
- Mathews, William. *The ethics of suicide.* *Boston Transcript*, July 23, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Mathews, William. *The ethics of suicide.* *Boston Transcript*, July 27, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Meiners. *Abhandlung über den Hang mancher Völker zum Selbstmorde.* (Götting. histor. Magaz.)
- Mesnier, L. J. E. *Du suicide dans l'armée; étude statistique, étiologique et prophylactique.* 4°. Lyon, 1881.
- Migault, H. G. *Eight historical dissertations on suicide.*
- Millar. *Statistics of military suicide.* *Journal of Statistical Society*, London, June, 1874.

- Miller, S. *The guilt, folly, and sources of suicide; two discourses preached in the city of New York, Feb., 1805.* 8°. New York, 1805.
- Millers. *Abhandlung von der tugendhaften Erhaltung des Lebens, etc.* Leipzig, 1771.
- Montesquieu. 74^e et 76^e lettres persanes. Paris, 1721.
- Moore, C. *A full inquiry into the subject of suicide, to which are added (as being closely connected with the subject) two treatises on duelling and gaming.* 2 vols. in 1. 4°. London, 1790.
- Moreau, P., fils. *De la contagion du suicide à propos de l'épidémie actuelle.* 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Moreau fils (de Tours). *De la contagion du suicide.* Thèse. Paris, 1875.
- Morselli, H. *Il suicidio, saggio di statistica morale comparata, opera premiata dal R. Istituto Lombardo.* Milano, 1879.
- Morselli, H. *Suicide; an essay on comparative moral statistics.* New York, 1882.
- Motta, E. *Bibliografia del suicidio.* 8°. Bellinzona, 1890.
- Müller, O. *Der Selbstmord. Eine psychiatrische Skizze.* 8°. Harburg, 1859.
- Münter und Birch. *Prøveforelæsninger om Selvmord og sammer Moralitæd.* 1789.
- Nevsoroff, I. A. *O samonbiistve.* [On suicide.] 8°. Kazan, 1891.
- New, Detroit. *Suicide. Most revolting modes chosen, especially by women.* Illustrated. Dec. 25, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Nicolson. *Feigned attempts at suicide.* Journ. of Ment. Science, Jan., 1872.
- O'Dea, J. J. *Suicide. Studies on its philosophy, causes, and prevention.* 12°. New York, 1882.
- Ontijd, C. G. *Verhandeling over den zelfmoord.* 8°. (Gravenhage & Amst., 1839.
- Orazio, De A. *Suicidi; tatuati; idioti. Contributo anatomico alla psichiatria, alla medicina legale ed all' antropologia.* 8°. Genova, 1881.
- Osiander, F. B. *Ueber den Selbstmord, seine Ursachen, Arten, medicinisch-gerichtliche Untersuchung und die Mittel gegen denselben.* 8°. Hannover, 1813.
- Ossiander. *Ueber den Selbstmord.* Hannover, 1813.
- Pape, J. F. G. *De autochiria.* 8°. Berolini, [1851].
- Pellicanicidium, or the Christian adviser against self-murder. London, 1655.
- Perre, J. A. Van de. *De homicidio sui ipsius.* 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1757.
- Petit. *Recherches statistiques sur l'étiologie du suicide.* Thèse. Paris, 1856.
- Piggott, S. *Suicide and its antidotes, a series of anecdotes and actual narrations, with suggestions on mental distress.* 12°. London, 1824.
- Pilgrim, Charles W. *Genius and suicide.* Popular Science Monthly, Jan., 1893. 3,200 words.
- Praetorius. *Der verdammliche Selbst- und Eigenmord.* Dantzig, 1693.
- Pretsch, I. *De autocheiria.* 12°. Vindobona, 1838.
- Rachelius. *De morte voluntaria.* Helmstadt, 1659.
- Radcliffe. *English suicide, medical critic.* London, 1862.
- Ravizza, C. *Il suicidio.* Milano, 1843.
- Renoë, C. A. *An attempt at suicide—cut throat and rapid recovery without asepticism.* Medical World, Dec., 1892. 1,200 words.
- Robeck, J. *Exercitatio philosophica de εὐαγγεῖον sive morte voluntaria philosophorum et bonorum virorum etiam Judeorum et Christianorum. Recensuit, perpetuis animadversionibus notavit, præfatus est, et indicem rerum locupletissimum addidit Joh. Nicolaus Funceius.* 4°. Rintellii, 1736.
- Rosanoff, P. G. *O samonbiistve.* [On suicide.] 8°. Moskva, 1891.
- Rousseau, J. J. *Nouvelle Héloïse; 3^e partie, lettres 21 et 22.*
- Sailler. *Von Selbstmord.* München, 1783.
- Salomon, E. *Welches sind die Ursachen der in neuester Zeit so sehr überhandnehmenden Selbstmorde und welche Mittel sind zur Verhütung anzuwenden?* 8°. Bromberg, 1861.
- Sarty, L. *Le suicide.* 12°. Paris, 1889.
- Scheidler, C. H. *De morte voluntaria.* sm. 4°. Jenæ, 1822.

- Schmidt, C. F. E. *Autochiria ex lesa viscerum fabrica probabile exemplum.* sm. 4°. Francof. ad Viadr., [1811].
- Schreiber, Albert. *De morte voluntaria*, etc. 1765.
- Schulte, J. *Der Selbstmord als ein Symptom von Geistesstörung.* 8°. Greifswald, 1879.
- Schultz, F. W. F. *Der natürliche Selbstmord; eine psychologische Abhandlung.* 16°. Berlin, 1815.
- Sighele. *L'evoluzione dal suicidio all'omicidio, drammi d'amore.* 1891, p. 436 e in app. alla 11^a ediz. dell' *Omicidiosuicidio* di Ferri, Torino, 1892.
- Spiegs, C. H. *Biographien der Selbstmörder.* 3 vols. 12°. Leipzig, 1786-90.
- Spiegs, C. H. *Biographies de suicidés.* Lausanne et Paris, 1798.
- Standlin. *Geschichte der Vorstellungen u. Lehren vom Selbstmorde.* Göttingen, 1824.
- Studies in suicide.* Illustrated. N. Y. World, Aug. 21, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Suicidal, On, impulse.* 8°. No imp.
- Suicide and the labor question.* Collins's idea of suicide. *Memphis Commercial*, July 18, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Suicide in Europe.* *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 81.
- Suicides in Lyons.* *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 278.
- Teller, J. F. *Vernunft- und Schriftmässige Abhandlung über den Selbstmord.* 12°. Leipzig, 1776.
- Tissot. *De la manie du suicide*, etc. 1841.
- Tissot, J. *De la manie du suicide et de l'esprit de révolte; de leur causes et de leur remèdes.* 8°. Paris, 1840.
- Trois, *Les derniers jours d'un suicide.* 8°. Paris, 1829.
- Vaimi. *De l'identité de quelques-unes des causes du suicide, du crime et des maladies mentales.* Paris, 1872.
- Villette, A. *Du suicide.* 4°. Paris, 1825.
- Voltaire. *Dictionnaire philos.*, art. Caton et suicide.
- Weigelt, T. *Ueber Selbstmord in psychiatrischer Beziehung mit Berücksichtigung der Epilepsie.* 8°. Berlin, 1877.
- Wendler, C. A. *De mortis propria manu sibi paratæ indagatiōe ad suspiciōum culpæ alienæ removendam maxime necessaria.* 8°. Lipsiæ, [1830].
- Westcott, W. W. *Suicide, its history, literature, jurisprudence, causation, and prevention.* 12°. London, 1885.
- Winslow, F. *The anatomy of suicide.* 8°. London, 1840.
- Zyro, F. F. *Wissenschaftlich-praktische Beurtheilung des Selbstmord nach allen seinen Beziehungen als Lebensspiegel für unsere Zeit.* 8°. Bern, Chur u Leipzig, 1837.

2. ALCOHOLISM, DRUNKENNESS, INEBRIACY, DIPSOMANIA, INTEMPERANCE, MODERATE DRINKING, PROHIBITION, ETC.

- A drink experiment.* *The Gothenburg system in Sweden, with comments.* (Editorial). *Brooklyn Times*, Aug. 1, 1892. 800 words.
- A step too far.* *Temperance reformers in Canada overdoing it.* (Editorial). *Manitoba Free Press*, Nov. 7. 1,200 words.
- Abbott, S. A. *Alcohol as medicine.* *Canad. Mo.*, 8, p. 27.
- Abus des boissons enivrantes, De l'; documents déposés par le Ministre des Finances à la Chambre belge.* 1858.
- Ackroid, W. *How we drink.* *Knowl.*, 5, p. 223.
- Adams, jr., C. F. *Liquor law in Massachusetts.* *No. Am.*, 115, p. 219.
- Adams, J. G. *Life work for temperance.* *Univ. Q.*, 36, p. 164.

- Address to the citizens of Philadelphia on the subject of establishing an asylum for the cure of victims of intemperance. 8°. Philadelphia, 1841.
- Adler, Dr. Albert S. Poisoning by absinthe. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 21, pp. 334, 335.
- Agg-Gardner, J. T. Temperance, compulsory. *Fortn.*, 42, p. 211.
- Albert. Fall von Mordmonomanie bei einem Säufer. *Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthropol.*, Aunsbach, 1853.
- Alcohol, A new antagonist to. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 363.
- Alcohol, A statistical view of the toxic power of impure. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 452.
- Alcohol, Abstinence from, and its effect on longevity. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 52.
- Alcohol, Action of. *Dublin R.*, 84, p. 447.
- Alcohol and brain work. *Knowl.*, 2, p. 250.
- Alcohol and diphtheria. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 496.
- Alcohol and race. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 546.
- Alcohol as a food. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, pp. 73, 74.
- Alcohol as a food. *Knowl.*, 2, p. 250.
- Alcohol as food. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 8, p. 103.
- Alcohol as food, medicine or poison? *Cornh.*, 5, p. 707; 6, p. 319.
- Alcohol as medicine. *Dub. Univ.*, 85, pp. 230, 324, 467.
- Alcohol, Controversy on. *Fraser*, 78, p. 277.
- Alcohol, Effects of, on warm-blooded animals. *Nature*, 9, p. 132.
- Alcohol, Improvements in manufacture of. *Pract. M.*, 7, p. 306.
- Alcohol in acute diseases, The use of. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 46.
- Alcohol in septicæmia. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 471.
- Alcohol incompatible with pepsin, Is? *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 455.
- Alcohol mortality. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 277.
- Alcohol, Physiological influence of. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 1, p. 219.
- Alcohol, Physiological influence of. *Ed. R.*, 142, p. 145. Same art., *Liv. Age*.
- Alcohol question, The Gothenburg method of dealing with the. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 336.
- Alcohol question, The. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, pp. 378, 379.
- Alcohol, Question of. *Canad. Mo.*, 20, p. 488.
- Alcohol question in France. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 391.
- Alcohol, Question of. *Month*, 35, p. 289.
- Alcohol, Richardson's lectures on. *Cong.*, 4, p. 468.
- Alcohol, The study of. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 59.
- Alcohol, The Zürich Congress on. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 686.
- Alcohol, To remove water from. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 428.
- Alcohol, Use and abuse of. *Broadw.*, 7, p. 264.
- Alcohol, Use and effects in the living body. *Westm.*, 75, p. 33. Same art., *Liv. Age*, 68, p. 471.
- Alcohol, Uses of, in the animal economy. *Westm.*, 64, p. 104.
- Alcoholic automatism. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 695.
- Alcoholic drinks. *Sat. R.*, 58, pp. 275, 299.
- Alcoholic drinks. *Once a Week*, 23, p. 253.
- Alcoholic drinks. *Chamb. Jour.*, 58, p. 433.
- Alcoholic drinks. *All the Year*, 28, p. 88.
- Alcoholism, acute, Subcutaneous injections of ammonia in. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 82.
- Alcoholism and its treatment. From the *British Medical Journal*. *American Practitioner and News*, Sept. 21, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Alcoholism, Experimental study of chronic. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 681.
- Alcoholometer. *Pract. M.*, 6, p. 324.
- Alcoolisme en Suisse au point de vue économique. Bern, 1880.
- Alcoolisme en Suisse, par MM. Roulet et Comtesse. Zürich, 1881, p. 18.

- Alcoolisme, L' et les associations de tempérance. Arch. gén. de méd., Par., 1872, 1, pp. 490, 504.
- Alden, E. Medical uses of alcohol. 8°. [Boston, 1868.]
- Alford, S. S. The practical treatment of dipsomania. Med. Press and Circ., London, 1881, 31, pp. 483, 491.
- Allen, J. A. Temperance question. Canad. Mo., 12, p. 282.
- Allgem. Zeitschr. für Psych., 1872. Berührung der Psychiatrie mit anderen Gebiete. Von Roller, und Psychiatrische Zeitfragen, 1874, p. 262.
- Allison, T. R. Drinks, hot and cold. Knowl., 2, p. 235.
- Amelung, F. Zur Lehre über die Zurechnungsfähigkeit Trunksüchtiger. Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk., Erlang., 1832, 17. Ergänzungsft., pp. 213-283.
- American Association for the Cure of Inebriates. Proceedings of the annual meetings. 1., 3., 1870-72; 5. and 6., 1874-75. 8°. 1871-75.
- American Public Health Association. List of questions proposed to be sent out to medical officers, by C. C. Hine, of New York city. Broadside 8°. No imp.
- American. The laws relating to the protection of incorrigible drunkards. Med. Times and Gaz., Lond., 1869, 2, p. 583.
- Amringe, W. F. Van. Temperance. Dem. R., 29, p. 105.
- An act to amend an act entitled "An act to provide for the treatment and cure of inebriates." No. DXXXVIII. [31 Oct., 1877.] 4°. Melbourne, 1877.
- An inquiry into the effects of ardent spirits upon the human body and mind. Philadelphia, 1804.
- Andrews, C. C. Liquor traffic and Gothenburg system. Internat. R., 8, p. 402.
- Annales du Sénat. (N. Série.) Documents parlementaires. Session ordin., etc., 1887, xv et xvi, Paris, 1888. Rapport fait au nom de la commission chargée de faire une enquête et de présenter dans le plus bref délai possible un rapport sur la consommation de l'alcool tant au point de vue de la santé et de la moralité qu'au point de vue du trésor, par M. N. Claude (des Vosges), sénateur, p. 36, ff.
- Annali di statistica. 1879, ser. 2, VIII.
- Annual Report of State Board of Health of Massachusetts, 1871-72. (Correspondence concerning the effects of intoxicating drinks, and analysis of correspondence concerning the use and abuse of intoxicating drinks.)
- Anstie, F. A. Art. Alcoholism in Reynold's System of Medicine, vol. 11.
- Anstie, F. A. Stimulants and narcotics; their mutual relations.
- Appleton, J. An address delivered before the Massachusetts Society for Suppressing Intemperance. 8°. Boston, 1816.
- Arnold, A. Legal regulation of intemperance. Fortn., 19, p. 478.
- Arnold, A. Liquors and licensing. Fortn., 19, p. 478.
- Arnold, A. Liquor and licensing. Fortnightly Rev., London, 1873; n. s. 13, pp. 478-494.
- Art, Ueber die, der Entstehung der Betrunktheit in Bezug auf Zurechnung. Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthropol., Nürnberg., 1861, 12, pp. 132-140.
- Aubinais, P. H. Sur l'ivresse produite par le vin et les liqueurs alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1830.
- Audouin, V. Pathologie générale de l'empoisonnement par l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1868.
- Anforderung zum Trinken; Tod. Ibid., 209-213.
- Australia. An act to provide for the treatment and care of inebriates. No. CCCCXLIX. [17th Dec., 1872.] 4°. Melbourne, 1872.
- Autellet, M. De l'action antipyrétique de l'alcool employé dans la fièvre typhoïde. 4°. Paris, 1878.
- Autobiographical sketch of a drunkard. J. Psych. M., Lond., 1858, 11, pp. 461-490.
- Avery, Henry N. Some thoughts on alcoholism and its so-called cure. N. Y. Medical Times, May, 1892. 750 words.
- Avvocato, N. d'. Le bevande alcooliche. Igiene, statistica e trattamento. Napoli, 1892, pp. 32.

- Axon, W. E. A. Author of the first teetotal tract. *Book-Lore*, 2, p. 78.
- B., V. Zamietchania na sovremennoie pianstvo v narodie. (Reflexions on the prevailing drunkenness.) *Moskov. med. Gaz.*, 1866, 1, p. 14; 23, p. 38.
- Bacon, L. W. So-called prohibition. *Forum*, 2, p. 232.
- Bacon, L. W. Alternative of so-called prohibition. *Forum*, 2, p. 401.
- Baer, A. Der Alkoholismus, seine Verbreitung und Wirkung auf den individ. und socialen Organismus, etc. Berlin, Hirschwald, 1878, p. 275.
- Baer, A. Die Verunreinigungen des Trinkbrautweins, insbesondere in hygien. Beziehung. *Wissenschaftl. Beiträge zum Kampf gegen den Alkoholismus*. 1885. Strass.
- Baer, A. Der Alkoholmissbrauch. *Deutsche Vierteljahrsschr. für öffentl. Gesundheitspf.*, 1882, xiv, Heft 2. (Om Dryokenskapenstillstand och fysika följder under Åren 1861-1877, etc. *Svenska Läkare-Sällskapet.*, nya Ser. II, Del. VII, 2.)
- Baer, A. Die Trunksucht und ihre Abwehr. Wien u. Leipzig, 1890.
- Balfour, A. License and intemperance. *Contemp.*, 35, p. 903.
- Ball, J., jr. Intemperance, revelation of the Census. *Cath. World*, 41, p. 463.
- Bandon on liquor. Royal commissioners interrogate Wheat City people on the liquor question. *Manitoba Free Press*, Nov. 3, 1892. 7,500 words.
- Barber, Dr. C. F. Alcohol and syphilis. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 519.
- Barker, Lucius. The treatment of inebriety. *Times and Register*, May 21, 1892. 650 words.
- Barton, J. K. Dipsomania; its medical and legal aspects. *Practitioner*, Lond., 1879, 22, pp. 405-425. Also, *Quart. J. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1878-79, 3, pp. 202-223.
- Baumann, J. C. E. A. De ebriositate. 4^o. Lipsiæ, 1836.
- Beard, C. Drunkenness and legislation. *Theo. R.*, 9, p. 275.
- Beard, G. M. The nature and treatment of inebriety. *Quart. J. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1878, 2, pp. 129-156.
- Beard, G. M. The cosmic law of intemperance. *Michigan Univ. M. J.*, Ann Arbor, 1872-73, 3, pp. 385-409. Also, reprint.
- Beard, G. M. Inebriety and allied nervous diseases in America. *Gaillard's M. J.*, N. Y., 1880, 30, pp. 337-352.
- Beaumez, M. Dujardin. Strychnine and alcohol. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 224.
- Beck, J. H. Gerichtsärztliche Untersuchungen und Gutachten über Zustände der Berauschnng, der Trunkfälligkeit und deren Wirkungen. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang., 1842, 44, pp. 326-378.
- Becker, A. Legislation for prohibition. *Cath. World*, 27, p. 182.
- Beer drinking. Interesting information as to its effects told to the brewers. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, June 5, 1892. 1,250 words.
- Beecher, W. J. Statistics of temperance. *No. Am.*, 141, p. 154.
- Beiträge zur diätetischen Beurtheilung des gallicirten Weines. *Inang. diss.* Köln, 1878.
- Bekämpfung des Alkoholismus. Von P. O. Flood, Director der Heilanstalt Heimdal bei Christiania. VI. internat. Congress für Hygiene, etc., zu Wien 1887. Hft.-Nr. VII, Wien, 1887.
- Belcher, T. W. *Tractatus medici. Reformatories for drunkards*. 2d ed. 8^o. Dublin, 1864.
- Bennett, J. R. Moderate use of alcohol. *Contemp.*, 34, p. 341.
- Benoit, G. De l'abus des boissons alcooliques; appel aux médecins. *Gaz. méd. de Strasb.*, 1865, 25, pp. 89-94.
- Benton, Dr. A. W. Delirium tremens in a boy three years old. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 643.
- Berg, J. C. De inappetentia ex abusu spirituosorum. 4^o. Helmstadii, 1758.
- Bergeron, E. J. Rapport sur la répression de l'alcoolisme. *Ann. d'hyg.*, Par., 1872, 2. s., 38, pp. 5-72. Also, reprint.

- Bericht des Bundesrathes an die Bundesversammlung über die Geschäftsführung und Rechnung der Alkoholverwaltung pro 1887-88. Vom 17. Juni 1889, p. 122.
- Berthelot, M. le Dr. Sur les maisons de santé pour les buveurs habituels en Angleterre et en Amérique. *Revue d'hygiène et de police sanitaire*, 1882, p. 126 ff.
- Bertherand, A., and Latour, E. De l'ivresse produite par le kif. *Gaz. méd. de l'Algérie*, Alger, 1887, 2, pp. 141-144.
- Best, Homer. Alcohol makes centenarians. *N. Y. World*, April 17, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Bicknell, W. M. Intemperance threatening the downfall of America. *Unita. R.*, 34, p. 503.
- Bidard, R. De l'influence de l'alcool sur la température et le pouls dans la pneumonie. 4°. Paris, 1868.
- Bidrag till Sveriges officiella statistik. Fångvårds-styrelsens underlåniga berättelse för år 1887. Stockholm, 1888, p. 19.
- Bierbower, A. Comprehensiveness and liberality in temperance work. *Univ. Q.*, 36, p. 40.
- Binz. Alkoholismus. *Real-Encyclop. der ges. Heilk.*, 1885.
- Bird, F. W. Province of legislation on intemperance. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 14, p. 90.
- Bird, R. Drink-craving; an outline. *Indian Ann. M. Sc.*, Calcutta, 1863, No. 16, pp. 469-520.
- Bishop, J. B. Balance of power with Prohibition party. *Nation*, 42, p. 482.
- Bishop, J. J. Vote of prohibition. *Nation*, 43, p. 407.
- Black, D. C. Case of death from intoxication. *Lancet*, Lond., 1863, 2, p. 246.
- Blaikie, W. J. Church action on temperance. *Cath. Presb.*, 1, p. 359; 2, p. 55.
- Blair, H. W. Temperance and politics. *No. Am.*, 138, p. 50.
- Blair, H. W. Alcohol in politics. *No. Am.*, 139, p. 50.
- Blake, A. A practical essay on delirium tremens. 2d ed., revised.
- Bliss, C. Liquor law, Brattleboro method. *Scrib.*, 14, p. 387.
- Blodgett, A. N. Drunkards, management of chronic and insane. *Unita. R.*, 18, p. 493. *Sane art.*, *Am. Soc. Sci.*, 16, p. 52.
- Blondeau, C. De l'existence de l'alcool normal dans le sang et dans les principales humeurs de l'économie. 8°. No imp.
- Blosfeld, G. J. Ueber die Trunksucht in gerichtlich-medicinischer und medicinisch-polizeilicher Hinsicht. *Ibid.*, 1846, 42, pp. 245-268.
- Bodington, G. F. On the control and restraint of habitual drunkards. *Brit. M. J.*, Lond., 1875, 2, p. 255.
- Böhmert, Dr. Victor. Ueber Armenwesen und Armenstatistik. *Zeitschr. des k. sächs. statist. Bureau*, 1883.
- Böhmert, Dr. Victor. Der Branntwein in den Fabriken. Vortrag auf der Jahresversammlung des Deutschen Vereins gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke zu Dresden am 28. Mai 1885. Bremen, 1885. Also, *Der Arbeiterfreund*, 1885.
- Boissons alcooliques, Les, et leurs effets sociaux en Belgique d'après les documents officiels par Em. Cauderlier. Bruxelles, 1883.
- Bolles, J. A. Political economy of intemperance. *Am. Q. Obs.*, 3, p. 5.
- Bondsorf, E. J. Alcoholophilia periodica. *Förh. Svens. Läk.-Sällsk Sammak.*, Stockholm, 1859, pp. 159-161.
- Bonnet, H. Action de l'eau régale sur l'alcool. 8°. Paris, 1807.
- Bonnet, H., and Bulard, J. Rapport sur l'état mental (alcoolisme) de Joseph Laurent, inculpé de meurtre sur son enfant. 1868, 4th s., 11, pp. 403-418.
- Bonnet, H., and Bulard, J. Rapport médico-légal sur l'état mental (folie alcoolique) de Jacques Nicodème Georges, accusé de meurtre sur sa belle-fille. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, Paris, 1867, 4th s., 10, pp. 282-295.

- Bonnet-Bonnefoy. Sur l'ivresse produite par les boissons alcooliques. 4°. Strasbourg, 1832.
- Bopp. Rückblick auf einen Antrag auf dem Landtage vom Jahre 1833, im Grossherzogthume Hessen "die Stenerung des verderblichen Branntweintrinkens betreffend." Jahrb. d. ges. Staatsarzntk., Leipzig, 1838, 4, pp. 418-432.
- Borgesius, H. Goeman. Der Kampf gegen den Alkoholismus in den Niederlanden. VI. Internat. Congress für Hygiene und Demographie zu Wien, 1887. Arbeiten der hygien. Sect. Wien, 1887, Hft.-Nr. VII.
- Botschaft des Bundesrathes an die Bundesversammlung, betr. die auf die Alkoholfrage bezüglichen Postulate und Petitionen. 18. Mai 1884, p. 13.
- Bouchardat et Junod. L'eau de vie, ses dangers. Paris.
- Bouchet. Homicide pendant l'ivresse. Ann. méd.-psych., 1844.
- Bourne, S. National expenditure upon alcohol. J. Statist. Soc., 45, p. 207.
- Bouvier, C. Pharmakologische Studien über den Alkohol. 8°. Berlin, 1872.
- Bowditch, H. I. Intemperance in New England; how shall we treat it? Boston M. and S. J., 1872, 86, pp. 181-184. Also, reprint.
- Bowditch, H. I. Medical tramps in Boston. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 712.
- Bowditch, H. I. Analysis of the correspondence on the use and abuse of intoxicating drinks throughout the globe, which was presented to the legislature in 1871; or, intemperance as seen in the light of cosmic law. 8°. Boston, 1872.
- Boyce, F. B. Drink problem in Australia. 8°. 1893.
- Bradley, W. E. Trade distinctions in alcohol. Pop. Sci. Mo., 30, p. 96.
- Bramwell, Lord. Drink and drinkers. Nineteenth Cent., 17, p. 1021.
- Brandau, C. H. Sistens observationes quasdam de intemperantia et morbis ex ipsa oriundis. 4°. Marburgi, 1785.
- Brewer, F. P. Undesirableness of alcohol. New Eng., 44, p. 706.
- Briand, J. Considérations générales sur l'abus des boissons spiritueuses. 4°. Paris, 1816.
- Briand, M. Un cas curieux de dipsomanie chez une mélancolique impulsive. Mouvement méd., Par., 1879, 17, pp. 494-497.
- Brierre de Boismont, A. Quelques considérations sur la folie de l'ivresse. Ann. méd.-psych., 1844.
- Brierre de Boismont, A. Quelques observations sur la folie de l'ivresse. Rapport médico-légal sur l'état mental du nommé Hersant (Jacques). Ann. méd.-psych., Par., 1884, 3, pp. 83-91.
- Brierre de Boismont, A. Suicide des ivrognes. Ann. d'hygiène, 1850.
- Brierre de Boismont, A. De quelques nouvelles observations sur la folie des ivrognes. Ann. méd.-psych., Par., 1852, 4, pp. 375-400.
- Brinckle, W. D. Observations on the use of sulphuric acid in the cure of intemperance. N. Am. M. and S. J., Philadelphia, 1827, 4, pp. 293-299.
- Brockhaus, Dr. Studien an Menschen über die Giftigkeit der Verrnreinigungen des Kartoffelbranntweins. Centralbl. für öffentl. Gesundheitsph., 1882.
- Bronson, H. Temperance reformation. Chr. Q. Spec., 6, pp. 371, 593.
- Brouardel et Pouchut, MM. De la consommation de l'alcool dans ses rapports avec l'hygiène. Annal. d'hygiène, etc., 1888, p. 241.
- Brown, D. K. Question of alcohol. Canad. Mo., 18, p. 606.
- Browne, W. A. F. Social reform. No. IV. Intemperance and insanity. Parts I and II. 8°. Edinburgh, n. d.
- Browne, W. A. F. Social reform. No. IV. Intemperance and insanity. Part II. 8°. Edinburgh, n. d.
- Bruberger, G. J. Quadam de ebrietate ejusque causis. 8°. Berolini, 1827.
- Brühl-Cramer, C. von. Ueber die Trunksucht und eine rationelle Heilmethode derselben. 8°. Berlin, 1819.

- Brunton, T. L. Action of alcohol. *Contemp.*, 33, p. 691; 34, p. 157.
- Buchner, E. Brandstiftung; Säuferwahnsinn; Selbstbestimmungsfähigkeit? pp. 366-377.
- Buchner, E. Brandstiftung; Säuferwahnsinn; Selbstbestimmungsfähigkeit? *Friedreich's Bl. f. gerichtl. Med.*, Nürnberg., 1865, 16, pp. 143-150.
- Bucknill, J. C. Habitual drunkenness and intemperance. *Contemp.*, 29, p. 431.
- Bucknill, J. C. Habitual drunkenness and insane drunkards. 12°. London, 1878.
- Bulard. Alcoolisme; escroqueries (ordonnance de non-lieu); rapport médico-légal. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, Par., 1872, 5th s., 8, pp. 220-239.
- Bulard & Lafargue. Alcoolisme; vols; escroqueries; ordonnance de non-lieu. *Bordeaux méd.*, 1874, 3, pp. 257, 265.
- Bullard, Dr. W. N. The relation of tea drinking to nervous disorders. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 40.
- Bumstead, H. Temperance, the Bible and use of alcohol. *Bib. Sac.*, 38, p. 47.
- Bunge, G. Die Alkoholfrage. 2 Aufl., 1887.
- Burdach. Behandlung der Trunksucht. *Allg. med. Centr.-Ztg.*, Berl., 1858, 27, p. 801.
- Burdel. De l'ivrognerie, de ses effets désastreux sur l'homme, la famille, la société, etc. Paris, 1885.
- Burill, P. De l'ivrognerie et des moyens de la combattre. 4°. Paris, 1872.
- Burnett, S. M. Dipsomania. *Tr. M. Soc. Tennessee*, 1875., Nashville, 1876, 13, pp. 66-70.
- Burns, D. The consumption of intoxicating liquors at various periods as affected by the rates of duty imposed upon them. *J. Statist. Soc.*, Lond., 1875, 38, pt. 1, pp. 1-32.
- Burns, D. Temperance as affected by duties on liquors. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 38, p. 1.
- Burr, G. On the insanity of inebriety. 8°. New York, 1874.
- Burr, G. On the pathology of inebriety. *Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr.*, 2d sess., 1871, Phila., 1872, pp. 48-61; 3d sess., 1872, Albany, 1873, pp. 82-94.
- Burtscher, Dr. Hugo. Beobachtung über das Ergebniss der Recrutirung, etc. *Correspondenzbl. für schweiz. Aerzte*, Bern, 1880.
- Butler, L. C. The medical, social, and civil aspects of intoxication by alcohol, and the duty of the physician in the premises. *Tr. Vermont M. Soc.*, Montpelier, 1870, pp. 179-198.
- Buxton, E. N., and Johnston, A. Compensation for liquor licenses in Great Britain. *Contemp.*, 58, p. 142; *National*, 15, p. 667.
- Caldwell, C. Thoughts on the pathology, prevention, and treatment of intemperance as a form of mental derangement. *Transylv. J. M.*, Lexington, Ky., 1832, 5, pp. 309-350.
- Callisen, H. De summa ebrietate observatio. *Acta Soc. med.*, Havn., 1779, 2, pp. 277-280.
- Cambon, J. B. Considérations sur l'emploi de l'alcool en thérapeutique médicale. 4°. Montpellier, 1873.
- Carpenter, P. P. Indirect evils of temperance. *Howitt*, 1, p. 313.
- Carpenter, P. P. Indirect advantages of temperance. *Howitt*, 1, p. 76.
- Carpenter, W. B. Temperance and teetotalism: an inquiry into the effects of alcoholic drinks on the human system in health and disease. 13th thousand. 8°. Glasgow, 1850.
- Carpenter, W. B. On the use and abuse of alcoholic liquors in health and disease. Prize essay. 12°. Hamilton, 1852.
- Carpenter, W. B. On the use and abuse of alcoholic liquors in health and disease. With a preface by D. F. Coudie. 12°. Philadelphia, 1858.
- Carter, B. Alcohol as food. *Contemp.*, 34, p. 358.
- Case, A. of oinomania. *Brit. and For. M.-Chir. Rev.*, Lond., 1850, 6, pp. 194-203.
- Also, *Am. J. Insan.*, Utica, N. Y., 1851-52, 8, pp. 1-17.

- Cassaignes, A. Étude sur l'action physiologique et les effets thérapeutiques de l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Cauderlier, Em. Les boissons alcooliques et leurs effets sociaux en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1883.
- Centralblatt für öffentl. Gesundheitsw., etc. 1885.
- Cespedes, J. de A. Temperance crusade, 1874. *Galaxy*, 17, p. 689.
- Chagnaud, A. Des causes de l'alcoolisme. Étude d'hygiène publique. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Chamberlain, J. Swedish laws on intemperance. *Hogg*, 3, p. 416; *Fortn.*, 26, p. 691.
- Chamberlain, J. Intemperance, municipal public houses. *Fortn.*, 27, p. 147.
- Chamberlain, J. Regulation of intemperance. *Fortn.*, 25, p. 631.
- Chambers, W. Drunkenness. *Chamb. J.*, 51, p. 465.
- Chambers, W. Drinking usages in America. *Chamb. J.*, 23, p. 42.
- Champouillon. Méningite convulsive épileptiforme, suite d'intoxication alcoolique. *Gaz. d. hôp., Par.*, 1851, 3d s., 3, p. 409.
- Chauffard. Discussion sur l'alcoolisme. 8°. Paris, 1871.
- Chevalier, A. Note sur l'emploi de l'alcali volatil (ammoniaque liquide) contre l'ivresse. *Rev. méd. franç. et étrang., Par.*, 1823, 12, pp. 290-293.
- Chevasseus. De l'influence de l'alcoolisme chez les arthritiques. Th. Paris, 1886.
- Cheyne, John. A letter on the effects of wine and spirits. [Anon.] 2d ed. 8°. A second letter on the same. 8°. 1829.
- Chicago's temperance temple. A magnificent triumph of woman's devotion to the cause of sobriety. Portraits and illustrations. *Rocky Mountain News*, Oct. 9, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Chipley, W. S. Homicide and drunkenness. *Am. J. Insan., Utica, N. Y.*, 1866-67, 23, pp. 1-45.
- Choulant, L. Obergerichtszärztliches Gutachten über einen Zustand von Trunkenheit. In his: *Ansaw. v. Gutacht. med.-for.*, [etc.]. 8°. *Dresd.*, 1853, pp. 122-135.
- Choulant, L. Aerztliches Gutachten über den körperlichen und geistigen Zustand eines Trunksüchtigen in Bezug auf zweifelhafte Dispositionsfähigkeit und Curatel-Verfügung. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk., Erlang.*, 1842, 43, pp. 65-78.
- Circular of the State Board of Health of Michigan. The entailments of alcohol; being the annual address of the president. 8°. *Lansing*, 1874.
- Claiborne, J. H. Colica bacchanalium; colic of drunkards. *Am. M. Month., N. Y.*, 1855, 4, pp. 227-233. Also, *Virginia M. & S. J.*, *Richmond*, 1855, 5, pp. 103-109.
- Clapp, O. Prevention, as means of reducing the material, social, and moral burdens, and devastations of intemperance. 8°. *Boston*, 1872.
- Clark, E. P. Prohibition vs. high license. *Nation*, 42, p. 52.
- Clarke, Dr. John M. Alcoholic ataxia. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, pp. 299, 300.
- Claude (des Vosges). Rapport sur l'alcoolisme, présenté au Sénat, session de 1857.
- Clayton, Eben. America's first teetotum. Portrait and illustrations. *Albany Press*, Jan. 18. 3,900 words.
- Cloetta, Prof. Is alcohol a food? *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 569.
- Closius, S. De spiritu vini. 4°. *Helmestadii*, 1674.
- Clum, Franklin D., M. D. Inebriety; its causes, its results, its remedy. *Philadelphia, Lippincott Company*, 1888. 248 pp.
- Cohn, E. De dipsomania periodica singulari casu. 8°. *Berolini*, 1838.
- Colajanni, Dr. Napol. L' alcoolismo, sue consecuencia morale e sue cause. *Catania*, 1887.
- Collett, J. I. Prison reminiscences of the drink curse. *London*, 1883, p. 112.
- Comings, B. N. Loss of will-power by inebriates. *Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr.*, *Baltimore*, 1875, 6, pp. 51-60.
- Comings, B. N. Mental strain and heredity a cause of inebriety. *Quart. J. Inebr.*, *Hartford*, 1879, 3, pp. 78-88.

- Comparative, The, study of drunkenness. Brit. M. J., Lond., 1874, 1, pp. 652-686.
- Congrès international pour l'étude des questions relatives à l'alcoolisme, tenu à Paris du 13 au 16 août 1878. 8°. Paris, 1879.
- Congrès internat. pour l'étude des questions relatives à l'alcoolisme. Bruxelles, 1880.
- Connecticut Medical Society, respecting an asylum for inebriates, with the resolutions of the society, adopted at their annual meeting, May, 1830. 8°. New Haven, 1813.
- Conquerant, P. L. N. Dissertation sur l'abus des liqueurs alcooliques, suivie de quelques réflexions sur les effets du café. 4°. Paris, 1810.
- Constans, F. E. Is drunkenness curable? N. Y. Medical Times, May, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Cook, J. New combinations of temperance forces. Our Day, 6, p. 282.
- Cornell, G. Oinomania. Cincin. Lancet and Obs., 1863, 6, pp. 156-159.
- Correspondence concerning the effects of the use of intoxicating liquor. Rep. Bd. Health Mass., Bost., 1871, 2, pp. 246-347.
- Cox, J. C. Early licensing laws and customs. Fortn., 53, p. 835.
- Craddock, R. J. Future of temperance. Ref. Qr., 33, p. 256.
- Crandall, Chas. Rollin. Lecture. Disease and intemperance as related to education. 1,800 words. Boston Morning Star, Jan. 19, 1893.
- Crane, J. T. History of temperance. Meth. Q., 33, p. 400.
- Crawcour, I. L. The physiology of intoxication. New Orleans M. News and Hosp. Gaz., 1857-58, 4, pp. 673-680.
- Crespi, A. J. H. Good Templars' temperance societies. Colburn, 155, p. 506.
- Christison, R. On some of the medico-legal relations of the habit of intemperance. 12°. Edinburgh, 1861.
- Christison, Sir R. On some of the medico-legal relations of the habit of intemperance. (Lecture conversazione Roy. Coll. of Surgeons, 1858.) P. Edinburgh.
- Cros, Dr. Action de l'alcool amylique sur l'organisme. Thèse. Strasbourg, 1863.
- Crosby, H. Liquor. Rum and the rum power. Arena, 1, p. 396.
- Crosby, N. Inebriate asylums. Remarks in opposition to them before the committee on charitable institutions. 8°. Boston, 1871.
- Crothers, J. D. Clinical studies of inebriety. Med. and Surg. Reporter, Phila., U. S. A.
- Crothers, T. D. Specifics for the cure of inebriety. Popular Science Monthly, Oct., 1892. 3,500 words.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriety with criminal impulses. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, 457-459.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriety from obscure physical causes. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, pp. 24-26.
- Crothers, T. D. Clinical studies of inebriety; the treatment of inebriety empirically. Ibid., 1881, 44, pp. 144-147.
- Crothers, T. D. The clinical study of inebriety. Med. Rec., N. Y., 1881, 19, pp. 65-68.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriation; its pathology and treatment. New York M. J., 1874, 20, pp. 346-355.
- Crothers, T. D. Some of the problems of inebriety. Med. Rec., N. Y., 1881, 19, pp. 402-404.
- Crothers, T. D. Clinical studies of inebriety. Disease versus vice. Med. and Surg. Reporter, Phila., 1880, 42, pp. 157-160.
- Crothers, T. D. The disease of inebriety and its social relations. 8°. Boston, 1883.
- Crothers, T. D. Mental responsibility in inebriety. Med. Rec., 1888, 33, pp. 189-191.
- Crothers, T. D. Mental contagion in inebriety. Med. Rec., 1885, 27, pp. 624-626.
- Crothers, T. D. Should inebriates be punished by death for crime?
- Crothers, T. D. The disease question in inebriety. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 134.

- Crothers, T. D. Are inebriates curable? *N. E. Medical Monthly*, March, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Crothers, T. D. The law of periodicity in inebriety. *Alienist and Neurologist*, July, 1892. 3,500 words.
- Crothers, T. D. Mania and inebriety. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, pp. 421-422.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriety and its symptomatology. *Med. Rec.*, 1878, 2, pp. 193-198.
- Crothers, T. D. Mental contagion in inebriety. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, pp. 624-626.
- Crothers, T. D. The disease of inebriety and its treatment. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 347.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriety in America. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 284.
- Crothers, T. D. Acute impulsive inebriety. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, pp. 289, 290.
- Crothers, T. D. Alcoholic trance. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 26, p. 187.
- Crothers, T. D. Inebriate criminals. *Quart. Jour. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1878-79, 3, pp. 129-146.
- Crothers, T. D. Decision of the court of appeals of the State of New York, in the case of James Rogers, convicted of murder. Main plea: intoxication. *Am. Jour. Insan.*, Utica, N. Y., 1858-59, 15, pp. 258-271.
- Crothers, T. D. The management of inebriety at the Albany Penitentiary. *Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr.*, 5th sess., 1874, Balt., 1875, pp. 33-43.
- Crothers, T. D. Atmospheric influences controlling inebriety. *Quart. J. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1877, 1, pp. 212-217.
- Cullerre. Alcoolisme et délire des persécutions. *Anu. méd.-psych.*, 1875.
- Cunningham, W. Temperance legislation. *Contemp.*, 50, p. 641.
- Curry, D. Prohibition. *Meth. Q.*, 45, p. 277.
- Cusack, M. F. Romanism and liquor selling. *Our Day*, 6, p. 81.
- Dagonet. De l'alcoolisme au point de vue de l'aliénation mentale. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, 1873.
- Daly, F. H. Intemperance, over-stimulation in women. *Gent. M.*, n. s., 22, p. 111.
- Davey, J. G. On dipsomania.
- Davis. Pathologie de l'ivrognerie. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, 1879.
- Davis, J. F. A plea against drunkenness. *Tr. Nat. Asso. Promot. Social Sc.*, 1869, Lond., 1870, pp. 455-459.
- Davis, N. S. What is needed for the successful treatment of inebriates? *J. Nerv. and Ment. Dis.*, Chicago, 1876, 3, pp. 79-84.
- Davis, N. S. The influence of alcohol upon the living human system. *Scientific American Supplement*, Dec. 17, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Davis, N. S. Pathology of drunkenness; is it a disease or a moral delinquency? *Chicago J. Nerv. and Ment. Dis.*, 1875, 2, pp. 503-513.
- Davis, N. S. A short paper on the nature of inebriation, and the means of cure. *Chicago M. Exam.*, 1868, 9, pp. 711-720.
- Dawson, J. Alcoholic liquors, how they are made. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 29, p. 75.
- Day, A. The curability of inebriety. 8°. Hartford, Conn., 1878.
- Day, A. Inebriety and its cure. 8°. Boston, 1877.
- Day, A. Methomania; a treatise on alcoholic poisoning. 12°. Boston, 1867.
- Deguise. Intoxication par l'alcool; lésions anatomiques viscérales. *Gaz. d. hôp.*, Par., 1869, 42, p. 89.
- Déjérine. De l'hérédité dans les maladies du système nerveux. Paris, 1886.
- Delbecq, C. De l'influence des boissons alcooliques sur la santé. 4°. Paris, 1854.
- Délire, Le, alcoolique étudié au point de vue médico-légal. *Abeille méd.*, Par., 1869, 26, pp. 461-465.
- Dell' ubbriachezza in Milano. 1878.
- Develin, Dr. E. Alcohol as an anæsthetic. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 393.
- Dezwarte, A. De l'influence de l'abus des alcooliques sur la marche et le traitement des maladies aiguës. 4°. Paris, 1860.

- Dipsomania, On. Brit. and For. M.-Chir. Rev., Lond., 1858, 22, pp. 285-310.
- Dipsomania. J. Psych. M., Lond., 1875, n. s., 1, pp. 116-131.
- Dipsomania, On, and habitual drunkenness. St. Andrew's M. Grad. Ass. Tr. 1871, Lond., 1872, 5, pp. 93-119.
- Disabilities of inebriates. Proc. Am. Assoc. Cure Inebr., 2d sess., 1871, Phila., 1872, pp. 40-44.
- Disease, The, of inebriety. [Circular announcing the establishment of the Greenwood Institute, Feb. 22, 1872.] 4°. No imp.
- Doane, Bishop. The excise law and the saloon. N. A. Review, Oct., 1892. 2,500 words.
- Dodge, M. A. Prohibition in politics. No. Am., 140, p. 509; 141, p. 34.
- Does habitual drunkenness come under the heading of mental disease? Canada M. J., Montreal, 1870, 6, pp. 474-476.
- Dohoney, E. L. Traffic in distilled liquors. Chris. Q., 1, p. 68. New York Q., 1, p. 135.
- Dorien. Zur Lehre von der Trunksucht; Gutachten. Vrtljschr. f. gerichtl. u. öff. Med., Berl., 1860, 17, pp. 30-156.
- Dorman, L. M. Temperance and politics in New York City. Church R., 42, p. 158.
- Dougherty, J. D. Constitutional prohibition in Kansas. And. R., 1, p. 510.
- Doutre, G. Influence de l'ivresse sur la liberté morale. Union méd. du Canada, Montréal, 1873, 2, pp. 433-436.
- Dow, N., and D. Lewis. Prohibition and persuasion. No. Am., 139, p. 179.
- Downie, Dr. Walker. Dryness of the throat from excessive tea-drinking. Med. Rec., 1888, 33, p. 82.
- Drake, D. A discourse on intemperance. West. M. and Phys. J., Cincin., 1828, pp. 9, 2, 11, 65.
- Drake, D. A discourse on intemperance. 8°. Cincinnati, 1828.
- Drake, D. An oration on the causes, evils, and preventives of intemperance. 8°. Columbus, 1831.
- Drinkfiældigheden i Danmark etc. Fordrag af Harald Westergaard, Profess. Kjøbenhavn, 1888.
- Drink and drinkers, Nineteen centuries of. All the Year, 55, p. 349.
- Drink and drinkers. Temp. Bar., 70, p. 61.
- Drink. Bentley, 14, p. 129.
- Drink question in Germany, The. (Editorial.) Boston Watchman, March 10, 1892. 500 words.
- Drink, Strange. Chamb. J., 47, p. 392.
- Drink, What we. All the Year, 35, p. 77.
- Drinking experiences. Fraser, 13, p. 727; 14, p. 273.
- Drinking experiences. Internat. M., 4, p. 621.
- Drinking, Gossip on. All the Year, 58, p. 82.
- Drinking (In Vino Veritas). St. James, 22, p. 551.
- Drinking, Parton on smoking and. N. Ecl., 4, p. 365.
- Drinking, Parton on smoking and. Ev. Sat., 7, p. 669.
- Drinking, The vice and the disease of. Quar., 139, p. 396.
- Drinking usages of Great Britain and Ireland. Chr. Obs., 39, p. 677.
- Drinks of the world. St. Louis Globe-Democrat, March 3, 1892. 1,450 words.
- Drinks, The bill for. Med. Rec., 1887, 31, p. 469.
- Droste, A. Spontaner Mordversuch eines Trunkenboldes. Ann. d. Staatsarznk., Freib. i. Br., 1841, 6, pp. 631-653.
- Drouet. De l'épilepsie alcoolique. Ann. méd.-psych., 1874.
- Drouet. De l'épilepsie alcoolique. Ann. méd.-psych., 1875.
- Drouet. Du suicide dans l'alcoolisme. Ann. méd.-psych., 1875.
- Drouet, J. Du suicide dans l'alcoolisme. Gaz. méd.-chir. de Toulouse, 1877, 9, p. 137.

- Druitt, R. Intemperance and its prevention. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Lond., 1862, 1, pp. 29, 371.
- Druitt, R. Control of inebriates. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Lond., 1872, 2, p. 24.
- Druitt, R. A practical or "natural history" view of intemperance; its causes and consequences. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Lond., 1869, 2, p. 501. Also, *Brit. M. J.*, Lond., 1869, 2, p. 478.
- Druitt, R. Drunkenness as modified by race. With an analysis of the report on drunkenness in various parts of the world, issued by the Massachusetts State Board of Health. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Lond., 1871, 1, pp. 420-423.
- Drummond, Dandridge. A judicial murder. Innocent man executed on sentence imposed by a judge who committed the murder. *Cleveland Leader*, Jan. 8, 1893. 2,200 words.
- Drunkards, Rational treatment of. *Macmil.*, 22, p. 309.
- Drunkards, Criminal responsibility of. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 179.
- Drunkenness, Anatomy of. *So. R.*, 5, p. 226.
- Drunkenness, Anatomy of. *Mus.*, 13, p. 97.
- Drunkenness, Anatomy of. *Blackw.*, 23, p. 481.
- Drunkenness, Treatment of.
- Drunkenness in England and its remedies. *Brit. Q.*, 64, p. 98.
- Drunkenness in Scotland. *Tait, n. s.*, 17, p. 547.
- Drunkenness not curable by legislation. *Westm.*, 64, p. 463.
- Drunkenness, How to stop. *No. Brit.*, 22, p. 455.
- Drunkenness of English women. (Editorial.) *Republican*, Springfield, Mass., Oct. 9, 1892. 700 words.
- Drunkenness. Disease or sin, which? (Editorial.) *Medical Herald*, July, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Dubois, R. De l'influence des liquides alcooliques sur l'action des substances toxiques. 4°. Le Mans, 1876.
- Dudley, J. G. Alcohol: its combinations, adulterations, and physical effects. 8°. New York, 1874.
- Duffy, Dr. C. C. The healthful effects of alcohol upon the liver. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 346.
- Dujardin-Beaumetz & Audigé. Recherches expérimentales sur la puissance toxique des alcools. 8°. Paris, 1879. Also, rév. by L. Magnier, J. d. conn. méd. prat., Par., 1879, 3d s., 1, p. 216.
- Dujardin-Beaumetz et Audigé. Recherches expérimentales sur la puissance toxique des alcools. Paris, 1878.
- Dulácska. Capsicum annum in delirium tremens. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 460.
- Dungan, D. R. Duty of Christians towards temperance. *Chris. Q.*, 5, p. 384.
- Dupuy. Des idées ambitieuses dans l'état mental consécutif à la folie alcoolique. Th. Bordeaux, 1887.
- Durcke, J. H. De abusu liquorum spirituosorum. 4°. Lugd. Bat., 1776.
- Dutton, A. Intemperance. *Chr. Mo. Spec.*, 9, pp. 587, 645.
- Dutton, S. W. S. Legislation in support of temperance. *Maine law*, 1851. New Eng. 10, p. 63.
- Eagles, J. Temperance and teetotal societies. *Blackw.*, 73, p. 389.
- Eastwood, J. W. On intemperance in its medical and social aspects. *Brit. M. J.*, Lond., 1871, 1, p. 86.
- Eau de vie, L' ses dangers. Par M. Bouchardat et Junod. Paris. pp. 19.
- Ebel, F. A. De spirituosorum imprimis immodice hanstorum effectu. 8°. Bero- lini, 1826.
- Edes, R. T. Use of alcohol in diet. *Penn. Mo.* 8, p. 582.
- Edwards, James. Les apychooses alcooliques. *Irrenfreund*, 1873.

- Eighteenth annual report of the president of the Inebriate Home, Fort Hamilton, N. Y., for the year 1885.
- Einfluss der Getränke auf das physische und geistige Wohl des jungen Menschen- österr. Gsndts.-Ztg., Wien, 1832, 3, pp. 14, 17.
- Einfluss. Ueber den, der Trunkenheit auf die Zurechnung. Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthrop., Nürnberg., 1862, 13, pp. 29-42.
- Elliott, James C. The Keeley cure. Times and Register, May 21, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Ellison, H. J. The people and the licensing laws. Letters from "a town clergyman," which appeared in the Times, Sept. 25, 1871. 8°. London, 1871.
- Ellison, H. J. Extracts from the evidence of Mr. John Poynder, developing the idleness, poverty, and misery, occasioned by the general use of spirituous liquors. 12°. [n. p., 1817.] Repr. from Tr. Brit. and For. Temperance Soc.
- Emmons, T. W. Use and abuse of liquors. Chr. Mo. Spec., 8, p. 30.
- England's shame. Drunkenness on the increase among women. N. Y. Morning Journal, Oct. 16, 1892. 2,100 words.
- Entwicklung der schwed. Branntwein-Gesetzgebung von 1835-85. Von Dr. Siegfried Wieselgren, General-Dir. der schwedischen Gefängnisse. Wissenschaftl. Beiträge zum Kampf gegen den Alkoholismus, Bonn. Strauss, 1885.
- Entwicklung der Brennerlei und der Branntweinbesteuerung in Deutschland. Leipzig, 1888.
- Entwurf eines Gesetzes, betr. die Besteuerung des Branntweins. Vom 16. Mai 1886. Reichstag, 6. Legisl.-Periode, 2. Sess., 1885-86, Nr. 294.
- Entwurf eines Gesetzes, betreffend das Branntweinmonopol. Nr. 165. Reichstag, 6. Legislaturperiode, 2. Sess., 1885-86. Anlage B, pag. 64, und: Arbeiten aus dem kaiserl. Gesundheitsamte. 4. Bd., Berlin, 1888, pag. 358 ff. Die Heilanstalten des deutschen Reiches, etc. Von Reg.-Rath Dr. Rahts.
- Ergänzungsh. zum Centralbl. für allgem. Gesundheitspflege, 2, Heft 3.
- Escheverria. De l'épilepsie alcoolique. Journ. of Mental Science, 1881.
- Espagnat, C. E. Contribution à l'étude de la dipsomanie. 4°. Montpellier, 1879.
- Essai. Sur l'intempérance par Ed. Bertrand. Paris, p. 267.
- Evans, J. G. Temperance and prohibition. Work in the Methodist church; (2.)
- Evarts, O. What shall we do for the drunkard? A rational view of the use of brain stimulants. 8°. Cincinnati, 1883.
- Eve, P. F. Whiskey and tobacco: their effects upon soldiers and others. 8°. Nashville, 1866.
- Everett, Edith Townsend. Women who drink. Opium and morphine victims; periodical sprees at home and in hotels. Phila. Times, Jan. 17, 1893. 800 words.
- Everett, E. Temperance reformation. No. Am., 36, p. 188; 39, p. 494.
- Faber, E. W. von. Suffocation: habitueller Branntweinsäufer. Deutsche Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznh., Erlang., 1870, n. F., 28, pp. 116-119.
- Faber, E. W. von. Suffocatio; Erfrierung; Rausch. Deutsche Ztschr., f. d., Staatsarznh., Erlang. 1870. n. F., 28, pp. 123-125.
- Falin. De l'action physiologique et thérapeutique de l'alcool. 8°. Anvers, 1874.
- Falret et De Pietra-Santa. Assassinat de la femme Soulier par son mari dans un accès de délire alcoolique. Ann. d'hyg., Par., 1858, 2d s., 9, pp. 441-447.
- Falret et De Pietra-Santa. Assassinat dans un accès de délire alcoolique. Ann. d'hyg. et de méd. lég., 1859.
- Farquharson, Robert. The cure for moderate drinking. Blackwood's Magazine, June, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Farrar, Canon F. W. Temperance. Gospel Banner, Sept. 8, 1892. 5,500 words.
- Farrar, F. W. Lord Bramwell on drink and drinkers. Nineteenth Cent., 17, p. 869; 18, p. 78.
- Fauconnier, J. B. De l'influence des liqueurs alcooliques sur le système nerveux. 4°. Paris, 1819.

- Faugeyron, G. De l'emploi de l'alcool dans le traitement des suites de couches. 4°. Paris, 1874. Also, in *Ann. de gynéc.*, Par., 1874, 2, pp. 112-126.
- Faure-Favier, P. M. De l'action thérapeutique de l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1868.
- Fenger, C. A. Quid faciant atas annique tempus ad frequentiam et diuturnitatem morborum hominis adulti. 8°. Havnia, 1840.
- Ferris, G. T. Temperance saloons. The movement in Great Britain, and its success here. *Social Economist*, Oct., 1892. 2,500 words.
- Finkelburg, Prof. Dr. Ueber die Aufgabe des Staates zur Bekämpfung der Trunksucht. Vortrag, etc., von. Magdeburg, 1881.
- Finnish temperance society. Novel methods of successful temperance work. (Editorial.) *N. Y. Post*, July 30, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Fisk, C. B. Liquor: H. George and political influence of rum power. *Arena*, 1, p. 310.
- Fiske, H. M. Arsenic as antidotal to acute alcoholism. *Pacific M. and S. J.*, San Fran., 1875, 16, p. 592.
- Flaix, M. de. The consumption of alcohol; morality and health. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 724.
- Fleischl, Dr. Cocaine in alcoholism. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 516.
- Flemming, Geh. Med.-Rath. Ueber Mittel zur Heilung der Trunkfälligkeit. *Der Irrenfreund*, 1875, Nr. 1.
- Fletcher, F. D. Dipsomania. *Brit. M. J.*, Lond., 1864, 1, pp. 35-38.
- Fletcher, Dr. W. B., and Dr. R. M. Bucke. Alcohol in the treatment of insanity. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 297.
- Flint, T. Address on intemperance. *West. Mo. R.*, 2, p. 79.
- Fonteret. Observations sur un état particulier d'ivresse alcoolique revêtant d'emblée les caractères du delirium tremens, avec des paroxysmes convulsifs. *Gaz. méd. de Lyon*, 1849, 1, pp. 280-283.
- Foote, G. F. Inebriety and opium eating, in both cases a disease. Method of treatment and conditions of success. 8°. Portland, Me., 1877.
- Forbes, J. Temperance and teetotalism; an inquiry into the effects of alcoholic drinks on the human system in health and disease. 8°. London, 1847.
- Forrest, J. W. De. Intemperance; British beer shop. *Atlas*, 38, p. 699.
- Forrester, A. H. Philosophy of drinking. *Bentley*, 11, p. 148.
- Forry, S. Inebriety. *Am. J. M. Sc.*, Phila., 1842, n. s., 3, pp. 315-317.
- Fortier, L. A. Influence de l'ivresse sur la liberté morale. *Union méd. du Canada*, Montréal, 1873, 2, pp. 529-540.
- Forty-third report of the commissioners in lunacy, 1889. *The Journal of Mental Science*, Oct., 1889, p. 401.
- Foster, Addison P. Drinking habits in Europe. *Boston Traveller*, Oct. 1, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Fothergill, G. M. Effects of alcoholic excess on character. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 14, p. 379.
- Foville. Du delirium tremens, de la dipsomanie et de l'alcoolisme. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1867.
- Foville, M. le. Note sur les hôpitaux d'ivrogne. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1867. p. 604 ff.
- Foville, A. Du delirium tremens, de la dipsomanie et de l'alcoolisme. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, Par., 1867, 3, pp. 410-585.
- Foville, A., fils. De l'influence de l'alcoolisme chronique sur la responsabilité criminelle. Rapport médico-légal sur l'état mental du nommé L., accusé d'une tentative de meurtre sur la personne de son fils. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1875, 2d s., 43, pp. 370-406.
- Foville, A., fils. Moyens pratiques de combattre l'ivrognerie proposés ou appliqués en France, en Angleterre et en Amérique. *Ann. d'hyg.*, Paris, 1872, 2d s., 37, pp. 5, 209. Also, reprint. Also (Abstr.): *Gaz. hebdom. de méd.*, Par., 1872, 2d s., 9, pp. 225-238.

- Fox, T. B. Intemperance. *Chr. Exam.*, 14, p. 24.
- Franck, S. Von dem greulichen Laster der Trunkenheit. 8°. Justenfelden, 1531.
- Franque, A. von. Ueber Trunkenheit in gerichtlich-medizinischer Beziehung. *Cor.-Bl. d. deutsch. Gesellsch. f. Psychiat.*, etc., Neuwied, 1863, 10, pp. 257-262.
- Franz, D. Alcohol quid in respiratione cordisque actione efficiat. 8°. Gryphiswaldiae, [1862].
- Fräntzel. Temperaturniedrigung bei Alcoholintoxication. *Charité-Ann.*, 1874, Berlin, 1876, 1, pp. 371-374.
- Friedlander. Ivresse. *Dict. d. sc. méd., Par.*, 1818, 26, pp. 232-249.
- Friedlander. Ivrognerie. *Dict. d. sc. méd., Par.*, 1818, pp. 263-273.
- Friedrich, J. B. Ueber die Zurechnung der im Zustande der Trunkenheit und Trunkfälligkeit begangenen Handlungen. *Arch. f. Psychol.*, Heidelb., 1834, 1. Hft., pp. 74-130.
- Frost, B. Present position of temperance. *Mo. Rel. M.*, 4, p. 97.
- Fry, Frank R. The treatment of alcoholism. *Quarterly Journal of Inebriety*, April, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Fuchs. Ein Fall von periodischer Trunksucht. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang., 1837, 34, pp. 55-71.
- Fuerstner. Zur Behandlung der Alkoholisten. *Allgem. Zeitschr. für Psych.*, 1877, p. 203.
- Fuhri, A. D. De potuum spirituosorum effectibus nocivis in corpus humanum. 8°. Lugd. Batav. et Amst., [1849].
- Gachet, G. Traitement de l'alcoolisme aigu. 4°. Paris, 1869.
- Galangau, A. H. F. Considérations sur quelques cas de dipsomanie avec alcoolisme consécutif. 4°. Paris, 1880.
- Galle, Paul. Ueber die Beziehungen des Alkoholismus zur Epilepsie. *Diss. inaug.* Berlin, 1881.
- Gallivardin. Medicines which prevent alcoholics from procreating while in a state of intoxication. *Dec.*, 1892. 500 words.
- Gambus, L. De l'alcoolisme considéré principalement au point de vue de l'hygiène publique. 4°. Montpellier, 1866.
- Gandil, F. De la cirrhose alcoolique. 4°. Paris, 1867.
- Gannett, E. S. Massachusetts Temperance Convention, 1833. *Chr. Examiner*, 15, p. 240.
- Gardella, G. Intorno ai mezzi di rimediare all' abuso delle bevande inebrianti. *Salute*, Genova, 1870, 5, pp. 289-298.
- Gardner, W. T. On delirium tremens. In his "Clinical Medicine."
- Gardner, W. T. What legislative measures might be proposed to deal with cases of uncontrollable drunkenness. *Tr. Nat. Ass. Promot. Social Sc.* 1869, Lond., 1870, 421-428.
- Garnier, P. B. Sur l'ivresse. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Garrod, A. B. Results of experience in use of alcohol. *Contemp.*, 34, p. 372.
- Gasté. Mémoire sur l'ivresse, considérée sous le double rapport de la médecine et de la discipline militaire. *Rec. de mém. de méd.* . . . mil., Par., 1843, 1, 44, pp. 209-230.
- Gauster, Dr. Moritz. Zur Frage der Trinkerasyile. *Jahrb. für Psych.*, 1889, 8, Hft. 3.
- Gazabar, H. Von dem verdaulichen Laster der Trunkenheit. 12°. Tübingen, 1557.
- Gazin, A. De l'alcool dans les pneumonies adynamiques. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Geografia nosologica de l'Italia Cap. xvii.
- George, H. Liquor: Political influence of rum power. *Arena*, 1, p. 196.
- Gervais. Note sur les bons effets de l'ammoniaque dans l'ivresse. *Bull. gén. de thérap.*, etc., Par., 1840, 18, pp. 35-37.

- Gesetz wegen Erhebung der Brausteuern. Reichstag, 4th sess., 1881, Nr. 58.
- Gibson, J. A. Revenue from the liquor traffic. Nat. Tem. League's Annual, 1889.
- Gilbert, C. B. On methomania. Detroit Rev. Med. and Pharm., 1873, 8, pp. 248-256.
- Gilbert, W. Temperance, gin palace, and workman's club. Good Words, 13, p. 211.
- Gingeot, P. Essai sur l'emploi thérapeutique de l'alcool chez les enfants et en général sur le rôle de cet agent dans le traitement des maladies aiguës fébriles. 4°. Paris, 1867. Also in, Bull. gén. de thérap., etc., Par., 1867, 73, pp. 97-155.
- Girard. Des propriétés médicales de l'alcali volatil fluor (ammoniaque liquide) en général, et particulièrement dans l'ivresse. J. gén. de méd., chir. et pharm., Par., 1820, 73, pp. 166-178.
- Girard, H. Monomanie d'ivresse par suite d'inconduite et d'une prédisposition nerveuse; rapport médico légal pour obtenir l'interdiction. Ann. méd.-psych., Par., 1844, 4, pp. 218-225.
- Godfrin, A. De l'alcool, son action physiologique; ses applications thérapeutiques. 4°. Paris, 1869.
- Godkin, E. L. Temperance cause. Nation, 39, p. 258.
- Godkin, E. L. Temperance and prohibition. Nation, 12, p. 353.
- Godkin, E. L. Temperance and the woman's crusade. Nation, 18, p. 199.
- Godkin, E. L. Legislation in support of temperance. Nation, 16, p. 365.
- Godkin, E. L., and Beecher, H. W. On temperance. Nation, 18, p. 392.
- Gohrs, J. C. De ebrietate fœminarum. 4°. Halæ Magdeb., 1737.
- Gordon, C. A. Drunkenness in India and its repression. Med. Times and Gaz., Lond., 1869, 2, pp. 456-459.
- Gottloeber, F. De alcoholis potionumque alcoholicarum usu et effectu. 8°. Bero-
lini, 1864.
- Goure, A. Considérations sur les dangers des excès alcooliques. 4°. Montpellier, 1867.
- Goy, L. De la pneumonie chez les alcooliques. 4°. Montpellier, 1874.
- Gladbach, J. A. De ebrietate assidua hydrops causa. 4°. Erfordiæ, 1701.
- Glyde, T. Topography of temperance. Macmil., 47, p. 140.
- Graff. Gutachten über einen Wahnsinnigen und Trunksüchtigen. Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk., Erlang., 1833, 26, pp. 284-315.
- Graham, C. Temperance question. Contemp., 30, p. 72. Also in Sup. Pop. Sci. Mo., 1, p. 257.
- Graham, H. The temperance conflict. Meth. Qr., 46, p. 124.
- Graham, Thomas M. B. Malt liquors of the English. Washington Sentinel, Aug. 8, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Grand, P. B. Sur les effets qui résultent de l'intempérance par rapport à la santé et sur les bons effets de la sobriété. 4°. Paris, 1810.
- Gravité, De la, des lésions traumatiques et des opérations chirurgicales chez les alcooliques, communiqués par MM. Verneuil, Hardy, Gubler, Gosselin, Béhier, Richet Chanfard, et Giraldes. 8°. Paris, 1871.
- Gray, A. M. Temperance question. Contemp., 30, p. 454.
- Gray, J. L. Cures for inebriety. Chicago Graphic, Nov. 26, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Gray, J. L. Modern phases of the treatment of inebriety. Times and Register, May 21, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Great Britain. Secretary of State for the Home Department. Habitual drunkards act, 42 and 43 Vict., cap. 19. Report of the inspector of retreats, under the habitual drunkards act, 1879, with appendix. 4., 1883. fol. London, 1884.
- Greely, General. Alcohol in high latitudes. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 460.
- Greenfield, W. S. Alcohol: its use and abuse. 16°. New York, 1879.
- Greenley, T. B. The use of alcoholic liquors as a prophylactic against disease and promoter of good morals. American Practitioner and News, May 7, 1892. 4,300 words.

- Grenier, Dr. L. Contributions à l'étude de la descendance des alcooliques. (Thèse.) Paris, 1887.
- Grier, A. C. Do saloons make drunkards? Iowa Temperance Magazine, May, 1882. 1,200 words.
- Grodvolle, P. Contribution à l'étude des altérations du foie dans l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Gros, A. F. A. Action de l'alcool amylique sur l'organisme. 4°. Strasbourg, 1863.
- Grosvenor, J. W. Hospital treatment for the alcoholic inebriate. Quarterly Journal of Inebriety, April, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Guelle, A. De l'utilité de la médication alcoolique dans quelques états morbides. 4°. Paris, 1863.
- Gugl, Dr. Paraldehyde in the treatment of delirium tremens. Med. Rec., 1884, 26, p. 39.
- Gull, W. W. Advantages and disadvantages of alcohol. Contemp., 34, p. 131.
- Gustafson, Axel. The foundation of death. A study of the drink question. 3d ed. London, 1885.
- Gustafson, Axel. The world's drink problem. Christian Union, March 19, 1892. 1,900 words. Feb. 27, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Gustafson, Axel. Perils of moderate drinking. Our Day, July, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Gutachten über einen Zustand von Trunkenheit. Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthropol., Ansbach, 1854, 5, 4. Hft., pp. 49-57.
- Gutachten über die Zurechnungsfähigkeit eines Betrunkenen. Ibid., Nürnberg, 1857, 8, 4. Hft., pp. 73-75.
- Haan, J. Spiritus vini atque aceti examen. 4°. Argentorati, 1708.
- Haberkorn, F. Alkoholmissbrauch und Psychosen. 8°. Berlin, [1869].
- Habitual drunkard's bill. Brit. M. J., Lond., 1879, 1, p. 293.
- Hale, Edward E. What shall they drink? Cosmopolitan, Sept., 1892. 3,000 words.
- Hale, Edward E. Church work in temperance. Units: R., 15, p. 504.
- Haller, A. Théorie générale des alcools. 4°. Paris, 1879.
- Halpin, J. Temperance legislation. Dub. R., 105, p. 299.
- Halsey, L. J. Legal prohibition the only remedy for drunkenness; being the substance of two discourses, delivered in Louisville, 1855. 8°. Louisville, Ky., 1855.
- Hamberg, Prof. Physiol. Versuche mit den flüchtigen Substanzen, die sich im Branntwein vorfinden. Wien, 1884.
- Hargrave, W. Congestive apoplexy, proceeding from intoxication. Dublin M. Press, 1846, 16, p. 133.
- Harland, M. My position on the temperance and total abstinence question. House-keeper's Weekly, July 30, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Harley, Dr. George. Alcohol and heart disease. Med. Rec., 1887, 33, pp. 417, 418.
- Harris, E. Practical points relating to the criminality, repression, and cure of drunkenness and dipsomania. Proc. Amer. Asso. Cure Inebr., 1872, Albany, 1873, 3, pp. 120-127.
- Harris, V. D. Of the diagnosis and treatment of apparent drunkenness. St. Barth. Hosp. Rep., Lond., 1878, 14, pp. 257-267.
- Hayne, A. P. The "antidote for dipsomania." West. Lancet, San Fran., 1879-80, 8, p. 293.
- Hedenius, P. Om dipsomanien. Upsala Läkaref. Förh., 1880, 15, pp. 540-548.
- Henderson, G. De effectibus alcohol. 8°. Edinburgi, 1813.
- Henderson, J. American liquor laws. Contemp., 29, p. 1060.
- Henke, A. Zur Lehre von der Trunksucht, in Bezug auf gerichtliche Medicin. Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk., Erlang., 1827, 8, pp. 181-233.
- Hermann. Ueber den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke in Russland. St. Petersburg. med. Ztschr., 1867, 13, pp. 65-90.
- Heslop, T. P. The abuse of alcohol in the treatment of acute disease. 8°. London, 1872.

- Hevelius, J. A. *De spiritu vini ac alto Boerhaavii alembico*. 4°. Hals Salam, [1759].
- Heywood, J. H. Temperance and Unitarian denomination. *Unita. R.*, 5, p. 54.
- Hibbard, J. F. What shall be done with the habitual drunkard? *Cincin. Lancet and Obs.*, 1875, 18, pp. 88-94.
- Hibsham, H. H. W. Vice of intemperance. *Ref. Q.*, 27, p. 476.
- Higiene pública. Vicios que corrompen la sociedad y que exigen pronto remedio. *Rev. méd.*, Guadalajara, 1872, 1, pp. 284-288.
- Hitchcock, H. O. The entailments of alcohol. 8°. Lansing, 1874.
- Hitzig, Dr. Ed. Ziele und Zwecke der Psychiatrie. Zürich, 1876.
- Hofmann, E. Misshandlung eines Berauschten; Tod am dritten Tage durch Hæmorrhagia intermeningealis; Pachymeningitis hæmorrhagica; Leber-ruptur; Alcoholismus chronicus. *Wien. med. Presse*, 1876, 17, pp. 1607-1610.
- Hohnbaum, C. Ueber die psychische Behandlung der Trunksüchtigen. *Ztschr. f. psych. Aerzte*, Leipzig, 1820, 3, pp. 505-543.
- Hopkins, S. M. Correspondence on the principles of right reasoning, applicable to temperance, and to the effects of fermented and distilled liquors. 8°. Geneva, N. Y., 1836.
- Horseley, J. W. Drunkenness and crime. *Sunday M.*, 15, p. 754.
- Hosmer, W. C. Prohibitory liquor law. *Meth. Q.*, 14, p. 244.
- Houston, A. Intemperance; some of its causes, consequences, and remedies. *Tr. Nat. Assoc. Promot. Social Sc.*, 1862, pp. 482-485, 1861, Lond.
- Hubbard, G. H. Temperance for the American churches. *Comb. Q.*, 5, p. 1.
- Hun, Dr. Henry. Alcoholic paralysis. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 516.
- Huntington, J. T. Temperance question. *Church R.*, 37, p. 217.
- Huss, M. Der chronische Alkoholismus. Bremen, 1852, p. 331.
- Huss, M. Inebriety a disease. *Med. Press and Circ.*, Lond., 1869, 7, p. 335.
- Huss, M. Fall af superi-drift (dipsomania). *Förh. Svens. Läk.-Sällsk. Sammank.*, Stockholm, 1855, pp. 133-135.
- Huss, M. Fall af dipsomania. *Ibid.*, 1862, p. 238.
- Huss, M. Methysiomania. *Ztschr. f. klin. Med.*, Bresl., 1857, 8, pp. 421-434.
- Huss, M. Der chronische Alkoholismus. Bremen, 1852, p. 331.
- Huss, M. Intemperance considered as a form of mental disorder. *J. Psych. M.*, Lond., 1858, 11, pp. 102-123.
- Huydecooper. De l'abolition des boissons fortes. [Trad. du hollandais. Rap. de Delahaye.] *Bull. Acad. roy. de méd. de Belg.*, Brux., 1847-48, 7, pp. 106-116.
- Increase of female inebriety. (Editorial.) *American Lancet*, Nov., 1892. 700 words.
- Inebriates, American Association for the cure of. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 706.
- Inebriety. A case of long tolerance. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 84.
- Influence, L', de l'ivresse et de l'ivrognerie sur la criminalité. *Congrès internat. pour l'étude des questions relatives à l'alcoolisme*, Bruxelles, 1880, p. 64 ff.
- Intemperance. *Chr. Disc.*, 1, p. 55.
- Intemperance. *Meth. Q.*, 2, p. 91.
- Intemperance, Mitchell on. *Sat. R.*, 70, p. 427.
- Intemperance. *Princ.*, 13, pp. 267, 471.
- Intemperance. *U. S. Lit. Gaz.*, 4, p. 331.
- Intemperance. A woman's question. *Victoria*, 13, p. 41.
- Intemperance and intolerance. *Blackwood*, 102, p. 208.
- Intemperance and licensing laws. *Ed. R.*, 150, p. 133.
- Intemperance. Bradford's address. *Chr. Exam.*, 3, p. 291.
- Intemperance, Causes and cures of. *Nat. R.*, 10, p. 107.
- Intemperance. Church of England's duty. *Chr. Obs.*, 73, p. 775.
- Intemperance, drunkenness, abstinence, restraint. *Ed. R.*, 137, p. 398.
- Intemperance, Early Methodists on. *Hist. M.*, 10, p. 314.

- Intemperance, Effects of, on the brain. *Good Words*, 7, p. 396.
- Intemperance, Effects of legislative restrictions on. *Penny M.*, 4, p. 231.
- Intemperance. Experiences of a dipsomaniac. *Tinsley*, 3, p. 321.
- Intemperance of ancient literature. *Am. Mo. M.*, 7, pp. 259, 597.
- Intemperance in Ireland. *Cath. World*, 51, p. 490.
- Intemperance in England. *Leis. Hour*, 25, p. 75.
- Intemperance, Laws respecting. *Chr. Disc.*, 2, p. 207.
- Intemperance. Palfrey's discourse. *U. S. Lit. Gaz.*, 6, p. 184.
- Intemperance, Physiology of. *Internat. M.*, 3, p. 98.
- Intemperate, Rest for the. *Month.*, 9, p. 553.
- Intemperate, Retreat for the. *Chr. Disc.*, 5, p. 121.
- Intemperate, Plea for the. *Meth. Q.*, 2, p. 91.
- Intemperance, L', source de la misère, du vice et du crime. *Congrès pénit. internat. Stockholm*, 1879, 11.
- Intemperate, The. *So. Lit. Mess.*, 6, p. 274.
- Intoxicating liquors; dealer's bond; liabilities of sureties. *Supreme court of Nebraska. Chicago Legal News*, Nov. 26, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Is alcohol food or physic? 8°. *London*, [n. d.].
- Is it food or poison? A reply to the fallacies of the *Cornhill Magazine* and of *Drs. Inman and Anstie*. [Repr. from *Meliora*, 1863.] 8°. *London*, [n. d.].
- Ittig, J. F. *De temulantia*. 4°. *Lipsiæ*, 1678.
- Jackson, J. C. *How to cure drunkards*. 8°. *Dansville, N. Y.*, 1868.
- Jackson, J. H. Case illustrating difficulties in the diagnosis of cerebral hæmorrhage and drunkenness. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, *London*, 1871, 1, p. 360.
- Jacobi, W. *Die Wirkungen des Alkohols, mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die verschiedenen Grade der Verdünnung mit Wasser*. 8°. *Marburg*, 1857.
- Jahn. *Neue Form der Trunksucht*. *Med. Convers.-Bl.*, *Hildburgh.*, 1831, 2, pp. 276-279.
- Jahresversammlung des Deutschen Vereins gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke zu Darmstadt*. 1887. *Bremen*, 1887, p. 41.
- James, Edmunds. *De l'influence de l'alcoolisme sur la production de la folie*. *British Med. Association, session de Cambridge*, 1880.
- Jeannel, J. *Répression de l'ivrognerie dans l'armée*. *Union méd.*, *Paris*, 1871, 3d s., 12, pp. 193, 217.
- Jenner, A. L. O. *De alkoholismo chronico*. 4°. *Kilia*, 1855.
- Jevons, W. S. *Legislation on liquor traffic*. *Contemp.*, 37, p. 177. *Same art.*, *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 16, p. 754.
- Jewell, Dr. J. S. *Inheritance as a cause of drunkenness*. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 433.
- Jewett, M. P. *Relation of boards of health to intemperance*. 8°. *Milwaukee*, 1874.
- Joffroy, A. *De la médication par l'alcool*. 8°. *Paris*, 1875.
- Johnson, E. *Prohibition in Vermont*. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 25, p. 47.
- Johnston, G. H. *Temperance Bible—commentary*. *Mercer's*, 21, p. 551.
- Jones, C. Handfield. *On delirium tremens*. *M. T. and G.*
- Journal d'hygiène*. A warning to drinkers. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 531.
- Journal of Mental Science*. July, 1876, p. 265.
- Juif, P. *De l'anesthésie alcoolique*. 4°. *Paris*, 1875.
- Juliano, G. *Essai sur l'alcoolisme*. 4°. *Paris*, 1866.
- Jung, E. *Des effets physiologiques et thérapeutiques de l'alcool*. 4°. *Paris*, 1869.
- Kapp, F. *Temperance legislation in Germany*. *Nation*, 32, p. 165.
- Keeley, Leslie E. *Pathology and cure of drunkenness*. *Medical Brief*, June, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Keer, N. *Society for the Study and Cure of Inebriety. Inaugural address in the Medical Society of London's rooms*. April 25, 1884. *London*, 1884.
- Keller, Dr. *Whisky as an anæsthetic*. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 588.
- Ker, D. *Temperance as a national question*. *Nat. Q.*, 33, p. 262.

- Kerner, L. S. Augustini prima de vitanda ebrietate, concio, carmine redita. In: *Salernum. De conservanda bona valetudine, etc.* 12^o. Francofurti, 1551, p. 146.
- Kerr, Norman. Ought alcohol to be prescribed and how? *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 246.
- Kerr, Norman. Relation of alcoholism to inebriety. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 284.
- Kerr, Norman. Inebriety, its etiology, pathology, treatment, and jurisprudence. London, 1888. pp. 415.
- Kerr, Norman. Inebriety and criminal responsibility.
- Kerr, Norman. On inebriety. P.
- Kidd, J. Boundaries of temperance. *Contemp.*, 31, p. 362.
- King, H. Non-political prohibition. *Ref. Qr.*, 32, p. 507.
- Kingsley, C. Drunkenness. Tree of knowledge. *Good Words*, 15, p. 90.
- Kitchell, N. D. An appeal to the people for the suppression of the liquor traffic. A prize essay. 12^o. New York, 1848.
- Kjöbenhavn. Drinkfielddigheden i Danmark, etc. 1888.
- Kjöbenhavn. Stadslægens Aarsberetning for 1888.
- Koeber, J. G. De ebrietate. 8^o. Dorpati Livonorum, 1820.
- Kovaleski, P. L. Prestuplenie v sostojanii zapoja. [Crime of a dipsomaniac.] *Sovrem. med.*, Warszawa, 1880, 21, pp. 310, 326, 343, 359.
- König. Gutachten über die Nothwendigkeit der Curatel bei einem an Delirium tremens leidenden trunksüchtigen Manne. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang., 1840, 28. *Ergnznghsft.*, pp. 98-108.
- Krafft-Ebing, R. von. Ueber eine Form des Rausches, welche als Manie verläuft. Ein Beitrag zur Zurechnungsfrage der im Rausch begangenen strafbaren Handlungen. *Deutsche Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang. 1869, 27, pp. 444-460.
- Kral, Franz. Die Alkoholfrage in Oesterreich, etc. Leipzig, 1888.
- Krauss. Ein im Zorn und in der Trunkenheit begangener Mord. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang., 1853, 65, pp. 428-453.
- Kretschmar, H. Use of alcohol in certain forms of fever. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 162.
- Kroeger, J. A. De alkoholismo chronico. 8^o. Berolini, [1864].
- Krummer, J. J. Sachliche Mittheilungen zur Alkoholfrage. Bern, 1885.
- Kuiper, H. F. Alkohol in de hersenen bij dronkenschap. *Nederl. Tijdschr. v. Geneesk.*, Amst., 1871, 1, pp. 1-4.
- Kurtz, C. J. De ebrietate ejusque noxis præcavendis et tollendis. 4^o. Erfordis, 1741.
- Labarthe, E. De l'influence de l'alcool dans la production des maladies et de son emploi hygiénique. 4^o. Paris, 1829.
- Lafitte. Démence alcoolique: rapport sur l'état mental de Pierre M. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, Par., 1867, 4th s., 9, pp. 416-422.
- Lagardelle, F. De l'alcoolisme. *France méd.*, Par., 1865, 12, pp. 532, 564, 595.
- Lagardelle, F. Dypsomanie, folie alcoolique et delirium tremens. *Gaz. méd. de Par.*, 1865, 3d s., 20, pp. 72-74.
- Lagardelle, F. De la dypsomanie. *Gaz. méd. de Par.*, 1865, 3d s., 20, p. 565.
- Lamb, C. Confessions of a drunkard. London M., 6, p. 117. Also in *Mus.*, 1, p. 134.
- Lamphear, O. T. Temperance legislation and moral suasion. *Cong. R.*, 11, p. 384.
- Lanceraux. Alcoholism and its prevention. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 449.
- Lanceraux. Étude sur les altérations produites par l'abus des boissons alcooliques. *Gaz. méd. de Paris*, 1865.
- Langius, W. H. Pathologico-dietetica morbos per potus intemperantiam ipsamque ebrietatem curandi rationem plurima ex parte examinans. 4^o. Vittenbergæ, 1734.

- Langlois, P. A. Sur l'alcoolisme aigu aux États-Unis. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Lardier, Dr. Strychnine in acute alcoholism. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 28, p. 181.
- Lasègue. Mémoire sur l'alcoolisme subaigu. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1871.
- Lasègue. Mémoire sur l'alcoolisme subaigu. *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1874.
- Lassaigne, P. Quelques considérations sur l'alcoolisme dans ses rapports avec la pneumonie, la variole, et l'érysipèle. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Laurat. Étude sur le suicide des aliénés.
- Lawson, R. Alcoholic brain-disorders. *Sup. Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 3, p. 426.
- Lawson, Sir W. Drink difficulty. *Nineteenth Century*, 5, p. 405.
- Lawson, Sir W. Permissive prohibition advocated for England. *Nineteenth Century*, 20, p. 795.
- Lawson, Sir W. Intemperance. *Nineteenth Century*, 5, p. 405.
- Laycock, T. The theory of delirium tremens. L.
- Leavitt, J. Temperance reformation. *Chr. Mo. Spec.*, 10, p. 243.
- Leclère, E. Étude sur quelques accidents nerveux aigus de l'alcoolisme chronique. 4°. Paris, 1868.
- Leçons sur la dipsomanie. *Progr. méd.*, 1884.
- Le Cœur, J. Études sur l'intoxication alcoolique. 8°. Caen, 1860.
- Lee, W. The use of brandy and salt as a remedy. 12°. Boston, 1855.
- Leech, John. The iniquity and impolicy of confining drunkards as lunatics. A more equitable remedy suggested. With postscript and appendix containing startling hints to genuine Britains who value civil and religious liberty. P. Glasgow.
- Legrain. Du délire chez les dégénérés. Paris, 1886.
- Legrain. Hérédité et alcoolisme. Paris, 1889.
- Legrand du Saulle. Du crime accompli par l'homme ivre. *Gaz. des hôp.*, 1851.
- Legrand du Saulle. Étude sur l'ivresse. Du crime accompli par l'homme ivre, et des questions médico-légales relatives au délire ébrioux. *Gaz. d. hôp., Par.*, 1861, 34, pp. 129-131.
- Legras, A. B. Contributions à l'emploi thérapeutique de l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1866.
- Lemoine, L. A. N. Le décubitus aigu dans l'alcoolisme chronique. 4°. Paris, 1877.
- Lendet, E. De l'état mental des alcoolisés. *Gaz. hebdl. de méd., Par.*, 1875, 2d s., 12, pp. 643, 677.
- Leuret. Observations médico-légales sur l'ivrognerie et la méchanceté, considérées dans leurs rapports avec la folie. *Ann. d'hyg., Par.*, 1840, 24, pp. 372-401.
- Levi, L. Legislation for prohibition and sale of liquor. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 35, p. 25.
- Levi, Prof. Leone. On indictable and summary jurisdiction offenses in England and Wales. 1857-76 and 1877-78. *Journ. of the Statist. Soc. of London*, 1880 p. 433.
- License act, First recorded. *Antiquary*, 1, p. 186.
- License bill, Churchill's. *Sat. R.*, 69, pp. 525, 559, 591.
- License in England. *Lond. Q.*, 34, p. 389.
- License laws and intemperance. *Ed. R.*, 150, p. 133.
- License question in Sweden. *Macmil.*, 25, p. 307.
- License system. *Lakeside*, 7, p. 364.
- License system. *Ed. R.*, 44, p. 441; 49, p. 362.
- Life, The, and death of King Alcohol; by a son of temperance. 12°. Philadelphia, 1846.
- Lincke, P. C. De novis ex potu disserit. 4°. Lipsiæ, [1774].
- Lindner, C. T. De erroribus in potulentis commissis. 4°. Erfordiæ, 1713.
- Lindsay, W. L. Legislation for inebriates. *Edinb. M. J.*, 1870, 16, pp. 230, 292.
- Lindsly, H. An essay on the origin and introduction into medical practice, etc., of ardent spirits. 12°. Washington, 1835.
- Linss. Die Trunksucht, etc. Darmstadt, 1884.
- Lipinski, C. De actione potionum spirituosarum in corpus humanum. 8°. Cracoviae, 1839.

- Liquor licenses in Great Britain, Compensation for. *National*, 15, p. 667.
- Liquor question; Gustafson's Foundation of death. *Lit. W.*, [Bost.], 15, p. 326.
- Liquor traffic and the State. *Republic*, 2, p. 209.
- Liquor traffic. Legislative restrictions. *Tait*, n. s., 25, p. 319.
- Liquor traffic, Controversy on. *Fraser*, 78, p. 277.
- Liquor traffic, Legislation on. *Hunt*, 30, p. 414.
- Liquors, Adulteration of. *De Bow*, 13, p. 397.
- Liquors and licensing. *Brit. Q.*, 55, p. 447.
- Liquors, Laws against traffic in. *Ed. R.*, 100, p. 44.
- Liquors, Use and abuse of. *Am. Alman.*, 1830, p. 25.
- Livermore, A. A. Prohibition. *Unita. R.*, 15, p. 143.
- Lobry, B. S. Essai sur l'influence des boissons alcooliques, considérée comme cause de maladies. 4°. Paris, 1821.
- Locke, D. R. Prohibition. *No. Am.*, 143, p. 382.
- Lois qui ont rapport à la sobriété des peuples. *Œuvres de Montesquieu*, Paris, 1826, 2, p. 177.
- Lombard, Dr. A cause of inebriety in Switzerland. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 658.
- Lombard, H. C. Lettre du Dr. Lombard au Dr. Coindet, touchant l'influence de l'ivrognerie sur la production d'un grand nombre de maladies. 8°. Genève, 1841.
- Lombroso, C. Sull' alcoolismo acuto e cronico, etc. Torino, 1882.
- Lothrop, Mary T. The liquor problem and the American Government. *Chautauqua Assembly Herald*, Aug. 5, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Lowe, C. Temperance crusade. *Unita. R.*, 1, p. 167.
- Lowe, R. Birmingham plan of regulating temperance. *Fortn.*, 27, p. 4.
- Lunier, L. Du rôle que jouent les boissons alcooliques dans l'augmentation du nombre des cas de folie et de suicide. 2^e mémoire. 8°. Paris, 1872.
- Lunier, L. De la production et de la consommation des boissons alcooliques en France, etc. Paris, 1878.
- Lykke. Om Dipsomanien. *Hosp.-Tid.*, Kjöbenh., 1878, 2. *R.*, 5, pp. 753, 769. Also, *Transl.*: *Quart. J. Ineb.*, Hartford, 1879, 3, pp. 89-98.
- Machar, A. M. Temperance question. *Canad. Mo.*, 11, p. 369; 12, pp. 183, 369.
- Macklin, G. P. National rum drinking means national ruin. *Dayton Liberator*, Sept. 22, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Macleod, A. Methods and obstacles in the repression of drunkenness. *Tr. Nat. Assoc. Promot. Social Sc.*, 1860, Lond., 1861, pp. 525-532.
- Macnaughten, R. E. Drink question in England. *Macmillan*, 52, p. 348.
- Macnaughten, R. E. Temperance and the public houses. *National*, 14, p. 788.
- Macnish, R. The anatomy of drunkenness. 8°. Glasgow, 1827.
- McCarthy, J. Legislation and prohibition in the United States. *Fortn.*, 16, p. 166.
- McClintock, A. H. Remarks on the semeiology of chronic alcoholism. 8°. Dublin, 1873.
- McClintock, A. H. Remarks on the semeiology of chronic alcoholism. *L.*
- MacDonald, Arthur. Alcoholism. *New York Independent*, July 11, 1891.
- MacIlwaine, W. *Enomania* or *methyskomania*; its prevalence and treatment. *J. Ment. Sc.*, Lond., 1860-62, 7, pp. 530-531.
- McMillan, T. Management of traffic in distilled liquors. *Cath. World*, 37, p. 306.
- McMillan, T. Mediæval study of temperance. *Cath. World*, 41, p. 721.
- McMurtry, A. H. H. On the duty of medical men in relation to the temperance movement. 12°. London, n. d.
- Magnan. Étude clinique sur l'alcoolisme. Paris, 1874.
- Magnan. Influence de l'alcoolisme sur les maladies mentales. *Congrès de Genève*, 1877.
- Magnan. Leçons sur la dipsomanie, rédigées par Briand. *Progr. méd.*, 1884.
- Magnan. Leçons cliniques sur la folie héréditaire. *Progr. méd.*, 1885-86.

- Magnan et Laborde. Toxicité des alcools. Arch. d'hyg. publique, 1847.
- Magnan et Laborde, les Doct. De la toxicité des alcools dits supérieurs et des bouquets artificiels. Revue d'hygiène, août 1847.
- Magnan, V. De l'alcoolisme; des diverses formes du délire alcoolique et de leur traitement. 8°. Paris, 1874. Also a translation by W. S. Greenfield.
- Magoun, G. F. Liquor laws not sumptuary. Sci. Mo., 37, p. 768.
- Mair, J. Gutachten über einen an Trunksucht leidenden Processkrämer. Deutsche Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk. Erlang., 1859, n. F., 13, pp. 146-166.
- Mairet, M. M. A., and Combemale. The hereditary degenerative influence of alcohol. Med. Rec., 1888, 33, p. 707.
- Malherbe, A. Sur la dipsomanie. 4°. Paris, 1869.
- Mallinkrott, A. Diss. qua ebrietatis pathologia exponit. 4°. Trajecti ad Rhenum, 1723.
- Manifold. On delirium tremens. M. T. and G.
- Manley, J. J. Refreshment-house movement. Br. Alma. Comp., 1880, p. 38. ance. pp. 127. 16°. Syracuse, Boston, 1852.
- Mann, E. C. Dipsomania. J. Nerv. and Ment. Dis., Chicago, 1880, n. s., 5, pp. 428-435.
- Mann, E. C. Dipsomania and the opium habit, and their treatment. South. Clinic, Richmond, 1880-81, 3, pp. 1-13.
- Mann, E. C. Intemperance and dipsomania as related to insanity. Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr., Balto., 1875, 6, pp. 61-71. Also, Med. Rec., N. Y., 1875, 10, pp. 756-758. Also, J. Psych. M., Lond., 1876, n. s., 2, pp. 104-111.
- Mann, E. C. State medicine in its relations to intemperance and the inebriate. Med. Rec., N. Y., 1876, 11, pp. 471-475.
- Mann, E. C. The nature, pathology, and treatment of dipsomania. South. M. Rec., Atlanta, 1881, 11, pp. 361, 401.
- Mann, E. C. The nature and treatment of inebriety, also the opium habit and its treatment. 12°. New York, 1878.
- Mann, Edward C. Treatment of the disease of inebriety. Times and Register, May 21, 1892. 2,800 words.
- Mann, Horace. Poor and ignorant, rich and educated. Two lectures on intemperance.
- Manning, H. E. C. Intemperance in England. Fortn., 46, p. 388.
- Manning, H. E. C., and Caine, W. S. Liquor licenses in Great Britain. Contemp., 57, p. 769.
- Manson, George J. Cures for inebriety. Christian Union, April 23, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Marambat, M. L'alcoolisme et la criminalité. La Tempérance, 1886, p. 335.
- Mare. Durch hohen Grad von Trunkenheit verminderte Zurechnungsfähigkeit bei einem Todtschläger. Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk., Erlang., 1843, 46, pp. 158-174.
- Marcel, C. N. S. De la folie causée par l'abus des boissons alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1847.
- Marcet, W. On chronic alcoholic intoxication. 12°. London, 1860. The same, 1 Am. from 2d Eng. ed. 8°. New York, 1868.
- Marcet, W. An experimental inquiry into the action of alcohol on the nervous system. M. T. & G.
- Marfaing. De l'alcoolisme considéré dans ses rapports avec l'aliénation mentale. 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Marmon, P. On the prevention of drunkenness. Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr., 3d sess., 1872, Albany, 1873, pp. 115-120.
- Martins, Dr. Das rothe and das blaue Kreuz. 1887.
- Marty, G. Contribution à l'étude de l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1872.
- Maschka, J. Tödtung eines Menschen begangen im Zustande der Trunkenheit. Prag. med. Wehnschr., 1877, 2, pp. 633-636.

- Maschka, J.** Der Rausch, in gerichtlich-medizinischer Beziehung besprochen aus Anlass eines Gutachtens über die Zurechnungsfähigkeit des eines Mordes angeklagten J. J. Vrtljschr. f. gerichtl. u. öff. Med., Berl., 1868, 9, pp. 161-174.
- Masing, R.** De mutationibus spiritus vini in corpus ingesti. 8°. Dorpati, 1851.
- Mason, L.** Alcohol. Cong. R., 8, p. 169.
- Mason, L. D.** Is there climacteric in the clinical history of the alcoholic inebriate? Quarterly Journal of Inebriety, April, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Mason, L. D.** Statistical report, etc., by.
- Mason, T. L.** Inebriety and disease. President's anniversary address, delivered before the American Association for the Cure of Inebriates, at Chicago, Ill., Sept. 13, 1877. 8°. Fort Hamilton, 1878.
- Massregeln gegen Alkoholmissbrauch.** Von Primärarzt Dr. Isidor Hein. Mittheil. des Wiener med. Doct.-Colleg., Wien, 1881.
- Matet, A.** Intoxication and crime. Sanitarian, September, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Mayor, Harold N.** Is inebriety a vice or a disease? Times and Register, May 21, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Mayor, Harold N.** Duty of the profession in inebriety. Medical Standard, May, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Meade, B. A.** Success of temperance legislation in Maine. Gospel Banner, Sept. 8, 1892. 3,500 words.
- Mears, J. W.** Grounds and methods of temperance reform. Presb. R., 2, p. 500.
- Medical charity abuse, Remedy for the.** Med. Rec., 1881, 25, p. 27.
- Medical Temperance Journal, The,** 1880, 7, p. 130.
- Merriman, D.** Intemperance, sober view of abstinence. Brit. and For. Evang. R., 31.
- Merriman, D.** Temperance and sober views of abstinence. Sac., 38, p. 707.
- Miles, H. A.** Liquor traffic 200 years ago. O. and N., 9, p. 438.
- Miller, J.** Intemperance, place and power of abstinence. Ex. H. Lec., 12, p. 291.
- Miller, S.** Temperance cause. Princ., 2, p. 242.
- Miller, S.** Vindication of temperance society. Princ., 3, p. 41.
- Miner, A. A.** Right and duty of prohibition. Argument before a joint special committee of the Massachusetts legislature. 8°. Boston, 1867.
- Mitchell, Kate, M. D.** The drink question. London, 1891.
- Mittheil. aus dem Bericht des med. Depart. des Minist. des Innern in Russland für das Jahr 1876.** Von Dr. Jud.
- Mittheilungen des Deutschen Vereins gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke.** 1888.
- Mittheil. des Oesterr. Vereins gegen Trunksucht.** Mai, 1887, p. 5.
- Moderate drinking.** Its physiological effects discussed by 675 physicians. Frank Leslie's Weekly, April 11, 1892. 18,000 words.
- Montesquien.** Des lois qui ont rapport à la sobriété des peuples. Paris, 1826.
- Moore, G.** The desire for intoxicating liquors is a disease; its causes, its effects, and its cure, with the danger of a relapse. 12°. Baltimore, 1864.
- Moore, G. A.** Discussion of traffic in distilled liquors. Overland, n. s., 7, p. 521.
- Moorman, J. J.** Effects of the white sulphur water of Greenbrier, Va., in inebriation. Atlanta M. and S. J., 1872, 9, p. 711.
- Moreno, J. E.** Apuntes sobre el empleo terapéutico del alcohol. 8°. México, 1871.
- Morse, D. A.** Dipomania and drunkenness. Tr. Ohio M. Soc., Columbus, 1873, 28, pp. 139-188.
- Mort subite par suite d'ivresse; hémorrhagie méningée.** Gaz. d. hôp., Par., 1865, 38, p. 130.
- Motet.** Considérations générale sur l'alcoolisme. Paris, 1859.
- Mott, A. J.** Alcohol and total abstinence. National, 3, p. 203.
- Moulinée.** Les dégustateurs de la Gironde et l'alcoolisme professionnel. Th. Bordeaux, 1887.

- Mueller, A. Ueber Alkoholismus im Allgemeinen und sein Vorkommen und seine Behandlung in der Greifswalder medicinischen Klinik im Besonderen. 8°. Greifswald, 1868.
- Mulford, I. S. Plea of drunkenness. N. Jersey M. Reporter, Burlington, 1854, 7, pp. 184-191.
- Müller, H. Symptome des Alkoholismus, nebst Mittheilung einiger Fälle von chronischer Alkohol-Vergiftung. 8°. Würzburg, 1868.
- Münchener med. Wochenschr., des 1888, Nr. 23.
- Murchison, C. Utility of alcohol. Contemp., 34, p. 136.
- Murray, W. H. II. The power of habit, in connection with drinking. Gospel Banner, Sept. 8, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Mussey, R. D. Alcohol in health and disease. 8°. Cincinnati, 1856.
- Mussey, R. D. Essay on ardent spirits and its substitutes as a means of invigorating health. 12°. Washington, 1835.
- Mussey, R. D. An address on ardent spirits, read before the New Hampshire Medical Society, at their annual meeting, June 5, 1827, and published at their request. 12°. Boston, 1829.
- Myers, W. Dipomania. Med. and Surg. Reporter, Phila., 1878, 39, pp. 461-464.
- Nach einem Referat in Arch. de l'anthropol. et des scienc. pénales. Paris, Lyon, Bruxelles, 1887, p. 225.
- Nader, J. De morbis potatorum. 8°. Vienne, 1842.
- Nasse, F. Zur Therapie des Branntwein-Missbrauches. Rhein. Monatschr. f. prakt. Aertze, Köln, 1851, 5, pp. 621-643.
- Nasse, W. Wie können die deutschen Irrenärzte zur Beseitigung des Schadens, den der Alkoholmissbrauch in unserem Volke errichtet, mitwirken? Vortrag in der Sitzung des Vereins der deutschen Irrenärzte zu Hamburg, am 17. Sept. 1876. Allgem. Zeitschr. für Psych., 33.
- Needham, F. Licensing system. Remarks on the necessity for legislation in reference to habitual drunkards. Together with a reprint of the habitual drunkards' bill and a list of donations. 8°. [n. p., n. d.]
- Neison, F. G. P. Mortality of the intemperate. J. Statist. Soc., 11, p. 200.
- Neven-Derozier, V. De l'abus des liqueurs alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1856.
- New form of drunkenness in Memphis and elsewhere. Medical Commercial, June 21, 1892. 1,200 words.
- New York. Statistics of traffic in distilled liquors. Bank. M., 37, p. 451.
- Newman, F. W. Liquor traffic and the permissive bill. Fraser, 85, p. 131.
- Newman, F. W. Local control of liquor traffic. 95, p. 499.
- Nicolet, V. J. A. Considérations sur l'emploi de l'alcool dans les maladies aiguës. 4°. Montpellier, 1865.
- Niederländ. Vereine und die niederländ. Gesetzgebung gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke. Bericht der Reise-Commission des Deutsch. Vereins gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke. Bremen, 1883, p. 40.
- Ninth report of the inspector of retreats, under the inebriates acts, 1879 and 1888, for the year 1888. Medical Temperance Journal, Oct., 1889, p. 41.
- Norges officielle Statistik. Ny Ræke, Beretning om Sundhetstilstanden og Medicinalforholdene i Norge i Aaret 1878-1886. Udgiven af Direktøren for det civile Medicinalvæsen. Christiania.
- Norikoff, O. Temperance movement in Russia. Nineteenth Century, 12, p. 439.
- Norton, F. H. Can an inebriate conquer himself? Putnam, 16, p. 163.
- Nostrums for inebriates. Editorial in Medical Review, July 23, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Nykterhetskrifter, utgiva af den utaf Konigl. Maj. den 29. Oct. 1866 förord ordnade Kommissionen, Stockholm, 1888, p. 76.
- Obductionsbericht über einen todt gefundenen Menschen, nebst Gutachten über den von selbst erfolgten Tod desselben durch Uebermass im Genuosse von Branntwein. Jahrb. d. ges. Staatsarznk., Leipz., 1835, 1, 2. 186., pp. 97-100.

- Observations relatives à l'ivresse et au traitement que cet état réclame. Rec. de méd. de méd. . . mil., Par., 1827, 23, pp. 300-319.
- O'Dea, J. Methomania. Quart. J. Psych. M., N. Y., 1869, 3, pp. 677-680.
- O'Dea, J. Oinomania; or the mental pathology of intemperance. J. Psych. M., London, 1855, 8, pp. 175-207.
- Ogston, F. Phenomena of the more advanced stages of intoxication, with cases and dissection. Edinb. M. and S. J., 1733, 40, pp. 276-295.
- Oswald, F. L. Intemperance and the drink problem. Internat. R., 9, p. 670.
- Oswald, F. L. Natural remedies for alcoholic habit. Pop. Sci. Mo., 23, p. 700; 24, p. 45.
- Oswald, F. L. The temperance trilemma. Forum, 2, p. 96.
- Owen, Isambard. Disease connected with intemperance. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 285.
- Paddock, Z. Nott's lectures on temperance. Meth. Q., 7, p. 531.
- Pages, C. F. Recherches sur les phénomènes produits par l'introduction des liqueurs alcoolisées dans les voies digestives.
- Paget, Sir J., and J. Bernays. Moderate use of alcohol. Contemp., 33, p. 683. Also in: Sup. Pop. Sci. Mo., 4, p. 138.
- Palmer, J. W. Drinking habit. Atlan., 25, p. 159.
- Palmer, Wm. H. Medico-legal status of inebriety. International Medical Magazine, Dec., 1892. 2,700 words.
- Papen, C. H. De spiritu vini ejusque usu et abusu. 4°. Gottingæ, 1735.
- Paris police. Organization and methods of these celebrated man-hunters. St. Louis Post-Dispatch, Sept. 25, 1892. 1,250 words.
- Parker, W. Statistics of inebriety. Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr., 2d sess., 1871, Phila., 1872, pp. 73-79.
- Parrish, J. The classification and treatment of inebriates. 8°. New York.
- Parrish, J. The classification and treatment of inebriates. Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr. 1871, Phila., 1872, 2, pp. 61-76.
- Parrish, J. An open letter to John Charles Bucknill. "Habitual drunkenness." 8°. Burlington, 1877.
- Parrish, J. Alcoholic inebriety from a medical standpoint. Phila.
- Parrish, T. The classification and treatment of inebriates. New York.
- Parsons, E. F. Alcohol in therapeutics. Med. Rec., 1888, 33, p. 647.
- Parsons, G. F. Influence of liquor sellers in politics. Atlan., 58, p. 404.
- Pascal, C. De l'alcoolisme et de son influence sur le développement et la marche des maladies. 4°. Nîmes, 1868.
- Paternalism of prohibition. (Editorial.) Seattle Post-Intelligencer, March 26, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Path. Element in der Trunkenheit. Vortr. gehalten zu Kassel in der Bezirksversammlung des Vereins gegen Missbrauch geistiger Getränke. Bremen, 1898.
- Paul, B. H. Our national drink. Nature, 1, p. 576.
- Peacock, E. French history of drinking customs. Acad., 26, p. 21.
- Peaslee, E. R. Alcohol as food. No. Am., 82, p. 512.
- Peck, L. W. Nott's lectures on temperance. Meth. Q., 18, p. 441.
- Peddie, A. The pathology of delirium tremens and its treatment. Edinb.
- Peddie, A. Dipomania, a proper subject for legal provision. Tr. Nat. Asso. Promot. Social Sc., 1860, Lond., 1861, pp. 538-546.
- Peck F. Intemperance. Contemp., 29, p. 28.
- Peeters. L'alcool, physiologie, pathologie, médecine légale. Bruxelles, 1885.
- Pelmann, Dr. Ueber die Behandlung der Trinker u. die Errichtung besonderer Trinkerasyile. Der Irrenfreund, 1876, No. 7.
- Pelmann, Dr. Ueber Trinkerasyile. Centralblatt für allgem. Gesundheitspflg., 1886.
- Pelmann, Dr. Die schädlichen Folgen der Trunksucht und die Bekämpfung derselben auf dem Wege der Gesetzgebung. Cor.-Bl. d. nied.-rhein. Ver. f. öff. Gesundheitspflg., Köln, 1879, 8, pp. 10-18. Also, Monatsbl. f. öff. Gesundheitspflg., Brunschwg., 1879, 2, pp. 68, 69, 89, 106.

- Pennetier, G. De la gastrite dans l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1865.
- Percy, J. An experimental inquiry, concerning the presence of alcohol in the ventricles of the brain, after poisoning by that liquid; together with experiments illustrative of the physiological action of alcohol. 8°. London, 1839.
- Péronne, C. De l'alcoolisme dans ses rapports avec le traumatisme. 4°. Paris, 1870.
- Perry, E. A. Temperance problem. Univ. Qr., 38, p. 222.
- Perry, E. A. Restatement of temperance. Univ. Q., 37, p. 222.
- Pershing, Howell T. Alcoholic multiple neuritis, with characteristic mental derangement. Intern. Medical Magazine, Sept., 1892. 3,000 words.
- Petithan, Dr. Répression de l'alcoolisme. Interdiction, collocation, vœu du Congrès de Bruxelles de 1880 proposé. Liège, 1881.
- "Philadelphus." The moral plague of civil society, or the pernicious effects of the love of money on the morals of mankind, exemplified in the encouragement given to the use of ardent spirits in the United States, with the proper remedy for the cure of the national evil. 8°. Philadelphia, 1821.
- Phillips, H. A. Liquors, distilled, and the Indian revenue. Dub. R., 97, p. 135.
- Piasecki, J. A. Hygiène de la classe ouvrière du Havre au point de vue de l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1861.
- Picard, Eugène. Dangers de l'abus des boissons alcooliques. Manuel d'instruction populaire à l'usage des instituteurs. Paris.
- Picque, L. Essai de géographie médicale; contribution à l'étude de l'alcoolisme considéré sous le rapport de sa répartition sur les différents points du globe. 4°. Paris, 1876.
- Pieper, P. Blätter für das Armenwesen, 1880, Nr. 16. Trunk und Verarmung.
- Pierron, J. Considérations chimiques, thérapeutiques et pathologiques sur l'alcool, mais particulièrement sur les maladies qui sont le résultat des abus qu'on fait des liqueurs alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Pigot, J. M. B. De morbis ebriosorum quædam complectens. 8°. Edinburgi, 1807.
- Pincoff, P. De ebrietate. 8°. Lugd. Bat., 1837.
- Pini, G. L'ubbriachezza e i mezzi di prevenirla. Salute, Genova, 1872, 7, pp. 289-293.
- Pini, G. L'ubbriachezza a Milano. Genova, 1873, 8, pp. 258-264.
- Pitman, R. C. Taxation of liquor traffic. Princ., n. s., 2, p. 384.
- Pitman, R. C. Religious aspects of temperance. Unit. R., 13, p. 193.
- Plea for moderate drinkers. [Moderate drinking an actual benefit to most men.] (Editorial.) Providence Journal, July 14. 1,500 words.
- Pleischl. Ueber die rechte Art zu schmecken oder zu kosten. Oesterr. med. Wehnschr., Wien, 1846, pp. 481-483.
- Plet, C. Sur l'ivresse par les liqueurs spiritueuses. 4°. Paris, 1823.
- Plisson, F. E. Essai sur l'ivresse. Gaz. d. hôp., Par., 1844, 2d s., 6, pp. 69, 181.
- Pohlius, J. C. * * * de callositate ventriculi ex potus spirituosus abusu disserit. sm. 8°. Lipsiæ, [1771].
- Powell, A. M. Temperance in the United States. Cath. Presb., 7, p. 431.
- Powers, Laura B. Practical temperance. Illus. California, Aug., 1892. 2,700 words.
- Pre, J. K. De. Vom Brauch und Missbrauch des Brandtweins. sm. 4°. Frankfurt und Leipzig, 1723.
- Preussische Statistics. XCV. Die Sterblichkeit nach Todesursachen, etc. Berlin, 1888, p. 8.
- Prévost (de Genève). Étude clinique sur le délire alcoolique. Genève, 1875.
- Production, De la, et de la consommation des boissons alcooliques en France. La tempérance. Bull. de la Soc. franç. de Temp., Assoc. contre l'abus des boissons alcooliques, 1877, p. 271.
- Prohibition, Growing power of. Nation, 42, p. 462.
- Prohibition and intemperance. (Editorial.) Seattle Post-Intelligencer, Aug. 27, 1892. 1,200 words.

- Prohibition and temperance. *Canad. Mo.*, 13, p. 632.
- Prohibition in Maine. *Practical work of the law; where it accomplishes its work.* N. Y. Post, Aug. 12, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Pursey, G. G. Temperance epic. *Canad. Mo.*, 18, p. 182.
- Quiddam, R. Intemperance and poverty. *St. James*, 39, p. 206.
- Quincy, T. De. Temperance of modern times. *Tait*, n. s., 12, p. 658.
- Rabow, S. Ueber die Wirkung des Alkohol auf die Körpertemperatur und den Puls. 8°. Strassburg, 1872.
- Rabuteau, Dr. Des effets toxiques des alcools butilique et amylique. *Union méd.*, 1870.
- Racle. De l'alcoolisme. Th. d'agrégation, 1860.
- Racle, V. A. De l'alcoolisme. 8°. Paris, 1860.
- Radcliffe, C. B. Conversation on alcohol. *Contemp.*, 34, p. 345.
- Rainsford's, Dr., "respectable saloons." *Boston Transcript*, May 28, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Ramaer, J. N. Dronkenschap en krankzinnigheid; eene voorlezing. 8°. Tiel, 1852.
- Ramsay, F. A. Albert Day on the cure of inebriates. *Nashville J. M. and S.*, 1871, n. s., 7, pp. 49-65.
- Rankin, H. W. Liquors and legislation. *New Eng.*, 34, p. 663.
- Rausse, F. de. De l'ivresse au point de vue médico-légal. *Gaz. méd. de Par.*, 1867, 3d s., 22, p. 497.
- Raymond, G. Philosophy of drunkenness. *Bentley*, 14, p. 34.
- Reber, L. De l'alcoolisme chronique. 4°. Paris, 1860.
- Recent testimonies of science as to alcohol. *N. Y. Independent*, April 28, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Reformers of drunkards, and their work in New York City. *N. Y. World*, July 31, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Reforming the saloon. (Editorial.) *N. Y. Independent*, June 2, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Reinick, J. E. De potu vinoso digestionem impediens magis. *am. 4°*. [Argentinorati, 1736.]
- Reinke, J. J. Beobachtungen über die Körpertemperatur Betrunkener. *Deutsches Arch. f. klin. Med.*, Leipzig, 1875, 16, pp. 12-18.
- Remarks on the utility and necessity of asylums or retreats for the victims of intemperance. 8°. Philadelphia, 1840.
- Remarks on the pathology of drunkenness, with particular reference to Dr. Sewall's plates. *Boston M. and S. J.*, 1843, 28, pp. 249, 312, 373, 455.
- Remarks on the use of alcohol for the preparation of medicines. 8°. Boston, 1849.
- Renault, A. Sur l'influence de l'alcoolisme dans le développement de plusieurs groupes d'affections cutanées. 4°. Paris, 1874.
- Renton, A. Wood. Monomanie sans délire. "the irresistible criminal impulse theory." *Edinb.*
- Report from the select committee on habitual drunkards, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed June 13, 1872.
- Report from the select committee on habitual drunkards, together with the proceedings of the committee and minutes of evidence. B. B.
- Report of the committee on intemperance for the lower House of Convocation of the province of Canterbury.
- Report of a committee of the State Temperance Alliance on Dr. Bowditch's "Analysis." 8°. n. t.-p.
- Report of a joint special committee [of the Massachusetts legislature] appointed to consider the matter of inebriation as a disease, and the expediency of treating the same at Rainsford Island, May 1, 1893. 8°. Boston, 1893.
- Report on the hygiene of the U. S. Army, with descriptions of military posts. (Circ. No. 8, War Dept., Surg.-General's Office, Washington, May 1, 1875.)

- Revenue from the liquor traffic, by J. A. Gibson. *The National Temp. League's Annual for 1889*, p. 93.
- Review. *The Quarterly Review on drink, the vice and the disease.*
- Rhodes, A. Temperance question. *Galaxy*, 24, p. 313.
- Rich, A. B. Does the Bible prohibit alcoholic drinks? *Bib. Sac.*, 37, pp. 305, 401.
- Rich, A. B. Temperance, the Bible, and use of alcohol. *Bib. Sac.*, 37, p. 77.
- Richard, L. Un mot sur quelques rapports de l'alcoolisme et de l'épilepsie. 4°. Paris, 1876.
- Richardson, A. M. Prohibition in Kansas. Its results, etc. 15 pp. 16°. Ottawa, Kans., 1882.
- Richardson, B. W. Physiological research on alcohols. *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Dec., 1869.
- Richardson, B. W. Physiological influence of alcohol. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 11, p. 154. Same art. in *Liv. Age*, 113, p. 367.
- Richardson, B. W. Alcoholic intoxication and ether drinking. *Sup. Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 4, p. 31.
- Richardson, B. W. On alcohol. 8°. London, 1875. Also in: *Med. Press and Circ.*, London, 1875, 1, pp. 199, 224, 265.
- Richardson, D. W., M. D. Ten lectures on alcohol. N. Y. National Temperance Society, 1883. 190 pp.
- Richter. Leichenöffnung eines beyrn Fahren verunglückten betrunkenen Menschen. Aufsätze u. Beob. u. d. gerichtl. Arzneyw., Berl., 1787, 5, pp. 114-117.
- Rillaud, P. De l'emploi thérapeutique de l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1860.
- Ritchie, C. Remarks on some of the physical effects on the human system of the habitual use of distilled spirit. *Glasgow M. J.*, 1831, 4, pp. 280-306.
- Ritter, B. Der Rausch in forensischer Beziehung. *Friedrich's Bl. f. gerichtl. Med.*, Nürnberg., 1869, 20, pp. 241-274.
- Robson, G. De effectibus vini et spiritus ardentis in corpus humanum. 8°. Edinburgh, 1803.
- Röcker. Section, mit gerichtsarztlichem Gutachten einer Ertrunkenen. *Ztschr. f. Wundärzte u. Geburtsh.*, Stuttg., 1850, 3, pp. 107-112.
- Roesch. Der Missbrauch geistiger Getränke. Tübingen, 1839, p. 107.
- Roesch, C. Leichenöffnung eines Säuflers, mit einleitenden Bemerkungen. *Jahrb. d. ges. Staatsarznh.*, Leipz., 1840, 6, pp. 226-231.
- Roesch, C. Bemerkungen über die Nothwendigkeit der Einschreitung gegen die Trunkenheit, insbesondere gegen das Brauntweintrinken, über die von den Regierungen dagegen zu ergreifenden Maassregeln, und über Mässigkeitsgesellschaften. *Ann. d. Staatsarznh.*, Freib. i. Br., 1840, 5, pp. 116-130.
- Roesch, C. De l'abus des boissons spiritueuses, considéré sous le point de vue de la police médicale et de la médecine légale. *Ann. d'hyg.*, Par., 1838, 20, pp. 5, 241.
- Rogers, H. W. Legal prohibition of distilled liquors. *Princee.*, n. s., 7, p. 83.
- Rogers, H. W. Legal prohibition of traffic in liquors. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 7, p. 83.
- Rogers, S. The influence of methomania upon business and criminal responsibility. *Quart. J. Psych. M.*, N. Y., 1869, 3, pp. 323-350.
- Ronchi, I., e Salvio, G. Studio critico-sperimentale intorno ad alcune particolarità dell'azione fisiologica dell'alcool. *Mem. letta alla Società medicochirurgica modenese*, 8°. Modena, 1875.
- Rosenthal, M. De abusu alcoholicorum. 8°. Vindobona, [1837].
- Ross, A. De intemperantia et morbis inde derivatis. 8°. Edinburgh, 1809.
- Roulet et Comtesse. L'alcoolisme en Suisse. Zurich, 1881.
- Roussel, T. De l'ivresse publique, de l'ivrognerie et de l'alcoolisme au point de vue de la répression légale. *Gaz. méd. de Par.*, 1871, 3d s., 26, pp. 337-345.
- Roussel, T. De l'ivresse, de l'ivrognerie et de l'alcoolisme au point de vue de la répression légale. *Bull. Acad. de méd.*, Par., 1871, 36, pp. 616-618. Also, *Courrier méd.*, Par., 1871, 21, pp. 205, 219.

- Roussel, T. Conclusions du projet de loi sur la répression de l'ivresse publique. *Union méd., Par.*, 1871, 3d s., 12, p. 517.
- Rubenson, M. S. Le tarif des boissons fortes en Suède. *Congrès pénitent. de Rome*, 1884.
- Rush, B. An inquiry into the effects of ardent spirits upon the human body and mind. 7th ed. 12. Boston, 1812.
- Rush, B. An inquiry into the effects of spirituous liquors on the human body. To which is added a moral and physical thermometer. 8. Boston, 1790.
- Russell, T. W. Temperance in England. *Nineteenth Cent.*, 28, p. 23.
- Russell, T. W. Compensation for liquor licenses in Great Britain. *Nineteenth Cent.*, 28, p. 23.
- Ryder, I. Alcohol and the vital principle. *Canad. Mo.*, 19, p. 625.
- Sabatié. Influence de l'alcoolisme sur la progéniture. 4°. Montpellier, 1875.
- Sachliche Mittheilungen zur Alkoholfrage. Von Dr. J. J. Kummer. Bern, 1885.
- Salomon, Dr. Der Suicide. *Allgem. Zeitschr. für Psych.*, 1875, p. 508 ff.
- Saloon question, The. The saloon not to be suppressed, but made respectable. (Editorial.) *New York Post*, May 25, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Salvan, C. Alcoolisme et traumatisme. Considérations sur le traitement des plaies chez les alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1879.
- Sandford, W. A few practical remarks on the medicinal effects of wine and spirits. sm. 8. Worcester, 1799.
- Sandmann, P. Eine Experimentalstudie über die Wirkung des Alkohol und Aether auf die Circulation. 8. Greifswald, 1871.
- Savage. Sur quelques rapports du delirium tremens et de la folie. *Journ. of Mental Science*, 1885.
- Savage, G. H. Pathology of chronic alcoholism. *Trans. Path. Soc.*
- Schacher, P. G. Pr. de immoderantia in esca et potione. 4°. Lipsie, 1729.
- Schäfer. Ueber 2 Fälle einer bemerkenswerthen Form des alkoholischen Wahnsinns. *Allg. Ztschr. f. Psychiat.*, etc., Berl., 1878, 35, pp. 219-232.
- Schloetel, J. H. Diss. inaug. exhibens potiora quedam capita de ratione quas potus spirituosus in organismum agant. 34 pp. 8°. Halle, [1821].
- Schmidt, F. Ueber die physiologischen Wirkungen und die therapeutische Verwendung des Alkohols. 8. Halle, 1873.
- Schmidt, J. De specifice, quæ abusu potuum spirituosorum exoritur, morbosæ dispositione, ejusque in morbus febriles effectu. 8. Berolini, [1841].
- Schmidt, P. A. O. De spirituosorum abusu. sm. 8. Berolini, [1865].
- Schmoller, Gustav. Der Deutsche Verein gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke und die Frage der Schankconcessionen. *Jahrb. f. Gesetzgebung, Verwaltung u. s. w.*, Jahrg. 7, Heft 1.
- Scholtz, F. De ebriositate. 8. Gryphie, 1831.
- School bulletin publications. Question book of stimulants and narcotics. (C. W. Bardeeq.) pp. 40. 16°. Syracuse, N. Y., 1884.
- Schreiber, K. Freiheit der Selbstbestimmung nach Einwirkung des Branntweins, durch vier Fälle für die gerichtsarztliche Praxis erläutert. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarzkn.*, Erlang., 1852, 61, pp. 315-432.
- Schreier, J. A. De genesi ebrietatis. sm. 4. Jena, 1763.
- Schroeder van der Kolk, J. L. C. Voorlezing over den invloed van sterken drank op het ligchaam. 8. Utrecht, 1850.
- Schüler, Dr. (eidgen. Fabriksinspector). Die Ernährungsweise der arbeitenden Classen in der Schweiz und ihr Einfluss auf die Ausbreitung des Alkoholismus. Bern, 1881.
- Schunmacker. War der Angeklagte zur Zeit der Verübung der strafbaren Handlungen, ohne Absicht auf diese, voll berauscht, und sich dieser nicht bewusst? Gerichtsarztlicher Vortrag. *Wien. med. Wchnschr.*, 1861, 11, pp. 432, 447.
- Schweninger. Bemerkungen über den Morphinumtod. *Deutsche med. Wchnschr.*, 1879, p. 34.

Sedgwick, A. G. Temperance question. *Nation*, 8, p. 250.

Sedgwick, A. G. Future of prohibition. *Nation*, 9, p. 429.

Sedgwick, J. New treatise on liquors; wherein the use and abuse of wine, malt drinks, water, etc., are particularly considered, in many diseases, constitutions, and ages. 8°. London, 1725.

Soll, Eugen. Ueber Brauntwein, seine Darstellung u. s. w. Berlin, 1898.

Semelaigue. Du traitement de la dipsomanie. *J. de méd. ment.*, Par., 1861, 1, pp. 240-247.

Semelaigue. Le diagnostic de la dipsomanie. *J. de méd. ment.*, Par., 1861, 1, pp. 211-216.

Sewall, T. The enquirer; containing extracts from Dr. Nott's lectures, and the pathology of drunkenness. With drawings of the drunkard's stomach. 4. Albany, 1811.

Sharpe, S. Moderation and total abstinence. *Fortn.*, 42, p. 675.

Sherman, B. R. Constitutional prohibition in Iowa. *No. Am.*, 135, p. 525.

Sherrill, H. A temperance medical lecture on the injurious and dangerous effects of stimulants and alcohol in many states of disease. 12°. New York, 1859.

Shippen, J. Original packages and prohibition. *Chautau.*, 11, p. 456.

Siegfried, Traugott. Das Wirthshaus. *Gekr. Preisschr.*, Basel, p. 25.

Skæ, D. On dipsomania. *J. Psych. M.*, Lond., 1858, 11, pp. 349-364. Also. *Edinb. M. J.*, 1858, 3, pp. 769-783.

Skæ. De la dipsomanie. *Journ. of Psychological Medicine and Mental Pathology*, 1858.

Slater, Dr. Delirium tremens from tea. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 575.

Smith, Heywood. The administration of alcohol to parturient women. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 55.

Smith, T. P. Constitutional prohibition. *Univ. Q.*, 43, p. 218.

Sommer, Wilhelm. Ueber Trunksucht und deren schädlichen Folgen für das Gehirn und das Nervensystem. Königsberg (Pr.), 1888.

Spender, E. Temperance and sobriety by law. *St. James*, 35, p. 567.

Spengler, L. Ueber Brauntwein-Curen. *Allg. Ztschr. f. Psychiat.*, etc., Berl., 1848, 5, pp. 225-230.

Speyer. Gutachten über die plötzliche, wahrscheinlich durch übermässigen Genuss des Brauntweins herbeigeführte Todesart dreier Personen. *Ztschr. f. d. Staatsarznk.*, Erlang., 1830, 20, pp. 27-46.

Spinola, B. Nord und Süd. März 1885. Gegen den Missbrauch geistiger Getränke (Sep.-Abdr., p. 6).

Spitzka, E. C. Acute or grave delirium. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 164.

Spurzheim, C. Einige Worte und Wünsche, die Trunksüchtigen mehrerer Humanitätsanstalten betreffend. *Oesterr. med. Wehnschr.*, Wien, 1846, pp. 449, 481.

Sreng, Ad. Das Zellengefängniss Nürnberg. Mittheil. aus der Praxis und Studien über Gefängnisswesen und Strafvollzug. Stuttgart, 1879, p. 88.

Stark. Mittheilungen über die Trunksucht. *Arch. f. öff. Gsundhaptflg.*, Strassb., 1880, 5, pp. 69-91.

Stark. Der Kampf wider die Trunksucht. Frankfurt, 1885.

Statistik des Deutschen Reiches. 1888. Decemberheft. Entwurf eines Gesetzes, betr. die Abänderung der §§ 30 und 33 der Gew.-Ordn. *Deutsch. Reichstag*, II. Sess. 1878, Nr. 182.

Steegmann. Zur Lehre von der gerichtsärztlichen Beurtheilung der Trunkenheit und der Trunkfälligkeit. *Ibid.*, 1835, 30, pp. 245-318.

Stephens, C. R. Inebriety, or vini morbus, a disease and to be treated as such. 8°. Salem, Mass., 1877.

Sternberg, Prof. Einige Beiträge über den Einfluss der Verunreinigungen des Brauntweins, etc. *Archiv für exper. Pathol.*, etc., Bd. 10.

Stetson, C. Temperance reformation. *Chr. Exam.*, 20, p. 73.

- Steward, H. J. Sunday liquor selling in Cincinnati. *Our Day*, 5, p. 22.
- Stewart, Jam. Treatment of inebriety in the higher and educated classes. P.
- Strassmann, Dr. F. Exper.-Unters. zur Lehre vom chron. Alkoholismus. *Eulenberg's Vierteljahrsschr. für gerichtl. Med.*, 1888, n. F., 49, p. 2.
- Strauch, E. De demonstratione spiritus vini in corpus ingesti. 8°. [Dorpat], 1852.
- Substitutes for alcoholic stimulants in disease. *Independent*, Aug. 18, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Suède. Régime des alcools, publié par le bureau royal du contrôle et de la vérification. Stockholm, 1888, p. 50, et: *Sveriges officiella statistik. Brännvins tuverkning och försäljning, etc., of finansdepartementets kontroll och justeringsbyrå för 1886-1887 och 1887-1888.* Stockholm, 1889.
- Suède. Régime des alcools, publié par le bureau royal du contrôle et de la vérification. Stockholm, 1888.
- Sulp' alcoolismo acuto e cronico, ecc., pel Prof. Cesare Lombroso. Torino, 1882.
- Sullivan and Ware on intemperance. *Am. M. R.*, 2, p. 45.
- Sutherland, H. Alcoholism in private practice. *B. M. J.*
- Sutton, T. On delirium tremens.
- Sweetser, W. A dissertation on intemperance. 8°. Boston, 1829.
- Sweetser, W. A dissertation on intemperance. *Med. Communicat. Mass. M. Soc.*, Bost., 1829, 4, pp. 261-356.
- Symonds, J. A. How should inveterate drunkards be treated by the State? *Med. Times and Gaz.*, Lond., 1869, 2, pp. 427-429.
- Symonds, J. A. What legislative measures might be proposed to deal with cases of uncontrollable drunkenness? *Tr. Nat. Assoc. Promot. Social Sc.*, 1869, Lond., 1870, p. 415. Discussion, 426.
- Taguet. De l'hérédité dans l'alcoolisme. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, 1877.
- Taguet. Des effets de l'alcoolisme sur l'individu et sa descendance. *Gaz. hebdomad. de Bordeaux*, 1884.
- Tardieu, A. Observations médico-légales sur l'état d'ivresse considéré comme complication des blessures et comme cause de mort prompte ou subite. *Ann. d'hyg., Par.*, 1848, 40, pp. 390-411.
- Tardieu, A. Ivresse, ivrognerie. (Médecine, médecine légale.) *Diet. d. diet. de méd. (Suppl.)*, Par., 1851, pp. 387-390.
- Tarif des boissons fortes en Suède. Par M. Senny Rubenson. *Bull. de la commission pénitentiaire internationale. Congr. pénitent. internat. de Rome*, 1884, p. 595.
- Temperance. *Am. Alma.*, 1834, p. 89.
- Temperance. *Am. Meth. M.*, 15, p. 90.
- Temperance and drug stores. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, pp. 190, 191.
- Temperance and State medical societies. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, p. 521.
- Temperance and the woman's crusade. *Nation*, 18, p. 135.
- Temperance and wine-drinking poets. *Tait, n. s.*, 3, p. 102.
- Temperance. *Blackw.*, 18, p. 214.
- Temperance by legal enactments. *Unita. R.*, 18, p. 362.
- Temperance, Church action on. *Princ.*, 13, p. 595.
- Temperance societies, Claims of. *Ecl. R.*, 1835, 62, p. 283.
- Temperance, Ethics of. *Amer.*, 6, p. 181.
- Temperance. Extracts from an address by Lady Somerset in Liverpool. *Lend. & Hand*, June, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Temperance hospital. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 266.
- Temperance in 1837. *Am. Meth. M.*, 19, p. 67.
- Temperance in Virginia. *So. Lit. Mess.*, 16, p. 426.
- Temperance in England. (Editorial.) *N. O. Times-Democrat*, Sept. 25, 1892. 700 words.
- Temperance movement in Germany. (Editorial.) *N. R. Observer*, March 21, 1882. 1,300 words.

- Temperance instruction in schools. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, pp. 429, 430.
- Temperance intemperate. *Unita. R.*, 14, p. 165.
- Temperance issue in English politics. *And. R.*, 14, p. 63.
- Temperance legislation. *Cong.*, 8, p. 267.
- Temperance, Legislation in support of. *Chr. Exam.*, 18, p. 30.
- Temperance, Legislation in support of. Mackenzie's act. 1856. Also in: *Tait, n.s.*, 23, p. 1.
- Temperance men as persecutors. *Cornh.*, 12, p. 306.
- Temperance question. *Cong.*, 12, pp. 403, 469, 646.
- Temperance movement in Ireland, 1840. *Dub. R.*, 8, p. 148.
- Temperance movement in Ireland, 1840. *Musenm*, 39, p. 89.
- Temperance plans and possibilities. *Penn. Mo.*, 5, p. 185.
- Temperance pledge. *New England Magazine*, 5, p. 187.
- Temperance question. *All the Year*, 22, p. 204.
- Temperance question. *Nation*, 8, p. 313.
- Temperance reformation. *Am. Meth. M.*, 17, p. 51.
- Temperance reformation. *Am. Q. Obs.*, 1, p. 58; 3, p. 46.
- Temperance reform and science. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 25, p. 533.
- Temperance Record, 1887, p. 822. (Mr. F. N. Barrett: Production and consumption of liquors and wines in the United States and foreign countries.)
- Temperance Record, 1889, p. 473. (Report on the production and consumption of alcoholic beverages in the United States for the year 1888, by William F. Switzler, Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, at Washington.)
- Temperance and sanction of the use of strong drink in the Bible. *Westm.*, 103, p. 50.
- Temperance societies. *Mo. R.*, 141, p. 94.
- Temperance societies. *Ecl. R.*, 74, p. 313.
- Temperance societies. *Fraser*, 4, p. 469; 30, p. 170.
- Temperance, Teaching of, in the schools. *Science*, 7, p. 115.
- Templin, L. J. Alcohol and its effect. *Kansas R.*, 6, p. 274.
- Terzi, Dott. Ernesto. Dell' ubbriachezza in Italia. (Memoria premiata.) Milano, 1878, p. 47.
- The new treatment for the drinking habit. *N. Y. Independent*, Aug. 11, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Thirty-seventh annual report of the Regist.-General. Abstracts of 1874. London, 1876, p. 228 ff.
- Thomann, G. Real and imaginary effects of intemperance. Statistical sketch, containing letters and statements from the superintendents of eighty American insane asylums, the history of 500 inebriates, the history of 671 paupers, and statistics of drunkenness; together with a review of the operations of prohibitory and restrictive laws and the Gothenburg system. 8°. New York, 1884.
- Thomann, G. Real and imaginary effects of intemperance. A statistical sketch by. New York, 1889, p. 25 ff.
- Thomeuf, L. Essai clinique sur l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1859.
- Thomeuf, L. L'alcoolisme observé à Charenton. Paris, 1859.
- Thompson, Mrs. Elizabeth. The figures of hell, or the temples of Bacchus. Dedicated to the licensers and manufacturers of beer and whisky. New York, 1882. 12°.
- Thompson, J. B. On the hereditary predisposition to dipsomania.
- Thompson, J. B. Dipsomania, as distinguished from ordinary drunkenness. *Tr. M. and Chir. Fac. Maryland, Balto.*, 1879, 81, pp. 156-171.
- Thompson, N. F. Catholic Church and prohibition. *Cath. World*, 37, p. 846.
- Thomson, R. D. Digestion; the influence of alcoholic fluids on that function, and on the value of health and life. 8°. London, 1841.

- Tiffany, W. H. Prize essay on the relations of temperance and intemperance to life insurance. 8°. No imp.
- Tilkowski, Adalb. Der Einfluss des Alkoholmissbrauches auf psychische Störungen. Wiener Klinik, 1883, 2. Heft.
- Tipton, F. Hyoscyamine in delirium tremens. Med. Rec., 1886, 30, p. 10.
- Tissandier, G. Natural production of alcohol. Pop. Sci. Mo., 19, p. 238.
- Topographie der Stadt Strassburg. 2. Aufl. Strassburg, 1889, p. 185.
- Total-abstinence priests. A list of priests who are total abstainers from all intoxicating drink. Griffin's Journal, Aug. 15, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Tourdes. Alcoolisme (medecine légale). Dict. encycl. d. sc. méd., Par., 1859, 2, pp. 704-719.
- Tourdot, M. le Dr. De l'alcoolisme dans la Seine Inférieure. La Tempérance, 1887, p. 123.
- Tracy, J. V. Prohibition and Roman Catholics. Cath. World, 51, p. 669.
- Traffic in liquors in England, Legislation on. Eccl. R., 1854, 101, p. 594.
- Traffic, Licensed liquor. Tait, n. s., 27, p. 183.
- Trall, R. T. Der Alkohol als Medizin. 8°. Berlin, 1873.
- Trayer, J. T. Dipsomania. Med. Times and Gaz., Lond., 1858, n. s., 17, p. 18.
- Treatment of alcoholism. (Editorial.) Medical Age, Sept. 26, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Trepant, L. Étude sur l'action physiologique et l'emploi thérapeutique de l'alcool. 4°. Paris, 1872.
- Trotter, T. An essay, medical, philosophical, and chemical, on drunkenness and its effects on the human body. 2d ed. 8°. London, 1804.
- Troxler. Ueber die Trunksucht und das Reichthum der Süßer an Steele und Leib und die Mittel zur Heilung. Schweiz. Ztschr. f. Nat.-u. Heilk., Zürich, 1839, 4, pp. 52-77.
- Troyon, J. F. Quelques mots sur l'alcoolisme. 4°. Paris, 1878.
- Trunkenheit; fahrlässige Tödtung. Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthropol., Nürnberg, 1856, 7, 1. Hft., 53-56.
- Tucker, W. G. Alcohol, is it a food? 8°. Albany, N. Y., 1877.
- Tunis, John. Dr. Rainsford on the drink question. II. The new way. Disquisition of Dr. Rainsford's plan by L. E. Dudley, E. E. Hale, and others. Lend a Hand, July, 1892. 9,000 words.
- Turigny, J. P. Essai synthétique sur l'intoxication. 4°. Paris, 1850.
- Ubbriachezza in Italia, Dell'. Del dott. Ernesto Terzi. Memoria premiata. Milano, 1878, p. 47.
- Ubbriachezza in Milano, Dell'. 1878.
- Uecke. Vierteljahrsschr. für gerichtl. Med., 1879, 31, p. 173.
- Ulloa. La embriaguez erijida en crimen y castigada con la pena capital. Gac. méd. de Lima, 1861, No. 109, pp. 177-180.
- Utudjian, E. P. Un quatrième moyen contre l'ivrognerie et toutes les maladies qui résultent de l'ignorance de l'homme sur la physiologie. 4°. Paris, 1867.
- Vauillegeard, F. A. Considérations générales sur les boissons alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1820.
- Vedel, L. De la valeur diagnostique du rêve dans l'alcoolisme chronique. 4°. Paris, 1878.
- Verga, A. L'ubbrachezza in Milano. Mem. r. Ist. Lomb. di sc. e lett. (Cl. di lett. e sc. matemat. e nat., Milano, 1873, 3. s., 12, pp. 361-380.
- Versepny, S. Essai sur les effets des liqueurs alcooliques. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Vétault. Des conditions de la responsabilité au point de vue pénal chez les alcooliques. Th. Paris, 1887.
- Vieillard, L. De l'injection minime d'alcool dans les collections séreuses. 4°. Paris, 1873.
- Villermé. De l'ivrognerie principalement chez les ouvriers des manufactures. Ann. d'hyg., Par., 1839, 22, pp. 98-103.

- Visual memory of alcoholic delirium. (Editorial.) *Physician and Surgeon*, Feb. 1892. 1,600 words.
- Voelckel, P. Ueber den Alkoholismus. 8°. Würzburg, 1863.
- Vogel, S. S. De spirituum ardentium usu et abusu dietetico. sm. 4°. Halle Magdeb., [1732].
- Vogelsang, E. De alcoholismo chronico. sm. 8°. Berolini, [1865].
- Voisin, A. De l'état mental dans l'alcoolisme aigu et chronique. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, 1864.
- Walworth, C. A. Prohibition; answer to Neal Dow. *Cath. World*, 38, p. 679.
- Ware, jr., H. Temperance reformation. *Chr. Exam.*, 31, p. 252.
- Ware, J. Intemperance. *Chr. Exam.*, 9, p. 236.
- Warmuth, A. J. Ueber den Einfluss der Trunkenheit auf die Zurechnung; durch einen Kriminalfall erläutert. *Mag. f. phil., med. u. gerichtl. Seelenk.*, Würzb., 1832, 9. Heft, 21-43.
- Warren, J. C. The physiological effects of alcoholic drinks. 12°. Boston, 1848.
- Wasserfuhr, Dr. von. Das Bedürfniss einer Verringerung der Zahl der Schnappschenken u. Schnappsverkauffstellen in Berlin. *Deutsche Vierteljahrscr. für öffentl. Gesundheitspf.*, 19, 3. Hft.
- Watkins, J. T. Drunkenness. *Overland*, 1, p. 146.
- Watson, J. W. Adulteration of liquors. Harper, 19, p. 341.
- Wattsack, J. A. De ebriotate. 4°. Lipsia, 1790.
- Wells, D. A. Taxing of distilled liquors. *Princ.*, n. s., 13, p. 191; 14, p. 275.
- Wenzel, C. B. Einiges über Alcohol und seine Wirkung. 8°. Leipzig, 1870.
- Westphal. Dipomanie; Autopsie; multiple Geschwülste der Dura mater cerebri; Erweichungsheerd und Hämorrhagien im Pons; Lues? *Charité-Ann.* 1874, Berl., 1876, 1, pp. 471-478.
- Westphal, I. G. De natura partis inflammabilis spiritus vini. sm. 4°. Regiomonti, [1785].
- Wey, W. C. Inebriety by inheritance. *Proc. Am. Asso. Cure Inebr.*, 1871, Phila., 1872, 11, pp. 24-39.
- Wheeler, H. Methodist Church and temperance. *Meth. Q.*, 36, p. 628.
- Wherrell, John. A synopsis of the theory and philosophy of drunkenness and the principles of its cure. *Medical Brief*, Aug., 1892. 2,400 words.
- Whisky tax, The. (Editorial.) *Boston Traveller*, Oct. 1, 1892. 2,000 words.
- White, R. G. Intemperance the national vice of England. *Atl.*, 46, p. 544.
- Whitney, H. M. Analogy of slavery and intemperance before the law. *New Eng.*, 39, p. 374.
- Whittaker, T. P. Intemperance, effect on national prosperity and wages. *Macmil.*, 33, p. 147.
- Whittaker, T. P. Liquor traffic, should it be prohibited? *Dub. R.*, 85, p. 1.
- Wildberg, C. F. L. Sanitäts-polizeiliche Bemerkungen über das so häufige Champagner-Trinken in unseren Zeiten. *Jahrb. d. ges. Staatsarzkn.*, Leipz., 1840, 7, pp. 14-16.
- Wildberg, C. F. L. Ueber die zweckmässigsten und sichersten Massregeln des Staats wider das häufige Branntwein trinken. *Jahrb. d. ges. Staatsarzkn.*, Leipz., 1838, 4, pp. 505-511.
- Wildberg, C. F. L. Ueber den durch übermässiges Branntwein trinken geschehenden Selbstmord. *Ibid.*, 1839, 5, pp. 241-251.
- Willan, R. Extract from an account of the dreadful effects of dram-drinking. 8°. London, 1803.
- Willard, Frances E. Progress of Prohibition party. *Our Day*, 5, p. 185.
- Willard, Frances E. The national outlook in temperance reform. Address at Denver. Dec. 17, 1892. 7,500 words.
- Willard, Frances E. Woman and temperance question. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 23, p. 76.
- Willard, Frances, Mrs. Hunt, Cyrus Hamlin, and others. Temperance needs in foreign lands. *Our Day*, June 1892. 7,000 words.

- Willett, J. The drunkard's diseased appetite; what is it? If curable, how? 8°. Fort Hamilton, 1877.
- Willett, J. The dogma of human responsibility, more especially as it relates to inebriety. *Quart. J. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1877, 1, pp. 193-211.
- Willett, J. The dogma of human responsibility, more especially as it relates to inebriety. 8°. Fort Hamilton, 1877.
- Willett, J. The drunkard's diseased appetite. Is it curable by miraculous or physical means? *Quart. J. Inebr.*, Hartford, 1878, 2, pp. 199-202.
- Williams, G. D. Prohibition. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 26, p. 787.
- Williams, G. D. Liquor legislation. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 26, p. 787.
- Williams, W. M. Alcohol and inherited vices. *Knowl.*, 2, p. 274.
- Williams, W. M. Use of drunkenness and crime. *Knowl.*, 2, p. 181. Also, *Gent. M.*, n. s., 29, p. 212. Also, *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 21, p. 785.
- Wilson, C. The pathology of drunkenness. *Edinb.*
- Winslow, F. On uncontrollable drunkenness, considered as a form of mental disorder, with suggestions for its treatment and the organization of sanatoria for dipsomaniacs. 8°. London, 1866.
- Wissenschaftliche Beiträge zum Kampf gegen den Alcoholismus, etc. Bonn, 1885.
- With, C. Ueber Dipsomanie. *sm.* 8°. Berlin, 1869.
- Wolf, Dr. Julius. Der Alkoholismus in den österr. Ländern und andérwärts. *Oesterr.-ungar. Revue*, 1887.
- Women and wine. Inception of the Ohio crusade, and origin of the W. C. T. U. organization. *Rocky Mountain News*, Sept. 4, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Woman's Christian Temperance Union, National evangelical department. Study for evangelists and deaconesses. 23 pp. 24°. Boston. Course.
- Woman's Christian Temperance Union, president's inaugural address, 1889. Miss Frances E. Willard, president. 76 pp. 8°.
- Woodward, S. B. Essays on asylums for inebriates. 8°. 1838.
- Woolley, John G., Address by. Church and saloon as political antagonists. 3,500 words. *Our Day*, Jan., 1893.
- Worley, D. Temperance movements. *Luth. Q.*, 4, p. 317.
- Worz. Kann und soll das Branntweintrinken verhindert werden? *Med. Cor.-Bl. d. württemb. ärztl. Ver.*, Stuttg., 1840, 10, pp. 196-199.
- Wright, A. W. Oxidation of alcohol by ozone. *Am. J. Sci.*, 107, p. 184.
- Wright, C. W. On the modus operandi of substances in counteracting the influence of intoxicating liquors. *West. Lancet*, *Cincin.*, 1851, 12, pp. 426-428.
- Wright, M. B. A lecture on drunkenness and insanity. 8°. Cincinnati, 1845.
- Wright, M. B. Drunkenness, its nature and cure; or asylums for inebriates. An address. June, 1859. 8°. Columbus, 1859.
- Wright, T. Alcohol. *Macmil.*, 11, p. 478.
- Wright, T. E. When is a man drunk? *Med. Rec.*, 1896, 30, p. 672.
- Wright, T. L. Observations on the origin, character, and treatment of oinomania. *Alienist and Neurol.*, St. Louis, 1881, 11, pp. 631-648.
- Wright, T. L. Notes on the origin of the inebriate diathesis. *Quarterly Journal of Inebriety*, April, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Wurzer, F. J. R. De alcohole. 8°. *Marburgi Cattozum*, [1826].
- Wynne, G. R. Control and cure of drunkards. *Chr. Obs.*, 77, p. 621.
- Zerboglio, Ad. L'alcoolismo. Torino, 1892. pp. 335.
- Ziliotto, P. Morte per alcoolismo acuto. 1867, 3d s., 7, pp. 150-161.
- Ziliotto, P. Della ubbriachezza. *Gior. veneto di sc. med.*, Venezia, 1861, 2d s., 23, pp. 551-564.
- Zurechnung, Ueber die, der Betrunknenen. Mit besonderer Beziehung auf das österreichische Strafgesetzbuch. *Bl. f. gerichtl. Anthropol.*, Nürnberg, 1857, VIII, 2. Hft., pp. 40-45. 1858, IX, 4. Hft., pp. 58-60.

- Zwei juristische Gutachten über die Entmündigung von Trunkenholden.** Dresden, 1885. Alkoholismus und Civilrecht von Julius Giegl. Mittheilungen des österr. Vereins gegen Trunksucht, 1887, Nr. 9.
- Zur Alkoholfrage.** Vergl. Darstellung der Gesetze u. Erfahrungen einiger ausländischen Staaten. Statist. Bureau, 1884.

3. PAUPERISM, POVERTY, MENDICITY, CHARITY, PHILANTHROPY, ETC.

- A crowded tenement in St. Louis.** Over 500 people under one roof; sufferings of the poor from heat and cold, etc. Ill. St. Louis Globe-Democrat, Aug. 7, 1892. 3,500 words.
- A quels moyens reconnait-on la misère ou le paupérisme dans un pays?** Journal des économistes, 2^e sér., t. 13, p. 460; t. 14, p. 309.
- Abolition of poverty.** Social Economist, Aug., 1892. 2,400 words.
- Act, An, to incorporate the Citizens' Association of Pennsylvania,** April 24, 1866. (In An address to the people.) 8°. Philadelphia, 1866.
- Administration, The, of medical relief to the poor under the poor-law amendment act, and other legislative provisions for the public health, considered in the reports of the poor-law committee of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association.** 8°. London, 1812.
- Airy, Bernard d'. Rapport sur l'organisation générale des secours publics et sur la destruction de la mendicité.**
- Allaire. Dépôts de mendicité départementaux, mendicité des individus invalides ou infirmes.** Paris, Rongier, 1889.
- Allaire. Mendicité des infirmes et des déments.**
- Amid scenes of misery. A day's experience with the poor in San Francisco; carrying comfort to the suffering.** San Francisco Chronicle, Aug. 7, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Ancelet, E. Lettres sur un projet d'organisation de médecine gratuite des indigents, présenté au conseil général de l'Aisne.** 8°. Paris, 1862.
- Arrivabene, J. Sur les colonies agricoles de la Belgique et de la Hollande.** Bruxelles, 1830.
- Arrède-Barine. Mendians et philanthropes en Angleterre.** Rev. bleue, Paris, 9 juin 1888.
- Assistance publique et droit au travail.** Avignon, 1850.
- Association for the Improvement of London Workhouses. Opinions of the press upon the condition of the sick poor in London workhouses, and the means suggested for their better relief.** 8°. London, 1867.
- Associations contre la mendicité en Allemagne; la mendicité des enfants.** Econom. franç., 1880, p. 254.
- Augustus. A great New York charity. The Juvenal Asylum.** N. Y. Observer, June 9, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Baker, T. B. L. The poor; what we have done and what we ought to do for them; a lecture.** 4°. Stroud, 1870.
- Barchon de Penhoen. Les classes souffrantes.** Revue des deux mondes, 15 juin 1833.
- Bareyre. Projet d'établissement de maisons cantonales de refuge, de travail et de santé,** 1854.
- Bauverger, de. De l'assistance publique.** Paris, 1856.
- Bécharl. La commune, l'église et l'État dans leurs rapports avec les classes laborieuses; lois de prévoyance et lois d'assistance.** Paris, 1849.
- Bédn. La mendicité détruite par le travail.** 1809.
- Belgiq. judic., t. 21, pp. 513 et 529. Rev. de l'adm., t. 13, p. 647.**

- Benoist, A. De la centralisation des œuvres charitables pour parvenir à l'extinction de la mendicité. *Ann. de la Char.*, Paris, 1859, t. 15.
- Bertheau. De la mendicité, et des dépôts de mendicité. *La Loi*, 24 mai 1888.
- Bidaud. De la mendicité, de ses causes et des moyens de la détruire. 1849.
- Biran, E. de. Les établissements d'utilité publique. *Rev. gén. d'adm.*, 1882, t. 1^{re}, p. 296.
- Bitter, The, cry of outcast London. An inquiry into the condition of the abject poor. 16^{mo}. [London, 1883.]
- Blaise (des Vosges). Des projets de loi sur l'assistance publique. *Journ. des économ.*, t. 24, p. 1.
- Blaise (des Vosges). Prévoyance et charité; des institutions favorables aux classes laborieuses. *Ann. de l'écon. pol.*, 1844, p. 176.
- Bo. Rapport sur les bases de l'organisation générale des secours publics. Rapport sur l'extinction de la mendicité.
- Boisseau, J. De la répression de la mendicité. Le Mans, 1874. In-8^o.
- Boisay, C. de. Suppression de la mendicité. 1791.
- Bowb proof for tramps. (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 17, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Bomberg, J. L'emprisonnement cellulaire appliqué aux vagabonds. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, novembre 1878.
- Bon, I. Essai sur les moyens de détruire la mendicité en employant les pauvres à des travaux utiles. 1789.
- Bonaparte, Louis-Napoléon. Extinction du paupérisme. Paris, 1844. In-8^o.
- Boncerf. Moyens d'occuper avantageusement tous les citoyens sans état et sans occupations.
- Bonnefoy. Mémoire sur la mendicité. 1791.
- Bonten-Angillis. Essai sommaire sur la suppression des dépôts de mendicité et la réorganisation des bureaux de bienfaisance. Bruxelles, 1855. In-8^o.
- Booth, Charles. Pauperism and the endowment of old age. 8^o. London, 1892, pp. 355.
- Booth's "Pauperism and the endowment of old age." (Book review.) *N. Y. Sun*, May 15, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Bosanquet, Bernard. Dangers of giving alms. The principle of helping the poor. *Boston Herald*, Aug. 2, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Bosc, I. Essai sur le moyen de détruire la mendicité. Paris, 1800.
- Boston. Annual reports of the overseers of the poor of the city of Boston to the mayor and city council. Pp. 1-23, 1864 to 1886-87. 8^o. Boston, 1865-87.
- Boullaire, J. Enquête sur les moyens de prévenir le vagabondage et la mendicité. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, janv. 1887.
- Bournat. Résumé de l'avis des Conseils généraux sur la transportation des mendiants récidivistes. 1878.
- Brants et Raffolovich. Les mendiants et les vagabonds en Belgique et en Allemagne. Réforme sociale, 2^e sér., 1896, t. 1^{re}, p. 560.
- Bresson. Police sur les mendiants et les vagabonds. 1764.
- Bridges, John Henry. Report by, on health of metropolitan pauper schools. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 161-196.
- Brière. Des difficultés d'appliquer aujourd'hui la loi sur la mendicité. *Rev. prat. du dr. franç.*, 1879, t. 46, p. 496.
- Brissou. Précis de divers mémoires relatifs à la suppression de la mendicité.
- Brogirau. Mémoire sur le moyen de bannir la mendicité. 1791.
- Brojelin. Mémoire sur les moyens de bannir la mendicité. 1791.
- Brongham, H. A letter to Sir Samuel Romilly upon the abuse of charities. 8^o. London, 1818.
- Buchwald, J. C. De cura pauperum. 8^o. Vienne, 1837.
- Budé, de. Des asiles de nuit. Genève, 1874.

- Bulens, F. G. *Mémoire présenté au Gouvernement et aux Chambres sur les avantages qui résulteraient de la cession à forfait ou en location de la main-d'œuvre dans les dépôts de mendicité, et sur les moyens d'offrir aux libérés des prisons un travail régulier et productif qui les mette à même de vivre honnêtement et de n'avoir plus recours à de nouveaux délits.* Bruxelles, 1844. Brochure in-8°.
- Bulletin de la Société des établissements charitables, 1831-36. 3 vol.
- Burdell, H. C. *Hospitals and asylums of the world, their origin, history, construction, administration, management, and legislation.* Ill. 2 vols.
- Buzelle, G. B. *Charity organization in cities.* *Charities Review*, Nov., 1892. 3,500 words.
- Byers, Martha M. *The deaconess. The charitable work of the order in New York.* *National Tribune*, Nov. 10, 1892. 1,000 words.
- C. L. H. *Kodak views of English charities.* Dec., 1892. 3,600 words.
- Carton. *De l'état ancien de la mendicité dans la province de la Flandre occidentale.* Bruxelles, 1850. Brochure in-8°.
- Chanoine-Davranche. *Des conditions historiques et légales de la mendicité, du vagabondage, de l'assistance publique.* Rouen, 1889.
- Chapin, W. *Report on the benevolent institutions of Great Britain and Paris, including the schools and asylums for the blind, deaf and dumb, and the insane; being supplementary to the Ninth annual report of the Ohio Institution for the Education of the Blind.* 8°. Columbus, 1846.
- Chappaz. *Projets d'organisation d'asiles-hôtels pour tous les corps de métiers.* Grenoble, 1887.
- Charitable work. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 25, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Charities in Denver. *Work accomplished through coöperation in eleemosynary institutions.* *Rocky Mountain News*, Nov. 20, 1892. 7,000 words.
- Charities Review*, a journal of practical sociology. Published for the Charity Organization Society of the City of New York. First number, Nov., 1891.
- Charities, Seventy organized. *Systematic relief for the St. Louis poor, sick, aged, and wayward.* 2,300 words. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 25, 1892.
- Charity. *Good and bad methods.* By Father Huntington and Prof. Romanquet, and others. [Discussion.] *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 3, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Charity Organization Society. *The notes and statistics.* *Charities Review*, Jan., 1893. 3,000 words.
- Charity problem. *The medical.* *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 27, p. 598.
- Charity reform. *First fruits of.* *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, pp. 602, 603.
- Charity reform in London. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 25, p. 212.
- Charity, Systematic. (Editorial.) *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 22, 1893. 1,000 words.
- Chasleuf. *Considérations sur l'extinction de la mendicité.* Autun, 1854.
- Chauncy, C. *The idle poor secluded from the bread of charity by the Christian law; a sermon.* 12°. Boston, 1752.
- Chevalier, M. *Lettre sur l'organisation du travail, ou études sur les principales causes de la misère.* Paris, 1848. In-18°.
- Chevalier, M. *L'assistance et la prévoyance publiques.* *Rev. des deux mondes*, 15 mars 1850.
- Childhood in the city slums. *Its hopeless outlook among the very poor.* Troy Press, June 11, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Children of the poor. *Book review.* *Providence Journal*, Nov. 13, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Chopy, S. *Un coin de la question sociale. Vagabonds et repris de justice. Tutelle communale. Colonisation décentralisée.* 1872. In-8°.
- Chopy, S. *Vagabonds et repris de justice. Abolition de la surveillance de la haute police. Tutelle communale. Colonisation décentralisée.* Paris, 1872. In-8°.
- Claes, G. *Réflexion sur le paupérisme et la mendicité.* Tongres, 1854. In-8°.
- Cloet (curé d'Henin). *Observations sur la mendicité.* 1848.
- Coetlogon, de. *Des colonies d'indigents et des moyens d'en établir sur les landes de la Gironde.* Bordeaux, 1825.

- Commonwealth of Massachusetts. House No. 167. [Report of the joint standing committee on public charitable institutions. April 14, 1854.] 8°. Boston, 1854.
- Coöperation in the work of charity. With public authorities, religious societies, etc. By several speakers at the session of the New York Charity Organization. *Charities Review*, Nov., 1892. 7,000 words.
- Coquilhat, J. Ph. Moyens certains et assurés de conserver et maintenir les colonies agricoles de la Belgique, par un ancien habitant de la Campine. Anvers, 1840. Brochure in-8°.
- Cornu, de. La colonie agricole de Sainte-Foy. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. de pris.*, mars 1883.
- Count Rumford's essays on the management of the poor, and industrial occupation for soldiers in barracks, are so applicable to the present times that no apology can be necessary for their republication. 12°. London, 1851.
- Crahay, L. Commentaire législatif de la loi du mars 1866, relative à la mendicité, au vagabondage et aux dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1866. Brochure in-8°.
- Crisenoy, de. Les usiles d'incorables et les dépôts de mendicité. *Rev. gén. d'admin.*, sept. 1888. Also, *Journ. de la Soc. de stat. de Paris*, août 1889. Also, *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, mars 1889.
- Croissant. Des moyens de réprimer la mendicité et le vagabondage. *Rev. étrang. et franç. de législ.*, 1837-39, t. 4.
- Crowther, C. Some observations respecting the management of the pauper lunatic asylum at Wakefield. P. Wakefield.
- Curtis, Gen. N. M. To define the crime of murder, provide penalty therefor, and to abolish the punishment of death. (Speech in House of Representatives, June 9, 1892.)
- Dangers of social work. What charity can and can not accomplish. (Editorial.) *Boston Herald*, Aug. 15. 1,100 words.
- Darnaud, E. Vagabonds et mendiants; étude de droit pénal. Paris, 1876. In-8°.
- Davenne. De l'organisation et du régime des secours publics en France. Paris, 1865. 2 vol. in-12°.
- David, de Libourne. Moyens d'éteindre la mendicité. 1841.
- Degard, C. J. La mendicité. Verviers, 1881. Brochure in-8°.
- Delmas. Considérations sur l'assistance publique et la mendicité. Toulouse, 1881.
- Demetz. Rapport présenté à la réunion internationale de charité sur les colonies agricoles. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1855, t. 11.
- Dépôts de mendicité. *Journ. des cons. munic.*, 1883, p. 218.
- Deschamps, A. Quelques réflexions sur le projet de réorganisation des dépôts de mendicité, des établissements d'aliénés et l'organisation des maisons de secours et comité de charité. Bruxelles, Paris, 1846.
- Devins, John B. The children of the poor. *Charities Review*, Jan., 1893. 5,000 words.
- Dillon. Mémoire sur les établissements publics de bienfaisance, de travail et de correction, considérés sous les rapports politiques et commerciaux. 1^{re} nivôse an IX.
- Discussions de la Société d'économie politique de Paris. Comment combattre le vagabondage et la mendicité. *Écon. franç.*, 9 nov. 1889.
- Dispensaries and out-patient departments. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 31, pp. 73, 74.
- Dispensary, A law. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 303.
- District, The, visitor's note book and parish vade mecum, arranged by an almoner of the Society for the Relief of Distress. 2d ed. 16°. London, 1867.
- Doisy, M. Un dépôt de mendicité modèle à Montreuil sous Laon. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1867, t. 23, 2^{me} vol.
- Dolan, T. M. Pauperism and drink, with some remarks on the medicinal value of alcoholic beverages and the mortality from alcohol in workhouses. *Med. Press and Circ., Lond.*, 1879, n. s., 28, pp. 411, 430, 453.

- Dronineau. Lettres sur l'assistance publique. 1874.
- Dubois, G. De l'extinction de la mendicité. Saint-Lô, 1844.
- Dubois, G. Le vagabondage et la mendicité en Angleterre. Bull. de la Soc. des pris., févr. 1883.
- Dubois, G. Mesures à prendre contre le vagabondage en Allemagne. Bull. de la Soc. des pris., avril 1888.
- Du Camp, Maxime. L'hospitalité du travail. Rev. des deux mondes, 1^{er} avril 1884.
- Du Camp, Maxime. L'hospitalité de nuit, la société philanthropique. Idem, 1^{er} mai 1884.
- Ducpétiaux. Enquête et rapport sur le travail dans les prisons et les dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1848. In-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. Colonies agricoles, écoles rurales et écoles de réforme pour les indigents, les mendiants et les vagabonds, et spécialement pour les enfants des deux sexes en Suisse, Allemagne, France, Angleterre, Pays-Bas et Belgique. Bruxelles, févr. 1851. In-fol.
- Ducpétiaux. Proposition tendant à réduire les dépenses de la ville de Bruxelles du chef de l'entretien des indigents au dépôt de la Cambre. Bruxelles. Brochure in-4°.
- Ducpétiaux. Rapport de la commission chargée de la révision de la législation organique des dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1853. Brochure in-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. Avant-projet de loi relatif à la prévention et à la répression de la mendicité et du vagabondage élaboré par la commission chargée de la révision de la législation organique des dépôts de mendicité. Analyse des avis des députations permanentes des conseils provinciaux sur cet avant-projet de loi. Bruxelles, 1856. Brochure in-fol.
- Ducpétiaux. Des moyens de soulager et de prévenir l'indigence et d'éteindre la mendicité. Bruxelles, 1882.
- Dufour, L. De l'insuffisance des dispositions du code pénal destinées à prévenir le vagabondage et la mendicité. Rev. des deux mondes, 1842, t. 1 et 2.
- Dumont. Lettre à Monsieur Davenne sur la nécessité d'instituer un comité supérieur de bienfaisance à l'effet de secourir les misères inméritées. 8°. Paris, 1851.
- Dumortier, H. Quelques considérations à propos du projet de loi sur la mendicité, le vagabondage et les dépôts de mendicité. Gand, 1857. In-8°.
- Dupuis. Des causes de la mendicité; examen des lois sur la matière dans les différents pays; de la suppression des dépôts de mendicité comme tels.
- Dupuy, Ch. Rapport au Conseil supérieur de l'assistance publique sur les dépôts de mendicité. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1889.
- Durand. Quelques considérations à propos du projet de loi sur la mendicité, le vagabondage et les dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1857.
- Dutremblay de Rubelle. Mémoire sur la destruction de la mendicité.
- Enquête de commissaires de police sur les mendiants. Bull. municipal, 27 oct. 1888.
- Essai sur les moyens de faire disparaître la mendicité. Mon., 1789, p. 121.
- Essai sur les moyens d'arriver à l'extinction de la mendicité en France. 1849.
- Établissement hippocratique et dotal. 8°. Paris, n. d.
- Everill, Henry Charles. Cannibals of Papua. The recollections of an explorer. S. F. Chronicle, Jan. 1, 1893. 4,800 words.
- Evidence on poor law medical relief, taken before the select committee of the House of Commons on poor relief (England) in 1861. With remarks by Richard Griffin. 8°. Weymouth, 1862.
- Evils, The, of England, social and economical. By a London physician. 2d ed. 12°. London, 1865.
- Examiner, S. F. Who will help them? Reformation of fallen women. Letters from one of the girls and others. Dec. 8, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Facts and observations relating to the administration of medical relief to the sick poor in England and Wales. Addressed to the members of the Commons House of Parliament. 8°. London, 1843.

- Faffalovich. Les colonies agricoles de mendiants en Allemagne. Paris, Rongier, 1889.
- Faille, H. Della. Le nouveau projet de loi sur le vagabondage et la mendicité. Rev. gén., Bruxelles, 1865, t. 1^{re}, p. 119.
- Faisant, L. De l'assistance médicale dans les campagnes. 4°. Montpellier, 1875.
- Faure, M. Proposition de loi pour les maisons de travail. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., juin 1887.
- Fayard, N. Étude sur l'assistance publique et l'extinction de la mendicité à Lyon. Lyon, 1862.
- Fayard, N. Du dépôt de mendicité départemental d'Albigny. Lyon, 1860. In-8°.
- Federated beggars. ["The Brotherhood of Death" described; the rules of the federation.] Illustrated. N. Y. World, Aug. 7, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Fen, J. L. Extincion de la mendicidad. Barcelona, 1862. In-8°.
- Fields, Mrs. James T. How to help the poor. Boston, 1883.
- Fodéré, F. E. Essai historique et moral sur la pauvreté des nations, la population, la mendicité, les hôpitaux, les enfants trouvés. Paris, Huzard, 1825.
- Föhring, Dr. Des asiles pour les gens sans abri. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 1883.
- Fonfride, H. De la mendicité. S. l. n. d. In-8°.
- Fontpertuis, de. De l'assistance publique en France. Journal des économistes, 3d ser., t. 4, p. 143.
- Forbonnais. Mémoire sur la mendicité.
- Foreau. Projet d'organisation d'établissements d'assistance publique par le travail. Chartres, 1888.
- Foreign paupers and lunatics. Med. Rec., 1885, 27, p. 352.
- Formanoir de la Cazerie, de. Du paupérisme et des moyens de le soulager: Plus de pauvres! plus de mendiants! Gand, 1847. Brochure in-8°.
- Fourrier. Quelques idées sur la distribution des secours publics. 1830.
- Fraser, W. On the recent increase in pauper lunacy. P. Edinb.
- Frégier, H. A. Des classes dangereuses de la population dans les grandes villes et des moyens de les rendre meilleures. Paris, 1840. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Gangee, S. Our medical charities. An address. 8°. London, 1877.
- General orders of the commissioners for administering the laws for relief of the poor in Ireland, containing general rules and regulations for the government of dispensary districts, and qualifications for the office of medical officer under the medical charities act, 11-15 Vict., chap. 68, 12. Together with general regulations relating to vaccination and circulars of instruction. (By authority.) 12°. Dublin, 1865.
- Genreaux. De la mendicité et des moyens d'y remédier notamment dans Eure-et-Loire. Paris, 1841.
- Gérando, de. De la colonisation des indigents. De la bienfaisance publique. Bruxelles, 1839. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Gérando, de. Des dépôts de mendicité. De la bienfaisance publique. Bruxelles, 1839. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Gendens. L'hôpital de Saint-Julien et les asiles de nuit à Anvers depuis le xiv^e siècle jusqu'à nos jours. Anvers, 1887.
- Gill, W. Observations on the medical appointments of charitable institutions. 8°. Liverpool, 1825.
- Gillet. Essai sur les moyens d'extirper la mendicité du sol de la République. 1802.
- Gracey, Lilly Ryder. "The man who does so much for children." Christian Union. January 21, 1893. 1,400 words.
- Graunis, Elizabeth B. Homes for the homeless. (Editorial.) Church Union, May 15, 1892. 1,400 words.

- Grätzer, J. Ueber die Organisation der Armen-Kranken-Pflege in grösseren Städten. 8°. Berlin, 1851.
- Great Charity. New York's foundling hospital and its wonderful success under Sister Irene. Philadelphia Times, November 13, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Griffin, R. Letter addressed to the members of the House of Commons on poor-law medical relief, with a proposed bill and commentary, etc. 8°. Weymouth, 1864.
- Griffin, R. The grievances of the poor-law medical officers, elucidated in a letter to the members of the legislature, and a draft of a proposed act of Parliament for redress. 8°. Weymouth, 1860.
- Grosseteste-Thierry. La lutte contre la mendicité en Suisse et en Allemagne. *Ref. sociale*, 1889, p. 471.
- Guignon-Laourens. Des dépôts de mendicité et de l'influence qu'ils peuvent avoir sur la propriété publique. Paris, Rosa, 1884.
- Gunon, S. D. A cure for poverty. Found in the application of the single-tax theory. Brooklyn Eagle, August 7, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Guiraud. De l'extinction de la mendicité. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1845-46, t. 1 et 2.
- Gyoux, P. Du service médical des pauvres. Mémoire couronné. 8°. Versailles, 1868.
- Hall, Bolton. What makes a pauper? N. Y. Mail and Express, February 23, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Hamilton, R. An address to the inhabitants of Aberdeen, on the management of the poor; with statements of the income and expenditure of the united fund, from 1813 to 1821, inclusive. 8°. Aberdeen, 1822.
- Handbok uti gällande fattigvårdslagstiftning omfattande jemväl lithörande delar af författningarne om hospitals. 12°. Stockholm, n. d.
- Harun. Intellect and emotion in charity. American Hebrew, November 11, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Haussonville, d'. Le vagabondage des enfants et les écoles industrielles. Paris, Quantin, 1879.
- Haynes, Mary R. The advantages of poverty. Twentieth Century, Aug. 11, 1892. 650 words.
- Hello. Des colonies agricoles pénitenciaires. *Rev. crit. de la jurispr.*, t. 27, p. 259. Also, *Rev. de législat.*, t. 38, pp. 235-348.
- Hennequin, A. Du travail dans les établissements charitables et pénitenciaires. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1856, t. 12.
- Herdman, J. A letter . . . proposing a plan for improving dispensaries, and the medical treatment of the diseased poor. 8°. London, 1809.
- Heslot, l'abbé J. B. Essai sur la question de l'extinction de la mendicité. Théorie et application. Laval, 1850. In-8°.
- Hill, Florence D. Children and the State. Edited by Fanny Fowke. New York, 1889.
- Hobhouse, A. A lecture on the characteristics of charitable foundations in England. 8°. London, 1868.
- Holmes, Lizzie M. Our organized charities. An expensive plaything, but a conscience quieter. National Economist, Jan. 14, 1893. 1,300 words.
- Homberg, Théod. De l'emprisonnement. De la répression du vagabondage. Paris et Rouen, 1862. 1 vol. in-8°.
- Homberg, Théod. De la répression du vagabondage. Mémoire lu à l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques. Paris et Rouen, 1862. In-8°.
- Homberg, Théod. Études sur le vagabondage; mémoire. Paris, 1880. In-12°.
- Home for homeless young women. Annual convention and report. N. Y. Picayune, Nov. 22, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Hospitalité, L' de nuit à Paris et les gens sans domicile. Écon. franç., 1887, p. 415.
- How can I, as a friendly visitor, best apply effort in improving the home and home influences? Several addresses. Charities Review, Nov., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Howe, M. A. de Wolfe, jr. A phase of practical philanthropy. N. A. Review, April, 1892. 1,700 words.

- Husson. De l'extinction de la mendicité. 1861.
- Hyslop, J. H. Poverty and socialism. N. Y. Independent, June 9, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Iles, George. Charity organization in London. N. Y. Post, Aug. 17, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Imagination and charity. (Editorial.) Phila. Public Ledger, Oct. 1, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Industrial Aid Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, Boston. Annual reports of the managers to the contributors. 17., 1851-52; 20.-24., 1854-55 to 1858-59; 26.-50., 1860-61 to 1884-85. 8°. Boston, 1852-85.
- Industrial Aid Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, Boston. Economical hints prepared for the contributors. 12°. Boston, 1879.
- Irish, The, poor-law medical system. To the poor-law medical officers of Ireland. By Dispensarius. 3d ed. 12°. Dublin, 1870.
- Jacquet, J. B. Projet d'extinction de la mendicité par l'établissement de maisons de travail. Paris, 1828. Brochure in-8°.
- Janne. Question de la mendicité. Liège, 1864.
- Johnston, D. A general medical and statistical history of the present condition of public charity in France. 8°. Edinburgh, 1829.
- Kimball, Arthur R. A charity pawn-shop. Christian Union, April 23, 1892. 1,050 words.
- Kimball, Arthur R. The scientific method in charity. Independent, Jan. 19, 1893. 1,900 words.
- L. . . . Observations sur les moyens de supprimer la mendicité en France. Paris, 1825. Brochure in-8°.
- Lacointe. Les maisons de refuge. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1878.
- Lacoste. Aperçu sur la question de l'extinction de la mendicité. Agen, 1828.
- Laforest. De l'extinction de la mendicité en France au profit des pauvres et de l'État. Aix, 1814.
- Lagne. Projet sur l'extinction de la mendicité. Nancy, 1844.
- Lamarche. Dans quelles mesures l'assistance publique doit-elle avoir un caractère obligatoire? Paris, Rougier, 1889.
- Lambel, de. De l'extinction de la mendicité dans les communes rurales. Ann. de la Char., 1847, t. 3.
- Lautour. Étude sur le vagabondage et la mendicité. Rev. prat. de dr. franç., 1873, t. 36, p. 166.
- Lavergne. Résumé précis des prescriptions légales et administratives. 1., 23 déc. 1874. Moulins, 1888.
- Lawrence, W. R. Medical relief to the poor. 8°. Boston, 1877.
- Lebrun, A. F. Quelques considérations sur la misère dans ses rapports avec la médecine. 4°. Paris, 1865.
- Lee, Francis W. Philanthropy and morality. Boston Transcript, Nov. 7, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Legludie. De l'extinction de la mendicité et de l'assistance publique. Angers, 1871.
- Lend a Hand. Organized charity from the point of view of a municipal officer. Dec., 1892. 3,800 words.
- Lepelletier de la Sarthe. L'indigent, le mendiant, le vagabond. Paupérisme matériel, philanthropie, charité. Du syst. social, Paris, 1855. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Lepelletier de la Sarthe. Dépôts de mendicité. Du système social, Paris, 1855. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Letort, Ch. La mendicité est interdite. Le Parti National, 20 juin 1889.
- Letroche, G. Mémoire sur les vagabonds et les mendiants. Paris, 1763.
- Loch, C. S. Charity organization. London, 1890.
- Loi du 3 avril 1848, concernant les dépôts de mendicité et les écoles de réforme. Documents parlementaires. Brux. In-fol.

- Loi concernant les dépôts de mendicité et les écoles de réforme, du 3 avril 1848.** Brux., Demortier, 1850.
- Lois concernant les dépôts de mendicité et les écoles de réforme du 3 avril 1848,** suivie de l'exposé des motifs, des rapports et des discussions auxquelles elle a donné lieu à la Chambre des représentants et au Sénat et de l'arrêté royal du 15 juillet 1849, qui détermine les conditions d'entrée et de sortie de ces établissements. Brux., 1850. In-8°.
- Lois du 6 mars 1886, relative à la mendicité, au vagabondage et au dépôt de mendicité.** Documents et annales parlementaires. In-fol.
- London and Dublin societies for the suppression of mendicity.** Reports, etc. Dublin, 1820-35. 8°.
- London alms and London pauperism.** Reprinted from the London Quarterly Review, by the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. 8°. New York, 1877.
- Louhan.** Des pauvres, des mendiants, de leurs droits comme membres du corps politique, etc. . . . suivi d'un plan neuf pour extirper la mendicité. 1849.
- Lowell, Josephine S.** Public relief and private charity. N. Y., 1884.
- Lucas.** Étude sur les colonies agricoles de mendiants et enfants trouvés. Acad. des sc. mor., t. 21, p. 417.
- Lunatic asylums, Pauper, Powers and duties of committees of visitors of.** In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 9, 10.
- Lunatics, Pauper, Examination of, by medical officers of workhouses.** Memorandum addressed to the general inspectors of the board. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix.
- Lurien, De, et Romand.** Étude sur les colonies agricoles de mendiants, jeunes détenus, orphelins et enfants trouvés. Hollande, Suisse, Belgique et France. Paris, 1851. In-8°.
- McGregor, J. M.** Problem of poverty. Detroit News, March 27, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Magnitot, De.** De l'assistance et de l'extinction de la mendicité. Journ. des écon., t. 21, p. 294. Paris, Didot, 1856. In-8°.
- Magnitot, De.** Des dépôts de mendicité et de leur influence sur la moralisation. Paris, 1861. In-8°.
- Maisons de travail, Les.** Rev. des Établiss. de Bienf., 1887, p. 225.
- Maitre, L.** L'assistance publique dans la Loire-Inférieure avant 1789. Étude sur les léproseries, aumôneries, hôpitaux généraux et bureau de charité. 8°. Nantes, 1879.
- Malarce, De.** Histoire des salles d'asile et des asiles-ouvriers. Paris, Hachette, 1856.
- Malvaux.** Les moyens de détruire la mendicité en France en rendant les mendiants utiles à l'État, sans les rendre malheureux. Châlons-sur-Marne, 1780. In-8°.
- Mangin.** La mendicité et la charité en France, les libéralités aux établissements publics, d'après la statistique officielle.
- Mangin.** La suppression de la mendicité. Écon. franç., 1881, p. 159.
- Mannequin.** La colonisation. Travail et liberté. Paris, 1863. 2 vols. in-8°.
- Marbeau.** L'interdiction de la mendicité en France. Rapport. Paris, 1855. Brochure in-8°.
- Marshall, Matthew.** Anti-poverty doctrines. New York Sun, Chicago Herald, Boston Herald, St. Louis Globe-Democrat, Jan. 23, 1893. 1,500 words.
- Martin-Doisy.** Travail du comité de mendicité. Paris, 1849.
- Martin-Doisy.** Exposé des motifs d'un projet de loi sur la répression de la mendicité. Le Contemporain, 1876.
- Martin, John B.** Philanthropy and economics. The question of pauperism and charity or law-enforced relief. Humanitarian, Aug., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Mason, Miss M. H.** Report by, on boarding-out of pauper children. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 217-218.

- Mason, Miss M. H. Boarding-out of pauper children. In Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91, Appendix, pp. 300-311. (England.)
- Massachusetts. Annual report concerning the sick State poor of Massachusetts. Pp. 8-10, 1872 to 1873-74. 8°. Boston, 1873-75.
- Matthieu. Le vagabondage et la mendicité, sous l'ancien régime. Belg. Jud., t. 32, p. 705.
- Maudit. Rapport sur la mendicité.
- Mausion. Essai sur l'extinction de la mendicité en France, ou recherches sur les mesures employées successivement en France pour extirper la mendicité. 1829.
- Medical charities (Ireland). Abstract of return to an order of the House of Commons, dated April 18, 1853, for returns from the treasurer of each county, county of a city and town in Ireland, stating the number of dispensaries, fever hospitals and infirmaries, for which count presentments were made in the years 1851 and 1852 * * * of the dispensary districts, under the act 14, 15 Vict., chap. 68, with the expense thereof, for the year ending the 25th day of March, 1853 * * * and of the number of fever hospitals in Ireland that were supported by poor rate * * * in the years 1851 and 1852. (Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed August 19, 1853.) Fol. n. p., [1853].
- Medical charities, Statistics of the London. Med. Rec., 1884, 25, p. 168.
- Medical charity. Reform. Med. Rec., 1885, 28, pp. 46, 560, 616.
- Medical relief to sick poor. Facts and observations relating to the administration, of medical relief to the sick poor in England and Wales. 8°. London, 1843.
- Medical relief. Mr. T. R. Tatham's case against the Huddersfield board of guardians. 8°. Huddersfield, 1848.
- Medical relief. Dispensaries. Extracts from the report of John Lambert, poor-law inspector, to Gathorne Hardy, president of the poor-law board, on the system of medical relief to the outdoor poor in Ireland under the dispensaries act, 1851. Dated Nov. 9, 1866. Fol. No imp.
- Meersch, Van der. De l'état de la mendicité et de la bienfaisance dans la province de la Flandre occidentale depuis Marie-Thérèse. Bruxelles, 1852. In-4°.
- Melnn, de. De la mendicité à domicile. Ann. de la Char., 1815, t. 1^{re}.
- Mendel. Ueber die Vagabundenfrage vom gerichtsarztlichen Standpunkt. Viert. f. gerichtl. Med., 1887, p. 178.
- Mendel. Les vagabonds. Bull. Soc. gén. prisons, avr. 1888.
- Mendiants, Les, en Angleterre. Rev. brit., années 1839 et 1842.
- Mendiants de profession. Le Temps, 11 janv. 1890.
- Mendicité. Ann. de l'écon. polit., 1869, p. 161.
- Mendicité, La, et le vagabondage en Allemagne. Econ. franç., 1880, p. 479.
- Mesures, Les, hospitalières destinées à empêcher les vagabonds et les mendiants de tomber dans la récidive. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., 1886.
- Michaud. De l'assistance médicale dans les campagnes. 8°. Chambéry, 1868.
- Michel, C. Cîteaux et sa colonie pénitentiaire. Le Correspondant, nouvelle série, année 1865, t. 3.
- Michel, C. Colonie agricole de Cîteaux. Ann. de la Char., 1868-69, t. 24, 2^e vol. et t. 25, 1^{er} vol.
- Miles, W. A. Poverty, mendicity, and crime. London, 1839. 8°.
- Misère, De la, et des moyens à employer pour la faire cesser. 8°. Paris, [1850].
- Moldenhawer, de. La Société des colonies agricoles de Varsovie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai, 1880.
- Moldenhawer, de. Les colonies agricoles en Pologne. Idem, janvier 1886.
- Monge, L. de. Les colonies agricoles de charité, notamment en Belgique. Ann. de la Char., 1862, t. 18.
- Montaignac, De. Réflexions sur la mendicité, ses causes et les moyens de la détruire en France, 1790.

- Morandière, De la. *Police sur les mendiants, les vagabonds.* Paris, 1764.
- Morogues, P. M. S. *Du paupérisme, de la mendicité et des moyens d'en prévenir les funestes effets.* Paris, 1834. In-8.
- Municipal charity, A. [City Hospital, Nashville, Tennessee.] Illus. (Editorial.) *Southern Practitioner*, Aug., 1892. 800 words.
- Naville. *De la charité légale, de ses causes et de ses effets, et spécialement des maisons de travail et de la proscription de la mendicité.* Paris, 1836. 2 vols. in-8.
- Naville. *Des colonies agricoles. De la charité légale.* Paris, 1836. 2 vols. in-8.
- Necker. *Lettre relativement à la mendicité dans la ville de Paris.* 11 juin 1790.
- New York Society for the Prevention of Pauperism. *Report of a committee on the subject of pauperism.* 8°. New York, 1818.
- New York (State). *Annual reports of the Secretary of State in relation to the statistics of the poor, to the legislature, for the years 1866-67, 1870-71.* 8°. Albany, 1867-71.
- Nichol, W. *Proposal for the development of the principle of assurance as an instrument for the gradual extinction of pauperism and for the permanent improvement of the condition of the industrial classes.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1847.
- Nivet, V. *Documents sur l'organisation de la médecine des pauvres dans les campagnes.* 8°. Clermont-Ferrand, 1863.
- Nothomb, A. *Modifications à la législation qui régit la mendicité, le vagabondage et les dépôts de mendicité. Projet de loi présenté à la Chambre des Représentants, le 2 mars 1857.* Brux., 1857. Brochure in-fol.
- Œuvre, L', de l'hospitalité du travail à Paris. 1885, p. 795; 1886, p. 359.
- Œuvre, L', de l'hospitalité de nuit. *Écon. franç.*, 1880, p. 294; 1886, p. 484.
- Oppert, F. *Hospitals, infirmaries, and dispensaries.* Ill.
- Orphans and destitute persons, A community home for. (Editorial.) *Altruist*, Dec., 1893. 1,500 words.
- Papion. *Mémoire sur la mendicité, présenté à l'Assemblée nationale.* 1791.
- Pascaud. *Des mesures préventives et répressives à prendre contre le vagabondage et la mendicité.* *Journ. des économ.*, juin 1888.
- Patients, Starving and freezing. *Scandalous treatment of paupers in Dunning Institution*, Ill. *Chicago Herald*, Jan. 16, 1893. 2,500 words.
- Paulmier. *De la misère et de la mendicité.* Caen, 1844.
- Pauper children, Education of. *Employment of children sent from Metropolitan pauper schools.* In *Nineteenth annual*.
- Pauper children, Education of. *Reports of the inspectors of poor-law schools.* In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90*, Appendix, pp. 143-160.
- Pauper children, Boarding-out of. In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90*, Appendix, pp. 32-72. (England.)
- Pauper children, Education of. In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91*, Appendix, pp. 258-299. (England.)
- Pauper children, Education of. *Employment of children sent from metropolitan pauper schools.* In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91*, Appendix, pp. 567-581. (England.)
- Pauperism and distress, reports of inspectors. In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91*, Appendix, pp. 207-258. (England.)
- Pauperism and relief, Reports of the general inspectors on. In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90*, Appendix, pp. 106-142.
- Paupers relieved, Statistics of the number of. In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90*, Appendix, pp. 345-398.
- Paupers, Statistics of the number of relieved. In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91*, Appendix, pp. 456-510. (England.)

- Peau-Saint-Martin. De l'assistance en province, spécialement de la mendicité et des dépôts de mendicité. Réponse au questionnaire officiel. Paris, 1875. In-8°.
- Peck, F. Social wreckage; laws of England as they affect the poor. London, 1889.
- Peitsits, C. De pauperum agrorum cura. 8°. Pestini, [1830].
- Périgot. Projet d'extinction de la mendicité et du vagabondage en France précédé de l'inégalité des fortunes et de la mendicité parmi les hommes. 1829.
- Phelan, D. A statistical inquiry into the present state of the medical charities of Ireland; with suggestions for a medical poor law. 8°. Dublin, 1835.
- Philanthropy, Opinions on practical. (Editorial.) Inland Printer. 1,300 words.
- Picard et d'Hoffschmidt. Pandectes Belges, viz, Assistance publique; Colonie agricole; Dépôt de mendicité.
- Picot. L'œuvre de l'hospitalité de nuit. Bordeaux, Delagrange, 1888. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, mars 1889.
- Pillon, J. Mémoire sur les établissements publics de bienfaisance, de travail et de correction.
- Piqué. Moyen de détruire la mendicité ou morale du pauvre. 1802.
- Plagne, The, of beggars; a disuasive from indiscriminate almsgiving. By a London physician. 16°. London, 1868.
- Plessis-Bellière. Lettre sur l'exécution de la mendicité. 1861.
- Pletain. Dépôts de mendicité. Du paupérisme. Mons, 1844. In-8°.
- Pommeuse, L. F. Huerno de. Des colonies agricoles et de leurs avantages. Paris, 1832. In-8°.
- Pommeuse, L. F. Huerno de. Questions et réponses relatives aux moyens d'établir en France des colonies agricoles de divers genres. Paris, 1836. In-8°.
- Poor, Association for improving the condition of. Med. Rec., 1885, 28. pp. 687, 688.
- Poor-law act, 1889, The, and the prevention of cruelty to, and protection of, children. Circular letter to boards of guardians. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix.
- Poor law (indoor poor). Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated July 20, 1868, for returns of the under-mentioned particulars, viz: 1. Of the number of indoor poor in the workhouse on the 1st day of July, 1867, and the 1st day of January, 1868. II. Of the indoor-poor on the workhouse medical-relief book on the 1st day of July, 1867, and the 1st day of January, 1868. [According to special classification.] Poor-Law Board, July 20, 1868. (Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed July 20, 1868.) Fol. No imp.
- Poor-law medical officers, Payment by the London city council in respect of, and cost of drugs and medical appliances. Circular letter to managers of metropolitan district schools and asylums. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 15, 16.
- Poor-law medical reform, 1868. Report of the aggregate meeting of metropolitan and provincial poor-law medical officers, held at the Freemasons' Tavern on June 24, 1868, W. J. Clement, Esq., in the chair. 8°. [London, 1868.]
- Poor-law medical relief. Return to an order of the House of Commons, dated April 30, 1856, for a return of the medical officers under the poor-law acts, showing the name of each union, names of districts into which divided, population of each district, area in acres of each district, and amount of salary, or amount of fee when paid by case; the return to be made up to Lady-Day for each of three years ending the 25th day of March, 1853, 1854, and 1855, respectively. Poor-Law Board, Whitehall, July 28, 1856. Fol. n.p. [1856].
- Poor-law officers. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 469, 470. (England.)
- Poor-law schools. Payments by London city council in respect of teachers in, and poor-law medical officers, and cost of drugs and medical appliances. Circular letter to boards of guardians in the metropolis. In Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 6-8.

- Poor-law schools, Payment by city councils in respect of teachers in.** Circular letter to boards of guardians. In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 2-4.* (England.)
- Poor-law schools, Amounts certified as payable by councils of administrative counties and county boroughs in respect of the salaries of teachers in.** In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 294-299.*
- Poor rates, etc., receipts and expenditures.** In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91, Appendix, pp. 511-566.* (England.)
- Poor rates, etc., receipts and expenditures.** In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 399-446.*
- Poor-rate return, Instructions in regard to the preparation of the.** In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91, Appendix, pp. 74-78.* (England.)
- Poor-rate return, Instructions as to.** In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 72-76.* (England.)
- Poor fund, Metropolitan common.** In *Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91, Appendix, pp. 582-588.* (England.)
- Poor fund, Metropolitan common.** In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, Appendix, pp. 462-468.* (England.)
- Poor, Needs of the city, What can be done to alleviate at once the miseries of the poor in our cities?** Articles by Helen Campbell, Albert Shaw, John Swinton, W. M. F. Round, Moncure D. Conway, and Lawrence Gronlund. *New York Voice, Dec. 15, 1892.* 3,500 words.
- Poor of Cincinnati, The.** Systematic methods of relief adopted by the authorities. *Cincinnati Commercial Gazette, Jan. 15, 1893.* Illustrated. 4,000 words.
- Poor, Relief of the, and the poor rate.** In *Nineteenth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1889-90, pp. 50-108.* (England.)
- Poor, The aged.** *Week, Jan. 13, 1893.* 1,700 words.
- Poor, The problem of the.** (Editorial.) *New York Observer, Jan. 19, 1893.* 1,400 words.
- Post-Dispatch, St. Louis.** Suffering poor (in St. Louis). Quarters of the city where the greatest suffering exists. Illustrated. Jan. 1, 1893. 3,000 words.
- Pourville, Mauret de.** Note sur l'extinction de la mendicité et sur la bienfaisance publique. Paris, Dupont.
- Pressensé, de, Passy et Robin.** L'assistance par le travail. Paris, Fishbacher, 1887.
- Prestat.** Mémoire sur l'indigence et sur les moyens d'éteindre sans retour la mendicité. 1805.
- Problem of poverty, The.** *Pawtucket Record-Visitor, Aug. 9, 1892.* 1,000 words.
- Proceedings of the Annual Conference of Charities, held in connection with the general meeting of the American Social Science Association.** 1., 2., 4.-7. 8°. Boston, 1874-80.
- Proposition sur la question de la mendicité.** 1849.
- Prunelé, de.** Mémoire sur les moyens de détruire la mendicité. Paris, 1814. In-4°.
- Quételet.** Recherches sur la population, les dépôts de mendicité, etc., aux Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 1827.
- Quételet.** Recherches sur la population, les naissances, les décès, les prisons, les dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1827.
- Rael, Brainard.** The friendly visitor's opportunity. *Charities Review, Nov., 1892.* 1,200 words.
- Rafalovich.** La mendicité et le vagabondage en Allemagne. *Journ. des Débats, 1^{er} sept. 1898.*
- Raings.** Notice sur le défrichement des bruyères et sur la formation de colonies agricoles dans les Ardennes. Mous, 1845. *Mém. et public. de la Soc. des sc., des arts et des lettres du Hainaut, t. 5.*

- Rainneville, de. Guide du propriétaire pour parvenir à l'extinction de la mendicité. Paris, 1832. Brochure in-8°.
- Rapport et discussion à la réunion internationale de charité sur la mendicité. Ann. de la Char., 1855, t. 11.
- Rapport et discussion de la Société d'économie charitable sur la question du vagabondage. Ann. de la Char., 1861, t. 20, 1^{er} volume.
- Rapport de la commission chargée de la révision de la législation organique des dépôts de mendicité. Bruxelles, 1853.
- Rapport général au Roi sur la création, les progrès et l'état actuel de la maison de travail de charité établie à Gand pour la répression de la mendicité. 1848.
- Rapports du comité de mendicité. 1790.
- Ray, I. What shall Philadelphia do for its paupers? 8°. [Philadelphia, 1873.]
- Raymond, Frederick. The London poor. What is being done to ameliorate their condition. St. Louis Post-Dispatch, Oct. 23, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Reboul, Deneyrol. Paupérisme et bienfaisance dans le Bas-Rhin. 1858.
- Recueil des lois, décrets, règlements et circulaires concernant les établissements de bienfaisance, dépôts de mendicité, écoles de réforme, hospices et bureaux de bienfaisance. Bruxelles, Weissenbruch, 1871-81.
- Refuges de nuit à Paris, Les. Econ. franç., 1881, p. 140.
- Règlement général pour l'administration et le service de dépôts de mendicité de Bruges, 1864. Brochure in-8°.
- Règlement de la maison de travail de Bridewelle.
- Reitz, J. A. De morbis pauperum. 4°. Traj. ad Rhenum, 1752.
- Relief of the poor and the poor rate. In Twentieth annual report of the Local Government Board, 1890-91, pp. 57-107. (England.)
- Report, First, from the select committee [Ashley, Brotherton, Bell, and others] on medical poor relief; together with minutes of evidence. Fol. n. p., [1844].
- Report from the select committee on medical relief; together with the proceedings of the committee; minutes of evidence, appendix, and index. Fol. [London, 1854.]
- Report, Second, from the select committee on medical poor relief; together with the minutes of evidence and appendix. Fol. n. p., [1844].
- Report. Select committee on lunatic poor. Ireland.
- Report, Third, from the select committee on medical poor relief; together with the minutes of evidence, appendix, and index. Fol. n. p., [1844].
- Reports of the boards of State charities, especially Ohio, Illinois, and New York; and Indiana, Michigan, Minnesota, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania.
- Reports of the committee and subcommittees appointed to inquire into the subject of out-patient hospital administration in the metropolis. 8°. London, 1871.
- Reports of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections. Mrs. I. C. Barrows, ed. 111 Franklin street, Boston, Mass. Published annually.
- Return of the tramps to the big cities. Chicago Herald, Nov. 20, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Réveillé, Parise. De l'assistance publique et médicale dans la campagne. 8°. No imp.
- Riis, Jacob A. Special needs of the poor in New York. Forum, Dec., 1892. 5,000 words.
- Riis, Jacob A. The children of the poor. (The problem of the children; Italian alum children; East Side treadmill; truants of our streets; kindergartens, out-casts; pauperism; childrens' charities.) 300 pages.
- Riis, Jacob A. The children of the poor. Scribner's Magazine, May, 1892. 12,500 words.
- Ristehueber. Historisch-statistische Beschreibung der Land-Arbeitshäuser zu Brauweiler. Köln, 1828. 8°.

- Rivière, A. L'assistance publique et les dépôts de mendicité. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1889.
- Robelin. Des colonies agricoles considérées comme moyen d'extirper la mendicité. Beaune, 1848.
- Robin. De la création des maisons de travail au point de vue de la répression et de la suppression du vagabondage et de la mendicité. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, novembre 1889.
- Robin. Hospitalité et travail, ou des moyens préventifs de combattre la mendicité et le vagabondage. Monnerat, 1887.
- Robin. Rapport sur les mendiants et vagabonds. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1885.
- Robin. Société pour réprimer la mendicité et le vagabondage des maisons de travail et de correction dans la Suisse française. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janvier 1887.
- Roche, J. G. A. De l'extinction de la mendicité. Angoulême, 1858. In-8°.
- Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, La. Plan de travail du comité pour extinction de la mendicité, présenté à l'Assemblée nationale, 1790.
- Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, La. Précis des vues générales en faveur de la mendicité.
- Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, La. Rapport sur la situation de la mendicité à Paris, 30 mai 1790.
- Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, La. Rapport sur une lettre de M. Necker relative à la mendicité à Paris, 12 juin 1790.
- Rolland. Mémoire sur les moyens de détruire la mendicité en France. 1790.
- Roosa, Dr. Dental charity. Med. Rec., 1885, 27, p. 241.
- Rousse, E. L'œuvre de l'hospitalité de nuit. Gaz. des trib., 14 avril 1887. Also, Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1887.
- Rozy. Mémoire sur l'extinction de la mendicité. Rodez, 1847.
- Rules and regulations for the government of the bureau of medical and surgical relief for the out-door poor. Under the direction of the board of commissioners of public charities and correction. 8°. [New York]. 1866.
- Rumford, Count. Essay on the management of the poor, and industrial occupation for soldiers in barracks. 12°. London, 1851.
- Sarrante. De la mendicité et de l'assistance publique. 1854.
- Saunois de Chevert. L'indigence et l'assistance dans les campagnes depuis 1789 jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1889. In-8°.
- Savary de Lancosme. Opinion et projets de décrets sur la mendicité.
- Schivileff, A. Du soulagement des pauvres. 8°. Dorpat, 1833.
- Schmidt. De la mendicité et du travail. Clermont-Ferrand, 1850.
- Schutzenberger. Paupérisme, colonie agricole à Strasbourg. Rev. Félix, t. 7, p. 737.
- Schuyler, L. L. The importance of uniting individual and associated volunteer efforts in behalf of the poor. Paper read at a conference of the State Charities Aid Association, New York, May 9 and 10, 1878. 8°. New York, 1878.
- Shelters for the homeless in San Francisco. N. Y. Observer, July 28, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Simonin, E. Assistance publique. Rapport sur le service médical des circonscriptions rurales dans le département de la Meurthe pendant l'exercice 1855. (1.) 8°. Nancy, 1856.
- Smedt, de. Mémoire sur la suppression de la mendicité en la ville de Gand. 1817.
- Smith, Goldwin. Charity in its relation to social reform. Toronto Week, Dec. 16, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Smith, H. L. Observations on the prevailing practice of supplying medical assistance to the poor, commonly called the farming parishes; with suggestions for the establishment of parochial medicine chests or infirmaries in agricultural districts. 8°. London, 1819.
- Smith, Valentin. De la mendicité et du travail. Clermont, 1848. In-8°.

- Sorosis meeting.** Routine and red tape in charity discussed. N. Y. Sun, Nov. 8, 1892.
- Stallard, J. H.** Pauperism, charity, and poor laws. Being an inquiry into the present state of the poorer classes in the metropolis, the resources and effects of charity, and the influence of the poor-law system of relief; with suggestions for an improved administration. Read before the Social-Science Association, Feb. 17, Oct. 1, and Dec. 21, 1868. 8°. London, [1868].
- Staring, W. C. H.** Notice sur les colonies agricoles de la Société néerlandaise de bienfaisance, adressée à M. v. N. Arnhem, 1849. Brochure in-12°.
- State board of charities.** Lend a Hand, Nov., 1892. 7,000 words.
- Strong, Samuel.** Charities and corrections. N. Y. Independent, July 21, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Tallon.** Proposition de loi sur l'organisation générale de l'assistance publique et l'extinction de la mendicité. 1872.
- Tenement house.** The need in. (Editorial.) Boston Herald, Dec. 21, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Tenney, Mrs. S. E.** Class of study of the friendly visitor's work. Charities Review, Nov., 1892. 2,000 words.
- Thorburn, J.** Some remarks on the mode of admission to our medical charities. Addressed to the committee of the Manchester and Salford "Hospital Sunday" fund. 8°. Manchester, 1870.
- Thorel, Abbé.** Essai sur les moyens d'abolir la mendicité dans tous les pays. 1849.
- Thorn, Kate.** Real poverty; what it is like. N. Y. Weekly, Nov. 19, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Thulié.** Du repatriement des malades, infirmes, vagabonds et en particulier des enfants.
- Thyry, de.** Compte rendu sur les colonies agricoles. Ann. de la Char., 1851-52, t. 7 et 8.
- Tocqueville, Hipp. de.** Quelques idées sur les moyens de remédier à la mendicité. Cherbourg. 1849.
- Tourdonnet, Comte A. de.** Les colonies agricoles d'éducation. Paris, 1862. 3 vol. in-8°.
- Treatment, On the, of indigence and pauperism.** ms. no imp.
- Trevelyn, C.** Address on the systematic visitation of the poor in their own homes, an indispensable basis of an effective system of charity. 8°. London, 1870.
- Truesdell, C. G.** Treatment of the poor in cities. Chautauquan, May, 1892. 2,900 words.
- Vagabonds et mendiants.** Petit Parisien, 15 janv. 1890.
- Viallet, L.** Étude sur la profession médicale et sur quelques questions d'économie charitable, suivies de l'histoire des établissements et des institutions qui existaient à Rodez. 8°. Paris, 1876.
- Vigée.** Économie sociale, étude sur l'extinction du paupérisme et de la mendicité. Marseille, 1886. In-8°.
- Vilain.** Mémoire sur les moyens de corriger les malfaiteurs et les fainéants à leur propre avantage et de les rendre utiles à l'État. Bruxelles, 1841. In-8°.
- Ville de Paris,** préfecture de police, secours publics, le service des épidémies, maison départementale de Nanterre, dépôt de mendicité de la Seine à Villers-Cotterets. Jour. off., 25 et 27 nov. 1889.
- Vivens, Vicomte de.** Lettre sur la mendicité à la Reine. Bordeaux, 1846.
- Volcurs et mendiants.** 1868. In-18°.
- Volz, R.** Ueber Armen und Krankenpflege in ihrer geschichtlichen Entwicklung. Mit besonderer Beziehung auf das Grossherzogthum Baden. 8°. Karlsruhe, 1860.
- Wages lowered by Canadian pauper labor.** Illustrated. N. Y. Herald, Jan. 22. 3,200 words.
- Waifs' annual feast.** Fifteen hundred boys and girls of the Chicago Mission have Thanksgiving dinner. Chicago Herald, Nov. 21, 1892. 1,500 words.

- Waifs' home, A. Juvenile Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children. N. O. Times-Democrat, Nov. 21, 1892. 1,900 words.
- Washburn, Dr. W. Charities of our city. Med. Rec., 1886, 30, p. 717.
- Waterson, Helen. Charitable institutions; why they often fail of their highest helpfulness. N. Y. World, Aug. 7, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Watteville, de. Du travail dans les prisons et dans les établissements de bienfaisance. Paris, 1850. In-8°.
- Weaver, Ellen A. The San Francisco almshouse. Lend a Hand, July, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Wells, David A. Giving the poor a chance. Boston Herald, July 7, 1892. 3,000 words.
- White, Alfred T. Homes of the poor. Chautauquan, Jan., 1893. 3,700 words.
- Whitfield, R. G. The administration of medical relief to the out-patients at hospitals. 8°. London, 1857.
- Winslow, Isabel. A useful summer charity. (Boston vacation schools.) Dec., 1892. 1,000 words.
- Work of the charity organizations. Great meeting in Denver. Rocky Mountain News, Nov. 21, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Yvernès. Vagabondage. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1883.
- Zeitschr. des k. preuss. statist. Bureaus, 1886. Heft 1 u. 2. Armenstatistik in Preussen.

4. CRIMINOLOGY.

- A curious criminal case. Chicago Legal News, Aug. 6, 1892. 1,000 words.
- A. L. Le riforme proposte dalla nuova scuola penale. Pietroburgo, 1885.
- A trunkful of horror. Ghastly collection of crime-stained bric-a-brac. Illus. Examiner, Oct. 23, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Aaron, Eugene M. Recent researches in criminology. Scientific Am. Supplement, June 18, 1892. 5,500 words.
- Act of murder, The. On the cheapness in which human life is held; extraordinary increase of homicide in this country. Illus. N. Y. World, Oct. 30, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Adam, F. Diss. méd.-lég. sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1822.
- Address of the Howard Association on the treatment and prevention of crime, with special reference to reformatory and economic labor in prisons, the Irish test system, capital punishment, the double-license system, prostitution and mendicity. 8°. [n. p., n. d.]
- Ademollo. Le annotazioni di Mastro Titta, carnefice romano. Città di Castello, 1886.
- Adshead, J. Juvenile criminals, reformatories, and the means of rendering the perishing and the dangerous classes serviceable to the State. Manchester, 1856.
- Adshead, J. Prisons and prisoners. 8°. London, 1845.
- Aguzzo, D'. Recensioni di antropologia giuridica. Circolo giuridico, Palermo, 1888.
- Albano. Libertà provvisoria e carcere preventivo. Scuola positiva, sett. 1891.
- Alboize, M. M., et Marguet, A. Les prisons de l'Europe. Paris, 1845. 8 vols. in-4°.
- Albracht, M. J. La république sud-africaine (Transvaal) au point de vue de l'immigration européenne. Bruxelles, 1889. Brochure in-8°. Extrait du Recueil consulaire Belge.
- Alexander, J. W. Crime and poverty in cities. Princ., 17., p. 606.
- Algeri. Gli eredi del delitto, della pazzia e dell'alcoolismo. Riv. carc., 1886.
- Alhoy. Les bagnes. Paris, 1845.
- Allen, J. H. Penalty of state crime. Chr. Exam., 79, p. 282.

- Allen, J. H. Juvenile delinquency. No. Am., 79, p. 206.
- Allen, S. Observations on penitentiary discipline, addressed to Wm. Roscoe, Esq., of Liverpool, Eng. 8°. New York, 1827.
- Allier, R. Études sur le système pénitentiaire et les sociétés de patronage. Paris, 1842. In-8°.
- Alongi. La mafia. Studio sullo classi pericolose in Sicilia. Torino, 1887.
- Alongi. La camorra. Torino, 1890.
- Alongi. Le domicile force en Italie. 1889.
- Alquié, J. A. J. Étude médicale et expérimentale de l'homicide réel ou simulé par strangulation, relativement aux attentats dont Maurice Roux a été l'objet. 8°. Montpellier, 1864.
- Ambroz, F. De la création d'associations philanthropiques pour la protection des détenus libérés. 1889.
- Amos, S. Crime and civilization. Fortn., 2, p. 319.
- Analyse des réponses des directeurs des maisons centrales de force et de correction à une circulaire ministérielle du 10 mars 1834 sur les effets du régime de ces maisons. Paris, 1836. In-4°.
- Andrews, A. Crime in the eighteenth century. Colburn, 105, pp. 78-175.
- Andrews, W. Illustrations for a paper on obsolete punishments. pp. 8. Hull, 1881.
- Andrews, W. Punishments in the olden time. pp. 76. London, 1881.
- Andrews, Wm. P. The prevention of crime. Hartford and English results. Boston Transcript, Aug. 20, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Andrews, Wm. P. Reformatory prisons as schools of crime. Forum, April, 1892. 5,800 words.
- Andronico. Il maucinismo in rapporto alla delinquenza. 1884.
- Andronico. Prostitute e delinquenti. 1882.
- Andronico. Studi clinici sul delitto. Riv. carc., 1878.
- Annual reports of the managers of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents, New York City. p. 49 [1873]; p. 50 [1874]. 8°.
- Annual reports of the inspectors of the State penitentiary for the eastern district of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia.
- Appeal in criminal cases. Rights of prosecution. Decision of the United States Supreme Court. Albany Law Journal, May 21, 1892. 3,800 words.
- Appelius, H. Die Beschlüsse der zweiten Jahresversammlung d. internat. krim. Vereinigung. Berlin, 1891.
- Appert. De la nécessité de former des colonies agricoles et industrielles pour les condamnés libérés. Paris, 1841. In-8°.
- Appert. Bagnes, prisons et criminels. Paris, 1836.
- Appert, B. Rathschläge für Directoren, Geistliche und Aerzte von Gefängnissen, sowie über Phrenologie und Monomanie in Bezug auf die Behandlung von Verbrechern. 8°. Hamburg, 1851.
- Aramburu, de. La nueva ciencia penal. Madrid, 1887. [Cui ho risposto nella Prefazione alla ediz spagnuola dei N. Orizzonti, Madrid, 1887.]
- Arboux (le pasteur). Rapport sur la transportation dans l'Inde anglaise. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., févr. 1879.
- Arboux. Les prisons de Paris. Paris, 1881.
- Archer, T. The pauper, the thief, and the convict; sketches of their names, habits, and habits. London, 1865.
- Archiv für soziale Gesetzgebung und Statistik, herausgegeben von Dr. Heinrich Braun. Berlin.
- Are criminals insane? Crime considered by scientists as a mental disease. Albany Press, July 24, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Arenal, Mad. Psychologie comparée du criminel. Bull. Soc. prisons, Paris, 1896, p. 647.

- Armstrong, E. Examen de plusieurs questions se rattachant à l'étude médico-légale de l'infanticide. 1°. Montpellier, 1875.
- Arnold, R. A. Prison labor. Fraser, 78, p. 769.
- Arrowsmith, R. A medico-legal essay on infanticide. 8°. Edinburgh, 1828.
- Arvede, Barine. Physiologie du criminel. Revue bleue, 13 août., 1887.
- Asylum, Juvenile. Annual reports of the directors of the New York, 1851-85.
- Aubry. La contagion du meurtre. Paris, 1887.
- Aubry. De l'homicide commis par la femme. Archives de l'anthr. crim., mai et juillet 1891.
- Auzies. Mémoire sur la surveillance de la haute police, Toulouse. Recueil de l'acad. de légis. de Toulouse, 1864-65, t. 13 et 14.
- Auzies. Mémoire sur la surveillance de la haute police. Recueil de l'acad. de légis. de Toulouse, 1868-71, t. 17 et 20.
- Ayiles, S. La question pénitentiaire en 1865. La liberté préparatoire des condamnés. Rev. des Deux-Mondes, Paris, 1865, t. 3.
- Ayres, W. A. Relic of the Dark Ages. Modern civilization and the prison system. Boston Transcript, Sept. 14, 1892. 3,900 words.
- Azevedo, D'. La escuela penal positiva. Estudos penitenciarios e criminaes. Lisboa, 1888.
- Bache, F. Observations on the penitentiary system. Philadelphia, 1829.
- Baer. Il delinquente considerato dal punto di vista antropologico e sociologico. Riv. carc., 1885, n. 10; 1886, n. 1, 5, 7.
- Baer. Il delinquente dal punto di vista antropologico e sociologico. Riv. carc., 1887, fase. 5 e segg.
- Bailey, J. B. The condition of gaols as described by John Howard. London, 1884. pp. 48.
- Baile, William. The production of crime. Liberty, July 30, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Baker, T. B. L. War with crime. London and New York, 1890. 300 pages.
- Baker, T. B. L. Statistics of crime in England, 1854-59. J. Statist. Soc., 23, p. 427.
- Baleh, W. R. Police problems. Internat. R., 13, p. 507.
- Baldwin, S. E. Habitual criminals. Am. J. Soc. Sci., 22.
- Barber, W. Horrors of transportation of criminals. Liv. Age, 14, p. 306.
- Barnard, C. F. Mary Carpenter on treatment and reformation of convicts.
- Barnard, Henry. Mettray, its rise and progress. Barnard's American Journal of Education, 1857, vol. 3, p. 667.
- Barbaroux, C. O. De la transportation. Aperçus législatifs, philosophiques et politiques sur la colonisation pénitentiaire. Paris, 1857. In-8°.
- Barrett, G. C. Administration of criminal justice. Am. Soc. Sci. J., 2, p. 167.
- Barron Mendez. La nueva escuela penal italiana. Revista forense chilena, 1890, n. 4.
- Barrow, T. P. A month in Her Majesty's prison. Leicester, 1882.
- Barsanti. La condizione degli innocenti nella scuola classica del diritto criminale. Riv. di sc. sociali, Firenze, mag. 1885.
- Barwick, T. War with crime. pp. 299. London, 1889.
- Bataille. Causes criminelles et mondaines. Paris, 1880.
- Batt, W. J. The Prison Congress. Chicago Advance, Dec. 15, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Battaglia. La dinamica del delitto. Napoli, 1886.
- Baudin. Lombroso et son type de criminel-né. Bull. Soc. prisons, Paris, 1889, p. 404.
- Beaton, P. Crime in the Army. Good Words, 11, p. 595.
- Beaumont, G. De, and Toqueville, A. de. On the penitentiary system in the United States, and its application in France, with an appendix on penal colonies, and also statistical notes. Transl. from the French, with an introduction, notes, and additions, by Francis Lieber. 8°. Philadelphia, 1833.

- Beaumont, de, et Tocqueville, de. Du système pénitentiaire aux États-Unis et de son application en France, suivi d'un appendice sur les colonies pénales et de notes statistiques. 1^{re} éd. Paris, 1833, in-8°; 2^e éd. 1836, 2 vol. in-8°.
- Beccaria, C. B., Marchese di. Essay on crimes and punishments. London, 1770.
- Beck, J. B. Infanticide. 8°. New York, 1817.
- Beekman. Condamnation conditionnelle. Jurisprudence. Journal des Tribunaux, Brux., 1889, p. 435.
- Beggs, T. Extent and causes of juvenile depravity. London, 1849.
- Beihayn, C. E. Collectanea medico-forensia de infanticidio. 4°. Lipsie, 1845.
- Bellingham, W. A. Irish and English crime. Cath. World, 31, p. 1.
- Belmondo. L'antropologia crim. di fronte ad una recente critica. Riv. sperim. fren., 1889.
- Beltrani-Scalia. Statistique pénitentiaire internationale. Année 1872. Rome, 1875. In-fol.
- Beltrani-Scalia. Le patronage en Italie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, janv. 1878.
- Beltrani-Scalai. La récidive en Italie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, mars 1878.
- Benedikt. La disvulnérabilité des criminels. Arch. psych., ecc., 1886, p. 187.
- Benedikt, M. Anatomical studies upon the brains of criminals. pp. 185. New York, 1881.
- Benevolo. La scuola classica e la nuova scuola positiva. Torino, 1886.
- Benoiston de Chateauneuf. De la condition des femmes et des jeunes filles détenues et libérées. Rev. de lég. et de juris., Paris, 1848, t. 31.
- Benoiston de Chateauneuf. De la colonisation des condamnés et de l'avantage qu'il y aurait pour la France à adopter cette mesure. Paris, 1827. Brochure in-8°.
- Bentham, J. Maisons de repentir érigées à Londres. Paris, 1804. Brochure in-8°.
- Bentham, J. Panopticon; or, the inspection house. London, 1791.
- Bentham, J. Panoptique. Mémoire sur un nouveau principe pour construire des maisons d'inspection et nommément des maisons de force. Établissement proposé pour garder des prisonniers avec plus de sûreté et d'économie et pour opérer en même temps leur réformation morale, avec des moyens nouveaux de s'assurer de leur bonne conduite et de pourvoir à leur subsistance après leur élargissement. Œuvres. Bruxelles, 1829-30. 3 vol. in-8°.
- Béranger. Société pour le patronage des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés du département de la Seine reconnue comme établissement public par ordonnance royale du 5 juin 1843. Comptes-rendus des années 1844 et suivantes. Paris. In-8°.
- Béranger. Proposition de loi sur les moyens préventifs de combattre la récidive. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janv. 1883, avril 1884.
- Béranger. Interpellation au Sénat. Prisons départementales et libération conditionnelle. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1888.
- Béranger. Contre projet de la loi sur la protection de l'enfance. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., juin 1883.
- Béranger. Rapport sur la proposition de loi relative aux moyens préventifs de combattre la récidive. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., févr. et mars 1884, févr. 1889.
- Berger, I. Sugillatio quatenus infanticidii indicium. sm. 4°. Erlanga, 1751.
- Bernède, Ch. Essai sur les condamnés libérés. Paris, 1851. In-8°.
- Bernt, J. Das Verfahren bei der gerichtlich-medizinischen Ausmittlung zweifelhafter Todesarten der Neugeborenen. 8°. Wien, 1826.
- Berry, James. The heads of criminals. Boston Herald, May 22, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Bertillon system for the identification of criminals. Results in Paris and Chicago. Phila. Times, July 21, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Bianchi. Gli orizzonti della psichiatria. Palermo, 1889.

- Bidez. Fous et criminels. Rev. de Belgique, avril 1889.
- Bigelow, Henry. New and pathetic side of the famous-train robber sensation in Tulare County. Illus. S. F. Examiner, Sept. 25, 1892. 7,000 words.
- Billson, W. W. Origin of criminal law. Pop. Sci. Mo., 16, p. 433.
- Binsse, L. B. A protectory for prodigal sons. Cath. World, 42, p. 577.
- Bittinger, J. B. Crimes of passion and of reflection. Presb. Q., 2, p. 219.
- Bittinger, J. B. Responsibility of society for causes of crime. Princ., 43, p. 18.
- Blacke. La libération conditionnelle. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1889.
- Blackwell's Island. How some eminent citizens of New York are serving their prison sentences. Illustrated. N. Y. Herald, July 31, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Blake, E. V. Spontaneous and imitative crime. Pop. Sci. Mo., 15, p. 636.
- Blanchard. Le patronage des libérés de la colonie agricole de Mettray. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1879.
- Blanchard, L. Every-day lying. Colburn, 66, p. 264.
- Blätter für Gefängnisskunde. Organ des Vereins der deutschen Strafanstaltsbeamten, herausgegeben von dessen Ausschuss. Heidelberg, 1865.
- Blosseville, de. Histoire de la colonisation pénale et des établissements de l'Angleterre en Australie. Evreux, 1859. 2 vol. in-8°.
- Bogelot, G. Du patronage des libérés. Paris-Bruxelles, 1887. Brochure in-12°.
- Bogelot, G. Du patronage des libérés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., Paris, nov. 1889.
- Boileau de Castelnau. Du système pénitentiaire. Plan d'un système rationnel de prévention du crime et d'amendement du coupable. Montpellier, 1845. Brochure in-8°.
- Boileau de Castelnau. Les maladies du sens moral. [Osserv. sui detenuti di Nimes.] Ann. méd.-psych., 1860, pp. 349 e 515.
- Bolis. La polizia e la classe pericolosa. Bologna, 1879.
- Bonillier. Un complot contre la dignité humaine. Correspondant, janv. 1891.
- Bonillier. Les réformes proposées par l'anthr. crim. Bull. Soc. prisons, Paris, juin 1890.
- Bonnet, Aug. Rapport sur la colonie agricole de Saint-Hilaire et l'utilité de la libération provisoire pour les jeunes détenus. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1878.
- Bonnet, Aug. Considérations sur la déportation, la réclusion cellulaire à court terme, et les modifications qu'il y aurait à apporter un régime actuel de nos prisons. Paris et Bordeaux, 1864. Brochure in-8°.
- Bonnet, E. F. Essai médico-légal sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1821.
- Bonneville de Marsangy. Traité des diverses institutions complémentaires du régime pénitentiaire. Paris, 1847. In-8°.
- Bonneville de Marsangy. Rapport sur la libération conditionnelle de condamnés amendés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., juin 1878.
- Bono. Il daltonismo nei delinquenti. 1883. Idem, Sull' acutezza visiva e sul colore dell'iride nei criminali. 1883.
- Bonvecchiato. Della galera al manicomio. Conferenza. Venezia, 1888.
- Bonvecchiato. Sulla III^a ediz. dell' "Uomo delinquente" e sul metodo antropologico nel diritto penale. Riv. veneta di sc. mediche, 1884.
- Borden murders. Story of one of the strangest crimes in history. N. Y. Press, Aug. 14, 1892. 8,000 words.
- Borden tragedy. Hearing. Proceedings of Aug. 25, 1892. Boston Globe, Aug. 26, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Borden tragedy. Hearing. Proceedings of Aug. 26, 1892. Boston Globe, Aug. 27, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Borden tragedy. Hearing. Proceedings of Aug. 29, 1892. Boston Herald, Aug. 30, 1892. 16,700 words.

- Borden tragedy. Hearing. Proceedings of Aug. 31, 1892. Boston Globe, Sept. 1, 1892. 12,000 words.
- Borden tragedy. Hearing. Proceedings of Sept. 1, with arguments of counsel and decision of the court. Boston Globe, Sept. 2, 1892. 25,000 words.
- Borden hearing, End of the. (Editorial.) Providence Journal, Sept. 2, 1892. 950 words.
- Bordier. La question des criminels. Revue philos., mai 1881.
- Bosc, E. G. [Pr.] de judicio suffocati in partu fetus in foro adhibendo. 2 pts. 4°. Lipsie. 1878-79.
- Bosselli e Lombroso. Nuovi studi sul tatuaggio nei criminali. Giorn. Accad. medico, Torino, 1887. Also, Arch. psich., 1887, p. 1.
- Boston Prison Discipline Society reports, 1826-53. Boston, 1855.
- Bourke, Charles F., J. Barlow, W. P. O'Brien, John Lentaigue. Fifth report of the general prisons board, Ireland. 1882-83.
- Bournet. Lettres médicales écrites d'Italie. Paris, 1881.
- Bournet. L'anthropologie criminelle en Italie. Lyon médical, 1884.
- Bowles, C. Murder Glen; a poem. Blackw., 40, p. 515.
- Bowen, F. Prison discipline. No. Am., 66, p. 145.
- Bowen, T. Companion for the prisoner. London, 1817.
- Bowring, J. Prison labor. Theo. R., 5, p. 415.
- Boys behind the bars. Life in the Pennsylvania Industrial Reformatory. N. Y. Press, June 26, 1892. 2,100 words.
- Boy criminals. (Editorial.) Phila. North American, Sept. 10, 1892. 600 words.
- Brace. The dangerous classes of New York, 1873. Revue scientif., 13 juin 1874.
- Brace, Charles Loring. The dangerous classes of New York, and twenty years' work among them. Third edition. New York, 1880. pp. 468.
- Bramwell, Lord. Crime and insanity. Nineteenth Cent., 18, p. 893; Sat. R., 60, p. 774; Ecl. M., 106, p. 249.
- Brialmont, A. De l'emprisonnement cellulaire et des colonies pénitentiaires. Rev. britann., année 1860, t. 3.
- Brialmont, A. Le système cellulaire et la colonisation pénale. Réponse à M. Duépétiaux. Rev. britann., année 1861, t. 1.
- Brigham, C. H. Prison reform. Unita. R., 5, p. 422.
- Briscoe, Henry. Thirty-seventh report of the inspectors of the prisons of Great Britain (southern district). 1873.
- Briscoe, Henry. Thirty-eighth report of the inspectors of the prisons of Great Britain (southern district). 1874.
- Brissac. Souvenirs de prison et de bagne. Paris, 1880.
- Brockway, Z. R. The Elmira Reformatory. Fortnightly Review, May, 1892. 5,200 words.
- Brockway, Z. R. Criminal and the State. Forum, 2, p. 262.
- Brockway, Z. R. Reformation of prisoners. American Social-Science Journal, 1874, vol. 6, p. 141.
- Brockway, Z. R. Indeterminate sentence and conditional liberation. Proceedings of National Prison Association of the United States for 1887.
- Brockway, Z. R. Indeterminate sentences in New York. Am. J. Soc. Sci., 13, p. 156.
- Brod, W. De homicidio simile de disquisitione utrum graviditas occultata et partus in secreto editus necessario pertineant ad corpus delicti. 4°. Marburgi, 1856.
- Brognez, P. F. J. Des prisons dans le royaume des Pays-Bas. Notice sur la maison de correction de St.-Bernard. 1825. 1 vol. Manuscrit in-8°.
- Brognez, P. F. J. De l'état actuel des prisons en Belgique, suivi d'une notice sur la maison de correction de St.-Bernard et sur la prison militaire d'Alost. Bruxelles, 1835. In-8°.
- Brooks, B. S. Detective police. Pioneer, 2, p. 321.

- Brouardel. *Le criminel*. Tribune médicale, Paris, 17 avril 1890.
- Browne, M. Apotheosis of the policeman. St. Paul's, 14, p. 233.
- Brusa. *La morale e il diritto criminale al limbo*. Prolusione, Torino, 1880.
- Brusa. *Äusländische Rundschau*. [Italien.] Zeitschr. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw., 1882.
- Brusa. *Sul nuovo positivismo nella giustizia penale*. Torino, 1887.
- Brush, Warden. *Prison punishment*. Proceedings of National Prison Association, 1884-85.
- Buccellati. *La razionalità del diritto penale agli attacchi di alcuni sperimentalisti*. Mem. del Ist. Lombardo, Milano, 1874.
- Buccellati. *I recenti avversari della scienza di diritto penale*. Rend. del Istituto Lombardo, maggio e dicembre 1885.
- Buccellati. *Il nihilismo e le ragioni del diritto penale*. Milano, 1882.
- Buccellati. *Il positivismo e le scienze giuridiche*. Riv. eur., 1886, n. 3.
- Buccellati. *Attuale condizione della scienza di diritto penale in Italia*. Rass. nazion., Firenze, 1886.
- Buccellati. *Gli studi sperimentali e le scienze del diritto penale*, giugno 1881.
- Bucknill, J. C. *The law of murder in its medical aspects*.
- Buequet, P. *Tableau de la situation morale et matérielle en France des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés, et recherches statistiques sur les colonies agricoles, les établissements correctionnels et les sociétés de patronage de jeunes détenus*. Paris, 1853. Brochure in-4°.
- Buddington, Z. B. *The prisoner; a poem*. Harper, 49, p. 26.
- Buel, J. W. *The border outlaws*. St. Louis, 1881.
- Bulfinch, C. *Report on the subject of penitentiaries*. 19th Cong., 2d sess., Rep. No. 98. 8°. Washington, 1827.
- Burglar, *Adventure with a*. Ev. Sat., 9, p. 455.
- Burglar electric alarm. Pop. Sci. Mo., 18, p. 56.
- Burglars, *Killing of*. Sat. R., 51, p. 372.
- Burglars, *Personal relations with*. All the Year, 55, p. 246.
- Burglars, *Talk about*. All the Year, 57, pp. 325, 342.
- Burglary at Faustel. Eversleigh. Lond. Soc., 10, p. 193.
- Burglary, *Science of*. Cornh., 7, p. 79.
- Burnet, W. *Peeps into prisons of Paris*. Good Words, 15, p. 601.
- Burt, J. *Convict discipline in Ireland*. London, 1865.
- Burt, J. T. *Results of the system of separate confinement as administered at the Pentonville prison*. 8°. London, 1852.
- Bury, S. B. de. *The problem of crime in France*. Contemporary Review, Aug., 1892. 12,000 words.
- Bulletin de la commission pénitentiaire internationale. Saint-Petersburg. In-8°.
- Bulletin de la Société générale des prisons. Paris, 1877 à 1890. 13 vol. in-8°.
- Bulletin de la Fédération des sociétés belges pour le patronage des enfants et condamnés libérés. No. 1, juillet 1890. Bruxelles, 1890. Brochure in-8°.
- Bulletin de la Société générale des prisons, 1888. (France.)
- Bulletin de l'Union internationale de droit pénal. Berlin.
- Bünger, P. *Ueber Vorstellung, Wille und Handlung als Elemente der Lehre vom Verbrechen und von der Strafe*. Berlin.
- Butler, N. M. *Problem of convict labor*. Science, 7, p. 28.
- Butler, N. M. *Competition of convict labor*. Science, 7, pp. 68, 117, 143.
- Buttner, C. G. *Vollständige Anweisung wie durch anzustellende Besichtigungen ein verübter Kindermord auszumitteln sei, nebst acht und achtzig beigelegten eigenen Obductions-Zeugnissen*. 4°. Königsberg u. Leipzig, 1771.
- Buxton, Sir T. F. *Inquiry whether crime and misery are produced or prevented by the present system of prison discipline*. London, 1818.
- Byrnes. *Professional criminals of America*. [With photo.] New York, 1883.

- Byrnes, Thomas. Professional criminals of America. pp. 433. New York, 1886.
- Cable, G. W. Convict lease system in the Southern States. *Cent.*, 5, p. 582.
- Campbell, J. Experiences of a medical officer in the English convict service. pp. 139. London, 1884.
- Camper, P. Gedagten over de misdaad van kindermoord; over de gemakkelijke wyze om vondelinghuizen in te voeren; over de oorzaken van kindermoord; en over zelfmoord. Dienende tot antwoord op de ongegronde aanmerkingen van den. S. [terk], M. V. D., waar by gevoegd zyn twee zaakelyke proeven over de inblaazing der lucht in de longen van kinderen, die dood ter wereld gekoomen zyn. 8°. Lieuwarden, 1874.
- Campolongo. Studio sul rinnovamento della scienza criminale. Genova, 1885.
- Cane, Edm. F. du. Account of the manner in which sentences of penal servitude are carried out. pp. 174. London, 1882.
- Cane, Edm. F. du. Punishment, etc. (Extract.) London, 1838.
- Cane, Edm. F. du. The punishment and prevention of crime. 1885.
- Canibalism. Is it necessarily murder. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, p. 531.
- Canibals. New Hebrides. Savage practices in Melanesia; sacrificing widows, weaklings, and cowards; eating prisoners of war. Illustrated. N. Y. Sun, Nov. 13, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Canonic. Il delitto e la libertà del volere. Prolusione. Torino, 1875.
- Canonic, Tancred. Prison reforms. Sanitarian, Aug., 1892. 6,000 words.
- Caporali. Evoluzione recente del diritto penale. Nuova scienza, Todi, 1886.
- Carallero. Los nuevos horizontes del derecho penal. *Rev. gen. legial.*, 1883, p. 92.
- Carceri. Sulle penitenziarie. Lavori che precedettero in Italia la legge adottata dalle Camere di Francia, sulla segregazione cellulare continua confortata con opportuni compensi. 8°. Parma, 1844.
- Carlier. Les deux prostitutions. Étude pathologique sociale. Paris, 1887.
- Carnazza, Rametta. Il positivismo e le riforme nel dir. penale. Messina, 1884.
- Carpenter. Female life in prison. London, 1864.
- Carpenter, M. Reformatory schools. London, 1851.
- Carpenter, M. Our convicts. 2 vols. London, 1864.
- Carpenter, M. Condition and treatment of juvenile delinquents. London, 1853.
- Carpenter, M. Visit to convict prisons of Ireland. *Once a Week*, 5, p. 656; 6, pp. 11, 176, 664.
- Carpentier. Comment arriver à constituer des sociétés de patronage viables d'après Heine. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, juin 1881.
- Carrara. Libertà e spontaneità. Prolusione. 1882. *Reminiscenze di cattedra e foro*. Lucca, 1883.
- Carrez, S. J. Considérations médico-légales sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1821.
- Case, Mrs. L. O. Women as prisoners. Topeka Capital, Sept. 10, 1892. 800 words.
- Cassidy, Warden. Individual system. Proceedings of National Prison Association of the United States for 1884.
- Castelli. A proposito della brutale malvagità. *Arch. giuridico*, 1890.
- Castera. Proposition de déporter désormais hors de la France continentale tous les forçats libérés et quelques repris de justice, faite aux Chambres législatives. 8°. No imp.
- Castration vs. capital punishment. A refutation of Dr. Hammond's argument. (Editorial by C. A. J.) *St. Louis Courier of Medicine*, May, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Catel, B. J. L. Dissertation sur la topographie médicale des prisons flottantes, dites pontons, suivie de quelques considérations sur les maladies qui y régnaient. 8°. Paris, 1818.
- Cavagnari. Progressi della scuola crim. positiva nel cuore e critica. Bergamo, 1890, n. 18-19.
- Cavendish, F. Criminal classes, etc. New R., 2.

- Census of homicide. Percentage of murderers among negroes and foreigners. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Nov. 2, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Cerfberg, A. E. Des condamnés libérés. Paris, 1844. In-12.
- Chadwick, E. Consolidation of police force, and prevention of crime. *Fraser*, 77, p. 1.
- Chambers, W. Crime in Scotland, how investigated. *Fortn.*, 2, p. 79.
- Chambers, W. Dealing with criminals. *Chamb. J.*, 56, p. 273.
- Chambers, W. Lynch law in America. *Chamb. J.*, 23, p. 101.
- Chandler, J. R. Outlines of penology. 8°. Philadelphia, 1875.
- Chandler, J. R. Treatment of prisoners. *Penn. Mo.*, 5, p. 857.
- Chanteret, Abbé. Du régime pénitentiaire. Emprisonnement cellulaire, et patronage des libérés adultes. Paris, 1876. In-8°.
- Charcot, Dr. J. M. Hypnotism and crime. *The Forum*, April, 1890.
- Chatagnier. Du renvoi sous la surveillance de la haute police de l'État. Paris, 1849. In-8°.
- Chemfard. Les asiles et les réformes législatives destinés à seconder le patronage. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, mai 1879.
- Cherry, Reh. R. Lectures on the growth of criminal law in ancient communities. London, 1891.
- Chesterton. Revelations of prison life. London, 1887.
- Chevalier, Al. De la loi sur l'éducation et le patronage des jeunes détenus. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1850, t. 6.
- Chinese murder societies of San Francisco; their oaths and obligations; how they imprison girls. *Lincoln Call*, Sept. 8, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Chipier, L. De la cachexie des prisons; étude sur quelques maladies spéciales aux prisonniers. 4°. Paris, 1879.
- Choppin. Pénitenciers agricoles. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, mai 1883.
- Christine, Geoffrey W. Mysterious murders. Celebrated crimes recalled. *Deseret News*, Aug. 29, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Church, A. H. Prison bread. *Nature*, 19, p. 387.
- Claire. Documents de criminologie et de médecine légale. Paris, 1891.
- Clare, C. L. Comparative statement of the cost of Her Majesty's prisons. pp. 8. London, 1880.
- Clark, D. Crime and responsibility. *Amer. Jour. of Insan.*, 1892, p. 496.
- Clark. Delinquenza e responsabilità. *Canada Med. and Jur. Journ. e Riv. carc.*, 1887, p. 103.
- Clark, S. Practical observations on the hygiene of the army in India; including remarks on the ventilation and conservancy of Indian prisons; with a chapter of prison management. 8°. London, 1861.
- Clay. The prison chaplain. 1861.
- Clay, J. Crime, intemperance, and church-going. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 20, p. 22.
- Clay, J. Crime as affected by good or bad times. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 20, p. 378.
- Cless, G. P. Tentamen, ex hominis anatomia animi phenomena eruendi. 12°. Tubinge, 1807.
- Cockburn, J. Scottish jurisprudence. Ed. R., 83, p. 196.
- Coëtlosquet, du. Du travail dans les prisons. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1851, t. 7.
- Colacino. La fratellanza. Associazione di malfattori. *Revista carceraria*, 1885, p. 179.
- Colajanni. La question contemporaine de la criminalité. *Revue socialiste*, janv. 1888.
- Colajanni, Dr. Napol. Oscillations thermométriques, et délits contre les personnes. *Arch. de l'anthropol. crimin. et des sciences pénales*, t. 1^{re}, 1886, p. 480.
- Colajanni. Socialismo criminale. Vol. 1. Catania, 1881.
- Colajanni. Socialismo e sociologia criminale. Catania, 1889.
- Colajanni. Oscillations thermométriques et délits contre les personnes. *Arch. de l'anthropologie criminelle*, 1886.

- Coleridge, H. J. Infanticide in China. *Month*, 36, p. 300.
- Collineau. Rapport fait à l'Académie impériale de médecine sur un mémoire de M. le docteur de Pietra Santa ayant pour titre: Influence de l'emprisonnement cellulaire de Mazas sur la santé des détenus. 8°. Paris, 1855.
- Colombot, P. C. Manuel d'hygiène et de médecine pratique des prisons précédé de la topographie de celles de Chaumont, département de la Haute-Marne. 8°. Chaumont, 1824.
- Colonie de Petit-Bourg. Assemblée de la Société de patronage tenue le 11 mai 1845. Paris, Fournier, 1845.
- Colonies pénales. Transportés à vie. La femme du convict. Les premières épreuves du convict. *Rev. britan.*, 1852, 1854 et 1857.
- Coloy, J. F. Disfranchisement for crime. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 17, p. 71.
- Combe, G. Remarks on the principles of criminal legislation and the practice of prison discipline. 8°. London, 1854.
- Combe, George. Report on the principles of criminal legislation and the practice of prison discipline. 1854. (England.)
- Commence, O. Recherches sur les maladies vénériennes à Paris, dans leurs rapports avec la prostitution clandestine et la prostitution réglementaire de 1878 à 1887. 8°. Paris, 1890.
- Commission pénitentiaire internationale. Bulletin de la Com., nouv. série, 2^e livr., avril 1887. 8°. St.-Petersbourg et Neuchâtel, [1887].
- Commitment to reform school. Alternative sentence. Decision of supreme court of Rhode Island. *Chicago Legal News*, July 30, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Comstock, A. Frauds exposed. pp. 576. New York, 1880.
- Comstock, A. Traps for the young. pp. 252. New York, 1883.
- Conci. Le nuove dottrine in diritto penale. Bologna, 1886.
- Congdon, C. T. Lynch law. *No. Am.*, 139, p. 67.
- Congrès pénitentiaire international de Rome. Actes, vol. 1-3 in 5 vols. 8°. Rome, 1887-89.
- Congrès pénitentiaire (4^e) international de St.-Petersbourg, 1890. Travaux préparatoires. Rapports sur les 6 questions présentées au congrès. St.-Petersbourg, 1890. 6 brochures in-8°.
- Congresso scientifico di Padova. Sulla riforma carceraria. Rapporto fatto al Congresso scientifico di Lucca dalla commissione eletta nel . . . 8°. Milano, 1843.
- Conley, J. M. Approved criminality. Overtaxing the mental powers. *Hall's Journal of Health*, July, 1892. 800 words.
- Conti. I fanciulli delinquenti. Bologna, 1888.
- Convict Angelica Simpson. *All the Year*, 49, pp. 339, 348.
- Convict biography. *Dub. Univ.*, 63, p. 440.
- Convict capitalists. *All the Year*, 3, p. 201.
- Convict establishment in Spain. *Temp. Bar*, 47, p. 400.
- Convict establishment in Western Australia. *Chamb. J.*, 18, p. 106.
- Convict in Australia. *Cornh.*, 4, p. 229; 10, p. 722; 13, p. 489.
- Convict labor. Editorial in *N. O. Times Democrat*, Aug. 18, 1892; 1,150 words. *American Artisan*, July 30; 700 words. *Providence Journal*, Aug. 23, 1892; 1,000 words.
- Convict labor and harbors of refuge. *Chamb. J.*, 60, p. 113.
- Convict life. *Chamb. J.*, 57, p. 177.
- Convict life at Dartmoor. *Temp. Bar*, 40, p. 348.
- Convict life. By a ticket-of-leave man. pp. 248. London, 1880.
- Convict literature. *Chamb. J.*, 21, p. 388; *Leis. Hour*, 5, p. 234.
- Convict lunatic asylum. *Cornh.*, 10, p. 448.
- Convict management. *Brit. Q.*, 37, p. 314.
- Convict marriages, French. *Chamb. J.*, 60, p. 486.

- Convict prison. *Chamb. J.*, 58, p. 497; *Month*, 5, p. 379.
- Convict settlement in India. *Good Words*, 7, p. 305.
- Convict system in the colonies. *Bentley*, 51, p. 513.
- Convict system, English. *Cornh.*, 3, p. 708; 7, p. 189; 10, p. 722; 14, p. 489; *Lond. Q.*, 53, p. 421; *Temple Bar*, 3, p. 181; 12, p. 225; *Westm.*, 109, p. 407; *Chamb. J.*, 51, p. 556.
- Convict system, English and Irish. *Ed. R.*, 117, p. 241; *Cornh.*, 3, pp. 409, 708; 4, p. 229; 10, p. 722; *Dub. Univ.*, 62, p. 112.
- Convict's return; a poem. *Temp. Bar*, 55, p. 118.
- Convict's tale. *Peop. J.*, 11, p. 222.
- Convict's views of penal discipline. *Cornh.*, 10, p. 722.
- Convicts, Fat. *All the Year*, 13, p. 204.
- Convicts, Female. *Dutton, O. H. Harper*, 28, p. 193.
- Convicts, Dialogue concerning. *Good Words*, 8, p. 622.
- Convicts, Discharged. *Victoria*, 5, p. 1.
- Convicts for their faith. *All the Year*, 17, p. 66.
- Convicts in Australia, Escape of. *Temp. Bar*, 14, p. 50.
- Convicts, Mary Carpenter on treatment and reformation of. *Month*, 3, p. 646.
- Convicts on board ships, female. *Eng. Dom. M.*, 1, p. 311.
- Convicts, Punishment and reform of. *Cornh.*, 7, p. 189; 10, p. 722.
- Convicts, Sketches of. *House Words*, 19, pp. 489-596.
- Coreoran, J. A. Roman forgeries. *Am. Cath. Q.*, 2, p. 532.
- Corne, A.-E. Rapport et projet de loi sur le patronage des jeunes détenus. 1849.
- Corne, A.-E. La Petite Roquette. Étude sur l'éducation correctionnelle des jeunes détenus du département de la Seine. Paris, 1864. Brochure in-8°.
- Corny, de. Conférence de Bristol sur l'éducation correctionnelle et préventive. 1882.
- Corny, de. Conférence de Londres sur la législation relative aux jeunes délinquants. 1882.
- Corny, de. Le patronage en France. 1880.
- Corny, de. Revue du patronage et des institutions préventives en France et à l'étranger. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, mars et déc. 1882; janv., févr., avril, nov. 1883; févr., mars, mai 1884; janv., mars, mai 1885.
- Corny, de. Le patronage en Angleterre. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, février 1878.
- Corny, de. Rapport sur le Congrès international de patronage. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, janv. 1879.
- Corre, A. Les criminels. Paris, 1888.
- Corre, A. Crime et suicide. Paris, 1891.
- Correction, House of, Detroit, Annual Reports of the Inspectors of, 1860-87.
- Correction, House of, and Reformatory, Ohio, Annual reports of the Board of Managers of, 1878-82.
- Congnet e Lombroso. La reazione vasale nei delinquenti e nei pazzi. *Arch. psych.*, 1884.
- Cox, W. Account of the prisons and hospitals in Russia, Sweden, and Denmark; with occasional remarks on the different modes of punishment in these countries. 8°. London, 1781.
- Crapsey, E. Private detectives. *Galaxy*, 11, p. 188.
- Crapsey, E. Casual criminals. *Galaxy*, 11, p. 827.
- Crawford. Report on the penitentiaries of the United States. London, 1838.
- Crawford, William (chairman), and Whitworth Russell. Extracts from the Annual Report of the Inspectors of Prisons for the Home District. (England.)
- Crawford. Description of the Eastern Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1872.

- Crime, Aids of science in detecting.** *Chamb. J.*, 53, p. 101.
Crime, Causes and prevention of. *Ed. R.*, 48, p. 411.
Crime, Characteristics of. *Ecl. R.*, 85, p. 232.
Crime, Cruelty of pecuniary. *Liv. Age*, 136, p. 508.
Crime, Detection of. *Cornh.*, 2, p. 697; *Dub. R.*, 50, p. 150.
Crime, Extenuation of. *Cornh.*, 9, p. 210.
Crime, First and last. *Blackw.*, 25, p. 303.
Crime, Increase and causes of. *Ecl. R.*, 55, p. 813.
Crime, Its causes and punishment. *Bradstreet's*, July 30, 1892. 1,800 words.
Crime, Medical evidence of. *Cornh.*, 7, p. 338.
Crime, Modern Philanthropy and. *Westm.*, 91, p. 437.
Crime, Origin of. *Ed. R.*, 35, p. 312.
Crime, Periodicity of special. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 228.
Crime, Philosophy of, with illustrations from history. *Fraser*, 33, pp. 7, 235.
Crime, Prevention of. *No. Amer.*, 9, p. 288.
Crime, Progress and characteristics of. *Ecl. R.*, 85, pp. 95, 232.
Crime, Progress of. *Ecl. Mo.*, 10, p. 240.
Crime, Punishment and prevention of. *Cornh.*, 7, p. 189.
Crime, Rationale of. *Dem. R.*, 20, p. 49.
Crime, Repression of. *Irish Q.*, 7, p. 529.
Crime, Sources of. *Irish Q.*, 3, p. 299.
Crime, Statistics of. *Penny M.*, 6, p. 331.
Crime, Suggestions for repression of. *Brit. Q.*, 52, p. 57.
Crime and causes of its increase. *Pamph.*, 15, p. 27; 29, p. 307; *Blackw.*, 3, p. 176; 55, p. 583; 56, p. 1.
Crime and consequence; a tale. *So. Lit. Mess.*, 2, p. 749.
Crime and credulity on the continent. *Dub. Univ.*, 45, p. 27.
Crime and creed, Statistics of. *Cong. M.*, 26, p. 995.
Crime and criminal law in France. *Lond. Q.*, 8, p. 92.
Crime and criminal law in the United States. [Corruption and indifference to the administration of justice.] *Edinburgh Review*, July, 1892. 14,000 words.
Crime and criminals. *Spec.*, 59, p. 50.
Crime and dear food. *Ecl. R.*, 90, p. 393.
Crime and English law. *Victoria*, 32, pp. 68-240.
Crime and English State trials. *Cornh.*, 6, p. 351.
Crime and nationality. [Studies based on the census returns.] Editorial in *N. Y. Post*, July 28, 1892. 300 words.
Crime and remarkable trials in Scotland. *Blackw.*, 63, pp. 293, 607.
Crime and science. *All the Year*, 44, pp. 347, 372; *Appleton*, 23, p. 458.
Crime and suicide in England. *Spec.*, 61, p. 585.
Crime and the French police. *Colburn*, 131, p. 372.
Crime and its causes. Editorial in *N. O. Times-Democrat*, Aug. 28, 1892. 1,000 words.
Crime and its consequences. *Dub. Univ.*, 34, p. 383.
Crime and its prevention. *Lond. M.*, 23, p. 246.
Crime and its punishment. *Fraser*, 20, p. 689.
Crime and its punishment, Beccaria on. *O. and N.*, 10, p. 245.
Crime and its punishment in France in good old times. *St. James*, 32, p. 681.
Crime and its punishment in the East. *Hours at Home*, 10, p. 23.
Crime and its remedies. *Chambers J.*, 19, p. 177; *Peop. J.*, 8, p. 106.
Crime and its repression. *Penny M.*, 8, p. 174.
Crime and its treatment. *Canad. Mo.*, 11, p. 106; Editorial in *London Saturday Review*, Oct. 29, 1892. 1,200 words.
Crime of caste, The. Editorial. Book review. 1,400 words. *Benjamin Rush Davenport*. *Peoria Herald*, Jan. 11, 1893.

- Crime in England, Machinery of. Colburn, 40, p. 487; 41, p. 77; Mus., 25, p. 88.
- Crime in England, and its treatment. Nat. R., 3, p. 289.
- Crime in England, Government returns of. Dub. R., 28, p. 330.
- Crime in England, Progress and character of. Ecl. R., 88, p. 645.
- Crime in England, Wales, and Ireland. Dub. R., 41, p. 142; Cong., 3, pp. 156, 233, 309.
- Crime in France. Am. Alma., 1836, p. 72. Mo. R., 132, p. 23; Westm., 18, p. 353.
- Crime in Great Britain. Am. Alma. 1837 p. 69.
- Crime in Italy. Its connection with politics. N. Y. Post, Nov. 12, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Crime in London, Causes of. Tait, n. s., 17, p. 329.
- Crime in London, Punishment of. Mo. R., 125, p. 538.
- Crime in large towns. Tait, n. s., 20, p. 165.
- Crime in large towns, Frégier on dangerous classes of. Mo. R., 155, p. 486.
- Crimes, Celebrated. Chr. Rem., 18, p. 288.
- Crimes, Dumas's celebrated. For. Q., 30, p. 36.
- Crimes, thieves, and hieving. Cornh., 2, p. 326; 6, p. 640.
- Criminal animals. D'Addosio's account of ancient penal legislation against the brutes. New York Post, Sept. 24 1892. 1,600 words.
- Criminal appeal bill, 1883. *Sat. R., 55, pp. 306-818.
- Criminal case in Russia. Chamb. J., 24, p. 116.
- Criminal classes. Chamb. J., 31, p. 84.
- Criminal classes, Disposal and control of. St. Paul's, 3, p. 599.
- Criminal classes, Life in. Ed. R., 122, p. 337.
- Criminal classes, Management of. Ed. R., 100, p. 563.
- Criminal classes and the government. Temp. Bar, 7, p. 505.
- Criminal court, Central. Westm., 22, p. 195.
- Criminal influences in cities. Editorial in Providence Journal, March 18, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Criminal jurisprudence. New Eng. M., 7, p. 126; Pamph., 18, p. 67.
- Criminal jurisprudence, Sampson on. Mo. R., 155, p. 517.
- Criminal jurisprudence a hundred years ago. A. M. Mo., 5, p. 249.
- Criminal jurisprudence of Ohio. Am. Q., 10, p. 29.
- Criminal justice in England. Westm., 1, p. 146.
- Criminal law. Chr. Exam., 8, p. 338; Ed. R., 54, p. 183; Mo. R., 131, p. 302; Quar., 22, p. 247; 24, p. 195; 37, p. 147; 47, p. 170; Westm., 7, p. 91.
- Criminal law, Code of, needed. Am. Law R., 7, p. 264.
- Criminal law, Curiosities of. Lois. Hour, 30, pp. 58-47; 31, pp. 282, 533.
- Criminal law Evils and remedies. To-Day, May 26, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Criminal law—felonies, forgery, indictment, duplicity, evidence, corporate existence. Decision of supreme court of Rhode Island. Albany Law Journal, Aug. 13, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Criminal law Influence of Christianity on. So. Lit. Mess., 6, p. 120.
- Criminal law—Larceny—Trick. Queen's Bench division. Wash. Law Reporter, Sept. 15, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Criminal law, Miller on. 1822. Ecl. R., 39, p. 481.
- Criminal law Murder—Venne—Separation of Jury. Md. court of appeals. 3,000 words. Albany Law Journal, Jan. 7, 1893.
- Criminal law, Reform in. Ed. R., 121, p. 109; Ecl. R., 69, p. 350; 89, p. 720; Westm., 21, p. 353.
- Criminal law, Severity of. Tait., 3, p. 260.
- Criminal law. Suspending sentence. Decision of New York supreme court. Albany Law Journal, Aug. 20, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Criminal law, Stephen's history of. Blackw., 133, p. 731; Ed. R., 159, p. 297.

- Criminal law, Stephens's view of. St. James, 11, p. 500.
 Criminal law, Wharton's. Internat. R., 1, p. 556.
 Criminal law and detection of crime. Cornh., 2, p. 697.
 Criminal law and execution in old days. Cornh., 17, p. 559.
 Criminal law and prison discipline. Westm., 61, p. 409.
 Criminal law, Mrs. Winsor's views on. All the Year, 16, p. 540.
 Criminal law in England. Ed. R., 19, p. 389; 150, p. 524; Mo. R., 96, p. 510; 104, p. 449; Pamph., 16, p. 1; Quar., 7, p. 159; Zoist., 1, p. 101.
 Criminal law of the Jews. Liv. Age, 143, pp. 498-756.
 Criminal law of France and England. 1824. Ecl. R., 39, p. 385.
 Criminal law in 1836. Mo. R., 142, p. 299.
 Criminal law in 1819. Ecl. R., 30, p. 108.
 Criminal law in Scotland. Westm., 22, p. 92; Am. Law R., 6, p. 427; Ed. R., 41, p. 450.
 Criminal law of the future. J. Sci., 16, p. 591.
 Criminal law of France. Dub. Univ., 79, p. 651.
 Criminal life, Phenomena of. Leas. Hour., 6, pp. 377, 639.
 Criminal lunatics. Temp. Bar., 1, p. 135.
 "Criminal" neurosis. (Editorial.) N. Y. Medical Times, July, 1892. 1,000 words.
 Criminal procedure. Ed. R., 101, p. 532.
 Criminal procedure, French system of. Ed. R., 17, p. 88.
 Criminal procedure, Publicity in. Ed. R., 40, p. 169.
 Criminal procedure and license of counsel. Westm., 35, p. 1.
 Criminal procedure in England in murder cases. Westm., 91, p. 76.
 Criminal prosecutors, public and private. Fortn., 1, p. 675.
 Criminal Recorder: or, an awful beacon to the rising generation of both sexes. Collected by a friend of man. (Anon.) Philadelphia, 1812.
 Criminal reform problem, Bottom of the. (Editorial.) Galveston News, Jan. 11, 1893. 800 words.
 Criminal statistics of Preston, England, 1838. J. Statist. Soc., 2, p. 84.
 Criminal treatment. Desiderata. [Issued by the Howard Association.] 8°. [London, 1869?]
 Criminal trials. Penny M., 1, p. 85.
 Criminal trials, Celebrated. Mo. R., 117, pp. 325, 437.
 Criminal trials, French. For. Q., 4, p. 139; Mus., 15, p. 211.
 Criminal trials, German. For. Q., 8, p. 265.
 Criminal trials, Modern French. Ed. R., 95, p. 281; Ecl. M., 26, p. 247.
 Criminal trials, Remarkable. Fraser, 53, p. 612; Ecl. M., 38, p. 247.
 Criminals, Escape of. Spec., 56, p. 891.
 Criminals, Female. Cornh., 14, p. 152.
 Criminals, French treatment of. No. Brit. 27, p. 15.
 Criminals, Habitual, French senate on. Spec., 57, p. 1132.
 Criminals, Homes, not prison, for young. Ecl. R., 85, p. 560.
 Criminals, Imprisonment and transportation of. Blackw., 55, p. 533.
 Criminals, Juvenile. No. Brit. 10, p. 1.
 Criminals, Legal responsibilities of. Canad. Mo., 18, p. 541.
 Criminals, Our boy and girl. Are they on the increase? S. F. Call, Jan. 15, 1893. 1,700 words.
 Criminals, What shall be done with professional? All the Year, 21, p. 414.
 Criminals in France, Remarkable. Cornh., 12, p. 606.
 Criminology, Dr. McDonald's. A study of methods of punishment. Book review, N. Y. Press, Jan. 15, 1893. 2,500 words.
 Criminology, Arthur MacDonald's. How convicts often resemble the insane. Book review, Boston Globe, Jan. 22, 1893. 1,400 words.

- Criminology**, MacDonald's. Book review. *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 23, 1893; 1,600 words. *N. Y. Sun*, March 26, 1893; 4,000 words. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Feb. 12, 1893; 2,000 words. *Hartford Courant*, March 25, 1893; 1,500 words. *Daily Chronicle*, London, March 20, 1893; 1,800 words. *N. Y. Herald*, Jan. 22, 1893; 1,000 words. *The Leader*, Cleveland, Jan. 22, 1893; 3,000 words. Book review, by Dr. A. Corre, *Revue internationale et bibliographie médicale*, 10 mai 1893. *The Arena*, June, 1893.
- Crispolti**. Il Prof. Lombroso e la psicologia. *Gazz. Trib.*, Trieste, 1886, n. 22 e 23.
- Croft, H.** Taylor's treatise on prisons. *Canad. J.*, n. s., 4, p. 286.
- Croft, W.** Prevention of crime by the State. *Good Words*, 16, p. 204.
- Crofton, W.** Prisons. *Fraser*, 87, p. 101.
- Crofton, W.** Supervision of habitual criminals. *Good Words*, 16, p. 433.
- Crouzet, J. B. E. E.** Sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1830.
- Crozes**, *Souvenirs de la petite et de la grande Roquette*. Paris, 1886.
- Crozier, C. W.** Life and trial of Dr. Abner Baker, jr. (a monomaniac), who was executed October 3, 1845, for the alleged murder of his brother-in-law, Daniel Bates. 8°. Louisville, Ky., 1846.
- Cruel and unusual punishment.** (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, May 16, 1892. 2,700 words.
- Curtis, Gen. N. M.** To define the crime of murder, provide penalty therefor, and to abolish the punishment of death. Speech in House of Representatives, June 9, 1892.
- Curtis, Gen. N. M.** Murder, and the abolition of the death penalty. (Opinions of great men.) *Congressional Record*, July 14, 1892. 20,000 words.
- Dalle-Mole**. *Wagnerismo penale*. Vicenza, 1887.
- Dalmédico**. *Carceri e carcerati sotto S. Marco*. *Canzoni dei prigionieri*. *Ateneo Veneto*, 1887, 1, p. 1.
- Danger in New York streets.** Gangs of young criminals; crimes of which the police are ignorant. *Illus.* *N. Y. Press*, Aug. 7. 2,000 words.
- Daresto**. *Droitiers et gauchers*. *Bull. Soc. d'anthr. de Paris*, 1885, p. 435.
- Daru et Bournat**. *La société royale des prisons*. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, janv., mars, mai, juillet 1878.
- Dassonville, G.** Des peines qui emportent privation de la liberté naturelle. De la transportation et de l'emprisonnement. Paris, 1880. In-8°.
- Dauphin, A. D.** Considérations sur quelques maladies qui ont principalement exercé leurs ravages parmi les Français prisonniers en Angleterre, depuis l'an 1803, jusqu'à juillet 1814. 4°. Paris, 1815.
- Davenport-Hill, Miss.** Des visites dans les prisons. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, juin 1887.
- Davis, J. T.** Débats du congrès pénitentiaire de Bruxelles. Paris, 1847. In-8°.
- Davison, J.** Romilly on criminal law. *Quar.*, 7, p. 150.
- Davitt, M.** Leaves from a prison diary, in *Blackwood's Magazine*, 1889.
- Davitt, M.** Leaves from a prison diary. 2 vols. London, 1885.
- Débats du congrès pénitentiaire de Bruxelles**. Session de 1847. Bruxelles, 1847. In-8°.
- Defuisseaux, N. J.** De la légalité et de l'influence du mutisme imposé aux reclus. Mons, 1842. Mém. et publ. de la Soc. des sc., des arts et des let., du Hainaut, t. 3.
- Delboeuf, J.** On criminal suggestion. *Monist*, April, 1892, 7,700 words.
- Delinquents, Juvenile**, Annual reports of the managers of the New York Society for the Reformation of, 1832-85.
- Delpech**. De l'influence du régime pénitentiaire français sur la récidive. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, nov. 1878.
- Demarinis**, nella Rassegna critica. Napoli, 1888.
- Demaze, C.** Rapport à S. E. le ministre de l'intérieur sur l'émigration. *Années de 1857 et 1858*. Paris. In-4°.

- Demetz.** *Projet d'établissement d'une maison de refuge pour les prévenus acquittés à leur sortie de prison.* Paris, 1836. In-8°.
- Desjardins.** *Crime et peine.* *Rev. des Deux Mondes*, 1^{er} janv. 1891.
- Desjardins.** *La méthode expérimentale appliquée au droit criminel en Italie.* Bull. de la Soc. des prisons, Paris, 1886-89.
- Desmartis, T. P.** *Médecine légale. Appréciation critique d'un rapport médico-légal ayant pour titre: Mémoire consultatif à l'occasion d'un fait d'infanticide; examen d'une cause de mort alléguée fréquemment dans les affaires de cette nature.* 8°. Paris, 1859.
- Desmasez.** *Le crime et la débauche à Paris.* Paris, 1881.
- Desmaze.** *Les criminels et leurs grâces.* Paris, 1888.
- Desoer, Fl.** *Rapport sur la question de l'émigration des condamnés détenus et libérés de Liège à la Fédération des sociétés belges en séance du 30 mars 1890.* Liège, 1890. Brochure in-8°.
- Desortiaux, P.** *Des signes de l'infanticide, et des moyens de le constater.* 8°. Paris, 1803.
- Despine.** *De la contagion morale * * * du danger que présente pour la moralité et la sécurité publique la relation des crimes donnée par les journaux.* 8°. Marseille, 1870.
- Despine.** *Psychologie naturelle. Essai sur les facultés intellectuelles et morales dans leur état normal et dans leurs manifestations anormales chez les aliénés et chez les criminels.* Paris, 1868. 3 vol.
- Desportes.** *Le patronage en Angleterre.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., jan. 1878.
- Desportes.** *La transportation au congrès de Stockholm.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., févr. 1883.
- Desportes.** *La Société des prisons d'Athènes.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1882.
- Desportes.** *Rapport sur le projet de loi relatif à la réléation des récidivistes.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., déc. 1882.
- Desportes.** *Statistique des sociétés anglaises de patronage.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1879.
- Detailed account of the foul murder of Dr. Hill.** *Portraits and illustrations.* Baltimore News, Jan. 13, 1893. 3,500 words.
- Detective.** *The ways of swindlers.* pp. 87. London, 1879.
- Detective, California, Incident in the life of.** *Overland*, n. s., 3, p. 166.
- Detective experience, My.** *Chamb. J.*, 63, p. 221.
- Detective in America.** *Chamb. J.*, 36, p. 195.
- Detective police.** *Dub. R.*, 50, p. 150.
- Detectives.** *Sat. R.*, 57, p. 177.
- Detectives, English.** *Quar.*, 99, p. 160.
- Detectives, English and French.** *Sat. R.*, 55, p. 558.
- Detectives and their work.** *All the Year*, 56, p. 35.
- Detectives as they are.** *Chambers, J.* 47, p. 445.
- Detective's story.** *Contin. Mo.*, 4, p. 471; *Chamb. J.*, 56, pp. 45, 692.
- Dicey, A. V.** *Criminal law.* *Nation*, 37, pp. 35, 57.
- Dicey, E.** *Infanticide among the poor of England.* *Nation*, 1, p. 270.
- Diest, J. van.** *Hygiène des prisons.* [Bern.] 8°. Louvain, [1879].
- Disregard for human life.** *Crime and punishment in the United States.* *N. Y. Observer*, Sept. 8, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Dix, D. L.** *Remarks on prison and prison discipline in the United States. Memorial to the legislature of Massachusetts*, 1843. 8°. Boston, 1845.
- Dixon, W. H.** *The London prisons; with a description of the chief provincial prisons.* London, 1850.
- Dodge, N. S.** *The Netherlands Mettray; how they dispose of dangerous juveniles in Holland.* *Overland Monthly*, vol. 8, p. 511, 1872.

- Dolan, A. Stanley. *Insane criminals, treatment in Minnesota*. St. Paul Pioneer Press, Jan. 16, 1893. 3,000 words.
- Donati. *Società e delinquenti*. Padova, 1890.
- Dorado, Montero. *L' antropologia criminal en Italia*. Madrid, 1890.
- Dorado, Pedro. *Opiniones recientes sobre el delincuente y el delito*. Rev. gen. legis., genn. 1891.
- Dortel. *L'anthrop. crim. et la respons. médico-légale*. Paris, 1891.
- Dostoiewsky. *Souvenirs de la maison des morts*, [trad.]. Paris, 1886.
- Dostoiewsky. *Crime et châtement*. Paris, 1887.
- Drago. *Los hombres de presa*. Buenos Aires, 1888, II. edic. e [trad. ital.] *I delinquenti nati*, Torino, 1890.
- Drago. *Los hombres de presa*. II, edic. Buenos Aires, 1888, e trad. ital. Torino, 1890.
- Dreyer, H. C. *De infantieidii notia sectione legali detegendis*. 4°. Helmstadii, 1764.
- Drill. *I giovani delinquenti*, [psicologia generale della criminalità]. Mosca, 1888.
- Drill. *Tipi psico-fisici [psicol. speciale della criminalità]*. Mosca, 1890.
- Drill. *La nuova scuola penale positiva ed i suoi avversari [risposta al Wulfert] nel Messaggero giuridico*. Mosca, 1886.
- Drill. *L' uomo delinquente nel Messaggero giuridico*. Mosca, 1882, fasc. 2.
- Dubois, G. *Des mesures de répression projetées contre les récidivistes*. 1882
- Dubois, G. *Le pécule des condamnés et son emploi*. 1887.
- Dubois, G. *Rapport sur la réhabilitation des condamnés*. 1881.
- Du Cane, Sir Edmund F. *The punishment and prevention of crime*. English Citizen Series, London and New York, 1885. pp. 255
- Du Cane, E. F., Lieut.-Col., R. E. (Chairman), W. Fagan, W. J. Stopford, and H. Wakeford. *Report of the directors of convict prisons on the discipline and management of Pentonville, Millbank, and Parkhurst prisons, and of Portland, Portsmouth, Dartmoor, Chatham, Brixton, and working prisons for male convicts, with Woking and Fulham prisons for female convicts; also the convict establishments at Gibraltar, in Western Australia, Tasmania, and New South Wales, for the years 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1878, 1881-82*.
- Ducpétiaux. *La colonisation pénale et l'emprisonnement cellulaire*. Rev. britan., Bruxelles, 1860, t. 4.
- Ducpétiaux. *Le système cellulaire et la colonisation pénale. Réponse à M. Brialmont*. Rev. britan., 1861, t. 2.
- Ducpétiaux. *Notice sur la prison cellulaire de Bruchsal (grand-duché de Bade). Des libérations conditionnelles en Angleterre*. Bruxelles, 1855. Brochure in-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. *Des progrès de l'état actuel de la réforme pénitentiaire et des institutions préventives aux États-Unis, en France, en Suisse, en Angleterre et en Belgique*. Bruxelles, 1837-38. 3 vol. in-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. *Statistique des tribunaux et des prisons de la Belgique. Comparaison entre la criminalité et la moralité des provinces flamandes et des provinces wallonnes*. Gand, 1834. Brochure in-8°.
- Ducpétiaux. *Du patronage des condamnés libérés*. Bruxelles, 1858. Mémoire couronné de l'Académie royale de Belgique. In-8°, t. 8.
- Dugat, H. *De l'organisation du travail des condamnés*. Ann. de la Char., 1848, t. 4.
- Dugat, H. *Des condamnés, des libérés et des pauvres. Prisons et champs d'asile en Algérie*. Paris, 1844. Brochure in-8°.
- Dugdale. *The Jukes; a study in crime, pauperism, disease, and heredity*. N. Y., 1877.
- Dugdale, R. L. *The Jukes; a story in crime, pauperism and heredity*. N. Y., 1888.
- Dugdale, R. L. *Origin of crime in society*. Atlan., 48, pp. 452, 735; 49, p. 243.
- Dumas, A. D. *Celebrated crimes*. London, 1843.
- Duprey. *Un aspect de la crise de la répression criminelle*. Montpellier, 1890.
- Dupuy, E. A. *Convict's tale*. Knick., 37, p. 210.

- Duration of consciousness in the brain of criminals after decapitation. (Editorial.) S. F. Chronicle, May 1, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Dutton, H. Increase of crimes against life. New Eng., 2, p. 346.
- Duval, J. Histoire de l'émigration européenne asiatique et africaine au XIX^e siècle, ses causes, ses caractères, ses effets. Paris, 1862. In-8°.
- Dyer, D. Impressions of prison life in Great Britain. 8°. Albany, 1868.
- E. O. I delinquenti a Berlino. Zeitsch. f. die ges. Strafrechtsw., 1886, 2.
- Edwards, Percy. Some reflection on penological law reforms. Green Bag, Aug., 1892. 3,200 words.
- Elam, W. C. Murder most foul. A tale. Lippinc., 4, p. 503.
- Eliot, S. A. Prison discipline. Chr. Exam., 10, p. 15; 20, p. 376.
- Eliot, W. G. Treatment of criminals. Am. Soc. Sci. J., 8, p. 79.
- Elliott, J. H. Increase of crime and of material prosperity. Hunt, 61, p. 239.
- Elliott, J. H. Material prosperity, moral agents and crime. J. Statist. Soc., 31, p. 299.
- Ellis. The study of criminals. Journ. of Ment. Sc., 1890.
- Ellis, Havelock. The criminal. New York, 1890. pp. 337.
- Embury, Mrs. E. C. The prisoner. Godey, 21, p. 146.
- Émigration, L', européenne au XIX^e siècle; rapport présenté à la Société d'économie charitable et discussion à cette société. Ann. de la Char., 1864-65, t. 20, 2, vol., et t. 21, 1^{er} vol.
- Enforcement of criminal penalties for usury against national banks. Decision of the supreme court of South Dakota, with critical editorial comments in Banking Law Journal, April 1, 1892. 6,000 words.
- English view of our crime and criminal law. (Editorial.) Boston Herald, Aug. 2, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Evans, H. R. Study of criminals. A talk with an eminent authority on the subject. Illus. Baltimore News, July 17, 1892. 1,200 words.
- Everest, R. Crime and pauperism. De Bow, 19, p. 268.
- Everett, E. Prison discipline. No. Am., 37, p. 117.
- Everill, H. C. Among the cannibals. New Guinea and its savage tribes. Illus. S. F. Chronicle, Oct. 16, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Ex convict, An. The indelible stamp that prison places upon a victim. Minneapolis Tribune, Nov. 27, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Factory and crime. To-day, May 12, 1892. 550 words.
- Faille, H. della. De l'élargissement provisoire des condamnés. Bruxelles, Rev. gén., 1866, t. 3.
- Fairfield, F. G. Philosophy of crime. Appleton, 15, p. 15.
- Falaschi. Crisi attuale nella scienza dei delitti e delle pene negli Studi Sensi, 1888.
- Falkner, Dr. Roland P. Criminal Statistics. pp. 12.
- Falkner, Dr. Roland P. Prison statistics of the United States for 1888. pp. 34. Philadelphia, 1889.
- Falret et Pietra-Santa. Assassinat dans un accès de délire alcoolique. Ann. d'hyg. et de méd. lég., 1859.
- Faraone. Basi positive della scienza penale. Napoli, 1882.
- Farrer, J. A. Crimes and punishments, including a new translation of Beccaria's "Dei delitti e delle pene." 1880.
- Farrer, J. A. Crimes and punishments. pp. 251. London, 1880.
- Favalli. La delinquenza in rapporto alla civiltà. Napoli, 1885.
- Fay, Francis B. True principles of legislation in respect to vagrant and criminal children. (See proceedings of second convention of managers and superintendents of houses of refuge and schools of reform in the United States, 1859.)
- Features which distinguish the hands of famous French murderers. Illus. N. Y. World, July 24, 1892. 1,000 words.

- Féré. Dégénérescence et criminalité. Paris, 1888.
- Ferreira. Estudos sobre criminalidade e educação. Lisboa, 1889.
- Ferreira, Deudado. Essai de psychologie criminelle, quest. au congrès pénit.
- Ferri. La scuola positiva di diritto criminale. Siena, 1883.
- Ferri. I nuovi orizzonti del diritto e della procedura penale. 2. ediz. Bologna, 1884. pp. 382.
- Ferri, E. La scuola criminale positiva. Conferenza, Napoli, 1885.
- Ferri, E. L'omicidio, Torino 1892, con Atlante antropologico-statistico.
- Ferri, E. Sociologia criminale (terza edizione). Torino, 1892.
- Ferri y su escuela. Discuss. all'Academia de jurisprud. y legisl. Madrid. Anuario, 1890, p. 188.
- Ferriani. L'infanticidio nel cod. pen. e nella vita sociale. Bologna, 1886.
- Ferrouillat. Note sur la libération conditionnelle. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 1888.
- Ferrus. De prisonniers, de l'emprisonnement et des prisons. Paris, 1850.
- Ferrus, G. De expatriation pénitentiaire, pour faire suite à Pouvrage. Des prisonniers, de l'emprisonnement et des prisons. 8°. Paris, 1853.
- Feyfer, D. de. Verhandelng over den kindermoord. 8°. Utrecht, 1866.
- Fielding, H. Inquiry into the causes of the late increase of robbers. London, 1751.
- Filho. A nova escuela de direito criminal. Rev. acad. da facultade de direito do Recife, 1891, n. 1.
- Filippi, Severi, Montalti. Manuale di medicina legale. Milano, 1890, vol. 2, parte x.
- Fioretti. I pregiudizi popolari sulla nuova scuola penale. Napoli, 1886.
- Fioretti. Le ultime pubblicazioni dei capiscuola della dottrina criminale positivista. Rassegna Critica, Napoli, 1885, n. 2 e 3.
- Fischer, F. Ueber Gefängnisse, Strafarten, Strafsystem und Strafanstalten. Regensburg, 1852. 8°.
- Five years' penal servitude. pp. 196. (9th ed.) London, 1882.
- Flandin. Les maisons de patronage à Paris. Le Droit, 3 et 8 févr., 1888.
- Fleischmann. Deutsches Vagabunden- und Verbrecherthum im neunzehnten Jahrhundert. Barmen, 1888.
- Fletcher, J. Account of police of London. J. Statist. Soc., 13, p. 221.
- Fletcher, J. Criminal courts of London. J. Statist. Soc., 9, p. 289.
- Fletcher, J. Progress of crime in Great Britain. J. Statist. Soc., 6, p. 218.
- Fletcher, J. The new school of criminal anthropology. Washington, 1891.
- Fletcher, S. W. Twelve months in an English prison. pp. 478. Boston, 1884.
- Focacci, L. La medicina carceraria. Cause e rimedii dei delinquenti in Italia. 8°. Genova, 1883.
- Fodere, F. E. De infanticidio. 4°. Gentorati, 1814.
- Foelix. De l'institution du patronage en Belgique par l'arrêté royal du 4 déc. 1836.
- Foelix. De l'institution du patronage en Belgique et de la surveillance de la haute police. Arrêté du roi des Belges du 4 déc. 1835, et projet de loi présenté aux Chambres belges le 22 du même mois. Paris, Rev. étrang. et franç. de légis., 1836, t. 3.
- Föhring, Dr. Coup d'œil sur le patronage en Allemagne. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., déc. 1880, et févr. 1881.
- Forel. Zwei kriminalpsychologische Fälle. Zeit. f. schweiz. Strafr., 1889, fasc. 1.
- Forged and altered paper. Bank. Mo. (N. Y.), 30, p. 279.
- Forged bank notes. Fraser, 22, p. 482.
- Forged checks, Recovery on. Bank. Mo. (N. Y.), 30, p. 385.
- Forgeries, Bank-note. House. Words, 1, pp. 555, 615.
- Forgeries, Great bank. Bank. M. (L.), 33, pp. 781, 889.
- Forgeries, Literary. Harper, 41, pp. 772, 923; Portfo. (Den.), 16, p. 244.
- Forgeries, Literary. Pascal forgeries in the French Academy. Penn. Mo., 1, pp. 151, 191.

- Forgeries, Printed. House. Words, 5, pp. 374, 444; Liv. Age, 34, p. 477.
- Forgers, The. Blackw., 9, p. 572.
- Forgers, History of. Bank. Mo. (N. Y.), 16, p. 512.
- Forgery. Mus., 36, p. 108; Hunt., 43, p. 306.
- Forgery, Capital punishment for. Selec. Ed. R., 6, p. 203; Ed. R., 52, p. 398; Cong. M., 1, p. 373.
- Forgery, History and anecdotes of. Ecl. M., 21, p. 560.
- Forgery, Increase of. Ed. R., 31, p. 203.
- Forgery, Prevention of. Bank. M. (L), 20, pp. 355, 412.
- Forgery, Punishment of. Ed. Mo. R., 1, p. 260.
- Forgery, Shepherd on ecclesiastical. Quar., 93, p. 83.
- Forgery and its punishment. Fraser, 11, p. 301.
- Forgery of bank notes, Prevention of. Bank. M. (L), 1, p. 295.
- Forgery of U. S. bank notes. Bank. M. (N. Y.), 18, p. 207.
- Forgues, Ed. Les réformes et la vie des prisons en Angleterre et en Irlande. Rev. des Deux-Mondes, 1866, t. 3.
- Fornasini, L. La riforma carceraria secondo il sistema penitenziario. 12°. Brescia, 1878.
- Forsyth, W. Criminal procedure in Scotland and England. Ed. R., 108, p. 443.
- Foster, Mary F. The death penalty. How society should treat criminals. Kate Field's Washington, June 1, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Foubert, Aug. Par l'Océan. La vie d'émigrant en Amérique (Répub. Argentine, États-Unis-Canada), 1875. In-12°.
- Foulke, W. P. Remarks on cellular separation. Read by appointment of the American Association for the Improvement of Penal and Reformatory Institutions in New York, Nov. 29, 1860. 8°. Philadelphia, 1861.
- Foulke, W. P. Considerations respecting the policy of some recent legislation in Pennsylvania. [1861.]
- Fournez. La nouvelle école criminaliste italienne. Discours. Montpellier, 1887.
- Fontoul. Filosofia penal. Bruselas, 1891.
- Foville. Le criminel au point de vue anatom. et physiol. Ann. d'hyg. publ., oct., nov. 1880.
- Fragoso. O genioide alitrico. Rio Janeiro, 1890.
- Fraisse, B. Prisons et détenus. 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Franck. Le crime. Journ. des savants, nov. 1889.
- Francotte. L'anthropologie criminelle. Paris, 1891.
- Frank. Les facteurs sociaux du délit. Conférence, Bruxelles, 1891.
- Frassati. Die neue positive schule in Russland. Zeitsch. f. d. ges. Strafrw., 1890, x, 5.
- Frassati. La nuova scuola di diritto penale in Italia ed all'estero. Torino, 1892.
- Fregier, H. A. Des classes dangereuses de la population dans les grandes villes et moyens de les rendre meilleures. 2 v. 8°. Paris, 1840.
- Freire. Os degenerados. Lisboa, 1888.
- Freire. Los criminales. Lisboa, 1889.
- Frémont, A. La surveillance de la haute police de l'État. Rev. crit. de lég. et de jurispr., 1868, t. 33.
- Frémont, A. La surveillance de la haute police, de sa suppression et des moyens d'y suppléer. Paris, 1869. In-8°.
- Fry, Elizabeth. Observations on the visiting, superintending, and government of female prisoners. 1827.
- Fuchs. Le patronage des détenus libérés. Son histoire et son développement pendant ces cent dernières années. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, juin 1889.
- Fulci. La evoluzione nel diritto penale. Messina, 1882.
- Fulci. La nuova scuola criminale. Prolusione. Messina, 1885.
- Fuld. Der Realismus und das Strafrecht. Hamburg, 1886.
- Fyfe, J. H. Crime and criminals. Good Words, 4, p. 97.

- Fyffe, C. A. Punishment of infanticide. 19th Cent., 1, p. 583.
- Gabelli. La scuola positiva di diritto penale. *Revista penale*, giugno 1886.
- Gabelli. La nuova scuola di diritto penale. *Nuova antologia*, 1 agosto 1885.
- Gambirasio. Il libero difeso contro le teorie di E. Ferri. *Filangieri*, marzo 1887.
- Garnier. Le criminel instinctif et le droit de défense sociale. *Annales d'hyg. publ.*, mai 1890.
- Garofalo. L'anomalie du criminel. *Revue philos.*, mars 1887, et *Criminologie*, Paris, 1888, pag. 59.
- Garofalo. Contribution à l'étude du type criminel. *Bull. Soc. psychol.*, Paris, 1886.
- Garraud. Le problème moderne de la pénalité. Lyon, 1888.
- Gasperin, Mad. de. Quatre ans de prison par une détenue. Paris, 1880.
- Gauss, O. W. Prison reform. *St. Louis Republic*, Nov. 27, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Gautier. Le monde des prisons. 1888.
- Germa. Le criminel et l'anthrop. criminelle. Toulouse, 1891.
- Getzender, W. H. There is too little punishment of crime. Some radical defects in the code of criminal procedure pointed out. *Galveston News*, Jan. 9, 1893. 3,000 words.
- Giacchi. Puzzi e birbanti. Milano, 1885.
- Giennella. Quarta nuova scuola penale in Italia. *Gazz. dei trib.*, Trieste, giugno 1886.
- Gilbert, Eug. La question du patronage des libérés. *Rev. gén.*, Bruxelles, sept. 1890, p. 279.
- Gilbert, W. Discharged convicts. *Good Words*, 6, p. 446.
- Gilbert, W. Plea for boys as criminals. *Good Words*, 7, p. 279.
- Gilon, E. Der Kampf um die Wohlfahrt. Leipzig, 1892.
- Giraux, Alf. De la surveillance de la haute police et de la réhabilitation. *Rev. hist. du droit franç. et étrang.*, Paris, 1861, t. 7.
- Godkin, E. L. Lying for the right. *Nation*, 7, p. 167.
- Godkin, E. L. Criminals and the law. *Nation*, 8, p. 106.
- Gordey. Les principales déconvenues de la nouv. école d'anthr. crim. Lausanne, 1889.
- Gosse, L. A. Examen médical et philosophique du système pénitentiaire. 8°. Genève, 1837.
- Gouin. De la surveillance de la haute police. *Rev. crit. de lég. et de jurispr.*, Paris, 1840, t. 12.
- Gouin. De l'importance de substituer des ateliers répressifs à l'emprisonnement pénal. Note présentée à l'Empereur. *Rev. crit. de lég. et de jurispr.*, Paris, 1885, t. 27.
- Gould, A. W. Crime and education. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 26, p. 55; *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 37, p. 211. •
- Gould, S. B. Murder in the Bruder Strasse. *Belgra.*, 61, p. 41.
- Gradenigo. L'udito nei delinquenti. *Giorn. Acc. med.*, Torino, 1889.
- Grassi. Progressi della teoria dell'evoluzione. Proluzione. Catania, 1885.
- Gray, Francis C. Prison discipline in America. 8°. Boston, 1847.
- Graziadei. L'uomo di galera. Caserta, 1886.
- Great Britain. Extracts from the fourth and fifth reports of the inspectors of prisons. London, 1841.
- Great Britain. Parliament report from the select committee on criminal commitments and convictions, 1827-28. London, 1828.
- Great Britain. Prisons, correspondence on association in prison. pp. 24. London, 1880.
- Great Britain. Prisons. Her Majesty's prisons. 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Green, Sanford M. Crime; its nature, causes, treatment, and prevention. pp. 346. Philadelphia, 1889.

- Green goods swindlers and their fleecing methods. N. Y. Herald, Aug. 15, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Greenwood, F. W. P. Prison discipline. Chr. Exam., 16, p. 251.
- Greeting, John F. Juvenile offenders. Presentation and criticism of present mode of treatment. Religio-philosophical Journal, May 14, 1892. 1,800 words.
- Gregory, R. Crime and education. National, 6, p. 772.
- Grelier de Fougereux. Rapport fait à l'assemblée nationale législative sur la proposition de MM. Boinvilliers et Dupetit-Thouars, portant suppression de l'emprisonnement en commun, suppression des bagnes, création des colonies de libérés, etc. Paris, 1851. Brochure in 8°.
- Gretener. Ueber die italienische positive Schule des Strafrechts. Zeitschr. des Bernischen Juristenvereins, Bern, 1884.
- Gretener. Lombroso's Verbrecher ecc. Berne, 1890.
- Griffis, W. E. Japanese prison. Overland, 15, p. 289.
- Griffiths, A. Chronicles of Newgate. 2 vols. London, 1884.
- Griscom, J. H. Prison hygiene; an essay prepared at the request of the Prison Association of New York, for insertion in their twenty-third annual report, and reprinted by their order. 8°. Albany, 1868.
- Gruner, C. G. Pr. præfatus quedam de momentis infanticidam excusantibus. 4°. Jenæ, 1786.
- Gruy. Results of censuses of the population of convict prisons, in England, 1862-73, riass. in Riv. sperim. fren., 1876.
- Guerra. La nuova scuola penale innanzi alla morale e al diritto. Milano, 1891.
- Guillot, P. Considérations sur les condamnés libérés et sur les moyens de rendre les récidives moins fréquentes. Paris, 1839. Brochure in-8°.
- Gurrieri. Il tatuaggio fra i minorenni corrigendi. 1891. pp. 434.
- Guy, W. A. Crime and insanity. J. Statist. Soc., 32, p. 159.
- H. M. S. Causes of our increasing crime. Unity., Jan. 12, 1893. 800 words.
- Hall, A. O. Crime-land excursion. Galaxy, 7, p. 91.
- Halley, G. Crimes and criminals; how to treat them. Kansas R., 7, p. 67.
- Ham, V. de. Conseil à l'émigrant belge aux États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord. Bruxelles, 1849. In-8°.
- Hamel, Van. De regenwoordige beweging van het Straf hecht. Amsterdam, 1891.
- Hamel, Van. Rapport nei Bulletins de la comm. penitent. inter., 1884, vol. 1, p. 461.
- Hamilton, A. McL. Scientific detection of crime. Appleton, 15, p. 825.
- Hamilton, Gail. The Maybrick case. Review of the trial and plea to the British Home department. N. Y. Tribune, Oct. 28, 1892. 3,400 words.
- Hamilton, Gail. An open letter to Lady Henry Somerset on the Maybrick case. N. Y. World, Nov. 13, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Hammick, J. T. Judicial statistics of crime in England. J. Statist. Soc., 30, p. 375.
- Hammond, W. A. Involuntary impulses to crime. No. Am., 135, p. 422.
- Hanging scientifically done. Ex-Deputy Sheriff Fortin's recollections of his "neck-tie parties." Illus. St. Louis Globe-Democrat, Oct. 16, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Hanke. Sulle ricerche dalla nuova scuola penale italiana. Memorie dell'Alta Scuola libera tedesca, Berlin, 1888.
- Hardouin, H. Notes sur le patronage en France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, février 1878.
- Hardouin, H. Des colonies pénales. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, mars-avril 1885.
- Hardouin, H. La transportation pénale au Congrès des sociétés françaises de géographie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, nov. 1883.
- Harnan, Moses. Prison echoes. Lucifer, Jan. 13, 1893. 1,700 words.
- Harris, W. T. Historical statistics. [Crimes and alleged over-education.] Boston and Chicago Journal of Education, July 7, 1892. 1,600 words.

- Haussonville, D'. La criminalité. *Rev. des Deux Mondes*, 1 avr. 1887.
- Heads of criminals. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 66.
- Heck. Ueber die gegenwärtigen Strafrechtsschulen und deren Methoden. 1887.
- Heffinger, Dr. Infanticide in the Hawaiian Islands. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 224.
- Heil, Naturalismus. Buntetojogban. Budapest, 1885.
- Hélie, Faustin. De la réhabilitation dans ses rapports avec la réforme des prisons. *Rev. de lég. et de jur.*, 1838, t. 7.
- Hélie, Faustin. De la surveillance de la haute police. Paris, 1844.
- Helmcke, G. Die Behandlung jugendlicher Verwahrloster u. solcher Jugendlichen, welche in Gefahr sind, zu verwahrlosen. Halle a. S., 1892.
- Henry, C. Some records of crime. 2 vols. pp. 980. London, 1892.
- Hepworth, T. C. Detection of crime by photography. *Green Bag*, Nov., 1892. 4,000 words.
- Her Majesty's prisons: their effects and defects. 2 vols. (anonymous). London, 1881.
- Herald, Boston. Mistakes in identification. Innocent men sent to jail and some hanged. Jan. 1, 1893. 3,200 words.
- Hericourt. "La bête humaine" de la psychologie du criminel. *Revue bleue*, juin 1890.
- Hes, J. H. de. Genees-rectkundige verhandeling over den kindermoord, ten dienste van geneeskundigen en regstgeleerden zamengesteld. 8°. Arnhem, 1824.
- Heysham, John. An account of the jail fever or typhus carcerum, etc. London, 1782.
- Hibbard, Geo. S. Criminals and crimes. *Twentieth Century*, May 26, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Hill, E. Scheme for extinguishment of crime. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 17, p. 99.
- Hill, E. Prevention of crime. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 25, p. 497.
- Hill, F. Crime, its amount, causes, and remedies. London, 1853.
- Hill, H. A. Penalties for crimes against property. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 17, p. 109.
- Hill, M. D. Suggestions for the repression of crime. London, 1857.
- Hill, M. D. The repression of crime. pp. 704. London, 1857.
- Hillard, G. S. Prison discipline. *No. Am.*, 47, p. 452.
- Hincks, W. Mary Carpenter on treatment and reformation of criminals. *Canad. J.*, n. s., 10, p. 412.
- Hoare, H. E. Homes of criminal classes. *National*, 1., p. 824.
- Hoffbauer. Die Psychologie in ihrer Hauptanwendung auf die Rechtspflege. Halle, 1808.
- Holder. Sui caratteri fisici e morali dei delinquenti. *Ober. mediz. Zeitsch.*, Stuttgart, 1888.
- Holford, G. Letter to the chairman of the committee for managing the penitentiary. 8°. London, 1892.
- Holland, F. W. Prison discipline in England. *Chr. Exam.*, 74, p. 232.
- Holland, F. W. War with crime. *Unita. R.*, 33, p. 57.
- Holmes, Lizzie M. Cradle and crime. *Fall River Globe*, June 7, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Holmes, O. W. Crime and automatism. *Atlan.*, 35, p. 466.
- Holst, F. Forsvar. for Philadelphia systemet i Anledning af de ved Naturförsaker-mödet i Florentz paa samme gjorte Angrab. 8°. Stockholm, 1843.
- Holtzendorff. La psicologia dell' omicidio. *Revista penale*, 1875, fasc. 3, p. 125.
- Holtzendorff, F. von. Psychology of murder. *Internat. R.*, 3, p. 73.
- Holtzendorff, G. von. Das irische Gefängnisssystem ins Besondere die Zwischenanstalter vor der Entlassung der Sträflinge. Leipzig, 1859. 8°.
- Homicide in 1890. Official statistics. (Editorial.) *St. Louis Republican*, July 24, 1892. 1,100 words.

- Hood. Suggestions for the future provision of criminal lunatics.
- Hoon, M. de. *Historique du droit criminel dans les Pays-Bas*. *Revue universitaire*, Bruxelles, juin et juillet 1882.
- Hooper, Lucy H. Ghastly secrets the shrewd Paris police could never learn. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, Nov. 27, 1893. 2,000 words.
- Hopkins, Florence M. *Kansas prison life. From war stockade to modern penitentiary*. Illustrated. Chicago Inter-Ocean, Nov. 6, 1892. 2,700 words.
- Hopkins, T. *Prisons, visit to the house of correction*. Dublin Univ., 90, p. 550.
- Hosmer, M. *Dinner in a State prison*. Lippinc., 17, p. 497.
- How punishment works in Vermont. *Bill of rights and construction defied. Peculiar cases*. Boston Globe, August 17, 1892. 4,200 words.
- How society is protected by reforming the youthful criminal. *St. Paul Pioneer Press*, Sept. 11, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Howard, J. *Prisons*. Warrington, 1784.
- Howard, J. *Further observations on prisons*. Warrington, 1789.
- Howard, J. *The state of the prisons in England and Wales, with preliminary observations, and an account of some foreign prisons und hospitals*. 3d ed. 4°. Warrington, 1784.
- Howard Association, London. *Criminal lunacy: Necessity for a royal commission of inquiry to facilitate an alteration of the present state of the law as regards this question*. [Signed on behalf of the Howard Association, Jan. 14, 1869, Robert Alsop, Chas. P. Measor.] 8°. [London, 1869.]
- Howard Association, London. *Criminal treatment. Desiderata*. 8°. [London, 1869.]
- Howard Association, London. *The cellular (but not rigidly solitary) system of imprisonment, as carried out at the prisons of Louvain, Amsterdam, etc., by W. Tallack*. Issued by the Howard Association. 8°. London, 1869.
- Howard Association, London. *County and borough prisons, Great Britain. Correspondence in the "Times" on association in prison; imprisonment for debt; inveterate misdemeanants; prison visitation; diminution of temptation; prison officers; excessive statistical demands; visiting justices; children in prison; prison cells*. 8°. London, 1880.
- Howard Association, London. *Annual reports of the committee to the society: 1, 1861-62; 21, 1881-82; 24, 1884-85; 27, 1887-88*. 8°. [London, 1862-88.]
- Howard Association. *Report*, October, 1889. Londres, 1890. Brochure in-8°.
- Howe, Frederic C. *Two decades of penalogical progress*. Christian Union, Jan. 14, 1893. 2,500 words.
- Howe, S. G. *On separate and congregate systems of prison discipline*. Boston, 1846.
- Howe, S. G. *An essay on separate and congregate systems of prison discipline, being a report made to the Boston Prison Discipline Society*. 8°. Boston, 1846.
- Howells, W. D. *Visit to a police court*. Atlan., 49, p. 1.
- Hoyle, William. *Crime in England and Wales*, pp. 126. London, 1876.
- Hübener, E. A. L. *Die Kindestödtung in gerichtsarztlicher Beziehung*. 8°. Erlangen, 1846.
- Humberg, Th. *Projet d'une société coopérative de production entre libérés patronés en France*. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, juin 1880.
- Hunter, W. *On the uncertainty of the signs of murder in the case of bastard children*. 8°. London, 1818.
- Hurel. *Coup d'œil psychologique sur la population de la maison centrale de Gaillon*. Ann. méd.-psych., 1875, 1, pp. 161, 374.
- Hutchinson, J. *A report on the medical management of the native jails throughout the territories subject to the governments of Fort William and Agra. To which are added some observations on the principal diseases to which native prisoners are liable. The whole compiled, in a great measure, from documents in the office of the medical board*. 8°. Calcutta, 1835.

- Hutchinson, J. The same. *Observations on the general and medical management of Indian jails, and on the treatment of some of the principal diseases which infest them.* 2d ed. 8°. Calcutta, 1845.
- Hutchinson, W. A dissertation on infanticide, in its relation to physiology and jurisprudence. 8°. London, 1821.
- Hutter, J. D. *De morbis incarcerationum.* 4°. Halæ Magdeb., [1754].
- Hutter, E. W. Increase of crime in the United States; its cause and cure. *Eveng. R.*, 11, p. 61.
- Hypnotism in crime. Should the hypnotic agency be employed in criminal cases? Tests that have excited profound scientific interest. *Portraits.* N. Y. World, November 13, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Ignotus, [I. Platel]. *L'armée du crime.* Paris, 1890.
- In the museum of crime. N. Y. World, September 25, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Indeterminate sentence, The. Summary of discussion by the ethical class of the reformatory. Summary. *Elmira.* October 23, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Indeterminate sentence. Summary. *Elmira.* November 6, 1892. 2,000 words.
- India. Council report on prison discipline in India. Calcutta, 1838.
- India. Measures taken to give effect to the recommendations of a committee appointed to report on the state of jail discipline and to suggest improvements. 8°. Calcutta, 1867. Selections from the records of the government of India (Home department). No. 52.
- Industrial schools; the best means for decreasing juvenile crime. (Anon.) London, 1853.
- Infanticide. *Dub. R.*, 45, p. 54.
- Infanticide in China, The prevalence of. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 227.
- Infanticide in India. *Ed. R.*, 119, p. 389.
- Infanticide in India, Moor on. *Ecl. R.*, 15, p. 331.
- Infanticide in India, Suppression of. *Fraser*, 49, p. 288.
- Infanticide in the Sandwich Islands. *Meth. M.*, 49, p. 306.
- Infanticide in this city. New York. *Med. Rec.*, 1884, 26, pp. 41, 42.
- Infanticide or homicide? *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 416.
- Ingersoll, Robert G. Crimes against criminals. *Albany Law Journal*, p. 8, February 1, 1890.
- Inglis, William. Twenty-sixth report on the reformatory and industrial schools of Great Britain, 1883.
- Innocenti. I nuovi orizzonti del diritto penale e l' antica scuola italiana. Perugia, 1887.
- Inquiry, An, into the alleged tendency of the separation of convicts, one from the other, to produce disease and derangement. 8°. Philadelphia, 1849.
- Intérieur, L' des prisons, réforme pénitentiaire, système cellulaire, emprisonnement en commun, suivis d'un dictionnaire renfermant les mots les plus usités dans le langage des prisons, par un détenu. Paris, 1846. In-8°.
- International Congress for the Prevention and Repression of Crime. Stockholm. Le Congrès pénitentiaire international de Stockholm, 15-26 août, 1878. *Comptes-rendus des sciences.* Stockholm, 1879.
- International Penitentiary Congress. Report on the International Penitentiary Congress of London, held July 3-13, 1872. By E. C. Wines, United States Commissioner, etc., Washington. 1873. 8°.
- International Penitentiary Congress. Edited by Edwin Pears, LL.B., secretary of the congress. London, 1872. 8°.
- International Penitentiary Congress, London. Prisons and reformatories at home and abroad. Being the transactions of the " " " held in London July 2-13, 1872. Including official documents, discussions, and papers presented to the congress. 8°. London, 1872.
- Investigation and prosecution of crime. *Blackw.*, 136, p. 43.

- Isnard et Dieu. *Revue rétrospective des cas judiciaires*. Paris, 1874.
- Jacox, F. *Imperfect criminals*. Bentley, 54, p. 486; Liv. Age, 80, p. 23.
- James, G. P. R. *The convict*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1847.
- Jameson, J. A. *Green on crime*. Dial (Ch.), 10, p. 332.
- Janvier, T. A. *West. rn view of "Judge" Lynch*. Amer., 3, 215.
- Jaques, H. *Reparation to innocent convicts*. Pop. Sci. Mo., 25, p. 508.
- Jardine, D. *Criminal trials*. London, 1847.
- Jarves, J. J. *Prisons of Paris and their prisoners*. Chamb. J., 12, pp. 158, 298, 402; Harper, 7, p. 599.
- Jaspar, H. *L'enfance criminelle*. Rev. Universitaire, Bruxelles, mai, juin, juillet 1892.
- Jay, Raoul. *Du patronage des libérés en France*. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, déc. 1881.
- Jeanvrot. *La question de la criminalité*. Revue de la ref. judic., juillet 1889, n. 4.
- Jebb. *Report of the surveyor-general of prisons on the construction, ventilation, and details of Pentonville Prison*. London, 1844.
- Jebb, C. B., Lieut.-Col. *Report on the discipline and management of the convict prisons*. 1850, 1853. (England.)
- Jebb, J., Lieut.-Col. (chairman), D. O'Brien, and I. S. Whitty. *Reports of the directors of convict prisons on the management and discipline of Pentonville, Parkhurst, and Millbank prisons, and of Portland, Portsmouth, Dartmoor, and Brixton prisons, and the Hulks, for the year 1853*.
- Jeffrey, F. *Prison discipline*. Ed. R., 30, p. 463.
- Jerome, C. T. *Conventional lying*. Unita. R., 19, p. 345.
- Jeune Barreau d'Anvers, le 16 nov. 1889. Brux., Ferd. Larquier, 1889. Brochure in-8°.
- Jobert. *Les gauchers comparés aux droitiers*. Lyon, 1885.
- John Smith in jail. *How he fares in the model prison in America*. Boston Herald, Oct. 2, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Joly. *Jeunes criminels parisiens*. Archives anthr. crim., mars 1890.
- Joly. *Le crime*. Paris, 1888.
- Joly. *Les lectures dans les prisons de la Seine*. Archives anthr. crim., juillet 1888.
- Joly, Henri. *Le combat contre le crime*. Paris, 1892.
- Joret. *De la folie dans le régime pénitentiaire*. Paris, 1849.
- Jouen, P. L. A. *Considérations médico-légales sur l'infanticide*. 4°. Paris, 1820.
- Juvenile crime and destitution. Chamb. J., 12, pp. 281, 347.
- Juvenile delinquency. Ecl. R., 91, p. 200; 99, p. 385; Ed. R., 94, p. 403; Irish Q., 5, p. 773; Prosp. R., 2, p. 297; 10, p. 69.
- Juvenile delinquents. Chr. Obs., 54, p. 193.
- Juvenile delinquents, Treatment of. Irish Q., 4, p. 1.
- Juvenile delinquents, Treatment of. A symposium, by I. C. Jones, E. T. Gerry, C. L. Brace.
- Juvenile depravity. Ecl. R., 91, p. 200; Hogg, 2, pp. 148-398; 3, pp. 40-330; Sharpe, 9, p. 223.
- Lacassagne. *Les tatouages*. Paris, 1881, e Arch. psych., 1, p. 4.
- Lacassagne. *L'homme criminel comparé à l'homme primitif*. Conference. Lyon, 1882.
- Lacassagne et Magitot. *Tatouage*. Ext. du dict. encycl. d. sc. méd., Paris, 1886.
- Lacointe. *Rapport sur le projet de loi relatif à la libération conditionnelle*. Discussion de ce rapport. 1884.
- Lair, A. Em. *De la réhabilitation des condamnés dans le droit romain et dans le droit français ancien et moderne, comparés dans ses effets avec la grâce, l'amnistie et la révision*. Paris, 1859. In-8°.
- Lajoie, R. *La réhabilitation au criminel et au correctionnel*. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des prisons, nov. 1880.

- Lallemand, L. De l'organisation du travail dans les prisons cellulaires de Belgique. Extrait des comptes rendus de l'Académie des sciences morales et politiques. Paris, 1889. Brochure in-8°.
- Lallemant, Ave. Das deutsche Gaunerthum in. Soc., polit., liter. und linguist. Ausbildung, Leipzig, 1858-62, 3 vol.
- Lambert, Henry. The study of crime. Its causes, its extent, its treatment. Boston Transcript, Aug. 13, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Landon. A State police. The organized force in Massachusetts. N. Y. Post, Aug. 10, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Lang, A. Literary forgeries. Contemp., 44, p. 837; Liv. Age, 160, p. 97; Critic, 4, pp. 2, 14, 27.
- Langerfeld. Competition of convict labor. Science, 7, p. 168.
- Lansdowne, A. A life's reminiscences of Scotland Yard. London, 1890.
- Laroque. Considérations sur l'influence de la religion dans les maisons centrales. de force et de correction. Paris, 1843. Brochure in-8°.
- Laroque. Le bagne et les maisons centrales de force et de correction, ou compte rendu des essais de moralisation pendant trois années de prédications. Paris. 1846. In-8°.
- Laschi. I criminali nel delitto politico. Arch. psich., 1886, p. 496.
- Laschi. Mondo tenebroso. Conferenza. Milano, 1891.
- Lastres, F. L'école de réforme de Santa Rita. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., févr. 1886.
- Lattes. Sui lavori clandestini dei carcerati. Arch. psich. ecc., 1886, p. 554.
- Laurent. L'année criminelle, 1889-90. Lyon, 1891.
- Laurent. L'anthrop. crim. et les nouvelles théories du crime. Paris, 1891.
- Laurent. Les dégénérés dans les prisons. Arch. anth. crim., 1889; p. 266; déc. 1888.
- Laurent. Les habitués des prisons. Lyon, 1890.
- Laurie, Annie. The Whittier reform school. New and rational way of dealing with young criminals. No bars or locks. S. F. Examiner, Sept. 26, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Lauvergne. Les forçats considérés sous le rapport physiologique, moral et intellectuel. Paris, 1841.
- Lawrence, Edward A. The national prison congress at Baltimore. Congregationalist, Dec. 15, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Laws on crimes in the Thirteenth Century. Spec., 58, p. 253.
- Laya. Abolition de la surveillance de la haute police et son remplacement par les colonies pénales. Les plaies sociales. Paris, 1865. In-8°.
- Lea, H. C. Pike's History of Crime in England. Nation, 19, p. 60.
- Le Call. Le droit de punir d'après la science positive. Lyon, 1885.
- Lechevalier. Rapport présenté à la Société d'économie charitable sur le travail et sur l'organisation des prisons. Ann. de la Char., 1847, t. 3.
- Lecieux. Considérations médico-légales sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1811.
- Lecieux. Considérations sur l'infanticide. Paris, 1819.
- Ledisot, L. P. De l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, an 13, 1884.
- Lefébure, L. La société générale de patronage. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1879.
- Lefébure, L. Refuges pour les libérés. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1883.
- Lefingwell, A. Illegitimacy and the influence of climate on conduct. New York, 1892.
- Legay. L'anthrop. crim. Revue de la sc. nouv., avr. 1891.
- Legoyt. L'émigration européenne. son importance, ses causes, ses effets, avec un appendice sur l'émigration africaine, hindoue et chinoise. Paris, 1861. In-8°.
- Legrand du Saulle. Du crime accompli par l'homme ivre. Gaz. des hôp., 1851.
- Legrand du Saulle. L'assassin Dumollard. Ann. méd.-psychologiques, 1862.
- Legrin, A. De la suppression de la surveillance de la haute police. Paris, 1882. In-8°.

- Lentsaigne, John. Annual reports on the reformatory and industrial schools of Ireland, 1874-77, 1879-81, 1883-84.
- Lentsaigne, John, and Charles F. Bourke. Annual reports on the prisons of Ireland, 1872-74.
- Lepelletier de la Sarthe. *Système pénitentiaire. Le bagne, la prison cellulaire, la déportation.* Le Mans et Paris, 1853. In-8°.
- Leroy, R. *Essai médico-légal sur l'infanticide.* 4°. Paris, 1818.
- Lestingi. *Autografi di assassini.* 1882.
- Letchworth, William P. Juvenile offenders. Industrial training of children in houses of refuge and other reformatory schools. pp. 44. Albany, 1883. 8°.
- Letourneau. *Prefazione all' Homme criminel.* Paris, 1887.
- Letter, Fifth, to convicts in State prisons and houses of correction, or county penitentiaries. Printed, but not published, Nov., 1850. 8°. [Boston, 1850.]
- Letters on the comparative merits of the penitentiary discipline. By a Massachusetts man. 8°. Boston, 1836.
- Letter to convicts in twenty-six State prisons, and ten houses of correction, or county penitentiaries. 2d ed. printed, but not published, July, 1848; fifth thousand, Aug., 1848. 8°. [n. p., 1848.]
- Leuillier, C. *Philosophie des prisonniers; publié avec des changements et additions par A. van Overloop.* Bruxelles, 1850. In-8°.
- Levi, L. Crime in England in 1857-76. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 43, p. 423.
- Lewis. *Les causes célèbres de l'Angleterre.* Paris, 1884.
- Lichatschow. *Sulle opere di E. Ferri.* Pietroburgo, 1883.
- Lichinchi. *Nuovo indirizzo della scienza del diritto di punire.* Mario Pagano, 1886, n. 1.
- Lieber, F. A popular essay on subjects of penal law, and on uninterrupted solitary confinement at labor, as contradistinguished to solitary confinement at night, and joint labor by day, in a letter to John Bacon. 8°. Phila., 1838.
- Lillenthal, von. *Der Hypnotismus und das Strafrecht.* Berlin.
- Lindau. *Aus der Berliner Verbrecherwelt.* Nord und Süd. 1882, e *Arch. psich. ecc.*, 1884, p. 152.
- Linden, E. van den. *Du patronage des condamnés libérés et de leur réhabilitation dans la société.* Louvain-Paris, 1885. Brochure in-8°.
- Lindsley, J. B. On prison discipline and penal legislation; with special reference to the State of Tennessee. 8°. Nashville, Tenn., 1874.
- Lioy. *La nuova scuola penale.* II. ediz., Torino, 1886.
- Lioy, A. *Colonia penitenziaria ad Assab.* P. 23, Napoli, 1884.
- Liszt, Franz von. *Abhandlungen des kriminalistischen seminars.* Berlin.
- Livermore, A. A. Abolition of prisons. *Unita. R.*, 34, p. 237.
- Livingston, E. Introductory report to the code of prison discipline, explanatory of the principles on which the code is founded, being part of the system of penal law prepared for the State of Louisiana. 8°. Philadelphia, 1827.
- Llanos y Torriglia. *Ferri y su escuela.* Ateneo, Madrid, marzo 1889.
- Locatelli. *Sorveglianti e sorvegliati.* Milano, 1878.
- Loi du 31 mai 1888 établissant la libération conditionnelle et les condamnations conditionnelles dans le système pénal. Documents parlementaires et discussions complétés par les instructions et les discussions parlementaires concernant le "Patronage." Bruxelles, 1889. In-8°.
- Lombroso. *Delinquenti d'occasione.* 1881.
- Lombroso. *Die neuen Entdeckungen auf dem Gebiete der krim. Anthr.* *Arch. f. Strafr.*, Berlin, 1889, 37, p. 1.
- Lombroso. *Applicazioni pratiche dell' antropologia criminale.* Scuola Positiva, aprile e maggio 1892.
- Lombroso. *Gerghi nuovi.* *Arch. psich.*, 1887, p. 125.

- Lombroso. *I palinsesti del carcere*. Torino, 1891.
- Lombroso. *L'anthropologie et la criminalité*. Rev. scientif., 8 mars 1884.
- Lombroso. *L'anthropologie criminelle et ses récents progrès*. Paris. 1890; II ediz., 1891.
- Lombroso. *L'arte nei delinquenti*.
- Lombroso. *Les dernières découvertes de l'anthropologie criminelle*. Nouvelle Revue, 15, déc. 1888.
- Lombroso. *Les nouveaux progrès de l'anthrop. crim.* Paris, 1892.
- Lombroso. *L'uomo delinquente in rapporto all' antropologia, giurisprudenza e alle discipline carcerarie*. Aggiuntavi la teoria della tutela penale del F. Poletti. 2d ed. 8°. Roma, Torino, Firenze, 1878.
- Lombroso. *L' uomo delinquente [dal 1872 in poi]*, ediz. Milano 1876, IV. ediz. Torino, 2 vol. con Atlante.
- Lombroso, Ferri, Garofalo, Fioretti. *Polemica in difesa della scuola criminale positiva*, Bologna, 1886.
- Lombroso. *Palinsesti del carcere*. Arch. psich. ecc., 1887, pp. 457, 569; 1888, pp. 1, 125, 229, 341, 453; e Torino, 1891, 1 vol.
- Lombroso. *Tatto e tipo degenerativo in donne normali, criminali, e alienate*. Arch. psich., 1891, p. 1.
- Lombroso. *Prefazione al Drago. Delinquenti nati*. Torino, 1890.
- Lombroso. *Sul tatuaggio negli italiani*. Arch. per l' antrop., 1874.
- Lombroso. *Un autografo di Seghetti*. Arch. psich., 1891, p. 366.
- Lombroso e Ottolenghi. *Die Sinne der Verbrecher*. Zeitsch. f. Physiol., Leipzig, 1891.
- Lombroso e Du Camp. *Gli autografi di Troppmann*. Arch. psich., 1880.
- Lord, H. W. *Penal and prison discipline*. pp. 18. Lansing, Mich., 1880.
- Lord, Nugent. *Crime and how to be treated*. Peop. J., 3, pp. 233, 302, 362; 4, pp. 62, 308; 5, p. 107.
- Lossing, B. J. *British prisons of the American Revolution, on land and water*. Potter Am. Mo., 6, p. 1.
- Loundsbury, T. R. *Lying*. Nation, 2, p. 796.
- Lozano. *La escuela antrop. y sociol. criminal ante la sana filosofía*. La Plata, 1889.
- Lucas, C. *Exposé de l'état de la question pénitentiaire en Europe et aux États-Unis; suivi d'observations de MM. de Tocqueville, Ch. Lucas et Béranger*. 8°. Paris, 1844.
- Lucchini. *I sempliciisti [antropologi, psicologi e sociologi] del diritto penale*. Torino, 1886.
- Lucilde y Huerta. *Morfología del robo, ó ladrones de Madrid*, 1889.
- Lucio. *A tuberculose en la penitenciaria central de Lisboa*. Lisbon, 1888.
- Luke, Owen, M. A. *A history of crime in England*. 2 vols., pp. 539 and pp. 719. London, 1873.
- Lying. Boston Q., 3, p. 409; Nation, 2, p. 825; 3, p. 17.
- Lying, Catholic doctrine of. Sat. R., 55, p. 335.
- Lying, Mrs. Opie on, in all its branches. Lond. M., 12, p. 103.
- Lying, Physiology of. Colburn, 66, p. 54.
- Lying, Polite art of. Tait, n. s., 2, p. 377.
- Lying as a fine art. Sat. R., 61, p. 331.
- Lying as a science. Temp. Bar, 27, p. 215; Ev. Sat., 8, p. 435.
- Lying in all its branches. U. S. Lit. Gaz., 5, p. 98; Mus., 7, p. 61.
- Lying; Is it ever justifiable? New Eng. M., 7, p. 302.
- Lynch law. Am. Whig R., 1, p. 121; Brit. & For. R., 14, p. 29; So. Lit. Mess., 5, p. 218.
- Lynch law, Use and abuses of. Am. Whig R., 11, p. 459; 12, p. 494; 13, p. 213.
- Lynch law in America. Leis. Hour, 18, pp. 245, 416.

Lynch law in Missouri. *Once a Week*, 9, p. 47.

Lyon, T. B. A text-book of medical jurisprudence for India. pp. 570. London, 1889.

MacDonald, Arthur. Ethics as applied to criminology. *Journ. of Ment. Science*, April, 1890. The same in *Revista general de legislación y jurisprudencia*, 1892, nums. 5 y 6.

MacDonald, Arthur. Course in criminology at Clark University. *Monist*, Oct., 1890.

MacDonald, Arthur. The Science of Crime. Lend a hand, Feb., 1892.

MacDonald, Arthur. Digests of criminological literature. *Am. Journ. of Psychol.*, 1890.

MacDonald, Arthur. Criminal aristocracy or the Mafia. *Medico-Legal Journal*, June, 1891; *Evening Gazette*, Worcester, Mass., 1891.

MacDonald, Arthur. Criminology. *New Englander and Yale Review*, Jan., 1892.

MacDonald, Arthur. Criminology, general and special, with introduction by Prof. Lombroso. (Extensive bibliography.) New York, 1893. pp. 416.

MacDonald, Arthur. The study of the criminal. Résumé of the principals of the school of criminal anthropology. Summary, Oct. 9, 1892. 3,400 words.

MacDonald, Arthur. Ideas on the repression of crime by Garofalo, of the new Italian school of criminology. *Columbia Law Times*, New York, Oct., 1892.

MacDonald, Arthur. The best cure for crime. Important bearing of education on natural tendencies. (Abstract of lecture.) *Washington Post*, Dec. 20, 1892. 600 words.

MacDonald, Arthur. Criminal contagion. *National Review*, London, Nov., 1892.

MacDonald, Arthur. La sexualité patho-criminelle. *Archives de l'anthropologie crim.*, nov. 1892.

MacDonald, Arthur. Formes graves de la criminalité. Traduction par Dr. H. Coutagne. Lyon et Paris, 1893.

MacDonald, Arthur. Pathological and criminal sexuality, with introduction by Prof. Dr. von Krafft. Ebing (Vienna). (With extensive bibliography.) Philadelphia, 1893.

MacDonald, Carlos F. Infliction of the death penalty by means of electricity. *Medical Journal*, May 14, 1892. 12,000 words.

MacDonald, Carlos F. Infliction of the death penalty by means of electricity. *N. Y. Medical Journal*, May 7, 1892. 4,800 words.

Macdonell, G. P. Criminal law. *Acad.*, 23, p. 285.

Mac Farlane, C. Lives and exploits of banditti. London, 1837.

Maconochie, Capt. Convicts on Norfolk Island. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 8, p. 1.

McCallum, A. K. Juvenile delinquency and the Glasgow plan of cure. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 18, p. 356.

McFarlane, D. H. Crimes against property and person, inequality of sentences. *Macmill.*, 45, p. 404; *Liv. Age*, 153, p. 188.

McGee, J. G. Origin and cure of crime. *Cath. World*, 18, p. 55.

McKee, J. M. Is crime increasing? If so, why? *Public Opinion*, Oct. 29, 1892. 700 words.

McKee, J. M. Where reform is needed. *Cumb. Q.*, 4, pp. 353, 445.

McKenna, J. A. J. What fills our jails? *Cath. World*, May, 1892. 3,100 words.

McLane, Wm. W. Possible progression in the punishment of criminals. *Andover Review*, April, 1892. 4,000 words.

M'Levy, J. Curiosities of crime in Edinburgh. Edinburgh, 1861.

Maddison, A. J. S. Hints on aid to discharged prisoners. London, 1888. Brochure in-8°.

Maestre, Gil. Los malhechores de Madrid. Gerona, 1889.

Mafiosi, The. What the bands are and how they operate and are sustained. *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, July, 31, 1892. 2,100 words.

- Magnan. L'enfance des criminels dans ses rapports avec la prédisposition naturelle au crime. Actes du II^e Congrès d'anthr. crim, Lyon, 1890, p. 53.
- Majno. La scuola positiva di diritto penale. Milano, 1886.
- Majno, Bronzini ecc. Studi su alcuni delinquenti. Rivista penale, 1874, 1, p. 328.
- Malcomson, J. G. A letter to the Right Hon. Sir Henry Harding on the effects of solitary confinement on the health of soldiers in warm climates. 8°. London, 1837.
- Mallet, Mlle. J. Les femmes en prison; causes de leur chute; moyen de les relever. Moulins et Paris, 1843. In-8°.
- Mambrilla. Polemica. Rev. de antr. crim., marzo 1889.
- Manning, H. E. Inhuman crimes in England. No. An., 141, p. 301.
- Mantegazza. Gli atavismi psichici. Arch. per l'antr., Firenze, 1888.
- Marbeau. Mémoire lu à la Société d'économie charitable sur le travail dans les prisons et sur son influence sur le salaire des ouvriers libres. Ann. de la Char., 1847, t. 3.
- Marcard, T. Beiträge zur Gefängnißkunde. Aerztliche Mittheilungen aus den hannoverschen Straf-Anstalten. 8°. Celle, 1864.
- Mareska, J. Étude sur des effets de l'emprisonnement sur les condamnés criminels en Belgique. Rapport annuel de 1849. Bruxelles, 1852. Brochure in-8°.
- Marillier. Les criminels d'après les travaux récents. Revue scient., 20 avr. 1889.
- Markham, Governor of California. Prisoners and criminals. (Editorial.) Argonaut, Jan., 16, 1893. 1,300 words.
- Marks, A. Distinguished forgers. Once a Week, 16, p. 35.
- Marque, J. de la. Des colonies pénitentiaires et du patronage des jeunes libérés. Paris et Strasbourg, 1863. In-8°.
- Marque, J. de la. La réhabilitation des libérés. Paris, 1877. In-12°.
- Marque, J. de la. Le patronage des libérés jugé par les Anglais. M. Murray Browne. La Société de Glasgow. Paris, 1876. Brochure in-12°.
- Marque, J. de la. Le patronage des libérés appliqué aux détenus. Paris, 1875. In-32°.
- Marque, J. de la. Modèle de statuts pour une société de patronage. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1879.
- Marque, J. de la. Patronage des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés. Paris, 1855. Brochure in-8°.
- Marquet Vasselot, L. A. A. Examen historique et critique des diverses théories pénitentiaires ramenées à une unité de système applicable à la France. 2 vols. 8°. Lille, 1835.
- Marquet de Vasselot. Ethnographie des prisons. Paris, 1863.
- Marro. I carcerati. Studi dal vero. Torino, 1885.
- Marro. I caratteri dei delinquenti. Torino, 1887.
- Marshall, H. A historical sketch of military punishments in as far as regards non-commissioned officers and private soldiers, and a sketch of the punishments to which common seamen and marines are liable in the royal navy. By a surgeon's mate of 1803. 8°. [London, 1839].
- Martel, H. Algemeene leidsman voor landverhuizers. Brussel, 1889. In-12°.
- Martel, H. Guide général des émigrants. Bruxelles, 1889. In-12°.
- Martin, Caroline. The Tombs. New York city prison, discipline, hygiene, etc. Waverly Magazine, Nov. 12. 1,500 words.
- Martin, John B. Civilization and crime. Humanitarian, Sept., 1892. 3,000 words.
- Martineau, H. Health of policemen. Once a Week, 2, p. 522.
- Mason, M. L. French detectives. Macmil., 45, p. 296; Sat. R., 53, p. 174; 59, p. 16.
- Massachusetts. Reports of the committee on education concerning corporal punishment in the schools of the Commonwealth, May, 1868. 8°. Boston, 1868.
- Massachusetts. Report of the committee on rules and regulations on corporal punishment in the public schools. School committee, June 10, 1873. 8°. Boston, 1873.

- Massachusetts State Prison. Rules and regulations, with the acts of the legislature, and remarks. Boston, 1823.
- Maubareit, A. Essai sur l'infanticide par commission. 4°. Montpellier, 1864.
- Mauchartus, J. D. Infanticidas non absolvit, nec a tortura liberat, nec respirationem fœtus in utero tollit; pulmonum infantis in aqua subsidientia. Sm. 4°. Tubingæ, 1691.
- Maudsley. Remarks on crime and criminals. Journ. of Ment. Science, July, 1888.
- Maugin, A. Sur l'hygiène des prisons. 4°. Paris, 1819.
- Mauley, Lord De. Crime, criminals, and punishment. Macmil., 29, p. 145.
- Mauro, De. Marasmo sociale e diritto punitivo. Foggia, 1886.
- Mauro, De. Sul moderno materialismo in diritto penale. Catania, 1883.
- Mauro, De. La selezione nel principio organico del diritto penale. Prolusione. Parma, 1885.
- Maury. Sur l'homme criminel. Journ. des savants, 1879.
- Mayew. Criminal life. London, 1860.
- Mayew. Criminal prisons of London. London, 1862.
- Mayhew and Binny. The criminal prisons of London and scenes of prison life. pp. 634. London, 1862.
- Mayor. Sur l'argot des criminels. Actes du congrès anthr. crim, Rome, 1886, p. 147.
- Mayor. Nota sul gergo francese. Arch. psych., 1883.
- Mease, J. Observations on the penitentiary system and penal code of Pennsylvania, with suggestions for their improvement. 8°. Philadelphia, 1828.
- Meason, M. L. Detective police. Nineteenth Cent., 13, p. 765; Chamb. J., 6, p. 337.
- Meason, M. L. Experiences with detectives. Belgr., 19, p. 490.
- Meason, M. L. Police of London. Macmil., 46, p. 192; Spec., 55, p. 1,279.
- Measurement of criminals kept on record. The Bertillon system fully explained. Boston Herald, Aug. 1, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Mecacci. Idea della giustizia punitiva. Prolusione. Parma, 1885.
- Medical experts on criminality. N. Y. Herald, May 22, 1892. 4,500 words.
- Meister, J. C. F. Urtheile und Gutachten in peinlichen und andern Straffällen. 8°. Frankfurth a. d. Oder, 1808.
- Merchant. Six years in the prisons of England. London, 1869.
- Mesnard. Discours prononcé en qualité de Président de la Société pour le patronage des jeunes libérés. Rouen. Brochure in-8°.
- Mesnil, O. du. Les jeunes détenus à la Roquette et dans les colonies agricoles. Hygiène, moralisation et mortalité, modifications que réclame le régime actuel. 8°. Paris, 1866.
- Metshinikow. L'antropologia criminale. Pietroburgo, 1886.
- Meynert. Cerveau et sociabilité. Rev. scient., 24 nov. 1888.
- Meyrick, A. S. Difficulties of reform in prison discipline. Internat. R., 11, p. 234.
- Meyrick, A. S. Improvements in prison discipline. Internat. R., 10, p. 306.
- Michal, C. Du système pénitentiaire pour les jeunes détenus. Ann. de la Char., 1865-66, t. 21, vol. 2, et t. 22, vol. 1.
- Michaux. Proposition de loi relative au pardon. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., févr. 1886.
- Mitchell, T. Statistics of crime in Russia. J. Statist. Soc., 27, p. 369.
- Michetti. Arbitrii e imputabilità. Pesaro, 1886.
- Michiels van Kessenich. Lettro sur la maison de correction de St.-Bernard près d'Anvers. Bruxelles, 1824. La Thémis, t. 6.
- Midy, Th. Le nouveau colon de Mettray ou la réhabilitation. Paris, 1875. In-16°.
- Migneret, S. De la surveillance légale. Rev. crit. de lég. et de jurispr., 1871-72. Nouvelle série, t. 1, p. 363.
- Mind, juli 1888, sull' Uomo criminel di Lombroso e La Criminologia di Garofalo.
- Ministère des affaires étrangères. Le service de renseignements concernant l'émigration. Bruxelles, 1888. Brochure in-12°.

- Minzloff. Caratteri delle classi criminali. *Messaggero giuridico*, Mosca, 1881, fasc. 10.
- Mitchell-Ward murder case, The. Formal and judicial declaration of her insanity. *Memphis Commercial*, July 31, 1892. 2,200 words.
- Mitteilungen der internationalen kriminalistischen Vereinigung. Berlin.
- Modern brigands. The blood-thirsty bandits who overrun Sicily. *Illus. N. Y. Journal*, Oct. 30, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Mogi, Torajiro. Capital punishment; historically, philosophically and practically considered. *Ann Arbor*, Mich., 1890.
- Moldenhawer, de. Projet de statuts pour la Société protectrice des prisonniers libérés à Varsovie. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, juin 1882.
- Monnier. Les livres de M. Lombroso. *Biblioth. Univ. et Revue Suisse*, juillet 1879.
- Mouro, J. Story of police pensions. *New R.*, 3, p. 194.
- Monro, J. London police. *No. Am.*, 151, p. 615.
- Mons, C. J. van. De infanticide. 4^e. Lovanii, 1822.
- Montegle, Lord. Crimes act, English. *Nineteenth Cent.*, 17, p. 1072.
- Montero, Dorado. La ciencia penal en la Italia contemporanea. *Rev. gen. legal.*, Madrid, 1889, n. 3.
- Moravcsik. Degenerationszeichen bei der verbrecherischen Neigungen. *Centrabl. f. Nervenh.*, März 1891.
- Moreau. De l'état mental des criminels. Bruxelles, 1881.
- Moreau. L'homicide commis par les enfants. Paris, 1882.
- Moreau. Souvenirs de la Petite et de la Grande Roquette. Paris, 1889.
- Moreau [de Tours]. Contagion du crime. Paris, 1889.
- Moreau [Alf.] L'état mental des criminels. Bruxelles, 1881.
- Moreau-Christophe. Le monde des coquins. Paris, 1841.
- Moreau-Christophe, L. M. Raison des faits communiqués par Ch. Lucas à l'Académie des sciences morales, sur quelques détenus cellules. 8^o. Paris, 1839.
- Morel, A. Des commissions de surveillance des sociétés de patronage en faveur des libérés. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1852, t. 8.
- Morel, A. Des libérations provisoires ou conditionnelles. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1858, t. 14.
- Morison, J. H. Prison discipline. *Chr. Exam.*, 44, p. 273.
- Morote. Las anomalías en los criminales. *Rev. gen. de legislación*, avril 1886.
- Morote. El derecho penal capítulo de las ciencias naturales. *Rev. gen. de legal.*, Madrid, 1884.
- Morrison, W. D. Correspondenza in Scuola positiva.
- Morrison, W. D. Crime and its causes. London, 1891.
- Morrison, W. D. Increase of crime in England, and the causes thereof. *Nineteenth Century*, June, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Morrison, W. D. Reflections on the theories of criminality. *Journal of Mental Science*, April, 1889.
- Morrison, W. D. The study of crime. *Mind*, Oct., 1892.
- Morrow, W. C. Crimes of the past year. A psychological study of erring men and women; comedy, sentiment, and tragedy. *S. F. Examiner*, Dec. 25, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Morse, E. S. Natural selection and crime. *Popular Science Monthly*, Aug., 1892. 6,000 words.
- Morse, E. S. Natural selection and crime. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 41, 1892.
- Morselli. Contributo alla psicologia dell'uomo delinquente. Note sui delinquenti suicidi. *Riv. sperim. fren.*, 1875, pp. 1-3. Also, *'Arch. ital. mal. nerv., marzo-maggio 1877*.
- Morselli. Influenza della pena sui detenuti. *Rivista sperimentale freniatria*, 1877, 3.
- Moses Harman in the penitentiary; for printing alleged obscene matter. (Editorial.) *Truth Seeker*, July 9, 1892. 2,500 words.

- Mosher, E. M. Health of criminal women. *Am. J. Soc. Sci.*, 16, p. 46.
- Moster. Physical health and crime. *Journ. of Ment. Sc.*, 1882.
- Motet. Les faux témoignages des enfants devant la justice. Paris, 1887
- Mouat, F. J. Repression of crime. 8°. London, 1881.
- Monat, F. J. Prison statistics and discipline in Lower Bengal. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 39, p. 311; 25, p. 175; 30, p. 21; 35, p. 57.
- Munro, J. Visit to prisons of Cayenne. *Good Words*, 19, p. 746.
- Murder, Appeal of, and trial by battle. *Quar.*, 18, p. 117.
- Murder, Decay of. *Cornh.*, 20, p. 722.
- Murder. Dr. Lamson's case. *Sat. R.*, 53, pp. 328, 413, 435
- Murder, Fashionable. *Canad. Mo.*, 17, p. 280
- Murder. Fenayrou trial. *Spec.*, 55, pp. 1078, 1536.
- Murder, Law of. *Lond. Q.*, 26, p. 428.
- Murder, Moral muddle about. *Spec.*, 57, p. 1694.
- Murder, Motives of. *Spec.*, 57, p. 1544.
- Murder, Pure. In "Criminology," by A. MacDonald.
- Murder, Sketch of a late trial for. *Lond. M.*, 9, p. 165.
- Murder, Statistics of. Editorial. *N. O. Times-Democrat*, July 24, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Murder, Statistics of, in the United States. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 48, p. 116.
- Murder and mystery; a tale. *Fraser*, 23, p. 547.
- Murder and the microscope. *Chamb. J.*, 26, p. 305.
- Murder by mistake. *All the Year*, 12, p. 66.
- Murder hole; an ancient legend. *Blackw.*, 25, p. 189.
- Murder mania. *Chamb. J.*, 12, p. 209.
- Murder of Dr. Hill, of Chesterton, Maryland. Execution and imprisonment of the eight negroes charged with the murder. *Baltimore Weekly Sun*, Jan. 14, 1893. 2,200 words.
- Murder of Nick Vedder; a Niagara tale. *Temp. Bar.*, 50, p. 374.
- Murder problem, The. Editorial on Andrew D. White's lecture. *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Aug. 24, 1892. 850 words.
- Murder that will not out. *Dub. Univ.*, 81, p. 273.
- Murder will out. (Not always true, as illustrated by the Nathan murder case.) (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, July 29, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Murderer, How I became a. *Lond. Soc.*, 37, suppl., p. 64.
- Murderer, Who is the? *Blackw.*, 51, p. 553.
- Murdered Protestant pastor; a poem. *Chr. Obs.*, 36, p. 153.
- Murderer's confession. *Liv. Age*, 30, p. 130.
- Murderer's last night. *Blackw.*, 25, p. 734; *Mus.*, 15, pp. 163, 305.
- Murderers, Perverted sympathy for. *Sat. R.*, 53, p. 388.
- Murdering banker. *Blackw.*, 44, p. 823.
- Murders, How they have been discovered. *Dub. Univ.*, 65, p. 650.
- Murders, Late. *Liv. Age*, 5, p. 515.
- Murders, Mysterious. *Lond. Soc.*, 36, p. 437.
- Murray-Browne. La récidive en Angleterre. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, avril 1878.
- Myrick, A. S. Convict labor and the labor reformers. *Princ.*, n. s., 11, p. 196.
- Nadault de Buffon, H. La surveillance de la haute police. *Rev. prat. de droit franç.*, 1871, t. 31.
- Nani. Vecchi e nuovi problemi del diritto. *Disc. inang.* Torino, 1887.
- Neison, F. G. P. Statistics of crime in England from 1842-44. *J. Statist. Soc.*, 9, p. 223
- New York Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents. Documents relative to the House of Refuge, instituted 1824. New York, 1832.
- New York State. Secretary of State. List of convicts discharged from the Mount Pleasant, Auburn, and Clinton prisons, 1848-50.
- Nichols, T. M. Criminal law Edw., 1. *Arch.* 40, p. 39.

- Nick, G. H. De penis corporis afflictivis tam civilibus quam militaribus. 4°. Tabbinge. [1804].
- Nicolescu, J. L'infanticide par l'immersion dans les fosses d'aisances. 4°. Paris, 1888.
- Noellner. Criminal-psycholog. Denkwürdigkeiten. Stuttgart, 1858.
- Noelting, J. C. De embryotonia et infanticido. 4°. Göttinge, 1805.
- Norbury, Frank P. Criminal responsibility in the early stages of general paralysis. Med. and Surg. Reporter, Jan. 14, 1893. 1,500 words.
- Normand, A. L. Hygiène et pathologie de deux convois de condamnés aux travaux forcés transportés de France en Nouvelle-Calédonie par la frégate la Sibylle, en 1866-67. 4°. Paris, 1869.
- Notter, de. Uccisione del consenziente secondo la scuola antropologico-criminale. Firenze, 1885.
- Notter, de. Stranezze vecchie e stranezze nuove. Conferenza. Firenze, 1886.
- Noyes, W. The criminal type. Am. Jour. Soc. Sci., 24.
- Nulli, Maurizio Benedikt, e la nuova scuola di diritto penale negli Studi Senes, 1887.
- Number of persons taken into custody by the metropolitan police of London, and the results, in the year 1836; with comparative statements for the years 1831-36. 8°. [n. d.]
- Nutton, J. La transportation. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., janvier et avril 1886.
- Odger, G. Employment of criminals. Contemp., 15, p. 463.
- Œuvre protestante des prisons de femmes à Paris, 1839-89. Paris, 1889. Brochure in-4.
- Œuvre protestante des prisons de femmes à Paris, 1887-89. Rapports. Paris, 1888-89. 3 brochures in-8°.
- O'Leary, C. M. Criminals and their treatment. Cath. World, 26, p. 56.
- Olgren, J. L. De signis infanticidii dubiis atque certis in medicina forensi bene distinguendis. 8°. Jenæ, 1788.
- Olivaud, E. J. De l'infanticide et des moyens que l'on emploie pour le constater; dissertation médico-légale dans laquelle on expose les soins indispensables à l'enfant nouveau-né. 8°. Paris, an X, 1802.
- Olivcrona, K. d'. Des causes de la récidive, et des moyens d'en restreindre les effets. Trad. par Jules Henri Kramer. 8°. Paris, 1873.
- Orano. La criminalità in relazione col clima. Roma, 1882.
- Orby-Shipley. The purgatory of prisons, or an intermediate stage. 1857.
- Ordronaux, John. Judicial problems relating to the disposal of insane criminals. pp. 161. Jersey City, 1881.
- Osario, Gil. Ferri y la escuela penal positivista. Rev. gen. legisl., 1885, p. 49.
- Osario, Gil. Pena seguendo la moderna escuela antrop. crim. Rev. gen. legisl., oct., nov. 1889.
- Oscar, prince de Suede. Des peines et des prisons. Paris, 1842. In-8°.
- Osler, W. On the brains of two murderers. P.
- Oswald, F. L. Smugglers and poachers. Illustrated. St. Louis Globe-Democrat, Jan. 22, 1893. 1,200 words.
- Oswald, Felix L. Legal methods of torture. Ancient and modern capital punishment. Illus. S. F. Chronicle, July 31, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Oswald, Felix L. Prison problems. Open Court, Sept. 29, 1892. 2,600 words.
- Ottolenghi. Il ricambio materiale nei delinquenti-nati. Giorn. Accad. med., Torino., o Arch. psich., 1888, p. 375. Arch. psich. L'olfato nei criminali. Arch. psich., 1888, p. 495.
- Ottolenghi. L'occhio nei delinquenti. Arch. psich., 1886, p. 543.
- Ottolenghi. Nuove ricerche sul rei contro il buon costume. Arch. psich. ecc., 1888, p. 573.

- Ought Mrs. Maybrick to be tortured to death? *Review of Reviews*, Nov., 1892. 7,000 words.
- Packard, F. A. Memorandum of a late visit to the Auburn Penitentiary prepared for the Philadelphia Society for the Alleviation of the Miseries of Public Prisons. 8°. Philadelphia, 1842.
- Packard, F. A. Memorandum of a late visit to some of the principal hospitals, prisons, etc., in France, Scotland, and England. Embraced in a letter to the acting committee of the Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. 8°. Philadelphia, 1840.
- Packard, F. A. Inquiry into the tendency of separation to produce disease. Philadelphia, 1849.
- Palme. Colonie pénitentiaire, agricole et industrielle de Gaillon. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1847, t. 3.
- Paoli. Le droit criminel et ses nouveaux horizons. *France judiciaire*, 1887, n. 4.
- Parant, V. Hypnotism in its relations to criminality. *Amer. Jour. of Insan.*, 1890, p. 598.
- Parkhurst's plan. Criticism of his statements by a European traveler. *N. Y. Journal*, Oct. 29, 1892. 800 words.
- Parkman, F. Criminal law in England. *Chr. Exam.*, 12, p. 1.
- Parkman, F. Prison discipline. *Chr. Exam.*, 27, p. 381.
- Pascaud, H. Étude sur la surveillance de la haute police. Ce qu'elle a été, ce qu'elle est, ce qu'elle devrait être. *Rev. crit. de lég. et de jurispr.*, 1885, t. 27.
- Pascaud, H. Les sociétés de patronage et les établissements de refuge pour les libérés adultes. Paris, 1878. Brochure in-8°.
- Pascoe, C. E. Prisons of England. Appleton, 12, pp. 457, 584.
- Passez, E. Le Congrès pénitentiaire de Washington. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, nov. et déc. 1885.
- Passina. Il libero volere. *Giorn. nap. di filos. e lett.*, Napoli, 1876.
- Passion for pardoning convicts, The. (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, June 27, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Paul, Sir G. O. Address on the government of prisons in the county of Gloucester. Gloucester, 1808.
- Paulian, L. Rapport de la Société de patronage des libérés de Rome. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, avril 1879.
- Payès, E. Les établissements pénitenciers en Belgique. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, avril 1880.
- Pears, E. Prisons and reformatories at home and abroad, being the transactions of the international penitentiary congress held in London, July, 3-13, 1872. London, 1872. In-8°.
- Pécharde. Manuel des prisons et des dépôts de mendicité. Paris, 1822. In-8°.
- Peirce, B. K. A half-century with juvenile delinquents; or the New York House of Refuge and its times. New York, 1869.
- Pellacani. La medicina legale moderna nelle sc. biol. e sociali. Milano, 1890.
- Pelham, Camden. The chronicles of crime. 2 vols., pp. 592, 636. London, 1886.
- Penfield, W. L. Science of lying. Lakeside, 7, p. 403.
- Penitentiary, At the. Employment and peculiarities of criminals, etc. *Brooklyn Eagle*, Aug. 14, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Penta. Note cliniche sul delinquenti del bagno penale di S. Stefano. *Riv. clinica e terap.*, 1888, n. 2.
- Penta. Positivismo e criminalità. Ivrea, 1890.
- Peracchia, Dr. The gait of a criminal. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 278.
- Perez, Caballero. Nueva escuela de derecho penal. *Rev. gen. de legislacion*, Madrid, nov. 1885.
- Perez, Oliva. Escuela positivista del derecho penal in Italia. *Revista de los tribunales, dic. 1885 e segg.*

- Perkins, F. B. Rights of convicts. O. and N., 9, p. 495.
- Perkins, J. B. Code of criminal law proposed. *Am. Law R.*, 13, p. 244.
- Pessina. Il naturalismo e le scienze giuridiche. Prolusione. Napoli, 1879.
- Petit, Ch. Rapport sur la détention à long terme. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, juin 1882.
- Pfanz, J. C. De tormentis et penis sustinendis. 4. Lipsia, [1711].
- Philadelphia. International Exhibition, Province of Ontario, Prisons and public charities. Toronto, 1876.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Annual reports of the prison agent, W. J. Mullen. 2., 1855; 7., 1860; 12., 1865. 8°. Philadelphia, 1856-66.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. A statistical view of the operation of the penal code of Pennsylvania. To which is added a view of the present state of the penitentiary and prison in the city of Philadelphia. Prepared and published in pursuance of a resolution of the society. 8. Philadelphia, 1817.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Constitution of the society. 16. Philadelphia, 1806.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. First annual report of the visiting inspectors and prison agent, as ordered to be published, including second annual report of the Prison Society, together with the speech of A. S. Roberts in select council chamber. 8. Philadelphia, 1856.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Report of the committee on the comparative health, mortality, length of sentences, etc., of white and colored convicts. 8. Philadelphia, 1849.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. The Journal of Prison Discipline and Philanthropy, published annually, No. 4, v. 1, Oct., 1845; No. 1, v. 6, Jan., 1851; No. 2, v. 10, April, 1855; No. 3, v. 11, July, 1856; n. s., Nos. 1-14, 1862-75; No. 18, 1879; No. 19, 1880. 8°. Philadelphia, 1845-80.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. The Pennsylvania system of separate confinement explained and defended. 8°. Philadelphia, 1867.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. The Pennsylvania system of prison discipline triumphant in France. [Being a letter from Paris, by Geo. Sumner.] 8°. Philadelphia, 1817.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Sketch of the principal transactions from its origin (1776) to the present time. 8°. Phila., 1861.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Sketch of the principal transactions from its origin (1776) to the present time. 8°. Phila., 1859.
- Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons. Some of the county prisons and almshouses in Pennsylvania, respectfully addressed to his excellency, A. G. Curtin, governor of the Commonwealth. 8°. Philadelphia, 1861.
- Phillips, H. A. D. Comparative criminal jurisprudence. 2 vols. Calcutta, 1889.
- Picaeva. Los nuevos aspectos de la criminalidad. *Rev. antr. cr.*, apr. 1888.
- Picard et d'Hoffschmidt. Pandectes belges, viz, Condamné libéré et Colonie pénitentiaire.
- Pickard, J. L. Why crime is increasing. *No. Am.*, 140, p. 456.
- Pillet, L. Patronage des jeunes détenus et des jeunes libérés en Savoie. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1858, t. 14.
- Pinkerton, A. Criminal reminiscences. pp. 324. New York, 1879.
- Piperno. Il nuovo diritto penale in Italia. Roma, 1886.

- Pisa. Benedikt, e la nuova sc. di dir. pen. *Monit. dei trib.*, ott. 1886.
- Pitre. L' omorta. *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 1.
- Pitre e Lombroso. I gesti dei criminali. *Arch. psych. ecc.*, 1888, p. 565.
- Platner, E. [Pr.] *questiones medicinae forensis XIV: De lipothymia parturientium quantum ad excusationem infanticidii.* 4°. Lipsiae, 1801.
- Plint, T. *Crime in England; its relation, character, and extent as developed from 1801 to 1848.* London, 1851.
- Planoquet. *Commentarius medicus in processus criminales super homicidium, infanticidium.* 1736.
- Plummer, J. *Transportation of criminals to Australia.* Victoria, 4, p. 218.
- [Pr.] *questiones medicinae forensis XVIII: Infanticidii excusandi argumenta falso suspecta i.* 4°. Lipsiae, 1802.
- [Pr.] *questiones medicinae forensis XXXV-XXXVII, XXXIX et XLI: Deprecatio pro crimine infanticidii i-v.* 4°. Lipsiae, 1811-14.
- Pohl, J. C. [Pr.] *de causis morborum in hominibus carcere inclusis observatorum.* 4°. [Lipsiae, 1771.]
- Pohl, J. C. [Pr.] *de cura morborum in hominibus carcere inclusis observatorum.* 4°. Lipsiae [1772].
- Poirel. *De la réforme des prisons et de la déportation.* Paris, 1846. Brochure in-8°.
- Poletti. *La persona giuridica nella scienza del diritto penale.* Udine, 1886.
- Poletti. *L' azione normale come base della responsabilità dei delinquenti.* Udine, 1889.
- Poletti. *Il sentimento nella scienza del diritto penale.* Udine, 1882.
- Police. *Chamb. J.*, 37, p. 81; *For. R.*, 5, p. 205; *Mo. R.*, 84, pp. 182, 384.
- Police, French. *Anecdotes of.* Mus., 38, p. 41.
- Police, Lieutenants-General of. *Colburn*, 132, p. 253.
- Police, London and French. *Sat. R.*, 54, p. 47.
- Police, Secret, Principles of, and application to London. *Fraser*, 16, p. 169.
- Police, Turkish. *Ev. Sat.*, 9, p. 475.
- Police court, A London. *All the Year*, 66, p. 349.
- Police detectives. *Leis. Hour*, 6, p. 690.
- Police magistrates of Philadelphia, Election of. *Penn. Mo.*, 6, p. 247.
- Police mysteries. *Lond. Soc.*, 13, pp. 87, 121.
- Police of England. *Chr. Rem.*, 33, p. 54.
- Police of London. *Ed. R.*, 48, p. 411; 66, p. 358; *Pamph.*, 19, p. 531; 20, p. 211; *Dark Blue*, 2, p. 692; *Quar.*, 37, p. 489.
- Police of London, and what is paid them. *Chamb. J.*, 41, p. 423.
- Police of London, Detective. *House. Words*, 1, pp. 368, 409, 457.
- Police of Munich. *Ev. Sat.*, 9, p. 2.
- Police of Paris, Secret. *Chamb. J.*, 49, p. 560; *Ecl. M.*, 79, p. 573.
- Police officer, Recollections of a. *Chamb. J.*, 12, pp. 55, 115, 308; 13, pp. 313, 387; 14, pp. 23, 195, 291; 15, p. 274; 20, p. 149; *Ecl. M.*, 18, p. 554; 21, pp. 253, 515; 22, p. 251; 23, p. 407.
- Police reports. *Ev. Sat.*, 10, p. 98.
- Police system of England. *Pamph.*, 3, p. 243.
- Police system of London. *Ed. R.*, 96, p. 1; *Ecl. M.*, 27, p. 204.
- Police system of Paris. *Ecl. M.*, 1, p. 552.
- Police systems, French and English. *Cornh.*, 44, p. 421; *Ecl. M.*, 97, p. 732.
- Policeman in London. *Leis. Hour*, 7, p. 11.
- Pomeroy, J. N. *Criminal procedure, American and English.* No. Am., 92, p. 297.
- Pomeroy, J. N. *German and French criminal procedure.* No. Am., 91, p. 75.
- Pontevrez. *Criminelle.* Paris, 1891. (Roman de mœurs contemporaines.)
- Porporati. *Relazione intorno agli articoli 61, 66, 67, 68, e 69 del progetto de codice penale.* *Gior. d. r. Accad. di med. di Torino*, 1876, 3d s., 20, pp. 1247-1253.

- Porter, Judge. Criminal law. So. Q., 3, p. 389.
- Postel, L. E. Considérations physiologiques et médicales sur les systèmes pénitentiaires. 4. Paris, 1857.
- Potonie, in *Naturwissenschaft*, juin 1888.
- Powell, T. Folliott. Thirty-seventh Report of the Inspector of Prisons in Britain (Northern District). 1873.
- Powell, T. Folliott. Thirty-eighth Report of the Inspector of Prisons in Britain (Northern District). 1874.
- Prins. La criminalité et l'état social. Bruxelles, 1890.
- Prins. Étude sur la criminalité d'après la théorie moderne. déc. 1890.
- Prins, Ad. La libération conditionnelle en Belgique. Paris, déc. 1888, fevr. 1889.
- Prins, Ad. La relégation des récidivistes. Rev. de droit crim., 1889.
- Prins, Ad. La loi sur la libération conditionnelle et les récidivistes. Bruxelles, 1888. In-8. Extr. de la Rev. de droit crim., 1888, pp. 1105, 1121, 1169, 1529; 1889, pp. 1105, 1121, 1169, 1529.
- Prison, A New England. All the Year, 29, p. 294.
- Prison Association of New York. Annual reports of the legislature, and accompanying documents. 6, 18 1867; 29-31, 1873-78. 8. Albany, 1851-79.
- Prison Association of New York. Memorial to the governor Dec. 1, 1870. 8. New York, 1870.
- Prison Association of New York. Memorial to the governor Dec. 1, 1870. 46 pp. 8. New York. Union Prison Association of New York. Preliminary statement report of the executive committee. 8. New York.
- Prison Association of New York, The work of the; its address to the citizens of New York by a committee of 8. New York, Macdonald & Palmer, 1870.
- Prison Association of New York, The work of the. Preliminary thirtieth annual report of the executive committee. Prison Assoc., 1875.
- Prison discipline and criminal legislation. Westm., 61, p. 389.
- Prison Discipline Society, Boston. Annual reports of the society. 1., 1825-26; 11., 1838-39; 17., 1841-42; 21., 1847-52. Also, the same, 1.-29., 1825-26, 1853-54.
- Prison Discipline Society, English. Chr. Obs., 20, p. 801.
- Prison discipline. Am. Q., 11, p. 228; 18, p. 451; Chr. Q., 19, p. 129; 20, p. 172; Ed. R., 36, p. 353; 64, p. 316; Knick., 30, p. 145; New York R., 6, p. 124.
- Prison discipline, Buxton on. Ecl. R., 1818, 27, p. 451; 28, p. 424.
- Prison discipline, Catholics and. Dub. R., 46, p. 424.
- Prison discipline, European. Cath. World, 7, p. 772.
- Prison discipline, Field on. Chr. Obs., 49, p. 123.
- Prison discipline in 1844. Mo. Rel. M., 1, p. 407.
- Prison discipline, Laurie in. Mo. R., 112, p. 479.
- Prison discipline in Pentonville. Quar., 92, p. 487.
- Prison discipline, Reform in. Ecl. R., 68, p. 568.
- Prison discipline in Sweden. For. Q., 27, p. 283.
- Prison discipline; the Auburn and Pennsylvania systems compared. Prison discipline, Treadmill in. Ecl. R., 38, p. 549.
- Prison fare, Cheapness of. Cornh., 1, p. 745.
- Prison, Female life in. Chr. Rev., 11, p. 365; 11, p. 365.
- Prison hours. Colburn, 111, p. 205.

- Prison house unmasked. *Mo. R.*, 1837, 141, p. 208.
 Prison, Interior of a London. *Chamb. J.*, 20, p. 406.
 Prison labor, Cheap. *Mo. R.*, 106, p. 394; *Westm.*, 50, p. 197.
 Prison labor, *Remunerative*. *Once a Week*, 12, p. 639.
 Prison, Life in a mili ary. *Cornh.*, 15, p. 499.
 Prison life, *Chesterton's revelations of*. *Colburn*, 108, p. 218; *Ecl. M.*, 39, p. 494.
 Prison life, *Reminiscences of*. *Blackw.*, 130, p. 21; *Ecl. M.*, 97, p. 316.
 Prison life, *Revelations of*. *Cornh.*, 7, p. 638.
 Prison life in England and Australia. *Cornh.*, 13, p. 489.
 Prison ministers' act. *Dub. R.*, 53, p. 356.
 Prison photographs. *All the Year*, 15, p. 533.
 Prison portraits. *Chamb. J.*, 43, p. 406.
 Prison reform. *Am. Church R.*, 21, p. 515; 21, p. 377; *Ecl. R.*, 86, p. 455.
 Prison reform in France, *Christophe on*. *Mo. R.*, 1838, 147, p. 177.
 Prison reform in the South. (Editorial.) *Elmhurst Summary*, Dec. 25, 1892. 1,000 words.
 Prison ships, 1777. *N. E. Reg.*, 32, pp. 42-395.
 Prison system of Ireland. *Dub. Univ.*, 85, p. 611.
 Prison visiting and Sarah Martin. *Ed. R.*, 85, p. 320.
 Prisoner and the laborer, 1774 and 1844. *The. Fraser*, 37, p. 40.
 Prisoner's cry for justice. *Month*, 4, p. 505.
 Prisoners, Exchange of. *Land We Love*, 6, p. 88.
 Prisoners, Hope for. *Month*, 2, p. 33.
 Prisoner of Spezzia; a poem. *Cornh.*, 6, p. 812.
 Prisoners of Pentonville. *Quar.*, 82, p. 175.
 Prisoners of the Caucasus. *Colburn*, 162, p. 650.
 Prisoners-of-war. *Chamb. J.*, 21, p. 330.
 Prisoner-of-war. *Colburn*, 61, pp. 69-200.
 Prisoners, Purgatory of. *Chamb. J.*, 29, 258.
 Prisons and penitentiaries. *Quar.*, 30, p. 404.
 Prisons and penitentiaries in France. *Blackw.*, 42, p. 145.
 Prisons and prisoners. *Dub. Univ.*, 48, p. 47.
 Prisons and their inmates. *Ecl. R.*, 1836, 104, p. 560.
 Prisons, Buxton on. *Chr. Obs.*, 17, pp. 387, 446.
 Prisons, Convict. *Month*, 5, p. 379.
 Prisons, Dutch. *Penny M.*, 7, p. 174.
 Prisons, Female convict. *Victoria*, 31, p. 331.
 Prisons, female penitentiaries. *Quar.*, 83, p. 359.
 Prisons, Gurney's notes on. *Ecl. R.*, 29, p. 255; *Mo. R.*, 89, p. 199.
 Prisons, Macgill on. *Chr. Obs.*, 13, p. 234.
 Prisons. *Mo. R.*, 106, p. 311.
 Prisons, Neild on. *Ed. R.*, 22, p. 385.
 Prisons of England. *Fraser*, 93, p. 325; *Pamph.*, 18, p. 148.
 Prisons of England in the eighteenth century. *Hogg*, 4, p. 165.
 Prisons of France. *Blackw.*, 42, p. 145.
 Prisons of France, Political, under Second Republic. *Temp. Bar*, 41, p. 249.
 Prisons of Ireland, Intermediate. *Irish Q.*, 8, p. 1097.
 Prisons of London. *Ecl. R.*, 91, p. 280; *Pamph.*, 6, p. 473.
 Prisons of Paris. *For. R.*, 2, p. 105.
 Prisons of Paris, Old. *Dub. Univ.*, 74, p. 468; 75, p. 597; 76, p. 21; 80, p. 617.
Ecl. M., 75, pp. 288, 415.
 Prisons of Scotland and North of England. *Pamph.*, 16, p. 98.
 Prisons of Scotland. *Blackw.*, 4, p. 603; *Pamph.*, 15, pp. 228, 415.
 Prisons of Spain and Portugal. *Pamph.*, 23, p. 289.
 Prisons of Spain, Visits to. *Temp. Bar*, 47, pp. 235, 400.

- Prisons of the Continent.** Lond. Q., 4, p. 67.
- Prisons, past and present.** Irish Q., 4, p. 870.
- Prisons, Six years in.** Temp. Bar, 24, pp. 321, 524; 25, pp. 68-527; 26, p. 72.
- Prisons.** Their construction according to the Cook and Heath perfected system, patented Aug. 11, 1874; Sept. 28, 1875; Oct. 5, 1875; Oct. 19, 1875, and also in the principal countries of Europe. Embracing all the necessary details for the construction of the smallest jail to the largest penitentiary. 4^o. [Memphis, Tenn., 1876.]
- Proal.** Le crime et la peine, Paris, 1891. (Come il volume del Vidal, e una memoria presentata al concorso dell' Académie des sciences morales, ricordata a pag. 37 del testo.)
- Proal.** Les médecins et les théories modernes de la criminalité. Correspondant, 10 oct. 1890.
- Proceedings of the Annual Congress of the National Prison Association of the United States.**
- Proceedings on reform of prisons in the county of Gloucester.** Gloucester, 1808.
- Proust, Ed.** Compte rendu de l'enquête sur la libération conditionnelle en France. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., juin 1883.
- Pucci.** Schizzo monografico della camorra carceraria. Matera, 1882.
- Puglia.** El derecho penal. Rev. antr. crim., luglio 1888.
- Puglia.** Il diritto di repressione. Prolusione. Milano, 1883.
- Puglia.** La nuova fase evolutiva del diritto penale. Napoli, 1882.
- Puglia.** Risorgimento ed avvenire della scienza criminale. Palermo, 1886.
- Pugliese.** Studi di diritto penale. Riv. di giurisprudenza, 1883, e segg.
- Punishment fits the crime.** Revival of the whipping-post and stocks in New Jersey. (Editorial.) Troy Times, Nov. 21, 1892. 1,400 words.
- Punishment for criminal blunderers.** Criticism in the New York Board of Health. Rural New Yorker, Sept. 10, 1892. 1,700 words.
- Raborg, F. A.** Religion in prisons. Cath. World, 10, p. 114.
- Ramlot.** Quelques résultats de l'enquête de la prison de Louvain. Bull. Soc. d'an-throp. de Bruxelles, 1885, 3, p. 276.
- Rapport et discussion de la Société d'économie charitable sur la question péniten-tiaire et sur le système cellulaire.** La déportation et la colonisation pénale. Ann. de la Char., 1851, t. 7.
- Rasari.** Condizione sanitaria dei carcerati in Italia. Annali di stat., 1881, vol. 22. Also, Riv. carc., 1881, p. 165.
- Rat-trap.** The, or cogitations of a convict in the House of Correction. Boston, 1837.
- Rawson, R. W.** Criminal statistics of England and Wales. J. Statist. Soc., 2, p. 316.
- Redfield, H. V.** Homicide, North and South. pp. 207. Philadelphia, 1880.
- Reeve, C. H.** A word to the prisoner. How to use the opportunities afforded in prison. Summary, Oct. 16, 1892. 1,600 words.
- Reeve, C. H.** Preventive legislation in relation to crime. Annals of the American Academy, Sept., 1892. 4,500 words.
- Reeve, C. H.** Society and the criminal. Summary, Sept. 11, 1892. 1,000 words.
- Reeve, C. H.** The prison question, etc. Chicago, 1891.
- Reform School,** Annual reports of the superintendent and trustees of the Maine, 1855-84.
- Reform School,** Annual reports of the trustees of the Connecticut, 1853-87.
- Reform School of the District of Columbia,** Report of the board of trustees of, 1870.
- Reform School (late House of Refuge of Western Pennsylvania),** Annual reports of the officers of, 1873-82.
- Reform School, The State, at Westborough (Massachusetts),** Annual reports of the trustees of, 1854-87.
- Reform School, The Providence,** Annual reports of, 1851-61.
- Reformatory, Elmira,** Brockway's report on management of. Science, 7, p. 207.

- Reformatory, A French. *Cath. World*, 42, pp. 169-183.
- Reformed burglar, The. *Chamb. J.*, 67, p. 252.
- Refuge, House of, Annual reports of the commissioners of the Wisconsin, 1861-86.
- Refuge, House of, Cincinnati, Annual reports of the board of directors of, 1850-86.
- Refuge, House of, Philadelphia, Annual reports of the board of managers of, 1828-88.
- Remarks on criminal law, etc., with observations on the prevention of crime. London, 1831.
- Renault, L. Étude sur la loi du 23 jan. 1874, relative à la surveillance de la haute police. Paris, 1874. In-8°. Also, *Rev. crit. de légis. et de jurispr.* nouvelle série, t. 3.
- Report, Fifth, of the central committee of discharged prisoners. Aid societies, July, 1890. London, 1890. - Brochure in-8°.
- Reports of the National Prison Association. W. M. F. Round, secretary, New York. Published annually from 1885.
- République Argentine, La, au point de vue de l'immigration européenne. Bruxelles, 1889. Brochure in-8°. Extrait du Recueil consulaire belge.
- Resolution of the magistrates deputed from the several counties in England and Wales, assembled at the St. Alban's Tavern, by the desire of the Society for Giving Effect to His Majesty's Proclamation against Vice and Immorality on the 5th, 11th, 14th, and 17th May, 1790. 8°. London.
- Restano. I rei d'ingiuria e diffamaz. secondo la sc. positiva. Catania, 1890.
- Review, The Weekly. National Prison Congress, at Baltimore. Report of all proceedings; subjects discussed. Dec. 11, 1892. 1,500 words.
- Rey. La criminalità in rapporto all' antropologia e alla statistica. Arch. di statist. Roma, 1878.
- Rey. Pro libertate. Rassegna pugliese, 1885.
- Rey, P. La Société de patronage de jeunes libérés de la colonie de Sainte-Joix, Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., avril 1879.
- Ribot. La psychologie nouvelle. *Revue polit. et litt.*, 19 déc. 1885.
- Ribot, A. La transportation anglaise. 1883.
- Riccardi. Dati fondamentali di antropologia criminale. Milano, 1889 (nel Trattato di dir. pen. del Cogliolo).
- Ricco. Il determinismo e la imputabilità morale. Riv. di giurispr., Trani, 1884.
- Richter, F. A. Diss. sistens causas infanticidii impunis. 4°. Halle ad Salam, 1771.
- Rickaby, J. Catholic doctrine of lying and equivocation. Month. 17, 305.
- Riggenbach. Société, famille et criminalité. Lausanne, 1890.
- Rincolini, C. E. Ueber Gefingnisskrankheiten. 2. Aufl. 8°. Brünn, 1830.
- Rinieri de' Rocchi. Il senso etico e l' antrop. crim. Roma, 1891.
- Riouffe. Mémoires d'un détenu. Paris, 1872.
- Rivière, A. La colonisation pénale (d'après Distère). 1885.
- Rivière, A. Discussion du rapport sur l'admonition préventive. 1888.
- Rivière, A. La libération conditionnelle en Serbie et en Croatie. 1885.
- Rivière, A. Loi sur les moyens de prévenir la récidive. 1885.
- Rivière, A. Rapport sommaire sur l'admonition répressive. 1888.
- Rivista di discipline carceraria in relazione con l' antropologia col diritto penale, con la statistica ecc., e *Buletino ufficiale della direzione generale delle carceri*. Fasc. 1, 2, v. 16. 8°. Roma, 1886.
- Rizzone, Navarro. Delinquenza e punibilità. Palermo, 1888.
- Rizzuti. Delitto e delinquenti. Rassegna pugliese, 1886, III, n. 1.
- Robertnier, Jules et Félix. Du patronage légal des jeunes libérés. Paris, 1865. In-8°.
- Roberts, Albert. Convict labor in road-making. *Engineering Magazine*, July, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Robertson, R. Observations on the jail and hospital. London, 1789.
- Robin, E. Les prisons de France et le patronage des prisonniers libérés. Paris, 1869. In-8°.

- Robinson, F. W. Female life in prison. pp. 384. Lond
- Robinson, R. E. L. Arizona banditti. A bloody era in S. F. Chronicle, October 30, 1892. 2,000 words.
- Robinson, Dr. William Duffield. Crime and monomania 1887, 31, p. 658.
- Rocchi. Evoluzionismo e diritto penale. Cassino, 1896
- Rogers, H. Prevention of crime. Ed. R., 86, p. 512.
- Rogers, H. What is to be done with our criminals? F
- Rolin. L'Union intern. de dr. pén. et les novateurs d intern., 1890, n. 2-3.
- Rolleston, I. W. Criminal anthropology. Acad., 38.
- Romance of modern State trials. Blackw., 69, pp. 461, 6
- Romeike, H. The wife-beater's manual; a guide to husb pp. 32. London, 1884.
- Roud. Du patronage des détenus libérés, précédés d'un tentiaire du canton de Vaud. Lausanne, 1834. 1
- Roscoe, E. Crime, capital and poverty. Victoria, 21, 5
- Roscoe, W. Observations on penal jurisprudence and 1819.
- Roscoe, W. Additional observations on penal jurispru
- Roscoe, W. A brief statement of the causes which ha the celebrated system of penitentiary discipline of America, in a letter to the Hon. Stephen Alle pool, 1827.
- Rosenblatt. Skizzen aus des Verbrecherwelt. Warsel
- Rosenfeld, Ernst. Welche Strafmittel können an die : heitsstrafe gesetzt werden? Berlin.
- Rosengarten, J. G. Penal and reformatory institutions
- Rosengarten, J. G. Criminal law. Amer., 6, p. 137; Sa 647, 739.
- Rossa, J. O'D. Irish rebels in English prisons. pp. 44:
- Rossi. Una centuria di criminali. Torino, 1898.
- Round, W. M. F. Experience with criminals. Forum, 1
- Round, W. M. F. Our criminals and Christianity. Nev
- Rouppe, E. J. Tableau statistique de la maison de déten présentée à S. M. Louis Napoléon, roi de Hollande.
- Rowan, Cleve. On a convict farm. Horrors of an instit Chicago Inter-Ocean, October 3, 1892. 1,300 wor
- Rubio, Perez. La escuela de antrop. y sociol. crim. F 1890.
- Rudinger. I caratteri fisici dei delinquenti. Confere psic. ecc., 1884, p. 321.
- Rusden, H. K. The treatment of criminals in relation the prevention of cruelty to honest men and wo
- Rush, B. An inquiry into the effects of public punishm society. 8. Philadelphia, 1787.
- Russell, W. Statistics of crime in England, 1839-43. .
- Ruth, I. De infanticidio. In Klinkosch, J. T. Diss. n dae, 1775, pp. 143-150.
- Ryan, W. B. Infanticide; its law, prevalence, preven don, 1862.
- Ryekere, De. La criminalité féminine. Belgique judi
- Rylands, L. G. Crime, its causes and remedy. Lond S. D. Eighteen months' imprisonment. pp. 363. Lov
- Sabail, O. D. Sur l'infanticide. 4°. Paris, 1819.

- Saint-Rubin. *Le criminel et l'anthrop. crim.* Grenoble, 1889.
- Saint-Vincent, de. Du patronage des condamnés libérés. *Ann. de la Char.*, 1851, t. 7.
- Saint-Vincent, de. De la surveillance de la haute police. *Rev. de législat. et de jurispr.*, Paris, 1837, t. 5.
- Salillas. *La antropologia en el derecho penal.* Madrid, 1888.
- Salillas. El tatuaje en los delinquentes españoles. *Rev. de antr. crim.*, 1888, pp. 95, 141, 241.
- Salillas. *La vida penal en España.* Madrid, 1888.
- Salsotto. Anomalie nella disposizione dei peli in donne criminali. *Arch. psych.*, 1885, p. 292.
- Sanborn, F. B. Les établissements de réforme aux États-Unis. *Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris.*, avril 1890.
- Sample, C. E. A. *Essentials of forensic medicine. Toxicology and hygiene.* pp. 210. London, 1890.
- Sampson, M. B. *Rationale of crime, and its appropriate treatment; being a treatise on criminal jurisprudence considered in relation to cerebral organization.* From the 2d Lond. ed. With notes and illustrations by E. W. Farnham. 8°. New York, 1846.
- Sampson, M. B. *Criminal jurisprudence considered in relation to cerebral organization.* 2d ed., enlarged, 1855.
- Sanborn, F. B. *American prisons.* No. Am., 103, p. 383.
- Sanborn, F. B. *Prison discipline in America.* No. Am., 105, p. 155.
- Sanborn, F. B. *Prison discipline in the United States.* O. & N., 2, p. 239.
- Sanborn, F. B. *Reforms in prison discipline.* No. Am., 102, p. 210.
- Saturday Review, April, 1890. Sull' antropologia criminale di Lombroso.
- Savage, G. H. Homicidal mania. *Fortnightly Review.*
- Savorini. *Vexata questio.*
- Sawin, Charles D., M. D. "Criminals." pp. 30. Boston, 1890.
- Schaumann. *Ideen zu einer Kriminalpsychologie.* Halle, 1792.
- School, The Minnesota reform. Plan and illustrations. St. Paul Pioneer Press, Jan. 9, 1893. 3,700 words.
- Schworer, I. Beiträge zur Lehre von dem Thatbestande des Kindermordes überhaupt und den ungewissen Todesarten neugeborner Kinder insbesondere; nebst Mittheilung eines Falles von tödtlichem, während der Geburt, ohne Einwirkung äusserlicher Gewalt entstandeneu Schädelbruche eines Kindes. 8°. Freiburg, 1836.
- Scientific detection of crime. *J. Sci.*, 3, p. 347.
- Scotch criminal trials, Burton's. *Hogg*, 9, p. 398.
- Scotch criminal trials, Pitcairn's. *Tait*, 3, p. 511.
- Scott, C. *The convict Bryce.* 8°. Edinburgh, 1861.
- Scott, Sir W. *Scotch criminal trials.* *Quar.*, 43, p. 438.
- Scott, Sir W. *Ancient Scotch criminal trials.* *Quar.*, 44, p. 438.
- Seougal, F. *Scenes from a silent world; or, prisons and their inmates.* Edinburgh, 1889.
- Seargent, J., and Miller, S. *Observations and reflections on the design and effects of punishment.* In letters addressed to Roberts Vaux. Read at a meeting of the Prison Society of Philadelphia and, with the consent of the writers, published by its order. Also the opinion of the keepers of the penitentiary and Bridewell at Philadelphia, on the separate confinement of criminals. 8°. Philadelphia, 1828.
- Sears, E. I. Our criminals and our judiciary. *Nat. Q.*, p. 374.
- Sedgwick, A. G. *Prison system of Ireland.* *Nation*, 1, p. 659.
- Sedgwick, A. G. *Treatment of habitual criminals.* *Nation*, 25, p. 23.
- Segre. *La statistica e il libero arbitrio in rapporto alla nuova scuola di diritto penale.* *Riv. ital. di filos.*, Roma, marzo 1888.

- Selleck, W. C. Treatment of criminals. Rocky Mountain words.
- Senior, N. W. Remarkable crimes and trials in Germany. *L'anthrop. crim. et ses critiques*. Rev. interna. Sergiewski. Verbrechen und Strafe als Gegenstand d. ges. Strafrw., 1881, p. 221.
- Servais. Sommaire des documents parlementaires et du 31 mai 1888, établissant en Belgique la libération conditionnelle dans le système p. (1886-90), p. 659.
- Service, J. Convicts and Quakers. *Good Words*, 19.
- Seymour, H. Causes of crime. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, 2, p. 589.
- Shipley, Rev. Orby. The purgatory of prisoners, or the prison and the public, being some account of a new system of penal reformation introduced by viet prisons in Ireland. 1857.
- Shuman, A. Crime and criminals. *Lakeside*, 6, p. 316.
- Shuman, A. Management and discipline of prisons.
- Shurtleff, G. A. Address delivered before the Medical Society of California. 8th. Sacramento, 1873.
- Sikes, W. Studies of assassination. pp. 192. London.
- Silliman. Des refuges pour les détenus libérés. *Rap. de Rome*. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., nov. 189.
- Simmons, B. The prisoner of Ghent. *Blackw.*, 51, p.
- Simon, J. Conférence sur le patronage. 1880.
- Simpson, J. A probationary essay on infanticide. 8.
- Sixty years of crime. [Fifteen thousand cases analyzed; proportion of reformatory; other interesting facts.] *Ledger*, July 26, 1892. 3,200 words.
- Slane, F. M. F. Prison visiting. *Fraser*, 102, p. 762.
- Slisberg. Nuovo indirizzo sociologico del diritto penale.
- Smith, E. Prison labor. *Princ.*, n. s., 5, p. 225.
- Smith, Syd. Counsel for prisoners. *Ed. R.*, 45, p. 74.
- Smith, Syd. Punishment of untried prisoners. *Ed. R.*
- Smith, Syd. Suppression of crime. *Ed. R.*, 13, p. 333.
- Smith, Syd. State of prisons of England.
- Smith, T. Eastern prisons. *Good Words*, 2, p. 175.
- Smits, R. M. Emigration and immigration. *New York*
- Sneak thieves. *Med. Rec.*, 1885, 28, p. 660.
- Société de patronage des condamnés, détenus et libérés annuels. 2 premières années. Liège, 1888.
- Société générale pour le patronage des libérés, re d'utilité publique par le décret du 4 nov. 1875. 1890. Compte rendu de l'année 1889. Paris, 18
- Soeneus, A. Rapport sur l'histoire du patronage de l'emploi des masses de sortie. *Brux.*, 1889. *Bre des trib.*, 1889, p. 628.
- Soret de Boisbrunet. La libération conditionnelle. 1^{er} déc. 1880.
- Soury. Le crime et les criminels. *Nouv. Revue*, févr.
- Spalding, Warren F. Hopeful side of prison reform. 2,500 words.
- Spalding, Warren F. What becomes of discharged prisoners. Oct. 20, 1892. 1,500 words.

- Spalding, Warren F. *The Baltimore Prison Congress.* (Personnel and work of the conference.) Boston Transcript, Dec. 17, 1892.
- Spear, C. *Voices from prison.* Boston, 1849.
- Spear, J. M. *Labors for the prisoner.* No. 3. 8°. Boston, 1848.
- Spearman, E. R. Identification of criminals. *Fonts. in France, Eng. Illust.*, 7.
- Spears, John R. *Studies in Desert crime. The law as administered there a farce.* New York Sun, Jan., 1893. 3,000 words.
- Spindler, T. H. G. *De cura carcerum speciatim academicorum.* 4°. Jena, [1783].
- Stadtfeld. *Sull' assimetria nei criminali e negli onesti.* Virchow's Archiv, 1887, Bd. 2.
- State prison problem, The. (Editorial.) N. Y. Tribune, Jan. 18, 1893. 900 words.
- Stephen, J. F. *Nineteenth Cent.*, 3, p. 737.
- Stephen, J. F. *Criminal law in England.* *Nineteenth Cent.*, 7, p. 136.
- Stephen, J. F. *Criminal law.* Fraser, 69, p. 37.
- Stephen, J. F. *A history of the criminal law of England.* 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Stephen, J. F. *A general view of the criminal law of England.* pp. 79. London, 1890.
- Stephen, J. F. *Punishment of crime.* *Nineteenth Cent.*, 17, p. 755.
- Sterk, A. *Het belang der maatschappij in het betengelen van den kindermoord, briefswijze voorgesteld aan den Heere Petrus Camper, door S. M. V. D.* 8°. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Sterk, A. *Bescheide beantwoording van den Heere P. Camper door den schryver van Het belang der maatschappij in het betengelen van den kindermoord.* 8°. Leeuwarden, 1774.
- Stetson, G. R. *Crime and literacy in Massachusetts.* *And. R.*, 2, p. 571.
- Stevens, J. *La récidive en Belgique.* Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1878.
- Stevens, J. *Le patronage des condamnés adultes et des jeunes libérés. Mémoire dédié à S. M. le Roi.* Bruxelles, 1877. Brochure manusc. in-fol.
- Stevens, J. *Quels sont les moyens à recommander pour la réhabilitation sociale des condamnés libérés?* Bruxelles, 1871. Brochure in-8°.
- Stevens, J. *Les prisons cellulaires en Belgique, leur hygiène physique et morale.* Bruxelles, Ferd. Larcier, 1878. In-8°.
- Stevenson. *Criminality.* *Medico-Legal Jour.*, New York, Sept., 1898.
- Stiles, W. H. *Murder of Latour.* *Internat. M.*, 5, p. 457.
- Strahan, S. A. 'K. *Instinctive criminality; its true character and rational treatment.* P.
- Stuckenberg. *Les sociétés de patronage du royaume de Danemark.* 1890.
- Study in prisons, A. *Facts about seven great penal institutions, etc.* Boston Herald, Aug. 29, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Study of crime, The. *Prisons and attempts at character reformations.* Boston Transcript, Aug. 19, 1892. 2,500 words.
- Subit, H. *La réforme des prisons et les colonies agricoles.* Genève, 1872. In-8°.
- Summary, The, published in New York State Reformatory. Elmira, N. Y.
- Sumner, C. *Prisons and prison discipline.* *Chr. Exam.*, 40, p. 122.
- Surgery for criminals. *Defective brains and their relation to criminal careers.* N. Y. Sun, March 27, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Surr, Mrs. *Juvenile delinquency.* *Nineteenth Cent.*, 9, p. 649.
- Süssmilch, J. A. *Diss. qua valor et sufficientia signorum infantem recens natum vivum aut mortuum editum arguentium ad dijudicandum infanticidium examinatur.* 4°. Vitenberga, 1735.
- Sweeting, R. D. R. *Essay on the experiences of John Howard on the preservation of the health in prisons.* pp. 96. London, 1884.
- Sykes, M. (pseud.). *Prison life and prison poetry.* London, 1881.
- Tägliche Rundschau, März 1888. *Die neue anthropologische kriminalistische Schule in Italien.*

- Tallack, W. Problem of diminishing prevalent destitution and temptation to crime. 8°. London, 1869.
- Tallack, William. Penological and preventive principles. pp. 414. London, 1869.
- Tamassia. Aspirazioni della medicina legale moderna. Padova, 1883.
- Tamassia. Gli ultimi studi sulla criminalità. Riv. sperim. di fren., 1881, 7, p. 3.
- Tamburini e Benelli. L'antropologia nelle carceri. Riv. care., 1885, 4.
- Tappan, L. Prison and prison discipline. Chr. Exam., 3, p. 203.
- Tarde. À propos de deux beaux crimes. 1891.
- Tarde. La criminalité comparée. Paris, 1896, et 2e edit., 1891.
- Tarde. La criminologie. Rev. d'Anthrop., sept. 1888.
- Tardieu, A. Étude médico-légale sur l'infanticide. 8°. Paris, 1868.
- Taritt, W. M. Report on criminal returns. J. Statist. Soc., 20, p. 365.
- Taufler. Relazione sulla casa penal di Lepoglava [in Ungh.]. Zagabria, 1880.
- Taufler. Rückblicke auf die Fortschritte der Criminalistik in 1882. Agrammer Zeitung, 1883.
- Tavarez de Medeiros. La enseñanza de la antrop. en redaccion con el derecho. Revista de los tribunales, sect. doctr., julio-oct. 1890.
- Taylor, H. Criminal law, habitual criminals bill. Fraser, 79, p. 661.
- Taylor, W. C. Crime and its punishment. Bentley, 6, p. 476; 7, p. 131.
- Taylor, W. C. Juvenile delinquency. Bentley, 7, p. 470.
- Temporary Asylum for Discharged Female Prisoners, Dedham, Mass. Annual reports of the board of managers. 1.-11., 1864-1873-74; 15., 1877-78; 16., 1878-79; 28., 1887-88. 8°. Boston, 1864-88.
- Temporary Asylum for Discharged Female Prisoners, Dedham, Mass. [Circular of the board of managers, announcing the organization and objects, July, 1864.] 8°. [Boston, 1864.]
- Tenchini. I moderni studi sul cervello nelle scienze sociali. Discorso inaug. Parma, 1887.
- Terry, R. The forger's bride; a tale. Lippinc., 5, p. 325.
- Teneubach, A. von. Narratives of remarkable criminal trials. Translated from the German by Lady Duff Gordon. London, 1846.
- Thacker, J. A. Psychology of vice and crime. Valedictory address. 8°. [Cincinnati, 1873.]
- Thein, F. E. De infanticidio ejusque variis signis. 4°. Herbipoli, 1777.
- Thiry, F. La charité envers les criminels. Liège, 1889. Brochure in-8°.
- Thiry, F. La libération conditionnelle et le patronage. Bruxelles, 1889. Brochure in-8°. Extrait de la Revue de Belgique.
- Thiry, F. La peine et l'amendement. Rev. de Belg., t. 57, 1887, p. 229.
- Thomas. The psychology of criminals. Journ. of Ment. Science, Oct., 1870.
- Thomas, T. G. Abortion and its treatment. From notes by P. B. Porter. London, 1890.
- Thompson. The hereditary nature of crime. Journ. of Ment. Science, 1870.
- Thomson. Proposition de la loi relative à la transportation en Algérie. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1882.
- Thou shalt not kill. (Capital punishment a political game.) (Editorial.) Jury, Dec. 24, 1892. 500 words.
- Three reports of the committee of the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, and for the Reformation of Juvenile Offenders. London, 1824-32. 3 vols., 8°.
- Ticket-of-leave. Fraser, 55, p. 29.
- Ticket-of-leave and transportation. Fraser, 55, p. 216.
- Ticket-of-leave men. Mission of. St. James, 6, p. 163.
- Ticket-of-leave system. Quar., 113, p. 138.
- Tiedeman, G. G. Police control of dangerous classes other than by criminal prosecution. Am. Law R., 19, p. 547.

- Tolomei. *I vecchi ed i nuovi orizzonti del diritto penale*. Padova, 1887.
- Topinard. *L'anthropologie criminelle*. *Revue d'anthrop.*, 15 nov. 1887.
- Torres Campos. *La escuela antropológica criminal*. *Rev. de los tribunales*, Madrid, 1886.
- Torrey, H. W. Some topics in criminal law. *Am. Soc. J.*, 1, p. 120.
- Toulmouche. Travail historique, statistique, médical, hygiénique et moral sur la maison centrale de Beaulieu. *Ann. d'hyg. publ.*, 1835, 14, p. 44.
- Townshend, C. H. Prison discipline at Munich. *Zoist.*, 13, p. 419.
- Trade. Positivisme et criminalité. *Archives d'anthropologie crim.*, janv. 1887.
- Transactions of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, Boston.
- Transportation of criminals. *Ed. R.*, 58, p. 336; 86, p. 214; 90, p. 1; *Dub. Univ.*, 49, p. 312; *Irish Q.*, 6, p. 559; *Living Age*, 29, p. 213; *No. Brit.*, 38, p. 1; *Once a Week*, 8, p. 508.
- Transportation of criminals, Abandonment of. *Ecl. R.*, 85, p. 749.
- Transportation of criminals and colonization, Lang on. *Mo. R.*, 143, p. 1.
- Transportation of criminals and imprisonment. *Blackw.*, 55, p. 533.
- Transportation of criminals and ticket-of-leave, Mr. Justice Willes on. *Fraser*, 55, p. 216.
- Treatise on the police and crimes of the metropolis. London, 1829.
- Treatment of criminals in modern Greece. [An example for all nations to follow.] *Blackwood's Magazine*, July, 1892. 4,000 words.
- Tucker, George F. The accused. *Green Bag*, April, 1892. 2,400 words.
- Tucker, N. Philosophy of criminal law. *Univ. Q.*, 42, p. 55.
- Tucker, W. J. Definition of crime. *And. R.*, 13, p. 674.
- Tucker, W. J. Treatment of crime and the criminal classes. *Andover R.*, 13, pp. (F.), 447 (Ap.); 14, p. 192 (Ag.).
- Tucker, W. J. Crime and the criminal classes. *And. R.*, 13, p. 14.
- Tnozzi. Due saggi critici sulla nuova scuola penal. Napoli, 1888.
- Turati. Il delitto e la questione sociale. Milano, 1883.
- Turati. Lo scisma nella nuova scuola penale nel cuore e critica. Marzo 1887.
- Turati. Socialismo e scienza. Como, 1884.
- Turnbull, R. J. A visit to the Philadelphia prison, being an accurate and particular account of the wise and humane administration adopted in every part of that building. Containing also an account of the gradual reformation and present improved state of the penal laws of Pennsylvania; with observations on the impolicy and injustice of capital punishment. 8°. Philadelphia and London, 1797.
- Vaccaro. *Genesi e funzione delle leggi penali*. Roma, 1889.
- Valenti y Vivo. *La biología en la legislación*. Barcelona, 1881.
- Varrentrapp, G. De l'emprisonnement individuel sous le rapport sanitaire et des attaques dirigées contre lui par MM. Charles Lucas et Léon Faucher à l'occasion du projet de loi sur la réforme des prisons présenté par le gouvernement. 8°. Paris, 1844.
- Vaucher, Crémieux. *Système préventif des délits et des crimes. Détention pénitentiaire*. Lausanne, 1872. In-4°.
- Vaux, R. Brief sketch of the origin and history of the State penitentiary for the eastern district of Pennsylvania. Philadelphia, 1872.
- Vaux, R. Letter on the penitentiary system of Pennsylvania, addressed to William Roscoe. 12°. Philadelphia, 1827.
- Vaux, R. "Inside out." Present prison systems and their effects on society and the criminal. pp. 31. Philadelphia, 1888.
- Vaux, R. Notices of the original and successive efforts to improve the discipline of the prison at Philadelphia, and to reform the criminal code of Pennsylvania; with a few observations on the penitentiary system. 8°. Philadelphia, 1828.

- Vaux, R. Replies to the questions submitted for the consideration of the International Prison Congress, to be held at Stockholm, Aug., 1877. 8°. Philadelphia 1876.
- Vaux, R. Reply to two letters of William Roscoe, Esq., of Liverpool, on the penitentiary system of Pennsylvania. 8°. Philadelphia, 1827.
- Vaux, R. The State and the prison. Philadelphia, 1886.
- Vera. La escuela clásica y la escuela positivista en derecho penal nella sua juris prudencia práctica. Santiago de Chile, 1888.
- Veratti. Contributo agli studi di antropologia criminale. Riv. carc., 1882, p. 137.
- Verbrughe, A. Observation sur la condamnation conditionnelle. Jur. de la Cou d'app. de Liège, 1889, pp. 97, 297. (Signé:) A. V.
- Verdussen, E. De la libération préparatoire ou conditionnelle, 15 octobre 1879 Brux., 1880. Brochure in-8°.
- Verga, G. B. Intorno alla nuova scuola criminal. Gazz. del manic. di Mombello marzo 1889.
- Vernée, L. G. Over den invloed van het afzonderingstelsel of dat der cenzam opsluiting op de sterfte, den gezondheidstoestand en het geestvermogen der gevangenen. Uit het Fransch door. 8°. No imp.
- Vianna. L'homme primitif actuel. Revue scient., 12 nov. 1887.
- Viazzi, P. L'atavismo nella delinquenza. Scuola positiva, 15 april 1892.
- Vicars, G. R. Notes on prisons. pp. 20. Cambridge, 1880.
- Vidal, J. L. Tableau des prisons militaires, pénitenciers militaires, ateliers de travaux, organisation, règlements, régime, législation pénale, statistique en France, en Piémont, en Prusse et en Angleterre. 8°. Paris, 1868.
- Vidal, J. J. Considérations générales sur les pontons de l'Angleterre (prisonships.) 4°. Paris, 1820.
- Vidal, L. Aperçu de la législation anglaise sur la servitude pénale et la libération conditionnelle et révocable, modifiée en 1861; des changements opérés dans le régime pénitentiaire et de la statistique des grandes prisons pénales de l'Angleterre. Paris, 1865. Brochure in-8°.
- Vidal, L. Mémoire sur la nouvelle législation pénale et pénitentiaire de l'Angleterre. La servitude pénale au lieu de la transportation, le régime des prisons, les travaux agricoles et la libération conditionnelle et révocable. Paris, 1856. In-8°.
- Vidal, L. Notice sur les prisons et le nouveau régime pénitentiaire, l'administration, la législation pénale, les jeunes détenus dans le royaume de Sardaigne. 8°. Paris, 1857.
- Vidal, L. Principes fondamentaux de la pénalité. Paris, 1890. [Monographie présentée à l'Académie des sciences morales, per il concorso, di cui è parola p. 37.]
- Vidal, L., et François Perrin. Épreuves et réhabilitation d'un condamné libéré. Paris, 1847. In-12°.
- Vieira de Aranjó. A nova escola criminal. Pernambuco, 1888.
- Vieira de Aranjó. Antropologia criminal del diritto. Rio de Janeiro, genn. e marzo 1889.
- Villers, Abbé. Quelques mots sur la charité envers les filles repenties et les prisonnières libérées, suivis de détails historiques et statistiques sur la maison de refuge de Paris et sur celle de Liège. Liège, 1846. In-12°.
- Villon, Abbé. Rapport sur les refuges ouverts aux libérés adultes. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., juin 1888.
- Villon, Abbé. Rapport sur les maisons de patronage en général et sur celle de Couzon en particulier. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mars 1889.
- Villon, Abbé. Discussion du rapport sur les maisons de patronage en général et sur celle de Couzon en particulier. Bull. de la Soc. gén. des pris., mai 1889.
- Vincent, C. E. H. La libération conditionnelle et la surveillance de la police à Londres. 1880.

- Vincent on crime in England. Spec., 56, p. 1308.
- Vindication, A, of the separate system of prison discipline from the misrepresentations of the North American Review, July, 1839. 8°. Phila., 1839.
- Vingtrinier. Des prisons et des prisonniers. Paris, 1840.
- Virgilio. La patologia dei delinquenti. Riv. carc., 1888, p. 71.
- Virgilio. Saggio sulla natura morbosa del delitto. Riv. carc., 1874, n. 8 a 11.
- Visions of crimes. Lonis New's story of murder discussed by neurologists; many similar cases of hysterical imagination. St. Louis Post-Dispatch, Oct. 30, 1892. 3,500 words.
- Visum repertum über zwei Morgens im Bette, todt gefundene Eheleute. Mag. f. d. gerichtl. Arzneiw., Berl., 1832, 2, pp. 139-150.
- Voelk, H. Die Kindes-Tödtung, in gerichtlich-medizinischer Beziehung. 8°. München, 1884.
- Vogel, S. G. Ein Beitrag zur gerichtsarztlichen Lehre von Zurechnungsfähigkeit. 2. Aufl. 8°. Stendal, 1825.
- Voisin, F. Le patronage des jeunes détenus. 1888.
- Wage-earning system in prisons. (Editorial.) Summary, Nov. 27, 1892. 600 words.
- Wahlberg. Criminal-psychologische Bemerkungen über den Raubmörder Hackler. Wien, 1877.
- Ward, Fannie B. Criminals in Chili. How murderers are buried alive in the great penitentiary. Illus. St. Globe-Democrat, Oct. 30, 1892. 3,000 words.
- Waldeck-Rousseau. Proposition de loi relative à la transportation des récidivistes. Mars 1882.
- Waldeck-Rousseau. Rapport sur la proposition de loi relative à la transportation des récidivistes. Janv. 1883.
- Wallace, D. R. The treatment of crime. 8°. Galveston, 1881.
- Walton, Anna E. "The crime of law." An open letter to Gov. Boies, entreating his interest in behalf of fair treatment of criminals. Lucifer, July, 1892. 1,300 words.
- Walton, F. Du patronage des condamnés libérés.
- Warker, E. Van de. Relations of women to crime. Pop. Sci. Mo., 8, pp. 1, 334, 727.
- Warnots. La dynamométrie à la prison de Louvain.
- Warnots. Résultats des recherches sur certaines catégories de délinquents. Bull. Soc. anthr. Bruxelles, 1884, 2, p. 168.
- Waterston, R. C. Chr., Exam., 26, p. 54.
- Waterston, R. C. Juvenile depravity. Chr. Exam., 52, p. 391.
- Watrous, A. E. Prof. Webster's crime recalled by the Fall River mystery. N. Y. Press, Aug. 28, 1892. 5,000 words.
- Watteville, de. Du travail dans les prisons et dans les établissements de bienfaisance. Paris, 1850. In-8°.
- Watts, W. H. Records of an old police court. St. James, 10, pp. 358, 458; 11, p. 444; 12, pp. 232, 499.
- Wayland. Incurable criminals. Journ. of Ment. Science. Also, I delinquenti incorreggibili. Riv. carc., 1888, p. 558.
- Wayland, F. Prison discipline. No. Am., 49, p. 1.
- Webb, A. Reformatories in Ireland. Nation, 37, p. 159.
- Webster, A., jr. Visits to our State prisons. Appleton, 11, pp. 139-228.
- Wegener, B. G. De funiculi umbilicalis neglecta alligatione in causa infanticidii limitandi. 4°. Halæ Magdeb., 1731.
- Weiss, S. A. Crime of Abigail. Harper, 52, p. 490.
- Welling, James C. The law of torture. A study in the evolution of law. American Anthropologist, July, 1892. 10,000 words.
- Wellman, Francis L. How the English prosecute criminals. N. Y. Herald, Oct. 23, 1892. 4,700 words.

- Wellman, Francis L. London's police force. Free from merit on merit. N. Y. Herald, Dec. 4, 1892. 1,350 v
- Wells, J. T. Experience of prisoner of war in the United States. Hist. Pap., 7, pp. 324, 393, 487.
- Wells, J. T. Prison experience during the Civil War, pp. 324, 393, 487.
- Wermuth, O. Chinese prisons. Overland, 11, p. 314.
- Werner, G. E. De infantidii imputati signis diagnosticis.
- Wesley, H. Juvenile depravity; one hundred pound 1849.
- West Derby Hundred Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society executive committee to the society for the year 1870-71. •
- Wey, Hamilton D. Criminal anthropology. Elmira [N. Y.] Wey, Hamilton, D. Physical training of youthful criminals before National Prison Association. Boston, July
- Wharton, F. Criminal law in America and Europe. A. When shall a prisoner be discharged? (Editorial.) Six words.
- White, Andrew D. The murder problem in the United States. Sept. 17, 1892. 3,000 words.
- White, J. B. The forgers; a dramatic poem. So. Lit.
- Whitecross Street Prison. Life in a debtor's prison. L.
- Wiener, S. Le patronage des détenus libérés en Angleterre in-8°. Extrait de la Belgique judiciaire.
- Wilder, Dr. Burt G. An exhibition of the medisectioned Rec., 1886, 30, p. 136.
- Wilkinson, Robert, M. A. The law of prisons in England
- Williams, J. Prison mission in London. O. and N., 7,
- Wills, A. Prisoners; should they be examined? Ninet
- Wilson. Sull' imbecillità morale dei delinquenti incor p. 144.
- Wilson, R. Religious aspect of murder.
- Wilson, Thomas, LL.D. Criminal anthropology. Smit
- Wines, E. C. Cause and cure of crime. Prince., n. s.,
- Wines, E. C. International prison reform. Internat. B
- Wines, E. C. Prison Association of New York. Meth.
- Wines, E. C. Prison reform in the United States. How
- Wines, E. C. State of prisons and of child-saving in the world. pp. 719. 8°. Cambridge, 1880.
- Wines, E. C. Sources of crime. Am. Presb. R., 12, p. 1
- Wines, F. H. Prison reform, etc. 1877.
- Wines, F. H. Conferences of officers of prison and 1884-85.
- Wines, F. H. Transactions of the Fourth National Con
- Wines, F. H. Monograph on sentences for crime. 1885
- Wines, F. H. The criminal class. Missouri school rep
- Wines, F. H. The restoration of the criminal. Sermo 1888.
- Wines, F. H. Threefold basis of criminal law. Am. J.
- Wines and Dwight. Report of the prisons and reforms in England and Canada. 1867.
- Winslow, F. The case of Luigi Buranelli medico-legale 1853.
- Winslow, F. In Letsomian lectures. London, 1854.

- Winter, Alexander. *The New York State Reformatory at Elmira*. London, 1891. 172 pages.
- Wolff, C. J. *De cautione medici circa casus infanticidiorum*. 4°. Rostochii, 1754.
- Woodbridge, W. C. *Chr. Mo. Spec.*, 8, p. 192.
- Woodbury, A. *Prison discipline as a science*. *New Eng.*, 32, p. 70.
- Woodbury, A. *Prison reform*. *O. and N.*, 3, p. 755.
- Woods, R. A. *Life in Massachusetts Reformatory*. *And. R.*, 13, p. 31.
- Woolsey, T. D. *Nature and sphere of police*. *Am. Soc. Sci. J.*, 3, p. 97.
- Wreford, H. *Prisons of Naples*. *Good Words*, 9, p. 485.
- Wright. *Schedule to all the penal acts of the Government of India from 1841 to 1883*.
- Wrongfully convicted. *Trial and conviction of Mrs. Maybrick*. (Editorial.) *Rocky Mountain News*, Sept. 11, 1892. 1,100 words.
- Wulfert. *I nuovi positivisti del diritto penale*. *Riv. di dir. civ. e pen.*, Pietroburgo, 1884.
- Wyman, M. *Progress in school discipline; corporal punishment in the public schools; addressed to the citizens of Cambridge, Mass.* 8°. Cambridge, 1867.
- Wynter, A. *Police and the thieves*. *Quar.*, 99, p. 160.
- Yarros, Victor. *Confusion worse confounded*. *Liberty*, Dec. 31, 1893. 1,800 words.
- Yellowlees, Rev. E. *Homicidal mania; a biography*. *E. M. J.*
- Young, C. L. *Murder stone*. *Lippinc.*, 7, pp. 481, 617.
- Yvernes, E. *De la récidive et du régime pénitentiaire en Europe*. Paris, 1874. In-8°.
- Zanchi. *La dottrina della libertà umana, con un esame dell'opera di E. Ferri ecc.* Verona, 1879.
- Zeï. *Ontologismo e psicologismo in materia penale in Italia*. Firenze, 1882.
- Zeitschrift für die gesammte Strafrechtswissenschaft*. Berlin.
- Zeller, J. *Infanticidas non absolvit nec a tortura liberat nec respirationem fœtus in utero tollit pullit pulmonum infantis in aqua subsidentia*. In *Haller. Disp. anat.*, etc. 4°. Gottingæ, 1750, pp 529-561.
- Zerboglio. *Le cause dell'avversione all' antrop. crim.* *Gazz. letter.*, agosto 1889, n. 31.
- Ziino. *La fisiopatologia del delitto*. Napoli, 1881.
- Zimmermann, E. *Ueber den Thatbestand des Kindesmordes mit besonderer Berücksichtigung des kurhessischen Gerichtsgebrauches; eine gerichtlich-medizinische Skizze*. 8°. Marburg, 1858.
- Zindorfer. *Die neue kriminalistische Schule*. *Frankfurt Zeitung*, ag. 1889.
- Zuccarelli. *Estudiamos los delinquentes*. *Revista anthr. crim.*, ag. 1888.
- Zuccarelli. *I delinquenti a cospetto della scienza positiva*. Napoli, 1886.
- Zuccarelli. *La medicina legale fondamento degli studi giuridici moderni*. Anomalo, genn. 1891.
- Zuccarelli. *L'evoluzione odierna della medicina legale e l'antropologia criminale*. *Psichiatria*, Napoli, 1887.

(a) PHYSICAL CRIMINOLOGY

- Albertis, de. Autopsia di Giona La Gala. Arch. psych., Albrecht. Sulla fossetta occipitale mediana nei delinquenti. 1884.
- Amadei. Anomalie delle circonvoluzioni frontali nei frenetici, 1881.
- Amadei. Cranio di un ladro. Riv. sperim. fren., 1886, 1.
- Amadei. Crani d'assassini. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883.
- Ardouin. Sur les crânes des malfaiteurs. Bull. Soc. ant.
- Ardouin. Sur la craniologie des criminels. Bull. Soc. ant.
- Arno. Anomalie in 151 minorenni detenuti. Arch. psych.
- Badik. Studi craniologici sul delinquenti. Orvosi Heti.
- Bajenoff. Études céphalométriques sur 55 bustes d'assassins. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1884, p. 502.
- Ball. L'assassin Lefroy. Encéphale, 1881, p. 613.
- Bankow. Crani di assassini. Atlante delle Anaton. Abh.
- Bardleben. Ueber Verbrecher-Gehirne. Deutsch. med.
- Beliakow. Studi antropometrici sugli omicidi. Arch. psych., 1884. Also, Arch. psych., ecc., 1885, 193, 490.
- Benedikt. Anatomische Studien an Verbrecher-Gehirne.
- Benedikt. Anomalies cérébrales des criminels. Progrès.
- Benedikt. Anthropologische Befunde bei dem Mörder Sterner, 1891, n. 1. Also, Arch. anthr. crim., mai 1891.
- Benedikt. Beiträge zur Anatomie der Gehirn-Oberfläche.
- Benedikt. Der Raubthiertypus am menschlichen Gehirn. Wiss., 1877, n. 52.
- Benedikt. Demonstration eines Verbrecher-Gehirnes.
- Benedikt. Der Schädel des Raubmörders. Wien, 1888.
- Benedikt. Fossetta occipitale mediana e vermis in 150 antrop. crim., ecc., 1880.
- Benedikt. Les grands criminels de Vienne. Archives ant.
- Benedikt. Schädelmessung; Cranio- und Kefalometrie.
- Benedikt. Ueber den heutigen Stand der Anatomie der menschlichen mediz. Presse, 1880.
- Benedikt. Zur Frage der Verbrecher-Gehirne. Wien. Riv. clinica, 1883.
- Bergmann. Aderenze dei corni posteriori del cervello di chow's gesamm. Abhandl., Frankfurt, 1856.
- Bertillon. Forme du nez. 1887.
- Bischoff. Hirngewicht des Menschen. Bonn, 1880.
- Bonfigli. Osservazioni sui cervelli dei malfattori. Arch.
- Bono. Capacità orbitale e cranica nei normali pazzi e delinquenti. 265.
- Bordier. Photographies de criminels. Bull. Soc. anthr.
- Bonchard. Études sur les circonvolutions frontales des delinquentes. Bull. Soc. anthr., Bordeaux, 1887.

- Bouchard. Note sur le cerveau de l'assassin Aurasse. Journ. méd., Bordeaux, oct. 1891.
- Broca. Le cerveau de l'assassin Prevost. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1880. Also, Mémoires sur le cerveau, Paris, 1888, p. 234.
- Broca. Sur l'assassin Lemaire et sur la criminalité. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1887, 2, p. 346. Also, Mémoires sur le cerveau, Paris, 1888, p. 180.
- Carminati. Se i delinquenti abbiano una fisionomia speciale. Salò, 1875.
- Casper. Mörder-Physiognomien. Viert. f. gericht. Mediz., 1854.
- Cerveau, Le, de l'assassin Pranzini. Revue d'anthr., 1887, p. 533.
- Chiargi. Sulla divisione delle circonvoluzioni frontali in sani, pazzi, delinquenti. Siena, 1885.
- Chudzinski. Le cerveau de Menesclou. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1880, fasc. 3, p. 578.
- Chudzinski. Sur la voûte du crâne et le moule intracrânien de Menesclou. 1880.
- Clapham and Clarke. The cranial outline of the insane and criminal. West Rid. Lun. Asyl. Med. Reports, 6, p. 150, London, 1876.
- Cornelli. Anomalia nei canali infraorbitali negli alienati, delinquenti e sani. Riv. clinica, 1875.
- Corre. Sur quelques crânes de criminels. 1881, p. 638; 1882, p. 28.
- Corre et Roussel. Sur 200 têtes de criminels. Revue d'anthr., 1883.
- Cougnat. Sulla fisionomia dei delinquenti. Arch. psych., ecc., 1880.
- Derolandia. Necroscopia di un delinquente. Repert. med.-chir. del Piemonte, 1835.
- Dumont. Sur la fossette occipitale. Bull. Soc. anthr., Bruxelles, 1884, 2, p. 57.
- Dunouture. Observations sur l'état pathol. du crâne. Paris, 1835.
- Fallot. Le cerveau. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1888, p. 594. Also, Arch. anthr. crim., mai 1889.
- Farraz de Macedo. L'encéphale humain avec et sans commissure grise en rapport avec la criminalité. Genève, 1889.
- Fasini. Studi su delinquenti femmine. 1882.
- Fauvelle. Mensuration des pouces chez les criminels. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1891, n. 3.
- Féré. Variétés morphol. du pavillon de l'oreille humaine. Revue d'anthr., 1886.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria su 1711 delinquenti, pazzi e normali. Archives italiennes de biologie, 3 p. 3. 1882.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria criminale e normale. Arch. psych., ecc., 1881.
- Ferrier. Cerveau d'une criminelle. "Brain," 7. Also, Archives névrologiques, 1882.
- Flesch. Su un cervelletto mediano in una criminale. Arch. psych., ecc., 1882.
- Flesch. Untersuchungen über Verbrecher-Gehirne. Würzburg, 1882.
- Flesch. Zur Casuistic anomaler Befunde an Gehirnen von Verbrechern und Selbstmördern. Arch. f. Psych., 16, p. 689.
- Foville. Crâne et cerveau de l'assassin Lemaire. Ann. méd.-psych., 1868, p. 127.
- Frigerio. L'oreille externe. Étude d'anthrop. crim. Archives anthr. crim., 1888.
- Frigerio. Omicida per paranoia allucinatoria [autopsia]. 1884.
- Fubini. Osservazioni sopra un giustiziato con fucilazione. 1884.
- Furlani, Pramolini, Corridori, Dini, Venezian e Ferri. Studi sui carcerati [Scuola di dir. crim. a Bologna]. 1881.
- Gayet, A. Des fractures des os du crâne chez les enfants nouveau-nés. Thèse de Paris, 1858.
- Giacomini. Sui cervelli delinquenti. Gazz. delle cliniche, 1883, fasc. 19, p. 9.
- Giacomini. Varietà delle circonvoluzioni cerebrali dell'uomo. Torino, 1881. Also, Arch. psych., ecc., 2, p. 488.
- Gradenigo. Significato antropologico delle anomalie nel padiglione dell'orecchio. Arch. psych., 1891, p. 475.
- Gradenigo. Das Ohr des Verbrechers. Wien, 1889.

- Gradenigo. Il padiglione dell' orecchio nei normali, alienati e delinquenti. *Giorn. Acc. med.*, Torino, 1889. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 258.
- Guerra. Anomalie in cadaveri di delinquenti e normali. *Arch. per l' antr.*, 1887, 17, p. 3.
- Hanot. Cerveaux des condamnés. *Progrès médical*, 1880, n. 1.
- Heger et Dallemagne. Étude sur les caractères craniologiques d'une série d'assassins exécutés en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1881.
- Heger. Sur les caractères physiques des criminels. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Bruxelles*, 1883, 1, p. 113.
- Hement. Les causes scientifiques de la physionomie. *Mém. Acad. sc. morales et pol.*, Paris, 1887.
- Hospital. Lésion grave du crâne sur la tête d'un supplicié. Paris, 1885. *Arch. psych.*, 7, p. 212.
- Hotzen. Befunde am Gehirn einer Muttermörderin. *Viertelj. f. ger. Med.*, 1889. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 1889, f. 2.
- Hudler. Ueber Capacität und Gewicht der Schädel in der anatom. Anstalt in München, 1877.
- Istologia patologica del cervello di Guiteau. *Revue scientifique*, 1883, n. 1.
- Julia. De l'oreille au point de vue anthropologique et médico-légal. Lyon, 1889.
- Knecht. Ueber die Verbreitung physischer Degeneration bei Verbrechern und die Beziehungen zwischen Degenerationzeichen und Neuropathien. *Allgemeine Zeitsch. f. Psychiatrie*, Berlin, 1883.
- Koller. Ueber Lombroso Impression. München, 1887. *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 113.
- Laborde. Observations sur la tête et le corps d'un justicié. *Revue scientif.*, 21 juin 1884. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 5, p. 495.
- Lacassagne. Rapporto fra la statura e la grande apertura delle braccia in 800 delinquenti. *Arch. psych.*, 1883, p. 20.
- Lannois. L'oreille au point de vue anthrop. et méd.-lég. *Archives anthr. crim.*, 1887, pp. 336, 389.
- Lenhossek. A messersegessen, etc. Budapest, 1878.
- Lenhossek. Crani di delin. rumeni, ungheresi e croati. *Orvosi Hetilap*. Also, *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1880.
- Lombroso. Anomalie nel cranio di Carlotta Corday. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1890, p. 96.
- Lombroso. Antropometria di 400 delinquenti. *Mem. Istit. Lomb.*, 1872. Also, *Riv. carc.*, 1872.
- Lombroso. Cranio criminale medio col metodo Galtoniano. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1888, p. 416.
- Lombroso. Delitto e pazzia da trauma. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1882, p. 43.
- Lombroso. Della fossetta cerebrale in un criminale. *Arch. per l' antr.*, Firenze, 1872.
- Lombroso. Rughe anomale speciali ai criminali. *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 96.
- Lombroso e Ferri. Su A. Faella e sugli osteomi, ecc. *Archivio psych.*, 1882, p. 118.
- Lorenzi, de. Crani del beato Valfre e del brigante Artusio. *Giorn. Accad. med. Torino*, 1871.
- Lussana. Anomalie cerebrali nei delinq. *Arch. ital. mal. nerv.*, nov. 1879.
- Manouvrier. Recherches d'anatomie comparée. *Bull. Soc. zool. de France*, Melun, 1882.
- Manouvrier. Sur l'étude des crânes des assassins. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, 1883.
- Manouvrier. Sur la capacité du crâne chez les assassins. *Actes du Congrès anthr. crim.*, Rome, 1886, pp. 115, 147.
- Manouvrier. Les crânes des suppliciés. *Archives d'anthr. crim.*, 1886, p. 119.
- Manouvrier. Sur le crâne d'un assassin. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, févr. 1886.
- Manuelli e Lombroso. Craniometria di 39 delinq. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, 1881.
- Marchi. Il cervello di Gasperone. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1883.
- Marimei. Contributo allo studio della fossetta occipitale in normali, pazzi, rei e razze inferiori. *Arch. per l' antrop.*, 1887, p. 543.

- Marro e Lombroso.** Album di criminali tedeschi. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, p. 127.
- Marro e Lombroso.** Fisionomie delle donne criminali. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, p. 370.
- Mayor.** Notes pour servir à une iconographie des Césars au point de vue anthropologique. Rome, 1885. Also, Arch. psych., 1886, p. 34.
- Meynert.** Kritik über Nachrichten von Verbrecher-Gehirnen. Ann. der ger. Gesellschaft., Wien, 1876, p. 144.
- Mills.** Arrested and aberrant development and gyres in the brain of paranoia, criminals, idiots, negroes. Philadelphia, 1889.
- Mingazzini.** Sopra 30 crani ed encefali di delinquenti italiani. Revista speriment., 1888.
- Montalti.** Cranio di un ladro. Sperimentale, apr. 1887.
- Monti.** Studio antropologico sui crani dei delinquenti. Bologna, 1884.
- Neis.** Poids de 33 cerveaux pesés au pénitencier de Poula Condore. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1882, p. 471.
- Orchanski.** Crânes d'assassins. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1882, p. 764.
- Ottolenghi.** Il manciniismo anatomico nei criminali. Arch. psych., 1889, p. 619.
- Ottolenghi.** Lo scheletro e la forma del naso nei criminali, pazzi, epilettici e cretini. Arch. psych., 1888, p. 8.
- Paoli, de.** Quattro crani di delinquenti. 1880.
- Paoli, de, e Cougnet.** Studio di 26 crani di criminali. Arch. psych., ecc., 1882, p. 107.
- Pateri e Lombroso.** Indice cranio-mandibolare nei pazzi e delinquenti. Arch. per l'antrop., 1883, 12, p. 3. Also, Arch. ecc., 3, p. 4.
- Penta.** Rare anomalie di un cranio di delinquente. Rev. carc., 1889, p. 5.
- Ranke.** Beiträge zur physischen Anthrop.-Bayern. München, 1883.
- Rasari.** Antropometria di 120 minorenni detenuti alla Generale. Ann. min. agric., Roma, 1877.
- Riccardi.** Note antropologiche su minorenni delinquenti. 1882.
- Romiti.** Crani e cervelli di delinquenti. Siena, 1883.
- Rossi.** Il tachiantropometro Anfesso applicato ad una centuria di criminali. Riv. carc., 1889, fasc. 10.
- Rossi.** Una centuria di criminali. Torino, 1888.
- Salini.** Studio antropologico su alcuni delinq. Riv. carc., 1879, p. 304.
- Salsotto.** Sulla donna delinquente. Rev. carc., 1888, p. 183.
- Salvioli.** Reperto necroscopico del cadavere di un delinquente. Riforma medica, 1885. Also, Arch. psych., 6, p. 353.
- Schwekendiek.** Untersuchungen an zehn Gehirnen von Verbrechern und Selbstmördern. Würzburg, 1881.
- Severi.** Capacità dello fosse temporosfenoidali ecc. nei pazzi, suicidi e delinquenti. 1886.
- Tamassia.** Craniometria degli alienati e delinquenti. 1874.
- Tarnowsky.** Études anthropométriques sur les prostituées et les voleuses. Paris, 1889.
- Tarnowsky.** Misure antropometriche su 150 prostitute, 100 ladre e 100 contadine. Arch. psych., ecc., 1888, p. 196.
- Tebaldi.** Sulla fisionomia ed espressione studiate nelle loro deviazioni, con atlante. Verona, 1884.
- Ten Kate e Pavovski.** Sur quelques crânes de criminels. Revue d'anthr., 1891.
- Tenchini.** Cervelli di delinquenti. Memoria 3. Parma, 1891.
- Tenchini.** Cervelli di delinquenti. Parma, 1885. [1 vol. con. 22 fig.]
- Tenchini.** La fossa olecranica ne' criminali. 1888.
- Tenchini.** Mancanza della xii vertebra dorsale in un omicide. Parma, 1887.
- Tenchini.** Sulla cresta frontale ne' criminali. Parma, 1886.
- Tenchini.** Sulla cresta frontale ne' normali, pazzi e criminali. Parma, 1887.
- Tenchini.** Varietà numeriche vertebro-costali nell' uomo. Parma, 1889.
- Tenchini.** Varietà numeriche delle vertebre e coste in normali e delinquenti. Parma, 1888.

- Troiski. Risultati di cefalometria nel delinquente in rapporto con alcuni caratteri di degenerazione fisica. Arch. psych., ecc., 1884. Also, Arch. psych., 1885, p. 536.
- Varaglia e Silva. Sopra 60 crani e 42 encefali di donne criminali italiane. Arch. psych., ecc., 1885, pp. 113, 274, 459.
- Venturi e Pellegrini. I piedi nei delinquenti. 1890.
- Weissbach. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Schädelformen österreich. Völker. Wiener med. Jahrb., 1864.
- Willigk. Studi sul cervello dell' assassino Freud. Prager Viert. f. prakt. Heilk., 1876.
- Zampa. Teste d' assassini e teste di galanti uomini. Arch. psych., 1889, p. 277.
- Zavaldi. Antropometria in 23 delinquenti. Riv. carc., 1874, p. 377.
- Zonga. Studio antropologico su 25 delinquenti. 1876.
- Zuckerkand. Morphologie des Gesichtschädels. 1877.

(b) CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

- Angelucci. Gli omicidi di fronte all'esecuzione capitale. *Revista sperim. fren.*, 1878, 3.
- Barrester. Capital punishment. London, 1879.
- Beach, Dr. Wooster. The death penalty. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, pp. 89, 90.
- Benjamin, Park. The infliction of the death penalty. [From *Forum for July*.] Also *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 111. 8°. New York, 1887.
- Bleyer, J. M. Scientific methods of capital punishment. 8°. New York, 1887.
- Borelli, G., and Zambianchi, A. Sulla pena di morte nelle sue relazioni colla fisiologia e col diritto. 8°. Torino, 1854.
- Burleigh, C. C. Thoughts on the death penalty. 2nd edit. 8°. Philadelphia, 1847.
- Cabanis, P. J. Note sur l'opinion MM. Oelsner et Soemmering, et citoyen Sue, touchant le supplice de la guillotine. *Mém. Soc. méd. d'émulat. de Par.* (au v), an vi (1798), 1, pp. 278-293. Also, in his *Œuvres complètes*. 8°. Par., 1823, 2, pp. 161-183.
- Caldwell, C. Thoughts on the impolicy and injustice of capital punishment; on the rationale or philosophy of crime; and on the best system of penitentiary discipline and moral reform. An address. 4°. Louisville, Ky., 1848.
- Capital punishment. (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Aug. 13, 1892. 1,050 words.
- Capital punishment. The physical and psychological causes of homicide. *N. Y. Medical Journal*, March 5, 1892. 4,300 words.
- Capital punishment. Dedicated to "The Church." London, 1867.
- Chereau, A. Guillotin et la guillotine. 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Chereau, A. Guillotin et la guillotine. *Union méd., Par.*, 1870, 3d s., 10, pp. 61, 85, 129, 213, 261, 333, 369, 429, 477, 513.
- Coletti, D. Sulla perizia nei giudizi penali. 8°. Padova, 1879.
- Combe, G. Thoughts on capital punishment. 8°. Edinburgh, 1847.
- Commons, House of. The law of homicide and of capital punishment. London, 1878.
- Commons, House of. Law of homicide and capital punishment. London, 1881.
- Cortina, C. A. Cesare Lombroso e le nuove dottrine positiviste in rapporto al diritto penale. 8°. Torino, 1888.
- Crime, On, as affected by the death punishment. Being some account of Dr. Guy's paper recently submitted to the Statistical Society, and published in their journal. 8°. [London, 1869.]
- Curtis, Gen. N. M. To define the crime of murder, provide penalty therefor, and to abolish the punishment of death. Speech in House of Representatives, June 9, 1892.
- Death by electricity. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 158.
- Decapitation, The physiology of. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 542.
- Després, A. De la peine de mort au point de vue physiologique. *Lettres au rédacteur de l'Opinion médicale*. 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Dujardin-Beaumetz et Evrard. Note historique et physiologique sur le supplice de la guillotine. *Soc. de méd. lég. de Par. Bull.*, 1870-72, 1, pp. 43-74. Also, *Ann. d'hyg.*, Paris, 1870, 2d s., 33, p. 498; 34, p. 147.

- Dubois, F. [Guillotine, instrument de supplice connu d'abord sous le nom de Louison.] *Bull. Acad. de méd., Paris*, 1866-67, 32, pp. 26-33.
- Elkington, J. A. *Lecture on capital punishment*. 8°. Philadelphia, 1841.
- Guillotine, Die, oder neue Kopf-Maschine der neu Frankreicher, nebst der Consulation des Scharfrichters, und dem Responso der Akademie der Chirurgie zu Paris. [From: *Revolutionsalmanach von 1793*, Göttingen, Oct., S. 197.] *N. Mag. f. Aerzte*, Leipz., 1793, 15, pp. 7-11.
- Gosse, M. *Death by hanging*. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 578.
- Hill, F. *The substitute for capital punishment*. 8°. London, 1866.
- Jacobi, A., Wm. C. Wey, and B. F. Sherman. *Capital punishment*. *Sanitarian*, July, 1892. 3,800 words.
- Loring, Dr. F. B. *Injury to the eyes by hanging*. *Med. Rec.*, 1883, 24, p. 110.
- Lucchini, L. *I semplicità antropologi, psicologi e sociologi*. 8°. Torino, 1886.
- Loye, P. *Recherches expérimentales sur la mort par la décapitation*. 4°. Paris, 1887.
- MacDonald, Carlos F. *The infliction of the death penalty by means of electricity*. Albany, 1893.
- McKnight, Geo. H. *The death penalty*. *Churchman*, June 23, 1892.
- Maine, F. E. *The death penalty*. *The Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, p. 417. 1,700 words.
- Mogi, Torajiro. *Capital punishment*. *Ann Arbor*, Mich., 1889.
- Mutel, P. *La guillotine, ou réflexions physiologiques sur ce genre de supplice*. 8°. Paris, 1834.
- New York (State). *Report of the commission to investigate and report the most humane and practical method of carrying into effect the sentence of death in capital cases*. Elbridge T. Gerry, Alfred P. Southwick, Matthew Hale, commissioners. Transmitted to the legislature of the State of New York, Jan., 1888. 8°. Albany, 1888.
- Poilroux, J. A. M. *Essai médico-légal sur les phénomènes de la strangulation*. 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Rush, B. *On the punishment of murder by death*. 8°. Philadelphia, 1793.
- Society for Diffusing Information on the Subject of Capital Punishment and Prison Discipline. *Tract No. 11. An account of the Maison de force at Ghent*. 8°. London, 1817.
- Soemmering. *Lettre sur le supplice de la guillotine*.
- Stryker, L. De. *De lesionibus apud strangulatos obviis*. 4°. Leodii, [1825].
- Tardieu, A. *Étude médico-légale sur la strangulation*. 8°. Paris, 1859. 2^e éd., augmentée avec planches. 8°. Paris, 1879.
- Thornton, Dr. J. B., jr. *The death penalty*. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, pp. 222, 223.
- Thoughts on capital punishment, in a series of letters*. 8°. London, 1770.
- Unusual, An, mode of suicide. *Boston M. and S. J.*, 1880, 102, p. 424.
- Vinnedge, W. W. *An original suicide (guillotine)*. *Am. Pract.*, Louisville, 1876, 14, pp. 86-92.
- Voisin, F. *Mémoire en faveur de l'abolition de la peine de mort, adressé aux représentants du peuple*. 8°. Paris, 1848.

(c) CRIME AND INSANITY.

- Algeri. Epilessia e disturbi mentali. [Trapanazione del cranio; miglioram Riv. sperim. fren., 1888.
- Allaman. Des aliénés criminels. Paris, 1891.
- Badich. Irre Verbrecher. Berlin, 1884.
- Baillarger. Note sur les causes de la fréquence de la folie chez les prisonniers. Ann. méd.-psychol., 1844, 4, p. 74.
- Ball. Varie forme di psicopatie sessuali. Giorn. di neuropatol., Napoli, 1887.
- Barbaste. De l'homicide et de l'anthropophagie. Paris, 1856.
- Bell. Madness and crime. Medico-Legal Journ., New York, Sept. and Oct., 18.
- Bell. Shall we hang the insane who commit homicides. Med. Leg.-Journ York, April, 1885.
- Benedikt. Folie et criminalité. Wien, 1885.
- Bergonzoli. Sui pazzi criminali in Italia. 1875.
- Berti. Pazzia e omicidio. Venezia, 1876.
- Binswanger. Pazzi e delitto. Deutsche Rundschau, 15. März 1888.
- Black, C. Insanity of George Victor Townsley. 8°. London, 1865.
- Blanche. Des homicides commis par les aliénés. Paris, 1878.
- Bled, Du. Les aliénés à l'étranger et en France. Rev. des Deux Mondes, 15 oct. nov. 1886.
- Boggio e Collino. Tipi di delinquenti mattoidi. 1881.
- Bonnet, A. De la monomanie du meurtre considérée dans ses rapports avec la loi légale. 8°. Bordeaux, 1852.
- Bonvecchiato. Il senso morale e la follezza morale. Venezia, 1883.
- Bonvecchiato. A proposito di un processo scandaloso (Guiteau). Venezia, 1.
- Bowler, The case of Thomas. A lunatic now under sentence of death in Newgate shooting at Mr. Burrows, a farmer, of Alperton Green, Middlesex. 8°. London, 1812.
- Brierre de Boismont. Rapports de la folie suicide avec la folie homicide. 1^{re} edit., Paris, 1865. Idem, Observations médico-légales sur la monomanie homicide. Paris, 1846.
- Brunati. Autografi di un epilettico criminale. Arch. ital. mal. nerv., 1887. Arch. psych., 1887, p. 320.
- Buchnet. The relation of madness to crime. New York, 1864.
- Busdraghi. L' omicidio nei pazzi. Arch. psych., ecc., 1887, p. 475.
- Busdraghi. Gli alienati incendiari. Arch. psych., 1887, p. 274.
- Busdraghi. Delitti di libidine nei pazzi. Arch. psych., 1888, p. 50.
- Calucci. Il jure penale e la freniatria. Venezia, 1877.
- Cazauvielh. De la monomanie homicide. Ann. d'hyg. publ., 1827, fasc. 16, Also, Du suicide de l'aliénation mentale et les crimes des personnes. 1840.
- Chevalier. De l'inversion de l'instinct sexuel au point de vue médico-légal. 1885.
- Clark. Heredity and crime in epileptic criminals. Praumn, 1880.

- Clinton, H. L. Defense of insanity in criminal cases. Argument delivered Apr 17, 1873, before the judiciary committee of the senate of New York, in fav. of the bill drafted by him in relation to the defense of insanity in criminal cases, which has passed the assembly. 8°. [Albany, 1873.]
- Cougnet et Lombroso. Sfigmografia di delinquenti ed alienati. Arch. psych., ecc 1881.
- Criminal lunacy. Necessity for a royal commission of inquiry to facilitate an alteration of the present state of the law, as regards this question. 8°. London 1869.
- Dagonet. De la folie impulsive. Ann. méd.-psych., 1870.
- Dally. Considérations sur les criminels et les aliénés criminels. Ann. med.-psych 1863.
- Davey, J. G. Insanity and crime. 8°. Bristol, 1864.
- Delbrück. Sulla follia criminale, riass. Ann. hyg. publ., janv. 1867.
- Deutrich, C. G. De morbis mentis delicta excusantibus. 4°. Lipsiæ, 1774.
- Dinchow. Delitto e pazzia. Viestnik Psichiatrii, 1885.
- Drouet, E. De l'homicide chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1873.
- Dufay. Somnambules criminels. Revue philos., janv. 1891.
- Elkarius, O. Ueber einen Fall von Mord der eigenen Kinder durch eine Melancholische. 8°. Würzburg, 1880.
- Ellero. La psichiatria, la libertà morale e la responsabilità penale. Padova, 1885.
- Esquirol. Bemerkungen über die Mord-Monomanie. Aus dem Französischen mit Zusätzen von M. J. Bluff. 8°. Nürnberg, 1831.
- Esquirol. Monomanie homicide. Traité des maladies mentales. Paris, 1836. Also Firenze, 1846.
- Fieliz, F. T. H. De exploranda dubia mentis alienationi in hominibus facinorosis. 4°. Vitebergæ, 1805.
- Flemming. Sulla follia morale. Irrenfreund, 1874.
- Forel. Forme di passaggio fra integrità e alterazioni della psiche. Centralbl. Nervenh., sett. 1890.
- Gorry. Des aliénés-voleurs; non-existence de la kleptomanie et des monomanies en général comme entités morbides. Thèse. Paris, 1879.
- Gray. Della responsabilità negli alienati criminali. (Studio su 58 omicidi pazzi.) Amer. Journ. of Insan., April, 1875.
- Grünevald. Zur Frage der Pyromanie. Das Tribunal, Juni 1887.
- Gnasquet. Moral insanity. Jour of Ment. Sci., April, 1882.
- Hammond. Madness and murder. North Am. Review, December, 1888.
- Heger. La question de la criminalité au Congrès de médecine mentale à Anvers Bruxelles, 1885.
- Holländer. Zur Lehre von der Moral-Insanity. Jahrb. f. Psych., Wien, 1882, n. 1.
- Hughes. Moral affective insanity. Sidonis, 1881.
- Jarvis. Mania transitoria. Amer. Journ. of Insan., luglio 1869.
- Jessen. Die Brandstiftung in Affecten und Geistes-Kranken, 1860.
- Knaggs, S. Unsoundness of mind considered in relation to the question of responsibility for criminal acts. 8°. London, 1754.
- Knecht. Degeneraz. nei delinquenti in rapporto alla neuropatia. Allg. Zeit. f. Psych., 1883.
- Kirn. Le psicosi nelle case penali dal lato eziologico, clinico e giuridico. Allgem. Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1888, 45, pp. 1-2.
- Kirn. Die Psychose in der Strafanstalt in ätiologischen, klinischen forensen Hinsicht. Zeitschrift f. Psych., 1888, Bd. 45.
- Kirn. Sulla psicosi penitenziaria; riass. Ann. méd.-psych., novembre 1882.
- Kornfeld e Lombroso. Su Guiteau. Arch. psych., ecc., 1881.
- Kraft-Ebing e Lombroso. Le psicopatie sessuali. Torino (Bibliografia antropologica giuridica, IIIª serie), 1889.

- Krafft-Ebing. La responsabilité criminelle et la capacité civile dans les états de trouble intellectuel. *Éléments de psychiatrie médico-légale à l'usage des médecins et des jurisconsultes.* [Trad. de l'allemand par Dr. Chatelane.] 8°. Paris, 1875.
- Krafft-Ebing. *Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Psychopathologie.* II. Aufl. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Krafft-Ebing. *Mania transitoria.* Ann. méd.-psych., 1870.
- Krafft-Ebing, Schlüger, Kirn, Emminghaus, Gausser. *Die gerichtliche Psychopathologie.* Maschka's *Handbuch der gerichtlichen Medizin*, 1883, vol. 4 (trad. ital.), Napoli, 1889.
- Lacour. Suicide et alién. ment. dans les prisons cellulaires. Paris, 1875.
- Langlois. Folie simulée et aliénées dits criminels. Nancy, 1889.
- Laschi. La pazzia nel delitto politico. Arch. psych., 1885, p. 296.
- Lascique. Les exhibitionnistes. Union méd., mai 1877.
- Lasègue. Le vol aux étalages. Arch. gén. de méd., févr. 1880. Discussion à la Soc. de méd. lég. Also, Ann. hyg. publ., août 1880.
- Laugreuter. Ueber die Unterbringung geisteskranker Verbrecher und verbrecherischer Geisteskranken. Allg. Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1887, n. 4 e 5.
- Laurent. L'amour morbide. Paris, 1891.
- Laurent. Les suggestions criminelles. Paris, 1891.
- Légrand du Saulle. Les hystériques, actes insolites, délictueux et criminels. Paris, 1883.
- Légrand du Saulle. Étude médico-légale sur les épileptiques. Paris, 1877.
- Légrand du Saulle. La folie devant les tribunaux. Paris, 1864.
- Limani. I simulatori. Gerichtssaal, 1886.
- Lombroso. Pazzi e delinquenti. Riv. penale, 1874, 1, p. 38.
- Lombroso. Un autografo di Seghetti. Arch. psych., 1891, p. 366.
- Lombroso. Pazzia morale e delinquente nato. Arch. psych., 1884, p. 17.
- Lombroso. La pazzia morale ed il delinquente nato. Archivio psych., ecc., 1881.
- Lombroso. Sul mancinismo nei sani, criminali, pazzi. Ibidem, 1884, p. 187.
- Lombroso. I mattoidi grafomani e Mangione. Arch. psych., ecc., 1880.
- Lombroso. I pazzi criminali. Arch. psych., 1888, p. 156.
- Lombroso. Le nuove conquiste della psichiatria. Discorso inaug. Torino, 1887.
- Lombroso. Note sur l'épilepsie criminelle. Archives anthr. crim., septembre 1887.
- Lucas. A locura perante a lei penal. Estudo medico-legal-penal dos delinquentes. Porto, 1888.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Criminal contagion. National Review, London, Nov., 1892.
- Magnan. De l'enfance des criminels dans ses rapports avec la prédisposition naturelle au crime. Rapport negli Actes du II^e Congrès d'anthr. crim., Lyon, 1890, p. 47.
- Marandon. Les aliénés criminels. Annales méd.-psych., mai 1891.
- Marc. De la folie dans ses rapports avec les questions médico-judiciaires. Paris, 1840.
- Marro e Lombroso. I germi della pazzia morale e del delitto nei fanciulli. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, pp. 7, 153.
- Marro. Esami psicometrici di pazzi morali e di mattoidi. Arch. di psych., ecc., 1885, p. 356.
- Mattos, De. La pazzia. (III^a serie della Bibl. antrop. giur.) Torino, 1891.
- Maudsley. Responsibility in mental disease. London, 1873. (Crime et folie. Paris, 1874. La responsabilità nelle malattie mentali. Milano, 1875.)
- Max, Simon. Crimes et délits dans la folie. Paris, 1886.
- Moeli. Ueber irre Verbrecher. Berlin, 1888.
- Montyel, De. La piromanie. Arch. de neurol., 1887.
- Moreau. Des aberrations du sens génésique. Paris, 1883.
- Morel. Le procès Chorinski. Étude médico-légale. 8°. Rouen, 1888.

(a) PHYSICAL CRIMINOLOGY.

- Albertis, de. Autopsia di Giona La Gala. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883.
- Albrecht. Sulla fossetta occipitale mediana nei delinquenti. Arch. psych., ecc., 1884.
- Amadei. Anomalie delle circonvoluzioni frontali nei delinquenti. Riv. sperim. fren., 1881.
- Amadei. Cranio di un ladro. Riv. sperim. fren., 1886, 11, p. 4.
- Amadei. Crani d' assassini. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883.
- Ardouin. Sur les crânes des malfaiteurs. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1879, 2, p. 530.
- Ardouin. Sur la craniologie des criminels. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1881, 4, p. 709.
- Arno. Anomalie in 151 minorenni detenuti. Arch. psych.
- Badik. Studi craniologici sul delinquenti. Orvosi Hetilap, Budapest, 1878.
- Bajenoff. Études céphalométriques sur 55 bustes d'assassins et 19 personnages distingués. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1884, p. 502.
- Ball. L'assassin Lefroy. Encéphale, 1881, p. 613.
- Bankow. Crani di assassini. Atlante delle Anaton. Abhand., 1860.
- Bardeleben. Ueber Verbrecher-Gehirne. Deutsch. mediz. Wochenschr., 1882, p. 552.
- Beliakow. Studi antropometrici sugli omicidi. Arch. psych. nevrol. di Kowalewski, 1884. Also, Arch. psych., ecc., 1885, 193, 490.
- Benedikt. Anatomische Studien an Verbrecher-Gehirne. Wien, 1879.
- Benedikt. Anomalies cérébrales des criminels. Progrès médical, 1879, n. 9.
- Benedikt. Anthropologische Befunde bei dem Mörder Schenk. Wien. mediz. Blätter, 1891, n. 1. Also, Arch. anthr. crim., mai 1891.
- Benedikt. Beiträge zur Anatomie der Gehirn-Oberfläche. Mediz. Jahr., 1888.
- Benedikt. Der Raubthiertypus am menschlichen Gehirn. Centralbl. f. d. med. Wiss., 1877, n. 52.
- Benedikt. Demonstration eines Verbrecher-Gehirnes. Wien, 1883.
- Benedikt. Der Schädel des Raubmörders. Wien, 1888.
- Benedikt. Fossetta occipitale mediana e vermis in 13 delinq. Arch. di psych., antrop. crim., ecc., 1880.
- Benedikt. Les grands criminels de Vienne. Archives anthr. crim., mai 1891.
- Benedikt. Schädelmessung; Cranio- und Kefalometrie. Wien, 1882.
- Benedikt. Ueber den heutigen Stand der Anatomie der Verbrechergehirne. Wiener mediz. Presse, 1880.
- Benedikt. Zur Frage der Verbrecher-Gehirne. Wien. mediz. Presse, 1883. Also, Riv. clinica, 1883.
- Bergmann. Aderenze dei corni posteriori del cervello in un delinquente. Virchow's gesamm. Abhandl., Frankfurt, 1856.
- Bertillon. Forme du nez. 1887.
- Bischoff. Hirngewicht des Menschen. Bonn, 1880.
- Bonfigli. Osservazioni sue cervelli dei malfattori. Arch. ital. mal. nerv., 1887.
- Bono. Capacità orbitale e cranica nei normali pazzi e delinq. 1880.
- Bordier. Étude sur une série de 36 crânes d'assassins. Revue d'anthrop., 1879, p. 265.
- Bordier. Photographies de criminels. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1882, p. 795.
- Bonchard. Études sur les circonvolutions frontales de trois cerveaux d'assassins. Bull. Soc. anthr., Bordeaux, 1881.

- Bouchard. Note sur le cerveau de l'assassin Aurasse. Journ. méd., Bordeaux, oct. 1891.
- Broca. Le cerveau de l'assassin Prevost. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1880. Also, Mémoires sur le cerveau, Paris, 1888, p. 234.
- Broca. Sur l'assassin Lemaire et sur la criminalité. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1887, 2, p. 346. Also, Mémoires sur le cerveau, Paris, 1888, p. 180.
- Carminati. Se i delinquenti abbiano una fisionomia speciale. Salò, 1875.
- Casper. Mörder-Physiognomien. Viert. f. gericht. Mediz., 1854.
- Cerveau, Le, de l'assassin Pranzini. Revue d'anthr., 1887, p. 533.
- Chiarelli. Sulla divisione delle circonvoluzioni frontali in sani, pazzi, delinquenti. Siena, 1885.
- Chudzinski. Le cerveau de Menesclou. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1880, fasc. 3, p. 578.
- Chudzinski. Sur la voûte du crâne et le moule intracrânien de Menesclou. 1880.
- Clapham and Clarke. The cranial outline of the insane and criminal. West Rid. Lun. Asyl. Med. Reports, 6, p. 150, London, 1876.
- Cornelli. Anomalie nei canali infraorbitali negli alienati, delinquenti e sani. Riv. clinica, 1875.
- Corre. Sur quelques crânes de criminels. 1881, p. 638; 1882, p. 28.
- Corre et Roussel. Sur 200 têtes de criminels. Revue d'anthr., 1883.
- Couquet. Sulla fisionomia dei delinquenti. Arch. psych., ecc., 1880.
- Derolandis. Necroscopia di un delinquente. Repert. med.-chir. del Piemonte, 1835.
- Dumont. Sur la fossette occipitale. Bull. Soc. anthr., Bruxelles, 1884, 2, p. 57.
- Dunouture. Observations sur l'état pathol. du crâne. Paris, 1835.
- Fallot. Le cerveau. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1888, p. 594. Also, Arch. anthr. crim., mai 1889.
- Farraz de Macedo. L'encéphale humain avec et sans commissure grise en rapport avec la criminalité. Genève, 1889.
- Fasini. Studi su delinquenti femmine. 1882.
- Fauvelle. Mensuration des pouces chez les criminels. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1891, n. 3.
- Féré. Variétés morphol. du pavillon de l'oreille humaine. Revue d'anthr., 1886.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria su 1711 delinquenti, pazzi e normali. Archives italiennes de biologie, 3 p. 3. 1882.
- Ferri. Studi comparati di antropometria criminale e normale. Arch. psych., ecc., 1881.
- Ferrier. Cerveau d'une criminelle. "Brain," 7. Also, Archives névrologiques, 1882.
- Flesch. Su un cervelletto mediano in una criminale. Arch. psych., ecc., 1882.
- Flesch. Untersuchungen über Verbrecher-Gehirne. Würzburg, 1882.
- Flesch. Zur Casuistic anomaler Befunde an Gehirnen von Verbrechern und Selbstmördern. Arch. f. Psych., 16, p. 689.
- Foville. Crâne et cerveau de l'assassin Lemaire. Ann. méd.-psych., 1868, p. 127.
- Frigerio. L'oreille externe. Étude d'anthrop. crim. Archives anthr. crim., 1888.
- Frigerio. Omicida per paranoia allucinatoria [autopsia]. 1884.
- Fubini. Osservazioni sopra un giustiziato con fucilazione. 1884.
- Furlani, Pramolini, Corridori, Dini, Venezia e Ferri. Studi sui carcerati [Scuola di dir. crim. a Bologna]. 1881.
- Gayet, A. Des fractures des os du crâne chez les enfants nouveau-nés. Thèse de Paris, 1858.
- Giacomini. Sui cervelli delinquenti. Gazz. delle cliniche, 1883, fasc. 19, p. 9.
- Giacomini. Varietà delle circonvoluzioni cerebrali dell'uomo. Torino, 1881. Also, Arch. psych., ecc., 2, p. 488.
- Gradenigo. Significato antropologico delle anomalie nel padiglione dell'orecchio. Arch. psych., 1891, p. 475.
- Gradenigo. Das Ohr des Verbrechers. Wien, 1889.

- Gradenigo. Il padiglione dell' orecchio nei normali, alienati e delinquenti. *Giorn. Acc. med.*, Torino, 1889. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 258.
- Guerra. Anomalie in cadaveri di delinquenti e normali. *Arch. per l' antr.*, 1887, 17, p. 3.
- Hanot. Cerveaux des condamnés. *Progrès médical*, 1880, n. 1.
- Heger et Dallemagne. Étude sur les caractères craniologiques d'une série d'assassins exécutés en Belgique. Bruxelles, 1881.
- Heger. Sur les caractères physiques des criminels. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Bruxelles*, 1883, 1, p. 113.
- Hement. Les causes scientifiques de la physionomie. *Mém. Acad. sc. morales et pol.*, Paris, 1887.
- Hospital. Lésion grave du crâne sur la tête d'un supplicié. Paris, 1885. *Arch. psych.*, 7, p. 212.
- Hotzen. Befunde am Gehirn einer Muttermörderin. *Viertelj. f. ger. Med.*, 1889. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 1889, f. 2.
- Hudler. Ueber Capacität und Gewicht der Schädel in der anatom. Anstalt in München, 1877.
- Istologia patologica del cervello di Guiteau. *Revue scientifique*, 1883, n. 1.
- Julia. De l'oreille au point de vue anthropologique et médico-légal. Lyon, 1889.
- Knecht. Ueber die Verbreitung physischer Degeneration bei Verbrechern und die Beziehungen zwischen Degenerationzeichen und Neuropathien. *Allgemeine Zeitsch. f. Psychiatrie*, Berlin, 1883.
- Koller. Ueber Lombroso Impression. München, 1887. *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 113.
- Laborde. Observations sur la tête et le corps d'un justicié. *Revue scientif.*, 21 juin 1884. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 5, p. 495.
- Lacassagne. Rapporto fra la statura e la grande apertura delle braccia in 800 delinquenti. *Arch. psych.*, 1883, p. 20.
- Lannois. L'oreille au point de vue anthrop. et méd.-lég. *Archives anthr. crim.*, 1887, pp. 336, 389.
- Lenhossek. A messersegessen, etc. Budapest, 1878.
- Lenhossek. Crani di delin. rumeni, ungheresi e croati. *Orvosi Hetilap*. Also, *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1880.
- Lombroso. Anomalie nel cranio di Carlotta Corday. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1890, p. 96.
- Lombroso. Antropometria di 400 delinquenti. *Mem. Istit. Lomb.*, 1872. Also, *Riv. carc.*, 1872.
- Lombroso. Cranio criminale medio col metodo Galtoniano. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1888, p. 416.
- Lombroso. Delitto e pazzia da trauma. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1882, p. 43.
- Lombroso. Della fossetta cerebrale in un criminale. *Arch. per l' antr.*, Firenze, 1872.
- Lombroso. Rughe anomale speciali ai criminali. *Arch. psych.*, 1890, p. 96.
- Lombroso e Ferri. Su A. Faella e sugli osteomi, ecc. *Archivio psych.*, 1882, p. 118.
- Lorenzi, de. Crani del beato Valfre e del brigante Artusio. *Giorn. Accad. med.* Torino, 1871.
- Lussana. Anomalie cerebrali nei delinq. *Arch. ital. mal. nerv.*, nov. 1879.
- Manouvrier. Recherches d'anatomie comparée. *Bull. Soc. zool. de France*, Melun, 1882.
- Manouvrier. Sur l'étude des crânes des assassins. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, 1883.
- Manouvrier. Sur la capacité du crâne chez les assassins. *Actes du Congrès anthr. crim.*, Rome, 1886, pp. 115, 147.
- Manouvrier. Les crânes des suppliciés. *Archives d'anthr. crim.*, 1886, p. 119.
- Manouvrier. Sur le crâne d'un assassin. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, févr. 1886.
- Manuelli e Lombroso. Craniometria di 39 delinq. *Bull. Soc. anthr. Paris*, 1881.
- Marchi. Il cervello di Gasperone. *Arch. psych.*, ecc., 1883.
- Marimei. Contributo allo studio della fossetta occipitale in normali, pazzi, rei e razze inferiori. *Arch. per l' antrop.*, 1887, p. 543.

- Marro e Lombroso.** Album di criminali tedeschi. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, p. 127.
- Marro e Lombroso.** Fisionomie delle donne criminali. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, p. 370.
- Mayor.** Notes pour servir à une iconographie des Césars au point de vue anthropologique. Rome, 1885. Also, Arch. psych., 1886, p. 34.
- Meynert.** Kritik über Nachrichten von Verbrecher-Gehirnen. Ann. der ger. Gesellschaft., Wien, 1876, p. 144.
- Mills.** Arrested and aberrant development and gyres in the brain of paranoias, criminals, idiots, negroes. Philadelphia, 1889.
- Mingazzini.** Sopra 30 crani ed encefali di delinquenti italiani. Revista speriment., 1888.
- Montalti.** Cranio di un ladro. Sperimentale, apr. 1887.
- Monti.** Studio antropologico sui crani dei delinquenti. Bologna, 1884.
- Neis.** Poids de 33 cerveaux pesés au pénitencier de Poula Condore. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1882, p. 471.
- Orchanski.** Crânes d'assassins. Bull. Soc. anthr., Paris, 1882, p. 764.
- Ottolenghi.** Il mancinismo anatomico nei criminali. Arch. psych., 1889, p. 619.
- Ottolenghi.** Lo scheletro e la forma del naso nei criminali, pazzi, epilettici e cretini. Arch. psych., 1888, p. 8.
- Paoli, de.** Quattro crani di delinquenti. 1880.
- Paoli, de, e Congnet.** Studio di 26 crani di criminali. Arch. psych., ecc., 1882, p. 107.
- Pateri e Lombroso.** Indice cranio-mandibolare nei pazzi e delinquenti. Arch. per l'antrop., 1883, 12, p. 3. Also, Arch. ecc., 3, p. 4.
- Penta.** Rare anomalie di un cranio di delinquente. Rev. carc., 1889, p. 5.
- Ranke.** Beiträge zur physischen Anthropol. Bayern. München, 1883.
- Rasari.** Antropometria di 120 minorenni detenuti alla Generale. Ann. min. agric., Roma, 1877.
- Riccardi.** Note antropologiche su minorenni delinquenti. 1882.
- Romiti.** Crani e cervelli di delinquenti. Siena, 1883.
- Rossi.** Il tachiantropometro Anfesso applicato ad una centuria di criminali. Riv. carc., 1889, fasc. 10.
- Rossi.** Una centuria di criminali. Torino, 1888.
- Salini.** Studio antropologico su alcuni delinq. Riv. carc., 1879, p. 304.
- Salotto.** Sulla donna delinquente. Rev. carc., 1888, p. 183.
- Salvioli.** Reperto necroscopico del cadavere di un delinquente. Riforma medica, 1885. Also, Arch. psych., 6, p. 353.
- Schwekendiek.** Untersuchungen an zehn Gehirnen von Verbrechern und Selbstmördern. Würzburg, 1881.
- Severi.** Capacità delle fosse temporosfenoidali ecc. nei pazzi, suicidi e delinquenti. 1886.
- Tamassia.** Craniometria degli alienati e delinquenti. 1874.
- Tarnowsky.** Études anthropométriques sur les prostituées et les voleuses. Paris, 1889.
- Tarnowsky.** Misure antropometriche su 150 prostitute, 100 ladre e 100 contadine. Arch. psych., ecc., 1888, p. 196.
- Tebaldi.** Sulla fisionomia ed espressione studiate nelle loro deviazioni, con atlante. Verona, 1884.
- Ten Kate e Pavovski.** Sur quelques crânes de criminels. Revue d'anthr., 1891.
- Tenchini.** Cervelli di delinquenti. Memoria 3. Parma, 1891.
- Tenchini.** Cervelli di delinquenti. Parma, 1885. [1 vol. con. 22 fig.]
- Tenchini.** La fossa olecranica ne' criminali. 1888.
- Tenchini.** Mancanza della xii vertebra dorsale in un omicidio. Parma, 1887.
- Tenchini.** Sulla cresta frontale ne' criminali. Parma, 1886.
- Tenchini.** Sulla cresta frontale ne' normali, pazzi e criminali. Parma, 1887.
- Tenchini.** Varietà numeriche vertebro-costali nell' uomo. Parma, 1889.
- Tenchini.** Varietà numeriche delle vertebre e coste in normali e delinquenti. Parma, 1888.

- Troiski. Risultati di cefalometria nel delinquente in rapporto con alcuni caratti di degenerazione fisica. Arch. psich., ecc., 1884. Also, Arch. psich., 1885, 536.
- Varaglia e Silva. Sopra 60 crani e 42 encefali di donne criminali italiane. Arch. psich., ecc., 1885, pp. 113, 274, 459.
- Venturi e Pellegrini. I piedi nei delinquenti. 1890.
- Weissbach. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Schädelformen Österreich. Völker. Wien med. Jahrb., 1864.
- Willigk. Studisul cervello dell' assassino Frend. Prager Viert. f. prakt. Heilk., 1874.
- Zampa. Teste d' assassini e teste di galanti uomini. Arch. psich., 1889, p. 277.
- Zavaldi. Antropometria in 23 delinquenti. Riv. carc., 1874, p. 377.
- Zonga. Studio antropologico su 25 delinquenti. 1876.
- Zuckerkand. Morphologie des Gesichtsschädels. 1877.

(b) CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

- Angelucci. Gli omicidi di fronte all'esecuzione capitale. *Revista sperim. fren.*, 1878, 3.
- Barrester. Capital punishment. London, 1879.
- Beach, Dr. Wooster. The death penalty. *Med. Rec.*, 1886, 30, pp. 89, 90.
- Benjamin, Park. The infliction of the death penalty. [From *Forum for July*.] Also *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 111. 8°. New York, 1887.
- Bleyer, J. M. Scientific methods of capital punishment. 8°. New York, 1887.
- Borelli, G., and Zambianchi, A. Sulla pena di morte nelle sue relazioni colla fisiologia e col diritto. 8°. Torino, 1854.
- Burleigh, C. C. Thoughts on the death penalty. 2nd edit. 8°. Philadelphia, 1847.
- Cabanis, P. J. Note sur l'opinion MM. Oelsner et Soemmering, et citoyen Sue, touchant le supplice de la guillotine. *Mém. Soc. méd. d'émulat. de Par.* (an v), an vi (1798), 1, pp. 278-293. Also, in his *Œuvres complètes*. 8°. Par., 1823, 2, pp. 161-183.
- Caldwell, C. Thoughts on the impolicy and injustice of capital punishment; on the rationale or philosophy of crime; and on the best system of penitentiary discipline and moral reform. An address. 4°. Louisville, Ky., 1848.
- Capital punishment. (Editorial.) *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Aug. 13, 1892. 1,050 words.
- Capital punishment. The physical and psychological causes of homicide. *N. Y. Medical Journal*, March 5, 1892. 4,300 words.
- Capital punishment. Dedicated to "The Church." London, 1867.
- Chereau, A. Guillotin et la guillotine. 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Chereau, A. Guillotin et la guillotine. *Union méd., Par.*, 1870, 3d s., 10, pp. 61, 85, 129, 213, 261, 333, 369, 429, 477, 513.
- Coletti, D. Sulla perizia nei giudizi penali. 8°. Padova, 1879.
- Combe, G. Thoughts on capital punishment. 8°. Edinburgh, 1847.
- Commons, House of. The law of homicide and of capital punishment. London, 1878.
- Commons, House of. Law of homicide and capital punishment. London, 1881.
- Cortina, C. A. Cesare Lombroso e le nuove dottrine positiviste in rapporto al diritto penale. 8°. Torino, 1888.
- Crime, On, as affected by the death punishment. Being some account of Dr. Gay's paper recently submitted to the Statistical Society, and published in their journal. 8°. [London, 1869.]
- Curtis, Gen. N. M. To define the crime of murder, provide penalty therefor, and to abolish the punishment of death. Speech in House of Representatives, June 9, 1892.
- Death by electricity. *Med. Rec.*, 1888, 33, p. 158.
- Decapitation, The physiology of. *Med. Rec.*, 1887, 32, p. 542.
- Després, A. De la peine de mort au point de vue physiologique. *Lettres au rédacteur de l'Opinion médicale*. 8°. Paris, 1870.
- Dujardin-Beaumetz et Evrard. Note historique et physiologique sur le supplice de la guillotine. *Soc. de méd. lég. de Par. Bull.*, 1870-72, 1, pp. 49-74. Also, *Ann. d'hyg.*, Paris, 1870, 2d s., 33, p. 498; 34, p. 147.

- Dubois, F. [Guillotine, instrument de supplice connu d'abord sous le nom de Louison.] Bull. Acad. de méd., Paris, 1866-67, 32, pp. 26-33.
- Elkington, J. A. Lecture on capital punishment. 8°. Philadelphia, 1841.
- Guillotine, Die, oder neue Kopf-Maschine der neu Frankreicher, nebst der Consulation des Scharfrichters, und dem Responso der Akademie der Chirurgie zu Paris. [From: Revolutionsalmanach von 1793, Göttingen, Oct., S. 197.] N. Mag. f. Aerzte, Leipz., 1793, 15, pp. 7-11.
- Gosse, M. Death by hanging. Med. Rec., 1887, 32, p. 578.
- Hill, F. The substitute for capital punishment. 8°. London, 1866.
- Jacobi, A., Wm. C. Wey, and B. F. Sherman. Capital punishment. Sanitarian, July, 1892. 3,800 words.
- Loring, Dr. F. B. Injury to the eyes by hanging. Med. Rec., 1883, 24, p. 110.
- Lucchini, L. I sempliciisti antropologi, psicologi e sociologi. 8°. Torino, 1886.
- Loye, P. Recherches expérimentales sur la mort par la décapitation. 4°. Paris, 1887.
- MacDonald, Carlos F. The infliction of the death penalty by means of electricity. Albany, 1893.
- McKnight, Geo. H. The death penalty. Churchman, June 23, 1892.
- Maine, F. E. The death penalty. The Med. Rec., 1886, 30, p. 417. 1,700 words.
- Mogi, Torajiro. Capital punishment. Ann Arbor, Mich., 1889.
- Mutel, P. La guillotine, ou réflexions physiologiques sur ce genre de supplice. 8°. Paris, 1834.
- New York (State). Report of the commission to investigate and report the most humane and practical method of carrying into effect the sentence of death in capital cases. Elbridge T. Gerry, Alfred P. Southwick, Matthew Hale, commissioners. Transmitted to the legislature of the State of New York, Jan., 1888. 8°. Albany, 1888.
- Poilroux, J. A. M. Essai médico-légal sur les phénomènes de la strangulation. 4°. Paris, 1875.
- Rush, B. On the punishment of murder by death. 8°. Philadelphia, 1793.
- Society for Diffusing Information on the Subject of Capital Punishment and Prison Discipline. Tract No. 11. An account of the Maison de force at Ghent. 8°. London, 1817.
- Soemmering. Lettre sur le supplice de la guillotine.
- Strycker, L. De. De lésionibus apud strangulatos obviis. 4°. Leodii, [1825].
- Tardieu, A. Étude médico-légale sur la strangulation. 8°. Paris, 1859. 2° éd., augmentée avec planches. 8°. Paris, 1879.
- Thornton, Dr. J. B., jr. The death penalty. Med. Rec., 1886, 30, pp. 222, 223.
- Thoughts on capital punishment, in a series of letters. 8°. London, 1770.
- Unusual, An, mode of suicide. Boston M. and S. J., 1880, 102, p. 424.
- Vinnedge, W. W. An original suicide (guillotine). Am. Pract., Louisville, 1876, 14, pp. 86-92.
- Voisin, F. Mémoire en faveur de l'abolition de la peine de mort, adressé aux représentants du peuple. 8°. Paris, 1848.

(c) CRIME AND INSANITY.

- Algeri. Epilessia e disturbi mentali. [Trapanazione del cranio; miglioramento.] Riv. sperim. fren., 1888.
- Allaman. Des aliénés criminels. Paris, 1891.
- Badich. Irre Verbrecher. Berlin, 1884.
- Baillarger. Note sur les causes de la fréquence de la folie chez les prisonniers. Ann. méd.-psychol., 1844, 4, p. 74.
- Ball. Varie forme di psicopatie sessuali. Giorn. di neuropatol., Napoli, 1887.
- Barbaste. De l'homicide et de l'anthropophagie. Paris, 1856.
- Bell. Madness and crime. Medico-Legal Journ., New York, Sept. and Oct., 1884.
- Bell. Shall we hang the insane who commit homicides. Med. Leg.-Journ., New York, April, 1885.
- Benedikt. Folie et criminalité. Wien, 1885.
- Bergonzoli. Sui pazzi criminali in Italia. 1875.
- Berti. Pazzia e omicidio. Venezia, 1876.
- Binswanger. Pazzi e delitto. Deutsche Rundschau, 15. März 1888.
- Black, C. Insanity of George Victor Townsley. 8°. London, 1865.
- Blanche. Des homicides commis par les aliénés. Paris, 1878.
- Bled, Du. Les aliénés à l'étranger et en France. Rev. des Deux Mondes, 15 oct. e 1^{er} nov. 1886.
- Boggio e Collino. Tipi di delinquenti mattoidi. 1881.
- Bonnet, A. De la monomanie du meurtre considérée dans ses rapports avec la médecine légale. 8°. Bordeaux, 1852.
- Bonvecchiato. Il senso morale e la follezza morale. Venezia, 1883.
- Bonvecchiato. A proposito di un processo scandaloso (Guiteau). Venezia, 1884.
- Bowler, The case of Thomas. A lunatic now under sentence of death in Newgate for shooting at Mr. Burrows, a farmer, of Alperton Green, Middlesex. 8°. London, 1812.
- Brierre de Boismont. Rapports de la folie suicide avec la folie homicide. 1851, 2d edit., Paris, 1865. Idem, Observations médico-légales sur la monomanie homicide. Paris, 1846.
- Brunati. Autografi di un epilettico criminale. Arch. ital. mal. nerv., 1887. Also, Arch. psich., 1887, p. 320.
- Buchnet. The relation of madness to crime. New York, 1884.
- Busdraghi. L'omicidio nei pazzi. Arch. psich., ecc., 1887, p. 475.
- Busdraghi. Gli alienati incendiari. Arch. psich., 1887, p. 274.
- Busdraghi. Delitti di libidine nei pazzi. Arch. psich., 1888, p. 50.
- Calucci. Il jure penale e la freniatria. Venezia, 1877.
- Cazauvieilh. De la monomanie homicide. Ann. d'hyg. publ., 1827, fasc. 16, p. 121. Also, Du suicide de l'aliénation mentale et les crimes des personnes. Paris, 1840.
- Chevalier. De l'inversion de l'instinct sexuel au point de vue médico-légal. Paris, 1885.
- Clark. Heredity and crime in epileptic criminals. Praun, 1880.

- Clinton, H. L. Defense of insanity in criminal cases. Argument delivered April 17, 1873, before the judiciary committee of the senate of New York, in favor of the bill drafted by him in relation to the defense of insanity in criminal cases, which has passed the assembly. 8°. [Albany, 1873.]
- Cougnet et Lombroso. Sfigmografia di delinquenti ed alienati. Arch. psich., ecc., 1881.
- Criminal lunacy. Necessity for a royal commission of inquiry to facilitate an alteration of the present state of the law, as regards this question. 8°. London, 1869.
- Dagonet. De la folie impulsive. Ann. méd.-psych., 1870.
- Dally. Considérations sur les criminels et les aliénés criminels. Ann. med.-psych., 1863.
- Davey, J. G. Insanity and crime. 8°. Bristol, 1864.
- Delbrück. Sulla follia criminale, riass. Ann. hyg. publ., janv. 1867.
- Deutrich, C. G. De morbis mentis delicta excusantibus. 4°. Lipsiæ, 1774.
- Dinchow. Delitto e pazzia. Viestnik Psichiatrii, 1885.
- Drouet, E. De l'homicide chez les aliénés. 4°. Paris, 1873.
- Dufay. Somnambules criminels. Revue philos., janv. 1891.
- Elkarius, O. Ueber einen Fall von Mord der eigenen Kinder durch eine Melancholische. 8°. Würzburg, 1880.
- Ellero. La psichiatria, la libertà morale e la responsabilità penale. Padova, 1885.
- Esquirol. Bemerkungen über die Mord-Monomanie. Aus dem Französischen mit Zusätzen von M. J. Bluff. 8°. Nürnberg, 1831.
- Esquirol. Monomanie homicide. Traité des maladies mentales. Paris, 1836. Also, Firenze, 1846.
- Fieliz, F. T. H. De exploranda dubia mentis alienationi in hominibus facinorosis. 4°. Vitebergæ, 1805.
- Flemming. Sulla follia morale. Irrenfreund, 1874.
- Forel. Forme di passaggio fra integrità e alterazioni della psiche. Centralbl. Nervenh., sett. 1890.
- Gorry. Des aliénés-voleurs; non-existence de la kleptomanie et des monomanies en général comme entités morbides. Thèse. Paris, 1879.
- Gray. Della responsabilità negli alienati criminali. (Studio su 58 omicidi pazzi.) Amer. Journ. of Insan., April, 1875.
- Grinewald. Zur Frage der Pyromanie. Das Tribunal, Juni 1887.
- Guasquet. Moral insanity. Jour of Ment. Sci., April, 1882.
- Hammond. Madness and murder. North Am. Review, December, 1888.
- Heger. La question de la criminalité au Congrès de médecine mentale à Anvers. Bruxelles, 1885.
- Holländer. Zur Lehre von der Moral-Insanity. Jahrb. f. Psych., Wien, 1882, n. 1.
- Hughes. Moral affective insanity. Sidonis, 1881.
- Jarvis. Mania transitoria. Amer. Journ. of Insan., luglio 1869.
- Jessen. Die Brandstiftung in Affecten und Geistes-Kranken, 1860.
- Knaggs, S. Unsoundness of mind considered in relation to the question of responsibility for criminal acts. 8°. London, 1754.
- Knecht. Degeneraz. nei delinquenti in rapporto alla neuropatia. Allge. Zeit. f. Psych., 1883.
- Kirn. Le psicosi nelle case penali dal lato eziologico, clinico e giuridico. Allgem. Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1888, 45, pp. 1-2.
- Kirn. Die Psychose in der Strafaustalt in ätiologischen, klinischen forensen Hinsicht. Zeitschrift f. Psych., 1888, Bd. 45.
- Kirn. Sulla psicosi penitenziaria; riass. Ann. méd.-psych., novembre 1882.
- Kornfeld e Lombroso. Su Guiteau. Arch. psich., ecc., 1881.
- Krafft-Ebing e Lombroso. Le psicopatie sessuali. Torino (Bibliografia antropologica giuridica, IIIª serie), 1889.

- Krafft-Ebing. La responsabilité criminelle et la capacité civile dans les états de trouble intellectuel. *Éléments de psychiatrie médico-légale à l'usage des médecins et des jurisconsultes.* [Trad. de l'allemand par Dr. Chatelane.] 8°. Paris, 1875.
- Krafft-Ebing. *Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Psychopathologie.* II. Aufl. Stuttgart, 1881.
- Krafft-Ebing. *Mania transitoria.* Ann. méd.-psych., 1870.
- Krafft-Ebing, Schlüger, Kirn, Emminghaus, Gausser. *Die gerichtliche Psychopathologie.* Maschka's Handbuch der gerichtlichen Medizin, 1883, vol. 4 (trad. ital.), Napoli, 1889.
- Lacour. Suicide et alién. ment. dans les prisons cellulaires. Paris, 1875.
- Langlois. Folie simulée et aliénées dits criminels. Nancy, 1889.
- Laschi. La pazzia nel delitto politico. Arch. psych., 1885, p. 296.
- Lascique. Les exhibitionnistes. Union méd., mai 1877.
- Lasègue. Le vol aux étalages. Arch. gén. de méd., févr. 1880. Discussion à la Soc. de méd. lég. Also, Ann. hyg. publ., août 1880.
- Laugreuter. Ueber die Unterbringung geisteskranker Verbrecher und verbrecherischer Geisteskranken. Allg. Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1887, n. 4 e 5.
- Laurent. L'amour morbide. Paris, 1891.
- Laurent. Les suggestions criminelles. Paris, 1891.
- Légrand du Sault. Les hystériques, actes insolites, délictueux et criminels. Paris, 1883.
- Légrand du Sault. Étude médico-légale sur les épileptiques. Paris, 1877.
- Légrand du Sault. La folie devant les tribunaux. Paris, 1864.
- Liman. I simulatori. Gerichtssaal, 1886.
- Lombroso. Pazzi e delinquenti. Riv. penale, 1874, 1, p. 38.
- Lombroso. Un autografo di Seghetti. Arch. psych., 1891, p. 366.
- Lombroso. Pazzia morale e delinquente nato. Arch. psych., 1884, p. 17.
- Lombroso. La pazzia morale ed il delinquente nato. Archivio psych., ecc., 1881.
- Lombroso. Sul mancinismo nei sani, criminali, pazzi. Ibidem, 1884, p. 187.
- Lombroso. I mattoidi grafomani e Mangione. Arch. psych., ecc., 1880.
- Lombroso. I pazzi criminali. Arch. psych., 1888, p. 156.
- Lombroso. Le nuove conquiste della psichiatria. Discorso inaug. Torino, 1887.
- Lombroso. Note sur l'épilepsie criminelle. Archives anthr. crim., septembre 1887.
- Lucas. A locura perante a lei penal. Estudo medico-legal-penal dos delinquentes. Porto, 1888.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Criminal contagion. National Review, London, Nov., 1892.
- Magnan. De l'enfance des criminels dans ses rapports avec la prédisposition naturelle au crime. Rapport negli Actes du II^e Congrès d'anthr. crim., Lyon, 1890, p. 47.
- Marandon. Les aliénés criminels. Annales méd.-psych., mai 1891.
- Marc. De la folie dans ses rapports avec les questions médico-judiciaires. Paris, 1840.
- Marro e Lombroso. I germi della pazzia morale e del delitto nei fanciulli. Arch. psych., ecc., 1883, pp. 7, 153.
- Marro. Esami psicometrici di pazzi morali e di mattoidi. Arch. di psych., ecc., 1885, p. 356.
- Mattos, De. La pazzia. (III^a serie della Bibl. antrop. giur.) Torino, 1891.
- Maudsley. Responsibility in mental disease. London, 1873. (Crime et folie. Paris, 1874. La responsabilità nelle malattie mentali. Milano, 1875.)
- Max, Simon. Crimes et délits dans la folie. Paris, 1886.
- Moeli. Ueber irre Verbrecher. Berlin, 1888.
- Montyel, De. La piromanie. Arch. de neurol., 1887.
- Moreau. Des aberrations du sens génésique. Paris, 1883.
- Morel. Le procès Chorinski. Étude médico-légale. 8°. Rouen, 1888.

- Morin, F. V. De la monomanie homicide. 4^e. Paris, 1830.
- Nacke. Beiträge zur Anthropologie und Biologie geisteskranker Verbrecherinnen. Centralb. f. Nervenhe., Febr. 1891.
- Nicholson. The morbid psychology of criminals. Journ. Ment. Sc., July, 1873, to July, 1875.
- North. Insanity and crime. Journ. Med. Sc., July, 1886.
- Ottolenghi. Epilessia psichiche nei criminali. Arch. psich., 1891, p. 6.
- Ottolenghi. Anomalie del campo visivo nei psicopatici. Torino, 1891.
- Pagliani. Osservazioni su 15 pazzi delinquenti. Rivista clinica, 1877.
- Palombella. Psicopatia omicida e suicida. Giovenazza, 1889.
- Parrot, H. Sur la monomanie homicide. 4^e. Paris, 1833.
- Penta. Passanante pazzo e gli errori giudiziari. Napoli, 1890.
- Peracchia. Andatura dei criminali ed epiletti. Archivio di psichiatria, ecc., 1887, p. 240.
- Pietrasanta. La folie pénitentiaire. Paris, 1857. Also, annales méd.-psych., 1857.
- Piper. Geistesstörungen im Gefängnisse. Allgemeine Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1877.
- Pressat. De la monomanie homicide et de l'homicide chez les aliénés. 1846.
- Pulido y Fernandes. Locos delinquentes. Madrid, 1890.
- Qui si tralasciano i documenti di psicologia criminale che si trovano nelle memorie dei funzionari di polizia e dei carnefici (Vidocq, Canler, Sanson, Gisquet, Macé, Claude, Andrieux, Carlier, Cappa, ecc.) e nelle raccolte di processi celebri da Pitaval, Feuerbach, Fouquier, ecc., in poi.
- Reich. Ueber Seelenstörungen. Gefangenschaft, Berlin, 1871.
- Reich. Mania transitoria. Berlin. klin. Wochens., ag. 1880.
- Reuss. Aberrations du sens génésique. Ann. hyg. publ., 1886, 14, pp. 125, 239, 309.
- Riant. Les irresponsables devant la justice. Paris, 1888.
- Robinson. Simulated insanity in the criminal class. Journ. of Nerv. and Ment. Dis., New York, 1887.
- Roggero. Sui pazzi delinquenti in Italia. Riv. carc., 1875, p. 311.
- Roussseau. De la monomanie incendiaire. Ann. méd.-psych., novembre 1881.
- Ruiz, Diaz. La ciencia frenopática y sus relaciones con el derecho penal. Rev. gen. legial., genn. 1883.
- Sander und Richter. Die Beziehungen zwischen Geistesstörungen und Verbrechen. Berlin, 1886.
- Saury. Étude sur la folie héréditaire. Les dégénérés, Paris, 1886, ch. 2, 3.
- Sauze. Recherches sur la folie pénitentiaire. Ann. méd.-psych., 1857, p. 26.
- Savage. Moral insanity. New York, 1886.
- Savage. Moral insanity. Journ. Ment. Sc., 1881.
- Savage. Drunkenness and responsibility. Journ. Ment. Sc., April, 1886.
- Schultz, R. Drei Criminalfälle, ein Beitrag zur forensischen Psychiatrie. 8^o. Greifswald, 1873.
- Semal. Folies pénitenciaires. Bruxelles, 1890.
- Sergi. Relazione tra la delinquenza e le malattie mentali. Riv. carc., 1886, p. 121.
- Sighele. L'evoluzione dal suicidio nei drammi d'amore. 1891. (In app. alla m^a ediz. dell' Omicidio suicidio di Ferri. Torino, 1892.)
- Sighicelli e Tambroni. Pazzia morale ed epilessia. Riv. sperim. fren., 1888, n. 4.
- Solbrig. Verbrechen und Wahnsinn. München, 1867.
- Sommer. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Criminal-Irren. Allg. Zeitsch. f. Psych., 1883.
- Spintzyk, P. Verbrechen und Geistesstörung. 8^o. Greifswald, 1875.
- Spratling. Moral insanity. Medico-Legal Journ., New York, Dec., 1890.
- Stark, J. Letter on the responsibility of monomaniacs for the crime of murder. 8^o. Edinburgh, 1843.
- Tamassia. Importanza medico-forense della mania transitoria. Rivista penale, 1881, 13, p. 465.
- Tamassia. La pazzia nei criminali italiani. Riv. carc., 1874, pp. 305, 373.

- Tamassia. Rivista critica sugli ultimi studi di psicopatologia forense. *Rivista penale*, 1877, p. 429.
- Tamassia. Sull' inversione dell' istinto sessuale. *Riv. sper. fren.*, 1878.
- Tamassia. Guiteau. *Rev. sper. fren.*, 1883.
- Tamburini e Seppilli. Studio di psicopatologia criminale. *Riv. sperim. fren.*, 1883 e 1887. Also, *Arch. psych.*, 1888, p. 83.
- Tamburini. Imbecillità morale e delinquenza congenita. *Riv. sper. fren.*, 1886. Also, *Actes du Congrès anthr. crim.*, Rome, 1886, p. 431. Also, *Observations sur 36 aliénés condamnés comme semi-responsables*.
- Tamburini e Guicciadi. Ulteriori studi sopra un imbecille morale (Sbro.). *Riv. sperim. fren.*, 1888, p. 3.
- Tanzi. Pazzi morali e delinquenti nati. *Riv. sperim. fren.*, 1884.
- Tarde. A propos de deux beaux crimes. 1891.
- Tarde. Crime et épilepsie. *Rev. philos.*, avr. 1889.
- Tardieu. Étude médico-légale sur la folie. Paris, 1872.
- Teed. On mind, insanity, and criminality. *Journ. of Nerv. and Ment. Disease*, Jan., 1880.
- Tommasi. Dell' impulso irresistibile al furto. *Morgagni*, 1879, n. 1.
- Ventra. Le idee fisse impulsive. *Manicomio*, dic. 1888.
- Venturi. Le pazzie transitorie. Napoli, 1888.
- Verga, G. B. Considerazioni sulla pazzia morale e discussione sulla pazzia morale e delinquenza congenita. *Atti del Congresso freniatrico a Siena*, Milano, 1887, pp. 34, 51, 223.
- Véron, A. De la monomanie homicide. 4°. Paris, 1852.
- Virgilio. Passanante e la natura morbosa di delitto. Roma, 1888.
- Voisin. L'emprisonnement cellulaire en Belgique. Étude sur l'état physique, intell. et moral des détenus. *Bibl. Soc. prisons*, Paris, 1888, p. 987. Also, 1889, p. 82.
- Westphal e Mendel. Sulla follia morale. *Soc. med. di Berlino*, 1878, n. 1.
- Worekmann. On crime and insanity. Montreal, 1879.

(d) PROCEEDINGS OF THE NATIONAL PRISON ASSOCIATION OF THE UNITED STATES.

- Adel, J. G. Proceedings and discussion of the Congress, pp. 443-547. 1870.¹
- Ainsworth, Frank B. Dr. Wichern's paradox: "The strongest wall is no wall," illustrated in the Indiana House of Refuge, pp. 322-327. 1870.
- Alexander, Augustus W. The free-labor theory of prison discipline, pp. 217-233. 1874.
- Almqvist, M. Present state of the prison question in Sweden, pp. 488-493. 1874.
- Allinson, Samuel. Report of committee on discharged prisoners, pp. 336-338. 1872.
- Allinson, Samuel. Scholastic and industrial education in reform schools, pp. 505-510. Discussion of, pp. 609-612. 1876.
- Altgeld, J. P. Unnecessary imprisonment, pp. 408-418. 1884-'85.
- Ames, Rev. Marcus. On the desirableness of an increased number of juvenile reformatories, etc., pp. 337-349. 1870.
- Ames, Rev. M. Family and congregate systems for reform schools considered and compared, pp. 489-493.
- Anderson, Henry J. Susceptibility of criminals to reformatory agencies, pp. 359-362. 1872.
- Annual reports of the commissioners of prisons of Massachusetts.
- Annual reports of the inspectors of the State Penitentiary for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
- Arcambal, Mrs. A. L. d'. Work done by the Home of Industry for Discharged Prisoners, pp. 168-169. 1891.
- Armingol y Cornet, Don Pedro. Prisons and prison discipline in Spain, pp. 520-528. 1874.
- Atherton, B. F. Centralization necessary to prison and reform, pp. 270-279. 1891.
- Baker, T. B. Ll. Treatment of discharged prisoners; whether their accounts should be made known to employers, pp. 191-198. 1874.
- Baker, T. B. Ll. Criminal treatment, pp. 457-467. 1876.
- Baker, T. B. Ll. Centralization of prisons, pp. 382-388. 1884-'85.
- Barney, Mrs. J. K. Prison and police matrons, pp. 301-309.
- Batt, Rev. W. J. The chaplain, pp. 199-216. Discussion of, pp. 217-221. 1891.
- Beltrani-Scolia, Martino. Historical sketch of national and internat. penitentiary conferences in Europe and America, pp. 267-277. 1870.
- Beltrani-Scolia, Martino. Actual state of the penitentiary question in Italy, pp. 498-502. 1874.
- Bittinger, J. B. Responsibility of society for the causes of crime, pp. 278-293. 1870.
- Bowring, Sir John. The proper purpose of prison discipline, pp. 75-94. 1870.
- Brace, Rev. Ch. L. Report of the standing committee on preventive and reformatory work as related to children and youths, pp. 95-106. By Dr. Peirce, 106-108. Discussion of, 109-119. 1874.
- Brace, Charles L. Economy in preventing crime, pp. 249-252. 1874.

¹ This and the following dates designate the years in which the congresses of the association were held.

- Brace, Ch. L. The industrial day school, pp. 482-489. 1876.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. County jails, pp. 89-92. 1884-'85.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. Report on United States prisoners, pp. 388-403. Discussion of, pp. 403-408. 1884-'85.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. United States prisoners, pp. 284-285. 1887.
- Brinkerhoff, Roeliff. What to do with recidivists, pp. 185-197. 1889.
- Brockway, Z. R. The ideal of true prison system for a state, pp. 38-65. 1870.
- Brockway, Z. R. Report of the executive committee of the National Prison Association, pp. 321-336. 1872.
- Brockway, Z. R. Reformatory discipline; what is it and by what agencies to be attained? pp. 205-216. 1874.
- Brockway, Z. R. The classification of prisoners, with a view to their reformation, pp. 417-422. 1876.
- Brockway, Z. R. The incorrigible criminal; what is he and how should he be treated? pp. 105-107. Discussion of, pp. 107-126. 1884-'85.
- Brockway, Z. R. The indeterminate sentence and conditional liberation, pp. 184-186 and 188-196. Discussion of, pp. 186, 196-199. 1887.
- Brockway, Z. R. Prison discipline (report of committee), pp. 122-138. Remarks by Mr. Cassidy. 1888.
- Brooks, Rev. Phillips. Our duty to the prisoner (sermon), pp. 30-42. 1888.
- Brown, Goodwin. Interstate extradition, pp. 18-34. 1884-'85.
- Browne, T. Ll. M. Suggestions on the formation of discharged prisoners' aid societies, pp. 185-190. 1874.
- Brush, A. A. Prison punishments, pp. 101-105. 1884-'85.
- Brush, A. A. Prison diet, pp. 61-63. Discussion of, pp. 63-77. 1886.
- Brush, A. A. Prison discipline, pp. 189-200. Discussion of, pp. 201-215. 1890.
- Brulin, Fr. Prison discipline in Denmark, pp. 117-158. 1870.
- Buchanan, Dr. J. R. What are the most effective agencies for moral and religious education in reform schools? pp. 502-504. 1876.
- Burnett, Joseph. The proper construction of prisons for women, pp. 450-451. 1876.
- Butler, Benj. F. Hope, the great reformer, pp. 369-370. 1872.
- Byers, Rev. A. G. District prisons under State control for persons convicted of minor offenses, pp. 219-232. 1870.
- Caldwell, James. The prison question in New Zealand, pp. 512-513. 1874.
- Carpenter, Miss Mary. On the responsibility of parents for the maintenance of their children in reformatories and certified industrial schools, pp. 372-383. 1870.
- Carpenter, Miss Mary. On the treatment of long-sentenced and life-sentenced prisoners, pp. 348-354. 1872.
- Carpenter, Miss Mary. Suggestions on reformatory schools and prison discipline, etc., in the United States, pp. 157-173. 1874.
- Cassidy, M. J. The prisons of France, Belgium, England, and Ireland as I saw them, pp. 80-106. 1891.
- Chandler, Jos. R. The question of a prison newspaper, pp. 299-310. 1870.
- Charlton, T. J. The similarity of reformatory and prison work, pp. 292-305. Discussion of, pp. 305-313. 1890.
- Childlaw, Rev. B. W. The Ohio reform farm school; its principles, methods, and results, pp. 328-336. 1870.
- Clarke, Albert. The death penalty; should it be abolished? pp. 395-403. 1876.
- Clarke, James Freeman. The final cause of criminal legislation as affecting modes of punishment, pp. 370-373. 1872.
- Clarke, James Freeman. General organization of a prison system, pp. 409-411. 1876.
- Clemmer, J. W. The State's protection of the prisoner's right to reform, pp. 235-245. 1888.
- Coffin, Mrs. C. F. System of discipline suited to a female prison, pp. 422-428. Discussion of, pp. 570-572. 1876.

- Coffin, Mrs. C. F. Women's prisons, pp. 186-196. 1884-'85.
- Coffin, Ch. F. British and American prisons, pp. 237-249. 1891.
- Collins, Charles A. Moral education in prisons, pp. 299-316. 1884-'85.
- Corne, M. A. (France) On the duty of society to indemnify the citizen who has been unjustly imprisoned, pp. 244-252. 1870.
- Crofton, Sir Walter (England). The Irish system of prison discipline, pp. 66-74. 1870.
- Crofton, Sir Walter (England). Remarks on sundry topics considered in the Intern. Penit. Congress of London, pp. 354-358. 1872.
- Cunningham, Dr. R. M. The convict system of Alabama in its relation to health and disease, pp. 108-141. 1889.
- Daly, C. P. Insanity in its relations to crime, pp. 386-395. Discussion of, pp. 565-567. 1876.
- Deselle, Samuel S. Convict clothing, pp. 294-298. 1870.
- Dezobry, Dr. Prosper. The criminal (translation), pp. 338-348. 1872.
- Discussion on prison discipline and reform, pp. 81-94. 1874.
- Discussion on trades in prisons, pp. 583-584. 1876.
- Discussions on papers relating to preventive and reformatory institutions for juveniles, pp. 585-593. 1876.
- Discussion on the family and congregate systems in reformatory institutions, pp. 593-597. 1876.
- Discussion on prison statistics, pp. 173-186. 1884-'85.
- Discussion on prison labor, pp. 197-225. 1884-'85.
- Discussion on prison punishments, pp. 239-275. 1884-'85.
- Discussion on county jails, pp. 281-292. 1884-'85.
- Discussion on management of prisons, food, education in prisons, pp. 345-354. 1884-'85.
- Discussion on the relations of Christianity to the criminal, pp. 40-42. 1886.
- Discussion of report on United States prisons, pp. 109-112. 1886.
- Discussion of prison punishments, pp. 181-187. 1886.
- Discussion of the moral and religious care of the prisoner, pp. 66-91. 1887.
- Discussions on probation officers, children under arrest, wife beaters, pp. 213-224. 1887.
- Discussions of papers read, pp. 140-160. 1888.
- Edmonds, John W. Thoughts on a reformatory prison discipline, pp. 165-168. 1870.
- Eldridge, M. L. History of the Massachusetts Nautical Reform School, pp. 350-358. 1870.
- Eliot, Rev. Wm. G. Construction of lockups and treatment of prisoners confined in them, pp. 445-450. 1876.
- Falkner, R. P. Criminal statistics, pp. 48-60. Discussion of, pp. 61-67. Bertillon system, registration, and parole, pp. 68-79. 1890.
- Falkner, R. P. Criminal statistics, pp. 71-79. 1891.
- Falkner, R. P. Report on criminal statistics. 1892.
- Fay, C. K. English prisons, pp. 261-268. Discussion of, pp. 268-270. 1887.
- Felton, C. E. Tramps and drunkards, pp. 320-329. Discussion of, pp. 329-339. 1884-'85.
- Felton, C. E., and Wines, F. H. Conference of officers of prisons and reformatories of the United States at Chicago, Dec. 9-11, 1884 (report). Chicago, 1885.
- Felton, C. E. Prison labor, pp. 216-226. Discussion of, pp. 227-238. 1886.
- Felton, C. E. Labor legislation—the O'Neill bill, pp. 50-59. Discussion of, pp. 59-67. 1888.
- Felton, C. E. The identification of criminals, pp. 46-68. Discussion of, pp. 69-75. 1889.
- Felton, C. E. Police organization and administration, pp. 195-214. Discussion of, pp. 214-220. 1888.

- Felton, C. E. The police force of cities, a protest against political intermeddling; a plea for greater preventive effort, pp. 125-137. Discussion of, pp. 137-142. 1890.
- Felton, C. E. Some of the impediments of efficient police management, pp. 107-116. 1891.
- Fessenden, Rev. J. K. Should industrial or reformatory schools be wholly state institutions, etc., pp. 498-501. Discussion of, pp. 597-605. 1876.
- Footo, Rev. C. C. The importance and power of religious forces in prisons, pp. 185-192. 1870.
- French, James W. Life prisoners, pp. 242-244. 1889.
- Gower, C. A. Grades and honors in juvenile reformatories, pp. 361-368. Discussion of, pp. 368-382. 1884-'85.
- Guillaume, Dr. Progress and condition of prison discipline in Switzerland, pp. 485-487. 1874.
- Guillaume, Dr. Report on the Internat. Peniten. Commission to the Federal Council of Switzerland, pp. 581-589. 1874.
- Haines, Daniel. The right of the state to separate children from parents wilfully or culpably neglectful of their parental duties, pp. 476-482. 1876.
- Hammond, Wm. G. How can a more equitable distribution of punishment be secured? pp. 355-358. 1876.
- Harper, Mrs. Prison and police matrons; Remarks on, pp. 309-313. 1886.
- Harris, Dr. Elisha. The education and correctional treatment of juvenile delinquents, etc., pp. 535-550. 1876.
- Harris, Dr. Wm. T. The philosophy of crime and punishment, pp. 222-239. Remarks on, by Mr. Wines, pp. 240-241. 1890.
- Hart, H. H. Prisoners' aid societies, pp. 270-288. 1889.
- Hartley. Prison discipline, pp. 158-166. 1887.
- Hatch, H. F. Prison discipline, pp. 164-175. Discussion of, pp. 175-184. 1889.
- Hickox, Rev. G. H. The chaplain, pp. 146-153. Discussion of, pp. 153-163. 1890.
- Hill, M. D. On the objections incident to sentences of imprisonment for limited periods, pp. 105-109. 1870.
- Hill, Edwin. Criminal capitalists, pp. 110-116. 1870.
- Hill, Miss J. M. (England). The boarding out of pauper children considered as an agent in the diminution of crime, pp. 394-505. 1870.
- Hill, Frederick. British prisons, pp. 253-262. 1874.
- Hill, Miss Florence. Australian prisons, pp. 529-543. 1874.
- Hill, Hon. Frederick. (London). Prison discipline, pp. 419-428. 1884-'85.
- Hite, J. C. The cottage or open system in reformatories, pp. 355-361. 1884-'85.
- Holtzendorff, Franz von. Memorandum on the prison question in Germany, pp. 509-510. 1874.
- Howland, W. H. The discharged prisoner, pp. 286-289. 1886.
- Howland, W. H. Discharged prisoners, pp. 286-297. Discussion of, pp. 297-308. 1887.
- Hubbell, Gaylord H. Reformatory discipline as applied to adult criminals, pp. 169-179. 1870.
- Ince, Dr. John. The prisons of India, pp. 154-157. 1887.
- Iyah, C. Sabapthi. Indian prisons, pp. 515-519. 1874.
- Jacobi, Dr. A. Brain-crime and capital punishment. Discussion opened by Dr. H. D. Wey. 1892.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. The Massachusetts prison for women, pp. 170-172. Discussion of, pp. 172-180. 1887.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. Prison recreation, pp. 209-215. 1889.
- Johnson, Mrs. Ellen C. Discipline in female prisons, pp. 137-143. 1891.
- Johnson, Alexander. Report of committee on preventive and reformatory work. Discussion opened by L. C. Storrs. 1892.

- Justin, Rev. Brother. *Kindness as a factor in reformation*, pp. 205-215. 1886.
- Lee, W. D. *The lease system of Alabama*, pp. 104-118. *Discussion of*, pp. 119-123. 1890.
- Little, John J. *Care of discharged prisoners*, pp. 290-297. 1886.
- Love, Alfred H. *Thoughts on prisoners and prison discipline*, pp. 247-248. 1874.
- Love, A. H. *Our duty to the prisoner and the community*, pp. 92-97. 1886.
- Mabie, H. W. *The press and crime*, pp. 145-151. 1886.
- Marsangy de Bonneville. *Criminal registers considered as a means of knowing the antecedents of persons charged with crime or trespass (translation)*, pp. 232-243. 1870.
- Marsangy de Bonneville. *Analytical outline of penal and penitentiary reform*, pp. 643-673. 1874.
- Massie, James. *Moral instruction in prisons*, pp. 103-105. *Discussion of*, pp. 105-109. 1886.
- Massie, J. *Report of committee on prison discipline*. 1892.
- McClaughry, R. W. *The registration and identification of criminals*, pp. 15-16. *Discussion of. Bertillon system*, pp. 18-31, 92-113, 121-125. 1887.
- McClaughry, R. W. *The parole system*, pp. 38-47. 1890.
- McClaughry, R. W. *Report of standing committee on police forces in cities. Discussion opened by H. I. Gourley*. 1892.
- McGarigle, Wm. J. *The policeman and the criminal*, pp. 193-204. *Discussion of*, pp. 204-205. 1886.
- Meredith, E. A. *Our county and city jails. Shall they continue to be a disgrace to civilization?* pp. 242-256. *Discussion of*, pp. 256-260. 1887.
- Meredith, Mrs. S. (of London). *Some of the peculiarities of criminals*, pp. 222-232. 1889.
- Meredith, Mrs. S. *Punishment of juvenile offenders*, pp. 232-234. 1889.
- Merrield, Joseph. *Capital punishment*, pp. 594-595. 1874.
- Merrick, Rev. Frederick. *The Christian duty of caring for neglected and criminal children (sermon)*, pp. 429-442. 1870.
- Merrill, Wm. H. *The proposed volunteer adult reformatory at Warsaw, New York; its origin, history, etc.*, pp. 180-184. 1870.
- Milligan, Rev. J. L. *Duty of society to discharged prisoners*, pp. 469-476. *Discussion of*, pp. 579-583. 1876.
- Milligan, Rev. J. L. *Executive pardons*, pp. 422-428. 1870.
- Monfort, H. A. *Comparative merits of the family and congregate systems of treatment in reform schools*, pp. 493-498. 1876.
- Morgan, William. *The reformatory enterprise; its pioneers and principles*, pp. 282-297. 1888.
- Morris, Dr. John. *Prison physicians; their duties and influences*, pp. 77-84. *Discussion of*, pp. 84-92. 1886.
- Morris, Dr. John. *Cure, not punishment, for the "bummer" and chronic inebriate*, pp. 243-246. 1890.
- Moylan, James G. *Prison labor*, pp. 230-245. 1886.
- Mullen, Wm. J. *Duty of society to persons arrested but not yet brought to trial*, pp. 362-364. 1872.
- Nat. Pris. Assoc. *Prison work generally. A discussion*, pp. 246-257. 1889.
- Nicholson, J. *On the identification of criminals*, pp. 62-70. 1891.
- Nordhoff, Charles. *Alaska as a possible penal colony*, pp. 270-278. *Discussion of*, pp. 278-283. 1887.
- Oliver, Henry. *The child in prison*, pp. 180-181. *Discussion of*, pp. 181-182. 1887.
- Otterson, Ira. *Report of committee on preventive and reformatory work*, pp. 250-259. 1891.
- Ourt, Dr. A. J. *Criminal statistics*, pp. 415-421. 1870.
- Patterson, W. D. *Prison construction*, pp. 43-46. *Discussion of*, pp. 46-61. 1888.

- Patterson, J. H. The New Jersey State Prison, pp. 113-121. 1887.
- Patterson, J. H. Prison management, pp. 298-302. 1888.
- Patterson, J. H. The parole law in New Jersey, pp. 170-198. 1891.
- Peirce, Rev. B. K. General view of preventive and reformatory institutions in the United States, pp. 21-37. 1870.
- Perry, S. Prison labor, pp. 55-82. Discussion of, pp. 82-88. 1884-'85.
- Petersen, Richard. The present state of the prison question in Norway, pp. 494-497. 1874.
- Pinkerton, Allan. The character and duties of a detective police force, pp. 241-246. 1876.
- Pitman, Robert. Terms of sentence: Is greater equality for the same or similar offences desirable; and, if so, how to be secured? pp. 95-104. 1870.
- Pitman, R. C. Habitual criminals: What change is advisable in their penal treatment? pp. 361-364. Discussion of, pp. 557-563. 1876.
- Pols, M. S. Actual state of the penitentiary question in Holland, pp. 503-508. 1874.
- Pope, J. W. Crimes and criminals of the American Army, pp. 117-131. 1891.
- Powell, Aaron M. Intemperance and crimes, pp. 364-367. 1872.
- Randall, C. D. The policy of State public schools for dependent children, pp. 527-535. 1876.
- Randall, C. D. The Fourth International Prison Congress, at St. Petersburg, Russia. Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C., 1891.
- Reeve, Ch. H. The true theory of reform, with labor as a factor, pp. 250-259. 1884-'85.
- Reeve, Ch. H. Dependent children, pp. 101-112. 1888.
- Reeve, C. H. Arousing the public, pp. 150-163. 1889.
- Reeve, Somerville, and Wayland. Report on criminal law reform, pp. 20-33. 1890.
- Reports on the penal, reformatory, and preventive institutions of States and Territories, pp. 375-460. Discussions, pp. 460-483. Resolutions of the congress, pp. 483-484. 1872.
- Report of the standing committee on prison discipline, pp. 59-69. 1874.
- Report of the standing committee on discharged prisoners, pp. 70-80. 1874.
- Report of committee on criminal law reform, pp. 139-147. Discussion of, pp. 148-156. 1874.
- Report of committee on discharged prisoners. 1892.
- Rockwell, Mrs. M. E. Modes of commitment to reform school, etc., pp. 510-521. 1876.
- Roepstorff, Fr. Ad. de. Port Blair, penal settlement in British India, pp. 159-164. 1870.
- Rosenau, N. S. The Whitechapel Union, pp. 145-147. 1889.
- Round, W. M. F. Organization of prison associations in the States, pp. 281-286. 1886.
- Round, W. M. F. Discharged prisoners (report of committee), pp. 221-226. Discussion of, pp. 226-230. 1888.
- Round, W. M. F. The discharged prisoner and what shall be done with him (report of committee), pp. 247-258. Discussion of, pp. 258-273. 1890.
- Round, W. M. F. Report of committee on discharged prisoners, pp. 160-167. 1891.
- Sanborn, F. B. How far is the Irish prison system applicable to American prisons? pp. 406-414. 1870.
- Sanborn, F. B. How should the prisons of a State be graded? pp. 411-417. 1876.
- Sanborn, F. B. State visiting agencies, pp. 521-527. 1876.
- Scouller, Dr. J. D. Prevention and reformation, pp. 86-101. 1888.
- Seaman, E. C. What reforms are needed in our system of trial by jury? pp. 372-386. 1876.
- Sins, Dr. P. D. The prison system of the Southern States, pp. 130-145. 1886.
- Smend, Isaac D. The Ohio parole law, pp. 76-89. 1889.
- Smith, Eugene. County jails, pp. 240-250. 1884-'85.
- Smith, Eugene. The indeterminate sentence, pp. 199-209. Discussion of, pp. 209-212. 1887.

- Smith, Moulton. The woman and the child in prison, pp. 166-167. Discussion of, pp. 167-168. 1887.
- Sollobub, Count W. The prison question in Russia, p. 511. 1874.
- Spalding, W. F. Reformatory prison for women, pp. 297-301. 1886.
- Spalding, W. F. Biographical sketch. Col. Gardiner Tufts, pp. 263-266. 1891.
- Spalding, W. F. The misdemeanant. Discussion of. 1892.
- Stevens, J. Construction of cellular prisons in Belgium, pp. 544-558. 1874.
- Tallack, William. Humanity and humanitarianism, with special reference to the prison systems of Great Britain and the United States, pp. 204-218. 1870.
- Tallack, William. Influence of the great prison congress of 1812, pp. 174-184. 1874.
- Tarbell, H. S. The prison school, pp. 193-203. 1870.
- Taylor, J. C. Discharged convicts, pp. 293-299. 1884-'85.
- Teliow, Brother. Confidence in the inmates of reformatories as an element of success, pp. 311-321. 1870.
- Thomas, John R. Prison architecture, pp. 144-159. 1891. Transactions of the National Prison Reform Congress at Cincinnati, Oct., 1870. Albany, 1871.
- Tucker, Rev. H. H. Prison labor, pp. 245-264. Discussion of, pp. 264-269. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. Family visitation of the wards of the State as practiced in Massachusetts, pp. 359-371. 1870.
- Tufts, Gardiner. Moral and religious instruction in prisons, pp. 98-101. Discussion of, pp. 101-103. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. Reformatory subjects, pp. 152-159. Discussion of, pp. 159-170. Discussion of, by chaplains, pp. 170-181. 1886.
- Tufts, Gardiner. The convict before and after imprisonment, pp. 198-209. 1889.
- Tutwiler, Miss J. S. Prison schools in Alabama, pp. 215-220. 1889.
- United States prisons. Discussion on, pp. 143-145. 1890.
- Vaux, Richard. Penal; an element in social science, pp. 263-272. 1874.
- Vaux, Richard. Prison discipline, pp. 451-456. Discussion of, pp. 572-579. 1876.
- Vaux, Richard. Inside out—present prison systems, and their effect on society and the criminal, pp. 161-181. 1888.
- Voigt, Rev. F. M. Crime and criminals, pp. 246-250. 1888.
- Walker, C. I. Needed amendments in criminal procedure, pp. 365-372. 1876.
- Ward, Dewey & Co. (the lessees). The Texas State Penitentiary, pp. 235-240. 1874.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. Education as a factor in prison reform, pp. 232-240. 1884-'85.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. The extirpation of criminals, pp. 270-280. 1886.
- Washburn, Emory. Criminal-law reform, pp. 346-355. 1876.
- Watkins, E. C. Aid to discharged prisoners, pp. 261-269. 1889.
- Wayland, Francis. The pardoning power, pp. 35-51. 1884-'85.
- Wayland, Francis. On certain anomalies in criminal jurisprudence, pp. 225-232. 1884-'85.
- Wayland, Francis. The incorrigible; who he is and what shall be done with him, pp. 189-197. 1886.
- Wayland, Francis. The duties of a prison warden, pp. 125-127. Discussion of, pp. 128-133. 1887.
- Wayland, Francis. The physical care of the prisoner, pp. 134-138. Discussion of, pp. 138-154. 1887.
- Wayland, Francis. Incorrigible misdemeanants, pp. 225-229. Discussion of, pp. 229-236. Dipsomaniacs, pp. 237-241. 1887.
- Wayland, Francis. Criminal-law reform, pp. 113-122. 1888.
- Wayland, Francis. Child-saving legislation, pp. 38-49. Discussion of, pp. 49-61. 1891.
- Wayland, Francis. Criminal-law reform (report of committee). Discussion of. 1892.
- Wayland, Rev. H. L. The obstacles to prison reform. 1892.

- Watson, Wm. Whether crime ought to and can be extirpated by society? pp. 199-204. 1874.
- Wells, N. A. Industrial and art education in prisons, pp. 93-97. Discussion of, pp. 97-101. 1884-'85.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. A plea for physical training of youthful criminals, pp. 181-193. 1888.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. Criminal anthropology, pp. 274-290. Discussion of, pp. 290-291. 1890.
- Wey, Dr. H. D. Report of committee on the work of the prison physician. Discussion of. 1892.
- Williams, Mrs. L. P. Prison work in Nashville, pp. 141-144. 1889.
- Wines, E. C. The present outlook of prison discipline in the United States, pp. 15-20. 1870.
- Wines, E. C. An international congress on penitentiary and reformatory discipline, pp. 253-266. 1870.
- Wines, E. C. Report on the International Penitentiary Congress of London, July, 1872; to which is appended the second annual report of the National Prison Association of the United States for 1873. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., 1873.
- Wines, E. C. Annual report on the penal and reformatory institutions of the Union for the year 1873, pp. 273-466. 1874.
- Wines, E. C. Report on the labors of the Permanent International Penitentiary Commission in Brussels, pp. 574-581. 1874.
- Wines, E. C. Transactions of the Fourth National Prison Congress at New York. 1876.
- Wines, E. C. The death penalty: is it commanded by the Bible? pp. 403-408. Discussion of, pp. 551-557. 1876.
- Wines, E. C. Imprisonment of witnesses, pp. 358-361. Discussion of, pp. 563-565. 1876.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. The county jail system, pp. 426-445. Discussion of, pp. 567-570. 1876.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Conditional liberation; or the paroling of prisoners, pp. 114-130. 1886.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. American prisons in the Tenth Census, pp. 251-281. 1888.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Religious aspect of the prison question (a sermon), pp. 34-45. 1889.
- Wines, Rev. F. H. Criminological results in the Census of 1890. 1892.
- Woodworth, Rev. James. On the need of special training for the officers of prisons and reformatories, pp. 384-393. 1870.
- Woolsey, Theodore D. Report of the standing committee on police, pp. 120-138. Discussion of, pp. 148-156. 1874.
- Wright, Edward S. Registration of criminals, pp. 73-78. Discussion of, pp. 78-81. 1888.
- Wright, Dr. D. F. The sanitary aspect of prison work in Tennessee, pp. 235-241. 1889.
- Wright, E. S. Some features of prison discipline. 1892.
- Wright, Carroll D. The relation of economic conditions to the causes of crime. Discussion opened by H. F. Wadlin. 1892.
- Yvernes, Emile. Present state of penitentiary legislation in Europe (translation), pp. 467-484. 1874.

CONGRESSES IN CRIMINOLOGY.

- Actes du premier Congrès international d'anthropologie criminelle. Rome, 1886-'87.
- Aguanno, D'. Il II° Congr. d'antr. Tribuna giudiz., Napoli, 1889.
- Andries. Resoconto del II° Congresso antrop. crim. Rivista economica di Atene, dic. 1889.
- Andries. Der zweite intern. Congr. f. Crim.-Anthrop. Naturwiss. Wochenschr., Berlin, 1890.
- Benedikt. Der Congress für Kriminalanthropologie in Rom. Wiener mediz. Presse, 1886.
- Benedikt. Aus der Pariser Congresszeit. Wien, 1889.
- Bruna. Il III° Congr. penitenz. e quello d' antrop. crim. a Roma. Riv. penale, agosto 1886.
- Congresso (II) penitenziario e antropologico di Roma. Report. di giurisprudenza, Bellinzona, 1886.
- Correvo. Lettres sur le III° Congrès pénitentiaire international. Journal des Tribunaux, Lausanne, 1886.
- Desjardins. Bull. Soc. gén. des prisons, 1888.
- Ferri. L'anthropologie criminelle en 1885. Revue scientif., 9 janv. 1886.
- Ferri. Il II° Congr. intern. d' ant. crim. Arch. psych., x, 1889.
- Frigerio. Resoconto sul Congresso o sul Espos. d' antrop. crim. Alessandria, 1886.
- Gauckler. Le Congrès d'anthrop. crim. à Paris. Revue critique de légis., 1880.
- Impallomeni. La nuova scuola penale al II° Congr. intern. d' antr. crim. Rivista penale, marzo-apr. 1890.
- Lacassagne. Le Congrès d'anthropologie criminelle. Archives d'anthrop. crim., mars et mai 1886.
- Laurent. Le Congrès d'anthrop. Rev. de l'hypnotisme, sept. 1889.
- Lombroso. Polemica in difesa della scuola positiva. Bologna, 1886.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Third session of the International Congress for Criminal Anthropology, at Brussels, Aug., 1892. "Summary," Elmhurst Reformatory, N. Y., Oct. 9, 1892.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Congresso carcerario di Baltimora. Scuola Positiva, 15 genn., 1893, num. 1.
- Mantegazza e Lombroso. Polemica sul Congresso di antropologia criminale. Rivista penale, marzo 1886.
- Morote. El primer Congreso internacional de antropologia criminal. Rev. gen. de legislación, Madrid, marzo 1886.
- Motet. L'Exposit. d'anthrop. crim. à Rome. Archives d'anthrop. crim., 15 janv. 1886.
- Motet et Roussel. Rapport sur le Congrès d'antr. crim. Bull. Soc. gén. des prisons, 1886.
- Napodano. Esposizione carceraria ed Esposiz. antropologica. Riv. penale, febbr. 1886.
- Perez, Oliva. El Congreso antropologico. Rev. de los tribunales, abril 1886.
- Pugliese. Sul Congresso di antropologia criminale. Riv. di giurispr., 1886.
- Renzis, De. L'Esposizione ed il Congresso penitenziario ed antropologico. Nuova Antologia, dic. 1885.
- Résumé des actes du Congrès d'antr. crim. Journal of the Statistical Society, London, Sept., 1887.

- Severi. La prima Eposizione inter. di antrop. crim. in Roma. Sperimentale, Firenze, 1885.
- Sighele. Benedikt e Tarde a proposito dell II° Congresso d' antr. crim. Archivio giuridico, 1890.
- Taladriz. L'antrop. crim. in Europa y América. Valladolid, 1889.
- Tarde. Les actes du Congrès de Rome. Archives d'anthr. crim., janv. 1888.
- Tarde. Le II° Congr. international. Revue scientif., 30 avr. 1889.
- Troisième Congrès d'anthropologie criminelle, tenu à Bruxelles en 1892. Rapports. Bruxelles, 1892. Including the following authors and titles, to wit:
- Alimena, B. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix.
- Benedikt, Moritz. Aperçu des applications de l'anthropologie criminelle.
- Benedikt, Moritz. Les suggestions criminelles et la responsabilité pénale.
- Bérillon. Les suggestions criminelles et la responsabilité pénale.
- Boeck, de, et Otet, P. Les prisons-asiles et les réformes pénales qu'elles entraînent.
- Contagne, H. De l'influence des professions sur la criminalité. (rapport).
- Dallemagne, Jules. Étiologie fonctionnelle du crime.
- Drill, Dimitri. Des principes fondamentaux de l'École d'anthropologie criminelle.
- Garnier, P. De la nécessité de considérer l'examen psycho-moral de certains prévenus ou accusés comme un devoir de l'instruction.
- Gauckler, M. E. De l'importance respective des éléments sociaux et des éléments anthropologiques dans la détermination de la pénalité.
- Hamel, G. A. van. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix.
- Huzé, E., et Warnots, Léo. Existe-t-il un type de criminel anatomiquement déterminé?
- Jelgersma, M. G. Les caractères physiques, intellectuels et moraux reconnus chez le criminel-né sont d'origine pathologique (rapport).
- Ladame. L'obsession du meurtre.
- Liszt, Franz von. Aperçu des applications de l'anthropologie criminelle.
- Magnan. L'obsession criminelle morbide.
- Manouvrier, M. L. Questions préalables dans l'étude comparative des criminels et des honnêtes gens.
- Mans, I. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et des autorités aptes à en fixer le choix.
- Rode, Léon de. L'inversion génitale et la législation.
- Ryckere, de. Le signalement anthropométrique.
- Tarde. Les crimes des fous.
- Thiry, Ferdinand. Des mesures applicables aux incorrigibles et de l'autorité apte à en fixer le choix (rapport).
- Poisin, A. Suggestions criminelles aux délictueuses et responsabilité pénale (rapport).
- Zerboglio. Per il Congr. d' antr. crim. Gazz. letter., Torino, 1889.
- Zerboglio. Deuxième Congr. d'anthr. crim. Archives anthr. cr., sept. 1889.
- Zerboglio. Actes du Deux. Congrès intern. d'anthrop. crim. Lyon, 1890.

RECENT LITERATURE IN SOCIAL PATHOLOGY.

A.—BIOLOGICAL AND SOCIAL CRIMINOLOGY.

- Anfosso. *La lotta contro i delinquenti*. Borgo, S. Dalmazzo, 1892. pp. 23.
- Aubry. *Une famille de criminels*. Paris, 1892. pp. 15.
- Bataille. *Causes criminelles et mondaines de 1892*. Paris, 1893. pp. 392.
- Bérard des Glayoux. *Les passions criminelles*. Paris, 1893. pp. 271.
- Bertillon. *Identification anthropométrique*. Melun, 1893. pp. 145, with album.
- Bonfigli. *La storia naturale del delitto*. Milano, 1893. pp. 59.
- Borciari. *La scuola nel diritto penale*. Reggio-Emilia, 1893. pp. 38.
- Bosco. *Lo studio della delinquenza e la classificazione dei reati nella statistica penale*. Roma, 1892. pp. 50.
- Casella. *Crani di criminali*. Aversa, 1893. pp. 53.
- Chevalier. *L'inversion sexuelle*. Lyon, 1893. pp. 520.
- Cirio. *Il delinquente negativo*. Roma, 1892. pp. 23.
- Dellepiane. *Las causas del delito*. Buenos Aires, 1893. pp. 318.
- Dumas. *Libéricide, ou meurtre des enfants mineurs par leurs parents*. Lyon, 1893. pp. 90.
- Duval. *Séances et mauvais traitements aux enfants*. Lyon, 1893. pp. 78.
- Farese. *Saggio sul naturalismo e il positivismo in rapporto al diritto penale*. Napoli, 1892. pp. 172.
- Féré. *La pathologie des émotions*. Paris, 1892. pp. 605.
- Ferraz de Macedo. *Crime et criminel*. Lisbonne, 1892. pp. 275, with tables.
- Fracassetti. *Il metodo sperimentale nelle scienze morali e sociali*. Udine, 1893. pp. 22.
- Frascati. *Lo sperimentalismo nel diritto penale*. Torino, 1892. pp. 328.
- Libessart. *Les sévices envers les enfants*. Lyon, 1893. pp. 78.
- Lombroso, C. *Le più recenti scoperte ed applicazioni della psichiatria ed antropologia criminale*. Torino, 1893. pp. 431, with tables.
- MacDonald, Arthur. *Criminology*. New York, 1893. pp. 416.
- Magnasco. *Sistema del diritto penale moderno*. Buenos Aires, 1892. pp. 32.
- Magri. *Il meccanismo dell'evoluzione e della degenerazione*. Bologna, 1893. pp. 68.
- Martínez Baca e Vergara. *Estudios de antropología criminal*. Puebla, 1892. pp. 124, with tables.
- New York State Reformatory at Elmira. *Annual report*. N. York, 1893, with tables.
- Penta. *I perversimenti sessuali nell'uomo e V. Verzeni*. Napoli, 1893. pp. 307, con tavole.
- Piccon della Valle. *L'evoluzione del concetto dell'illecito penale*. Torino, 1893. pp. 103.
- Pinero. *Il concetto di pena e la nuova scuola di diritto penale*. Palermo, 1892. pp. 407.
- Praek. *El delito ante la nueva ciencia penal*. Buenos Aires, 1892. pp. 175.
- Rassier. *Valeur du témoignage des enfants en justice*. Lyon, 1893. pp. 88.
- Sighele. *La foule criminelle*. Paris, 1892. pp. 185.
- Sighele. *La coppia criminale*. Torino, 1893. pp. 163.
- Spearman, E. R. *Criminals and their detection*. New Rev. London, July, 1893.
- Sprigge, S. Squire. *The poisoning of the future*. New Rev. London, July, 1893.
- Tavares dos Medeiros. *Antropologia y derecho*. Madrid, 1893. pp. 203.
- Zerboglio. *L'alcoolismo*. Torino, 1892. pp. 321.
- Zuccarelli. *Degenerazione, pazzia e delitto*. Napoli, 1893. pp. 48.

B.—CRIMINAL LAW AND SOCIAL JURISPRUDENCE.

- Cabadé. De la responsabilité criminelle. Paris, 1893. pp. 350.
 Fabreguettes. La responsabilité des criminels. Paris, 1892. pp. 65.
 Ferrero. I simboli in rapporto alla storia e filosofia del diritto. Torino, 1893. pp. 137.
 Gautier. Pour et contre les peines indéterminées. Bern, 1893. pp. 52.
 Loria. Le basi economiche del diritto. Roma, 1893. pp. 30.
 Oetker, F. Die strafrechtliche Haftung des verantwortlichen Redakteurs. 8°. Stuttgart, 1893. pp. 120.
 Precone. Dei reati contro il buon costume. Milano, 1892. pp. 208.
 Sancipriani. Ritologia giuridica. Roma, 1893. pp. 191.
 Tarde. Les transformations du droit. Paris, 1893. pp. 212.
 Vaccaro. Le basi del diritto e dello Stato. Torino, 1893. pp. 388.
 Zerboglio. Prescrizione penale. Torino, 1893. pp. 150.

C.—MANUALS OF PRACTICAL PENOLOGY.

- Olivieri. Annuario del diritto penale. Vol. 1. Milano, 1892. pp. 568.
 Pessina. Manuale del diritto penale italiano. Parte 1. Napoli, 1893. pp. 159.
 Stella. Gli atti giudiziari in rapporto alle leggi di bollo e di registro. Trani, 1893. pp. 212.

D.—APPLICATIONS OF EXPERIMENTAL METHOD TO OTHER SOCIOLOGICAL STUDIES.

- Cavagnari. L'educazione nel diritto italiano. Milano, 1892. pp. 86.
 Nordau, Max. Degenerazione. Milano, 1893. pp. 454.
 Paolucci di Calboli. I girovaghi italiani in Inghilterra. Città di Castello, 1893. pp. 219.
 Sergi. Per l'educazione del carattere. 2ª ediz. Milano, 1893. pp. 287.
 Zuccarelli. Divorzio e scienza antropologica. Napoli, 1893. pp. 46.

E.—ENGLISH.

- Alcohol, Treatment of disease without. Asclepiad, 1st qr., 1893.
 Andrews, E. Benjamin. Social responsibility. Treasury, April, 1893.
 Arnold, E. F. Inebriety from a medical standpoint. N. Amer. R., June, 1893.
 Barnett, S. A. Poor-law reform. Contem. Rev., March, 1893.
 Barrows, S. J. The Massachusetts prison system. New Eng. Mag., March, 1893.
 Bartlett, Rev. C. J. The prison question. Amer. J. Politics, Jan., 1893.
 Bateman, C. C. Anarchism, or the idolatry of lust. Homilet. Rev., April, 1893.
 Bell, Henry K. Mortality and morbidity statistics. Sanitarian, Jan., March, April, May, 1893.
 Billings, J. S. The diminishing birth-rate in the United States. The Forum, June, 1893, pp. 467-477.
 Blake, M. M. Women as poor-law guardians. West. Rev., Jan., 1893.
 Booth, Charles. Life and labor of the people in London. Vol. 3. Blocks of buildings; schools and immigration. New York, 1893. 12°. pp. 306.
 Boyesen, H. H. Social struggles. New York, 1893.
 Brooks, J. G. The unemployed in German cities. S. J. Econom., April, 1893.
 Brooks, W. B. The morphine habit. Tr. Texas M. Ass., Galveston, 1892, 128-145.
 Brun, S. J. Divorce made easy. N. Amer. Rev., July, 1893.
 Burdett, H. C. Hospitals and asylums of the world. Vols. III and IV. London, 1893. 8°.
 Buswell, H. F. Personal injuries. The civil liability for personal injuries arising out of negligence. Boston, 1893.
 Campbell, Helen. Women wage earners. Arena, March, May, June, and July, 1893.
 Charities, Chicago, Handbook of. Chicago, 1893. pp. 178.

- Charities, Kodak views of London. *Lend a Hand*, March, 1893.
- Charity, Principles and dangers of the administration of. *Internat. J. Ethics*, April, 1893.
- Cheever, D. W. *Delirium tremens*. *Boston Med. and S. J.*, 1893, CXXVIII, 253-257.
- Children, Pauper, The system of boarding out. *Econom. J.*, March, 1893.
- Children, School, Better way of assisting. (*Charity Organization Series*). 8°. London, 1893. pp. 150.
- Clarke, R. F. *Charity*. 18°. London, 1893. pp. 36.
- Corbet, W. J. The increase of insanity. *Fort.*, Jan., 1893.
- Craig. Prevention of pauperism. *Scribners*, July, 1893.
- Crawford, Mabel S. Maltreatment of wives. *West. Rev.*, March, 1893.
- Crime, Causes of, Relation of economic conditions to. *Ann. Amer. Acad. Soc. Sci.*, May, 1893.
- Crothers, T. D. *Transactions of American Medical Temperance Association* (1892). Hartford, 1893.
- Crothers, T. D. The disease of inebriety. New York, 1893.
- Deusmore, Helen, M. D. The Maybrick case; English criminal law. New York, 1893. pp. 148.
- Dike, S. W. Progress of national divorce reform. *Our Day*, March, 1893.
- Dixon, W. A. The morbid proclivities and retrogressive tendencies in the offspring of mulattoes. *J. Amer. Med. Assoc.*, Chicago, 1893, xx, 1.
- Dooley, M. A. Industrial schools in the Netherlands. *Arena*, May, 1893.
- Drew, A. W. W. Industrial schools and juvenile crime. *Contem. Rev.*, May, 1893.
- Drink-trade: How to get rid of it with compensation but without taxation. 12°. London, 1893. pp. 16.
- Drunkards, Necessity of legislation in dealing with. *Newbury House Mag.*, Jan., 1893.
- Ducane, E. F. The decrease of crime. *Nineteenth Century*, March, 1893.
- Duty of church members in temperance reform. *Our Day*, June, 1893.
- Edgar, W. C. The Russian famine of 1891 and 1892. 8°. Minneapolis, 1893. pp. 74.
- Ellis, Havelock. The ancestry of genius. *Atlantic Monthly*, March, 1893.
- Emdean, J. R. Socialism and present social ills. *West. Rev.*, May, 1893.
- Epileptics, Story of a colony for. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, March, 1893.
- Evans, B. D. Keeleyism and Keeley methods, with some statistics. *Med. News*, Philadelphia, 1893, LXII, pp. 477-484.
- Everett, H. S. Reformatories for girls. *Lend a Hand*, March, 1893.
- Farrar, Archdeacon. Drink and crime. *Fortn. Rev.*, June, 1893.
- Flower, B. O. Civilization's inferno; or studies in the social cellar. Boston, 1893. 12°. pp. 237.
- Gambling in Connecticut, Pool-room. *And. Rev.*, May, 1893.
- Gary, Joseph E. The Chicago anarchists. 1886. *Cent. Mag.*, April, 1893.
- Godbey, A. H. Great disasters and horrors of the world's history. Milwaukee, Wis., 1893. 8°. pp. 612.
- Gould, E. R. L. The social condition of labor. 8°. Baltimore, 1893.
- Gray, J. G. The true cause of labor troubles. *Engineering M.*, Jan., 1893.
- Gregory, C. Noble. The corrupt use of money in politics, and laws for its prevention. Madison, Wisconsin, 1893, pp. 25.
- Hamilton, A. McLane. *Mental Medicine*. Century, July, 1893.
- Harding, Wm. *Mental nursing*. London, 1893. 8°. pp. 138.
- Hawkins, Sir Henry, C. H. Hapwood, H. B. Poland. Crime and punishment. *The New Review*, London, June, 1893, pp. 617-626.
- Hawthorne, Julian. Confessions of a convict. Philadelphia, 1893.
- Hill, W. B. Anarchy, socialism, and the labor movement. *Christian Thought*, June, 1893.
- Holyoake, M. O. Tenements in London. *Sanitarian*, June, 1893.

- Houghton, Louise. How shall we educate the children of the dependent poor? July, 1893.
- Infant mortality. West. Rev., March, 1893.
- Jackson, Norris. A hint to social reformers. Social Econ., March, 1893.
- Juglar, Clement. A brief history of panics, and their periodical occurrence in the United States. 12°. New York, 1893. pp. 150.
- Keeley, L. E. Does chloride of gold cure inebriety? Arena, March, 1893.
- Keeley, L. E. The inebriety of childhood. New York World, July 9, 1893.
- Kennedy, J. H. Opium inebriety. N. Y. M. J., 1893, LVII, pp. 384.
- Kennedy, M. B. An inebriate asylum for Texas. Tr. Texas M. Ass., Galveston, 1892. pp. 217-227.
- Kerr, N. Introductory to a course of lectures on inebriety and jurisprudence. Gaillard's M. J., N. Y., 1893, LVI, pp. 343-350.
- King, J. Alcohol monopoly in Switzerland. Econom. Rev., April, 1893.
- Latimer, Laura M. The Inquisition in Mexico. Mission. Rev., March, 1893.
- Leffingwell, A. Illegitimacy and the influence of seasons upon conduct. London and New York, 1892.
- Licensing reform. Lyceum, Feb., 1893.
- Lodging houses of London, The common. Sunday Mag., Jan., 1893.
- Macmaster, J. The divine purpose of capital punishment. London, 1893. 8°. pp. 390.
- Mallock, W. H. Social remedies of the Labor party. Fort. Rev., April, 1893.
- Mann, John, jr. Regulation of the drink traffic. Scott. Rev., April, 1893.
- May, J. W. The law of crimes. 2d ed. 12°. Boston, 1893. pp. 372.
- Meath, Lady. A palace of paupers at Genoa. Great Thoughts, May, 1893.
- Milliet, W. Alcohol question in Switzerland. Ann. Amer. Acad. Polit. Sc., Jan., 1893.
- Moose, H. E. The unemployed and the land. Contem. Rev., March, 1893.
- North, F. M. City missions and social problems. Meth. Rev., March, 1893.
- O'Neill, A. B. Latest phase of the drink question. Cath. World, June, 1893.
- Opium question, A Chinese official view of the. Asiatic Q., Jan., 1893.
- Palm, Andrew J. Capital punishment. Amer. J. Politics, March, 1893.
- Palmer, G. H. Can moral conduct be taught in schools? Forum, Jan., 1893.
- Parkhurst, Rev. C. H. Our Vigilance League. N. Amer. Rev., Jan., 1893.
- Payne, C. H. The pulpit and the liquor traffic. Christian Thought, April, 1893.
- Pemberton, O. Homicidal strangulation in the adult, with extensive fracture of larynx. Lancet, London, 1893, I, 495.
- Peterson, F. The treatment of alcoholic inebriety. J. Am. Ass., Chicago, 1893, 7th s., XVII, 408-411.
- Philanthropy and social progress. 12°. New York, 1893.
- Pilgrim, C. W. Genius and suicide. Pop. Sc. Mo., Jan., 1893.
- Porsitt, Edward. English poor-law reform. N. Amer. Rev., April, 1893.
- Porsitt, Edward. Sixty years of the English poor law. Social Econ., April, 1893.
- Punton, J. The neuropathic constitution; education and marriage as factors in causation and propagation of nervous diseases. Med. Herald, St. Joseph, 1893, n. s., XII, pp. 111-122.
- Rainsford, W. S. Reform of the drink traffic. N. Amer. Rev., June, 1893.
- Ray, C. A. Negligence of imposed duties, carriers of passengers. Rochester, N. Y., 1893, pp. 898.
- Reed, J. G. An abstract of the rational treatment of drink-habit cases. Western Med. Reporter, Chicago, 1893, xv, pp. 73-75.
- Reeve, C. H. Preventive legislation in relation to crime. Philadelphia, 1893, pp. 11.
- Reilly, F. W. Sanitary condition of Chicago; immigrants inspected; water supply; death rate. Sanitarian, May, 1893.

- Rentoul, R. R. Proposed registration of still-born children. *Indian M. Gaz.*, Calcutta, 1893, xxviii, pp. 44, 79.
- Richards, M. H. Labor: revolution and a problem. *Int'l. L.*, Jan., 1893.
- Ridge, J. J. Alcohol and public health. 2d ed. 8°. London, 1893. pp. 92.
- Robertson, J. W. The Keeley cure of alcoholism. *Pac. M. J.*, San Francisco, 1893, xxxi, pp. 286-293.
- Royal Humane Society, Strand, April, 1893.
- Schmid, H. E. Some personal observations and reflections upon alcoholism, the effects of alcoholic abuse upon posterity, and the treatment of alcoholism. *Med. News*, Philadelphia, 1893, pp. 90-95.
- Spencer, H. Negative beneficence and positive beneficence. Parts v and vi of *The Principles of Ethics*, London, 1893.
- Spencer, H. Private life of the poor. *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, July, 1893.
- Standage, H. C. Temperance and light drinks. 12°. London, 1893. pp. 88.
- Staudinger, F. Die sittliche Frage eine sociale Frage. *Philosoph. Monatschr.*, xxix, No. 3 a d 4.
- Temperance legislation. Miss Willard's and G. A. Benett's Rev. of the churches, Feb., 1893.
- Temperance party, Attitude of the advanced. *Contem. Rev.*, Jan., 1893.
- Tolstoi in the Russian famine. With J. Stadling. *Cent. Mag.*, June, 1893.
- Tuke, J. B. Habitual drunkards. *Nineteenth Century*, June, 1892.
- Usher, J. E. Alcoholism and its treatment. New York, 1893. 12°.
- Valesh, Eva McD. Tenement-house problem in New York City. *Arena*, April, 1893.
- Vicars, G. R. Crime: prisons and prisoners. *Gentleman's Mag.*, Jan., 1893.
- Vicars, G. R. Rise and fall of Milbank prison. *Gentleman's Mag.*, May, 1893.
- Vincent, G. E. Social scheme of the Salvation Army. *Amer. J. Politics*, May, 1893.
- Warner, A. G. Lodging house in Washington. *Charities Rev.*, March, 1893.
- Wallace, A. R. Social quagmire and the way out. *Arena*, 1, March, 1893; 11, April, 1893.
- Walsh, G. E. Salvation Army as a social reformer. *Chaut.*, June, 1893.
- Wayland, Francis. Legal aspect of the child problem. *Charities Rev.*, March, 1893.
- Welch, C. Guilds of London City. *Newbury House Mag.*, April, 1893.
- Wells, Ida B. Lynch law in all its phases. *Our Day*, May, 1893.
- Wells, J. Rescuers and rescued; experiences among our city poor. New edit. 8°. London, 1893. pp. 256.
- Wheatley, R. Police in eleven cities of the United States. *Chautq.*, May, 1893.
- Wilkinson, J. F. A new poor law. *New. Rev.*, Jan., 1893.
- Willeox, W. F. A study in vital statistics. *Polit. Sci. Q.*, March, 1893.
- Willoughby, W. W. The new school of criminology. *Amer. J. Politics*, May, 1893.
- Winslow, G. B. Is prohibition practical? *Amer. J. Politics*, March, 1893.
- Wood, Henry A. Does bi-chloride of gold cure inebriety? *Arena*, Jan., 1893.
- Woolley, J. G. Seed; number one hard; introduction by Francis E. Willard and Lady H. Somerset. New York, 1893. pp. 157.
- Wyndham, G. The deadlock in temperance reform. *Contem. Rev.*, Jan., 1893.
- Yarros, V. Anarchism, what it is and what it is not. *Arena*, April, 1893.

F.—FRENCH.

- Allard, Paul. Histoire des persécutions du 1^{er} au 14^e siècle. 5 vols. 8°. Paris, 1893.
- Arnould, J. Contribution à l'étude du suicide dans l'armée. *Arch. de l'anthrop. crim.*, 15 janvier 1893.
- Aulard, F. A. Études et leçons sur la révolution française. Paris, 1893. 18°.
- Basset, N. Etude physiologique sur l'ivresse. Paris, 1893. pp. 537.

- Bataille, A. *Causes criminelles et mondaines de 1892*. 18°. Paris, 1893.
- Bertillon, G. *De la reconstitution du signalement anthropométrique au moyen des vêtements*. Paris, 1893.
- Bertillon, J., et A. Bertillon. *Résultats statistiques de l'anthropométrie appliquée à l'identification des personnes*. Tr. VIIth Internat. Cong. Hyg. & Demog., 1891, London, 1892, x, pp. 303-307.
- Bulletin du cercle universitaire de criminologie de Bruxelles. *Rev. universitaire*, 15 avril et 15 mai 1893.
- Cabadé, E. *De la responsabilité criminelle*. 18°. Paris, 1892. pp. 350.
- Capitan, L. *Des maladies dans les diverses conditions sociales*. *Rev. mens. de l'École d'anthrop.*, de Paris, 1893, III, pp. 123-126.
- Chambard, E. *Les morphinomanes*. Paris, 1893. 16°.
- Corin, G. *Étude expérimentale de la mort par pendaison*. *Bull. Acad. roy. de méd. de Belg.*, Brux., 1893, 4^e s., VII, pp. 331-342.
- Curet, A. *Code du divorce et de la séparation de corps*. Paris, 1893. pp. 418.
- Debierre. *Le crâne des criminels*. Lyon, 1893.
- Debierre, C. *La craniologie et le crime*. *Arch. de l'anthrop. crim.*, Paris, 1893, VIII, pp. 113-137.
- Ferrero, G. *Le mensonge et la véracité chez la femme criminelle*. *Arch. de l'anthrop. crim.*, Paris, 1893, VIII, pp. 138-150.
- Ferrero, G. *Les fêtes criminelles*. *Rev. scient.*, Paris, 1893, LI, pp. 42-47.
- Gautier, J. *Société et misère*. Paris, 1893. pp. 30.
- Grave, Jean. *La société mourante et l'anarchie*, avec préface par Octave Mirbeau. Paris, 1883, pp. 308.
- Heyse, P. *Deux prisonniers*. 16°. Paris, 1893. pp. 96.
- Joltrain, A. *Hygiène et assistance publiques. Les services sanitaires de la ville de Paris et du département de la Seine*. Paris, 1893. pp. 310.
- Lagarde. *Statistique pénitentiaire, pour les années 1888 et 1889*. Paris, 1893.
- Lamant, E. *Le nicotinisme. Étude de psychologie pathologique*. 8°. Paris, 1893. pp. 230.
- Larivière, C. de. *Les origines de la guerre de 1870*. 16°. Paris, 1893. pp. 192.
- Lenotre, G. *La guillotine et les exécuteurs des arrêts criminels pendant la révolution*. 8°. Paris, 1893.
- Lippman-Krohne. *De l'assistance des condamnés atteints de maladies mentales*. (Preussischer Medizinalbeamten-Verein, April 10 u. 11 1893.)
- Lombroso, C. *Les palimpsestes des prisons*. Lyon et Paris, 1893.
- MacDonald, Arthur. *Le criminel. Type dans quelques formes graves de la criminalité*. Lyon et Paris, 1893.
- MacDonald, Arthur. *Observations pour servir à l'histoire de la sexualité pathologique et criminelle*. Traduit par Dr. H. Contagne. *Archives de l'Anthrop. Crim.*, Nov., 1892; Jan. et Mars, 1893.
- Macé, G. *Crimes passionnels; un cent-garde*. Paris, 1893.
- Marot, F. *Morphinomane et suggestion*. *Rev. de l'hypnot. et psychol. physiol.* Paris, 1892-93, VII, pp. 233-236.
- Montulieu, Ferd. Paulin De. *Philanthropie et charité au XIX^e siècle*. Rome, 1893. 16°. pp. 36.
- Napias, H. *L'assistance publique dans le département de "Saône-et Loire," 1893*.
- Novicow. *Les luttes entre sociétés humaines et leurs phases successives*. 8°. Paris, 1893. pp. 752.
- Pichon, G. *Morphinisme et diathèse*. *Ann. méd.-psych.*, Paris, 1893, 7th s., XVII, pp. 203-216.
- Rouma, R. *Le pain de famine en Russie pendant la disette de 1891-92*. *Rev. d'hyg.*, Paris, 1893, xv, pp. 214-227.
- Scheffer, R. *Misère royale*. Paris, 1893. pp. 326.
- Smith. *Sur le traitement de l'alcoolisme chronique*. (12^e Congrès de médecine interne, Wiesbaden, 12 au 15 avril 1893.)

- Sorel, G. La position du problème de M. Lombroso. Rev. scient., Paris, 1893, II, pp. 206-210.
- Tacquet, Ernest. De l'oblitération des sutures du crâne chez les idiots. 8°. Paris, 1892, p. 72.
- Tanon, L. Histoire des tribunaux de l'inquisition en France. 8°. Paris, 1893.
- Tolstoi, Comte Léon. La famine. 16°. Paris, 1893.
- Ziegler, Th. La question sociale est une question morale. (Trad. de l'allemand.) 18°. Paris, 1893.

G.—GERMAN.

- Campbell, A. W. Ein Beitrag zur pathologischen Anatomie der sogenannten Polyneuritis alcoholica. Ztschr. f. Heilk., Berlin, 1893, XIV, 11-40.
- Eckardt, Julius. Figuren u. Ansichten der Pariser Schreckenszeit (1791-1794). Leipzig, 1893.
- Eisenmann, Ernst. Die Grenzen des strafbaren Versuchs. Zeitsch. f. ges. Strafrechtswiss., Berlin, 1893, drittes u. viertes Heft, pp. 371-536.
- Fischer, A. Die Waisenpflege der Stadt Berlin. 8°. Berlin, 1892. pp. 310.
- Freund, H. Ein merkwürdiger Fall von Selbstmord durch Erhängen. Wien. klin. Wchnschr., 1893, VI, 118-121.
- Friedeberg, E. Dritte Landesversammlung der internationalen kriminalistischen Vereinigung (Bericht). Zeitsch. f. ges. Strafrechtswiss., Berlin, 1893, fünftes Heft, pp. 741-836.
- Heberle, M. A. Hypnose und Suggestion im deutschen Strafrecht. München, 1893. 8°. pp. 48.
- Henne am Rhy, O. Die Gebrechen und Sünden der Sittenpolizei aller Zeiten, vorzüglich der Gegenwart. 8°. Leipzig, 1893. pp. 181.
- Hofmann, Edward R. W. von. Lehrbuch der gerichtlichen Medicin. 8°. Wien u. Leipzig, 1893. pp. 480.
- Janke, H. Die Uebervölkerung und ihre Abwehr. 8°. Leipzig, 1893. pp. 172.
- Jurgensen, Th. Die Krankheit unsres Jahrhunderts. Vom Fels zum Meer, Heft 1, 1892-'93.
- Kobert, Rdf. Lehrbuch der Intoxikationen. 8°. Stuttgart, 1893. pp. 816.
- Köbner, O. Die Methode einer wissenschaftlichen Rückfallsstatistik als Grundlage einer Reform der Kriminalstatistik. Zeitsch. f. ges. Strafrechtswiss., Berlin, 1893, fünftes Heft, pp. 615-740.
- Kraft-Ebing, von. Todtschlag des Sohnes im epileptischen Schwindelanfall. Bl. f. gerichtl. Med., Nürnberg, 1893, XLIV, 20-27.
- Liszt, Prof. von. Die deterministischen Gegner der Zweckstrafe. Zeitsch. f. ges. Strafrechtswiss., Berlin, 1893, drittes und viertes Heft, pp. 325-370.
- Messerer, O. Mord oder Selbstmord? Friedreich's Bl. f. gerichtl. Med., Nürnberg, 1893, XLV, 3-20.
- Mittenzwey, L. Die Schule als Vermittlerin rechtskundlicher u. wirtschaftlicher Lehren. Paedagogium, 8. Heft, Mai 1893.
- Moses, Julius. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Aetiologie und Genese psychischer Störungen im Kindesalter. Strassburg, 1892. 8°. pp. 50.
- Müller, A. Mord; krankhafter Affekt? Geistesstörung? Friedreich's Bl. f. gerichtl. Med., Nürnberg, 1893, XLIV, 33-53.
- Müller, v. Hösslin, v. Schrenck-Notzing u. A. Handbuch der Neurasthenie. Leipzig, 1893.
- Näcke, P. Die anthropologisch-biologischen Beziehungen zum Verbrechen und Wahnsinn beim Weibe. Allg. Ztschr. f. Psychiat., Berlin, 1892-'93, XLIX, 540-613.
- Nordau, Max. Entartung. Erster Band. Berlin, 1892.
- Olarin, V. Ein Fall von Selbstmord durch Dynamit. Wien. med. Presse, 1893, XXXIV, 648.
- Rehfsch, Hg. Der Selbstmord. 8°. Berlin, 1893. pp. 181.

- Rosenfeld, Ernst. Die dritte Schule. Mitteil. d. Internat. krim. Vereinigung, vierter Bd., Heft 1, Jan. 1893.
- Rosenthal, J. Bier und Branntwein und ihre Bedeutung für die Volksgesundheit. 2. Aufl. Berlin, 1893.
- Schwarz, H. Ueber die sittliche Freiheit. Neue Bahnen, I, II, 1893.
- Spitta. Die Schlaf- und Traumzustände der menschlichen Seele mit besonderer Berücksichtigung ihres Verhältnisses zu den Alienationen. 2. Aufl. Freiburg, 1892.
- Statistik, preussische. 4^o. Berlin, 1893. 120 Heft.
- Statistik, österreichische. 4^o. Wien, 1893. xxxvi Bd.
- Thomsen, A. Criminalpolitische Bekämpfungsmethoden. Berlin, 1893. 8^o. pp. 205.
- Uhlhorn, D. G. Die kirchliche Armenpflege in ihrer Bedeutung für die Gegenwart. Göttingen, 1892. pp. 57.

H.—ITALIAN.

- Alongi, G. Mafia e malandrinnaggio. II. L'ambiente. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, num. 6.
- Alongi, G. Mafia e malandrinnaggio. III. I rimedi. Scuola Positiva, maggio 1893, pp. 440-446.
- Amicis, E. De. L'imbecillità progressiva della borghesia, così detta colta. 24^o. Lecce, 1893. pp. 15.
- Ardù, E. Sull' indice cranio-mandibolare del delinquenti. Arch. di psichiat., Torino, 1893, xiv, 15-24.
- Bianchi, A. G. Il contagio delle sommosse popolari. Arch. di psichiat., 1893, xiv, 43-52.
- Cascella, Fr. Crani di criminali. 8^o. Aversa, 1893. pp. 53.
- Cavagnari, C. La pubblicità dei dibattimenti e l'educazione del carattere. Scuola Positiva, marzo e guigno, 1893, pp. 216-224.
- D'Abundo, G. Osservazione nei minori corrigendi. Ann. di nevrol., Torino, 1893, n. s., x, 279-290.
- Felice, Lancellotti Vincenzina De. Il divorzio e la donna. Napoli, 1893. 16^o. pp. 63.
- Ferri, E. Rigorismo penale e scuola positiva. Scuola Positiva, febb. 1893, pp. 110-115.
- Ferri, E. Legittima difesa reciproca. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, num. 6.
- Ferri, E. L'omicidio in Europa. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, num. 6.
- Ferri, E. Il contegno degli omicidi pazzi. Scuola Positiva, maggio e guigno, 1893, pp. 398-409, 446-461.
- Florian, E. La teoria psicologica della diffamazione. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, num. 6.
- Florian, E. L'animus iniuriandi nel codice penale italiano (art. 45 e 393). Scuola Positiva, maggio 1893, pp. 384-397.
- Frola, P. E. L'ubbrichezza, alle corti d'assise. Scuola Positiva, febb. 1893, pp. 105-110.
- Garofalo, R. La riforma della procedura penale (la revisione dei giudicati). Scuola Positiva, genn. 1893, pp. 97-104.
- Garofalo, R. L'omicidio in Italia. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, num. 6.
- Gemma, Scipione. La guerra e il diritto internazionale. 8^o. Bologna, 1893. pp. 178.
- Giannini, T. Alla ricerca della logica nel sistema contravvenzionale. Scuola Positiva, genn. 1893, pp. 60-77.
- Lombroso, C. Avvelenatori-nati. Arch. di psichiat., Torino, 1893, xiv, 123-130.
- Lombroso, C. Due parricidi. Arch. di psichiat., Torino, 1893, xiv, 131-134.
- Longhi, S. La cancellazione dal casellario giudiziale. Scuola Positiva, marzo 1893, pp. 193-201.
- MacDonald, Arthur. Congresso carcerario di Baltimora. La Scuola Positiva, genn. 1893, num. 1.

- Manduca, F. La liberazione condizionale in Italia. *La Scuola Positiva*, genn. 1893, pp. 49-59.
- Margri, Fr. Il meccanismo dell'evoluzione e della degenerazione della specie animali e dell'uomo. Bologna, 1893. pp. 66.
- Massini, Virginio. Sulla istituzione dell'infanzia. 8°. Genova, 1893. pp. 42.
- Muccioli, A. Degenerazione e criminalità nei colombi. *Arch. di psichiat.*, Torino, 1893, xiv, 39-42.
- Nordau, Max. Degenerazione (versione). 16°. Milano, 1893. pp. 469.
- Penta, Dott. Pas. Pazzia e società. 16°. Milano, 1893. pp. 73.
- Podestà, Fr. Della beneficenza affratellata alla previdenza in relazione alla nuova legge sulle opere pie. 8°. Cremona, 1892. pp. 73.
- Ponsolle, P. La dépopulation. 8°. Paris, 1893. pp. 68.
- Rocco, Gen. La filosofia del matrimonio ed i mali individuali e sociali del divorzio. 8°. Napoli, 1892. pp. 121.
- Roncoroni, L. Influenza del sesso sulla criminalità in Italia. *Arch. di psychiat.*, Torino, 1893, xiv, 1-14.
- Santaangelo, F. Tatuaggio e pazzia morale. *Arch. di psychiat.*, Torino, 1893, xvi, 115-122.
- Sighele, S. Assurdità nella pena de falso. *Scuola Positiva*, genn. 1893, num. 1.
- Tarde, G. L'ultima statistica criminale francese. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 433-437.
- Viazi, P. Ancora delle anomalie del C. P. circa i reati contro il buon costume. *Scuola Positiva*, marzo 1893, pp. 201-216.
- Zerboglio, A. La prescrizione penale secondo la scuola classica e la scuola positiva. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 369-384.
- Zerboglio, A. Premeditazione generica e premeditazione specifica. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 438-440.

I.—OTHER LANGUAGES.

- Bagge, A. H. Författningshandbok för läkare. (Manual of legal instruction and regulations for physicians.) Stockholm, 1892. 8°. pp. 213.
- Caro, E. El suicidio y la civilización. Madrid, 1893. pp. 312.
- Geill, C. Alkohol og Tilregnelighed. *Ugesk. f. Læger, Kjøbenh.*, 1892, 4. R., xxvi, 527, 547, 569; 1893, xxvii, 81, 121, 145.
- Hagerup, F. Forhandlinger ved den norske Kriminalist Foreningens første Møde i Oktober, 1892. Christiania, 1893, pp. 275.
- Joly, H. El maestro y la educación correccional. *Boletín de la Institución libre de enseñanza*, Madrid, mayo de 1893.
- Korsakoff, S. S. Kurs psichiatrii. 8°. Moskva, 1893. pp. 609.
- Lykke, I. Om Hjernalkoholisme. (Case of cerebral alcoholism.) *Hisp.-Tid., Kjøbenh.*, 1893, 4. R., i, 245-259.
- Pontoppidan, Knud. Psychiatriske Forelæsninger og Studier. 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1892. pp. 176.
- Sanz y Escartin, E. El estado y la reforma social. 4°. Madrid, 1893. pp. 292.
- Sosa, S. E. La responsabilidad en los epilépticos. *Gac. méd., México*, 1893, xxix, 96-106.
- Souto, Azevedo, Drs. Urbino de Freitas. O caso médico-legal. 8°. Porto, 1893. pp. 262.
- Tamai, K. [Relation between criminal anthropology and medical jurisprudence.] *Hoigakkwai Syashi*, Tokio, 1893, No. 80, 121-123.
- Vincent, A. Socialismo y anarquismo. 4°. Madrid, 1893. pp. 528.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND NAMES.

	Page.
Abandoned children.....	176-178
Abnormal, relative to normal.....	36
Abnormal classes, number of.....	10
Abnormality:	
Remedy for.....	7, 8
In relation to education.....	9, 207
Importance of.....	12
Relation to criminality.....	35
Pauperism as form of.....	35
As form of humanity.....	113
Genius form of.....	139
Ahlhorn, G.....	182
Albrecht.....	80
Alcohol:	
Moral principle in regard to.....	112
Effect of climate.....	114
Misuse of.....	115
Physiology of.....	119-120, 128
Moderate use of.....	130
Alcohol question in America.....	123
Alcoholics, responsibility of.....	133
Alcoholism.....	35-36, 49, 51, 77, 112-134
Alcoholism and descendance.....	131, 133
Alcoholism and insanity.....	113
Alcoholism and medico-legal study of.....	124-126
Alcoholism and moral consequences and causes.....	122-123
Alcoholism in Lower Seine.....	129-130
Anomalies:	
Cranial.....	58
In genius and insanity.....	152-154
Anomalies of criminals.....	200-202
<i>A priori</i> method, importance of.....	40
Aristotle.....	143
Arndt.....	142
Aschrott, P. F.....	185
Assassination.....	98-99
Assassins.....	89-90
Asymmetry.....	49-50
Atkinson.....	184
Aubry, P.....	67, 94, 95
Baer, A.....	51, 114
Baird, J. H.....	133
Ball, B.....	134

	Page
Beaconsfield, Lord	143
Beaunis	54, 166
Beccaria	16
Benedikt, M.	43, 110
Benelli	43
Béquet, L.	181
Bérillon, Edg.	109, 132
Berghoff-Ising, F.	167
Bernheim	54, 166
Bertillon, A.	64
Bertillon, J.	158
Bibliography:	
Education in relation to abnormal conditions	207-215
Preventive and reformatory education of children and youth	215-229
Publications by the Bureau of Education	230-234
Genius	235-237
Insanity, idiocy, imbecility, cretinism, feeble-mindedness	238-271
Morphinism, opium habit, chloralism; ether, hashish, or cocaine mania.	271-278
Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded (1876-1886)	278-286
Social pathology	287-296
Suicide	296-300
Alcoholism, drunkenness, inebriety, intemperance, moderate drinking, prohibition	300-336
Pauperism, poverty, mendicancy, charity, philanthropy	336-352
Criminology	352-403
Physical criminology	404-406
Capital punishment	409-410
Crime and insanity	411-415
Proceedings of the National Prison Association of the United States ...	416-423
Congresses in criminology	424-425
Social pathology, recent literature in	426-434
Binet	166
Bischoff	152-154
Böhmer, G.	161
Bonaparte, C. J.	190
Booth, Charles	186
Bourdin	81
Bournet, A.	56
Bournville	168
Brain, effects of alcohol on	124
Brentano, F.	158
Brentano, L.	157
Brinkerhoff, R.	101, 192
Broca	67, 80
Brockway, Z. R.	17, 32, 103, 196
Brouardel	54, 96
Broussais	81
Brush, A. A.	102
Büchner	16
Bunge, G.	118
Bureau of Education, publications of, on education and abnormal conditions.	230-234
Burns	148

	Page.
Camorra.....	86-87
Cannibalism.....	66
Capital punishment.....	45, 72, 74-75, 90, 94, 202
(See also Death penalty.)	
Carlyle.....	148, 149
Cartouche.....	75
Carus, P.....	39, 162
Cato.....	143
Cauderlier, Em.....	130
Chamberlain, S. E.....	202
Charcot, J. M.....	53
Charitological, meaning of word.....	36
Charitological literature.....	168-187
Charities, German association for.....	181
Charities and Correction, Seventeenth Annual Conference at Baltimore	184-185
Charity:	
Public.....	168
Of the Church.....	169
For children.....	176-178
French system of.....	181-182
In Church of Middle Ages.....	183
Public, in Germany.....	183-184
Scientific.....	197
Charity and lunacy of Massachusetts, report on.....	178-180
Charity system at Elberfeld.....	169-171
Chateaubriand.....	143, 150
Children.....	13-14, 63-64, 81, 175-178, 202-203
Children and hypnotism.....	109
Children and moral education.....	82
Christian ethics.....	162
Christianity.....	164-165
Cicero.....	143
Clark, D.....	134
Clouston.....	140
Cohnheim.....	155
Colajanni, N.....	81, 122, 156
Colonies, criminal.....	92
Congress, International, at Brussels, 1892.....	105-111
Conscience:	
Moral.....	55
The public.....	42
Corre, A.....	59, 61, 80
Coutagne, Henri.....	110
Counterfeiters.....	93-94
Crawford, M. L.....	195
Crime:	
In relation to education in France, Italy, Germany, Austria, Norway and Sweden, England, Japan, Württemberg, Saxony.....	17-25
Cost of.....	33
Analogies of, in animals.....	44
Definition of.....	45
In France.....	48-49
Heredity in.....	51
And hypnotism.....	52-53

Crime—Continued.	Page.
Among Creoles.....	61
In United States.....	63
Increase of.....	78
Remedy for.....	82-83
Repression of.....	87-94
Philosophy of.....	104-105
Causes of.....	106
Decrease of.....	189
Scientific study of.....	203
— Education as preventive	203
Crime and drunkenness.....	116
Crime and economic conditions.....	195-196
Crime and insanity.....	35-37, 201
Crime and occupation.....	110
Crime and prices.....	73
Crime and social position.....	100
Crime and socialism.....	157
Crimes of crowds.....	109-110
Criminal:	
Born.....	81
Brain of.....	200-202
Restoration of.....	68-69
Criminal anthropology. (<i>See</i> Criminology.)	
Criminal jurisprudence.....	82
Criminal law reform.....	100-111, 191-193
Criminal negligence.....	41
Criminal sociology.....	84-111, 156
Criminal statistics.....	101-102
Criminal suggestion.....	94-99, 108-109
Criminal type.....	45, 80, 81
Criminality.....	35, 104
Criminals:	
Habitual.....	32
Treatment of.....	38
And society.....	41
Characteristics of.....	44
Incorrigible.....	45
Elimination of.....	46
Physical and mental characteristics of.....	49-51
Type of, born.....	58-59
Characteristics of (<i>Corre</i>).....	59-61
Nature of.....	105
Cranial classification of.....	107
Reformation of.....	189-190
Identification of.....	193-194
Anomalies of.....	200-202
Criminology:	
Definition and divisions of.....	30-31
Fundamental principles of.....	35-42
Instruction in.....	42-43
Recent progress in.....	79-82
Italian school of.....	87-94
General principles of.....	106-107
Cranial anomalies.....	58.

	Page.
Cranial classification of criminals	107
Cranium:	
Asymmetry of	50
Of criminals	59-60
In relation to insanity	66-67
Creoles, crime among	61
Crothers, T. D	65
Dall, Mrs	193
Dante	145
Darwin	131
Deaf and dumb, as defectives	10
Death penalty	46, 65, 72, 74-75, 90
Delboef	96, 166
Delinquent classes, injury of	10
Democritus	143
Dependent classes	10
De Quatrefages	154
Despine, P.	52, 90
Determinism	38, 39
Diderot	143
Dipsomania	118, 134
Dipsomania and hypnotism	132-133
Discharged prisoners	33, 202
Disease, relation to abnormality	9
Divorce, statistics of	158
D'Olivecrona	17, 203
Drill, Dimitri	30, 106
Drinkers:	
Mortality of	115
Punishment of	118
Drunkennes:	
Views of Baer on	114-118
Effect on brain and nervous system	121-122
Drunkennes and crime	116
Dryden	143
Dumas	147
Education:	
As remedy for abnormality	7, 8
In relation to the weakling classes	5, 9
In relation to social problem	5, 11
Gradual in effect	12
Object of	13
Effect of compulsory	14
As affecting crime, views of Tarde, Proal, Nicolay, Lombroso, Bitchner, Beccaria, D'Olivecrona, Brockway, Tuffs, Wines	15-17
In relation to crime in France, Italy, Germany, Austria, Norway and Sweden, England, Japan, Württemberg, Saxony	17-25
Methods of argument in relation to crime	26
Concomitancy and causality	27
Statistics of, in regard to religion, nativity, character of offense, intel- ligence, employment, parentage, nature, health, conduct, trustworthi- ness of criminal, and practical reforms recommended	28-29
In prison	
Reformatory	

Education—Continued.	Page.
And pedagogy	37
In criminals	60
Physical	64
Bearing on penal law	73
Want of	84
In habits	99
Influence of	100
And crime	105
Relation to intemperance	117
And sale of alcohol	130
As preventive of crime	203
Elberfeld system of charity	169-171
Elmira Reformatory	203
Epilepsy	51
feigned	84
Epileptics	77
Ethical knowledge, origin of	158-159
Ethical problem	162-163
Ethics	37, 39, 40, 41, 112, 161-162
Ethics and political economy	167
Ex-convicts	33-34, 42
Experts	111
Falkner, R. P.	63, 101
Fatalism	88
Feeble-minded	10
Féré	81, 166
Ferri, E.	157
Follett, M. D.	193
Forel, A.	62
Foster, Mrs.	193
Foster, E. C.	101, 193
Fowle, T. W.	172
Franck, Ad.	72
Frassi, A.	159
Free will	38-39, 44, 52, 160-161
French criminality	78-79
Gall	106
Gambara, L.	58
Garnier, P.	111
Gauckler	110
Gauster	118
Genius	142-144
Genius and insanity, conclusion as to	154-155
Gilles de la Tourette	54
Girls, social condition	41
Gironde-Teulon, A.	163
Goethe	80, 151
Garofalo	45, 49, 87-94
Gratiolet	80
Grenier, L.	131
Guy de Breymond d'Ara Comte	164
Habitual criminals. (See Recidivation.)	
Hagen	151

	Page.
Hamel (von).....	110
Hammoud, W.....	141
Harris, Wm. T.....	5, 104
Hayes, Rutherford B.....	100, 188
Heine.....	144
Heredity and alcoholism.....	131, 133
Heredity and crime.....	51
Hill, Florence D.....	175, 176
Hindoos, criminal tendencies of.....	61
Hölder (von).....	49
Holtzendorff, F.....	75, 89
Horace.....	143
Houzé.....	109
Howard, John.....	188
Hugo, Victor.....	15
Huzel, C.....	171
Huxley.....	142
Hygiene.....	11-12, 34
Hypnotism:	
Nancy school of.....	54
Paris school of.....	54
And crime.....	53-57, 94, 99
Effect of.....	108
With children.....	109
And dipsomania.....	132-133
Incorrigibility.....	110-111
Imprisonment:	
For life.....	69
Cellular.....	75
Indeterminate sentence.....	33, 70, 103, 106, 111
Infanticide.....	68
Insanity.....	10, 51, 52, 66-67, 139-142, 144-152
Insanity and alcoholism.....	113
Insanity and crime.....	35, 62, 72, 101
Insanity and genius.....	139-155
Instruction in criminology.....	42-43
Intemperance, preventive means of.....	117
International Congress for Prisons.....	105
Jacobi, A.....	200
Jagemann, E.....	75
Johnson, A.....	198
Johnson, Mrs. E. C.....	198
Joly, H.....	78
Jurisprudence, criminal.....	82
Jury system.....	100-101
Kant.....	159
Kellogg.....	186
Kéraval.....	168
Klopstock.....	151
Krafft-Ebing (von), R.....	113, 139
Lacassagne, A.....	107
Lacenaire.....	67, 77
Ladame.....	108
Lallemand, Léon.....	178
Lamartine.....	143, 145

	Page
Laurent, Emile	57, 75, 96, 98
Laws of imitation	165-167
Legal medicine and alcoholism	124-126
Legislation and alcoholism	127
Legrain	133
Lélut	142
Le Roy, P. A	183
Letourneau	44
Liébault	54
Liégeois	54, 96
Liquor traffic	117-118
Liszt (von), F.	82, 110
Literature:	
Criminological	44-83
Social, ethical, and charitological	156-187
Literature on alcoholism	118-138
Lombroso, C.	16, 42, 44, 58, 76, 77, 79, 80, 86, 106, 140, 143, 151, 203
Lucas	75
Lupton, W. P	193
Lytle, J. S	202
Mafia	84-87
Magan	81, 107, 168
Manouvrier	80, 107
Marimo, F	58
Marriage, origin of	163-164
Martindale	13
Massie, J	197
Maudsley, H	140
Maus	111
McClaghry, R. W	13, 196
McGonegal	185
Medicine, experimental	40
Meynert	153
Milligan, J. L	193
Misdemeanant	200
Morrin, E	126
Moral liberty	159-160
Moral responsibility	87
Moral sense	52, 55, 77, 89
Moral teaching	11
Morbid possession	107-108
Moreau of Tours	81, 142, 147, 150
Morphinism	134-138
Motet, M.	133
Moulinié, H	129
Muensterberg, E	180
Murder, contagion of	67-68
Nancy school of hypnotism	95
Napoleon	150
National Prison Association at Baltimore	188-203
Naville, E	160
Negroes, crime among	61
Nervous system, effect of drunkenness on	121-122
New Caledonia, colonies in	81
Newton	143, 149

	Page.
Nicholson, J.....	193
Nicolay.....	15
Nisbet.....	142, 149
Nihilists.....	55
Occupation and crime.....	110
Opium habit.....	134-138
Orano, G.....	46
Ottolenghi, S.....	58
Paralysis and alcohol.....	119
Paris School of Hypnotism.....	96
Parisian criminality.....	75-77
Parole.....	32
Pascal.....	142, 143
Pathology.....	40
Pauperism as form of abnormality.....	36
Peeters, J. A.....	127
Penology.....	45, 62-63, 70-72, 104
Perl.....	155
Philosophy of crime.....	104-105
Philosophy of criminology.....	31-36
Philosophy of penology.....	72-75
Pichon, G.....	137
Plato.....	143
Police force in cities.....	196-197
Political economy, ethical direction.....	167
Poor:	
Care of, in Berlin.....	170-171
County superintendents in New York State.....	185
Poor law.....	172-175
Poor-law legislation in Germany.....	180-181
Poor relief in United States.....	185-186
Pope.....	150
Poverty, causes of.....	186-187
Premeditation.....	46, 89-90
Prentice, G. H.....	131
Preyer.....	81
Preventive and reformatory education.....	215
Prins.....	111
Prison:	
Grades in.....	199-200
Scientific investigation in.....	32, 77
Prison Association of United States.....	99-105
Prison discipline.....	34-35, 104, 194-195, 197
Prison life, effect of.....	104
Prison physician.....	77
Prison reformers.....	188
Prison systems.....	75
Prisoners:	
Cost of, in United States.....	69
Treatment of.....	191
Discharged.....	202
Prisons:	
Hygiene in.....	34
Luxuries in.....	34, 105

- Manduca, F. La liberazione condizionale in Italia. *La Scuola Positiva*, genn. 1893, pp. 49-59.
- Margri, Fr. Il meccanismo dell'evoluzione e della degenerazione della specie animali e dell'uomo. Bologna, 1893. pp. 66.
- Massini, Virginio. Sulla istituzione dell'infanzia. 8°. Genova, 1893. pp. 42.
- Muccioli, A. Degenerazione e criminalità nei colombi. *Arch. di psichiat.*, Torino, 1893, xiv, 39-42.
- Nordau, Max. Degenerazione (versione). 16°. Milano, 1893. pp. 469.
- Penta, Dott. Pas. Pazzia e società. 16°. Milano, 1893. pp. 73.
- Podestà, Fr. Della beneficenza affratellata alla previdenza in relazione alla nuova legge sulle opere pie. 8°. Cremona, 1892. pp. 73.
- Ponsolle, P. La dépopulation. 8°. Paris, 1893. pp. 68.
- Rocco, Gen. La filosofia del matrimonio ed i mali individuali e sociali del divorzio. 8°. Napoli, 1892. pp. 121.
- Roncoroni, L. Influenza del sesso sulla criminalità in Italia. *Arch. di psychiat.*, Torino, 1893, xiv, 1-14.
- Santangelo, F. Tatuaggio e pazzia morale. *Arch. di psychiat.*, Torino, 1893, xvi, 115-122.
- Sighele, S. Assurdità nella pena de falso. *Scuola Positiva*, genn. 1893, num. 1.
- Tarde, G. L'ultima statistica criminale francese. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 433-437.
- Viazzi, P. Ancora delle anomalie del C. P. circa i reati contro il buon costume, *Scuola Positiva*, marzo 1893, pp. 201-216.
- Zerboglio, A. La prescrizione penale secondo la scuola classica e la scuola positiva. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 369-384.
- Zerboglio, A. Premeditazione generica e premeditazione specifica. *Scuola Positiva*, maggio 1893, pp. 438-440.

I.—OTHER LANGUAGES.

- Bagge, A. H. Författningshandbok för läkare. (Manual of legal instruction and regulations for physicians.) Stockholm, 1892. 8°. pp. 213.
- Caro, E. El suicido y la civilización. Madrid, 1893. pp. 312.
- Geill, C. Alkohol og Tilregnelighed. *Ugesk. f. Læger, Kjøbenh.*, 1892, 4. R., xxvi, 527, 547, 569; 1893, xxvii, 81, 121, 145.
- Hagerup, F. Forhandlinger ved den norske Kriminalist Foreningens første Møde i Oktober, 1892. Christiania, 1893, pp. 275.
- Joly, H. El maestro y la educación correccional. *Boletín de la Institución libre de enseñanza*, Madrid, mayo de 1893.
- Korsakoff, S. S. Kurs psichiatrii. 8°. Moskva, 1893. pp. 609.
- Lykke, I. Om Hjernalkoholisme. (Case of cerebral alcoholism.) *Hisp.-Tid., Kjøbenh.*, 1893, 4. R., 1, 245-259.
- Pontoppidan, Knud. Psychiatriske Forelæsninger og Studier. 8°. Kjøbenhavn, 1892. pp. 176.
- Sanz y Escartin, E. El estado y la reforma social. 4°. Madrid, 1893. pp. 292.
- Sosa, S. E. La responsabilidad en los epilépticos. *Gac. méd., México*, 1893, xxix, 96-106.
- Souto, Azevedo, Dra. Urbino de Freitas. O caso médico-legal. 8°. Porto, 1893. pp. 262.
- Tamai, K. [Relation between criminal anthropology and medical jurisprudence.] *Hoigakkwai Syashi*, Tokio, 1893, No. 80, 121-123.
- Vincent, A. Socialismo y anarquismo. 4°. Madrid, 1893. pp. 528.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND NAMES.

	Page.
Abandoned children.....	176-178
Abnormal, relative to normal.....	36
Abnormal classes, number of.....	10
Abnormality:	
Remedy for.....	7, 8
In relation to education.....	9, 207
Importance of.....	12
Relation to criminality.....	35
Pauperism as form of.....	35
As form of humanity.....	113
Genius form of.....	139
Ahlhorn, G.....	182
Albrecht.....	80
Alcohol:	
Moral principle in regard to.....	112
Effect of climate.....	114
Misuse of.....	115
Physiology of.....	119-120, 128
Moderate use of.....	130
Alcohol question in America.....	123
Alcoholics, responsibility of.....	133
Alcoholism.....	35-36, 49, 51, 77, 112-134
Alcoholism and descendance.....	131, 133
Alcoholism and insanity.....	113
Alcoholism and medico-legal study of.....	124-126
Alcoholism and moral consequences and causes.....	122-123
Alcoholism in Lower Seine.....	129-130
Anomalies:	
Cranial.....	58
In genius and insanity.....	152-154
Anomalies of criminals.....	200-202
<i>A priori</i> method, importance of.....	40
Aristotle.....	143
Arndt.....	142
Aschrott, P. F.....	185
Assassination.....	98-99
Assassins.....	89-90
Asymmetry.....	49-50
Atkinson.....	184
Aubry, P.....	67, 94, 95
Baer, A.....	51, 114
Baird, J. H.....	123
Ball, B.....	124

	Page
Beaconsfield, Lord	143
Beaunis	54, 166
Beccaria	16
Benedikt, M.	43, 110
Benelli	43
Béquet, L.	181
Bérillon, Edg.	109, 132
Berghoff-Ising, F.	167
Bernheim	54, 166
Bertillon, A.	64
Bertillon, J.	158
Bibliography:	
Education in relation to abnormal conditions	207-215
Preventive and reformatory education of children and youth	215-229
Publications by the Bureau of Education	230-234
Genius	235-237
Insanity, idiocy, imbecility, cretinism, feeble-mindedness	238-271
Morphinism, opium habit, chloralism; ether, hashish, or cocaine mania.	271-278
Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded (1876-1886)	278-286
Social pathology	287-296
Suicide	296-300
Alcoholism, drunkenness, inebriety, intemperance, moderate drinking, prohibition	300-336
Pauperism, poverty, mendicity, charity, philanthropy	336-352
Criminology	352-403
Physical criminology	404-408
Capital punishment	409-410
Crime and insanity	411-415
Proceedings of the National Prison Association of the United States	416-423
Congresses in criminology	424-425
Social pathology, recent literature in	426-434
Binet	166
Bischoff	152-154
Böhmer, G.	161
Bonaparte, C. J.	190
Booth, Charles	186
Bourdin	81
Bournet, A.	56
Bournville	168
Brain, effects of alcohol on	124
Brentano, F.	158
Brentano, L.	157
Brinkerhoff, R.	101, 192
Broca	67, 80
Brockway, Z. R.	17, 32, 103, 196
Bronardel	54, 96
Broussais	81
Brush, A. A.	102
Büchner	16
Bunge, G.	118
Bureau of Education, publications of, on education and abnormal conditions.	230-234
Burns	148

	Page.
Camorra.....	86-87
Cannibalism.....	66
Capital punishment.....	45, 72, 74-75, 90, 94, 202
(See also Death penalty.)	
Carlyle.....	148, 149
Cartouche.....	75
Carns, P.....	39, 162
Cato.....	143
Cauderlier, Em.....	130
Chamberlain, S. E.....	202
Charcot, J. M.....	53
Charitological, meaning of word.....	36
Charitological literature.....	168-187
Charities, German association for.....	181
Charities and Correction, Seventeenth Annual Conference at Baltimore.....	184-185
Charity:	
Public.....	168
Of the Church.....	169
For children.....	176-178
French system of.....	181-182
In Church of Middle Ages.....	183
Public, in Germany.....	183-184
Scientific.....	197
Charity and lunacy of Massachusetts, report on.....	178-180
Charity system at Elberfeld.....	169-171
Chateaubriand.....	143, 150
Children.....	13-14, 63-64, 81, 175-178, 202-203
Children and hypnotism.....	109
Children and moral education.....	82
Christian ethics.....	162
Christianity.....	164-165
Cicero.....	143
Clark, D.....	134
Clouston.....	140
Cohnheim.....	155
Colajanni, N.....	81, 122, 156
Colonies, criminal.....	92
Congress, International, at Brussels, 1892.....	105-111
Conscience:	
Moral.....	55
The public.....	42
Corre, A.....	59, 61, 80
Contagne, Henri.....	110
Counterfeiters.....	93-94
Crawford, M. L.....	195
Crime:	
In relation to education in France, Italy, Germany, Austria, Norway and Sweden, England, Japan, Württemberg, Saxony.....	17-25
Cost of.....	33
Analogies of, in animals.....	44
Definition of.....	45
In France.....	48-49
Heredity in.....	51
And hypnotism.....	53-58

Crime—Continued.	Page.
Among Creoles.....	61
In United States.....	63
Increase of.....	78
Remedy for.....	82-83
Repression of.....	87-94
Philosophy of.....	104-105
Causes of.....	106
Decrease of.....	189
Scientific study of.....	203
— Education as preventive	203
Crime and drunkenness	116
Crime and economic conditions	195-196
Crime and insanity	35-37, 201
Crime and occupation.....	110
Crime and prices.....	72
Crime and social position	100
Crime and socialism	157
Crimes of crowds	109-110
Criminal:	
Born	81
Brain of	200-202
Restoration of	68-69
Criminal anthropology. (See Criminology.)	
Criminal jurisprudence	82
Criminal law reform	100-111, 191-193
Criminal negligence.....	41
Criminal sociology.....	84-111, 156
Criminal statistics	101-102
Criminal suggestion	94-99, 108-109
Criminal type.....	45, 80, 81
Criminality.....	35, 104
Criminals:	
Habitual	32
Treatment of	38
And society.....	41
Characteristics of.....	44
Incorrigible	45
Elimination of	46
Physical and mental characteristics of.....	49-51
Type of, born.....	58-59
Characteristics of (Corre).....	59-61
Nature of	105
Cranial classification of	107
Reformation of	189-190
Identification of	193-194
Anomalies of.....	200-202
Criminology:	
Definition and divisions of	30-31
Fundamental principles of	35-42
Instruction in	42-43
Recent progress in	79-82
Italian school of	87-94
General principles of.....	106-107
Cranial anomalies.....	58.

	Page.
Cranial classification of criminals	107
Cranium:	
Asymmetry of	50
Of criminals	59-60
In relation to insanity	66-67
Creoles, crime among	61
Crothers, T. D	65
Dall, Mrs	193
Dante	145
Darwin	131
Deaf and dumb, as defectives	10
Death penalty	46, 65, 72, 74-75, 90
Delboef	96, 186
Delinquent classes, injury of	10
Democritus	143
Dependent classes	10
De Quatrefages	154
Despine, P.	52, 90
Determinism	38, 39
Diderot	143
Dipsomania	118, 134
Dipsomania and hypnotism	132-133
Discharged prisoners	33, 202
Disease, relation to abnormality	9
Divorce, statistics of	158
D'Olivecrona	17, 203
Drill, Dimitri	30, 106
Drinkers:	
Mortality of	115
Punishment of	118
Drunkenness:	
Views of Baer on	114-118
Effect on brain and nervous system	121-122
Drunkenness and crime	116
Dryden	143
Dumas	147
Education:	
As remedy for abnormality	7, 8
In relation to the weakling classes	5, 9
In relation to social problem	5, 11
Gradual in effect	12
Object of	13
Effect of compulsory	14
As affecting crime, views of Tarde, Proal, Nicolay, Lombroso, Büchner, Beccaria, D'Olivecrona, Brockway, Tuffs, Wines	15-17
In relation to crime in France, Italy, Germany, Austria, Norway and Sweden, England, Japan, Württemberg, Saxony	17-26
Methods of argument in relation to crime	26
Concomitancy and causality	27
Statistics of, in regard to religion, nativity, character of offense, intelligence, employment, parentage, nature, health, conduct, trustworthiness of criminal, and practical reforms recommended	28-29
In prison	29
Reformatory	29

Education—Continued.	Page.
And pedagogy	37
In criminals	60
Physical	64
Bearing on penal law	73
Want of	84
In habits	99
Influence of	100
And crime	106
Relation to intemperance	117
And sale of alcohol	130
As preventive of crime	203
Elberfeld system of charity	169-171
Elmira Reformatory	203
Epilepsy	51
feigned	84
Epileptics	77
Ethical knowledge, origin of	158-159
Ethical problem	162-163
Ethics	37, 39, 40, 41, 112, 161-162
Ethics and political economy	167
Ex-convicts	33-34, 42
Experts	111
Falkner, R. P.	63, 101
Fatalism	88
Feeble-minded	10
Féré	81, 166
Ferri, E.	157
Follett, M. D.	193
Forel, A.	62
Foster, Mrs.	193
Foster, E. C.	101, 193
Fowle, T. W.	172
Franck, Ad.	72
Frassi, A.	159
Free will	38-39, 44, 52, 160-161
French criminality	78-79
Gall	106
Gambara, L.	58
Garnier, P.	111
Gauckler	110
Gauster	118
Genius	142-144
Genius and insanity, conclusion as to	154-155
Gilles de la Tourette	54
Girls, social condition	41
Gironde-Teulon, A.	163
Goethe	80, 151
Garofalo	45, 49, 87-94
Gratiolet	80
Grenier, L.	131
Guy de Breymond d'Ars Comte	164
Habitual criminals. (<i>See</i> Recidivation.)	
Hagen	151

	Page.
Hamel (von).....	110
Hammond, W.....	141
Harris, Wm. T.....	5, 104
Hayes, Rutherford B.....	100, 188
Heine.....	144
Heredity and alcoholism.....	131, 133
Heredity and crime.....	51
Hill, Florence D.....	175, 176
Hindoos, criminal tendencies of.....	61
Hölder (von).....	49
Holtzendorff, F.....	75, 89
Horace.....	143
Houzé.....	109
Howard, John.....	188
Hugo, Victor.....	15
Huzel, C.....	171
Huxley.....	142
Hygiene.....	11-12, 34
Hypnotism:	
Nancy school of.....	54
Paris school of.....	54
And crime.....	53-57, 94, 99
Effect of.....	108
With children.....	109
And dipsomania.....	132-133
Incorrigibility.....	110-111
Imprisonment:	
For life.....	69
Cellular.....	75
Indeterminate sentence.....	33, 70, 103, 106, 111
Infanticide.....	68
Insanity.....	10, 51, 52, 66-67, 139-142, 144-152
Insanity and alcoholism.....	113
Insanity and crime.....	35, 62, 72, 101
Insanity and genius.....	139-155
Instruction in criminology.....	42-43
Intemperance, preventive means of.....	117
International Congress for Prisons.....	105
Jacobi, A.....	200
Jagemann, E.....	75
Johnson, A.....	198
Johnson, Mrs. E. C.....	198
Joly, H.....	78
Jurisprudence, criminal.....	82
Jury system.....	100-101
Kant.....	159
Kellogg.....	186
Kéraval.....	168
Klopstock.....	151
Krafft-Ebing (von), R.....	113, 139
Lacassagne, A.....	107
Lacenaire.....	67, 77
Ladame.....	108
Lallemand, Léon.....	176
Lamartine.....	143, 15

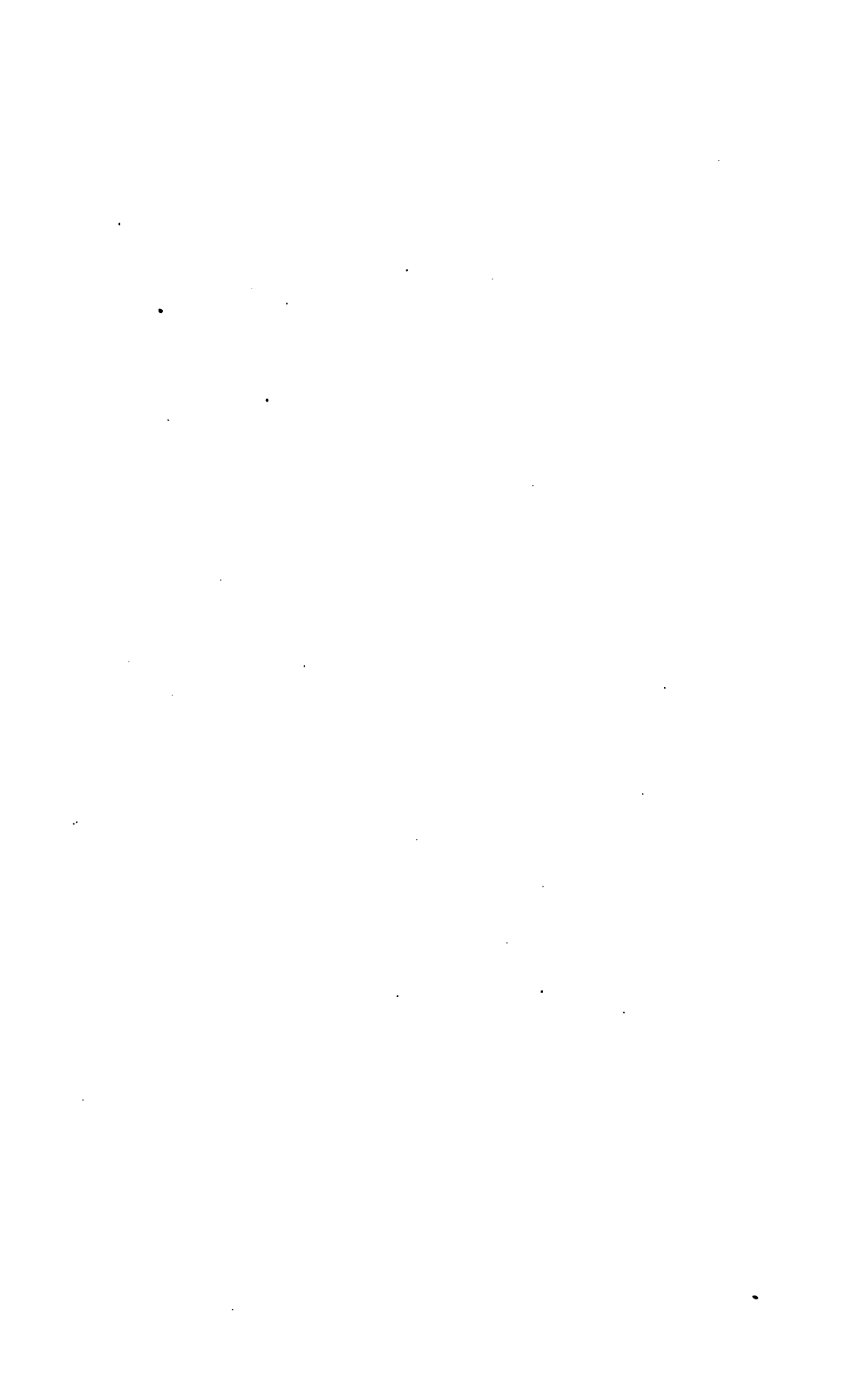
	Page.
Laurent, Emile	57, 75, 96, 98
Laws of imitation	165-167
Legal medicine and alcoholism	124-126
Legislation and alcoholism	127
Legrain	133
Lélut	142
Le Roy, P. A	183
Letourneau	44
Liébault	54
Liégeois	54, 96
Liquor traffic	117-118
Liszt (von), F.	82, 110
Literature:	
Criminological	44-83
Social, ethical, and charitological	156-187
Literature on alcoholism	118-138
Lombroso, C.	16, 42, 44, 58, 76, 77, 79, 80, 86, 106, 140, 143, 151, 203
Lucas	75
Lupton, W. P	193
Lytle, J. S	202
Mafia	84-87
Magan	81, 107, 168
Manouvrier	80, 107
Marimo, F	58
Marriage, origin of	163-164
Martindale	13
Massie, J.	197
Maudsley, H	140
Maus	111
McClaghry, R. W	13, 196
McGonegal	185
Medicine, experimental	40
Meynert	153
Milligan, J. L	193
Misdemeanant	200
Morrin, E	126
Moral liberty	159-160
Moral responsibility	87
Moral sense	52, 55, 77, 89
Moral teaching	11
Morbid possession	107-108
Moreau of Tours	81, 142, 147, 150
Morphinism	134-138
Motet, M.	133
Moulinié, H	129
Muensterberg, E	180
Murder, contagion of	67-68
Nancy school of hypnotism	95
Napoleon	150
National Prison Association at Baltimore	188-203
Naville, E	160
Negroes, crime among	61
Nervous system, effect of drunkenness on	121-122
New Caledonia, colonies in	91
Newton	142, 143

	Page.
Nicholson, J.....	193
Nicolay.....	15
Nisbet.....	142, 149
Nihilists.....	55
Occupation and crime.....	110
Opium habit.....	134-138
Orano, G.....	46
Ottolenghi, S.....	58
Paralysis and alcohol.....	119
Paris School of Hypnotism.....	96
Parisian criminality.....	75-77
Parole.....	32
Pascal.....	142, 143
Pathology.....	40
Pauperism as form of abnormality.....	35
Peeters, J. A.....	127
Penology.....	45, 62-63, 70-72, 104
Perl.....	155
Philosophy of crime.....	104-105
Philosophy of criminology.....	31-36
Philosophy of penology.....	72-75
Pichon, G.....	137
Plato.....	143
Police force in cities.....	196-197
Political economy, ethical direction.....	167
Poor:	
Care of, in Berlin.....	170-171
County superintendents in New York State.....	185
Poor law.....	172-175
Poor-law legislation in Germany.....	180-181
Poor relief in United States.....	185-186
Pope.....	150
Poverty, causes of.....	186-187
Premeditation.....	46, 89-90
Prentice, G. H.....	131
Preyer.....	81
Preventive and reformatory education.....	215
Prins.....	111
Prison:	
Grades in.....	199-200
Scientific investigation in.....	32, 77
Prison Association of United States.....	99-105
Prison discipline.....	34-35, 104, 194-195, 197
Prison life, effect of.....	104
Prison physician.....	77
Prison reformers.....	188
Prison systems.....	75
Prisoners:	
Cost of, in United States.....	69
Treatment of.....	191
Discharged.....	202
Prisons:	
Hygiene in.....	34
Luxuries in.....	34, 108

	Page
Prisons—Continued.	
Officers in.....	34-5
In England, Belgium, Holland, Germany.....	6
In United States.....	101
Proal	15
Prohibition.....	117, 131-133
Proudfit, Alexander.....	193
Psychology:	
Of criminals	52
Of alcoholism.....	113
Public conscience.....	42
Punishment	37, 38, 44, 46, 61, 69, 73-74, 79, 93, 103, 106, 107, 118
Ransom, J. B	200
Raphael.....	145
Recidivation	45-46, 51, 111
Reeve, C. H.....	100
Reformation, motive to.....	32
Reformatory work.....	199-200
Reinach	34
Responsibility:	
Moral	45
In alcoholism.....	125-126, 133
In determinism	39
Richter.....	51
Richet, Ch.....	166
Ridge, J. J.....	124
Rodriguez, W	66
Rosenau, N. S	192
Rossi, G.....	58
Round, W. M. F.....	104, 202
Rousseau	74
Rudinger	152
Rylands, L. G	82
Sand, George	144, 149
School instruction as to alcohol	127
Schopenhauer	144
Sehle	142, 151
Science:	
Method of	39
<i>A priori</i> method in	40
Scientific charity	187
Scientific study of crime	203
Seiffer	50
Sensibility of criminals	60
Sergi	81
Sing Sing prison.....	102-103
Smith, Adam	166
Social necessity.....	88
Social need, cause of.....	157-158
Social pathology.....	7-8, 30, 36, 76, 79
Social utility	44, 46
Socialism and crime.....	157
Socialists.....	55
Society and criminal.....	88, 89
Sociology.....	37, 39, 84-111, 156

	Page
Socrates	151
Sommer, Wm.	121
Somnambulism	54-55, 95, 97
Southern States, crime in	64
Spalding, W. F.	200, 202
St. Helaire	80
Study of criminals	42-43
Suggestion, in French Revolution	94-95
Suicide	48
Swift	147-148
Tallack, Wm.	62
Tamburini	43
Tarde	15, 70, 81, 109, 118-121, 165
Thiry	111
Thompson, Sir Henry	131
Topinard	80
Total abstinence	114, 120
Tourdot, A. L. A.	129
Tuffs, G.	17
Type, criminal	81
United States:	
Statistics in penitentiaries, 1890-'91	27-29
Increase of crime in	63
Statistics of crime in	63-64
Poor relief in	185-186
Vagrancy in Württemberg	171
Vengeance	35, 37-38, 44, 56, 72, 106
Vétault, V.	124
Virchow	155
Vitriolizing	67
Voisin	108, 109
Voltaire	143, 151
Warner, A. G.	186
Wayland, Rev.	189
Wayland, Francis	191, 192, 193
Weakling classes	106
Weiss, B.	161
Weiss, H.	162
Welcker	153
Western States, per cent of crime in	64
Wey, H. D.	64, 104
Whisky and the State	117
Whisky and wine, professional tasters of	121
Wildermuth	153
Wines, E. C.	27
Wines, F. H.	17, 33, 68, 102, 189, 192, 196
Women	41
Women, as vitriol throwers	95
Women criminals	51
Wright, Hon. Carroll D.	195
Wright, E. S.	194
Ziegler	155
Zinkham, L. F.	202



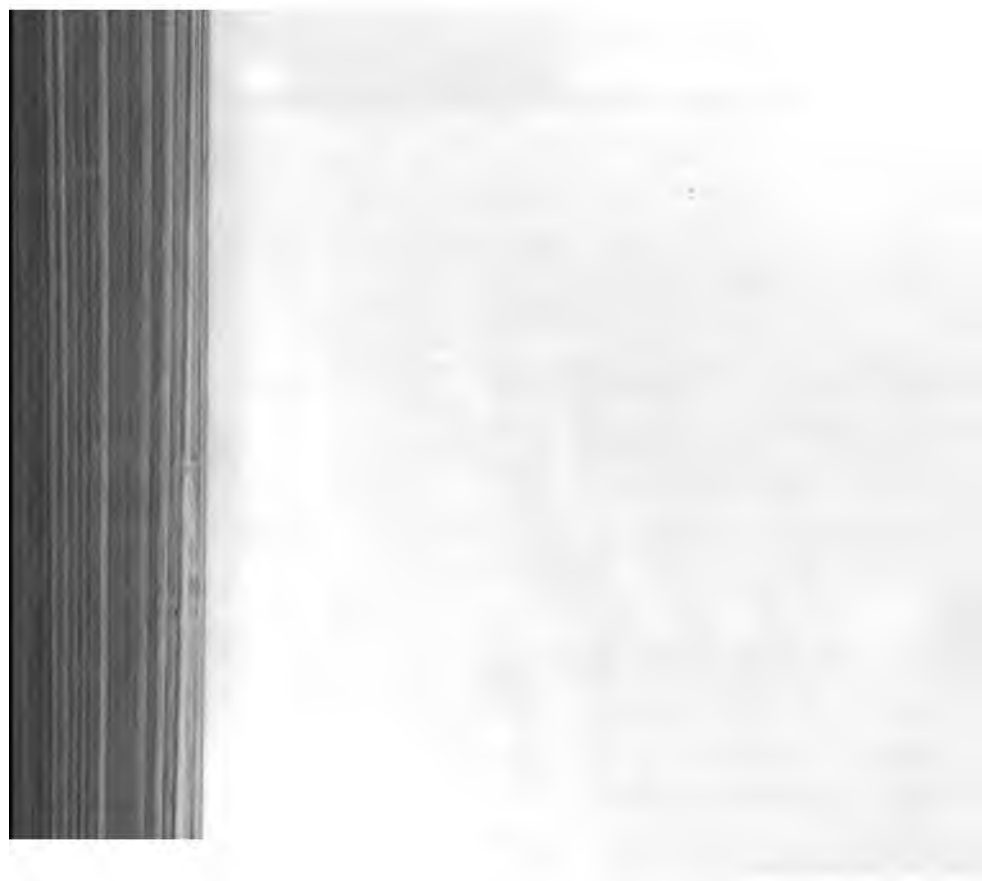


James Harrison Davis

No. 10256-21-2171.6

Washington

(1)





STANFORD

To avoid fine,
or before

JAN 16 19

~~AUG 24 1947~~

MAR 14 1956

JUL 14 19

This is
over

370.6 U.S. - Education bureau 50779 v.1-4
 US8c Circular of information 1393

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE
<i>John Richards</i>	JAN 18 1937		
<i>Frank Weiler</i>	JAN 18 1937		
<i>Edgar</i>	JUL 23 1937		
<i>E. A. Arden</i>	MAR 14 1938		

50379

LIBRARY, SCHOOL OF EDUCATION

PROPERTY LIBRARY